





KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.

---

THE  
NEW TESTAMENT

IN GREEK AND ENGLISH;

WITH

A MARGINAL HARMONY,

REFERENCES TO PARALLEL PASSAGES,

A CONCORDANCE OF WORDS,

AND A

GRADUATED COLLECTION OF VARIOUS READINGS.

ARRANGED AND EDITED

BY

EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.

PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN'S HALL.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.

---

VOL. I.

THE GOSPELS, AND THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

---

OXFORD,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

MDCCCXXXVII.





# P R E F A C E.

---

IT is proposed in this edition of the New Testament to bring within a small compass all the external means and aids requisite for the reader of the English version, who is also acquainted with the original Greek, in order that he may ascertain the meaning of the sacred record.

It contains accordingly the original Text, the authorized Version of the year 1611, a marginal Harmony of the three first Evangelists, a marginal Indication of Parallel Passages, a Concordance of Words, and lastly, a graduated Collection of Various Readings. On each of these points a few observations must be offered.

In republishing the original text three different standards were suggested, partly by the circumstances of the case, partly by the advice and example of former critics; the edition, namely, of Robert Stephens, the edition of the Elzevirs, and the best critical edition of modern times.

The third edition of Robert Stephens, printed in folio in the year 1550, was followed by Walton, Mill, Kuster, Birch, and Matthaei, has been recommended to all subsequent editors by Michaelis, and, in deference to such authority, has been adopted in many other valuable editions of the Greek Testament. It might be contended therefore, that, if it were the object of any modern editors to aid in ascertaining the genuine text, the édition of 1550 should be made their basis, as being the first in point of time which was constructed upon right

principles, and with sufficient materials, and as having been consequently employed by the greatest number of eminent critics. And certainly it is of much importance that all new collations of MSS. should be made upon the same text, whatever it might be, which had already been adopted for that purpose in the greatest number of cases. But such a view of the question does not in reality apply either to the edition of 1550, or to the present undertaking. The Elzevir<sup>a</sup> text is in fact the basis on which the greatest number of collations has been made, and no new MSS. have been examined for this edition.

The Elzevir text accordingly would seem, on the principles hitherto suggested, to be a better standard than that of Robert Stephens for modern editors. Having been employed by Wetstein and Griesbach, (the text of Griesbach having also been more recently employed by Scholz,) it is therefore become the best basis for the comparison of additional MSS.; having obtained so extensive a circulation as to have long acquired the name of "*Editio recepta*," it has therefore become the most familiar to the general reader. And these advantages are so important in their nature, that a strong case would be required, to justify the adoption, whether for critical or for general purposes, of any other text. At least it would seem necessary to shew, that from the various readings, which had since been collected, a new text had arisen, more perfect in itself, and more generally approved by modern scholars.

If then it were admitted that owing to the extent to which such critical inquiries had been carried, and the skill and diligence shewn in conducting

<sup>a</sup> Michaelis, ch. 12. sect. 3, with Marsh's note, No. 1. Griesb. *Symb. Crit.* vol. 1. p. 192, &c.

them, no new light could be expected to be thrown hereafter upon the genuineness of the sacred record; if it were admitted that the means of knowledge already collected had been so successfully employed, as to enable scholars, however differing in their theological opinions, to agree in the approval and adoption of some one amended text, there could be little dissension or doubt respecting the future standard of the Greek Testament. But to any one acquainted with the history of this branch of sacred criticism, such a result seems now to be even more remote than formerly, when it was fondly supposed to have been attained by Bengel or Griesbach.

Now of these three methods, no one has been adopted exactly in the present work. The new arrangements of the text, which have grown out of the labours of modern critics, are none of them so free from objection, as to deserve that they should be generally followed in preference to the older editions. The text of the Elzevirs, though derived mainly from the edition of 1550, has in many instances deviated from it, in deference apparently to the authority of Beza<sup>b</sup>, and in the greater number of those instances

<sup>b</sup> Wetstein observes (Proleg. p. 151.) that Elzevir did not, as Mill supposed, follow MSS., or the Complutensian, or Aldus, Colinaeus, or either of the two earlier editions of R. Stephens, where he differs from the third, but solely Beza; except 1 Pet. 2. 21, in which verse Wetstein supposes the peculiar reading of Elzevir to be either an error of the press, or a conjectural emendation of the editor. This statement may be confirmed from the following passages: Rom. 12. 11. κυρίῳ Bez. Elz. καίρῳ Erasm. 2 and 3 Steph. 1 Cor. 13. 3. ψωμίζω Bez. Elz. (probably a misprint in Bez.) ψωμίσω Erasm. 2 and 3 Steph. 2 Cor. 7. 16. οὖν Elz., and Phil. 1. 23. γὰρ Elz. These two conjunctions were avowedly added by Bez. 2 Cor. 11. 1. τι τῆς ἀποστολῆς Elz., for τῇ ἀποστολῇ. This change was introduced by Bez. Heb. 4. 15. πεπειρασμένον Elz., for πεπειραμένον. This change Bez. introduced and defended. Heb. 7. 1. θεοῦ ὑψίστου Elz., taken from Bez., where it is probably a misprint for θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου. James 4. 13. three future tenses indic. in Elz. for three subjunctives; a

has adopted the more questionable reading<sup>c</sup>: and the edition of 1550, though generally of greater purity than the text of the Elzevirs, contains some characteristic readings, which have since been almost invariably rejected. The text therefore selected for the present edition is that which has been commonly printed at the Oxford Press, (as for instance in the years 1827 and 1830) professing to be taken exactly from the text of Mill, and therefore to accord with the edition of 1550, but varying greatly in the Apocalypse, and in some other cases where it will readily be allowed that the older readings were erroneous<sup>d</sup>. It would have been unreasonable to abandon a text, which, though not proceeding from any well-known scholar, is certainly a more perfect standard, for the purpose of restoring acknowledged errors, however eminent might be the name under which they were originally published.

The authorized version of the year 1611 does not appear to have been made from the edition of 1550, or from any other edition whatever, uniformly. And

change first made by Bez. In James 2. 18. however, where Bez. had followed Colinaeus, and written *χωπς*, Elz. retained the common reading *ἐκ*, after the example of Erasmus and R. Stephens. Compare Masch's *Le Long. Bibl. Sac. P. 1. p. 226.* Marsh's *Mich. vol. 2. p. 853,* and Griesb. *Proleg. p. 42.*

<sup>c</sup> For instance, Luke 17. 36. This verse was added by Beza from the Complutensian, but is rejected by Erasim. 3 Steph. and Griesb. Phil. 1. 23. *πολλῶ γὰρ μάλλον* for *πολλῶ μάλλον*. Gal. 3. 8 *εὐλογηθήσονται* for *ἐνευλογηθήσονται*. 2 Cor. 13. 4. *καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἡμεῖς* for *καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς*. 2 Pet. 3. 7. *τῷ αὐτῷ* for *τῷ αὐτοῦ*. Jude 19. *ἐαυτοὺς* added by Beza, omitted by others. Rom. 12. 11. *κυρίῳ* for *καιρῷ*. Col. 2. 13. *ὁμῖν* for *ἡμῖν*. 2 Thess. 3. 5. *εἰς ὑπομονὴν* for *εἰς τὴν ὑπομονήν*. Some peculiar readings in Elz. (ed. 1641), such as 1 Cor. 6. 14. *ὁμῖς* for *ἡμῖς*. 2 Cor. 11. 1. *ἠνείχεσθε* for *ἀνείχεσθε*, are probably errors of the press.

<sup>d</sup> Such are 1 Pet. 3. 11. where two words, *ἀγαθὸν, ζητησάτω*, are omitted in 3 Steph. probably by mistake. Acts 17. 25. where 3 Steph. reads *κατὰ πάντα* for *καὶ τὰ πάντα*. James 5. 12. *εἰς ὑπόκρισιν* 3 Steph. for *ὑπὸ κρίσιν*. The variations in the Apocal are numerous, and in accordance generally with Beza and Elz., being better readings than those of Erasim. and 3 Steph.

this might naturally be expected, as well from the distribution of the labour among many different translators, as from the comparative rudeness of the times. The same appears to have been the case with the <sup>e</sup>Dutch translation, which, though made by public authority soon after the appearance of the Elzevir Text, was not taken exclusively from it, or from any other single original. It is generally supposed that the English Version of 1611 was derived mainly from the editions of Beza; and although the Paraphrase of Erasmus had been enjoined by authority<sup>f</sup> for general use, the character of the theology prevailing when the Version was made, would certainly induce us to believe that the public opinion at that period was in favour of the expositions of Geneva. It is clear too on examination, that in <sup>g</sup>Matt. 5. 21. Luke 17. 36. Rom. 7. 6. Heb. 10. 38. our transla-

<sup>e</sup> Wetstein. Proleg. p. 152.

<sup>f</sup> By an order of Council in 1547. Strype, Eccles. Mem. v. 2. p. 45. Burnet's Hist. of the Ref. v. 2. p. 55. Cartwright's Bramber: Art. Tarring. Hallam's Lit. of Eur. v. 1. p. 516.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 5. 21. Beza's note is, "Præstat τοῖς ἀρχαίοις explicare, quasi scriptum sit ἐπὶ τῶν ἀρχαίων." Erasmus translates, "dictum sit veteribus." The Bishops' Bible, "to them of olde tyme." Luke 17. 36. δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ κ. τ. λ. Beza's note is, "Hunc versiculum omisit Erasmus, tanquam ex Matthæo adjectum: extat tamen apud Syrum interpretem, et in Editione Complutensi, et aliquot vetustis Codicibus." Rom. 7. 6. Beza says in his note, "Legit Chrysostomus ἀποθανόντος, quam lectionem ita probō ut eam reponere non dubitarim." Erasmus translates, "liberati sumus a lege, mortui ei in qua detinebamur." The Bishops' Bible, "now are we delivered from the lawe, and dead unto it wherunto &c." Heb. 10. 38. Beza's note is, "'At si quis se subdixerit' καὶ ἐὰν ὑποστείληται. Vulg. 'quod si se subtraxerit.' Erasmus, 'et si se subdixerit.' Ego non dubito, quin καὶ ponatur pro ἀλλὰ, ut sæpe jam annotavimus: quod ex Propheta apparet, apud quem fidelis opponitur impio." The Bishops' Bible, "and yf he withdrawe hymselfe." To these instances many persons would add the passage 1 Pet. 2. 8, which Erasmus translates, "neque credunt in id, ad quod et instituti fuerant." Of Erasmus' translation Beza says in a long note, "quam interpretationem prorsus rejicio. Primum enim ostendimus eam causam, quæ istos adduxit ut vellent hunc locum emollire, nempe ne Deum viderentur crudelem facere, nullius est momenti." Here the Bishops' Bible agrees with Beza.

tors would have acted wisely in deserting Beza, and following the guidance of Erasmus and R. Stephens; and it may be shewn from instances<sup>h</sup> where no question of doctrine is involved, that they followed the text of Beza, without any apparent reason for doing so, except the reputation acquired by that great reformer. But it is also clear that they cautiously avoided several of the doctrinal interpretations<sup>i</sup>, as in Acts 1. 14. and 14. 23. 1 Tim. 2. 4. and 4. 10. into which they would have fallen, if they had been governed by a blind respect for Beza; and in <sup>k</sup>John 3.

<sup>h</sup> In Matt. 20. 23. "it shall be given" was added in deference to Beza, who objected strongly to the "continget" of Erasmus. 2 Cor. 7. 16. *οὐν* Bez. and 1611; wanting in Eras., 3 Steph., and Griesb. Gal. 4. 17. *ἡμᾶς* recommended by Bez. in a note, and inserted in the margin of 1611; *ὁμᾶς* Eras., 3 Steph., and Griesb. James 4. 13. three future indicatives Bez. and 1611; three subjunctives Eras., 3 Steph., and Griesb. 2 Pet. 3. 7. *τῷ αὐτῷ* Bez. and 1611; *τῷ αὐτοῦ* Griesb., *αὐτοῦ* Eras. and 3 Steph. In all these cases, besides adopting the worse reading, the translators also deserted the Bishops' Bible, which they were enjoined to follow as much as possible.

<sup>i</sup> Campbell Dissert. v. 1. p. 501; Gell on the Translation of the Bible, Pref.; and Lewis, Hist. of Translations, p. 333. Acts 1. 14. *σὺν γυναῖξι* "cum uxoribus" Beza. Acts 14. 23. *χειροτονήσαντες* "per suffragia creassent" Beza. 1 Tim. 2. 4. *πάντας ἀνθρώπους* "qui quosvis homines vult servari" Beza, who explains himself thus in a long note: "qui hoc Pauli dictum ad singulos homines contendunt pertinere, huc delabantur necesse est, ut vel Pelagianum arbitrium hominis, vel universalem (id est, ad singulos homines pertinentem) gratiam statuunt." 1 Tim. 4. 10. *ὅς ἐστι σωτὴρ*, on which Beza has this note: "Eras. 'qui est servator:' quod nonnullos torsit, propterea quod servatoris nomen fere respicit vitam aeternam in Christo partam. Itaque ut amphiboliam vitarem, malui 'conservatorem' dicere. Alludere autem videtur ad Psal. 36. 6."

<sup>k</sup> John 3. 36. *ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ* "qui vero non obtemperat Filio" Beza: who explains himself thus in a note: "malui generalem notationem hujus verbi sequi quam vertere 'incredulum esse.'" Erasmus translates "qui non credit Filio." The Bishops' Bible, "he that believeth not the Sonne," with the other translation in the margin. John 19. 31. *μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα κ. τ. λ.* "magnus dies illius sabbathi" Beza. "Magnus dies ille sabbati" Erasmus. "That sabbath day was an high day" Bish. Bibl. Heb. 10. 2. *ἐπεὶ αὐ ἐπαύσαντο*, omitting *οὐκ*, Beza. Erasmus and the Bish. Bibl. retain the negative, and add a note of interrogation. Heb. 10. 34. *γινώσκοντες ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς* "ut qui sciretis vos habere apud vos" Beza. "Scientes vos habere in vobis" Eras. "Knowing in yourselves how that ye have" Bish. Bibl.



36. and 19. 31. Heb. 10. 2. and 10. 34. they certainly rejected his authority, and retained the translation of the Bishops' Bible.

The Harmony, or table of parallel statements made by the three first Evangelists, accompanies the inner margin of the original Greek, and is taken, after some few corrections, from the edition of Vater, published at Halle in the year 1824.

The parallel passages noted in the margin of the English Version, together with the notes and translations below, are the original additions made by the translators, but corrected and enlarged by Dr. Blayney in the year 1769. Collections of this nature will appear to be either too copious or too limited, and to contain a clear or doubtful relation to the point at issue, according to the wants or attainments of different readers. It is hoped however that the marginal references of Dr. Blayney, though not free from exceptions, will be found better suited for general purposes than most other collections of the kind.

The Concordance added to the second volume is a reduced form of the Concordance of Schmidt, omitting proper names, which require no comparison, and all such common words as, being of constant occurrence, would have added very greatly to the bulk of the work, without contributing in the same degree to its value. In other simple words also of frequent occurrence, whose secondary meanings are sometimes connected with points of doctrine, the instances which are to be found in the Epistles are given at full length, while those occurring in the Gospels are curtailed.

In aid however of the original text, as published by the earlier editors, various readings are placed at the foot of each page, which may be considered, upon the whole, as embodying all that has hitherto been accomplished in that branch of criticism. They

are taken from the text and inner margin of Griesbach, and are marked by the letters A, B, C, and D, to denote the different degrees of value, as to genuineness, which they possess, according to his judgment, in comparison with the received text. <sup>1</sup>A accordingly denotes a reading which, owing to the great preponderance of testimony in its favour, ought to be admitted into the text: B, one which has a preponderance in its favour, but not so decided as to leave no doubt respecting it: C, one where the testimony is equally balanced, or very nearly so: D, one where the new reading is worth consideration, but the testimony preponderates in favour of the received text. Thus John 5. 16. καὶ ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι om. A. denotes that these words ought to be omitted from the text. John 8. 39. ἀβραάμ ἐστε τὰ B. denotes that ἐστε has more evidence in its favour than the received reading ἦτε, but not so much as to require its admission into the text. The reader of Griesbach will be aware that in this notation cases are combined under one head, which Griesbach has distinguished by separate tokens. But the notation still exhibits, and in a more simple form, the results adopted by that well-known scholar; and, as great care has been taken in the application of it, the collection is believed to be accurate. The edition of Griesbach employed in making it, was that of London, 1809, 1810; and it was compared, whenever a comparison seemed requisite, with a Leipsic edition of the year 1825.

In inserting these various readings, arranged and graduated according to the judgment of Griesbach, it is not meant that his decision is always right, or

<sup>1</sup> In the words of Griesbach; A, in textum a nobis sunt admissa, et in locum lectionis vulgo receptæ surrogata. B, probabilis omissio (vel additio, vel suffectio) neque tamen adeo certa, ut nullus dubitationi locus supersit. C, lectio suppar aut æqualis, immo forsitan præferenda receptæ lectioni. D, lectio non spernenda quidem, et ulteriore examine digna, at receptæ tamen inferior. *Proleg.* p. 90.

in any instance final. The critical reader is well aware that objections have been taken, not only against his conclusions in individual cases of various readings, but also against the assignment of given MSS. to their respective classes<sup>m</sup>, and even against the principle on which his threefold classification of MSS. is constructed. Nevertheless, sacred criticism has been greatly indebted to the labours of Griesbach<sup>n</sup>; and the results of such investigations, so important to the lover of scriptural truth, are more fully and correctly exhibited in his edition than in any other hitherto published. In cases indeed of private meditation, or common pastoral instruction, various readings may safely be overlooked; but in contending with an adversary, no theologian will act either wisely or justly, who appeals to words so doubtful in their genuineness, as in Griesbach's judgment to deserve unqualified exclusion from the text. At the least, therefore, a reading marked with the letter A should be compared with the received text, before the passage is cited by way of proof in any case of controversy. And let it not be supposed that any danger is incurred by acknowledging the necessity for this precaution. There are very <sup>o</sup>few cases of this description connected with any question

<sup>m</sup> Laurence, Remarks on Griesb. p. 72. Nolan, Integ. of the Greek Vulg. Scholz. Proleg. p. 2. and note on 1 Tim. 3. 16. C. F. Matthæi Nov. Test. p. 702.

<sup>n</sup> "He [Griesbach] has shewn himself in this, as well as in every other respect, to be the most consummate critic that ever undertook an edition of the Greek Testament." *Marsh's Michaelis*, vol. ii. p. 628.

<sup>o</sup> "Divinæ Providentiæ gratiæ sunt agenda, quæ sacris literis invigilavit, ne corruptiones graviore nisi paucæ per tot Codices propagarentur." *Griesb. Proleg.* p. 46. *Bentley's Philol. Lips.* The only readings of great importance marked A are the following; Matt. 6. 13. Acts 20. 28. and 1 John 5. 7. But there are some others also, though of minor importance, which a wise theologian will abstain from urging by way of proof in certain cases; for instance, 1 Cor. 7. 5. as authority for fasting; Eph. 3. 9. for Christ's creation of the world; Eph. 5. 9. for the fruits of the Spirit.

of importance ; and the conclusion arising from the whole examination of various readings, instead of leaving a painful impression upon the mind, is calculated to create a strong sense of security and thankfulness.

These then are all the external means and aids, which seem to be directly necessary for the study of the word of God. Other qualifications there are, which an editor is unable to supply, but must not fail to recommend with the utmost earnestness. They are the only additions wanting ; but they are also elements, without which the mind cannot be qualified for its important task, or the sound knowledge which it may gradually be acquiring, be converted into Christian wisdom.

*Ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν. John 7. 17.*

*Εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατήρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν ; Luke 11. 13.*

*Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς. Luke 24. 45.*

THE  
NEW TESTAMENT,  
IN  
GREEK AND ENGLISH.

# ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ

## ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

- Ι ΒΙΒΛΟΣ γενέσεως ἸΗΣΟΥ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαβὶδ, υἱοῦ  
2 Ἀβραάμ. Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαὰκ δὲ ἐγέν-  
νησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ  
3 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ. Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Φαρὲς  
καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θαμάρ· Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν  
4 Ἑσρῶμ. Ἑσρῶμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀράμ· Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέν-  
νησε τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ· Ἀμιναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ναασ-  
5 σών· Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαλμών· Σαλμών δὲ  
ἐγέννησε τὸν Βοὺζ ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ· Βοὺζ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν  
ᾠβὴδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ· ᾠβὴδ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεσσαί·  
6 Ἰεσσαὶ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Δαβὶδ τὸν βασιλέα. Δαβὶδ δὲ  
ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέννησε τὸν Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρλου.  
7 Σολομῶν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ῥοβοάμ· Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέν-  
8 νησε τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀσά· Ἀσά δὲ  
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰω-  
9 ράμ· Ἰωρὰμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ὀζίαν· Ὀζίας δὲ ἐγέννησε  
τὸν Ἰωάθαμ· Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀχαζ· Ἀχαζ δὲ  
10 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐζεκίαν· Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Μα-  
νασσή· Μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀμὼν· Ἀμὼν δὲ  
11 ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰωσίαν· Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰεχονίαν  
καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος.  
12 Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος, Ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησε  
τὸν Σαλαθιήλ· Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ζοροβάβελ·  
13 Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀβιοῦδ· Ἀβιοῦδ δὲ ἐγέν-  
νησε τὸν Ἐλιακείμ· Ἐλιακείμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἀζώρ.  
14 Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδώκ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν  
15 Ἀχείμ· Ἀχείμ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλιούδ· Ἐλιούδ δὲ  
ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ματ-  
16 θάν· Ματθάν δὲ ἐγέννησε τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέν-  
νησε τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη ἸΗ-  
ΣΟΥΣ ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός.
- 17 Πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως Δαβὶδ γενεαὶ  
δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ Δαβὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυ-



# THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

## S. M A T T H E W.

- 1 THE book of the <sup>a</sup>generation of Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>the  
<sup>2</sup>Son of David, <sup>c</sup>the son of Abraham. <sup>d</sup>Abraham be-  
 gat Isaac; and <sup>e</sup>Isaac begat Jacob; and <sup>f</sup>Jacob begat  
<sup>3</sup>Judas and his brethren; and <sup>g</sup>Judas begat Phares  
 and Zara of Thamar; and <sup>h</sup>Phares begat Esrom;  
<sup>4</sup>and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab;  
 and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson  
<sup>5</sup>begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab;  
 and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat  
<sup>6</sup>Jesse; and <sup>i</sup>Jesse begat David the king; and <sup>k</sup>David  
 the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife*  
<sup>7</sup>of Urias; and <sup>l</sup>Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam  
<sup>8</sup>begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat  
 Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram  
<sup>9</sup>begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham  
<sup>10</sup>begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezckias; and <sup>m</sup>Eze-  
 kias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon;  
<sup>11</sup>and Amon begat Josias; and <sup>n</sup>Josias begat Jecho-  
 nias and his brethren, about the time they were <sup>o</sup>car-  
<sup>12</sup>ried away to Babylon: and after they were brought  
 to Babylon, <sup>p</sup>Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel  
<sup>13</sup>begat <sup>q</sup>Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and  
 Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;  
<sup>14</sup>and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim;  
<sup>15</sup>and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar;  
 and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Ja-  
<sup>16</sup>cob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary,  
 of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.  
<sup>17</sup> So all the generations from Abraham to David *are*  
 fourteen generations; and from David until the car-  
 rying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations;

<sup>l</sup> Some read, *Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.*

λῶνος γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

- 18 ΤΟΥΤ' δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς, εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ Πνεύματος  
19 ἁγίου. Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν, καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν παραδειγματίζειν, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολύσαι αὐτήν.  
20 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων, Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαριὰμ τὴν γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ  
21 γεννηθὲν ἐκ Πνεύματος ἐστὶν ἅγιον. τέξεται δὲ υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν  
22 λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλου γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ  
23 προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἰδοὺ, ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουήλ·  
24 ὃ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνεύμενον, μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ Θεός. Διεγερθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἐποίησεν ὥς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου· καὶ παρέλαβε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐ-  
25 τοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτήν, ἕως οὗ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον. καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἸΗΣΟΥΝ.

- 2 ΤΟΥΤ' δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἰδοὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατο-  
2 λῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστὶν ὁ τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ.  
3 Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταράχθη, καὶ πάντα  
4 Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν,  
5 ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ  
6 τῆς Ἰουδαίας. οὕτω γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, Καὶ σὺ Βηθλεὲμ γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἶ ἐν τοῖς ἡγε-  
μόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, ὅστις

18 ἰησοῦ οἱ. D. ἡ γένεσις B.  
22 ὑπὸ κυρίου D.

19 αὐτὴν δειγματίζειν D.

and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ  
are fourteen generations.

- 18 ¶ NOW the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise : r Luke 1. 27.  
When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph,  
before they came together, she was found with child  
19 of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being s Luke 1. 35.  
a just *man*, and not willing t to make her a publick t Deut. 24. 1.  
20 example, was minded to put her away privily. But  
while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of  
the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jo-  
seph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee  
Mary thy wife : u for that which is 1 conceived in her u Luke 1. 35.  
21 is of the Holy Ghost. x And she shall bring forth a x Luke 1. 31.  
son, and thou shalt call his name 2 JESUS : for y he y Acts 4. 12.  
22 shall save his people from their sins. Now all this & 5. 31. & 13.  
was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken 23, 38.  
23 of the Lord by the prophet, saying, z Behold, a virgin z Is. 7. 14.  
shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and  
3 they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being in-  
24 terpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised  
from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden  
25 him, and took unto him his wife : and knew her not  
till she had brought forth a her firstborn son : and he a Exod. 13. 2.  
called his name JESUS. Luke 2. 7, 21.
- 2 NOW when a Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Ju- a Luke 2. 4,  
dæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there 6, 7.  
2 came wise men b from the east to Jerusalem, saying, b Gen. 10. 30.  
c Where is he that is born King of the Jews ? for we & 25. 6.  
have seen d his star in the east, and are come to wor- i Kin. 4. 30.  
3 ship him. ¶ When Herod the king had heard these c Luke 2. 11.  
things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. d Num. 24. 17.  
4 And when he had gathered all e the chief priests and e 2 Chron. 36.  
f scribes of the people together, g he demanded of them f 2 Chron. 34.  
5 where Christ should be born. And they said unto g 13. i Mac. 5.  
him, In Bethlehem of Judæa : for thus it is written g Mal. 2. 7.  
6 by the prophet, h And thou Bethlehem, in the land of b Mic. 5. 2.  
Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda : John 7. 42.  
for out of thee shall come a Governor, i that shall 4 rule i Rev. 2. 27.

1 Gr. begotten.

2 That is, Saviour, Heb.

3 Or, his name shall be called.

4 Or, feed.

7 ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραήλ. Τότε Ἑρώδης λάθρα  
 καλέσας τοὺς μάγους, ἠκρίβωσε παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον  
 8 τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος, καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ  
 εἶπε, Πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς ζητάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου·  
 ἐπὰν δὲ εὑρήτε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, ὅπως καὶ γὼ ἐλθὼν προσ-  
 9 κυνήσω αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως, ἐπορεύ-  
 θησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστὴρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν  
 10 αὐτοὺς, ἕως ἐλθὼν ἕστη ἐπάνω οὗ ᾧ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόντες  
 11 δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα, ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα· καὶ  
 ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εὗρον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας  
 τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ  
 ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν, προστήνεγκαν αὐτῷ  
 12 δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. καὶ χρηματι-  
 σθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἑρώδην, δι' ἄλλης  
 ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.  
 13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου φαί-  
 νεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ  
 παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον,  
 καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἂν εἶπω σοί· μέλλει γὰρ Ἑρώδης ζητεῖν  
 14 τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε  
 τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν  
 15 εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἑρώδου· ἵνα  
 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέ-  
 16 γοντος, Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου. Τότε Ἑρώ-  
 δης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν,  
 καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνείλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ  
 καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὀρίοις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετούς καὶ κατωτέρω,  
 17 κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε  
 ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,  
 18 Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμὰ ἠκούσθη, θρήνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὕδρυμὸς  
 πολλὸς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίονσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ἤθελε  
 19 παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσί. Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἰω-  
 δου, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσήφ

8 *ζητάσατε ἀκριβῶς* tr. D.  
 τὸ Α. 15 *ὑπὸ κυρίου* D.  
 om. B.

9 *ἐλθὼν ἐστάθη* D.  
 17 *ῥηθ. διὰ ἱερ.* D.

11 *οἰκ. εἶδον*  
 18 *θρήνος καὶ*

7 my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 ¶ When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced

11 with exceeding great joy. ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, <sup>k</sup> they <sup>1</sup> pre- <sup>k</sup> Ps. 72. 10. Is. 60. 6. sented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and

12 myrrh. And being warned of God <sup>l</sup> in a dream that <sup>1</sup> ch. 1. 20. they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy

14 him. When he arose, he took the young child and

15 his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet,

16 saying, <sup>m</sup> Out of Egypt have I called my son. ¶ Then <sup>m</sup> Hos. 11. 1. Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the

17 wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken

18 by <sup>n</sup> Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there <sup>n</sup> Jer. 31. 15. a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would

19 not be comforted, because they are not. ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appear-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *offered*.

20 ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ  
τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ· τεθνήκασι  
21 γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς  
παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς  
22 γῆν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει ἐπὶ τῆς  
Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ  
ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ' ὄναρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ  
23 μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγο-  
μένην Ναζαρέτ· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν προφη-  
τῶν, Ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

3 ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ 3  
2 βαπτιστῆς, κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ λέ-  
γων, Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
3 οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ῥηθεὶς ὑπὸ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέ- 4  
γοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν 3  
4 ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ  
ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχε τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμήλου, καὶ  
ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ τροφή αὐ-  
τοῦ ἦν ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.  
5 Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ 5  
6 Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περιχώρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἐβα-  
πτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῳ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς  
7 ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ 7  
Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν  
αὐτοῖς, Γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν  
8 ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἁγίους  
9 τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα 8  
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς  
10 ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγείρει τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἤδη δὲ 9  
καὶ ἡ ἀξίη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν  
δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ  
11 βάλλεται. ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μεάνοιαν· 16  
ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν, οὗ οὐκ ἔ-  
μιμ' ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει  
12 ἐν Πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ. οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐ- 17  
τοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναΐξει τὸν

22 ἐπὶ om. D.  
πὸν ἄξιον A.

I ἐν ταῖς D.  
10 ἥδη δὲ ἡ D.

3 ῥηθ. διὰ ἡσα. D.

8 καρ-



20 eth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the  
 21 young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.  
 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside <sup>o</sup> into the parts of Galilee: <sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 13. Luke 2. 39.  
 23 and he came and dwelt in a city called <sup>p</sup> Nazareth: <sup>p</sup> John 1. 45. that it might be fulfilled <sup>q</sup> which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene. <sup>q</sup> Judg. 13. 5. 1 Sam. 1. 17.

3 IN those days came <sup>a</sup> John the Baptist, preaching <sup>a</sup> Mark 1. 4, 15. Luke 3. 2, 3. John 1. 28.  
 2 <sup>b</sup> in the wilderness of Judæa, and saying, Repent ye: <sup>b</sup> Josh. 14. 10. c Dan. 2. 44. ch. 4. 17. & 10. 7.  
 3 for <sup>c</sup> the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, <sup>d</sup> The voice of one crying in the wilderness, <sup>e</sup> Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. <sup>d</sup> Isai. 40. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. John 1. 23.  
 4 And <sup>f</sup> the same John <sup>g</sup> had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat <sup>f</sup> Mark 1. 6. <sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 1. 8. Zech. 13. 4. <sup>h</sup> Lev. 11. 22. <sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 25, 26.  
 was <sup>h</sup> locusts and <sup>i</sup> wild honey.

5 ¶ <sup>k</sup> Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, <sup>k</sup> Mark 1. 5. Luke 3. 7. 1 Acts 19. 4, 18.  
 6 and all the region round about Jordan, <sup>l</sup> and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees

come to his baptism, he said unto them, <sup>m</sup> O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from <sup>n</sup> the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits <sup>1</sup> meet <sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 34. & 23. 33. Luke 3. 7, 8, 9. <sup>n</sup> Rom. 5. 9. 1 Thess. 1. 10.

9 for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, <sup>o</sup> We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, <sup>o</sup> John 8. 33, 39. Acts 13. 26. Rom. 4. 1, 11, 16.

that God is able of these stones to raise up children <sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 19. Luke 13. 7, 9. John 15. 6. <sup>q</sup> Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 10. John 1. 15, 26, 33. Acts 1. 5. & 11. 16. & 19. 4.

10 unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: <sup>p</sup> therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the <sup>r</sup> Isai. 4. 4. & 44. 3. Mal. 3. 2. Acts 2. 3, 4. 1 Cor. 12. 13. Mal. 3. 3.

11 fire. ¶ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: <sup>r</sup> he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: <sup>s</sup> whose

12 fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his

<sup>1</sup> Or, *answerable to amendment of life.*

σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει <sup>I.</sup>  
 πυρὶ ἀσβέστω.

- 13 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν 9  
 Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.  
 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω  
 15 ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς με; ἀποκριθεὶς  
 δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἄφες ἄρτι· οὕτω γὰρ πρέ-  
 16 σιν αὐτόν. Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ 10  
 τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοὶ, καὶ  
 εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβαῖνον ὥσεί περιστερὰν,  
 17 καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν 11  
 λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐ-  
 δόκησα.  
 4 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύ- 12  
 2 ματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ νηστεύσας ἡμέ-  
 3 ρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὕστερον ἐπέλ-  
 4 θεν αὐτῷ ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ  
 4 τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. Ὁ δὲ  
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτω μόνῳ ζήσεται  
 5 ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στό-  
 5 ματος Θεοῦ. Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς  
 τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἵστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγιον τοῦ  
 6 ἱεροῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν  
 κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ, Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖ-  
 7 ται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρῶσίν σε, μήποτε προσ-  
 7 κόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.  
 8 Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν  
 λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου  
 9 καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ταῦτα πάντα σοι  
 10 δώσω, ἔαν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ, Κύριον τὸν Θεόν  
 11 σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Τότε ἀφί-  
 ησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσήλθον καὶ  
 12 δὶκνόνουν αὐτῷ.  
 12 ἈΚΟΥΣΑΣ δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνε- 14  
 13 χώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρετ,

12 σῖτον εἰς D. 4 ζήσεται. ὁ ἄνθρ. A. ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ C. 5 καὶ  
 ἔστησεν D. 10 ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου σατανᾶ B. 12 ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ. B.

- floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.
- 13 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Then cometh Jesus <sup>v</sup>from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. <sup>w</sup>And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw <sup>x</sup>the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: <sup>y</sup>and lo a voice from heaven, saying, <sup>z</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
- 4 Then was <sup>a</sup>Jesus led up of <sup>b</sup>the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, <sup>c</sup>Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
- 5 Then the devil taketh him up <sup>d</sup>into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, <sup>e</sup>He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
- 7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, <sup>h</sup>angels came and ministered unto him.
- 12 ¶ <sup>i</sup>NOW when Jesus had heard that John was <sup>j</sup>cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; and leaving

t Mal. 4. 1.

ch. 13. 30.

u Mark 1. 9.

v Luke 3. 21.

w ch. 2. 22.

x Mark 1. 10.

y Isai. 11. 2. &amp;

42. 1. Luke

3. 22. John

1. 32, 33.

y John 12. 28.

z Ps. 2. 7. Is.

42. 1. ch. 12.

18. &amp; 17. 5.

Mark 1. 11.

Luke 9. 35.

Eph. 1. 6.

Col. 1. 13.

2 Pet. 1. 17.

a Mark 1. 13.

b Luke 4.

1. &amp;c.

b See 1 Kings

18. 12. Ezek.

3. 14. &amp; 8. 3.

c 11. 1. 24. &amp;

40. 2. &amp; 43. 5.

Acts 8. 39.

c Deut. 8. 3.

d Neh. 11. 1.

18. Isai. 48. 2.

e 52. 1.

ch. 27. 53.

Rev. 11. 2.

f Ps. 91. 11, 12.

f Deut. 6. 16.

g Deut. 6. 13.

h 10. 20.

Josh. 24. 14

i Sam. 7. 3.

h Heb. 1. 14.

i Mark 1. 14.

Luke 3. 20.

j 4. 14, 31.

John 4. 43.

- ἐλθὼν κατῴκησεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ τὴν παραθαλασσίαν, ἐν  
 14 ὁρίοις Ζαβουλῶν καὶ Νεφθαλεὶμ· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν  
 15 διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Γῆ Ζαβουλῶν καὶ  
 γῆ Νεφθαλεὶμ, ὁδὸν θαλάσσης πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γα-  
 16 λιλαία τῶν ἐθνῶν, ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει εἶδε φῶς  
 μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρα καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶς  
 ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.  
 17 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν, 15  
 18 Μετανοεῖτε· ἤγγικε γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. Περι- 16  
 πατῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας,  
 εἶδε δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ  
 Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον  
 19 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 17  
 20 Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. οἱ 18  
 21 δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ 19  
 προβάς ἐκείθεν, εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν  
 τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ  
 πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας  
 22 τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως 20  
 ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν  
 αὐτῷ.  
 23 Καὶ περιήγεν ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων  
 ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον  
 τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν  
 24 μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ὅλην  
 τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς  
 ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένους,  
 καὶ δαιμονιζομένους, καὶ σεληνιαζομένους, καὶ παρα-  
 25 λυτικούς· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν  
 αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπό-  
 λεως, καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ  
 Ἰορδάνου.  
 5 ἸΔΩΝ δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαν-  
 2 τος αὐτοῦ, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀνοίξας  
 3 τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων, Μακάριοι οἱ  
 πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐ-  
 4 ρανῶν. μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες· ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται.  
 5 ταί. μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς· ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσι τὴν

Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and <sup>14</sup> Nephthalim: that it might be fulfilled which was <sup>15</sup> spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, <sup>k</sup> The land of <sup>k</sup> Isai. 9. 1, 2. Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of <sup>16</sup> the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; <sup>l</sup> the <sup>l</sup> Isai. 42. 7. people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to <sup>l</sup> Luke 2. 32. them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

<sup>17</sup> ¶ <sup>m</sup> From that time Jesus began to preach, and to <sup>m</sup> Mark 1. 14, say, <sup>n</sup> Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. <sup>15.</sup>

<sup>18</sup> ¶ <sup>o</sup> And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two <sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 2. brethren, Simon <sup>p</sup> called Peter, and Andrew his bro- <sup>o</sup> Mark 1. 16, ther, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. <sup>17, 18. Luke 5. 2.</sup>

<sup>19</sup> And he saith unto them, Follow me, and <sup>q</sup> I will make <sup>q</sup> Luke 5. 10, you fishers of men. <sup>11.</sup>

<sup>20</sup> And they straightway left *their* <sup>r</sup> Mark 10. 28. <sup>21</sup> nets, and followed him. <sup>s</sup> And going on from thence, <sup>r</sup> Luke 18. 28.

he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, <sup>s</sup> Mark 1. 19, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their <sup>20. Luke 5. 10.</sup> father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

<sup>23</sup> ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, <sup>t</sup> teaching in their <sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 35. synagogues, and preaching <sup>u</sup> the gospel of the king- <sup>Mark 1. 21,</sup> dom, <sup>x</sup> and healing all manner of sickness and all man- <sup>39. Luke 4.</sup>

<sup>24</sup> ner of disease among the people. And his fame went <sup>15, 44.</sup> throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all <sup>u</sup> ch. 24. 14. sick people that were taken with divers diseases and <sup>Mark 1. 14.</sup>

torments, and those which were possessed with devils, <sup>x</sup> Mark 1. 34. and those which were lunatick, and those that had the <sup>25</sup> palsy; and he healed them. <sup>y</sup> And there followed <sup>y</sup> Mark 3. 7. him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan. <sup>a</sup> Mark 3. 13, <sup>20.</sup>

<sup>5</sup> AND seeing the multitudes, <sup>a</sup> he went up into a <sup>b</sup> Luke 6. 20. mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came <sup>c</sup> See Ps. 51. 17. unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them, <sup>Prov. 16. 19.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them, <sup>d</sup> 29. 23. saying, <sup>e</sup> Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for their's is <sup>Isai. 57. 15.</sup> <sup>f</sup> the kingdom of heaven. <sup>g</sup> Blessed *are* they that mourn: <sup>g</sup> 66. 2. <sup>h</sup> the kingdom of heaven. <sup>i</sup> Blessed *are* they that mourn: <sup>c</sup> Isai. 61. 2, 3. <sup>h</sup> the kingdom of heaven. <sup>i</sup> Blessed *are* they that mourn: <sup>John 6. 21.</sup> <sup>j</sup> for they shall be comforted. <sup>k</sup> Blessed *are* the meek: <sup>John 16. 20.</sup> <sup>2</sup> Cor. 1. 7. <sup>Rev. 21. 4.</sup> <sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 11.

- 6 γῆν. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην·  
 7 ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι  
 8 αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι  
 9 αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεὸν ὄψονται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· ὅτι αὐ-  
 10 τοὶ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ κληθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἕνε-  
 11 κεν δικαιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.  
 12 μακάριοί ἐστε, ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι, καὶ  
 εἰπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν ῥῆμα καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι, ἕνεκεν  
 13 ἐμοῦ. χαίρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς  
 ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτω γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφῆτας τοὺς  
 πρὸ ὑμῶν.  
 14 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ,  
 ἐν τίνι ἀλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι  
 15 ἔξω, καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Ὑμεῖς ἐστε  
 τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω  
 16 ὄρους κειμένη· οὐδὲ καίουσι λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν  
 ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι  
 17 τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. οὕτω λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμ-  
 προσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλά  
 ἔργα, καὶ δοξάσωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-  
 νοῖς.  
 18 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς  
 προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. ἀμὴν  
 γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα  
 ἐν ἡ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἕως ἂν  
 19 πάντα γένηται. ὃς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τού-  
 των τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους,  
 ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς  
 δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ  
 20 βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ πε-  
 ρισσεύσῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ  
 Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρα-  
 21 νῶν. Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ φονεύσεις·  
 22 ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω

9 αὐτοὶ om. D.  
 σὴν ut. D.

11 ψευδόμενοι om. D.

20 ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιο-



- 6 for <sup>e</sup>they shall inherit the earth. Blessed *are* they <sup>e</sup> which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: <sup>f</sup>for <sup>e</sup>they shall be filled. Blessed *are* the merciful: <sup>g</sup>for <sup>e</sup>they shall obtain mercy. <sup>h</sup>Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for <sup>i</sup>they shall see God. Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
- 10 <sup>k</sup>Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.
- 11 <sup>l</sup>Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of <sup>m</sup>evil against you <sup>l</sup>falsely, for my sake. <sup>n</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for <sup>o</sup>so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.
- 13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: <sup>p</sup>but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and
- 14 to be trodden under foot of men. <sup>q</sup>Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men <sup>r</sup>light a candle, and put it under <sup>a</sup>a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light
- 16 unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, <sup>s</sup>that they may see your good works, and <sup>t</sup>glorify your Father which is in heaven.
- 17 ¶ <sup>u</sup>Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.
- 18 For verily I say unto you, <sup>w</sup>Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from
- 19 the law, till all be fulfilled. <sup>x</sup>Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of
- 20 heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed <sup>y</sup>the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. ¶ Ye have heard that it was said <sup>z</sup>by them of old time, <sup>z</sup>Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I

See Rom. 4. 13.  
f Isai. 55. 1.  
& 65. 13.  
g Ps. 41. 1.  
ch. 6. 14.  
Mark 11. 25.  
2 Tim. 1. 10.  
Heb. 6. 10.  
Jam. 2. 13.  
h Ps. 15. 2.  
& 24. 4.  
Heb. 12. 14.  
i 1 Cor. 13.  
12. 1 John 3. 2, 3.  
k 2 Cor. 4. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.  
l Pet. 3. 14.  
m Luke 6. 22.  
n 1 Pet. 4. 14.  
o Luke 6. 23.  
Acts 5. 41.  
Rom. 5. 3.  
Jam. 1. 2.  
p 1 Pet. 4. 13.  
q Neh. 9. 26.  
2 Chron. 36. 16. ch. 23. 34.  
37. Acts 7. 52.  
r Thess. 2. 15.  
s Mark 9. 50.  
Luke 14. 34.  
35.  
t Prov. 4. 18.  
Phil. 2. 15.  
u Mark 4. 21.  
Luke 8. 16.  
& 11. 33.  
s 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
t John 15. 8.  
1 Cor. 14. 25.  
u Rom. 3. 31.  
& 10. 4.  
Gal. 3. 24.  
w Luke 16. 17.  
x Jam. 2. 10.  
y Rom. 9. 31.  
& 10. 3.  
z Ex. 20. 13.  
Deut. 5. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *lying*.<sup>2</sup> The word in the original signifieth a *measure* containing about a pint less than a peck.<sup>3</sup> Or, to them.

ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῇ, ἔνοχος  
 ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ῥακά,  
 ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ μωρὲ, ἔνοχος  
 23 ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ  
 δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κακεῖ μνησθῇς ὅτι ὁ  
 24 ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τὸ κατὰ σοῦ, ἅψες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου  
 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὑπαγε, πρῶτον διὰλλά-  
 γηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἔλθων πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν  
 25 σου. ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ, ἥως ὅτου εἶ ἐν  
 τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε σε παραδῶ ὁ ἀντίδικος τῷ  
 κριτῇ, καὶ ὁ κριτὴς σε παραδῶ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλα-  
 26 κὴν βληθῇς. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως  
 27 ἂν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην. Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρ-  
 28 ρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν,  
 ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτῆς, ἥδη  
 29 ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός  
 σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ  
 σου· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μελῶν  
 σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς γέενναν.  
 30 καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν  
 καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σου· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν  
 τῶν μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς  
 γέενναν.  
 31 Ἐρρέθη δὲ, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω  
 32 αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν ἀπο-  
 λύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ  
 αὐτὴν μοιχεῖσθαι· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοι-  
 33 χᾶται. Πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐκ  
 ἐπιорκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ Κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σου.  
 34 Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι ὅλως, μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ,  
 35 ὅτι θρόνος ἐστὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ· μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν  
 ἐστὶ τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις  
 36 ἐστὶ τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως. μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου ὁμό-  
 σης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῇ-

25 μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ tr. D.  
 θυμ. αὐτὴν C. 31 ὅτι om. D.

27 τοῖς ἀρχαίοις om. A. 28 ἐπι-  
 32 ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν D.

- say unto you, That <sup>a</sup>whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>1b</sup>Raca, <sup>b</sup>Jam. 2. 20. shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall
- 23 say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore <sup>c</sup>if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;
- 24 <sup>d</sup>leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. <sup>e</sup>Agree with thine adversary quickly, <sup>f</sup>whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.
- 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
- 27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time,
- 28 Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, That whosoever <sup>h</sup>looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
- 29 <sup>i</sup>And if thy right eye <sup>2</sup>offend thee, <sup>k</sup>pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole
- 30 body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.
- 31 It hath been said, <sup>1</sup>Whosoever shall put away his
- 32 wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: but I say unto you, That <sup>m</sup>whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her
- 33 that is divorced committeth adultery. ¶ Again, ye have heard that <sup>n</sup>it hath been said by them of old time,
- <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but <sup>p</sup>shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, <sup>q</sup>Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is <sup>r</sup>God's throne: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by
- 36 Jerusalem; for it is <sup>s</sup>the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst

<sup>1</sup> That is, *vain fellow*, 2 Sam. 6. 20.      <sup>2</sup> Or, *do cause thee to offend*.

37 **σαι.** ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν, ναὶ ναὶ, οὐ οὐ· τὸ δὲ περισ-  
 38 σὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη,  
 Ὁφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος.  
 39 Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις  
 σε ραπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ  
 40 καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χι-  
 41 τῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε  
 42 ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἓν, ὑπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. τῷ αἰτοῦντί  
 σε δίδου· καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανείσασθαι μὴ ἀπο-  
 43 στραφῆς. Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλη-  
 44 σιόν σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω  
 ὑμῖν, ἀγαπάτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρω-  
 μένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ  
 προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς, καὶ διωκόντων  
 45 ὑμᾶς· ὅπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρα-  
 νοῖς· ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ  
 46 ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. ἐὰν γὰρ  
 ἀγαπήσῃτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε ;  
 47 οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι ; Καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσῃσθε  
 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε ; οὐχὶ καὶ  
 48 οἱ τελῶναι οὕτω ποιοῦσιν ; ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὥσ-  
 περ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός ἐστι.  
 6 ΠΡΟΣΕΧΕΤΕ τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμ-  
 προσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ  
 μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς  
 2 οὐρανοῖς. ὅταν οὖν ποιῇς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσσης ἔμ-  
 προσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συν-  
 αγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ρύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν  
 ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.  
 3 σοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου  
 4 τί ποιεῖ ἢ δεξιὰ σου, ὅπως ἡ σου ἢ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ  
 κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, αὐτὸς  
 5 ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, οὐκ  
 ἔσῃ ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ, ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς  
 καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι,

44 εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς om. B. καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς  
 μισοῦντας om. B. τοῖς μισοῦσιν A. 47 τοὺς φίλους ὑμῶν D. οὐχὶ  
 καὶ οἱ ἔθνικοι A. τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι D. 48 τέλειοι ὡς ὁ D. ὑμῶν ὁ  
 οὐράνιος C. 1 τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν A. 4 αὐτὸς om. D. ἐν  
 τῷ φανερῷ om. B. 5 προσεύχεσθε οὐκ ἔσεσθε D.

37 not make one hair white or black. <sup>t</sup> But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is  
 38 more than these cometh of evil. ¶ Ye have heard that  
 it hath been said, <sup>u</sup> An eye for an eye, and a tooth for  
 39 a tooth: but I say unto you, <sup>x</sup> That ye resist not evil:  
 y but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek,  
 40 turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue  
 thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have  
 41 thy cloke also. And whosoever <sup>z</sup> shall compel thee to  
 42 go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that ask-  
 eth thee, and <sup>a</sup> from him that would borrow of thee  
 43 turn not thou away. ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been  
 said, <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour, <sup>c</sup> and hate thine  
 44 enemy. But I say unto you, <sup>d</sup> Love your enemies,  
 bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate  
 you, and pray <sup>e</sup> for them which despitefully use you,  
 45 and persecute you; that ye may be the children of  
 your Father which is in heaven: for <sup>f</sup> he maketh his  
 sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth  
 46 rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>g</sup> For if ye love  
 them which love you, what reward have ye? do not  
 47 even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your  
 brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not  
 48 even the publicans so? <sup>h</sup> Be ye therefore perfect, even  
 as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.  
 6 TAKE heed that ye do not your <sup>i</sup> alms before men,  
 to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward <sup>j</sup> of  
 2 your Father which is in heaven. Therefore <sup>k</sup> when  
 thou doest *thine* alms, <sup>l</sup> do not sound a trumpet before  
 thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in  
 the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily  
 3 I say unto you, They have their reward. But when  
 thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy  
 4 right hand doeth: that thine alms may be in secret:  
 and thy Father which seeth in secret himself <sup>m</sup> shall  
 5 reward thee openly. ¶ And when thou prayest, thou  
 shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to  
 pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of

<sup>1</sup> Or, *righteousness*. Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27. <sup>2</sup> Cor.  
 9. 9, 10. <sup>2</sup> Or, *with*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded*.

ὅπως ἂν φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι  
 6 ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ δὲ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἰς-  
 ελθε εἰς τὸ ταμιεῖόν σου, καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου,  
 πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ  
 σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.  
 7 Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε, ὥσπερ οἱ ἔθνικοί·  
 δοκοῦσι γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακουσθήσονται.  
 8 μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῇτε αὐτοῖς· οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὧν  
 9 χρεῖαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν. οὕτως οὖν  
 προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγια-  
 10 σθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω  
 11 τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον  
 12 ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰ  
 ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις  
 13 ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ ῥύσαι  
 ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ  
 14 δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. Ἐὰν γὰρ  
 ἀφήτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει  
 15 καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος· ἔαν δὲ μὴ ἀφήτε τοῖς  
 ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν  
 16 ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ  
 γίνεσθε ὥσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσι γὰρ  
 τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύ-  
 οντες· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.  
 17 σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἄλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ τὸ πρόσω-  
 18 πόν σου νύψαι· ὅπως μὴ φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων,  
 ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ ὁ πατὴρ σου ὁ  
 βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.  
 19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς  
 καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσι καὶ  
 20 κλέπτουσι· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ,  
 ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ  
 21 διορύσσουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυ-  
 22 ρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν. Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ  
 σώματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ἔαν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου  
 23 ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν ἔσται· ἔαν δὲ ὁ  
 ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν

5 ὅπως φανῶσι B. ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι B. 6 σου ἐν τῷ D. ἐν τῷ φα-  
 νερῷ om. B. 13 ὅτι σοῦ ἐστιν—αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. om. A. 15 τὰ παραπτώ-  
 ματα αὐτῶν om. B. 16 ὑμῖν ἀπέχουσι B. 18 ἐν τῷ κρυφῷ bis D.  
 ἐν τῷ φανερῷ om. A. 21 θησαυ. σου ἐκεῖ D. καρδία σου. D.

the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I  
 6 say unto you, They have their reward. But thou,  
 when thou prayest, <sup>c</sup>enter into thy closet, and when  
 thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is <sup>c 2 Kings 4.</sup>  
 in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall <sup>33.</sup>  
 7 reward thee openly. But when ye pray, <sup>d</sup>use not vain  
 repetitions, as the heathen *do*: <sup>d Eccles. 5. 2.</sup> <sup>e</sup>for they think that  
 8 they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not  
 ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth <sup>Ecclus. 7. 14.</sup>  
 9 what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After <sup>e 1 Kings 18.</sup>  
 this manner therefore pray ye: <sup>f</sup>Our Father which <sup>26, 29.</sup>  
 10 art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom <sup>f Luke 11. 2,</sup>  
 come. <sup>g</sup>Thy will be done in earth, <sup>h</sup>as *it is* in heaven. <sup>g ch. 26. 39,</sup>  
 11, 12 Give us this day our <sup>i</sup>daily bread. And <sup>k</sup>forgive us <sup>42. Acts 21.</sup>  
 13 our debts, as we forgive our debtors. <sup>l</sup>And lead us <sup>14.</sup>  
 not into temptation, but <sup>m</sup>deliver us from evil: <sup>n</sup>For <sup>h Ps. 103. 20,</sup>  
 thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, <sup>i See Job 23.</sup>  
 14 for ever. Amen. <sup>o</sup>For if ye forgive men their tres- <sup>12. Prov. 30.</sup>  
 passes, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>8.</sup>  
 15 but <sup>p</sup>if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither <sup>k ch. 18. 21,</sup>  
 16 will your Father forgive your trespasses. ¶ Moreover <sup>g c.</sup>  
 17 when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad coun- <sup>l ch. 26. 41.</sup>  
 tenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may <sup>Luke 22. 40,</sup>  
 appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They <sup>46. 1 Cor. 10.</sup>  
 17 have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, <sup>13. 2 Pet. 2. 9.</sup>  
 18 <sup>r</sup>anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou <sup>Rev. 3. 10.</sup>  
 appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father <sup>m John 17. 15.</sup>  
 which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in <sup>n 1 Chron.</sup>  
 secret, shall reward thee openly. <sup>29. 11.</sup>  
 19 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, <sup>o Eccles. 28.</sup>  
 where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves <sup>1, &c. Mark</sup>  
 20 break through and steal: <sup>t</sup>but lay up for yourselves <sup>11. 25, 26.</sup>  
 treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth <sup>Ephes. 4. 32.</sup>  
 corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor <sup>Col. 3. 13.</sup>  
 21 steal: for where your treasure is, there will your heart <sup>p ch. 18. 35.</sup>  
 22 be also. <sup>u</sup>The light of the body is the eye: if there- <sup>Jam. 2. 13.</sup>  
 fore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full <sup>q Isai. 58. 5.</sup>  
 23 of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body <sup>r Ruth 3. 3.</sup>  
 shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that <sup>Dan. 10. 3.</sup>  
 is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!

ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἐστὶ, τὸ σκότος  
 24 πόσον; οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν  
 ἓνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται,  
 καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν  
 25 καὶ μαμμωνᾷ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ  
 ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε καὶ τί πίητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τί  
 ἐνδύσθησθε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖον ἐστὶ τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ  
 26 σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ  
 οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνά-  
 γουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος τρέφει  
 27 αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν  
 μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν  
 28 ἓνα; καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ  
 29 κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει. λέγω  
 δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περι-  
 30 εβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ, σήμε-  
 ρον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ Θεὸς  
 οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι;  
 31 μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν, ἢ τί πίωμεν,  
 32 ἢ τί περιβαλώμεθα; πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ·  
 οἶδε γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι χρήζετε τούτων  
 33 ἀπάντων. ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ  
 τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται  
 34 ὑμῖν· μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἢ γὰρ αὔριον  
 μεριμνήσει τὰ ἐαυτῆς. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.  
 7 ΜΗ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθήτε. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε,  
 2 κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθήσεται  
 3 ὑμῖν. Τί δὲ βλέπεis τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ  
 ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ ὀφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατα-  
 4 νοεῖς; ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ  
 κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ  
 5 ὀφθαλμῷ σου; ὑποκριτὰ, ἔκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ  
 τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρ-  
 6 φος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Μὴ δῶτε τὸ

24 μαμμωνᾷ Α.

25 καὶ τί πίητε om. Β.

34 τὰ om. Β.

2 μετρηθήσεται Α.



- 24 ¶ <sup>x</sup>No man can serve two masters: for either he will <sup>x</sup>Luke 16. 13.  
hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold  
to the one, and despise the other. <sup>y</sup>Ye cannot serve <sup>y</sup>Gal. 1. 10.  
25 God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, <sup>z</sup>Take <sup>z</sup>Tim. 6. 17.  
no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye <sup>z</sup>Jam. 4. 4.  
shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put <sup>z</sup>John 2. 15.  
on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body <sup>z</sup>Ps. 55. 22.  
<sup>z</sup>Luke 12. 22,  
<sup>z</sup>Phil. 4. 6.  
26 than raiment? <sup>a</sup>Behold the fowls of the air: for they <sup>a</sup>Job 38. 41.  
sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; <sup>a</sup>Ps. 147. 9.  
yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not <sup>a</sup>Luke 12. 24,  
27 much better than they? Which of you by taking <sup>a</sup>Pet. 5. 7.  
28 thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why  
take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of  
the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do  
29 they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solo-  
mon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.  
30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field,  
which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven,  
*shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?  
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat?  
or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we  
32 be clothed? (for after all these things do the Gentiles  
seek :) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have  
33 need of all these things. But <sup>b</sup>seek ye first the king- <sup>b</sup>See 1 Kings  
dom of God, and his righteousness; and all these <sup>b</sup>3. 13.  
34 things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no <sup>b</sup>Ps. 37. 25.  
thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take <sup>b</sup>Mark 10. 30.  
thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the <sup>b</sup>Luke 12. 31.  
day *is* the evil thereof. <sup>b</sup>1 Tim. 4. 8.
- 7 JUDGE <sup>a</sup>not, that ye be not judged. For with <sup>a</sup>Luke 6. 37.  
<sup>2</sup> what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: <sup>b</sup>and <sup>a</sup>Rom. 2. 1.  
with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to <sup>a</sup>& 14. 3, 4, 10,  
3 you again. <sup>c</sup>And why beholdest thou the mote that <sup>a</sup>13. 1 Cor. 4.  
is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam <sup>a</sup>3, 5. Jam. 4.  
4 that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy <sup>a</sup>11, 12.  
brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; <sup>b</sup>Mark 4. 24.  
5 and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? Thou hypo- <sup>b</sup>Luke 6. 38.  
cite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and <sup>c</sup>Luke 6. 41,  
then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of <sup>a</sup>42.  
6 thy brother's eye. ¶ <sup>d</sup>Give not that which is holy unto <sup>d</sup>Prov. 9. 7, 8  
& 23. 9. Acts  
13. 45, 46.

ἅγιον τοῖς κυσί· μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἐμ-  
 προσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσωσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν  
 7 τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς. Αἰτεῖτε,  
 καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ  
 8 ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν  
 9 εὕρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ  
 ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ  
 10 λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ, μὴ ὄψιν ἐπι-  
 11 δώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς, πονηροὶ ὄντες, οἴδατε δόματα  
 ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ  
 ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐ-  
 12 τόν; Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ  
 ἄνθρωποι, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν  
 ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.  
 13 Εἰσελθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πλατεῖα ἡ πύλη,  
 καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ  
 14 πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· ὅτι στενὴ ἡ πύλη,  
 καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλί-  
 15 γοι εἰσὶν οἱ εὕρισκοντες αὐτήν. Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν  
 ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι  
 16 προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δέ εἰσι λύκοι ἄρπαγες. ἀπὸ τῶν καρ-  
 πῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς· μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ  
 17 ἀκανθῶν σταφυλὴν, ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; οὕτω πᾶν  
 δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δέν-  
 18 δρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν  
 καρποὺς πονηροὺς ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρποὺς  
 19 καλοὺς ποιεῖν. πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν, ἐκ-  
 20 κόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἄραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν  
 αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε αὐτούς.  
 21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε Κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν  
 βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ  
 22 πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ  
 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε Κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι προεφητεύσα-  
 23 μεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ  
 ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; καὶ τότε ὁμολο-  
 γήσω αὐτοῖς, ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ'  
 24 ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει  
 μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους, καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτοὺς, ὁμοιώσω αὐτὸν

9 τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν D.

12 αὐτοῖς οὕτως γὰρ D.

14 τί στενὴ B.

the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. ¶ <sup>c</sup>Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ¶ Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for <sup>k</sup>this is the law and the prophets.

¶ <sup>l</sup>Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: <sup>1</sup>because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. ¶ <sup>m</sup>Beware of false prophets, <sup>n</sup>which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are <sup>o</sup>ravening wolves. ¶ Ye shall know them by their fruits. ¶ Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so <sup>r</sup>every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ¶ Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

¶ Not every one that saith unto me, <sup>t</sup>Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we <sup>u</sup>not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And <sup>x</sup>then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: <sup>y</sup>depart from me, ye that work iniquity. ¶ Therefore <sup>z</sup>whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and

<sup>l</sup> Or, *How*.

e ch. 21. 22.  
 Mark 11. 24.  
 Luke 11. 9.  
 10. & 18. 1.  
 John 14. 13.  
 & 15. 7. &  
 16. 23, 24.  
 Jam. 1. 5, 6.  
 1 John 3. 22.  
 & 5. 14, 15.  
 f Prov. 8. 17.  
 Jer. 29. 12, 13.  
 g Luke 11. 11,  
 12, 13.  
 h Gen. 6. 5.  
 & 8. 21.  
 i Tob. 4. 15.  
 Luke 6. 31.  
 k Lev. 19. 18.  
 ch. 22. 40.  
 Rom. 13. 8, 9,  
 10. Gal. 5. 14.  
 l Tim. 1. 5.  
 m Luke 13. 24.  
 n Deut. 13. 3.  
 Jer. 23. 16.  
 o ch. 24. 4, 5,  
 11, 24. Mark  
 13. 22. Rom.  
 16. 17, 18.  
 Eph. 5. 6.  
 Col. 2. 8.  
 p Pet. 2. 1, 2,  
 3. 1 John 4. 1.  
 q Mic. 3. 5.  
 r Tim. 3. 5.  
 s Acts 20. 29,  
 30.  
 t p ver. 20.  
 ch. 12. 33.  
 u Luke 6. 43,  
 44.  
 v Jer. 11. 19.  
 ch. 12. 33.  
 w ch. 3. 10.  
 x Luke 3. 9.  
 y John 15. 2, 6.  
 z Hos. 8. 2.  
 ch. 25. 11, 12.  
 Luke 6. 46.  
 & 13. 25.  
 Acts 19. 13.  
 Rom. 2. 13.  
 Jam. 1. 22.  
 u Num. 24. 4.  
 John 11. 51.  
 f Cor. 13. 2.  
 x ch. 25. 12.  
 Luke 13. 25.  
 y 2 Tim. 2.  
 19.  
 z Ps. 5. 5.  
 & 6. 8.  
 ch. 25. 41.  
 2 Luke 6. 47.  
 &c.

ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν  
 25 πέτραν· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ  
 ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπεσον τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ  
 26 οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ  
 ἀκούων μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς,  
 ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν  
 27 αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ  
 ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ  
 28 ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη. Καὶ  
 29 ἔξεπλήσσοντο οἱ ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ δι-  
 δάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμ-  
 ματεῖς.

8 ΚΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΙ δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἠκολούθησαν  
 2 αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει  
 αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε, ἂν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι.  
 3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων,  
 Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέ-  
 4 πρα. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἵπῃς· ἀλλ'  
 ὕπαγε, σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε τὸ δῶρον  
 ὃ προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.  
 5 Εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, προσῆλθεν  
 6 αὐτῷ ἐκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Κύριε,  
 ὁ παῖς μου βέβληται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικὸς, δεινῶς  
 7 βασανιζόμενος. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν  
 8 θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη,  
 Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς·  
 9 ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγον, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ  
 γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν  
 στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται·  
 καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίη-  
 10 σον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε,  
 καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ  
 11 Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ  
 ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἤξουσιν, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται  
 μετὰ Ἀβραάμ, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν  
 12 οὐρανῶν· οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ

2 λεπρὸς προσελθὼν D.  
 εἰς A. 8 εἰπὲ λόγῳ A.

3 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. D.

5 εἰσελθ. δὲ αὐτῷ

doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which  
 25 built his house upon a rock : and the rain descended,  
 and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat  
 upon that house ; and it fell not : for it was founded  
 26 upon a rock. And every one that heareth these say-  
 ings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto  
 a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand :  
 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the  
 winds blew, and beat upon that house ; and it fell :  
 28 and great was the fall of it. And it came to pass,  
 when Jesus had ended these sayings, <sup>a</sup>the people were  
 29 astonished at his doctrine : <sup>b</sup>for he taught them as  
 one having authority, and not as the scribes.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 54.  
 Mark 1. 22.  
 & 6. 2.  
 Luke 4. 32.  
 b John 7. 46.

8 WHEN he was come down from the mountain,  
 2 great multitudes followed him. <sup>a</sup>And, behold, there  
 came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if  
 3 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put  
 forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will ; be  
 thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.  
 4 And Jesus saith unto him, <sup>b</sup>See thou tell no man ; but  
 go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift  
 that <sup>c</sup>Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.  
 5 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there  
 6 came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and say-  
 ing, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy,  
 7 grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him, I  
 8 will come and heal him. The centurion answered and

<sup>a</sup> Mark 1. 46.  
 &c. Luke 5.  
 12, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 30.  
 Mark 5. 43.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 14. 3.  
 4, 10. Luke  
 5. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 7. 1,  
 &c.

said, Lord, <sup>e</sup>I am not worthy that thou shouldest come  
 under my roof : but <sup>f</sup>speak the word only, and my  
 9 servant shall be healed. For I am a man under au-  
 thority, having soldiers under me : and I say to this  
 man, Go, and he goeth ; and to another, Come, and  
 he cometh ; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth  
 10 it. When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to  
 them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not  
 11 found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say  
 unto you, That <sup>g</sup>many shall come from the east and  
 west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and  
 12 Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But <sup>h</sup>the children  
 of the kingdom <sup>i</sup>shall be cast out into outer darkness :

<sup>e</sup> Luke 15. 19,  
 21.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 107. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 12. 3.  
 Isai. 2. 2, 3.  
 & 11. 10.

Mal. 1. 11.  
 Luke 13. 29.  
 Acts 10. 45.

& 11. 18, & 14.  
 27. Rom. 15.  
 9, &c. Eph.

3. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 43.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 42,  
 50, & 22. 13.  
 & 24. 51.

& 25. 30.  
 Luke 13. 28.  
 2 Pet. 2. 17.  
 Jude 13.

- σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς  
 13 τῶν ὁδόντων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ, Ὑπαγε,  
 καὶ ὥς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι. καὶ ἰάθη ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ 10  
 ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκεῖνῃ. 41
- 14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εἶδε τὴν 29  
 15 πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν, καὶ ἤψατο 30 38  
 τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἠγέρθη,  
 16 καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν 32 40  
 αὐτῷ δαιμονιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα 34 41  
 17 λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν· ὅπως  
 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,  
 Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβά-  
 στασεν. 4 8
- 18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν, ἐκέλευ- 35 22  
 19 σεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμμα- 9  
 τεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι, ὅπου ἔαν 57  
 20 ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς 58  
 ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ  
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει, ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ.  
 21 Ἐτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἐπὶ- 59  
 τρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.  
 22 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, καὶ ἄφες τοὺς 60  
 23 νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς. Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ 36 8  
 24 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ 37 2  
 ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ  
 πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδε.  
 25 καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤγειραν αὐτὸν λέγον- 38 2  
 26 τες, Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,  
 Τί δειλοὶ ἐστε ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τοῖς 39 2  
 27 ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. οἱ 40  
 δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες, Ποταπός ἐστιν οὗτος,  
 ὅτι καὶ οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; 5
- 28 Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν 1 2  
 Γεργεσηνῶν, ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαιμονιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν 2 2  
 μνημείων ἐξερχόμενοι χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ 3  
 29 παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκεῖνης, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔκραξαν λέ- 7 2  
 γοντες, Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦλθες ὧδε

13 ἑκατοντάρχη Α. 15 διηκόνει αὐτῷ D. 25 αὐτοῦ om. A.  
 28 γερασσηνῶν C. γαδαρηνῶν D. 29 ἰησοῦ om. A.

13 there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶<sup>k</sup> And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he

15 saw<sup>l</sup> his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she

16 arose, and ministered unto them. ¶<sup>m</sup> When the even

was come, they brought unto him many that were

17 his word, and healed all that were sick: that it might

be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, <sup>n</sup> Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19<sup>o</sup> And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Mas-

20 ter, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath

21 not where to lay *his* head. ¶ And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, <sup>q</sup> suffer me first to go and

22 bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow

23 me; and let the dead bury their dead. ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24<sup>r</sup> And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inso-  
much that the ship was covered with the waves:

25 but he was asleep. And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then <sup>s</sup> he arose, and rebuked the winds

27 and the sea; and there was a great calm. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this,

that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶<sup>t</sup> And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed

with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce,

29 so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee,

Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to

<sup>k</sup> Mark 1. 29,  
30, 31. Luke  
4. 38, 39.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 1. 32,  
&c. Luke 4.  
40, 41.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 53. 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 9. 57,  
58.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 9. 59,  
60.  
<sup>q</sup> See 1 Kings  
19. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 4. 37,  
&c. Luke 8.  
23, &c.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 65. 7.  
& 89. 9.  
& 107. 29.

<sup>t</sup> Mark 5. 1,  
&c. Luke 8.  
26, &c.

30 πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν <sup>5</sup><sub>11</sub>  
 31 ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ δαίμονες παρε- <sub>12</sub>  
 κάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἐπιτρέψον  
 ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. καὶ εἶπεν <sub>13</sub>  
 32 αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὴν  
 ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμησε πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη τῶν  
 χοίρων κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθα-  
 33 νον ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι. οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελ- <sub>14</sub>  
 θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν  
 34 δαιμονιζομένων. καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συν- <sub>15</sub>  
 ἄντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, παρεκάλεισαν ὅπως  
 μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

9 ΚΑΙ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον διεπέρασε καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν 2  
 2 ἰδίαν πόλιν. καὶ ἰδοὺ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ 3  
 κλίνης βεβλημένον· καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐ- 5  
 τῶν, εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Θάρσει τέκνον, ἀφέωνται σοὶ  
 3 αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἶπον 6  
 4 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς <sup>7</sup><sub>8</sub>  
 ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν, Ἰνατί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμείσθε πονηρὰ <sub>9</sub>  
 5 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν,  
 Ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγείραι καὶ περι-  
 6 πάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- <sub>10</sub>  
 θρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφίεναι ἁμαρτίας· τότε λέγει τῷ  
 παραλυτικῷ· Ἐγερθεὶς ἄρῃ σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ ὑπάγε <sub>11</sub>  
 7 εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον <sub>12</sub>  
 8 αὐτοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν  
 Θεὸν, τὸν δόντα ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν, εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον καθ- <sub>14</sub>  
 ἡμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει  
 αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.  
 10 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πολ- <sub>15</sub>  
 λοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συνανέκειντο τῷ  
 11 Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ Φαρι- <sub>16</sub>  
 σαῖοι εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελω-  
 12 νῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ὁ δὲ <sub>17</sub>  
 Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ  
 13 ἰσχύοντες λατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. πορευθέντες

31 ἡμᾶς ἀποστείλον ἡμᾶς εἰς Β.

λη κατὰ Α.

4 καὶ εἰδὼς ὁ Δ.

βήτησαν καὶ C.

1 εἰς πλοῖον Δ.

5 ἀφών. σου αἱ Α.

12 αὐτοῖς οἱ Δ.

32 εἰς τοὺς χοίρους καὶ Α.

2 ἀφών. σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι Δ.

ἔγειρε C.

8 ὄχλοι ἐφο-



- 30 torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
- 31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And
- 32 he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep
- 33 place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the
- 34 possessed of the devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, <sup>u</sup>they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts. <sup>u</sup>See Deut. 5. 25. 1 Kings 17. 18. Luke 5. 8. Acts 16. 39.
- 9 AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, <sup>a</sup>and came into his own city. <sup>b</sup>And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.
- 3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus <sup>d</sup>knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your
- 5 hearts? For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.
- 7, 8 And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.
- 9 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw <sup>a</sup>a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose,
- 10 and followed him. ¶ <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.
- 11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with <sup>g</sup>publicans
- 12 and <sup>h</sup>sinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician,
- 13 but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what
- <sup>e</sup> Mark 2. 14. Luke 5. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> Mark 2. 15. &c. Luke 5. 29, &c.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 19. Luke 5. 30. & 15. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Gal. 2. 15.

- δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστίν, Ἐλεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ  
ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλ' ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰ μετάνοιαν.
- 14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγον- 18  
τες, Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν πολλὰ, οἱ  
15 δὲ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη- 19  
σοὺς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν, ἐφ'  
ᾧ ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστίν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι 20  
ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσου-  
16 σιν. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ 21  
ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ  
17 ἱματίου, καὶ χειρὸν σχίσμα γίνεται. οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν 22  
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ῥήγνυνται  
οἱ ἀσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχέεται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται·  
ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμ-  
φότερα συντηροῦνται.
- 18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἰδοὺ ἄρχων ἐλθὼν 5  
προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἐτε- 22  
13 λεύτησεν· ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν,  
19 καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοὺς ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ καὶ 24  
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 20 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ αἱμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα 25  
21 ὅπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε 28  
γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν μόνον ἄψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ,  
22 σωθήσομαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοὺς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτήν,  
εἶπε, Θάρσει θίγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ 34  
23 ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης. Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰη- 38  
σοὺς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος, καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς  
24 καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀναχωρεῖτε· 39  
οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέ- 40  
25 λων αὐτοῦ. ὅτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε 41  
26 τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἠγέρθη τὸ κοράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ  
φῆμη αὕτη εἰς ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.
- 27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ  
28 δύο τυφλοὶ, κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς υἱὲ  
28 Δαβὶδ. ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ

13 ἔλεος D. εἰς μετάνοιαν om. A.  
χων εἰς ἐλθὼν A. ἄρχ. εἰσελθὼν D.  
υἱὸς δαβ. D.

17 ἀμφότεροι A.  
23 θορ. ἔλεγεν D.

18 ἄρ-  
27 ἡμᾶς

*that* meaneth, <sup>1</sup>I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: <sup>1</sup>Hos. 6. 6.  
for I am not come to call the righteous, <sup>k</sup>but sinners <sup>1</sup>Mic. 6. 6, 7.  
to repentance. <sup>8. ch. 12. 7.</sup>  
<sup>k 1 Tim. 1. 15.</sup>

- 14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying,  
<sup>1</sup>Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disci- <sup>1</sup>Mark 2. 18.  
15 ples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can <sup>m</sup>the <sup>&c. Luke 5.</sup>  
children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the <sup>33, &c. & 18.</sup>  
bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, <sup>m John 3. 29.</sup>  
when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and  
16 <sup>n</sup>then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of <sup>1</sup>new <sup>n Acts 13. 2,</sup>  
cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to <sup>3. & 14. 23.</sup>  
fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is <sup>1</sup>Cor. 7. 5.  
17 made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old  
bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth  
out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine  
into new bottles, and both are preserved.
- 18 ¶ <sup>o</sup>While he spake these things unto them, behold, <sup>o</sup>Mark 5. 22,  
there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, say- <sup>&c. Luke 8.</sup>  
ing, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay <sup>41, &c.</sup>  
19 thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus  
arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.
- 20 ¶ <sup>p</sup>And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with <sup>p</sup>Mark 5. 25.  
an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and <sup>Luke 8. 43.</sup>  
21 touched the hem of his garment: for she said within  
herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be  
22 whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he  
saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; <sup>q</sup>thy <sup>q</sup>Luke 7. 50.  
faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was <sup>& 8. 48, & 17.</sup>  
23 made whole from that hour. <sup>r</sup>And when Jesus came <sup>r</sup>Mark 5. 38.  
into the ruler's house, and saw <sup>s</sup>the minstrels and the <sup>Luke 8. 51.</sup>  
people making a noise, he said unto them, <sup>t</sup>Give place: <sup>s See 2 Chron.</sup>  
24 for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they <sup>35. 25.</sup>  
25 laughed him to scorn. But when the people were <sup>t</sup>Acts 20. 10.  
put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and  
26 the maid arose. And <sup>2</sup>the fame hereof went abroad  
into all that land.
- 27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men <sup>u</sup>ch. 15. 22.  
followed him, crying, and saying, <sup>u</sup>*Thou* son of David, <sup>& 20. 30, 31.</sup>  
28 have mercy on us. And when he was come into the <sup>Mark 10. 47,</sup>  
<sup>48. Luke 18.</sup>  
<sup>38, 39.</sup>

1 Or, raw, or, unwrought cloth.

2 Or, this fame.

- τυφλοὶ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύνα-  
 29 μαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναὶ Κύριε. τότε  
 ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν πίστιν  
 ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. καὶ ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλ-  
 30 μοί· καὶ ἐνεβριμήσατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὅρατε  
 31 μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. οἱ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν  
 ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.
- 32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄν-  
 33 θρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον. καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαι-  
 μονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι  
 34 λέγοντες, Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. οἱ δὲ  
 Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλ-  
 λει τὰ δαιμόνια.
- 35 ΚΑΙ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς  
 κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων  
 36 νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς  
 ὄχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐκτελειμένοι  
 37 καὶ ἔρριμμένοι ὥσεὶ πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. τότε  
 λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ  
 38 ἔργαται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ,  
 10 ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἔργατας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ προσ-  
 καλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς  
 ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ,  
 2 καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. Τῶν  
 δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος  
 Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐ-  
 3 τοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς  
 3 αὐτοῦ· Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματ-  
 4 θαῖος ὁ τελώνης· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Λεβ-  
 4 βαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος· Σίμων ὁ Κανανίτης, καὶ  
 Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτόν.
- 5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγεί-  
 λας αὐτοῖς λέγων, Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς  
 6 πόλιν Σαμαρειτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθητε· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον  
 7 πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. πορευό-  
 μνοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία

35 ἐν τῷ λαῷ οἱ. Α.  
 κληθεὶς θαδδαῖος οἱ. D.

36 ἦσαν ἐσφυλμένοι καὶ Α.  
 4 σίμων ὁ καναναῖος D.

3 ὁ ἐπι-

- house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.
- And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, <sup>x</sup> See *that* no man know *it*. <sup>x</sup> ch. 8. 4. & 12. 16. & 17. 9. Luke 5. 14.
- But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country. <sup>y</sup> Mark 7. 36.
- ¶ <sup>z</sup> As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
- But the Pharisees said, <sup>a</sup> He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils. <sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 24. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.
- And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. ¶ <sup>d</sup> But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they <sup>1</sup> fainted, and were scattered abroad, <sup>e</sup> as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith he unto his disciples, <sup>f</sup> The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; <sup>g</sup> pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest. And <sup>a</sup> when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power <sup>2</sup> against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, <sup>b</sup> who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphæus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thaddæus; <sup>c</sup> Simon the Canaanite, and Judas <sup>d</sup> Iscariot, who also betrayed him. <sup>c</sup> Luke 6. 15. Acts 1. 13. d John 13. 26. e ch. 4. 15. f See 2 Kings 17. 24. John 4. 9, 20. g ch. 15. 24. Acts 13. 40. h Isai. 53. 6. Jer. 50. 6, 17. Ezek. 34. 5, 6, 16. i Pet. 2. 25. i Luke 9. 2.
- ¶ These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, <sup>e</sup> Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into <sup>6</sup> any city of <sup>f</sup> the Samaritans enter ye not: <sup>g</sup> but go rather to the <sup>h</sup> lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>i</sup> And

<sup>1</sup> Or, were tired and lay down.<sup>2</sup> Or, over.

8 τῶν οὐρανῶν. ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, λεπροὺς καθα-  
 ρίζετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε. ὡρεὰν  
 9 ἐλάβετε, ὡρεὰν δότε. Μὴ κτήσθηθε χρυσόν, μηδὲ ἄρ- 8 3  
 10 γυρον, μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν, μὴ πήραν εἰς  
 ὁδόν, μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ ῥάβδον· 9  
 11 ἅξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. Εἰς ἣν δ' 10 4  
 ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσέλθῃτε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἁγίος  
 12 ἐστί· κακεὶ μένivate, ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε. εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ  
 13 εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. καὶ ἂν μὲν ᾖ ἡ οἰκία  
 ἁγία, ἐλθέτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἂν δὲ μὴ ᾖ ἁγία,  
 14 ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. καὶ ὅς ἂν μὴ 11 5  
 δέξῃται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἐξερχό-  
 μενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεῖνης, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν  
 15 κοινοῖτον τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον  
 ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ  
 πόλει ἐκεῖνῃ.  
 16 Ἴδού ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύ-  
 κων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς  
 17 αἱ περιστεραί. προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παρα-  
 δώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς  
 18 αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ  
 βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς  
 19 καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ὅταν δὲ παραδιδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνή-  
 σῃτε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσῃτε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ  
 20 τῇ ᾧρα τί λαλήσετε· οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ λαλοῦντες,  
 ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν.  
 21 Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ  
 τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανα-  
 22 τώσουσιν αὐτούς. καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ  
 τὸ ὀνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθή-  
 23 σεται. ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε  
 εἰς τὴν ἄλλην. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσῃτε  
 τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-  
 24 που. Οὐκ ἐστὶ μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δοῦ-  
 25 λος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα  
 γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος

8 νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε tr. A. 10 ῥάβδους C. ἐστίν  
 om. D. 15 γομόρρας D. 19 ὅταν δὲ παραδώσουσιν D. δοθή-  
 σεται—λαλήσετε D. 23 φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἐτέραν· κἀν ἐκ ταύτης δι-  
 ώκωσιν ὑμᾶς, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἄλλην B. γὰρ om. D.

- as ye go, preach, saying, <sup>k</sup>The kingdom of heaven is <sup>k</sup>at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: <sup>l</sup>freely ye have received, freely <sup>l</sup>give. <sup>m</sup><sup>1</sup>Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor <sup>n</sup>brass in your purses, nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet <sup>2</sup>staves: <sup>o</sup>for the workman is worthy of his meat. <sup>p</sup>And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. <sup>q</sup>And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: <sup>r</sup>but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. <sup>s</sup>And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, <sup>t</sup>shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, <sup>u</sup>It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.
- <sup>16</sup> ¶ <sup>x</sup>Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: <sup>y</sup>be ye therefore wise as serpents, and <sup>z</sup>harmless as doves. But beware of men: for <sup>a</sup>they will deliver you up to the councils, and <sup>b</sup>they will scourge you in their synagogues; and <sup>c</sup>ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. <sup>d</sup>But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for <sup>e</sup>it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. <sup>f</sup>For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. <sup>g</sup>And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. And <sup>h</sup>ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: <sup>i</sup>but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But <sup>k</sup>when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not <sup>l</sup>have gone over the cities of Israel, <sup>m</sup>till the Son of man be come. <sup>n</sup>The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant
- <sup>1</sup> Or, *Get.*    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *a staff.*    <sup>3</sup> Or, *simple.*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *end, or, finish.*

αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκάλεσαν, πόσω  
 16 μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ; Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς·  
 οὐδὲν γάρ ἐστι κεκαλυμμένον, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται·  
 17 καὶ κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ  
 σκοτίᾳ, εἶπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὐς ἀκούετε,  
 18 κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν θωμάτων. καὶ μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν  
 ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων  
 ἀποκτείνειν· φοβήθητε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυ-  
 19 χὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία  
 ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ  
 30 τὴν γῆν ἄνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν· ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες  
 31 τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἡριθμημέναι εἰσὶ. μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε·  
 32 πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμο-  
 λογήσῃ ἐν ἑμὶ ἐμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁμολογήσω  
 κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρα-  
 33 νοῖς. ὅστις δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃται με ἐμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,  
 ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν κἀγὼ ἐμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν  
 34 οὐρανοῖς. Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ  
 τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν.  
 35 ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς  
 36 πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, οἱ οἰκιακοὶ  
 37 αὐτοῦ. ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ, οὐκ ἔστί  
 μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ, οὐκ  
 38 ἔστί μου ἄξιος· καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ  
 39 καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω μου, οὐκ ἔστί μου ἄξιος. ὁ εὐρῶν  
 τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ ἀπολέσας τὴν  
 40 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὕρήσει αὐτήν. Ὁ δεχόμενος  
 ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος, δέχεται τὸν  
 41 ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὄνομα προ-  
 φήτου, μισθὸν προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δι-  
 42 καιον εἰς ὄνομα δικαίου, μισθὸν δικαίου λήψεται· καὶ ὃς  
 ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτῆριον ψυχροῦ

25 βεελζ. ἐπεκάλεσαν Α. τοὺς οἰκειακοὺς C. 28 καὶ μὴ φοβεῖ-  
 σθε Α. ἀποκτενόντων Α. 29 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν om. B. 31 μὴ οὖν  
 φοβεῖσθε D.



vant as his lord. If <sup>n</sup>they have called the master of <sup>n</sup>ch. 12. 24.  
 the house <sup>1</sup>Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* <sup>Mark 3. 22.</sup>  
 26 them of his household? Fear them not therefore: <sup>o</sup>for <sup>Luke 11. 15.</sup>  
 there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; <sup>John 8. 48.</sup>  
 27 and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in <sup>52.</sup>  
 darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in <sup>o</sup>Mark 4. 22.  
 28 the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops. <sup>p</sup>And <sup>Luke 8. 17.</sup>  
 fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to <sup>& 12. 2, 3.</sup>  
 kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to de-  
 29 stroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two spar-  
 rows sold for a <sup>2</sup>farthing? and one of them shall not  
 30 fall on the ground without your Father. <sup>q</sup>But the <sup>q</sup>1 Sam. 14.  
 31 very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye <sup>45. 2 Sam.</sup>  
 not therefore, ye are of more value than many spar- <sup>14. 11.</sup>  
 32 rows. <sup>r</sup>Whosoever therefore shall confess me before <sup>Luke 21. 18.</sup>  
 men, <sup>s</sup>him will I confess also before my Father which <sup>Acts 27. 34.</sup>  
 33 is in heaven. <sup>t</sup>But whosoever shall deny me before <sup>r</sup>Luke 12. 8.  
 men, him will I also deny before my Father which is <sup>Rom. 10. 9.</sup>  
 34 in heaven. <sup>u</sup>Think not that I am come to send peace <sup>10.</sup>  
 on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. <sup>s</sup>Rev. 3. 5.  
 35 For I am come to set a man at variance <sup>x</sup>against his <sup>t</sup>Mark 8. 38.  
 father, and the daughter against her mother, and the <sup>Luke 9. 26.</sup>  
 36 daughter in law against her mother in law. And <sup>2</sup>ye <sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 12.  
 37 man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. <sup>z</sup>He <sup>u</sup>Luke 12. 49.  
 that loveth father or mother more than me is not wor- <sup>51, 52, 53.</sup>  
 thy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more  
 38 than me is not worthy of me. <sup>a</sup>And he that taketh <sup>a</sup>ch. 16. 24.  
 not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of <sup>Mark 8. 34.</sup>  
 39 me. <sup>b</sup>He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he <sup>Luke 9. 23.</sup>  
 40 that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. ¶ <sup>c</sup>He that <sup>& 14. 27.</sup>  
 receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me <sup>b</sup>ch. 16. 25.  
 41 receiveth him that sent me. <sup>d</sup>He that receiveth a pro- <sup>Luke 17. 33.</sup>  
 phet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's <sup>John 12. 25.</sup>  
 reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the <sup>c</sup>ch. 18. 5.  
 name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous <sup>Luke 9. 48.</sup>  
 42 man's reward. <sup>e</sup>And whosoever shall give to drink <sup>& 10. 16.</sup>  
 unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only <sup>John 12. 44.</sup>  
<sup>Gal. 4. 14.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>1 Kings 17.  
<sup>10. & 18. 4.</sup>  
<sup>2 Kings 4. 8.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup>ch. 8. 5, 6.  
<sup>& 25. 40.</sup>  
<sup>Mark 9. 41.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. 6. 10.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Beelzebub*. <sup>2</sup> It is in value halfpenny farthing in the ori-  
 ginal, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny: see on ch. 18. 28.

μόνον εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπο-  
 λήσει τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

- 11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς  
 δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ  
 κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.
- 2 Ὁ ΔΕ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμοτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα 18  
 3 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν 19  
 4 αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν; καὶ 22  
 5 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγ-  
 6 γείλατε Ἰωάννη, ἃ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· τυφλοὶ ἀνα-  
 7 βλέπουσι, καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι· λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται,  
 8 καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσι· νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγ-  
 9 γελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ 23  
 7 ἐν ἐμοί. Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων, ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέ- 24  
 8 γειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν  
 9 ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον;  
 10 ἢ ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις 25  
 8 ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες, ἐν τοῖς ὀ-  
 9 κκοῖς τῶν βασιλέων εἰσὶν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; προ- 26  
 10 φήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.  
 11 οὗτος γάρ ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω 27  
 12 τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει  
 13 τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ 28  
 14 ἐγγίγεται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ  
 15 βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν,  
 16 μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ  
 17 βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται,  
 18 καὶ βιασταὶ ἁρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται  
 19 καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου προεφήτευσαν· καὶ εἰ θέλετε  
 20 δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλίας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι. ὁ ἔχων  
 21 ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. Τίνι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύ- 31  
 16 την; ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδαρίοις ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθημένοις, καὶ 32  
 17 προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἐταίροις αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἡὐλή-  
 18 σαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ  
 19 οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. ἦλθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης μῆτε ἐσθίειν μῆτε 33

2 πέμψας διὰ τῶν D. 8 τῶν βασιλείων D. 16 ὁμοία ἐστὶ παιδίοις A.  
 καθημένοι ἐν ἀγορᾷ D. ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐτέροις αὐτῶν λέγουσιν D.

in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

I I And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 <sup>a</sup>NOW when John had heard <sup>b</sup>in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said unto him, Art thou <sup>c</sup>he that should come, or do we <sup>d</sup>look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: <sup>e</sup>the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and <sup>f</sup>the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not <sup>g</sup>be offended in me. ¶ <sup>h</sup>5 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? <sup>i</sup>6 A reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, <sup>j</sup>and more than a prophet. For this is *he*, of whom it is written, <sup>k</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. <sup>l</sup>1 And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven <sup>m</sup>suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. <sup>n</sup>2 For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will receive *it*, this is <sup>o</sup>Elias, which was for to come. <sup>p</sup>3 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. ¶ <sup>q</sup>4 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. <sup>r</sup>5 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they

<sup>1</sup> Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

<sup>a</sup> Luke 7. 18, 19, &c.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 24. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Dan. 9. 24.

<sup>f</sup> John 6. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 29. 18.

<sup>h</sup> & 35. 4, 5, 6.

<sup>i</sup> & 42. 7.

<sup>j</sup> John 2. 23.

<sup>k</sup> & 3. 2. & 5.

<sup>l</sup> & 36. & 10. 25.

<sup>m</sup> & 38. & 14. 11.

<sup>n</sup> c Ps. 22. 26.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 61. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 4. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Jam. 2. 5.

<sup>r</sup> f Isai. 8. 14.

<sup>s</sup> 15. ch. 13. 57.

<sup>t</sup> & 24. 10.

<sup>u</sup> & 26. 31.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 9. 32.

<sup>w</sup> 33. 1 Cor. 1.

<sup>x</sup> 23. & 2. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Gal. 5. 11.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> g Luke 7. 24.

<sup>ab</sup> h Eph. 4. 14.

<sup>ac</sup> i ch. 14. 5.

<sup>ad</sup> & 21. 26.

<sup>ae</sup> Luke 1. 76.

<sup>af</sup> & 7. 26.

<sup>ag</sup> k Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>ah</sup> Mark 1. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> Luke 1. 76.

<sup>aj</sup> & 7. 27.

<sup>ak</sup> l Luke 16. 16.

<sup>al</sup>

<sup>am</sup> m Mal. 4. 6.

<sup>an</sup>

<sup>ao</sup> n Mal. 4. 5.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 17. 12.

<sup>aq</sup> Luke 1. 17.

<sup>ar</sup> o ch. 13. 9.

<sup>as</sup> Luke 8. 8.

<sup>at</sup> Rev. 2. 7. 11.

<sup>au</sup> 17. 29. & 3.

<sup>av</sup> 6. 13. 22.

<sup>aw</sup> p Luke 7. 31.

- 19 πίνων· καὶ λέγουσι, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
 ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων· καὶ λέγουσιν, Ἴδου ἄνθρω-  
 πος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν.  
 20 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς. Τότε  
 ἦρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις, ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται  
 21 δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν. Οὐαί σοι Χοραζὶν,  
 οὐαί σοι Βηθσαῦδαν, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο  
 αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ  
 22 καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σι-  
 23 δῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ ὑμῖν. Καὶ  
 σὺν Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα, ἕως ᾧδου  
 καταβιβασθήσῃ· ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις  
 αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοὶ, ἔμειναν ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.  
 24 πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν  
 25 ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ σοί. Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμαί σοι πάτερ κύριε τοῦ  
 οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν  
 26 καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις. ναὶ ὁ πατήρ,  
 27 ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. πάντα μοι  
 παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει  
 τὸν υἱὸν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τίς ἐπιγινώ-  
 σκει, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ ἂν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύ-  
 28 ψαι. Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορ-  
 29 τισμένοι, καὶ γὰρ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου  
 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πρᾶός εἰμι καὶ ταπει-  
 νὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὐρήσετε ἀπάναυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν.  
 30 ὁ γὰρ ζυγός μου χρηστὸς, καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἐλαφρόν  
 ἐστίν.
- 12 ἘΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάβ- 23  
 βασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν,  
 2 καὶ ἦρξαντο τίλλειν στάχυν καὶ ἐσθίειν. οἱ δὲ Φαρι- 24  
 σαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἴδου οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν,  
 3 ὁ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ 25  
 ἀνέγνωτε τί ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, ὅτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ  
 4 μετ' αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ 26

21 βηθσαῦδὰ C.  
 3 αὐτὸς om. A.

23 ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψώθης ἕως D.

- 19 say, He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating  
 and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous,  
 and a winebibber, <sup>q</sup>a friend of publicans and sinners. <sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 10.  
 20 <sup>r</sup>But wisdom is justified of her children. ¶ <sup>s</sup>Then be- <sup>r</sup> Luke 7. 35.  
 gan he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty <sup>s</sup> Luke 10.  
 21 works were done, because they repented not: Woe 13, &c.  
 unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for  
 if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been  
 done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented  
 22 long ago <sup>t</sup>in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, <sup>t</sup> Jonah 3. 7,  
<sup>u</sup>It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the <sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 15.  
 23 day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Caper- ver. 24.  
 naum, <sup>x</sup>which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought <sup>x</sup> See Isai. 14.  
 down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been 13. Lam. 2. 1.  
 done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have  
 24 remained until this day. But I say unto you, <sup>y</sup>That <sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 15.  
 it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the  
 25 day of judgment, than for thee. ¶ <sup>z</sup>At that time Jesus <sup>z</sup> Luke 10. 21.  
 answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of  
 heaven and earth, because <sup>a</sup>thou hast hid these things <sup>a</sup> See Ps. 8. 2.  
 from the wise and prudent, <sup>b</sup>and hast revealed them 1 Cor. 1. 19,  
 26 unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good 27, & 2. 8.  
 27 in thy sight. <sup>c</sup>All things are delivered unto me of <sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 14.  
 my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the <sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 17.  
 Father; <sup>d</sup>neither knoweth any man the Father, save Luke 10. 22.  
 the Son, and <sup>e</sup>he to whomsoever the Son will reveal John 3. 35.  
 28 him. ¶ Come unto me, all <sup>f</sup>ye that labour and are heavy <sup>f</sup> & 13. 3.  
 29 laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon <sup>f</sup> & 17. 2.  
 you, <sup>e</sup>and learn of me; for I am meek and <sup>f</sup>lowly in <sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 27.  
 30 heart: <sup>g</sup>and ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>h</sup>For <sup>d</sup> John 1. 18.  
 my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light. <sup>g</sup> & 6. 46, & 10. 15.  
 12 AT that time <sup>a</sup>Jesus went on the sabbath day <sup>e</sup> John 13. 15.  
 through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, Phil. 2. 5.  
 2 and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But <sup>i</sup> Pet. 2. 21.  
 when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, <sup>i</sup> John 2. 6.  
 thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon <sup>f</sup> Zech. 9. 9.  
 3 the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye Phil. 3. 7, 8.  
 not read <sup>b</sup>what David did, when he was an hungred, <sup>g</sup> Jer. 6. 16.  
 4 and they that were with him; how he entered into the <sup>h</sup> 1 John 5. 3.  
 house of God, and did eat <sup>c</sup>the shewbread, which was <sup>a</sup> Deut. 23. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 25. 30.  
 Lev. 24. 5.

- τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὗς οὐκ ἐξὸν ἦν αὐτῷ<sup>2</sup>  
 φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι μόνοις;  
 5 ἢ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς  
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσι, καὶ ἀναίτιοί εἰσι;  
 6,7 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μεῖζων ἐστὶν ὧδε. εἰ δὲ  
 ἐγνώκετε τί ἐστίν, Ἐλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν, οὐκ ἂν  
 8 καταδικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους. κύριος γάρ ἐστι καὶ τοῦ<sup>28</sup>  
 σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.  
 9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκείθεν, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν.  
 10 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ἦν τὴν χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν· καὶ ἐπηρώ-<sup>3</sup>  
 τησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι θερα-<sup>2</sup>  
 11 πεύειν; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,  
 Τίς ἐσται ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον ἓν, καὶ  
 ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρα-  
 12 τήσῃ αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος  
 προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι καλῶς ποιεῖν.  
 13 τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου· καὶ<sup>5</sup>  
 14 ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθῃ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. οἱ δὲ Φαρι-  
 σαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἐξελθόντες, ὅπως  
 15 αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν  
 ἐκείθεν· καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθερά-  
 16 πεισεν αὐτοὺς πάντας· καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ  
 17 φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ  
 18 Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου, ὃν  
 ἡρέτισα· ὁ ἀγαπητός μου, εἰς ὃν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχὴ μου·  
 θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν  
 19 ἀπαγγελεῖ· οὐκ ἐρίσει, οὐδὲ κραυγάσει· οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις  
 20 ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον συντετριμ-  
 μένον οὐ κατέαξει, καὶ λῖνον τυφόμενον οὐ σβέσει· ἕως  
 21 ἂν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς νῖκος τὴν κρίσιν. καὶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ  
 ἔθνη ἐλπιούσι.  
 22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κω-  
 φός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτὸν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν  
 23 καὶ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. καὶ ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι

6 μεῖζων D. 8 καὶ om. A.

13 ἀπεκατεστάθῃ D.

14 ἐξελ-  
θόντες δὲ οἱ φαρισαῖοι tr. D.

21 ἐν om. A.

- not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were  
 5 with him, <sup>d</sup>but only for the priests? Or have ye not <sup>d Ex. 29. 32,  
33. Lev. 8. 31.</sup>  
 read in the <sup>e</sup>law, how that on the sabbath days the <sup>e Num. 28. 9.  
John 7. 22.</sup>  
 6 priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are  
 blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is  
 7 <sup>f</sup>one greater than the temple. But if ye had known <sup>f 2 Chr. 6. 18.  
Mal. 3. 1.</sup>  
 what *this* meaneth, <sup>g</sup>I will have mercy, and not sacri- <sup>g Hos. 6. 6.</sup>  
 8 fice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For <sup>Mic. 6. 6, 7.  
8. ch. 9. 13.</sup>  
 the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.  
 9 <sup>h</sup>And when he was departed thence, he went into <sup>h Mark 3. 1.  
Luke 6. 6.</sup>  
 10 their synagogue: ¶ and, behold, there was a man which  
 had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying,  
 11 <sup>i</sup>Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they <sup>i Luke 13. 14.  
& 14. 3.</sup>  
 might accuse him. And he said unto them, What <sup>John 9. 16.</sup>  
 man shall there be among you, that shall have one  
 sheep, and <sup>k</sup>if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, <sup>k See Ex. 23.  
4. 5. Deut.  
22. 4.</sup>  
 12 will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? How much  
 then is a man better than a sheep! Wherefore it is  
 13 lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he  
 to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched  
*it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.  
 14 ¶ Then <sup>l</sup>the Pharisees went out, and <sup>l</sup>held a council <sup>l ch. 27. 1.  
Mark 3. 6.  
Luke 6. 11.  
John 5. 18.  
& 10. 39.  
& 11. 53.  
m See ch. 10.  
23. Mark 3.  
7.</sup>  
 15 against him, how they might destroy him. But when  
 Jesus knew *it*, <sup>m</sup>he withdrew himself from thence:  
<sup>n</sup>and great multitudes followed him, and he healed  
 16 them all; and <sup>o</sup>charged them that they should not  
 17 make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was  
 18 spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, <sup>p</sup>Behold my <sup>n ch. 19. 2.  
o ch. 9. 30.  
p Isai. 42. 1.</sup>  
 servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, <sup>q</sup>in whom <sup>q ch. 3. 17.  
& 17. 5.</sup>  
 my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon  
 19 him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He  
 shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear  
 20 his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not  
 break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he  
 21 send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name  
 shall the Gentiles trust.  
 22 ¶ <sup>r</sup>Then was brought unto him one possessed with a <sup>r See ch. 9.  
32. Mark 3.  
11. Luke 11.  
14.</sup>  
 devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch  
 23 that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all

<sup>l</sup> Or, took counsel.

- 24 καὶ ἔλεγον, Μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ; οἱ δὲ Φαρι- 3 I |  
 22 15  
 25 σαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια,  
 25 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. Εἰδὼς 23 17  
 26 δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα 24  
 βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς, ἐρημοῦται· καὶ πᾶσα  
 26 πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς, οὐ σταθήσεται.  
 26 καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἔμε- 26 18  
 27 ρίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; καὶ εἰ 19  
 27 ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν  
 ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται κρι-  
 28 ταί. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, 20  
 29 ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡ πῶς 27 21  
 δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ  
 σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον δῇσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρὸν,  
 30 καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει; ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ, 23  
 30 κατ' ἐμοῦ ἔστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ, σκορπίζει.  
 31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία 28  
 31 ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλασφη-  
 32 μία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. καὶ ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ λόγον  
 32 κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' 29  
 32 ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται  
 33 αὐτῷ, οὔτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. ἡ  
 ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν·  
 ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ  
 34 σαπρὸν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκεται. γεν-  
 νήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πονηροὶ  
 35 ὄντες; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα  
 35 λαλεῖ. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς  
 36 καρδίας ἐκβάλλει τὰ ἀγαθὰ· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ  
 36 τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν,  
 37 ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα ἄργον, ὃ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι,  
 37 ἀποδοῦναι περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. ἐκ γὰρ  
 τῶν λόγων σου δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου κατα-  
 δικασθήσῃ.  
 38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησάν τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρι-  
 39 σαίων λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημείου  
 39 ἰδεῖν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ 29

28 ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ τρ. Α.  
 32 ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ C. ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι D.  
 34 om. D.

31 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις om. D. 32 ὃς  
 35 τῆς καρδίας om. A. τὰ ἀγα-



the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son  
 24 of David? <sup>s</sup> But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, <sup>8 ch. 9. 34. Mark 3. 22. Luke 11. 15.</sup> This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by <sup>1</sup> Beelze-  
 25 bub the prince of the devils. And Jesus <sup>t</sup> knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided  
 against itself is brought to desolation; and every city  
 26 or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if  
 Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself;  
 27 how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beel-  
 zebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast  
 28 *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges. But  
 if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then <sup>u</sup> the  
 29 kingdom of God is come unto you. <sup>x</sup> Or else how can  
 one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his  
 goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then  
 30 he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is  
 against me; and he that gathereth not with me scat-  
 31 tereth abroad. ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, <sup>y</sup> All man-  
 ner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: <sup>y Mark 3. 28. Luke 12. 10. Heb. 6. 4, &c. & 10. 26, 29. 1 John 5. 16.</sup>  
 32 but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not  
 be forgiven unto men. And whosoever <sup>a</sup> speaketh  
 a word against the Son of man, <sup>b</sup> it shall be forgiven him: <sup>z Acts 7. 51. a ch. 11. 19. & 13. 55. John 7. 12, 52. b 1 Tim. 1. 13.</sup>  
 but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it  
 shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither  
 33 in the *world* to come. Either make the tree good, and  
<sup>c</sup> his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and  
 his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit. <sup>c ch. 7. 17. Luke 6. 43, 44.</sup>  
 34 O <sup>d</sup> generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak  
 good things? <sup>e</sup> for out of the abundance of the heart  
 35 the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good  
 treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and  
 an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil  
 36 things. But I say unto you, That every idle word  
 that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in  
 37 the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be  
 justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.  
 38 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees  
 answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from  
 39 thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil <sup>f ch. 16. 1. Mark 8. 11. Luke 11. 16, 29. John 2. 18. 1 Cor. 1. 22.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Beelzebub*: and so ver. 27.

- μοιχαλὶς σημείουν ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημείουν οὐ δοθήσεται  
 40 αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημείον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. ὥσπερ γὰρ 30  
 ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κήτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς  
 νύκτας· οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ  
 41 τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. Ἄνδρες Νινευίται 32  
 ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ  
 κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα  
 42 Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Ἰωνᾶ ὧδε. βασίλισσα νότου ἐγε- 31  
 ρήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατα-  
 κρινεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι  
 τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος· καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον Σολομῶντος  
 43 ὧδε. Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ 24  
 ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυ-  
 44 σιν, καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκει. τότε λέγει, Ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν  
 οἶκόν μου, ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὕρισκει σχολάζοντα, 25  
 45 σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα- 26  
 λαμβάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἐπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα  
 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ  
 ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως  
 ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ. 81  
 46 Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ 19  
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰσπήκισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλή-  
 47 σαι. εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί, 20  
 48 σου ἔξω ἐσθήκασιν, ζητοῦντές σοι λαλήσαι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι- 21  
 49 θείς εἶπε τῷ εἰπόντι αὐτῷ, Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου; καὶ  
 50 τοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ μου  
 51 καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ 35  
 πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ  
 ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.  
 13 ἘΝ δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκελευν ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς 4  
 οἰκίας, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνήχθησαν  
 2 πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐμ- 4  
 βάντα καθῆσθαι· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν  
 3 εἰσπήκει. καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέ- 2  
 4 γων, Ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν. καὶ ἐν τῷ 3  
 σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ἃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν· καὶ ἦλθε 4 51

42 σολομώντος bis A.  
 191 D.

47 ζητοῦντές σε λαλ. D.

4 τοῦ σπεί-

- and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: <sup>h</sup> for as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. <sup>i</sup> The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and <sup>k</sup> shall condemn it: <sup>l</sup> because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, <sup>m</sup> a greater than Jonas *is* here. <sup>n</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.
- <sup>n</sup> When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, <sup>o</sup> he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.
- ¶ While he yet talked to the people, <sup>q</sup> behold, *his* mother and <sup>r</sup> his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! For <sup>s</sup> whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.
- 13 THE same day went Jesus out of the house, <sup>a</sup> and <sup>b</sup> sat by the sea side. <sup>b</sup> And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that <sup>c</sup> he went into a ship, <sup>c</sup> and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.
- And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, <sup>d</sup> Behold, a sower went forth to sow; and when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 57. 3.  
ch. 16. 4.  
Mark 8. 38.  
John 4. 48.  
<sup>h</sup> Jonah 1. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 11. 32.  
<sup>k</sup> See Jer. 3.  
11. Ezek. 16.  
51, 52. Rom.  
2. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> Jonah 3. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kings 10.  
1. 2 Chron.  
9. 1. Luke  
11. 31.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 11. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> Job 1. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. 6. 4.  
& 10. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20,  
21, 22.

<sup>s</sup> Mark 3. 31.  
Luke 8. 19,  
20, 21.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 55.  
Mark 6. 3.  
John 2. 12.  
& 7. 3, 5.  
Acts 1. 14.  
1 Cor. 9. 5.  
Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>u</sup> See John  
15. 14. Gal.  
5. 6. & 6. 15.  
Col. 3. 11.  
Heb. 2. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Mark 4. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 8. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 5. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 8. 5.

5 τὰ πετεινὰ, καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ <sup>4</sup>  
 τὰ πετρώδη, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἐξ-  
 6 ἀνέτελλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατεί- 6  
 λαιτος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν, ἐξηράνθη.  
 7 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκαν- 7  
 8 θαι, καὶ ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτά. ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν 8  
 τὴν καλήν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὃ δὲ ἐξή-  
 9 κοντα, ὃ δὲ τριάκοντα. ὃ ἔχων ὥτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. 9  
 10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Διὰτί ἐν παρα- 10  
 11 βολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ὃ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι <sup>11</sup>  
 ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν  
 12 οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθή-  
 σεται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ  
 13 ὃ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς <sup>12</sup>  
 αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες  
 14 οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ συνιοῦσι. καὶ ἀναπληροῦται ἐπ' αὐ-  
 τοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαΐου ἣ λέγουσα, Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε,  
 καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ  
 15 ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς  
 ὥσι βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμ-  
 μυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὣσιν ἀκού-  
 σωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσω-  
 16 μαι αὐτούς. Ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, ὅτι βλέ-  
 17 πουσιν· καὶ τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἀκούει. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω  
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφήται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν  
 ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ  
 18 οὐκ ἤκουσαν. Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ  
 19 σπεύροντος. παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας  
 καὶ μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς καὶ ἀρπάζει τὸ <sup>15</sup>  
 ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ παρὰ τὴν  
 20 ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς. ὃ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν <sup>16</sup>  
 ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων  
 21 αὐτὸν· οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός <sup>17</sup>  
 ἐστὶ· γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον,

11 τῶν οὐρανῶν om. D.  
 ἰάσομαι D.

14 ἀναπληρ. αὐτοῖς A.

15 συνιῶσι B.

- 5 fowls came and devoured them up: some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deep-  
 6 ness of earth: and when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered  
 7 away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: but other fell into good  
 8 ground, and brought forth fruit, some <sup>e</sup>an hundredfold, <sup>e</sup> Gen. 26. 12.  
 9 some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. <sup>f</sup>Who hath ears to <sup>f</sup>ch. 11. 15.  
 10 hear, let him hear. And the disciples came, and said <sup>Mark 4. 9.</sup>  
 unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?  
 11 He answered and said unto them, Because <sup>g</sup>it is given <sup>g</sup>ch. 11. 25.  
 unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of <sup>& 16. 17.</sup>  
 12 heaven, but to them it is not given. <sup>h</sup>For whosoever <sup>Mark 4. 11.</sup>  
 hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more <sup>1 Cor. 2. 10.</sup>  
 abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall <sup>1 John 2. 27.</sup>  
 13 be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I <sup>h</sup>ch. 25. 29.  
 to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and <sup>Mark 4. 25.</sup>  
 hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. <sup>Luke 8. 18.</sup>  
 14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which <sup>& 19. 20.</sup>  
 saith, <sup>i</sup>By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not under- <sup>i</sup>Isai. 6. 9.  
 stand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: <sup>Ezek. 12. 2.</sup>  
 15 for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears <sup>Mark 4. 12.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup>are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; <sup>Luke 8. 10.</sup>  
 lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and <sup>Jolin 12. 40.</sup>  
 hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* <sup>Acts 28. 20.</sup>  
 heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. <sup>27. Rom. 11.</sup>  
 16 But <sup>l</sup>blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your <sup>l</sup>ch. 16. 17.  
 17 ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, <sup>m</sup>That <sup>Luke 10. 23,</sup>  
 many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see <sup>24. John 26.</sup>  
*those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; <sup>29.</sup>  
 and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not <sup>m</sup>Heb. 11. 13.  
 18 heard *them*. ¶ <sup>n</sup>Hear ye therefore the parable of the <sup>n</sup>Mark 4. 14.  
 19 sower. When any one heareth the word <sup>o</sup>of the king- <sup>Luke 8. 11.</sup>  
 dom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked <sup>o</sup>ch. 4. 23.  
*one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his  
 heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.  
 20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the  
 same is he that heareth the word, and anon <sup>p</sup>with joy <sup>p</sup>Is. 58. 2.  
 21 receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dur- <sup>Ezek. 33. 31,</sup>  
 32. John 5.  
 35.

- 22 εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρεῖς, οὗ-<sup>4</sup>  
 τὸς ἐστὶν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος  
 τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον,  
 23 καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπα- 20  
 ρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιῶν· ὅς δὲ  
 καρποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατὸν, ὁ δὲ ἐξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ  
 τριάκοντα.  
 24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὡμοιωθή  
 ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπείροντι καλὸν σπέρ-  
 25 μα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀνθρώ-  
 πους, ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχθρὸς καὶ ἔσπειρε ζιζάνια ἀνὰ  
 26 μέσον τοῦ σίτου, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ  
 χόρτος, καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ζιζάνια.  
 27 προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου, εἶπον αὐτῷ,  
 Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ;  
 28 πόθεν οὖν ἔχει τὰ ζιζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς  
 ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι εἶπον αὐτῷ, Θέ-  
 29 λεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Οὐ·  
 μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια, ἐκριζώσῃτε ἅμα αὐτοῖς  
 30 τὸν σῖτον. ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφότερα μέχρι τοῦ  
 θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἔρῳ τοῖς θερι-  
 σταῖς, Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς  
 δέσμας πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγά-  
 γετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.  
 31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοία 31  
 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λα-  
 32 βὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ὁ μικρότερον 32  
 μὲν ἐστὶ πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων· ὅταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μεῖ-  
 ζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶ, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὥστε ἐλθεῖν  
 τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλά-  
 δοις αὐτοῦ.  
 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ  
 βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν  
 εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμώθη ὅλον.  
 34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς 33

27 ἔχει ζιζάνια A. 30 ἐν καιρῷ A. αὐτὰ δέσμας B. 33 γυνὴ  
 ἐκρύψεν D.

- eth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution  
arise<sup>h</sup> because of the word, by and by <sup>q</sup>he is offended. q ch. 11. 6.  
2 Tim. 1. 15.
- 22 <sup>r</sup>He also that received seed <sup>s</sup>among the thorns is he  
that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and  
the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he be-  
23 cometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the  
good ground is he that heareth the word, and under-  
standeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth  
forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.
- 24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying,  
The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which  
25 sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his  
enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and  
26 went his way. But when the blade was sprung up,  
and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.  
27 So the servants of the householder came and said unto  
him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field?  
28 from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them,  
An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto  
him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?  
29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares,  
30 ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow  
together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest  
I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the  
tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but  
gather the wheat into my barn. t ch. 3. 12.
- 31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying,  
<sup>u</sup>The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard u Isai. 2. 2, 3.  
Mic. 4. 1.  
32 seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which Mark 4. 30.  
Luke 13. 18,  
19.  
indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown,  
it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree,  
so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the  
branches thereof.
- 33 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Another parable spake he unto them; The king- x Luke 13. 20.  
dom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman  
took, and hid in three <sup>y</sup>measures of meal, till the  
whole was leavened.
- 34 <sup>y</sup>All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in y Mark 4. 33,  
34.

<sup>1</sup> The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.

- 35 ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· ὅπως <sup>4</sup>  
 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἐνοίξω <sup>34</sup>  
 ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεῦξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ  
 καταβολῆς κόσμου.
- 36 Τότε ἀφείδους τοὺς ὄχλους, ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοῦς· καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες,  
 Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ.
- 37 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρ-  
 38 μα, ἔστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ὁ δὲ ἀγρὸς ἔστιν ὁ  
 κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς  
 39 βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια εἰσὶν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ· ὁ  
 δὲ ἐχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ ἔστιν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θε-  
 ρισμὸς, συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνος ἔστιν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγ-  
 40 γελοὶ εἰσιν. ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια, καὶ πυρὶ  
 κατακαίεται· οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος  
 41 τούτου. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἀγγέλους  
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα  
 42 τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, καὶ βα-  
 λούσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ  
 43 κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι  
 ἐκλάμπουσιν ὥς ὁ ἥλιος, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-  
 τῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω.
- 44 Πάλιν ὁμοίᾳ ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ  
 κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὐρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἐκρυψε·  
 καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει πω-  
 λεῖ, καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκείνον.
- 45 Πάλιν ὁμοίᾳ ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ  
 46 ἐμπόρῳ, ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· ὃς εὐρὼν ἕνα πολύ-  
 τιμον μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέπρακε πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ  
 ἠγόρασεν αὐτόν.
- 47 Πάλιν ὁμοίᾳ ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγῆνι  
 βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συνα-  
 48 γαγούσῃ· ἣν ὅτε ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰ-  
 γιᾶλον, καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἀγγεῖα,  
 49 τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ  
 τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριούσι τοὺς  
 50 πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς  
 εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ

36 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B.

40 πυρὶ καίεται A. τούτου om. D.

46 εὐ-  
 ρὼν δὲ ἕνα A.

48 καὶ om. D.



- parables; and without a parable spake he not unto  
 35 them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by  
 the prophet, saying, <sup>2</sup>I will open my mouth in para- <sup>a</sup> Ps. 78. 2.  
 bles; <sup>3</sup>I will utter things which have been kept secret <sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 25.  
 from the foundation of the world. <sup>26.</sup> 1 Cor. 2.  
<sup>7.</sup> Eph. 3. 9.  
<sup>Col. 1. 26.</sup>
- 36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into  
 the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying,  
 Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.
- 37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the  
 38 good seed is the Son of man; <sup>b</sup>the field is the world; <sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 14.  
<sup>& 28. 19.</sup>  
<sup>Mark 16. 15.</sup>  
<sup>20. Luke 24.</sup>  
<sup>47. Rom. 10.</sup>  
<sup>18. Col. 1. 6.</sup>  
<sup>c Gen. 3. 13.</sup>  
<sup>John 8. 44.</sup>  
<sup>Acts 13. 10.</sup>  
<sup>1 John 3. 8.</sup>  
<sup>d Joel 3. 13.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 14. 15.</sup>  
<sup>e ch. 18. 7.</sup>  
<sup>3 Pet. 2. 1, 2.</sup>
- the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but  
 39 the tares are <sup>c</sup>the children of the wicked *one*; the  
 enemy that sowed them is the devil; <sup>d</sup>the harvest is  
 the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.
- 40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the  
 41 fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son  
 of man shall send forth his angels, <sup>e</sup>and they shall  
 gather out of his kingdom all <sup>1</sup>things that offend,  
 42 and them which do iniquity; <sup>f</sup>and shall cast them <sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>Rev. 19. 20.</sup>  
<sup>& 20. 10.</sup>  
<sup>g ch. 8. 12.</sup>  
<sup>ver. 50.</sup>  
<sup>h Dan. 12. 3.</sup>  
<sup>Wisd. 3. 7.</sup>  
<sup>i Cor. 15. 42.</sup>  
<sup>43, 58.</sup>  
<sup>i ver. 9.</sup>
- gnashing of teeth. <sup>h</sup>Then shall the righteous shine  
 forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.
- <sup>i</sup>Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.
- 44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure  
 hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he  
 hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and <sup>k</sup>selleth all that <sup>k</sup> Phil. 3. 7, 8.  
 he hath, and <sup>l</sup>buyeth that field. <sup>l</sup> Isai. 55. 1.  
<sup>Rev. 3. 18.</sup>
- 45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a  
 46 merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he  
 had found <sup>m</sup>one pearl of great price, went and sold <sup>m</sup> Prov. 2. 4.  
<sup>& 3. 14, 15.</sup>  
<sup>& 8. 10, 19.</sup>  
 all that he had, and bought it.
- 47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net,  
 that was cast into the sea, and <sup>n</sup>gathered of every kind: <sup>n</sup> ch. 22. 10.
- 48 which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat  
 down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the  
 49 bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the  
 angels shall come forth, and <sup>o</sup>sever the wicked from <sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 32.
- 50 among the just, <sup>p</sup>and shall cast them into the furnace <sup>p</sup> ver. 42.  
 of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *scandals*.

51 ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν δδόντων. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Συνή-  
52 κατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναί κύριε. Ὁ δὲ  
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς εἰς  
τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὅμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκο-  
δεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ καινὰ  
καὶ παλαιά.

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς  
54 ταύτας, μετήρην ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐ- 1  
τοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ὥστε ἐκ- 2  
πλήττεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία 3  
55 αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος 3  
υἱός; οὐχὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελ-  
φοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσῆς καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας;  
56 καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι; πόθεν  
57 οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ.  
ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος, 4  
58 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ 5  
οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν  
αὐτῶν.

14 ἘΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης 14 7  
2 τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ, Οὗτός ἐστιν  
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, 15 8  
3 καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὁ γὰρ 17  
Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἔδησεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο  
ἐν φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα Φιλίππου τοῦ  
4 ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης, Οὐκ ἔξεστὶ 18  
5 σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν. καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτείνειν, ἐφοβήθη 19  
6 τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. γενεσίῳ δὲ 21  
ἀγομένων τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ὠρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρω-  
7 διάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρεσε τῷ Ἡρώδῃ· ὅθεν μεθ' 23  
8 ὅρκου ὠμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι ὃ ἔαν αἰτήσῃται. Ἡ δὲ 24  
προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δός μοι φησὶν,  
ᾧδε ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.  
9 καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ δὲ τοὺς ὅρκους καὶ τοὺς 26  
10 συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι· καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκε- 27  
11 φάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. καὶ ἠνέχθη ἡ κε- 28  
φαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ

51 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B. κύριε om. D.  
βασιλείᾳ τῶν A. μαθη. ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν D.

52 μαθη. τῇ

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these  
 52 things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said  
 he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* in-  
 structed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a  
 man *that is* an housholder, which bringeth forth out  
 of his treasure <sup>q</sup>*things* new and old.

q Cant. 7. 13.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished  
 54 these parables, he departed thence. <sup>r</sup>And when he  
 was come into his own country, he taught them in  
 their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished,  
 and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these*

r ch. 2. 23.  
Mark 6. 1.  
Luke 4. 16,  
23.

55 mighty works? <sup>s</sup>Is not this the carpenter's son? is not  
 his mother called Mary? and <sup>t</sup>his brethren, <sup>u</sup>James,  
 56 and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? and his sisters, are  
 they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all

s Isai. 49. 7.  
Mark 6. 3.  
Luke 3. 23.  
John 6. 42.  
t ch. 12. 46.  
u Mark 15. 40.

57 these things? And they <sup>x</sup>were offended in him. But  
 Jesus said unto them, <sup>y</sup>A prophet is not without  
 honour, save in his own country, and in his own  
 58 house. And <sup>z</sup>he did not many mighty works there  
 because of their unbelief.

x ch. 11. 6.  
Mark 6. 3, 4.  
y Luke 4. 24.  
John 4. 44.

14 AT that time <sup>a</sup>Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame  
 2 of Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the  
 Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore  
 mighty works <sup>1</sup>do shew forth themselves in him.

a Mark 6. 14.  
Luke 9. 7.

3 ¶ <sup>b</sup>For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him,  
 and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother

b Mark 6. 17.  
Luke 3. 19,  
20.

4 Philip's wife. For John said unto him, <sup>c</sup>It is not  
 5 lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have  
 put him to death, he feared the multitude, <sup>d</sup>because

c Lev. 18. 16.  
& 20. 21.

6 they counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's  
 birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced

d ch. 21. 26.  
Luke 20. 6.

7 <sup>2</sup>before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he  
 promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would

8 ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother,

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's

sake, and them which <sup>e</sup>eat with him at meat, he com-

10 manded *it* to be given *her*. And he sent, and be-

11 headed John in the prison. And his head was brought

<sup>1</sup> Or, are wrought by him.<sup>2</sup> Gr. in the midst.

12 ἦνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 29  
 ἦραν τὸ σῶμα, καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν  
 13 τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν 32  
 ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ 33  
 ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν πόλεων.  
 14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδε πολλὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγ- 34  
 χνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσε τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐ-  
 15 τῶν. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 35  
 αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ἑρμῆς ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἤδη  
 παρήλθεν· ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς  
 16 τὰς κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώματα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 37  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς  
 17 ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ 38  
 18 μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Φέρετέ μοι  
 19 αὐτοὺς ὧδε. καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ 39  
 τοὺς χόρτους, καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο 41  
 ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κλά-  
 σας ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς  
 20 ὄχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν 42  
 τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλή- 43  
 21 ρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι, 44  
 22 χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασεν ὁ 45  
 Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ  
 προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους.  
 23 καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν 46  
 24 προσεύξασθαι. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ 47  
 δὲ πλοῖον ἦδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον  
 25 ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. Τετάρτη 48  
 δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 26 περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν οἱ μα- 49  
 θηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα, ἐταράχθησαν λέ-  
 γοντες, Ὅτι φάντασμά ἐστι· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν.  
 27 εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Θαρσεῖτε· 50  
 28 ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος  
 εἶπε, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρὸς σε ἔλθειν ἐπὶ  
 29 τὰ ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου  
 ὁ Πέτρος, περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν

12 τὸ πτῶμα καὶ D. 14 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B. ἐπ' αὐτοῖς A. 19 χό-  
 τους, λαβὼν A. 22 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A. αὐτοῦ om. A. 25 νυκτὸς  
 ἦλθε C. ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A.

in a charger, and given to the damsel : and she brought  
 12 *it* to her mother. And his disciples came, and took  
 up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.  
 13 ¶ <sup>e</sup> When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship <sup>e ch. 10. 23.</sup>  
 into a desert place apart : and when the people had heard <sup>& 12. 15.</sup>  
*thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities. <sup>Mark 6. 32.</sup>  
 14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, <sup>Luke 9. 10.</sup>  
 and <sup>f</sup> was moved with compassion toward them, and <sup>f ch. 9. 36.</sup>  
 15 he healed their sick. ¶ <sup>g</sup> And when it was evening, his <sup>Mark 6. 35.</sup>  
 disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, <sup>Luke 9. 12.</sup>  
 and the time is now past ; send the multitude away, <sup>John 6. 5.</sup>  
 that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves  
 16 victuals. But Jesus said unto them, They need not  
 17 depart ; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him,  
 18 We have here but five loaves and two fishes. He  
 19 said, Bring them hither to me. And he commanded  
 the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the  
 five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to hea-  
 ven, <sup>h</sup> he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* <sup>h ch. 15. 36.</sup>  
 20 disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they  
 did all eat, and were filled : and they took up of the  
 21 fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they  
 that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside  
 22 women and children. ¶ And straightway Jesus con-  
 strained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go be-  
 fore him unto the other side, while he sent the multi-  
 23 tudes away. <sup>i</sup> And when he had sent the multitudes <sup>i Mark 6. 46.</sup>  
 away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray : <sup>k</sup> and <sup>k John 6. 16.</sup>  
 24 when the evening was come, he was there alone. But  
 the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with  
 25 waves : for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth  
 watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on  
 26 the sea. And when the disciples saw him <sup>l</sup> walking on <sup>l Joh 9. 8.</sup>  
 the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit ; and  
 27 they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake  
 unto them, saying, Be of good cheer ; it is I ; be not  
 28 afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if  
 29 it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And  
 he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out  
 of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 Ἰησοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἀνεμον ἰσχυρὸν, ἐφοβήθη· καὶ  
 ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι, ἔκραξε λέγων, Κύριε σῶσόν  
 31 με. εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἐπελάβετο  
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὀλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδίστασας;  
 32 Καὶ ἐμβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· 51  
 33 οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ἐλθόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγον-  
 τες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον εἰς τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρέτ. 53  
 35 καὶ ἐπιγνόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου, ἀπέ- 54  
 στείλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν 55  
 36 αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, 56  
 ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ  
 ὅσοι ἤψαντο, διεσώθησαν.

15 ΤΟΤΕ προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων 7  
 2 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί 5  
 σου παραβαίνουνσι τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ  
 γὰρ νύπνουνται τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, ὅταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν.  
 3 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς παρα- 9  
 βαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν;  
 4 Ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἐνετείλατο λέγων, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου, 10  
 καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θα-  
 5 νάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ 11  
 ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Δῶρον ὃ ἐστὶν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελήθης· καὶ οὐ  
 6 μὴ τιμήσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· καὶ 12  
 ἡκυρώσατε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν 13  
 7 ὑμῶν. ὑποκριταί, καλῶς προεφήτευσεν περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαίας 6  
 8 λέγων, Ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν,  
 καὶ τοῖς χεῖλεσί με τιμᾷ· ἡ δὲ καρδιά αὐτῶν πόρρω  
 9 ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες  
 10 διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ προσκαλεσά- 14  
 11 μενος τὸν ὄχλον, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε. οὐ 15  
 τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινὸν τὸν ἄνθρωπον· ἀλλὰ  
 τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινὸν τὸν ἄν-  
 12 θρωπον. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἶπον 17  
 αὐτῷ, Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον

4 θεὸς εἶπε λέγων C. σου om. A. 5 καὶ om. B. τιμήσει D.  
 8 ἐγγίξει μοι om. A. τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν καὶ om. A.

- 30 But when he saw the wind <sup>1</sup>boisterous, he was afraid ;  
and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save  
31 me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand,  
and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little  
32 faith, wherefore didst thou doubt ? And when they  
33 were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then  
they that were in the ship came and worshipped him,  
saying, Of a truth <sup>m</sup>thou art the Son of God. m Ps. 2. 7.  
Mark 1. 1.  
ch. 16. 16.  
& 26. 63.
- 34 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And when they were gone over, they came into  
35 the land of Gennesaret. And when the men of that  
place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that  
country round about, and brought unto him all that  
36 were diseased ; and besought him that they might  
only touch the hem of his garment : and <sup>o</sup>as many as  
touched were made perfectly whole. Luke 4. 41.  
John 1. 49.  
& 6. 69.  
& 11. 27.  
Acts 8. 37.  
Rom. 1. 4.  
n Mark 6. 53.  
o ch. 9. 20.  
Mark 3. 10.  
Luke 6. 19.  
Acts 19. 12.  
a Mark 7. 1.
- 15 THEN <sup>a</sup>came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which  
2 were of Jerusalem, saying, <sup>b</sup>Why do thy disciples  
transgress <sup>c</sup>the tradition of the elders ? for they wash  
3 not their hands when they eat bread. But he an-  
swered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress  
4 the commandment of God by your tradition ? For God  
commanded, saying, <sup>d</sup>Honour thy father and mother :  
and, <sup>e</sup>He that curseth father or mother, let him die  
5 the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his*  
father or *his* mother, <sup>f</sup>*It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou  
6 mightest be profited by me ; and honour not his father  
or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made  
the commandment of God of none effect by your tra-  
7 dition. <sup>g</sup>*Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of  
8 you, saying, <sup>h</sup>This people draweth nigh unto me with  
their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips ; but  
9 their heart is far from me. But in vain they do wor-  
ship me, <sup>i</sup>teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of  
10 men. ¶ <sup>k</sup>And he called the multitude, and said unto  
11 them, Hear, and understand : <sup>l</sup>Not that which goeth  
into the mouth defileth a man ; but that which cometh  
12 out of the mouth, this defileth a man. Then came his  
disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the  
Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying ?  
d Ex. 20. 12.  
Lev. 19. 3.  
Deut. 5. 16.  
Prov. 23. 22.  
Eph. 6. 2.  
e Ex. 21. 17.  
Lev. 20. 9.  
Deut. 27. 16.  
Prov. 20. 20.  
& 30. 17.  
f Mark 7. 11,  
12.  
g Mark 7. 6.  
h Isai. 29. 13.  
Ezek. 33. 31.  
i Isai. 29. 13.  
Col. 2. 18,—  
22. Tit. 1. 14.  
k Mark 7. 14.  
l Acts 10. 15.  
Rom. 14. 14,  
17, 20.  
m Tim. 4. 4.  
Tit. 1. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *strong*.

13 ἔσκανδαλίσθησαν· ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Πᾶσα φυτεία,  
 ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκριζωθήσε-  
 14 ται. ἄφετε αὐτούς· ὁδοῖ εἰσι τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς  
 δὲ τυφλὸν ἔαν ὁδηγῇ, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται.  
 15 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν  
 16 παραβολὴν ταύτην. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς 18  
 17 ἀσύνετοί ἐστε· οὐπω νοεῖτε, ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον 19  
 εἰς τὸ στόμα, εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ, καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα  
 18 ἐκβάλλεται· τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, ἐκ 20  
 19 τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κακείνα κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἐκ 21  
 γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροὶ, φόνοι,  
 μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι.  
 20 ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ κοινῶντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· τὸ δὲ ἀνίπτοις 23  
 χερσὶ φαγεῖν, οὐ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.  
 21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ 24  
 22 μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ ἰδὼν γυνὴ Χαναana ἀπὸ 25  
 τῶν ὀρίων ἐκείνων ἐξεληθοῦσα, ἐκραύγασεν αὐτῷ λέγουσα, 26  
 Ἐλέησόν με κύριε υἱὲ Δαβὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαι-  
 23 μονίζεται. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελ-  
 θόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἡρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἀπό-  
 24 λυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὀπισθεν ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς  
 εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολω-  
 25 λότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνη αὐτῷ λέ-  
 26 γουσα, Κύριε βοήθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ 27  
 ἐστι καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν  
 27 τοῖς κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναὶ κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια 28  
 ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης  
 28 τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 29  
 αὐτῇ, Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενήθιτω σοι  
 ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας 30  
 ἐκείνης.  
 29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἦλθε παρὰ τὴν θά- 31  
 λασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος, ἐκάθητο  
 30 ἐκεῖ. καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, ἔχοντες μεθ'  
 ἑαυτῶν χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς, κωφοὺς, κυλλοὺς καὶ ἑτέρους  
 πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔρριψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ·  
 31 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς, ὥστε τοὺς ὄχλους θανμάσαι,  
 βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλοὺς ὑγιεῖς, χωλοὺς

16 ἰησοῦς om. D.  
καὶ C.

25 ἐλθ. προσεκύνησεν C.

30 πόδας αὐτοῦ



- 13 But he answered and said, <sup>m</sup>Every plant, which my <sup>m</sup> John 15. 2.  
heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. <sup>&c.</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 12.
- 14 Let them alone: <sup>n</sup>they be blind leaders of the blind. <sup>n</sup> Isai. 9. 16.  
And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the <sup>Mal.</sup> 2. 8.  
ditch. <sup>o</sup>Then answered Peter and said unto him, De- <sup>ch.</sup> 23. 16.  
clare unto us this parable. And Jesus said, <sup>p</sup>Are ye <sup>o</sup> Luke 6. 39.  
also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet un- <sup>o</sup> Mark 7. 17.  
derstand, that <sup>q</sup>whatsoever entereth in at the mouth <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 13.  
goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?  
18 But <sup>r</sup>those things which proceed out of the mouth <sup>r</sup> Jam. 3. 6.  
come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.  
19 <sup>s</sup>For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, <sup>s</sup> Gen. 6. 5.  
adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphem- <sup>&c.</sup> 8. 21.  
ies: these are *the things* which defile a man: but <sup>Prov.</sup> 6. 14.  
to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man. <sup>Jer.</sup> 17. 9.  
20 ¶ <sup>t</sup>Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the <sup>t</sup> Mark 7. 21.  
coasts of Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of  
Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto  
him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of  
David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.  
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples  
came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for  
24 she crieth after us. But he answered and said, <sup>u</sup>I am <sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 5, 6.  
not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>Acts</sup> 3. 25, 26.  
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, <sup>&c.</sup> 13. 46.  
26 help me. But he answered and said, It is not meet to <sup>Rom.</sup> 15. 8.  
27 take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to <sup>x</sup>dogs. And <sup>x</sup> ch. 7. 6.  
she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs <sup>Phil.</sup> 3. 2.  
28 which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus an-  
swered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy  
faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her  
daughter was made whole from that very hour.  
29 ¶ And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh <sup>y</sup> Mark 7. 31.  
30 unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a moun- <sup>z</sup> ch. 4. 18.  
tain, and sat down there. <sup>a</sup>And great multitudes <sup>a</sup> Isai. 35. 5,  
came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, <sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 5.  
blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them <sup>Luke</sup> 7. 22.  
31 down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch  
that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb  
to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk,

περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν  
 32 τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσραήλ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς 1  
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι 2  
 ἤδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς προσμένονσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί  
 φάγωσι. καὶ ἀπολῦσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε 3  
 33 ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 4  
 αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἔρημῳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι, ὥστε χορ-  
 34 τάσαι ὄχλον τοσοῦτον; Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 5  
 Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα  
 35 ἰχθῦδια. καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν 6  
 36 γῆν· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς ἰχθύας, εὐ-  
 χαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ  
 37 δὲ μαθηταὶ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορ- 8  
 τάσθησαν· καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῖον τῶν κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ  
 38 σπυρίδας πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθλόντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι 9  
 ἄνδρες, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.  
 39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ 10  
 16 ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγδαλά. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρι- 11  
 σαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι, πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν  
 2 σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδειξάμενος αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-  
 θείς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁψίας γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδία· πυρ-  
 3 ράζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. καὶ πρῶτ', Σήμερον χειμῶν· πυρρά-  
 ζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. ὑποκριταί, τὸ μὲν πρόσω-  
 4 πον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν  
 5 καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον 12  
 ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον  
 Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς, ἀπῆλθε. 13  
 5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἐπελά- 14  
 6 θοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁρᾶτε 15  
 καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδ-  
 7 δουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες, Ὅτι 16  
 8 ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 17  
 Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ  
 9 ἐλάβετε; οὐπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε τοὺς πέντε 18  
 ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχίλων, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλά- 19

32 ἡδη ἡμέραι τρεῖς A.  
 4 τοῦ προφήτου om. D.

39 ἐνέβη A.  
 8 αὐτοῖς om. A.

3 ὑποκριταί om. B.

and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of  
 32 Israel. ¶ <sup>b</sup>Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, <sup>b</sup> Mark 8. 1.  
 and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because  
 they continue with me now three days, and have no-  
 thing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting,  
 33 lest they faint in the way. <sup>c</sup>And his disciples say unto  
 him, Whence should we have so much bread in the  
 34 wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus  
 saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they  
 35 said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he com-  
 manded the multitude to sit down on the ground.  
 36 And <sup>d</sup>he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and <sup>e</sup>gave <sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 19.  
 thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and <sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 13.  
 37 the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, <sup>f</sup> Luke 22. 19.  
 and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat*  
 38 that was left seven baskets full. And they that did eat  
 were four thousand men, beside women and children.  
 39 <sup>f</sup>And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, <sup>f</sup> Mark 8. 10.  
 16 and came into the coasts of Magdala. The <sup>a</sup>Phari- <sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 38.  
 sees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting de- <sup>a</sup> Mark 8. 11.  
 sired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. <sup>a</sup> Luke 11. 16.  
 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, <sup>a</sup> & 12. 54,—56.  
 ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the sky is red. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 22.  
 3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to day*:  
 for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye  
 can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern*  
 4 the signs of the times? <sup>b</sup>A wicked and adulterous <sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 39.  
 generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no  
 sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet  
 Jonas. And he left them, and departed.  
 5 And <sup>c</sup>when his disciples were come to the other side, <sup>c</sup> Mark 8. 14.  
 6 they had forgotten to take bread. ¶ Then Jesus said  
 unto them, <sup>d</sup>Take heed and beware of the leaven of <sup>d</sup> Luke 12. 1.  
 7 the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they rea-  
 soned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have  
 8 taken no bread. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said  
 unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among  
 9 yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? <sup>e</sup>Do <sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 17.  
 ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves <sup>John 6. 9.</sup>  
 of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took

- 10 βετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ 20  
 11 πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε; πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε, ὅτι οὐ περὶ 21  
 ἄρτου εἶπον ὑμῖν, προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρι-  
 12 σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων; τότε συνήκαν, ὅτι οὐκ εἶπε  
 προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς  
 τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.  
 13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρέας τῆς Φι- 27  
 λίππου, ἡρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Τίνα με λέ-  
 14 γουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι, τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; οἱ 28  
 δὲ εἶπον, Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν Βαπτιστὴν ἄλλοι δὲ  
 15 Ἡλίαν· ἕτεροι δὲ Ἱερεμίαν, ἡ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. λέγει 29  
 16 αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ  
 Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 17 τοῦ ζῶντος. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακά-  
 18 ριστέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. καὶ γὰρ  
 δὲ σοὶ λέγω, ὅτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ  
 οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ᾗδου οὐ κατ-  
 19 ισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. καὶ δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλεῖς τῆς βασιλείας  
 τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδε-  
 μένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὃ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,  
 20 ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς 30  
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μηδενὶ εἰπωσιν, ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν Ἰη-  
 σοῦς ὁ Χριστός.  
 21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς 31  
 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ  
 παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμ-  
 ματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.  
 22 καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος, ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν 32  
 αὐτῷ λέγων, Ὁ Θεὸς σοι κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο.  
 23 ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὑπάγε ὀπίσω μου Σατανᾶ, 33  
 σκάνδαλόν μου εἶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ  
 24 τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς 34  
 αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔλθειν, ἀπαρνησάσθω  
 ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω  
 25 μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει 35  
 αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ,

11 περὶ ἄρτων C. ὑμῖν, προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ C. 13 τίνα λέγου-  
 σιν D. 20 τότε ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς C. Ἰησοῦς om. A.

- 10 up? neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, <sup>f ch. 15. 34.</sup>  
 11 and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye  
 do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concern-  
 ing bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the  
 12 Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood  
 they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven  
 of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of  
 the Sadducees.
- 13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Phi-  
 lippi, he asked his disciples, saying, <sup>g Mark 8. 27.</sup> Whom do men  
 14 say that I the Son of man am? And they said, <sup>Luke 9. 18.</sup> Some  
 say that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and <sup>h ch. 14. 2.</sup>  
 15 others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith  
 16 unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon  
 Peter answered and said, <sup>i ch. 14. 33.</sup> Thou art the Christ, the  
 17 Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said <sup>Mark 8. 29.</sup>  
 unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: <sup>Luke 9. 20.</sup> for  
 flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but <sup>John 6. 69.</sup> my  
 18 Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, <sup>& 11. 27.</sup>  
 That <sup>Acts 8. 37.</sup> thou art Peter, and <sup>& 9. 20.</sup> upon this rock I will build  
 my church; and <sup>i John 4. 15.</sup> the gates of hell shall not prevail <sup>& 5. 5.</sup>  
 19 against it. <sup>Heb. 1. 2, 5.</sup> And I will give unto thee the keys of <sup>k Eph. 2. 8.</sup>  
 the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt <sup>l 1 Cor. 2. 10.</sup>  
 bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what- <sup>Gal. 1. 16.</sup>  
 soever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in <sup>m John 1. 42.</sup>  
 20 heaven. <sup>n Eph. 2. 20.</sup> Then charged he his disciples that they <sup>Rev. 21. 14.</sup>  
 should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ. <sup>o Job 38. 17.</sup>
- 21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus <sup>Ps. 9. 13.</sup> to shew unto  
 his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and <sup>& 107. 18.</sup>  
 suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and <sup>Isai. 38. 10.</sup>  
 scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third <sup>p ch. 18. 18.</sup>  
 22 day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, <sup>John 20. 23.</sup>  
 saying, <sup>q ch. 17. 9.</sup> Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be <sup>Mark 8. 30.</sup>  
 23 unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get <sup>Luke 9. 21.</sup>  
 thee behind me, <sup>r ch. 20. 17.</sup> Satan: <sup>Mark 8. 31.</sup> thou art an offence unto me: <sup>& 9. 31.</sup>  
 for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but <sup>& 10. 33.</sup>  
 24 those that be of men. ¶ <sup>Luke 9. 22.</sup> Then said Jesus unto his <sup>& 18. 31.</sup>  
 disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny <sup>& 24. 6, 7.</sup>  
 25 himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *Pity thyself.*

26 εὕρήσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν 36  
κόσμον ὅλον κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ  
27 τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; μέλ-  
λει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ  
πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ· καὶ τότε ἀπο- 9  
28 δώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πράξιν αὐτοῦ. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 1  
εἰσὶ τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται  
θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἴδωσι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον  
ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

- 17 **ΚΑΙ** μεθ' ἡμέρας ἑξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέ- 2  
τρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
2 ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν. καὶ μετε-  
μορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ πρόσωπον  
αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς 3  
3 τὸ φῶς. καὶ ἰδοὺ ὤφθησαν αὐτοῖς Μωσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας, 4  
4 μετ' αὐτοῦ συλλαλοῦντες. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε 5  
τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις,  
ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηναί, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῇ μίαν,  
5 καὶ μίαν Ἡλίᾳ. ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ νεφέλη φω- 7  
τεινὴ ἐπεσκέασεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης  
λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ  
6 εὐδόκησα· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταί,  
ἔπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα.  
7 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐγέρ-  
8 θητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐ- 8  
τῶν, οὐδένα εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.  
9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, ἐνετείλατο 9  
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Μηδενὶ εἰπῆτε τὸ ὄραμα, ἕως  
10 οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. Καὶ ἐπη- 11  
ρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τί οὖν οἱ  
11 γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἡλὶαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ 12  
δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται  
12 πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι 13  
Ἡλίας ἤδη ἦλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' ἐποί-  
13 ησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθέλησαν· οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-  
θρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. τότε συνῆκαν οἱ  
μαθηταί, ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ Βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
- 14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν ὄχλον, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ 14

28 ὧδε ἐστώτων Α. 5 νεφ. φωτὸς ἐπεσ. Α. 9 αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ Α.  
10 αὐτοῦ οἱ. D. 11 ἰησοῦς οἱ. B. πρῶτον οἱ. D.

- <sup>x</sup>whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whoso-  
<sup>26</sup>ever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For  
 what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world,  
 and lose his own soul? or <sup>y</sup>what shall a man give in  
<sup>27</sup>exchange for his soul? For <sup>z</sup>the Son of man shall  
 come in the glory of his Father <sup>a</sup>with his angels;  
<sup>b</sup>and then he shall reward every man according to his  
<sup>28</sup>works. Verily I say unto you, <sup>c</sup>There be some stand-  
 ing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see  
 the Son of man coming in his kingdom.
- 17 AND <sup>a</sup>after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James,  
 and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an  
<sup>2</sup>high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them:  
 and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was  
<sup>3</sup>white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto  
<sup>4</sup>them Moses and Elias talking with him. Then an-  
 swered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good  
 for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three  
 tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one  
<sup>5</sup>for Elias. <sup>b</sup>While he yet spake, behold, a bright  
 cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of  
 the cloud, which said, <sup>c</sup>This is my beloved Son, <sup>d</sup>in  
<sup>6</sup>whom I am well pleased; <sup>e</sup>hear ye him. <sup>f</sup>And when  
 the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were  
<sup>7</sup>sore afraid. And Jesus came and <sup>g</sup>touched them, and  
<sup>8</sup>said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had  
 lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.
- 9 And as they came down from the mountain, <sup>h</sup>Jesus  
 charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until  
<sup>10</sup>the Son of man be risen again from the dead. And  
 his disciples asked him, saying, <sup>i</sup>Why then say the  
<sup>11</sup>scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus an-  
 swered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first  
<sup>12</sup>come, and <sup>k</sup>restore all things. <sup>l</sup>But I say unto you,  
 That Elias is come already, and they knew him not,  
 but <sup>m</sup>have done unto him whatsoever they listed.  
 Likewise <sup>n</sup>shall also the Son of man suffer of them.
- <sup>13</sup><sup>o</sup>Then the disciples understood that he spake unto  
 them of John the Baptist.
- 14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there

<sup>x</sup> Luke 17. 33.  
<sup>y</sup> John 12. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 49. 7, 8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 26. 64.

Mark 8. 38.

Luke 9. 26.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

Zech. 14. 5.

ch. 25. 31.

Jude 14.

<sup>b</sup> Job 34. 11.

Ps. 62. 12.

Prov. 24. 12.

Jer. 17. 10.

& 32. 19.

Rom. 2. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 3. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 5. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 17.

Rev. 2. 23.

& 22. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Mark 9. 1.

Luke 9. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 9. 2.

Luke 9. 28.

<sup>b</sup> <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 17

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 17.

Mark 1. 11.

Luke 3. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 42. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 18. 15.

<sup>19</sup>. Acts 3.

22. 23.

<sup>f</sup> <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 8. 18.

& 9. 21. & 10.

10. 18.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 20.

Mark 8. 30.

& 9. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Mal. 4. 5.

ch. 11. 14.

Mark 9. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Mal. 4. 6.

Luke 1. 16.

17. Acts 3. 21.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 14.

Mark 9. 12.

13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 3.

10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 21.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Mark 9. 14.

Luke 9. 37.

- 15 ἄνθρωπος γονυπετῶν αὐτῷ καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολ- 9 9  
λάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ. 17 38 39
- 16 καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἦδυν- 18 40
- 17 νήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεῦσαι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ- 19 41  
πεν, Ὡς γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε ἔσο-  
μαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι
- 18 αὐτὸν ὧδε. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξήλθεν 27 42  
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς
- 19 ὥρας ἐκείνης. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ 28  
κατ' ἰδίαν, εἶπον, Διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν
- 20 αὐτό; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν ὑμῶν.  
ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινά-  
πεως, ἐρεῖτε ἰῶ ὅρει τούτῳ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ,
- 21 καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσκει ὑμῖν. τοῦτο δὲ 29  
τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νη-  
στείᾳ.
- 22 ἌΝΑΣΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ,  
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 31 44  
23 παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐ- 45  
τὸν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. καὶ ἐλπηθήσαν  
σφόδρα.
- 24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, προσήλθον οἱ  
τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ εἶπον, Ὁ δι-  
25 δάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; λέγει, Ναί· καὶ  
ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
λέγων, Τί σοι δοκεῖ Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ  
τῶν λαμβάνουσι τέλη ἢ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν,  
26 ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἀπὸ τῶν  
ἀλλοτρίων. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄραγε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν  
27 οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτοὺς, πορευθεὶς εἰς  
τὴν θάλασσαν, βάλε ἄγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρῶ-  
τον ἰχθὺν ἄρου· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὐρή-  
σεις στατήρα· ἐκείνου λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ  
σοῦ.



came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and  
 15 saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is luna-  
 tick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the  
 16 fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to  
 17 thy disciples, and they could not cure him. Then

Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse ge-  
 neration, how long shall I be with you? how long shall  
 18 I suffer you? bring him hither to me. And Jesus  
 rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and  
 19 the child was cured from that very hour. Then came  
 the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not  
 20 we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because  
 of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, <sup>q</sup>If ye  
 have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say  
 unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place;  
 and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible  
 21 unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by  
 prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ <sup>r</sup>AND while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said  
 unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into  
 23 the hands of men: and they shall kill him, and the  
 third day he shall be raised again. And they were  
 exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And <sup>s</sup>when they were come to Capernaum, they  
 that received <sup>1</sup>tribute *money* came to Peter, and said,  
 25 Doth not your master pay tribute? He saith, Yes.  
 And when he was come into the house, Jesus pre-  
 vented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of  
 whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tri-  
 26 bute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter  
 saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him,  
 27 Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we  
 should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an  
 hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and  
 when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find <sup>2</sup>a  
 piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me  
 and thee.

<sup>1</sup> Called in the original, *didrachma*, being in value fifteen pence: see Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 26. <sup>2</sup> Or, a *stater*. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.

18 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ 9 9  
 λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα μέλζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐ- 46  
 2 ρανῶν; καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς παιδίον, ἔστη- 36 47  
 3 σεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
 4 ἐὰν μὴ στραφῆτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παῖδια, οὐ μὴ εἰσ-  
 5 πεινώσῃ ἐαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μελ-  
 6 ζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται 37 48  
 παιδίον τοιοῦτον ἐν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται·  
 7 ὃς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευ- 42  
 ὄντων εἰς ἐμὲ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ, ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος  
 ὀνικὸς ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ  
 8 πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης. Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκαν-  
 9 δάλων. ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· πλὴν  
 οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται.  
 10 Εἰ δὲ ἡ χεὶρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον 43  
 αὐτὰ καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς  
 τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν ἢ κυλλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας ἢ δύο πόδας  
 11 ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλ- 47  
 μός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·  
 καλόν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ  
 12 δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυ-  
 13 ρός. Ὁράτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἐνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων· 15  
 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ 4  
 παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν  
 14 οὐρανοῖς. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπο-  
 15 λωλός. Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηται τιμι ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν 15  
 πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν· οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὸ ἐννε- 4  
 νηκονταευνέα, ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον;  
 13 καὶ ἐὰν γένηται εὐρεῖν αὐτὸ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει 6  
 ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἢ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννενηκονταευνέα τοῖς μὴ  
 14 πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως οὐκ ἔστι θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ 7  
 πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπολήται εἰς τῶν μικρῶν  
 15 τούτων. Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὕπαγε  
 καὶ ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μετὰ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἐὰν σου  
 16 ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδητας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ,  
 παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἑτι ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο

1 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλ. C.

4 ταπεινώσει C.

6 ὀνικὸς εἰς τὸν C.

7 ἐστὶν οπι. D. ἐκείνῳ οπι. D.

8 ἔκκοψον αὐτὸν C.

11 ἦλθε

γὰρ—ἀπολωλός οπι. B.

14 ἀπόλ. ἐν τῶν D.

15 ὕπαγε ἔλεγξον A.

- 18 AT <sup>a</sup>the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, <sup>n</sup>Mark 9. 33.  
 saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? <sup>1</sup>Luke 9. 46.  
<sup>2</sup> And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him <sup>& 22. 24.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you,  
<sup>b</sup> Except ye be converted, and become as little children, <sup>b</sup>Ps. 131. 2.  
<sup>4</sup> ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. <sup>c</sup> Who- <sup>ch. 10. 14.</sup>  
 soever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, <sup>Mark 10. 14.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And <sup>Luke 18. 16.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> whoso shall receive one such little child in my name <sup>1</sup> Cor. 14. 20.  
<sup>6</sup> receiveth me. <sup>e</sup> But whoso shall offend one of these <sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 2.  
 little ones which believe in me, it were better for him <sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 27.  
 that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and <sup>& 23. 11.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> that he were drowned in the depth of the sea. ¶ Woe unto <sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 42.  
 the world because of offences! for <sup>f</sup> it must needs be <sup>f</sup> Luke 17. 1.  
 that offences come; but <sup>g</sup> woe to that man by whom <sup>1</sup> Cor. 11. 19.  
<sup>8</sup> the offence cometh! <sup>h</sup> Wherefore if thy hand or thy <sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 24.  
 foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: <sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 29, 30.  
 it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, <sup>Mark 9. 43.</sup>  
 rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast <sup>45.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee,  
 pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee  
 to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two  
<sup>10</sup> eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that ye de-  
 spise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you,  
 that in heaven <sup>i</sup> their angels do always <sup>k</sup> behold the <sup>1</sup> Ps. 34. 7.  
<sup>11</sup> face of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>l</sup> For the Son <sup>Zech. 13. 7.</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> of man is come to save that which was lost. <sup>m</sup> How <sup>Heb. 1. 14.</sup>  
 think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one <sup>k</sup> Esth. 1. 14.  
 of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety <sup>Luke 1. 19.</sup>  
 and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh <sup>l</sup> Luke 9. 56.  
<sup>13</sup> that which is gone astray? and if so be that he find <sup>& 19. 10.</sup>  
 it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that <sup>John 3. 17.</sup>  
*sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not <sup>& 12. 47.</sup>  
<sup>14</sup> astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which <sup>m</sup> Luke 15. 4.  
 is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.  
<sup>15</sup> ¶ Moreover <sup>n</sup> if thy brother shall trespass against thee, <sup>n</sup> Lev. 19. 17.  
 go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone; <sup>Ecclus. 19. 13.</sup>  
 if he shall hear thee, <sup>o</sup> thou hast gained thy brother. <sup>Luke 17. 3.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> But if he will not hear *thee*, <sup>p</sup> then take with thee one or <sup>o</sup> Jam. 5. 20.  
 two more, that in <sup>q</sup> the mouth of two or three witnesses <sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 1.  
 shall be established every word. <sup>p</sup> Deut. 17. 6.  
 & 19. 15.  
 John 8. 17.  
 2 Cor. 13. 1.  
 Heb. 10. 28.

17 μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥήμα. ἔαν δὲ παρακούσῃ  
 αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἔαν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρ-  
 18 ακούσῃ, ἔστω σοὶ ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης. Ἄμην  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἔαν δῆσητε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα  
 ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ὅσα ἔαν λύσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται  
 19 λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔαν δύο  
 ὑμῶν συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος  
 οὗ ἔαν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς  
 20 μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὗ γάρ εἰσι δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι  
 εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ εἰμὶ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.  
 21 Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε, Κύριε, ποσάκις  
 ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ;  
 22 ἕως ἑπτάκις; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ, λέγω σοι, ἕως  
 23 ἑπτάκις, ἀλλ' ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτά. Διὰ τοῦτο ὡμοι-  
 24 ῶθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅς ἡθέ-  
 24 λησε συνᾶραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ἀρξαμένου  
 δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν, προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἰς ὀφειλέτης μυ-  
 25 ρίων ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευ-  
 σεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦπραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα  
 αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχε, καὶ ἀποδοθῆ-  
 26 ναι. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δούλος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε,  
 27 μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα σοι ἀποδώσω. σπλαγ-  
 χισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου, ἀπέλυσεν αὐ-  
 28 τὸν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος  
 ἐκεῖνος εὗρεν ἕνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, ὃς ὥφειλεν  
 αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπινεγε λέγων,  
 29 Ἀπόδος μοι ὅ τι ὀφείλεις. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐ-  
 τοῦ εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων, Μα-  
 30 κροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ  
 ἤθελεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν, ἕως  
 31 οὗ ἀποδοῦναι τὸ ὀφειλόμενον. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ  
 τὰ γενόμενα, ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσά-  
 32 φησαν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσ-  
 καλεσάμενος αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δούλε

19 πάλιν ἄμην λέγω D. 28 μοι οπι. B. εἴ τι ὀφείλ. Λ. 29 εἰς  
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ οπι. Λ. πάντα οπι. B.

17 every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as  
 18 an <sup>q</sup>heathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, <sup>r</sup>Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on  
 19 earth shall be loosed in heaven. <sup>s</sup>Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touch-  
 ing any thing that they shall ask, 'it shall be done for <sup>t</sup>them of my Father which is in heaven. For where  
 20 two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.  
 21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him?  
 22 <sup>u</sup>till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: <sup>x</sup>but, Until seventy times  
 23 seven. ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his  
 24 servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand <sup>1</sup>ta-  
 25 lents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him <sup>y</sup>to be sold, and his wife, and children,  
 26 and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and <sup>2</sup>worshipped him, say-  
 ing, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee  
 27 all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.  
 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred <sup>3</sup>pence:  
 and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat,  
 29 saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying,  
 30 Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till  
 31 he should pay the debt. So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came  
 32 and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his

<sup>1</sup> A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s.    <sup>2</sup> Or, besought him.    <sup>3</sup> The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. ch. 20. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6,  
 14. 2 John 10.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 ch. 16. 19.  
 John 20. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> 8 ch. 5. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 John 3. 22.  
 8 5. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 17. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 6. 14.  
 Mark 11. 25.  
 Col. 3. 13.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Kings 4. 1.  
 Neh. 5. 8.

πονηρὲ, πᾶσαν τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἐκέλευν ἀφήκᾳ σοι, ἐπεὶ  
 33 παρεκάλεσάς με· οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν  
 34 σου, ὥς καὶ ἐγὼ σε ἠλέησα· καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος  
 αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς, ἥως οὐ ἀποδῶ  
 35 πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. Οὕτω καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐπ-  
 ουράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἔαν μὴ ἀφήτε ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ  
 αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν.

- 19 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τού-  
 1 τους, μετήρην ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια  
 2 τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ  
 3 ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ. Καὶ προσ-  
 4 ἦλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγοντες  
 αὐτῷ, Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολύσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ  
 4 κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν· ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἔ-  
 5 ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἄρσεν καὶ θήλυ ἐποί-  
 6 ησεν αὐτούς· καὶ εἶπεν, Ὅτι ἐνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἁν-  
 7 θρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται  
 τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν· 8  
 6 ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία· ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συν-  
 7 ἔζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν 3  
 Μωσὴς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου, καὶ ἀπο- 4  
 8 λύσαι αὐτήν; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι Μωσὴς πρὸς τὴν σκληρο- 5  
 9 ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, 11  
 ὅτι ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορ-  
 νείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται· καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην 12  
 10 γαμήσας μοιχᾶται. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,  
 Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικὸς,  
 11 οὐ συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χω-  
 12 ροῦσι τὸν λόγον τοῦτον, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται. εἰσὶ γὰρ εὐ-  
 νοῦχοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτω· καὶ  
 εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώ-  
 πων· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς,  
 διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. ὁ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν,  
 χωρεῖτω.

35 ὁ οὐράνιος D. τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν om. A.  
 εἰ B. 5 καὶ κολληθήσεται C. 9 εἰ om. A.

3 λέγοντες,

lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. <sup>2</sup>So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

9 AND it came to pass, <sup>a</sup>that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into

<sup>2</sup> the coasts of Judæa beyond Jordan; <sup>b</sup>and great mul-

<sup>3</sup> titudes followed him; and he healed them there. ¶ The

Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his

<sup>4</sup> wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto

them, Have ye not read, <sup>c</sup>that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female, and said,

<sup>d</sup>For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and <sup>e</sup>they twain shall be

<sup>6</sup> one flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let

<sup>7</sup> not man put asunder. They say unto him, <sup>f</sup>Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement,

<sup>8</sup> and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was

<sup>9</sup> not so. <sup>g</sup>And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall

marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, <sup>h</sup>If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he

said unto them, <sup>i</sup>All *men* cannot receive this saying, <sup>j</sup>save *they* to whom it is given. For there are some

eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and <sup>k</sup>there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake.

He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.

<sup>z</sup> Prov. 21. 13.  
ch. 6. 12.  
Mark 11. 26.  
Jam. 2. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 10. 1.  
John 10. 40.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 1. 27.  
& 5. 2.  
Mal. 2. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 2. 24.  
Mark 10. 5.  
—9. Eph. 5.

<sup>e</sup> 31.  
1 Cor. 6. 6.  
& 7. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 24. 1.  
ch. 5. 31.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 32.  
Mark 10. 11.  
Luke 16. 18.  
1 Cor. 7. 10,  
11.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 21. 19.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 2,  
7, 9, 17.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 32,  
34. & 9. 5, 15.

- 13 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ 13 15  
αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξῃται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς·  
14 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὑφετε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε 14 16  
αὐτὰ ἔλθειν πρὸς με· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία  
15 τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐπορεύθη 16  
ἐκεῖθεν.
- 16 ΚΑΙ ἰδοὺ εἰς προσελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, 17 18  
17 τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ζωὴν αἰώνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν 18 19  
αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ  
Θεός. εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, τήρησον τὰς  
18 ἐντολάς. λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίᾳ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Τὸ οὐ 19 20  
φονεῖσεις· οὐ μοιχεύσεις· οὐ κλέψεις· οὐ ψευδομαρτυρή-  
19 σεις· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις  
20 τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει, αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος, 20 21  
Πάντα ταῦτα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ;  
21 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὑπάγε πώλη- 21 22  
σόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἔξεις θη-  
22 σαυρόν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ 22 23  
ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον, ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων  
κτήματα πολλά.
- 23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ἀμὴν λέγω 23 24  
ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσιος εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασι-  
24 λείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκωπώτερόν 25 25  
ἔστι κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον  
25 εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ 26 26  
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα  
26 δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 27 27  
Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατόν ἐστι, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ πάντα  
δυνατὰ ἐστί.
- 27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφ- 28 28  
ήκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσασμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν;  
28 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ 29 29  
ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ  
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ  
ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς  
29 τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ

16 ἀγαθὲ om. B.

εἰς ἔστιν ὁ ἀγαθός. εἰ δὲ Λ.

ἐκ νεότητός μου om. D.

26 δυνατά. τότε Α.

17 αὐτῷ, τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; B.

19 πατέρα καὶ Α.

24 ῥαφίδος εἰσελθεῖν Α.

29 ὅς τις ἀφῆκεν D.

20 ἐφύλαξα D.

25 αὐτοῦ om. Α.



- 13 ¶ <sup>1</sup>Then were there brought unto him little children, <sup>1</sup>Mark 10. 13.  
that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and <sup>1</sup>Luke 18. 15.
- 14 the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer  
little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me:
- 15 for <sup>m</sup>of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid <sup>m</sup>ch. 18. 3.  
*his* hands on them, and departed thence.
- 16 ¶ <sup>n</sup>AND, behold, one came and said unto him, <sup>n</sup>Mark 10. 17.  
<sup>o</sup>Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may <sup>o</sup>Luke 18. 18.  
have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why call-  
est thou me *good*? *there is* none good but one, *that is*,  
God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the com-  
mandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said,  
<sup>p</sup>Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit <sup>p</sup>Ex. 20. 13.  
adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear <sup>Deut. 5. 17.</sup>  
false witness, <sup>q</sup>Honour thy father and *thy* mother: <sup>q</sup>ch. 15. 4.
- 20 and, <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The <sup>r</sup>Lev. 19. 18.  
young man saith unto him, All these things have I <sup>ch. 22. 39.</sup>  
kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus <sup>Rom. 13. 9.</sup>  
said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, <sup>Gal. 5. 14.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup>go *and* sell <sup>s</sup>ch. 6. 20.  
that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt <sup>Luke 12. 33.</sup>  
have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. <sup>& 16. 9.</sup>  
<sup>Acts 2. 45.</sup>  
<sup>& 4. 34, 35.</sup>
- 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went <sup>1</sup>Tim. 6. 18,  
away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. <sup>19.</sup>
- 23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say  
unto you, That <sup>t</sup>a rich man shall hardly enter into the <sup>t</sup>ch. 13. 22.  
kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is <sup>Mark 10. 24.</sup>  
easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, <sup>1</sup>Cor. 1. 26.  
than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>1</sup>Tim. 6. 9,  
10.
- 25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly  
amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus <sup>u</sup>Gen. 18. 14.  
beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is <sup>Job 42. 2.</sup>  
impossible; but <sup>v</sup>with God all things are possible. <sup>Jer. 32. 17.</sup>  
<sup>Zech. 8. 6.</sup>  
<sup>Luke 1. 37.</sup>  
<sup>& 18. 27.</sup>
- 27 ¶ <sup>x</sup>Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold,  
<sup>y</sup>we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall <sup>x</sup>Mark 10. 28.  
we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily <sup>Luke 18. 28.</sup>  
I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in <sup>y</sup>Deut. 33. 9.  
the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the <sup>ch. 4. 20.</sup>  
throne of his glory, <sup>z</sup>ye also shall sit upon twelve <sup>Luke 5. 11.</sup>  
thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. <sup>z</sup>ch. 20. 21.  
<sup>Luke 22. 28.</sup>  
<sup>29, 30. 1</sup>Cor.  
<sup>6. 2, 3.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 2. 26.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>Mark 10. 29,  
<sup>30. Luke 18.</sup>  
<sup>29, 30.</sup>

ἀδελφὰς, ἡ πατέρα, ἡ μητέρα, ἡ γυναικα, ἡ τέκνα, ἡ  
 ἀγροὺς, ἔνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου, ἑκατονταπλασίονα λή-  
 30 ψεται, καὶ ζῶν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσου-  
 20 ται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. Ὅμοία γάρ  
 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ,  
 ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρῶτ' μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν  
 2 ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν  
 ἐκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμ-  
 3 πελῶνα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τὴν τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν  
 4 ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· κακείνοις εἶπεν,  
 Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δι-  
 5 καιον δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. πάλιν ἐξελθὼν περὶ  
 6 ἕκτην καὶ ἑννάτην ὥραν, ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. περὶ δὲ  
 τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν ἐξελθὼν, εὗρεν ἄλλους ἐστῶτας ἀρ-  
 7 γοὺς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ὧδε ἐστήκατε ὅλην τὴν ἡμέ-  
 7 ραν ἀργοί; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο.  
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα,  
 8 καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον λήψεσθε. ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει  
 ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ, Κάλεσον  
 τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθόν, ἀρξάμενος  
 9 ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ  
 10 περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν, ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. ἐλθόν-  
 11 τες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι, ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλείονα λήψονται· καὶ  
 11 ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ δηνάριον. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυ-  
 12 ζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχα-  
 13 τοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας,  
 τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα.  
 13 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἐνὶ αὐτῶν, Ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ  
 14 σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίον συνεφώνησάς μοι; ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ  
 ὑπάγε· θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί.  
 15 ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι ποιῆσαι ὁ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ  
 ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός ἐστίν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι;

2 καὶ συμφωνήσας μετὰ D. 3 περὶ τρίτην A. 4 καὶ ἐκεῖνοις C.  
 5 ἐνάτην C. 6 ὥραν om. B. ἀργούς om. A. 7 καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δι-  
 καιον λήψεσθε om. B. 15 ἐμοῖς; εἰ δὲ C.

every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. <sup>b</sup>But many *that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.*

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a <sup>1</sup>penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, and said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that shall ye receive.* So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house, saying, These last <sup>2</sup>have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? take *that* thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. <sup>a</sup>Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? <sup>b</sup>Is thine eye evil, because I am

<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 16.  
& 21. 31, 32.  
Mark 10. 31.  
Luke 13. 30.

<sup>1</sup> The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. ch. 18. 28. <sup>2</sup> Or, have continued one hour only.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 9. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 15. 9.  
Prov. 23. 6.  
ch. 6. 23.

- 16 οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.
- 17 ΚΑΙ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, παρέλαβε 32 τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐ- 33 τοῖς, Ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ 33 ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ γραμμα- 34 τεύσι· καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσου- σιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγῶσαι 34 καὶ σταυρῶσαι· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.
- 20 Τότε προσήλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου 35 μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτοῦσά τι παρ' 21 αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπὲ ἴνα 36 καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου, καὶ εἰς 37 22 ἐξ εὐωνύμων, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 38 εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον, 23 ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, 39 βαπτισθῆναι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐ- 40 τοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ 41 βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου 42 καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων μου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς 24 ἡτοίμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα 41 25 ἡγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσ- 42 καλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν 26 ἔθνων κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξου- 43 σιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐάν 43 27 θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔστω ὑμῶν διάκονος· καὶ ὅς 44 28 ἐάν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, ἔστω ὑμῶν δούλος· ὥσπερ 45 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆ- 29 σαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.
- 30 ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱεριχῶ, ἠκολούθησεν 46 30 αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ 47 τὴν ὁδὸν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραξαν λέ- 47 31 γοιτες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε υἱὸς Δαβίδ. ὁ δὲ ὄχλος 48

17 μαθητὰς om. D.

21 εὐωνύμων σου ἐν Α.

22 καὶ τὸ βά-

πτισμα, ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι om. Α.

23 καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα

—βαπτισθήσεσθε om. Α.

εὐωνύμων οὐκ Β.

26 δὲ om. Α.

γε-

νέσθαι, ἔσται ὑμ. C.

27 πρῶτος, ἔσται C.

- 16 good? <sup>c</sup>So the last shall be first, and the first last: <sup>e</sup>ch. 19. 30.  
<sup>d</sup>for many be called, but few chosen. <sup>d</sup>ch. 22. 14.
- 17 ¶ <sup>e</sup>AND Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the <sup>e</sup>Mark 10. 32.  
 twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, <sup>John 12. 31.</sup>  
 18 <sup>f</sup>Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man <sup>f</sup>ch. 16. 21.  
 shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the  
 19 scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and <sup>g</sup>ch. 27. 2.  
 shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to <sup>Mark 15. 1.</sup>  
 scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he <sup>16, &c. Luke</sup>  
 shall rise again. <sup>23. 1. John</sup>  
<sup>18. 28, &c.</sup>  
<sup>Acts 3. 13.</sup>
- 20 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Then came to him the mother of <sup>i</sup>Zebedee's chil- <sup>h</sup>Mark 10. 35.  
 dren with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a <sup>i</sup>ch. 4. 21.  
 21 certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What  
 wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my  
 two sons <sup>k</sup>may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the <sup>k</sup>ch. 19. 28.  
 22 other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus an-  
 swered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye  
 able to drink of <sup>l</sup>the cup that I shall drink of, and to <sup>l</sup>ch. 26. 39, 42.  
 be baptized with <sup>m</sup>the baptism that I am baptized <sup>Mark 14. 36.</sup>  
 23 with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith <sup>Luke 22. 42.</sup>  
 unto them, <sup>n</sup>Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be <sup>John 18. 11.</sup>  
 baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: <sup>m</sup>Luke 12.  
 but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not <sup>50.</sup>  
 mine to <sup>o</sup>give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom <sup>n</sup>Acts 12. 2.  
 24 it is prepared of my Father. <sup>p</sup>And when the ten <sup>p</sup>Mark 10. 41.  
 heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the <sup>Luke 22. 24,</sup>  
 25 two brethren. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and  
 said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise <sup>q</sup>1 Pet. 5. 3.  
 dominion over them, and they that are great exercise <sup>r</sup>ch. 23. 11.  
 26 authority upon them. But <sup>9</sup>it shall not be so among <sup>Mark 9. 35.</sup>  
 you: but <sup>r</sup>whosoever will be great among you, let him <sup>& 10. 43.</sup>  
 be your minister; <sup>s</sup>and whosoever will be chief among <sup>s</sup>ch. 18. 4.  
 28 you, let him be your servant: <sup>t</sup>even as the <sup>u</sup>Son of <sup>t</sup>John 13. 4.  
 man came not to be ministered unto, <sup>x</sup>but to minister, <sup>u</sup>Phil. 2. 7.  
 and <sup>y</sup>to give his life a ransom <sup>z</sup>for many. <sup>x</sup>Luke 22. 27.  
<sup>y</sup>Isai. 53. 10,  
<sup>11. Dan. 9.</sup>  
<sup>24, 26. John</sup>  
<sup>11. 51, 52.</sup>  
<sup>1 Tim. 2. 6.</sup>  
<sup>Tit. 2. 14.</sup>  
<sup>1 Pet. 1. 19.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup>ch. 26. 28.  
<sup>Rom. 5. 15.</sup>  
<sup>19. Heb. 9.</sup>  
<sup>28.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>Mark 10. 46.  
<sup>Luke 18. 35.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>ch. 9. 27.
- 29 <sup>a</sup>AND as they departed from Jericho, a great mul-  
 30 titude followed him. ¶ And, behold, <sup>b</sup>two blind men  
 sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus  
 passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O  
 31 Lord, *thou* son of David. And the multitude rebuked

- ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ μεῖζον ἔκραζον  
 32 λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε υἱὸς Δαβίδ. καὶ στὰς 49 40  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτοὺς καὶ εἶπε, Τί θέλετε ποιήσω 51 41  
 33 ὑμῖν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ  
 34 ὀφθαλμοί. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλ- 52 42  
 μῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, 43  
 καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. I I 11
- 21 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθ- 29  
 2 φαγή πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλε  
 δύο μαθητὰς λέγων αὐτοῖς, Πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην 2 30  
 τὴν ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εὐρήσετε ὄνον δεδεμένην,  
 3 καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι. καὶ ἂν 3 31  
 4 τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τί, ἐρεῖτε, Ὅτι ὁ Κύριος αὐτῶν χρεῖαν ἔχει·  
 4 εὐθέως δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς. Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν,  
 5 ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Εἴ-  
 πατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών, Ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται σοι,  
 6 πρᾶς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυ-  
 6 γίου. Πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς 4 32  
 7 προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον καὶ τὸν 7 35  
 πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ  
 8 ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ πλείστος ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν 8 36  
 9 αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔκοπτον κλάδους  
 9 ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώνουν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι 9 37  
 οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες,  
 10 Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαβίδ· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν 10 38  
 ὀνόματι Κυρίου· Ὡσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.
- 10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐσείσθη πᾶσα  
 11 ἡ πόλις λέγουσα, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ἔλεγον,  
 Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ προφήτης ὁ ἀπὸ Ναζαρετ τῆς Γα-  
 λιλαίας.
- 12 ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ 15 45  
 ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ  
 ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε, καὶ  
 13 τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς. καὶ λέγει 17 46  
 14 αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου, οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθή-  
 14 σεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν. καὶ  
 προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ

2 αὐτοῖς, πορεύεσθε D. τὴν κατέναντι D. 3 ἀποστέλλει A.  
 4 ὄλον om. B. 12 τοῦ θεοῦ υπ. D. 14 χωλοὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ  
 ut. C.

them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, <sup>32</sup> *thou* son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto <sup>33</sup> you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may <sup>34</sup> be opened. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

- 21 AND <sup>a</sup>when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and <sup>a</sup> Mark 11. 1.  
were come to Bethphage, unto <sup>b</sup>the mount of Olives, <sup>b</sup> Luke 19. 29.  
<sup>b</sup> Zech. 14. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*,  
<sup>3</sup> and bring *them* unto me. And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them;  
<sup>4</sup> and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the  
<sup>5</sup> prophet, saying, <sup>c</sup>Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Be- <sup>c</sup> Isai. 62. 11.  
hold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting <sup>c</sup> Zech. 9. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> John 12. 15.  
<sup>6</sup> upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. <sup>d</sup>And the <sup>d</sup> Mark 11. 4.  
disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,  
<sup>7</sup> and brought the ass, and the colt, and <sup>e</sup>put on them <sup>e</sup> 2 Kings 9.  
<sup>8</sup> their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very <sup>13</sup>  
great multitude spread their garments in the way;  
<sup>i</sup> others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed <sup>f</sup> See Lev. 23.  
<sup>9</sup> *them* in the way. And the multitudes that went be- <sup>40. 1 Mac.</sup>  
fore, and that followed, cried, saying, <sup>13. 51, &c.</sup> <sup>g</sup> Hosanna to <sup>2 Mac. 10. 7.</sup>  
the son of David: <sup>h</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the <sup>John 12. 13.</sup>  
name of the Lord; <sup>g</sup> Hosanna in the highest. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 118. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 118. 26.  
<sup>ch. 23. 39.</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>i</sup> And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the <sup>i</sup> Mark 11. 15.  
<sup>11</sup> city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the mul- <sup>Luke 19. 45.</sup>  
titude said, This is Jesus <sup>k</sup> the prophet of Nazareth <sup>John 2. 13, 15.</sup>  
of Galilee. <sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
<sup>12</sup> ¶ <sup>l</sup> And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast <sup>Luke 7. 16.</sup>  
out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and <sup>John 6. 14, &</sup>  
overthrew the tables of the <sup>m</sup> moneychangers, and the <sup>7. 40. & 9. 17.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, It <sup>l</sup> Mark 11. 11.  
is written, <sup>n</sup> My house shall be called the house of <sup>Luke 19. 45.</sup>  
<sup>14</sup> prayer; <sup>o</sup> but ye have made it a den of thieves. And <sup>John 2. 15.</sup>  
the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; <sup>m</sup> Deut. 14.  
<sup>25.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 56. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 7. 11.  
<sup>Mark 11. 17.</sup>  
<sup>Luke 19. 46.</sup>

15 ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ  
 γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας  
 κράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ  
 16 Δαβὶδ, ἡγανάκτησαν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἀκούεις τί οὖ-  
 τοι λέγουσιν; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναί· οὐδέ-  
 ποτε ἀνέγνωτε, Ὅτι ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων  
 17 κατηρτίσω αἶνον; καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτούς, ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω 12  
 τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἠλίσθη ἐκεῖ.  
 18, 19 Πρωίας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἐπείνασε· καὶ 13  
 ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδὲν  
 εὔρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ, 14  
 Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ἐξη-  
 20 ράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ συκὴ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύ- 21  
 μασαν λέγοντες, Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη ἡ συκὴ;  
 21 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 22  
 ἐὰν ἐχητε πίστιν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς  
 συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τῷ ὅρει τούτῳ εἴπητε, Ἄρ- 23  
 22 θητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· καὶ 24  
 πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃτε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ, πιστεύοντες,  
 λήψετε.  
 23 ΚΑΙ ἔλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ 27 1  
 διδάσκοντι οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ  
 λέγοντες, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι 28 2  
 24 ἔδωκε τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 29 3  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ γὰρ λόγον ἔνα, ὃν ἐὰν  
 εἴπητέ μοι, καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.  
 25 τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἢ ἐξ ἀν- 4  
 θρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο παρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες, 31  
 Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ οὐρανοῦ· ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, Διατί οὖν οὐκ  
 26 ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· φο- 32 6  
 βούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον· πάντες γὰρ ἔχουσι τὸν Ἰωάννην  
 27 ὡς προφήτην. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπον, Οὐκ 33 7  
 οἶδαμεν· ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτὸς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν 8  
 28 ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἀνθρω-  
 πος εἶχε τέκνα δύο, καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπε,  
 Τέκνον, ὕπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνί μου.  
 28 μου om. B.



15 and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to 16 the son of David; they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, <sup>p</sup>Out of <sup>p</sup>Ps. 8. 2. the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected 17 praise? ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into <sup>q</sup>Bethany; and he lodged there. <sup>q</sup>Mark 11. 11. John 11. 18. 18 <sup>r</sup>Now in the morning as he returned into the city, <sup>r</sup>Mark 11. 12. 19 he hungered. <sup>s</sup>And when he saw <sup>1a</sup>a fig tree in the <sup>s</sup>Mark 11. 13. way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree 20 withered away. <sup>t</sup>And when the disciples saw <sup>it</sup>it, they <sup>t</sup>Mark 11. 20. marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered 21 away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>u</sup>If ye have faith, and <sup>x</sup>doubt not, ye <sup>u</sup>ch. 17. 20. shall not only do this <sup>which is done</sup>to the fig tree, <sup>u</sup>Luke 17. 6. <sup>x</sup>Jam. 1. 6. <sup>y</sup>but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou <sup>y</sup>1 Cor. 13. 2. removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be 22 done. And <sup>z</sup>all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in <sup>z</sup>ch. 7. 7. prayer believing, ye shall receive. <sup>z</sup>Mark 11. 24. <sup>z</sup>Luke 11. 9. 23 ¶ <sup>a</sup>AND when he was come into the temple, the <sup>a</sup>Mark 11. 27. chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and <sup>b</sup>said, By what authority <sup>b</sup>Ex. 2. 14. doest thou these things? and who gave thee this au- <sup>c</sup>Acts 4. 7. <sup>c</sup>7. 27. thority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these 25 things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will 26 say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? but if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; <sup>c</sup>for all <sup>c</sup>ch. 14. 5. <sup>c</sup>Mark 6. 20. <sup>c</sup>Luke 20. 6. 27 hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28 ¶ But what think ye? A *certain* man had two sons;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *one fig tree.*

- 29 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ μεταμελη-  
 30 θείς, ἀπηλθε. καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύ-  
 τως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπηλθε.  
 31 τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; λέγου-  
 σιν αὐτῷ, Ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν  
 32 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἦλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς  
 Ἰωάννης ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ,  
 οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς  
 δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον τοῦ πιστεῦσαι  
 αὐτῷ.  
 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν οἰκο-  
 δεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ  
 περιέθηκε, καὶ ὥρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνὸν, καὶ ῥυτιδίῃσιν  
 πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.  
 34 ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς 2  
 δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς, λαβεῖν τοὺς καρ-  
 35 πούς αὐτοῦ· καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους αὐ-  
 τοῦ, ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν, ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ ἐλιθοβό- 3  
 36 λησαν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν 4  
 37 πρῶτων· καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. ὕστερον δὲ ἀπ- 6  
 38 ἔστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐντραπή-  
 38 σονται τὸν υἱόν μου. οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱόν, 7  
 εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀπο-  
 κτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ κατὰσχωμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν αὐ-  
 39 τοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος 8  
 40 καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος,  
 41 τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κα- 9  
 42 πὸς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ- 10  
 43 δέποτε ἀνέγνυτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς, Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκί-  
 μασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γω-  
 νίας. παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν 11  
 43 ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀρθθήσεται  
 44 ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθναι  
 44 ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρποὺς αὐτῆς. καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον

30 τῷ ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν A. . 33 ἄνθρωπος ἦν A. 38 καὶ σχῶμεν D.  
 41 ἐκδόσεται C. 44 καὶ ὁ πεσὼν—λικμήσει αὐτόν om. D.

and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day  
 29 in my vineyard. <sup>d</sup>He answered and said, I will not : <sup>d</sup> Ecclesi. 19. 21.  
 30 but afterward he repented, and went. And he came  
 to the second, and said likewise. And he answered  
 31 and said, I go, sir : and went not. Whether of them  
 twain did the will of *his* father ? They say unto him,  
 The first. Jesus saith unto them, <sup>e</sup>Verily I say unto <sup>e</sup> Luke 7. 29, 50.  
 you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the  
 32 kingdom of God before you. For <sup>f</sup>John came unto <sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 1, &c.  
 you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him  
 not : <sup>g</sup>but the publicans and the harlots believed him : <sup>g</sup> Luke 3. 12, 13.  
 and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward,  
 that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable : There was a certain hous- <sup>h</sup> Ps. 80. 9.  
 holder, <sup>h</sup>which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round <sup>h</sup> Cant. 8. 11.  
 about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, <sup>i</sup> Isai. 5. 1.  
 and let it out to husbandmen, and <sup>i</sup>went into a far <sup>i</sup> Jer. 2. 21.  
 34 country : and when the time of the fruit drew near, he <sup>j</sup> Mark 12. 1.  
 sent his servants to the husbandmen, <sup>k</sup>that they might <sup>k</sup> Luke 20. 9.  
 35 receive the fruits of it. <sup>l</sup>And the husbandmen took <sup>l</sup> i ch. 25. 14, 15.  
 his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and <sup>m</sup> Cant. 8. 11, 12.  
 36 stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more <sup>n</sup> 12 Chron. 24.  
 37 than the first : and they did unto them likewise. But <sup>n</sup> 21. & 36. 16.  
 last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will <sup>o</sup> Neh. 9. 26.  
 38 reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw <sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
 the son, they said among themselves, <sup>m</sup>This is the <sup>p</sup> & 23. 34. 37.  
 heir ; <sup>n</sup>come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his <sup>q</sup> Acts 7. 52.  
 39 inheritance. <sup>o</sup>And they caught him, and cast *him* out <sup>r</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 15.  
 40 of the vineyard, and slew *him*. When the lord there- <sup>s</sup> Heb. 11. 36, 37.  
 fore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those <sup>t</sup> in Ps. 2. 8.  
 41 husbandmen ? <sup>p</sup>They say unto him, <sup>q</sup>He will miser- <sup>u</sup> Heb. 1. 2.  
 ably destroy those wicked men, <sup>r</sup>and will let out *his* <sup>v</sup> n Ps. 2. 2.  
 vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render <sup>w</sup> ch. 26. 3.  
 42 him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, <sup>x</sup> & 27. 1.  
<sup>s</sup>Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which <sup>y</sup> John 11. 53.  
 the builders rejected, the same is become the head of <sup>z</sup> Acts 4. 27.  
 the corner : this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvel- <sup>a</sup> o ch. 26. 50.  
 43 lous in our eyes ? Therefore say I unto you, <sup>t</sup>The <sup>b</sup> &c. Mark 14.  
 kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to <sup>c</sup> 22. 54. &c.  
 44 a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And who- <sup>d</sup> John 18. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> &c. Acts 2. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> p See Luke 20. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> q Luke 21. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 2. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> r Acts 13. 46.  
<sup>j</sup> & 15. 7. & 17. 6. & 28. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 9. & 10. & 11.  
<sup>l</sup> s Ps. 118. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 28. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Mark 12. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Luke 20. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Acts 4. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> Eph. 2. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.  
<sup>s</sup> t ch. 8. 12.

τοῦτον, συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει  
 45 αὐτόν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
 τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει·  
 46 καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, ἐφοβήθησαν τοὺς ὄχλους, 12  
 ἐπειδὴ ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

- 22 ΚΑΙ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παρα-  
 2 βολαῖς, λέγων, Ὁμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἅν-  
 3 θρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησε γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ  
 ἀπέστειλε τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημέ-  
 4 νους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἔλθειν. πάλιν  
 ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων, Εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλη-  
 μένοις, Ἴδού τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμασα, οἱ ταῦροί μου  
 καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς  
 5 τοὺς γάμους. οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν  
 6 ἴδιον ἀγρὸν, ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ  
 κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν.  
 7 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρα-  
 τεύματα αὐτοῦ, ἀπόλεσε τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν  
 8 πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησε. τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ,  
 Ὁ μὲν γάμος ἔτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν  
 9 ἄξιοι. πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ  
 10 ὅσους ἂν εὑρήτε, καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. καὶ ἐξελ-  
 θόντες οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς, συνήγαγον πάν-  
 11 τας ὅσους εὑρον, πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη  
 ὁ γάμος ἀνακειμένων. εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσα-  
 12 σθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους, εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδε-  
 12 δυμένον ἔνδυμα γάμου· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐταῖρε, πῶς  
 εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ ἐφίμωθη.  
 13 τότε εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς διακόνοις, Δήσαντες αὐτοῦ  
 πόδας καὶ χεῖρας, ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκό-  
 14 τος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς  
 αὐτῶν ὁδόντων. πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοὶ, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκ-  
 λεκτοί.
- 15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον 13  
 16 ὅπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν  
 αὐτῷ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἱερωδιανῶν, λέγον-

46 ἐπειδὴ εἰς πρ. D. 4 ἡτοίμασα D. 5 ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν D. 7 καὶ  
 ἀκούσας ὁ βασιλεὺς D. δ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὠργ. C. ἐκεῖνος ὠργίσθη D.  
 13 ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ om. B.

- soever <sup>u</sup>shall fall on this stone shall be broken : but on whomsoever it shall fall, <sup>x</sup>it will grind him to powder.
- 45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his
- 46 parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because <sup>y</sup>they took him for a prophet.
- 22 AND Jesus answered <sup>a</sup>and spake unto them again
- 2 by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,
- 3 and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding : and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner : <sup>b</sup>my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are*
- 5 ready : come unto the marriage. But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise : and the remnant took his servants,
- 7 and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth : and he sent forth <sup>c</sup>his armies, and destroyed those murderers,
- 8 and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were
- 9 bidden were not <sup>d</sup>worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the
- 10 marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and <sup>e</sup>gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good : and the wedding was furnished with guests. ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man <sup>f</sup>which had not on
- 12 a wedding garment : and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment ? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* <sup>g</sup>into outer darkness ; there
- 14 shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. <sup>h</sup>For many are called, but few *are* chosen.
- 15 ¶ <sup>i</sup>Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest

<sup>u</sup> Is. 8. 14, 15.  
<sup>x</sup> Zech. 12. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Luke 20. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 9. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> x Isai. 60. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Dan. 2. 44.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Luke 7. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> John 7. 40.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 14. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Rev. 19. 7, 9.

<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 19. 27.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 11,  
<sup>e</sup> 13. Acts 13.  
<sup>f</sup> 46.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 38,  
<sup>f</sup> 47.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 4. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Col. 3. 10, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Rev. 3. 4. &  
<sup>j</sup> 16. 15. & 19. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 12. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Luke 20. 20.

12 <sup>I</sup> 2  
 13 <sup>I</sup> 4  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36

τες, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. εἰπὲ οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι κήνσον Καίσαρι, ἢ οὐ; γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε, Τί με πειράζετε ὑποκριταί; ἐπιδελξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι· καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι, οἱ λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνη μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε· καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα, ἀφῆκε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ δευτέρος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἑπτὰ. ὕστερον δὲ πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελοι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ λέγοντος, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσε τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς αὐτῶν νομικὸς, πειράζων αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε,

30 οὔτε γαμίζονται D. τοῦ θεοῦ om. D.

the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any  
 17 *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell  
 us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give  
 18 tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their  
 wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?  
 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto  
 20 him a <sup>1</sup>penny. And he saith unto them, Whose *is*  
 21 this image and <sup>2</sup>superscription? They say unto him,  
 Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, <sup>k</sup>Render there-  
 fore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and  
 22 unto God the things that are God's. When they  
 had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him,  
 and went their way.

23 ¶ <sup>1</sup>The same day came to him the Sadducees, <sup>m</sup>which  
 24 say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, say-  
 ing, Master, <sup>n</sup>Moses said, If a man die, having no  
 children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up  
 25 seed unto his brother. <sup>o</sup>Now there were with us seven  
 brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife,  
 deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his  
 26 brother: likewise the second also, and the third, unto  
 27 the <sup>3</sup>seventh. And last of all the woman died also.  
 28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be  
 29 of the seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered  
 and said unto them, Ye do err, <sup>p</sup>not knowing the scrip-  
 30 tures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection  
 they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but  
 31 <sup>q</sup>are as the angels of God in heaven. But as touch-  
 ing the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read  
 that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,  
 32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,  
 and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the  
 33 dead, but of the living. And when the multitude  
 heard *this*, <sup>s</sup>they were astonished at his doctrine.  
 34 ¶ <sup>t</sup>But when the Pharisees had heard that he had  
 put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered to-  
 35 gether. Then one of them, *which was* <sup>u</sup>a lawyer, asked  
 36 *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, Master,

<sup>1</sup> In value seven pence halfpenny: ch. 20. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *inscription*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *seven*.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 25.  
Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Mark 12. 18.  
Luke 20. 27.  
<sup>m</sup> Acts 23. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Tob. 3. 8.

<sup>p</sup> John 20. 9.

<sup>q</sup> 1 John 3. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 3. 6, 16.  
Mark 12. 26.  
Luke 20. 37.  
<sup>s</sup> Acts 7. 32.  
Heb. 11. 16.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Mark 12. 28.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 10. 25.

- 37 ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 29  
 Ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, 30  
 38 καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου. αὕτη  
 39 ἐστὶ πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη ἐντολή. δευτέρα δὲ ὁμοία αὐτῇ, 31  
 40 Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ἐν ταύταις ταῖς  
 δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.  
 41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ 35  
 42 Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ ; τίνος 41  
 43 υἱὸς ἐστι ; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ Δαβίδ. λέγει αὐτοῖς, 36 42  
 Πῶς οὖν Δαβὶδ ἐν πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ ; λέγων,  
 44 Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως 43  
 45 ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. εἰ οὖν 37 44  
 46 Δαβὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστι ; Καὶ  
 οὐδεὶς ἐδύνάτο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον· οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέ  
 τις ἀπ' ἐκεῖνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.  
 23 ΤΟΤΕ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθη- 38 45  
 3 ταῖς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν  
 3 οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἂν εἴπω-  
 σιν ὑμῖν τηρεῖν, τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα  
 4 αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε· λέγουσι γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι. δεσμεύ-  
 ουσιν γὰρ φορτία βαρέα καὶ δυσβάστακτα, καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν  
 ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀνθρώπων· τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ  
 5 θέλουσι κινήσαι αὐτά. πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι  
 πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. πλατύνουσι δὲ τὰ φυ-  
 λακτήρια αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνουσι τὰ κράσπεδα τῶν ἱματίων  
 6 αὐτῶν· φιλοῦσί τε τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, καὶ  
 7 τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασ-  
 μούς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων  
 8 ῥαββὶ ῥαββί. ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε ῥαββί· εἰς γὰρ ἐστὶν  
 ὁ μὲν ὁ καθηγητῆς, ὁ Χριστός· πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοί ἐστε.  
 9 καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἰς γὰρ ἐστὶν  
 10 ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. μὴδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί·  
 11 εἰς γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ὁ καθηγητῆς, ὁ Χριστός. ὁ δὲ μέλλων  
 12 ὑμῶν, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. ὅστις δὲ ὑψώσει ἑαυτὸν, τα-  
 πεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὅστις ταπεινώσει ἑαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.

37 ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ Α. ὅλη καρδίᾳ Β. ὅλη ψυχῇ D. 38 ἡ με-  
 γάλῃ καὶ πρώτῃ D. 39 ὁμοία αὕτῃ· ἄγ. D. ὡς ἑαυτόν D. 40 νόμος  
 κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται. D. 44 σου ὑποκάτω τῶν D. 3 ὅσα ἂν  
 εἴπ. D. τηρεῖν οἱ. D. 4 δεσμ. δὲ φορ. D. καὶ δυσβάστακτα οἱ. D.  
 5 πλατ. γὰρ τὰ D. τῶν ἱματίων αὐτῶν οἱ. D. 7 ῥαββί semel D.  
 8 ὑμῶν ὁ διδάσκαλος D. ὁ χριστός οἱ. Α. 10 καθηγηταί· ὅτι καθ-  
 ηγητῆς ὑμῶν ἐστὶν εἰς D.



- 37 which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus  
 said unto him, <sup>x</sup>Thou shalt love the Lord thy God  
 with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all  
 38 thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.  
 39 And the second *is* like unto it, <sup>y</sup>Thou shalt love thy  
 40 neighbour as thyself. <sup>z</sup>On these two commandments  
 hang all the law and the prophets.  
 41 ¶ <sup>a</sup>While the Pharisees were gathered together,  
 42 Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye of Christ?  
 whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of*  
 43 David. He saith unto them, How then doth David  
 44 in spirit <sup>b</sup>call him Lord, saying, <sup>c</sup>The Lord said  
 unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I  
 45 make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then  
 46 call him Lord, how is he his son? <sup>d</sup>And no man  
 was able to answer him a word, <sup>e</sup>neither durst any  
*man* from that day forth ask him any more *ques-*  
*tions.*  
 23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his  
 2 disciples, saying, <sup>a</sup>The scribes and the Pharisees sit  
 3 in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you  
 observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after  
 4 their works: for <sup>b</sup>they say, and do not. <sup>c</sup>For they  
 bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and  
 lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will  
 5 not move them with one of their fingers. But <sup>d</sup>all  
 their works they do for to be seen of men: <sup>e</sup>they  
 make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the bor-  
 6 ders of their garments, <sup>f</sup>and love the uppermost rooms  
 7 at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and  
 greetings in the markets, and to be called of men,  
 8 Rabbi, Rabbi. <sup>g</sup>But be not ye called Rabbi: for  
 one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are  
 9 brethren. And call no *man* your father upon the  
 earth: <sup>h</sup>for one is your Father, which is in heaven.  
 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master,  
 11 *even* Christ. But <sup>i</sup>he that is greatest among you shall  
 12 be your servant. <sup>k</sup>And whosoever shall exalt him-  
 self shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself  
 shall be exalted.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 6. 5.  
 & 10. 12.  
 & 30. 6.  
 Luke 10. 27.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 19. 18.  
 ch. 19. 19.  
 Mark 12. 31.  
 Luke 10. 27.  
 Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Gal. 5. 14.  
 Jam. 2. 8.  
 2 ch. 7. 12.  
 1 Tim. 1. 5.  
 Mark 12. 35.  
 Luke 20. 41.

<sup>b</sup> Eccles. 51.  
 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
 Acts 2. 34.  
 1 Cor. 15. 25.  
 Heb. 1. 13.  
 & 10. 12, 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 14. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Mark 12. 34.  
 Luke 20. 40.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 8. 4, 8.  
 Mal. 2. 7.  
 Mark 12. 38.  
 Luke 20. 45.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 2. 19.  
 &c.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 11. 46.  
 Acts 15. 10.  
 Gal. 6. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 1, 2,  
 5, 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 15. 38.  
 Deut. 6. 8.  
 & 22. 12.  
 Prov. 3. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Mark 12. 38.  
 39. Luke 11.  
 43. & 20. 40.  
<sup>g</sup> John 9.

<sup>h</sup> Jam. 3. 1.  
 See 2 Cor. 1.  
 24. 1 Pet. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 20,  
 27.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 22. 29.  
 Prov. 15. 33.  
 & 29. 23.  
 Luke 14. 11.  
 & 18. 14.  
 Jam. 4. 6.  
 1 Pet. 5. 5.

- 13 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσύτερον κρίμα.
- 14 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν, ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται,
- 16 ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ λέγοντες, Ὁς ἂν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ ναῷ, οὐδὲν ἐστίν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, ὀφείλει.
- 17 μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ, τίς γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσὸς, ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιάζων τὸν χρυσόν; καὶ ὅς ἐὰν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδὲν ἐστίν· ὅς δ' ἂν ὁμόσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ
- 19 τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ, τί γὰρ μείζων, τὸ δῶρον, ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δῶρον;
- 20 ὁ οὖν ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν
- 21 πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ὁμνύει
- 22 ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.
- 23 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἀποδεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἀνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν ἔλεον καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, ἀκκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι.
- 24 ὁδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ, οἱ διῶλζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμηλον καταπίνουντες. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρα-
- 26 σίας. Φαρισαῖε τυφλὲ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἐκτὸς αὐτῶν καθαρόν.
- 27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκοιναμένοις, οἷτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὡραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ὀστέων νεκρῶν

13 ὅτι κατεσθίετε—περισσότερον κρίμα. οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί οἱ. B. νν. 13 et 14 tr. A. 19 μωροὶ καὶ οἱ. D. 21 τῷ κατοικήσαντι A. 23 ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει B. 25 ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀδικίας. φαρ. A. 26 καὶ τῆς παροψίδος οἱ. B. ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ καθ. C.

- 13 ¶ But <sup>l</sup>woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye  
 14 them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>m</sup>for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore  
 15 ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than  
 16 yourselves. Woe unto you, <sup>n</sup>ye blind guides, which say, <sup>o</sup>Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the  
 17 temple, he is a debtor! Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, <sup>p</sup>or the temple that sanctifieth  
 18 the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that  
 19 is upon it, he is <sup>1</sup>guilty. Ye fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or <sup>q</sup>the altar that sanctifieth  
 20 the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso  
 21 shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear  
 22 by heaven, sweareth by <sup>s</sup>the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.  
 23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>t</sup>for ye pay tithe of mint and <sup>2</sup>anise and cummin, and  
 24 have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done,  
 25 and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe  
 26 unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>x</sup>for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but  
 27 within they are full of extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.  
 27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>y</sup>for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead

1 Luke 11. 52.

m Mark 12.  
40. Luke 20.  
47. 2 Tim. 3.  
6. Tit. 1. 11.n ch. 15. 14.  
ver. 24.  
o ch. 5. 33,  
34.

p Ex. 30. 29.

q Ex. 29. 37.

r 1 Kin. 8. 13.  
2 Chron. 6. 2.  
Ps. 26. 8.  
& 132. 14.  
s ch. 5. 34.  
Ps. 11. 4.  
Acts 7. 49.  
t Luke 11. 42.u 1 Sam. 15.  
22. Hos. 6. 6.  
Mic. 6. 8.  
ch. 9. 13.  
& 12. 7.x Mark 7. 4.  
Luke 11. 39.y Luke 11. 44.  
Acts 23. 3.

1 Or, debtor, or, bound.

2 Gr. *κνρηθον*, dill.

- 28 καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαί-  
νεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοὶ ἔστε  
29 ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φα-  
ρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προ-  
30 φητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, καὶ λέγετε,  
Εἰ ἡμεῖς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν  
31 ἦμεν κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὥστε  
μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς, ὅτι υἱοὶ ἔστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς  
32 προφήτας· καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων  
33 ὑμῶν. ὅφεις γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς  
34 κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης; Διὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω  
πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἐξ  
αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστι-  
γώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως  
35 εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον, ἐκχυ-  
νόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ τοῦ δικαίου,  
ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου, ὃν ἐφονεύσατε  
36 μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
37 ἥξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην. Ἱερουσαλὴμ 34  
Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθο-  
βολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέ-  
λησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει  
ὄρνις τὰ νοσσία ἑαυτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθε-  
38,39 λήσατε; ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. λέγω 35  
γὰρ ὑμῖν, Οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἀπ' ἄρτι, ἕως ἂν εἴπητε, Εὐλο-  
γημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.
- 24 ΚΑΙ ἔξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ·  
καὶ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς 2  
οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ βλέ- 2  
πετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὧδε 61  
3 λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθήσεται. Καθημένου  
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσήλθον αὐτῷ  
οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἰδίαν, λέγοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα 4 7  
ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας, καὶ τῆς  
4 συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 8  
5 αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ 6  
ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ

30 εἰ ἡμεθα ἐν Α.

ἀν ἡμεθα κοιν. Α.

36 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἥξει Β.

37 ἀποκτείνουσα C.

2 βλέπετε sine οὐ Β.

ὃς οὐ καταλ. Α.

- 28 *men's bones*, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also  
 outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye  
 29 are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. <sup>2</sup>Woe unto you, <sup>2</sup>Luke 11. 47.  
 scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! because ye build the  
 tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of  
 30 the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of  
 our fathers, we would not have been partakers with  
 31 them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be  
 witnesses unto yourselves, that <sup>a</sup>ye are the children of <sup>a</sup>Acts 7. 51,  
 32 them which killed the prophets. <sup>b</sup>Fill ye up then the <sup>52. 1 Thess.</sup>  
 33 measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye <sup>c</sup>generation <sup>2. 15.</sup>  
 of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell ! <sup>b</sup>Gen. 15. 16.  
 34 ¶ <sup>d</sup>Wherefore, behold, I send unto<sup>o</sup> you prophets, and <sup>1 Thess. 2. 16.</sup>  
 wise men, and scribes : and <sup>e</sup>some of them ye shall kill <sup>c</sup>ch. 3. 7.  
 and crucify ; and <sup>f</sup>some of them shall ye scourge in <sup>& 12. 34.</sup>  
 your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city : <sup>d</sup>ch. 21. 34,  
 35 <sup>55. Luke 11.</sup>  
 that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed <sup>49.</sup>  
 upon the earth, <sup>h</sup>from the blood of righteous Abel <sup>e</sup>Acts 5. 40.  
 unto <sup>i</sup>the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom <sup>& 7. 58, 59.</sup>  
 36 ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I <sup>& 22. 19.</sup>  
 say unto you, All these things shall come upon this <sup>f</sup>ch. 10. 17.  
 37 generation. <sup>k</sup>O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that kill- <sup>2 Cor. 11. 24,</sup>  
 est the prophets, <sup>l</sup>and stonest them which are sent unto <sup>25.</sup>  
 thee, how often would <sup>m</sup>I have gathered thy children <sup>g</sup>Rev. 18. 24.  
 together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens <sup>n</sup>under <sup>h</sup>Gen. 4. 8.  
 38 *her* wings, and ye would not ! Behold, your house is <sup>i</sup>John 3. 12.  
 39 left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall <sup>1</sup>2 Chron. 24.  
 not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, <sup>o</sup>Blessed is <sup>k</sup>Luke 13. 34.  
 he that cometh in the name of the Lord. <sup>l</sup>2 Chron. 24.  
 24 AND <sup>a</sup>Jesus went out, and departed from the tem- <sup>21.</sup>  
 ple : and his disciples came to *him* for to shew him the <sup>m</sup>Deut. 32.  
 2 buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, <sup>11, 12.</sup>  
 See ye not all these things ? verily I say unto you, <sup>2</sup>Esd. 1. 30.  
 3 There shall not be left here one stone upon another, <sup>n</sup>Ps. 17. 8.  
 that shall not be thrown down. ¶ And as he sat upon <sup>& 91. 4.</sup>  
 the mount of Olives, <sup>c</sup>the disciples came unto him pri- <sup>o</sup>Ps. 118. 26.  
 vately, saying, <sup>d</sup>Tell us, when shall these things be ? <sup>ch. 21. 9.</sup>  
 and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end <sup>a</sup>Mark 13. 1.  
 4 of the world ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>Luke 21. 5.</sup>  
 5 <sup>e</sup>Take heed that no man deceive you. For <sup>f</sup>many <sup>b</sup>1 Kings 9. 7.  
 Jer. 26. 18.  
 Mic. 3. 12.  
 Luke 19. 44.  
 c Mark 13. 3.  
 d 1 Thess. 5. 1.  
 e Eph. 5. 6.  
 Col. 2. 8, 18.  
 2 Thess. 2. 3.  
 f John 4. 1.  
 Jer. 14. 14.  
 & 23. 21, 25.  
 ver. 24.  
 John 5. 43.

6 Χριστός· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι. Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκού-  
 7 ειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων. ὁρᾶτε μὴ θροεῖσθε·  
 δεῖ γὰρ πάντα γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὐπω ἐστὶ τὸ τέλος.  
 7 Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ 8  
 βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ, καὶ σεισμοὶ  
 8, 9 κατὰ τόπους. πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὧδίνων. Τότε παρα- 9  
 δώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ  
 ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά 13  
 10 μου. καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ, καὶ ἀλλήλους  
 11 παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· καὶ πολλοὶ  
 ψευδοπροφήται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι πολλούς·  
 12 καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυγῆσεται ἡ ἀγάπη  
 13 τῶν πολλῶν· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσε-  
 14 ται. καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασι- 10  
 λείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς  
 15 ἔθνεσι. καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ τέλος. Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε τὸ 14  
 βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προ-  
 φήτου, ἐστὼς ἐν τόπῳ ἁγίῳ· ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω·  
 16, 17 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη· ὁ ἐπὶ 15  
 τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβαινέτω ἄρα τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ·  
 18 καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ ἄγρῳ, μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπίσω ἅρα τὰ ἱμάτια 16  
 19 αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα- 17  
 20 ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα 18  
 μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ.  
 21 Ἔσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη, οἷα οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς 19  
 22 κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδ' οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκο- 20  
 λοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σὰρξ·  
 διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι.  
 23 Τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς, ἢ ὧδε· μὴ 21  
 24 πιστεύσητε. ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδο- 22  
 προφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε  
 25 πλανῆσαι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. Ἴδου προεί- 23  
 26 ρηκα ὑμῖν. ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ  
 ἐστὶ· μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε. Ἰδοὺ ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις· μὴ πιστεύ-

6 πάντα om. D. 9 εἰς θλίψεις D. 15 ἐστὸς D. 17 ἄρα  
 τὰ ἐκ A. 18 τὸ ἱμάτιον C. 20 ἐν om. A.

- shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; <sup>g</sup> and <sup>g ver. 11.</sup>  
 6 shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and  
 rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all  
*these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet.  
 7 For <sup>h</sup> nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom <sup>h 2 Chr. 15. 6.</sup>  
 against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and <sup>Isai. 19. 2.</sup>  
 8 pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All <sup>Hag. 2. 22.</sup>  
 9 *these are* the beginning of sorrows. <sup>1</sup> Then shall they <sup>Zech. 14. 13.</sup>  
 deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and  
 ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. <sup>1 ch. 10. 17.</sup>  
 10 And then shall many <sup>k</sup> be offended, and shall betray <sup>Mark 13. 9.</sup>  
 11 one another, and shall hate one another. And <sup>1</sup> many <sup>Luke 21. 12.</sup>  
 false prophets shall rise, and <sup>m</sup> shall deceive many. <sup>John 15. 20.</sup>  
 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many <sup>& 16. 2.</sup>  
 13 shall wax cold. <sup>n</sup> But he that shall endure unto the <sup>Acts 4. 2, 3.</sup>  
 14 end, the same shall be saved. And this <sup>o</sup> gospel of the <sup>& 7. 59. & 12.</sup>  
 kingdom <sup>p</sup> shall be preached in all the world for a wit- <sup>1, &c. 1 Pet.</sup>  
 ness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. <sup>4. 16. Rev.</sup>  
 15 <sup>q</sup> When ye therefore shall see the abomination of deso- <sup>2. 10, 13.</sup>  
 lation, spoken of by <sup>r</sup> Daniel the prophet, stand in the <sup>k ch. 11. 6.</sup>  
 16 holy place, (<sup>s</sup> whoso readeth, let him understand:) then <sup>& 13. 57.</sup>  
 let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains: <sup>2 Tim. 1. 15.</sup>  
 17 let him which is on the housetop not come down to <sup>& 4. 10, 10.</sup>  
 18 take any thing out of his house: neither let him which <sup>1 ch. 7. 15.</sup>  
 19 is in the field return back to take his clothes. And <sup>Acts 20. 29.</sup>  
 20 <sup>t</sup> woe unto them that are with child, and to them that <sup>2 Pet. 2. 1.</sup>  
 21 give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight <sup>m 1 Tim. 4. 1.</sup>  
 be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: for <sup>ver. 5. 24.</sup>  
 22 <sup>u</sup> then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since <sup>n ch. 10. 22.</sup>  
 the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever <sup>Mark 13. 13.</sup>  
 23 shall be. And except those days should be shortened, <sup>Heb. 3. 6, 14.</sup>  
 there should no flesh be saved: <sup>x</sup> but for the elect's <sup>Rev. 2. 10.</sup>  
 24 sake those days shall be shortened. <sup>y</sup> Then if any man <sup>o ch. 4. 23.</sup>  
 shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; be- <sup>& 9. 35.</sup>  
 25 lieve *it* not. For <sup>z</sup> there shall arise false Christs, and <sup>p I Tim. 10. 18.</sup>  
 false prophets, and shall shew great signs and won- <sup>Col. 1. 6, 23.</sup>  
 ders; insomuch that, <sup>a</sup> if *it were* possible, they shall de- <sup>q Mark 13. 14.</sup>  
 26 ceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. <sup>Luke 21. 20.</sup>  
 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in <sup>r Dan. 9. 27.</sup>  
 the desert; go not forth: Behold, *he is* in the secret <sup>& 12. 11.</sup>  
<sup>s Dan. 9. 23.</sup>  
<sup>25.</sup>  
<sup>t Luke 23. 29.</sup>  
<sup>u Dan. 9. 26.</sup>  
<sup>& 12. 1.</sup>  
<sup>Joel 2. 2.</sup>  
<sup>x Is. 65. 8, 9.</sup>  
<sup>Zech. 14. 2, 3.</sup>  
<sup>y Mark 13. 21.</sup>  
<sup>Luke 17. 23.</sup>  
<sup>& 21. 8.</sup>  
<sup>z Deut. 13. 1.</sup>  
<sup>ver. 5. 11.</sup>  
<sup>2 Thess. 2.</sup>  
<sup>9, 10, 11.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 13. 13.</sup>  
<sup>a John 6. 37.</sup>  
<sup>& 10. 28, 29.</sup>  
<sup>Rom. 8. 28,</sup>  
<sup>20, 30.</sup>  
<sup>2 Tim. 2. 19.</sup>

27 σπτε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν  
καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία  
28 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὅπου γὰρ ἔαν ἡ τὸ πτώμα, ἐκεῖ  
29 συναχθήσονται οἱ λετοί. Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν 24  
τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὃ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σε-  
λήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦν- 25  
ται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν  
30 σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ  
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι  
αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, 26  
ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως  
31 καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ  
μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν τοὺς  
ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρων  
οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.  
32 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολὴν· ὅταν ἦδη 28  
ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἀπαλὸς, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύη,  
33 γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδητε 29  
πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύραις.  
34 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν 30  
35 πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύ- 31  
36 σονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. Περὶ δὲ  
τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ  
37 ἄγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ μου μόνος. Ὡσπερ  
δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ  
38 υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις  
ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ, τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γα-  
μουῖτες καὶ ἐκγαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε  
39 εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ἕως ἦλθεν ὁ κατα-  
κλυσμὸς καὶ ἤρεν ἅπαντας· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία  
τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.  
40 Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἰς παραλαμβάνεται,  
41 καὶ ὁ εἰς ἀφίεται. δύο ἀλήθουσιν ἐν τῷ μύλῳ· μία  
παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται.  
42 Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν  
43 ἔρχεται. ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἴδῃ οἱ οἰκοδεσπότης  
ποῖα φυλακῇ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ

27 ἔσται ἡ παρ. B. 28 γὰρ om. D. 32 ἐκφυῖ C. 33 ταῦτα  
πάντα tr. D. 35 γῆ παρελεύσεται A. 36 καὶ ὥρας A. μου om. A.  
40 ὁ bis om. D. 41 τῷ μύλῳ D.



- 27 chambers; believe *it* not. <sup>b</sup>For as the lightning com- <sup>b</sup> Luke 17. 24.  
eth out of the east, and shineth even unto the west;  
28 so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. <sup>c</sup>For <sup>c</sup> Job 39. 30.  
whersoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be <sup>c</sup> Luke 17. 37.  
29 gathered together. ¶ <sup>d</sup>Immediately after the tribula- <sup>d</sup> Dan. 7. 11,  
tion of those days <sup>e</sup>shall the sun be darkened, and the <sup>e</sup> Isai. 13. 10.  
moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall <sup>e</sup> Ezek. 32. 7.  
from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be <sup>e</sup> Joel 2. 10, 31.  
30 shaken: <sup>f</sup>and then shall appear the sign of the Son of <sup>f</sup> Amos 5. 20.  
man in heaven: <sup>g</sup>and then shall all the tribes of the <sup>g</sup> Mark 13. 24.  
earth mourn, <sup>h</sup>and they shall see the Son of man coming <sup>h</sup> Luke 21. 25.  
in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. <sup>h</sup> Acts 2. 20.  
31 <sup>i</sup>And he shall send his angels <sup>i</sup> with a great sound of a <sup>i</sup> Rev. 6. 12.  
trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from <sup>i</sup> Dan. 7. 13.  
the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. <sup>i</sup> Zech. 12. 12.  
32 Now learn <sup>ka</sup> a parable of the fig tree; When his <sup>ka</sup> ch. 16. 27.  
branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know <sup>ka</sup> Mark 13. 26.  
33 that summer *is* nigh: so likewise ye, when ye shall <sup>ka</sup> Rev. 1. 7.  
see all these things, know <sup>l</sup>that <sup>l</sup>it is near, *even* at the <sup>l</sup> i ch. 13. 41.  
34 doors. Verily I say unto you, <sup>m</sup>This generation shall <sup>m</sup> i Cor. 15. 52.  
35 not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. <sup>n</sup>Heaven <sup>n</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass <sup>n</sup> Luke 21. 29.  
36 away. ¶ <sup>o</sup>But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, <sup>o</sup> Jam. 5. 9.  
no, not the angels of heaven, <sup>p</sup>but my Father only. <sup>p</sup> m ch. 16. 28.  
37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming <sup>p</sup> & 23. 36.  
38 of the Son of man be. <sup>q</sup>For as in the days that were <sup>q</sup> Mark 13. 30.  
before the flood they were eating and drinking, mar- <sup>q</sup> Luke 21. 32.  
rying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe <sup>q</sup> n Ps. 102. 26.  
39 entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood <sup>q</sup> Isai. 51. 6.  
came, and took them all away; so shall also the com- <sup>q</sup> Jer. 31. 35.  
ing of the Son of man be. <sup>r</sup>For as in the days that were <sup>r</sup> 36. ch. 5. 18.  
40 <sup>r</sup>Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be <sup>r</sup> Mark 13. 31.  
41 taken, and the other left. Two *women* shall be grind- <sup>r</sup> Luke 21. 33.  
ing at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other <sup>r</sup> Heb. 1. 11.  
left. <sup>s</sup> ¶ <sup>s</sup>Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour <sup>s</sup> o Mark 13. 32.  
42 your Lord doth come. <sup>t</sup>But know this, that if the <sup>s</sup> Acts 1. 7.  
goodman of the house had known in what watch the <sup>s</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 2.  
thief would come, he would have watched, and would <sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10.  
43 <sup>t</sup>Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.* <sup>t</sup>Or, *he.* <sup>t</sup> p Zech. 14. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 6. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> 4. 5. & 7. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Luke 17. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *he.*

44 ἂν εἶπας διορυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς 40  
 γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-  
 45 που ἔρχεται. Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δούλος καὶ φρόνι- 42  
 μος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐ-  
 46 τοῦ, τοῦ δίδουαι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν ἐν καιρῷ ; μακάριος ὁ 43  
 δούλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιοῦντα  
 47 οὕτως. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν 44  
 48 αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δούλος 45  
 ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἐλθεῖν·  
 49 καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους, ἐσθλείν δὲ καὶ πίνειν  
 50 μετὰ τῶν μεθύοντων· ἡξεί ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν 46  
 51 ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχο-  
 τομήσει αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θή-  
 σει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.

25 ΤΟΤΕ ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα  
 παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβυῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν, ἐξ-  
 2 ἦλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἦσαν ἐξ  
 3 αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι, καὶ αἱ πέντε μωραῖ. αἵτινες μωραῖ, λα-  
 βούσαι τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν, οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν  
 4 ἔλαιον· αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις  
 5 αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν. χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ  
 6 νυμφίου, ἐνύσταζαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς  
 7 κραυγὴ γέγονεν, Ἴδου ὁ νυμφίος ἔρχεται, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς  
 8 ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. αἱ δὲ μωραὶ  
 ταῖς φρονίμοις εἶπον, Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι  
 9 αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνι-  
 μοι λέγουσαι, Μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύ-  
 10 εσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε  
 10 ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι, ἦλθεν ὁ νυμ-  
 φίος· καὶ αἱ ἕτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους,  
 11 καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ  
 12 παρθένοι λέγουσαι, Κύριε κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ ἀπο-  
 13 κριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. γρηγο-  
 ρεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν, ἐν  
 ἣ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

45 κύριος ἐπὶ D. τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς A. 49 συνδούλους αὐτοῦ D.  
 ἐσθλίη δὲ καὶ πίνη Λ. 2 καὶ πέντε B. 3 λαμπάδας αὐτῶν A.  
 6 ἔρχεται om. D. 9 μήποτε οὐ μὴ ἀρκ. C. πορεύεσθε μᾶλλον A.  
 13 ἐν ἣ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται om. A.

44 not have suffered his house to be broken up. <sup>u</sup>There- <sup>u</sup> ch. 25. 13.  
 fore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think <sup>r</sup> Thess. 5. 6.  
 45 not the Son of man cometh. <sup>x</sup>Who then is a faithful <sup>x</sup> Luke 12. 42.  
 and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over <sup>Acts</sup> 20. 28.  
 46 his household, to give them meat in due season? <sup>y</sup>Bless- <sup>y</sup> Cor. 4. 2.  
 ed <sup>is</sup> that servant, whom his lord when he cometh <sup>Heb.</sup> 3. 5.  
 47 shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that <sup>z</sup>he <sup>z</sup> ch. 25. 21.  
 48 shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if <sup>23.</sup> Luke 22.  
 that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delay-  
 49 eth his coming; and shall begin to smite *his* fellow-  
 50 servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the  
 lord of that servant shall come in a day when he look-  
 eth not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware  
 51 of, and shall <sup>1</sup>cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his  
 portion with the hypocrites: <sup>a</sup>there shall be weeping <sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 12.  
 and gnashing of teeth. & 25. 30.

25 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto  
 ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to  
 2 meet <sup>a</sup>the bridegroom. <sup>b</sup>And five of them were wise, <sup>a</sup> Eph. 5. 20,  
 3 and five *were* foolish. They that *were* foolish took <sup>30.</sup> Rev. 19. 7.  
 4 their lamps, and took no oil with them: but the wise <sup>&</sup> 21. 2, 9.  
 5 took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the <sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 47.  
 bridegroom tarried, <sup>c</sup>they all slumbered and slept. <sup>&</sup> 22. 10.  
 6 And at midnight <sup>d</sup>there was a cry made, Behold, the <sup>c</sup> 1 Thess. 5.  
 ; bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all <sup>6.</sup>  
 8 those virgins arose, and <sup>e</sup>trimmed their lamps. And <sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 31.  
 the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for <sup>1</sup> Thess. 4. 10.  
 9 our lamps are <sup>2</sup>gone out. But the wise answered, <sup>e</sup> Luke 12. 35.  
 saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and  
 you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for  
 10 yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bride-  
 groom came; and they that were ready went in with  
 11 him to the marriage: and <sup>f</sup>the door was shut. After- <sup>f</sup> Luke 13. 25.  
 ward came also the other virgins, saying, <sup>g</sup>Lord, Lord, <sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 21,  
 12 open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say <sup>22.</sup> 23.  
 13 unto you, <sup>h</sup>I know you not. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 5. 5.  
 Watch therefore, for <sup>hab.</sup> 1. 13.  
 ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the <sup>John</sup> 9. 31.  
 Son of man cometh. <sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 42,  
<sup>44.</sup> Mark 13.  
 33, 35.  
 Luke 21. 36.  
 1 Cor. 16. 13.  
 1 Thess. 5. 6.  
 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
 Rev. 16. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Or, cut him off.<sup>2</sup> Or, going out.

14 Ὡςπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσε τοὺς ἰδίους  
 15 δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ  
 ᾧ μὲν ἔδωκε πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ ἓν, ἐκάστῳ  
 16 κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως. πορευ-  
 θείς δὲ ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς,  
 17 καὶ ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ τὰ  
 18 δύο, ἐκέρδησε καὶ αὐτὸς ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν λαβὼν,  
 ἀπελθὼν ὥρυξεν ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τὸ ἀργύριον  
 19 τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ χρόνον πολὺν ἔρχεται ὁ  
 κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει μετ' αὐτῶν λό-  
 20 γον. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, προσ-  
 ήνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων, Κύριε, πέντε τάλ-  
 λαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα  
 21 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ  
 καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-  
 22 στήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσ-  
 ελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα λαβὼν εἶπε, Κύριε, δύο  
 τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἴδε ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα  
 23 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ  
 καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἦς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-  
 24 στήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελ-  
 θὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἐν τάλαντον εἰληφώς εἶπε, Κύριε, ἔγνων  
 σε ὅτι σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρας,  
 25 καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας· καὶ φοβηθεὶς, ἀπελ-  
 θὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε ἔχεις τὸ σόν.  
 26 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πουηρὲ δοῦλε  
 καὶ ὀκηρὲ, ᾗδεις ὅτι θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ  
 27 συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα; ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ  
 ἀργύριόν μου τοῖς τραπεζῖταις· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐγὼ ἐκομι-  
 28 σάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ. ἄρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ  
 29 τάλαντον, καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. τῷ  
 γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ἀπὸ  
 δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὃ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

16 καὶ ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα D. πέντε. ὡσαύ. D. 17 καὶ αὐτὸς οἱ. D.  
 18 καὶ ἔκρυψε D. 20 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς οἱ. D. 21 ἔφη αὐτῷ A.  
 22 λαβὼν οἱ. D. ἐπ' αὐτοῖς οἱ. D. 29 περισσευθ. τοῦ δὲ  
 μὴ C.

- 14 ¶ <sup>k</sup>For the kingdom of heaven is <sup>l</sup>as a man travel- k Luke 10. 12.  
 ling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, l ch. 21. 33.  
 15 and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he  
 gave five <sup>1</sup>talents, to another two, and to another one;  
<sup>m</sup>to every man according to his several ability; and m Rom. 12. 6.  
 16 straightway took his journey. Then he that had re- 1 Cor. 12. 7.  
 ceived the five talents went and traded with the same, 11, 29. Eph. 4. 11.  
 17 and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he  
 18 that *had received* two, he also gained other two. But  
 he that had received one went and digged in the earth,  
 19 and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord  
 of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.  
 20 And so he that had received five talents came and  
 brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliver-  
 edst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside  
 21 them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well  
 done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been  
 faithful over a few things, <sup>n</sup>I will make thee ruler over n ch. 24. 47.  
 many things: enter thou into <sup>o</sup>the joy of thy lord. ver. 34, 46.  
 22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Luke 12. 44.  
 Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I k 22. 29, 30.  
 have gained two other talents beside them. His lord o Heb. 12. 2.  
 said unto him, <sup>p</sup>Well done, good and faithful servant; 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
 thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make 1 Pet. 1. 8.  
 thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy  
 24 of thy lord. Then he which had received the one ta-  
 lent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art  
 an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and  
 25 gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was  
 afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo,  
 26 *there* thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and  
 said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou  
 knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather  
 27 where I have not strawed: thou oughtest therefore to  
 have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my  
 coming I should have received mine own with usury.  
 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto  
 29 him which hath ten talents. <sup>q</sup>For unto every one q ch. 13. 12.  
 that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: Mark 4. 25.  
Luke 8. 18.  
& 19. 26.  
John 15. 2.

1 A talent is 187*l*. ros. ch. 18. 24.

- 30 Καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δοῦλον ἐκβάλλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων.
- 31 Ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἅγιοι ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ· τότε καθίσει
- 32 ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφοριεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων,
- 33 καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια ἐξ ἐωνύμων.
- 34 Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοι-
- 35 μασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. ἐπει-
- 36 νασα γὰρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ ἐποτί-
- 37 σατέ με· ξένος ἦμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ περιεβάλετέ με· ἡσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με· ἐν φυ-
- 38 λακῇ ἦμην, καὶ ἦλθετε πρὸς με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε σὲ εἶδομεν πει-
- 39 νῶντα, καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν·
- 40 πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ξένον, καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνόν,
- 41 καὶ περιεβάλομεν; πότε δέ σε εἶδομεν ἀσθενή, ἢ ἐν
- 42 φυλακῇ, καὶ ἦλθομεν πρὸς σε; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασι-
- 43 λεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐποι-
- 44 ἴσατε.
- 45 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ ἐωνύμων, Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ καταραμένοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ
- 46 διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. ἐπεινασα γὰρ, καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με·
- 47 ξένος ἦμην, καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ οὐ περι-
- 48 εβάλετέ με· ἀσθενὴς, καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέ-
- 49 ψασθέ με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ καὶ αὐτοὶ, λέγοντες,
- 50 Κύριε, πότε σὲ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα, ἢ διψῶντα, ἢ ξένον, ἢ
- 51 γυμνόν, ἢ ἀσθενή, ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐ διηκουήσαμεν σοι;
- 52 τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ
- 53 ἐποιήσατε. Καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κύλασιν αἰώνιον· οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

30 ἐκβάλετε Α.  
πατήρ μου τῷ D.

31 ἅγιοι om. Α.  
44 αὐτῷ om. Α.

41 αἰώνιον, ὃ ἐτοίμασεν ὁ

- but from him that hath not shall be taken away even  
 30 that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable  
 servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping  
 and gnashing of teeth. r ch. 8. 12.  
& 24. 51.
- 31 ¶ <sup>s</sup>When the Son of man shall come in his glory, s Zech. 14. 5.  
ch. 16. 27.  
& 19. 28.  
 and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon  
 32 the throne of his glory: and <sup>t</sup>before him shall be ga- Mark 8. 38.  
Acts 1. 11.  
 thered all nations: and <sup>u</sup>he shall separate them one 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
2 Thess. 1. 7.  
 from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from Jude 14.  
Rev. 1. 7.  
 33 the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, t Rom. 14. 10.  
2 Cor. 5. 10.  
 34 but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say Rev. 20. 12.  
 unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my  
 Father, <sup>x</sup>inherit the kingdom <sup>y</sup>prepared for you from u Ezek. 20.  
38. & 34. 17.  
20. ch. 13. 49.  
 35 the foundation of the world: <sup>z</sup>for I was an hungred, x Rom. 8. 17.  
1 Pet. 1. 4. 9.  
& 3. 9.  
 and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me Rev. 21. 7.  
y ch. 20. 23.  
 36 drink: <sup>a</sup>I was a stranger, and ye took me in: <sup>b</sup>naked, Mark 10. 40.  
1 Cor. 2. 9.  
 and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: <sup>c</sup>I Heb. 11. 16.  
z Isai. 58. 7.  
Ezek. 18. 7.  
 37 was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the Jam. 1. 27.  
 righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee a Heb. 13. 2.  
3 John 5.  
 an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* b Jam. 2. 15.  
16.  
 38 drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* c 2 Tim. 1. 16.  
 39 in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? Or when saw we  
 40 thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the  
 King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto  
 you, <sup>d</sup>Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least  
 of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. d Prov. 14. 31.  
& 19. 17.  
ch. 10. 42.
- 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Mark 9. 41.  
Heb. 6. 10.  
<sup>e</sup>Depart from me, ye cursed, <sup>f</sup>into everlasting fire, e Ps. 6. 8.  
ch. 7. 23.  
 42 prepared for <sup>g</sup>the devil and his angels: for I was an Luke 13. 27.  
 hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and f ch. 13. 40.  
42.  
 43 ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took g 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
Jude 6.  
 me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and  
 44 in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also  
 answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hun-  
 gred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in  
 45 prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he  
 answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, <sup>h</sup>Inasmuch h Prov. 14. 31.  
& 17. 5.  
Zech. 2. 8.  
 as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* Acts 9. 5.  
i Dan. 12. 2.  
John 5. 29.  
 46 not to me. And <sup>i</sup>these shall go away into everlasting Rom. 2. 7.  
&c.  
 punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

- 26 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς  
 2 λόγους τούτους, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Οἴδατε ὅτι 1  
 μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-  
 3 θρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι. τότε συνήχθη- 2  
 σαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι  
 τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου  
 4 Καϊάφα, καὶ συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν κρατή-  
 5 σωσι δόλῳ, καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, 2  
 ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.  
 6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκῇ Σίμωνος 3  
 7 τοῦ λεπροῦ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον μύρου  
 ἔχουσα βαρυτίμον, καὶ κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ  
 8 ἀνακειμένον. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἠγανάκτησαν 4  
 9 λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὐτῇ; ἡδύνατο γὰρ τοῦτο 5  
 τὸ μύρον πρᾶσθαι πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς.  
 10 γυνὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ 6  
 11 γυναικί; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ 7  
 τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.  
 12 βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου, 8  
 13 πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίησεν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου 9  
 ἔαν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαλη-  
 θήσεται καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη, εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.  
 14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας 10 3  
 15 Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, εἶπε, Τί θέλετέ μοι 4  
 δοῦναι, καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ  
 16 τριάκοντα ἀργύρια· καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐξήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα 11 6  
 αὐτὸν παραδῷ.  
 17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν ἡμέρων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ 12 7  
 Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φα- 9  
 18 γεῖν τὸ πάσχα; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς 13 10  
 τὸν δεῖνα, καὶ εἵπατε αὐτῷ, Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ὁ και- 14 11  
 ρός μου ἐγγὺς ἐστι· πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν  
 19 μαθητῶν μου. καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν  
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα. 15 13

3 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς D. 4 δόλῳ κρατήσωσι tr. A. 8 αὐτοῦ  
 om. B. 9 τὸ μύρον om. A. 10 δοθ. τοῖς πτωχοῖς D. 11 τοὺς πτω-  
 χούς γὰρ πάντοτε tr. D. 15 καὶ ἐγὼ D. 17 αὐτῷ om. B.



- 26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all  
 2 these sayings, he said unto his disciples, <sup>a</sup>Ye know <sup>n</sup>Mark 14. 1.  
 that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and <sup>John 13. 1.</sup>  
 3 the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. <sup>b</sup>Then <sup>b</sup>Ps. 2. 2.  
 assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, <sup>John 11. 47.</sup>  
 and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the <sup>Acts 4. 25,</sup>  
 4 high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted <sup>&c.</sup>  
 that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.  
 5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an  
 uproar among the people.
- 6 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Now when Jesus was in <sup>d</sup>Bethany, in the house <sup>c</sup>Mark 14. 3.  
 7 of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman <sup>John 11. 1,</sup>  
 having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and <sup>2. & 12. 3.</sup>  
 8 poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. <sup>e</sup>But when <sup>d</sup>ch. 21. 17.  
 his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To  
 9 what purpose *is* this waste? for this ointment might  
 10 have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When  
 Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble  
 ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work  
 11 upon me. <sup>f</sup>For ye have the poor always with you; <sup>f</sup>Deut. 15. 11.  
 12 but <sup>g</sup>me ye have not always. For in that she hath <sup>John 12. 8.</sup>  
 poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my <sup>g</sup>See ch. 18.  
 13 burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this <sup>20. & 28. 20.</sup>  
 gospel shall be preached in the whole world, <sup>John 13. 33.</sup>  
*there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for <sup>& 14. 19.</sup>  
 a memorial of her. <sup>& 16. 5, 28.</sup>  
 14 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Then one of the twelve, called <sup>i</sup>Judas Iscariot, <sup>h</sup>Mark 14. 10.  
 15 went unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*, <sup>John 13. 2, 30.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup>What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto <sup>i</sup>ch. 10. 4.  
 you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces <sup>k</sup>Zech. 11.  
 16 of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity <sup>12. ch. 27. 3.</sup>  
 to betray him.
- 17 ¶ <sup>l</sup>NOW the first *day* of the *feast of* unleavened <sup>l</sup>Ex. 12. 6, 18.  
 bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, <sup>Matt. 14. 12.</sup>  
 Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the <sup>Luke 22. 7.</sup>  
 18 passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man,  
 and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at  
 hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my  
 19 disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had ap-  
 pointed them; and they made ready the passover.

- 20, 21 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. καὶ 17 22  
 ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς 14 18  
 22 ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα, ἤρξαντο 19 23  
 23 λέγειν αὐτῷ ἕκαστος αὐτῶν, Μῆτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, κύριε; ὁ δὲ 20 21  
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ  
 24 τὴν χεῖρα, οὗτός με παραδώσει. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου 21 22  
 ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀν-  
 θρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται·  
 καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκείνος.  
 25 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, εἶπε, Μῆτι  
 ἐγὼ εἰμι, ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας.  
 26 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον, 22 19  
 καὶ εὐλογήσας, ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, καὶ εἶπε,  
 27 Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ 23 20  
 ποτήριον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Πίετε  
 28 ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς 24  
 καινῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεςιν  
 29 ἁμαρτιῶν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῶ ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τού- 25 18  
 του τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης,  
 ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ  
 πατρὸς μου.  
 30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες, ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν. 26 39  
 31 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθή- 27  
 σεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέγραπται γὰρ, Πα-  
 τάζω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα  
 32 τῆς ποιμένης. μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς 28  
 33 τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 29  
 Εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοὶ, ἐγὼ οὐδέ-  
 34 ποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν 30  
 λέγω σοι, ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῇ-  
 35σαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κἂν δέη 31  
 με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. ὁμοίως  
 καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.  
 36 ΤΟΤΕ ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λε- 32  
 γόμενον Γεθσημανή, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Καθίσατε  
 37 αὐτοῦ, ἕως οὗ ἀπελθὼν προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ. καὶ παραλα- 33  
 βὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, ἤρξατο

22 λέγειν εἰς ἕκαστος D.  
 πάντες A. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδ. D.  
 36 γεσημανεὶ C.

26 καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔκλασε C. 33 εἰ  
 35 ἀπαρνήσωμαι D. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ D.

- 20 <sup>m</sup>Now when the even was come, he sat down with <sup>m</sup> Mark 14.  
 21 the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I <sup>17,—21.</sup>  
 22 say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And <sup>Luke 22. 14.</sup>  
 they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one <sup>John 13. 21.</sup>  
 23 of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he an-  
 swered and said, <sup>n</sup> He that dippeth *his* hand with me <sup>n</sup> Ps. 41. 9.  
 24 in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son of <sup>Luke 22. 21.</sup>  
 man goeth <sup>o</sup> as it is written of him: but <sup>o</sup> Ps. 22.  
 that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it <sup>Isai. 53.</sup>  
 had been good for that man if he had not been born. <sup>Dan. 9. 26.</sup>  
 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, <sup>Mark 9. 12.</sup>  
 Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. <sup>Luke 24. 25,</sup>  
 26 ¶ <sup>q</sup> And as they were eating, <sup>r</sup> Jesus took bread, <sup>26, 46.</sup>  
 and <sup>1</sup> blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the dis- <sup>Acts 17. 2, 3.</sup>  
 27 ciples, and said, Take, eat; <sup>s</sup> this is my body. And he <sup>& 26. 22, 23.</sup>  
 took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, <sup>1 Cor. 15. 3.</sup>  
 28 saying, <sup>t</sup> Drink ye all of it; for <sup>u</sup> this is my blood <sup>p</sup> of <sup>q</sup> John 17. 12.  
 the new testament, which is shed <sup>r</sup> for many for the re- <sup>Mark 14. 22.</sup>  
 29 mission of sins. But <sup>z</sup> I say unto you, I will not drink <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 11.  
 henceforth of this fruit of the vine, <sup>a</sup> until that day when <sup>23, 24, 25.</sup>  
 I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 16.  
 30 <sup>b</sup> And when they had sung an <sup>2</sup> hymn, they went <sup>t</sup> Mark 14. 23.  
 31 out into the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto <sup>u</sup> See Ex. 24.  
 them, <sup>c</sup> All ye shall <sup>d</sup> be offended because of me this <sup>8. Lev. 17.</sup>  
 night: for it is written, <sup>e</sup> I will smite the shepherd, <sup>11.</sup>  
 and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. <sup>x</sup> Jer. 31. 31.  
 32 But after I am risen again, <sup>f</sup> I will go before you into <sup>y</sup> ch. 20. 28.  
 33 Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, Though <sup>Rom. 5. 15.</sup>  
 all *men* shall be offended because of thee, <sup>z</sup> yet will I <sup>Heb. 9. 22.</sup>  
 34 never be offended. Jesus said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Verily I <sup>z</sup> Mark 14. 25.  
 say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, <sup>Luke 22. 18.</sup>  
 35 thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, <sup>a</sup> Acts 10. 41.  
 Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny <sup>b</sup> Mark 14. 26.  
 thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. <sup>c</sup> Mark 14. 27.  
 36 ¶ <sup>h</sup> THEN cometh Jesus with them unto a place <sup>d</sup> John 16. 32.  
 called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye <sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
 37 here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with <sup>f</sup> Zech. 13. 7.  
 him Peter and <sup>i</sup> the two sons of Zebedee, and began to <sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Many Greek copies have, *gave thanks*. See Mark 6. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *psalm*.

38 λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός 34  
 ἔστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου· μέννατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγο-  
 39 ρεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ προσελθὼν μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσω- 35 41  
 πον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ δυνατόν 36 42  
 ἔστι, παρελθέτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς  
 40 ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς σύ. καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, καὶ 37 45  
 εὗρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Οὕτως  
 41 οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; γρηγο- 38  
 ρεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν. 46  
 42 τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθενής. Πάλιν ἐκ 39  
 δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσήψατο λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ  
 δύναται τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον παρελθεῖν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ  
 43 αὐτὸ πῶ, γεννηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. καὶ ἔλθων εὗρίσκει 40  
 αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ  
 44 βεβαρημένοι. Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς, ἀπελθὼν πάλιν, προσ-  
 45 ἤψατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. τότε ἔρχεται 41  
 πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ  
 λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἰδοὺ ἡγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς  
 46 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγεί- 42  
 ρεσθε ἄγωμεν. ἰδοὺ ἡγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.  
 47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα 43 47  
 ἦλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολλὸς μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύ-  
 48 λων, ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. ὁ δὲ 44  
 παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων, Ὁν ἂν  
 49 φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ εὐθέως προσ- 45  
 ελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπε, Χαίρε ῥαββί· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐ-  
 50 τόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐταῖρε, ἐφ' ᾧ πάρει; τότε  
 προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ 46  
 51 ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. Καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐκτείνας 47 51  
 τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάσας  
 52 τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον. τότε  
 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν μάχαιραν  
 εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαι-  
 53 ραν, ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπολοῦνται. ἡ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύναμαι ἄρτι  
 παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι πλείους  
 54 ἢ δώδεκα λεγεῶνας ἀγγέλων; πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ  
 γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέσθαι;

38 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, περίλ. D. 39 προσελθὼν D. 42 τὸ ποτήριον  
 οπ. B. ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οπ. B. 43 ἔλθων πάλιν εὗρεν αὐτοὺς C. 44 ἐκ  
 τρίτου D. 50 ἐφ' ᾧ πάρει B. 52 μαχαίρᾳ ἀποθανοῦνται. ἡ C.

- 38 be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, <sup>k</sup>My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto <sup>k</sup>John 12. 27.
- 39 death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and <sup>l</sup>prayed, <sup>l</sup>Mark 14. 36.
- saying, <sup>m</sup>O my Father, if it be possible, <sup>n</sup>let this cup <sup>n</sup>John 23. 42.
- pass from me: nevertheless <sup>o</sup>not as I will, but as thou <sup>o</sup>John 12. 27.
- 40 *wilt*. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth <sup>n</sup>ch. 20. 22.
- them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye <sup>o</sup>John 5. 30.
- 41 not watch with me one hour? <sup>p</sup>Watch and pray, that <sup>p</sup>Mark 13. 33.
- ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed <sup>q</sup>is <sup>q</sup>Mark 14. 38.
- 42 willing, but the flesh *is* weak. He went away again <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- 43 it, thy will be done. And he came and found them <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- 44 asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And he left <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- 45 saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disci- <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- ples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- 46 is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be <sup>l</sup>John 22. 40.
- going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.
- 47 ¶ And <sup>q</sup>while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the <sup>q</sup>Mark 14. 43.
- twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with <sup>l</sup>John 22. 47.
- swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders <sup>l</sup>John 18. 3.
- 48 of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them <sup>l</sup>John 18. 3.
- a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is <sup>l</sup>John 18. 3.
- 49 he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus, <sup>l</sup>John 18. 3.
- 50 and said, Hail, master! <sup>r</sup>and kissed him. And Jesus <sup>r</sup>2 Sam. 20. 9.
- said unto him, <sup>s</sup>Friend, wherefore art thou come? <sup>s</sup>Ps. 41. 9.
- Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took <sup>s</sup>Ps. 55. 13.
- 51 him. And, behold, <sup>t</sup>one of them which were with <sup>t</sup>John 18. 10.
- Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and
- struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his
- 52 ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy
- sword into his place: <sup>u</sup>for all they that take the
- 53 sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou
- that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall
- presently give me <sup>x</sup>more than twelve legions of angels? <sup>x</sup>2 Kin. 6. 17.
- 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, <sup>y</sup>that <sup>y</sup>Dan. 7. 10.
- thus it must be? <sup>y</sup>Is. 53. 7, &c.
- <sup>y</sup>ver. 24. Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.

- 55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ <sup>14</sup>  
 λησὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν  
 με; καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐκαθεζόμην διδάσκων ἐν τῷ 49  
 56 ἱερῷ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με. τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν, ἵνα  
 πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ 50  
 πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν, ἔφυγον.
- 57 Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊά- 53  
 φαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, ὅπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι  
 58 συνήχθησαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μα- 54  
 κρόθεν, ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἔσω  
 59 ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, ἰδεῖν τὸ τέλος. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχ- 55  
 ιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἔζητουν  
 ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν θανατώ- 56  
 60 σωσι· καὶ οὐχ εὔρον. καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσ- 57  
 ελθόντων, οὐχ εὔρον. ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο ψευ-  
 61 δομάρτυρες εἶπον, Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλύσαι τὸν 58  
 ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομῆσαι αὐτόν.
- 62 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὐδὲν ἀποκρίνη; 60  
 63 τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐσιώπα. 61  
 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορκίζω σε  
 κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπῃς, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ  
 64 Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ 62  
 εἶπας. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὅψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ  
 ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχό-  
 65 μενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς 63  
 διέρρηξε τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ὅτι ἐβλασφήμησε· τί  
 66 ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; Ἴδε νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν βλασ- 64  
 φημίαν αὐτοῦ. τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον,  
 67 Ἐνοχος θανάτου ἐστὶ. Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον 65  
 68 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐρράπισαν λέγοντες,  
 Προφήτευσον ἡμῖν Χριστὲ, τίς ἐστίν ὁ παῖσας σε;
- 69 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, καὶ προσήλθεν 66  
 αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα, Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ  
 70 τοῦ Γαλιλαίου. ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, λέ- 68  
 71 γων, Οὐκ οἶδα τί λέγεις. Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς 69  
 τὸν πυλῶνα, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ,

55 πρὸς ὑμᾶς om. D. διδάσκων om. D. 59 καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι  
 om. B. θανατώσωσιν αὐτόν tr. C. 60 εὔρον, πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων  
 προσελθόντων. ὅστ. A. πολ. ψευδομ. προσελ. om. D. 61 αὐτόν  
 om. D. 65 ὅτι om. D. βλασφημίαν. τί D. 70 ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν  
 πάντων B. 71 λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἐκεῖ καὶ D.

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the <sup>z</sup>scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then <sup>a</sup>all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ <sup>b</sup>AND they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; but found none: yea, though <sup>c</sup>many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came <sup>d</sup>two false witnesses, and said, This fellow said, <sup>e</sup>I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. <sup>f</sup>And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, <sup>h</sup>I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man <sup>k</sup>sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. <sup>l</sup>Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, <sup>m</sup>He is guilty of death. <sup>n</sup>Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and <sup>o</sup>others smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, <sup>p</sup>Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ <sup>q</sup>NOW Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said

<sup>z</sup> Lam. 4. 20.  
ver. 54.

<sup>a</sup> See John 18. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Mark 14. 53.  
Luke 22. 54.  
John 18. 12, 13, 24.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 27. 12.  
& 35. 11.  
Mark 14. 55.  
So Acts 6. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 19. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 27. 40.  
John 2. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Mark 14. 60.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 53. 7.  
ch. 27. 12, 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 5. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Sam. 14. 24, 26.

<sup>j</sup> Dan. 7. 13.  
ch. 16. 27.  
& 24. 30.  
Luke 21. 27.  
& 25. 31.

John 1. 51.  
Rom. 14. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Thess. 4. 16.  
Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
Acts 7. 55.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kings 18. 37. & 19. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Lev. 24. 16.  
John 19. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 50. 6.  
& 53. 3.  
ch. 27. 30.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 22. 63.  
John 19. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Mark 14. 65.  
Luke 22. 64.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 14. 66.  
Luke 22. 55.  
John 18. 10, 17, 25.

<sup>1</sup> Or, rods.

- 72 Καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου. καὶ πάλιν 14 21  
 73 ἠρνήσατο μεθ' ὅρκου, Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. Μετὰ 70 59  
 μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ Πέτρῳ,  
 Ἀληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δῆλόν  
 74 σε ποιεῖ. τότε ἤρξατο καταναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν, Ὅτι 71 60  
 οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώησε.  
 75 καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐιρηκότος 72 61  
 αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ με·  
 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς. 15
- 27 ΠΡΩΪΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες 1  
 οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ  
 2 Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ δῆσαντες αὐτὸν 21  
 ἀπήγαγον, καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ 1  
 ἡγεμόνι.
- 3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδὼς αὐτόν, ὅτι κατεκρίθη,  
 μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπέστρεψε τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχ-  
 4 ιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις λέγων, Ἡμαρτον παρα-  
 δὼς αἷμα ἁθῶν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ ὄψει.  
 5 καὶ ρίψας τὰ ἀργύρια ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ἀνεχώρησε· καὶ ἀπελ-  
 6 θὼν ἀπήγγατο. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια  
 εἶπον, Οὐκ ἔξεστι βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπεὶ  
 7 τιμὴ αἱματός ἐστι. συμβούλιον δὲ λαβόντες, ἡγόρασαν  
 ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις.  
 8 διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος, ἀγρὸς αἵματος, ἕως τῆς σή-  
 9 μερον. τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προ-  
 φήτου λέγοντος, Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν  
 τιμὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου, ὃν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ·  
 10 καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συν-  
 ἔταξέ μοι Κύριος.
- 11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπη- 2 31  
 ρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν  
 12 Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐν τῷ 3 21  
 κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυ-  
 13 τέρων, οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκ 4

74 καταθεματίζειν A.

4 αἷμα δίκαιον. οἱ δὲ C.

75 ῥήματος ἰησοῦ B.

ὑψη C.

αὐτῷ om. D.



unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with  
 72 Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath,  
 73 I do not know the man. And after a while came  
 unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely  
 thou also art *one* of them; for thy <sup>r</sup>speech bewrayeth <sup>r</sup> Luke 22. 59.  
 74 thee. Then <sup>s</sup>began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, <sup>s</sup> Mark 14. 71.

I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said  
 unto him, <sup>t</sup>Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me <sup>t</sup> ver. 34.  
 thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly. <sup>Mark 14. 30.</sup>

27 WHEN the morning was come, <sup>a</sup>all the chief priests  
 and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus <sup>Mark 15. 1.</sup>  
 2 to put him to death: and when they had bound him, <sup>Luke 22. 66.</sup>  
 they led *him* away, and <sup>b</sup>delivered him to Pontius <sup>& 23. 1.</sup>  
 Pilate the governor. <sup>John 18. 28.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 19.  
<sup>Acts 3. 13.</sup>

3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he <sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 14,  
 saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and <sup>15.</sup>  
 brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief  
 4 priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have  
 betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What  
 5 *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. And he cast down  
 the pieces of silver in the temple, <sup>d</sup>and departed, and <sup>d 2 Sam. 17.</sup>  
 6 went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took <sup>23. Acts 1.</sup>  
 the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put  
 them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.  
 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the  
 8 potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that  
 field was called, <sup>e</sup>The field of blood, unto this day. <sup>e Acts 1. 19.</sup>  
 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy  
 the prophet, saying, <sup>f</sup>And they took the thirty pieces <sup>f Zech. 11. 12,</sup>  
 of silver, the price of him that was valued, <sup>13.</sup> <sup>13.</sup>  
 10 of the children of Israel did value; and gave them  
 for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: <sup>g</sup>and the <sup>g Mark 15. 2.</sup>  
 governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the <sup>Luke 23. 3.</sup>  
 12 Jews? And Jesus said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Thou sayest. And <sup>John 18. 33.</sup>  
 when he was accused of the chief priests and elders,  
 13 <sup>i</sup>he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, <sup>i ch. 26. 63.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup>Hearst thou not how many things they witness <sup>John 19. 9.</sup>  
 against thee? <sup>k ch. 26. 62.</sup>  
<sup>John 19. 10.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, *whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

14 ἀκούεις πόσα σοῦ καταμαρτυροῦσι; καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη<sup>5</sup>  
αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἓν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θανμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα  
λίαν.

15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ 6  
16 ὄχλῳ δέσμιον, ὃν ᾗθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπίση- 7  
17 μοι, λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν. συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν  
αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραβ- 9  
18 βᾶν, ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; ᾗδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ 10  
19 φθόνου παρέδωκεν αὐτόν. Καθημένον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ  
βήματος, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα,  
Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκένω· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον  
20 σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ 11  
πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν  
21 Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ 12 20  
ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω  
22 ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Βαραββᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος,  
Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; λέγουσιν  
23 αὐτῷ πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω. Ὁ δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφη, Τί γὰρ 14  
κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Σταυ- 21  
24 ρωθήτω. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ  
μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ, ἀπενίψατο τὰς  
χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ ὄχλου λέγων, Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ  
25 αἵματος τοῦ δικαίου τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὀψεσθε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς  
πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπε, Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ  
26 τέκνα ἡμῶν. τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· τὸν δὲ 15 25  
Ἰησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

27 ΤΟΤΕ οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες 16  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτόν  
28 ὄλην τὴν σπεῖραν· καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτόν, περιέθηκαν 17  
29 αὐτῷ χλαμύδα κοκκίνην· καὶ πλέξαιτες στέφανον ἐξ  
ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον  
ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ· καὶ γοινοπετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐ- 18  
τοῦ, ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ λέγοντες, Χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν  
30 Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτόν, ἔλαβον τὸν κάλα- 19  
31 μόν, καὶ ἔτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιζαν 20

22 αὐτῷ om. B.

29 κάλαμον ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ D.

- 14 against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.
- 15 <sup>l</sup> Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release <sup>1 Mark 15. 6.</sup> unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And <sup>Luke 23. 17.</sup> they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. <sup>John 18. 39.</sup>
- 17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you?
- 18 Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he
- 19 knew that for envy they had delivered him. ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in
- 20 a dream because of him. <sup>m</sup> But the chief priests and <sup>m Mark 15. 11.</sup> elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask <sup>Luke 23. 18.</sup> Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered <sup>John 18. 40.</sup> and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that <sup>Acts 3. 14.</sup>
- 22 I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let
- 23 him be crucified! And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified! ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he <sup>n</sup> took water, and washed *his* hands before <sup>n Deut. 21. 6.</sup> the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of
- 25 this just person: see ye *to it*. Then answered all the people, and said, <sup>o</sup> His blood *be* on us, and on our
- 26 children. ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: <sup>o Deut. 19. 10.</sup> and when <sup>Josh. 2. 19.</sup> <sup>1</sup> he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* <sup>1 Kings 2. 33.</sup> to be crucified. <sup>2 Sam. 1. 16.</sup> <sup>Acts 5. 28.</sup>
- 27 <sup>q</sup> THEN the soldiers of the governor took Jesus <sup>p</sup> into the <sup>Isai. 53. 5.</sup> common hall, and gathered unto him the <sup>Mark 15. 15.</sup> whole band *of soldiers*. And they stripped him, and <sup>Luke 23. 16.</sup> <sup>24, 25.</sup> <sup>John 19. 1, 16.</sup> <sup>q</sup> put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had <sup>Mark 15. 16.</sup> <sup>John 19. 2.</sup> platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, <sup>r</sup> and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the <sup>Luke 23. 11.</sup> <sup>s</sup> knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king <sup>Ps. 69. 19.</sup> <sup>Isai. 53. 3.</sup>
- 30 of the Jews! And <sup>t</sup> they spit upon him, and took the <sup>Isai. 50. 6.</sup> <sup>ch. 26. 67.</sup>
- 31 reed, and smote him on the head. And after that

<sup>l</sup> Or, governor's house.

- αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν  
τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρώσαι.
- 32 Ἐφερχόμενοι δὲ εὗρον ἄνθρωπον Κυρηναῖον, ὀνόματι 21 26  
Σίμων·α· τοῦτον ἠγγάρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐ-  
τοῦ.
- 33 ΚΑΙ ἔλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθὰ, ὃς ἐστὶ 22 33  
34 λεγόμενος κρανίου τύπος, ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πιεῖν ὄξος μετὰ 23  
χολῆς μεμιγμένον· καὶ γενεσάμενος οὐκ ἤθελε πιεῖν.
- 35 Σταυρώσαιτες δὲ αὐτὸν, διμερίσασαυτο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, 24 34  
βάλλοντες κλῆρον· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ προ-  
φήτου, Διμερίσασαυτο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ  
36 τὸν ἱματισμὸν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.· καὶ καθήμηνον ἐτή- 25  
37 ρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς  
αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰη- 26  
38 σοῦς ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Τότε ἂ σταυροῦνται 27  
σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λησταί, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύ-  
μων.
- 39 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινσῦντες 29 35  
40 τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Ὁ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν,  
καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτόν· εἰ υἱὸς 30  
41 εἰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατάρβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ 31  
οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσ-  
42 βυτέρων ἔλεγον, Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται  
σῶσαι. εἰ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστὶ, καταβάτω ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ 32  
43 σταυροῦ, καὶ πιστεύσομεν αὐτῷ. πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν·  
ῥυσάσθω ἡμεῖς αὐτὸν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. εἶπε γὰρ, Ὅτι Θεοῦ  
44 εἰμι υἱός. τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταί οἱ συσταυρωθέντες 39  
αὐτῷ ὠνεῖδίζον αὐτῷ.
- 45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάσας τὴν 33 44  
46 γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐννάτης· περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐννάτην ὥραν ἂν- 34  
εβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων, Ἡλὶ Ἡλὶ, λαμὰ  
σαβαχθανί; τοῦτ' ἐστὶ, Θεέ μου Θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἔγκατ-  
47 ἔλιπες; τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστῶτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, 35  
48 Ὅτι Ἡλίαν φωνεῖ οὗτος. καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν εἰς ἐξ αὐ- 36  
τῶν, καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον, πλήσας τε ὄξους, καὶ περιθεὶς  
49 καλὰμῳ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον, Ἄφες ἰδῶ-  
μεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας σῶσων αὐτόν.

33 γολγοθὰ, ὃ ἐστὶ Α. λεγόμενος οἰκ. Δ. 34 πιεῖν οἶνον μετὰ Δ.  
35 ἵνα πληρωθῇ—ἔβαλον κλῆρον οἰκ. Α. 42 εἰ οἰκ. Δ. πιστεύ. ἐπ'  
αὐτῷ Δ. 44 ὠνεῖδίζον αὐτόν. Α.

- they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, <sup>u</sup>and led him away <sup>u</sup>Isai. 53. 7.
- 32 to crucify him. <sup>x</sup>And as they came out, <sup>y</sup>they found <sup>x</sup>Num. 15. 35. <sup>1</sup>Kings 21. 13. a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. Acts 7. 58. Heb. 13. 12.
- 33 <sup>z</sup>AND when they were come unto a place called <sup>y</sup>Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26.
- 34 Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, ¶ at they <sup>z</sup>Mark 15. 22. Luke 23. 33. gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and John 19. 17.
- 35 when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. <sup>b</sup>And <sup>a</sup>Ps. 69. 21. See ver. 48. they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting <sup>b</sup>Mark 15. 24. Luke 23. 34. lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by John 19. 24.
- the prophet, <sup>c</sup>They parted my garments among them, <sup>c</sup>Ps. 22. 18.
- 36 and upon my vesture did they cast lots. <sup>d</sup>And sitting <sup>d</sup>ver. 34.
- 37 down they watched him there; and <sup>e</sup>set up over his <sup>e</sup>Mark 15. 26. Luke 23. 38. head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE John 19. 19.
- 38 KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>f</sup>Then were there two <sup>f</sup>Isai. 53. 12. Mark 15. 27. thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and Luke 23. 34. 33. John 19. 18.
- 39 ¶ And <sup>g</sup>they that passed by reviled him, wagging <sup>g</sup>Ps. 22. 7. & 109. 25.
- 40 their heads, and saying, <sup>h</sup>Thou that destroyest the <sup>h</sup>Mark 15. 29. temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. Luke 23. 35. h ch. 26. 61.
- <sup>i</sup>If thou be the Son of God, come down from the <sup>i</sup>John 2. 19. i ch. 26. 63.
- 41 cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him,
- 42 with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will
- 43 believe him. <sup>k</sup>He trusted in God; let him deliver <sup>k</sup>Ps. 22. 8. him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the <sup>Wisd. 2. 16, 17, 18.</sup>
- 44 Son of God. <sup>l</sup>The thieves also, which were crucified <sup>l</sup>Mark 15. 32. with him, cast the same in his teeth. Luke 23. 39.
- 45 <sup>m</sup>Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over <sup>m</sup>Amos 8. 9.
- 46 all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the <sup>Mark 15. 33. Luke 23. 44.</sup>
- ninth hour <sup>n</sup>Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, <sup>n</sup>Heb. 5. 7.
- Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, <sup>o</sup>My God, my <sup>o</sup>Ps. 22. 1.
- 47 God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* call-
- 48 eth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, <sup>p</sup>and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* <sup>p</sup>Ps. 69. 21. Mark 15. 36. Luke 23. 36.
- 49 on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let <sup>John 19. 29.</sup>
- bc, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

- 50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἀφῆκε τὸ <sup>15</sup> 37 <sup>2</sup> 46  
πνεῦμα.
- 51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο 38  
ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι  
52 ἐσχίσθησαν· καὶ τὰ μνημεῖα ἀνεψύχθησαν, καὶ πολλὰ  
53 σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἀγίων ἠγέρθη, καὶ ἐξεληθότες  
ἐκ τῶν μνημείων, μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰσῆλθον εἰς  
τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοίς.
- 54 Ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν 39 47  
Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμόν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφο-  
βήθησαν σφόδρα λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὐ-  
τος.
- 55 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναικες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦ- 40 49  
σαι, αἵτινες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,  
56 διακοινοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ  
Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσὴ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν  
υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου.
- 57 ὉΨΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ 42  
Ἀριμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθίτευσε 43 50  
58 τῷ Ἰησοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ᾗτήσατο τὸ 52  
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε ὁ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι  
59 τὸ σῶμα. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσήφ, ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ 46 53  
60 σινδόνι καθαρᾷ, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ  
μνημείῳ ὃ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας  
61 λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπῆλθεν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ 47 55  
Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπ-  
έναντι τοῦ τάφου.
- 62 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἣτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συν-  
ήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτον  
63 λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκείνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν  
64 ἔτι ζῶν, Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν  
ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε  
ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ  
εἴπωσι τῷ λαῷ, Ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ  
65 ἐσχάτη πλάνη χειρῶν τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλά-  
τος, Ἐχγε κουστωδῖαν· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς οἴδατε.  
66 οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἡσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαν-  
τες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

- 50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. q Mark 15. 37. Luke 23. 46.
- 51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. r Ex. 26. 31. 2 Chron. 3. 14. Mark 15. 38. Luke 23. 45.
- 54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. s ver. 36. Mark 15. 39. Luke 23. 47.
- 55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children. t Luke 8. 2, 3. u Mark 15. 40.
- 57 WHEN the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. x Mark 15. 42. Luke 23. 50. John 19. 38.
- 62 ¶ NOW the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch. y Isai. 53. 9. z ch. 16. 21. & 17. 23. & 20. 19. & 26. 61. Mark 8. 31. & 10. 34. Luke 9. 22. & 18. 33. & 24. 6, 7. John 2. 19.
- a Dan. 6. 17.

- 28 ὍΥΕ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαβ-  
 βάτων, ἦλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαгдаληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία,  
 2 θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. Καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμός ἐγένετο μέγας·  
 ἄγγελος γὰρ Κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, προσελθὼν  
 ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας, καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω  
 3 αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ ἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ, καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐ-  
 4 τοῦ λευκὸν ὥσει χιών. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν  
 5 οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ ἐγένοντο ὥσει νεκροί. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ 6  
 ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς γυναῖξιν, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε ὑμεῖς· οἶδα  
 6 γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε. οὐκ ἔστιν  
 ὧδε· ἡγέρθη γὰρ, καθὼς εἶπε. δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον 6  
 7 ὅπου ἔκειτο ὁ Κύριος. καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἴπατε τοῖς 7  
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἰδοὺ  
 προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε.  
 8 ἰδοὺ εἶπον ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη- 8  
 9 μείου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον ἀπαγγέι- 9  
 9 λαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. ὥς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγέλλαι  
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀπήντησεν αὐ-  
 ταῖς λέγων, Χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράτησαν  
 10 αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας, καὶ προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ. τότε λέγει  
 αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγέλλετε  
 τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,  
 κακεῖ με ὄψονται.  
 11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῆς κονστωδίας ἐλ-  
 θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαν-  
 12 τα τὰ γενόμενα. καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων,  
 συμβουλίον τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρα-  
 13 τιώταις λέγοντες, Εἴπατε, Ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς  
 14 ἐλθόντες ἐκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων. καὶ ἔαν  
 ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν,  
 15 καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμους ποιήσομεν. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀρ-  
 γύρια, ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. καὶ διεφημίσθη ὁ λόγος  
 οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.  
 16 Οἱ δὲ ἔνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,  
 17 εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐ-  
 18 τὸν, προσεκυνήσαν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. καὶ προσελ-  
 θὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα

9 ὥς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο—αὐτοῦ om. B. ἰδοὺ ἰησοῦς D.  
 ἐκεῖ D.



- 28 IN the <sup>a</sup>end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn <sup>a</sup> Mark 16. 1.  
toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magda- <sup>b</sup> Luke 24. 1.  
lene <sup>b</sup> and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, <sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 56.  
behold, there <sup>c</sup> was a great earthquake: for <sup>c</sup> the angel <sup>c</sup> See Mark  
of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and <sup>d</sup> Luke 24. 4.  
rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. <sup>d</sup> John 20. 12.
- 3 <sup>d</sup> His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment <sup>d</sup> Dan. 10. 6.  
4 white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did  
5 shake, and became as dead *men*. And the angel an-  
6 swered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I  
7 know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is  
not here: for he is risen, <sup>e</sup> as he said. Come, see the <sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 40.  
8 place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell <sup>e</sup> & 16. 21.  
his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, be- <sup>e</sup> & 17. 23.  
hold, <sup>f</sup> he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall <sup>f</sup> & 20. 19.  
9 ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed <sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 32.  
quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; <sup>f</sup> Mark 16. 7.
- 10 and did run to bring his disciples word. ¶ And as  
they went to tell his disciples, behold, <sup>g</sup> Jesus met them, <sup>g</sup> See Mark  
saying, All hail! And they came and held him by <sup>g</sup> 16. 9. John  
20. 14.
- 11 the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto  
them, Be not afraid: go tell <sup>h</sup> my brethren that they <sup>h</sup> See John  
go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. <sup>h</sup> 20. 17. Rom.  
8. 29. Heb.  
2. 11.
- 12 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the  
watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief  
13 priests all the things that were done. And when they  
were assembled with the elders, and had taken coun-  
14 sel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying,  
Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him  
15 away while we slept. And if this come to the go-  
vernor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. <sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 32.  
ver. 7.
- 16 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: <sup>k</sup> Dan. 7. 13,  
and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews <sup>k</sup> 14. ch. 11. 27.  
until this day. <sup>k</sup> & 16. 28.  
Luke 1. 32.  
& 10. 22.  
John 3. 35.  
& 5. 22. & 13.  
3. & 17. 2.
- 17 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, <sup>l</sup> Acts 2. 36.  
into a mountain <sup>l</sup> where Jesus had appointed them. <sup>l</sup> Rom. 14. 9.  
18 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but <sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 27.  
some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto <sup>l</sup> Eph. 1. 10,  
them, saying, <sup>m</sup> All power is given unto me in heaven <sup>m</sup> 21. Phil. 2.  
1. 2. & 2. 8.  
1 Pet. 3. 22.  
Rev. 17. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *had been*.

19 ἔξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς. πορευθέντες οὖν μαθη-  
τεύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα  
20 τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος, διδά-  
σκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν· καὶ  
ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συν-  
τελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος. Ἀμήν.

## ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

### ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Mt.

3

Ι ἈΡΧΗ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
2 ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω  
τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει  
3 τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ  
ἐρήμῳ, Ἑτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς  
4 τρίβους αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,  
καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.  
5 καὶ ἔξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία χώρα, καὶ οἱ 5  
Ἱεροσολυμίται· καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ  
ποταμῷ ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἔξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν.  
6 ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμήλου, καὶ ζῶνῃν 4  
δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσφύν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας καὶ  
7 μέλι ἄγριον. Καὶ ἐκήρυσσε λέγων, Ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰσχυρό- 11  
τερός μου ὀπίσω μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς, κύψας λῦσαι τὸν  
8 ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν  
9 ὕδατι· αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. Καὶ  
ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Να- 13  
ζαρέτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν  
10 Ἰορδάνην. καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδε  
σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὥσει περιστε- 16  
11 ρὰν καταβαίνων ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐ- 17  
ρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα.  
12, 13 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἐρήμον. καὶ 4  
ἦν ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος 1

19 οὖν om. A. 20 ἀμήν om. A. 2 γέγ. ἐν ἡσαΐα τῷ προφῆτῃ·  
ἰδοὺ Α. ἔμπροσθέν σου om. A. 5 καὶ ἔξεπορεύοντο C. πάντες, καὶ  
ἐβαπτίζοντο tr. A. 10 ἀναβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ C. πνεῦμα ὡς περ. A.  
11 ἐν σοὶ εὐδ. D. 13 ἐκεῖ om. A. ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ om. D.

19 and in earth. ¶<sup>1</sup>Go ye therefore, and <sup>m1</sup>teach all  
nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father,  
20 and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: <sup>n</sup>teaching  
them to observe all things<sup>a</sup> whatsoever I have com-  
manded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even*  
unto the end of the world. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Mark 16. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 52. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Luke 24. 47.  
<sup>a</sup> Acts 2. 38, 39.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 10. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Acts 2. 42.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

I THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>the  
2 Son of God; as it is written in the prophets, <sup>b</sup>Be-  
hold, I send my messenger before thy face, which  
3 shall prepare thy way before thee. <sup>c</sup>The voice of one  
crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the  
4 Lord, make his paths straight. <sup>d</sup>John did baptize in  
the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance  
5 <sup>e</sup>for the remission of sins. <sup>e</sup>And there went out unto  
him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and  
were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, con-  
6 fessing their sins. And John was <sup>f</sup>clothed with camel's  
hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and  
7 he did eat <sup>g</sup>locusts and wild honey; and preached,  
saying, <sup>h</sup>There cometh one mightier than I after me,  
the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop  
8 down and unloose. <sup>i</sup>I indeed have baptized you with  
water: but he shall baptize you <sup>k</sup>with the holy Ghost.  
9 <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came  
from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John  
10 in Jordan. <sup>m</sup>And straightway coming up out of the  
water, he saw the heavens <sup>n</sup>opened, and the Spirit  
11 like a dove descending upon him: and there came a  
voice from heaven, *saying*, <sup>n</sup>Thou art my beloved  
12 Son, in whom I am well pleased. <sup>o</sup>And immediately  
13 the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he  
was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 14. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> Luke 1. 35.  
<sup>c</sup> John 1. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. 11. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Luke 7. 27.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 40. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. 3. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Luke 3. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> John 1. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 3. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Luke 3. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> John 3. 23.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 3. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 3. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Lev. 11. 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Matt. 3. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> John 1. 27.  
<sup>k</sup> Acts 13. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 1. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> & 11. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> & 19. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 44. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Joel 2. 28.  
<sup>m</sup> Acts 2. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> & 10. 45.  
<sup>n</sup> & 11. 15, 16.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Matt. 3. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Luke 3. 21.  
<sup>3</sup> Matt. 3. 16.  
<sup>4</sup> John 1. 32.  
<sup>5</sup> Ps. 2. 7.  
<sup>6</sup> Matt. 3. 17.  
<sup>7</sup> ch. 9. 7.  
<sup>8</sup> Matt. 4. 1.  
<sup>9</sup> Luke 4. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *make disciples*, or, *Christians of all nations*.      2 Or, *unto*.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *cloven*, or, *rent*.

- ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων· καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ. 4  
11
- 14 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰη- 12  
σοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς  
15 βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ λέγων, "Ὅτι πεπλήρωται ὁ καιρὸς,  
καὶ ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεῦτε 17  
ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.
- 16 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε 18  
Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας  
17 ἀμφίβληστρον ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς· καὶ 19  
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω  
18 ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ 20  
19 δίκτυα αὐτῶν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβὰς ἐκείθεν 21  
ὀλίγον, εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην  
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζον-  
20 τας τὰ δίκτυα. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες 22  
τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν  
μισθωτῶν, ἀπῆλθον ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.
- 21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς 23  
22 σάββασιν εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐδίδασκε. καὶ ἔξε- 7  
πλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτοὺς 29  
23 ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν  
τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτι, καὶ  
24 ἀνέκραξε λέγων, "Εἰ, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;  
ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
25 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι καὶ  
26 ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκά-  
27 θαρτον, καὶ κράξαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ  
ἐθαμβήθησαν πάντες, ὥστε συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγον-  
τας, Τί ἐστι τοῦτο; τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη, ὅτι κατ'  
ἐξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει,  
28 καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; Ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς 8  
εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
- 29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθον εἰς 14  
τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου, μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ  
30 Ἰωάννου. ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα·

14 τῆς βασιλείας om. B. θεοῦ, λέγων B. 16 Καὶ παράγων παρὰ C.  
ἀδελ. τοῦ σίμωνος C. ἀμφιβάλλοντας ἀμφίβλ. A. 18 αὐτῶν om. B.  
19 ἐκείθεν om. B. 21 εἰσελθὼν om. B. 24 εἰ om. D. 26 ἐξ-  
ἦλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ C. 27 λέγοντας, τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ; κατ' ἐξου-  
σίαν καὶ τοῖς fortasse D. 29 ἐξελθόντες, ἦλθεν D.

Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 <sup>q</sup>NOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus <sup>q</sup> Matt. 4. 12. came into Galilee, <sup>r</sup>preaching the gospel of the king- <sup>r</sup> Matt. 4. 23.  
15 dom of God, and saying, <sup>s</sup>The time is fulfilled, and <sup>s</sup> Dan. 9. 25.  
<sup>t</sup>the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and be- <sup>t</sup> Gal. 4. 4.  
lieve the gospel. <sup>t</sup> Eph. 1. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Matt. 3. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 4. 17.

16 <sup>u</sup> Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw <sup>u</sup> Matt. 4. 18.  
Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the <sup>v</sup> Luke 5. 4.  
17 sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto  
them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to be-  
18 come fishers of men. And straightway <sup>x</sup>they forsook <sup>x</sup> Matt. 19. 27.  
19 their nets, and followed him. <sup>y</sup>And when he had <sup>y</sup> Luke 5. 11.  
gone a little farther thence, he saw James the *son* of <sup>y</sup> Matt. 4. 21.  
Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the  
20 ship mending their nets. And straightway he called  
them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship  
with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 <sup>z</sup>And they went into Capernaum; and straight- <sup>z</sup> Matt. 4. 13.  
way on the sabbath day he entered into the syna- <sup>z</sup> Luke 4. 31.  
22 gogue, and taught. <sup>a</sup>And they were astonished at <sup>a</sup> Matt. 7. 28.  
his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had au-  
23 thority, and not as the scribes. <sup>b</sup>And there was in <sup>b</sup> Luke 4. 33.  
their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and  
24 he cried out, saying, Let *us* alone; <sup>c</sup>what have we to <sup>c</sup> Matt. 8. 29.  
do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come  
to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy  
25 One of God. And Jesus <sup>d</sup>rebuked him, saying, Hold <sup>d</sup> ver. 34.  
26 thy peace, and come out of him. And when the un-  
clean spirit <sup>e</sup>had torn him, and cried with a loud <sup>e</sup> cli. 9. 20.  
27 voice, he came out of him. And they were all amazed,  
insomuch that they questioned among themselves, say-  
ing, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this?  
for with authority commandeth he even the unclean  
28 spirits, and they do obey him. And immediately his  
fame spread abroad throughout all the region round  
about Galilee.

29 <sup>f</sup>And forthwith, when they were come out of the <sup>f</sup> Matt. 8. 14.  
synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and <sup>f</sup> Luke 4. 38.  
30 Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's

- 31 καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθὼν  
 ἤγειρεν αὐτήν, κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν 15  
 32 αὐτήν ὁ πυρετὸς εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. Ὁψίας 16  
 δὲ γενομένης, ὅτε ἔδν ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάν-  
 33 τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοιτας καὶ τοὺς δαμονιζομένους· καὶ  
 34 ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυναγμένη ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν. καὶ ἐθε-  
 ράπευσε πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοιτας ποικίλαις νόσοις· καὶ  
 δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἐξέβαλε, καὶ οὐκ ἤφιε λαλεῖν τὰ δαι-  
 μόνια, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.
- 35 Καὶ πρῶτ' ἐννυχον λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν  
 36 εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, κακεῖ προσήχето. καὶ κατεδίωξαν  
 37 αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν,  
 38 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πάντες ζητοῦσί σε. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,  
 Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα κακεῖ κηρύξω·  
 39 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξελήλυθα. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συνα-  
 γωγαῖς αὐτῶν, εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια  
 ἐκβάλλων.
- 40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν 2  
 καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ἐὰν θέλῃς,  
 41 δύνασαι με καθαρῖσαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς, ἐκ- 3  
 τείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω,  
 42 καθαρῖσθῃτι. καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ'  
 43 αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη. Καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος  
 44 αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἐξέβαλεν αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὅρα μη- 4  
 δὲν μὴδὲν εἰπῆς· ἀλλ' ὕπαγε σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἱερεῖ,  
 καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ἃ προσέταξε  
 45 Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἐξελθὼν ἤρξατο κη-  
 ρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι  
 αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν· ἀλλ' ἔξω  
 ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν παντα-  
 χόθεν.
- 2 Καὶ πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ  
 2 ἠκούσθη ὅτι εἰς οἶκόν ἐστι, καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολ-  
 λοὶ, ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ

35 ἐννυχ D.

37 σε ζητοῦσι tr. C.

38 καὶ ἐκεῖ A.

ἐλή-

λυθα D.

39 κηρ. εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς A.

42 εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ sm. D.

45 αὐτὸν πάντοθεν. C.

1 εἰσῆλθε πάλιν tr. C.

- mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of  
 31 her. And he came and took her by the hand, and  
 lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and  
 32 she ministered unto them. <sup>g</sup>And at even, when the  
 sun did set, they brought unto him all that were  
 diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.  
 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.  
 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases,  
 and cast out many devils; and <sup>h</sup>suffered not the  
 devils <sup>i</sup>to speak, because they knew him. <sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
 Luke 4. 41.  
 See Acts 16.  
 17, 18.  
 35 And <sup>i</sup>in the morning, rising up a great while before  
 day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place,  
 36 and there prayed. And Simon and they that were  
 37 with him followed after him. And when they had  
 found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.  
 38 And he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Let us go into the next <sup>k</sup> Luke 4. 43.  
 towns, that I may preach there also: for <sup>l</sup>therefore  
 39 came I forth. <sup>m</sup>And he preached in their synagogues  
 throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils. <sup>l</sup> Isai. 61. 1.  
 John 16. 28.  
 & 17. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 4. 23.  
 Luke 4. 44.  
 40 <sup>n</sup>And there came a leper to him, beseeching him,  
 and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If  
 41 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus,  
 moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touch-  
 ed him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.  
 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy  
 43 departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he  
 straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;  
 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man:  
 but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer  
 for thy cleansing those things <sup>o</sup>which Moses com- <sup>o</sup> Lev. 14. 3,  
 4, 10. Luke  
 5. 14.  
 45 manded, for a testimony unto them. <sup>p</sup>But he went  
 out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad  
 the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly  
 enter into the city, but was without in desert places:  
 46 and they came to him from every quarter. <sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 13.  
 2 And again <sup>a</sup>he entered into Capernaum after *some*  
 days; and it was noised that he was in the house.  
 2 And straightway many were gathered together, inso-  
 much that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not

<sup>1</sup> Or, to say that they knew him.

3 ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. Καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν, <sup>9</sup>  
 4 παραλυτικὸν φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. καὶ μὴ  
 δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσει αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν  
 τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράβ-  
 5 βατον, ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Τέκνον, ἀφέων-  
 6 ταί σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου. ἦσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων <sup>3</sup>  
 ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐ-  
 7 τῶν, Τί οὗτος οὕτω λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται  
 8 ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός; καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν <sup>4</sup>  
 9 αὐτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς  
 καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ παρα- <sup>5</sup>  
 λυτικῷ, Ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγειραι  
 10 καὶ ἄρῃ σου τὸν κράββατον, καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰ- <sup>6</sup>  
 δήτε, ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ  
 11 τῆς γῆς ἁμαρτίας· λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Σοὶ λέγω, ἐγει-  
 ραι καὶ ἄρῃ σου τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς τὸν  
 12 οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἡγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἄρας τὸν κράββατον, <sup>7</sup>  
 ἐξῆλθεν ἐναντίον πάντων· ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι πάντας, καὶ <sup>8</sup>  
 δοξάζειν τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντας, Ὅτι οὐδέποτε οὕτως εἶ-  
 δομεν.  
 13 Καὶ ἐξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ  
 14 ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ <sup>9</sup>  
 παράγων εἶδε Λευὶν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ  
 τελῶνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς  
 15 ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακεῖσθαι αὐ- <sup>10</sup>  
 τὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ  
 συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἦσαν  
 16 γὰρ πολλοὶ, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς <sup>11</sup>  
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίουτα μετὰ τῶν τελω-  
 νῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί ὅτι  
 17 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; καὶ <sup>12</sup>  
 ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν οἱ  
 ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἦλθον κα- <sup>13</sup>  
 18 λέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν. Καὶ <sup>14</sup>

4 κράββατον, ὅπου ὁ D. 5 ἀφέων. σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. A. 8 οὐ-  
 τως αὐτοὶ διαλ. B. 9 ἀφέων. σου αἱ A. εἰπεῖν, ἔγειρε ἄρῃ σου A.  
 10 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ττ. A. 11 ἔγειρε ἄρῃ σου A. 17 εἰς μετάνοιαν σπ. A.



so much as about the door: and he preached the word  
 3 unto them. And they come unto him, bringing one  
 4 sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. And when  
 they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they  
 uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had  
 broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick  
 5 of the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said  
 unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven  
 6 thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting  
 7 there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this  
*man* thus speak blasphemies? <sup>b</sup>who can forgive sins <sup>b</sup> Job 14. 4.  
 8 but God only? And immediately <sup>c</sup>when Jesus per- <sup>Isai. 43. 25.</sup>  
 ceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within them-  
 selves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things  
 9 in your hearts? <sup>d</sup>Whether is it easier to say to the sick <sup>d</sup> Matt. 9. 5.  
 of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say,  
 10 Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye  
 may know that the Son of man hath power on earth  
 to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)  
 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go  
 12 thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose,  
 took up the bed, and went forth before them all; in-  
 somuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God,  
 saying, We never saw it on this fashion.  
 13 <sup>e</sup>And he went forth again by the sea side; and all <sup>e</sup> Matt. 9. 9.  
 the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.  
 14 <sup>f</sup>And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus <sup>f</sup> Matt. 9. 9.  
 sitting <sup>1</sup>at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, <sup>Luke 5. 27.</sup>  
 15 Follow me. And he arose and followed him. <sup>g</sup>And <sup>g</sup> Matt. 9. 10.  
 it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house,  
 many publicans and sinners sat also together with Je-  
 sus and his disciples: for there were many, and they  
 16 followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees  
 saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto  
 his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with  
 17 publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard *it*, he saith  
 unto them, <sup>h</sup>They that are whole have no need of the <sup>h</sup> Matt. 9. 12,  
 physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call <sup>13. & 18. 11.</sup>  
 18 the righteous, but sinners to repentance. <sup>1</sup>And the <sup>Luke 5. 31,</sup>  
<sup>32. & 10. 10.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>Tim. 1. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 9. 14.  
<sup>Luke 5. 33.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, at the place where the custom was received.

ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύ-  
 οντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ  
 Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ  
 19 μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ 15 34  
 δύναται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐ-  
 τῶν ἔστι, νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔχουσι  
 20 τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ δύναται νηστεύειν· ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέ- 35  
 ραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύ-  
 21 σουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα 16 36  
 ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιρράπτει ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· εἰ δὲ μὴ,  
 αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖ-  
 22 ρον σχίσμα γίνεται. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς 17 37  
 ἀσκοῦς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ῥήσσει ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς  
 ἀσκοὺς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται·  
 ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον. 12 6  
 23 Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν 1 1  
 διὰ τῶν σπορίμων, καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὁδὸν  
 24 ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχυν. καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον 2 2  
 αὐτῷ, Ἰδε τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν, ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστι;  
 25 καὶ αὐτὸς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησε 3 3  
 Δαβὶδ, ὅτε χρεῖαν ἔσχε, καὶ ἐπέινασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ'  
 26 αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβι- 4 4  
 ἄθαρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφα-  
 γεν, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἱερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε  
 27 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὔσι; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββα-  
 τον διὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ  
 28 σάββατον. ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ 8 5  
 τοῦ σαββάτου.  
 3 ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ 9 6  
 2 ἄνθρωπος ἐξηραμμένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα· καὶ παρετήρουν 7  
 αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύσει αὐτὸν, ἵνα κατηγορή-  
 3 σωσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἐξηραμμένην 8  
 ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἐγείραι εἰς τὸ μέσον. καὶ λέγει αὐ- 9  
 4 τοῖς, Ἐξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι, ἢ κακοποιῆ-  
 5σαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἢ ἀποκτείνειν; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. καὶ 12 10  
 περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ

18 καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι νηστ. B.

20 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ A.

22 ὁ νέος om. B.

ἀθαρ ἀρχιερέως D.

24 ἐν om. B.

3 ἔγειρε A.

19 ὅσον χρόνον—νηστεύειν om. D.

21 ἡμέρᾳ. οὐδεὶς A. ... αὐτοῦ om. B.

25 καὶ ἔλεγεν D.

26 ἀβι-

disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast :  
 and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples  
 of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples  
 19 fast not ? And Jesus said unto them, Can the chil-  
 dren of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is  
 with them ? as long as they have the bridegroom with  
 20 them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when  
 the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and  
 21 then shall they fast in those days. No man also sew-  
 eth a piece of <sup>1</sup> new cloth on an old garment : else the  
 new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old,  
 22 and the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new  
 wine into old bottles : else the new wine doth burst the  
 bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be  
 marred : but new wine must be put into new bottles.  
 23 <sup>k</sup> And it came to pass, that he went through the corn <sup>k</sup> Matt. 12. 1.  
 fields on the sabbath day ; and his disciples began, as <sup>Luke 6. 1.</sup>  
 24 they went, <sup>l</sup>to pluck the ears of corn. And the Pha- <sup>l</sup> Deut. 23. 25.  
 risees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sab-  
 25 bath day that which is not lawful ? And he said unto  
 them, Have ye never read <sup>m</sup> what David did, when he <sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 21.  
 had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were <sup>6.</sup>  
 26 with him ? how he went into the house of God in the  
 days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-  
 bread, <sup>n</sup> which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, <sup>n</sup> Ex. 29. 32,  
 27 and gave also to them which were with him ? And he <sup>33. Lev. 24.</sup>  
 said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and  
 28 not man for the sabbath : therefore <sup>o</sup> the Son of man <sup>o</sup> Matt. 12. 8.  
 is Lord also of the sabbath.

3 AND <sup>a</sup> he entered again into the synagogue ; and <sup>a</sup> Matt. 12. 9.  
 there was a man there which had a withered hand. <sup>Luke 6. 6.</sup>  
 2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him  
 3 on the sabbath day ; that they might accuse him. And  
 he saith unto the man which had the withered hand,  
 4 <sup>2</sup> Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to  
 do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil ? to save  
 5 life, or to kill ? But they held their peace. And when  
 he had looked round about on them with anger, being

<sup>1</sup> Or, raw, or, unwrought.<sup>2</sup> Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.

τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκ-<sup>12</sup>  
 τεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἐξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ<sup>13</sup>  
 6 χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. Καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρι-<sup>14</sup>  
 σαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποιοῦν  
 κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσι.

7 ΚΑΙ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ  
 πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-  
 8 λαίας ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ  
 ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέραν  
 τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ οἱ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος  
 9 πολὺν, ἀκούσαντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ  
 εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερῇ  
 10 αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν. πολλοὺς  
 γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ  
 11 ἄψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μάστιγας· καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκά-  
 θαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν ἐθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, καὶ  
 12 ἔκραζε λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ πολλὰ  
 13 ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερὸν ποιήσωσι. Καὶ  
 ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται οὓς ἤθελεν  
 14 αὐτός· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐποίησε δώδεκα,  
 ἵνα ὠσι μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύσ-  
 15 σειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους, καὶ ἐκ-  
 16 βάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ Σίμωνι ὄνομα  
 Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην  
 17 τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα  
 18 Βοανεργές, ὃ ἐστίν, υἱοὶ βροντῆς· καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ  
 Φίλιππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν,  
 καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σί-  
 19 μωνα τὸν Κανανίτην, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ  
 παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

20 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἶκον· καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν ὄχλος,  
 21 ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν. καὶ ἀκού-  
 σαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ, ἐξήλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν· ἔλεγον  
 22 γὰρ, Ὅτι ἐξέστη. Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱερο-<sup>24</sup>  
 σολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Βεελζεβοὺλ ἔχει, καὶ  
 Ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

5 ἀπεκατεστάθη C. ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη ο.π. A. 7 μετὰ τῶν μ. αὐ.  
 ἀνεχώρησε τ. A. εἰς τὴν θάλ. B. ἠκολούθησεν C. αὐτῷ ο.π. B.  
 11 προσέπιπτον C. ἔκραζον C. 12 φανερὸν αὐτὸν τ. A. 17 ἀ-  
 δελφὸν ἰακώβου D.

grieved for the <sup>1</sup>hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 <sup>b</sup>And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took <sup>b</sup>Matt. 12. 14. counsel with <sup>c</sup>the Herodians against him, how they <sup>c</sup>Matt. 22. 16. might destroy him.

7 BUT Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, <sup>d</sup>and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from <sup>d</sup>Luke 6. 17.

Idumæa, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch that they <sup>2</sup>pressed upon him for to touch him, as

<sup>11</sup>many as had plagues. <sup>e</sup>And unclean spirits, when <sup>e</sup>ch. 1. 23, they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, <sup>24.</sup> Luke 4. 41.

<sup>12</sup>Thou art the Son of God. And <sup>g</sup>he straitly charged <sup>f</sup>Matt. 14. 33. <sup>ch. 1. 1.</sup>

<sup>13</sup>them that they should not make him known. <sup>h</sup>And <sup>g</sup>ch. 1. 25, <sup>34.</sup> Matt. 12. 16.

he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* <sup>h</sup>Matt. 10. 1. <sup>14</sup>whom he would: and they came unto him. And he <sup>15.</sup> Luke 6. 12. <sup>16.</sup> & 9. 1.

ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and

<sup>15</sup>that he might send them forth to preach, and to have

<sup>16</sup>power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: and

<sup>17</sup>Simon <sup>i</sup>he surnamed Peter; and James the *son* of <sup>i</sup>John 1. 42.

Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thun-

<sup>18</sup>der: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and

Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,

<sup>19</sup>and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went <sup>3</sup>into an house.

<sup>20</sup>And the multitude cometh together again, <sup>k</sup>so that <sup>k</sup>ch. 6. 31.

<sup>21</sup>they could not so much as eat bread. And when his

<sup>3</sup>friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him:

<sup>22</sup><sup>1</sup>for they said, He is beside himself. ¶ And the scribes <sup>l</sup>John 7. 5. <sup>2.</sup> & 10. 20.

which came down from Jerusalem said, <sup>m</sup>He hath <sup>m</sup>Matt. 9. 34. <sup>25.</sup> & 10. 25.

Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he <sup>11.</sup> Luke 11. 15. <sup>20.</sup> John 7. 20.

<sup>2.</sup> & 8. 48, 52. <sup>10.</sup> & 10. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Or, blindness.

<sup>2</sup> Or, rushed.

<sup>3</sup> Or, home.

<sup>4</sup> Or, kinsmen.

- 23 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 25  
 24 Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἐὰν βασι- 17  
 λεῖα ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ βασιλεία  
 25 ἐκείνη· καὶ ἐὰν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται στα-  
 26 θῆναι ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη· καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν 26 18  
 27 καὶ μεμερίσται, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει. οὐ 29 21  
 δύναται οὐδεὶς τὰ σκευὴ τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰ-  
 κίαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δῇσῃ, 22  
 28 καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 31  
 πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἁμαρτήματα τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώ-  
 29 πων, καὶ βλασφημίαι ὅσας ἂν βλασφημήσωσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν  
 βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς  
 30 τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου κρίσεως· ὅτι ἔλεγον, 8  
 31 Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει. Ἔρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ 19  
 μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἐστῶτες, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν 46  
 32 φωνοῦντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἐκάθητο ὄχλος περὶ αὐτόν· εἶπον δὲ 20  
 αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ζητοῦσί  
 33 σε. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἡ 21  
 34 οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος κύκλῳ τοὺς περὶ 49  
 αὐτὸν καθημένους, λέγει, Ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί  
 35 μου. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελ-  
 φός μου καὶ ἀδελφή μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστί. 13  
 4 ΚΑΙ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ 4  
 συνήχθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλος πολλὸς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα εἰς  
 τὸ πλοῖον, καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς  
 2 τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν 3  
 παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ,  
 3, 4 Ἀκούετε. ἰδοὺ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπεῖρων τοῦ σπεύραι· καὶ ἐγένετο 4 5  
 ἐν τῷ σπεύρειν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθε τὰ  
 5 πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. ἄλλο δὲ ἔπεσεν 6  
 ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως  
 6 ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἡλίου δὲ ἀνατεί- 6  
 λαιτος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ῥίζαν, ἐξηράνθη.  
 7 καὶ ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκαν- 7  
 8 θαι, καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκε. καὶ 8

27 Οὐδεὶς δύναται Α. διαρπάσῃ D. 28 τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰ  
 ἁμαρτήματα tr. C. καὶ αἱ βλασφ. B. 29 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα om. D. αἰω-  
 νίου ἁμαρτηματος· ὅτι C. 31 ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί tr. B.  
 ἀδελφοί αὐτοῦ B. φωνοῦντες αὐτόν om. D. 32 περὶ αὐτὸν ὄχλος tr. D  
 ἀδελφοί σου, καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου ἔξω D. 33 μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ D.  
 34 τοὺς κύκλῳ καθημ. C. τοὺς κύκλῳ περὶ αὐτὸν καθημ. D. ἰδοὺ D.  
 35 ἀδελφὴ καὶ B. 4 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ om. A.

23 out devils. <sup>n</sup>And he called them *unto him*, and said <sup>n</sup>Matt. 12. 25.  
 unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?  
 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that king-  
 25 dom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against  
 26 itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up  
 against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but  
 27 hath an end. <sup>o</sup>No man can enter into a strong man's <sup>o</sup>Isai. 49. 24.  
 house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind <sup>Matt. 12. 29.</sup>  
 the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.  
 28 <sup>p</sup>Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven <sup>p</sup>Matt. 12. 31.  
 unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith so- <sup>Luke 12. 10.</sup>  
 29 ever they shall blaspheme: but he that shall blas-  
 pheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness,  
 30 but is in danger of eternal damnation: because they  
 31 said, He hath an unclean spirit. ¶ <sup>q</sup>There came <sup>q</sup>Matt. 12. 46.  
 then his brethren and his mother, and, standing with- <sup>Luke 8. 19.</sup>  
 32 out, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude  
 sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy  
 33 mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And  
 he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or  
 34 my brethren? And he looked round about on them  
 which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother  
 35 and my brethren! for whosoever shall do the will  
 of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and  
 mother.  
 4 AND <sup>a</sup>he began again to teach by the sea side: <sup>a</sup>Matt. 13. 1.  
 and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, <sup>Luke 8. 4.</sup>  
 so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea;  
 and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.  
 2 And he taught them many things by parables, <sup>b</sup>and <sup>b</sup>ch. 12. 38.  
 3 said unto them in his doctrine, Hearken; Behold,  
 4 there went out a sower to sow: and it came to pass,  
 as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls  
 5 of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell  
 on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and  
 immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth  
 6 of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched;  
 7 and because it had no root, it withered away. And  
 some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and  
 8 choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And other fell on

ἄλλο ἐπεσέν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλήν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν  
 ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα, καὶ ἔφερεν ἐν τριάκοντα,  
 9 καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ 9  
 10 ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας, 10 9  
 ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παρα-  
 11βολήν. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὸ μυστή- 11 10  
 ριον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν  
 12 παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεταί· ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσι,  
 καὶ μὴ ἴδωσι· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσι, καὶ μὴ συνιῶσι· 13  
 μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἁμαρτήματα.  
 13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην; καὶ  
 14 πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; ὁ σπείρων, τὸν  
 15 λόγον σπείρει. οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ὅπου 19 12  
 σπείρεται ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθέως ἔρχεται  
 ὁ Σατανᾶς καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς  
 16 καρδίαις αὐτῶν. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν ὁμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη 20 13  
 σπείρόμενοι, οἱ ὅταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ  
 17 χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυ- 21  
 τοῖς· ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί εἰσιν· εἴτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἢ  
 18 διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται. καὶ οὗτοί 22 14  
 εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπείρόμενοι, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν  
 19 λόγον ἀκούοντες, καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ  
 ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου, καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι ἐσ-  
 πορευόμεναι συμπνίγουσι τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεταί.  
 20 καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἵ- 23 15  
 τινες ἀκούουσι τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρπο-  
 φοροῦσιν, ἐν τριάκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἐξήκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.  
 21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι ὁ λύχνος ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν 16  
 μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν  
 22 ἐπιτεθῇ; οὐ γάρ ἐστὶ τι κρυπτὸν, ὃ ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῇ· 17  
 οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερόν ἔλθῃ.  
 23, 24 εἴ τις ἔχει ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς,  
 Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται 18

8 καὶ αὐξανόμενον D. ἐν ter D. 9 αὐτοῖς om. A. 11 γινῶναι  
 om. B. 12 καὶ ἀφεθήσεται D. τὰ ἁμαρτήματα om. B. 15 ἐσπαρ-  
 μένον ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ D. 18 καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσιν οἱ εἰς B. καὶ οἱ εἰς D.  
 σπείρόμενοι, οἱ τὸν B. ἀκούσαντες D. 20 ἐν ter D. 21 λυχνίαν  
 τεθῇ D. 22 ἐστὶ κρυπτὸν D. ὃ om. D.



good ground, <sup>c</sup>and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some 9 sixty, and some an hundred. And he said unto them, <sup>d</sup>He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. <sup>d</sup>And when he was alone, they that were about him with the 11 twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto <sup>e</sup>them that are with- <sup>e</sup> 12 out, all *these* things are done in parables: <sup>f</sup>that seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven 13 them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? <sup>g</sup> 14, 15 ¶ § The sower soweth the word. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. 16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the 18 word's sake, immediately they are offended. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as 19 hear the word, and the cares of this world, <sup>h</sup>and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruit- 20 ful. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some 21 an hundred. ¶ <sup>i</sup> And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a <sup>j</sup>bushel, or under a bed? 22 and not to be set on a candlestick? <sup>k</sup> For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. 23, 24 <sup>l</sup> If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: <sup>m</sup>with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and

<sup>c</sup> John 15. 5.  
Col. 1. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 13. 10.  
Luke 8. 9.  
&c.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 12.  
Col. 4. 5.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 12.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 6. 9.

Matt. 13. 14.

Luke 8. 10.

John 12. 40.

Acts 28. 26.

Rom. 11. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 13. 19.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 6.

9. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 5. 15.

Luke 8. 16.

& 11. 33.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 10. 26.

Luke 12. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 11. 15.

ver. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 7. 2.

Luke 6. 38.

<sup>l</sup> The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

25 ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν  
ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσε-  
ται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς  
27 ἂν ἄνθρωπος βάλλῃ τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθ-  
εὐδῇ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπόρος βλα-  
28 στήνῃ καὶ μηκυνῆται ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτῃ γὰρ  
ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα  
29 πλήρην σίτου ἐν τῷ στάχυϊ. ὅταν δὲ παραδῶ ὁ καρπὸς,  
εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θε-  
ρισμός.

30 Καὶ ἔλεγε, Τίνι ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; 31  
31 ἢ ἐν ποίᾳ παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; ὡς κόκκῳ  
συνάπewis, ὃς ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος πάν- 32  
32 των τῶν σπερμάτων ἐστὶ τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ὅταν  
σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων  
μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ  
τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.  
33 Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν 34  
34 λόγον, καθὼς ἠδύναντο ἀκούειν· χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς  
οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ  
ἐπέλυε πάντα. 8

35 ΚΑΙ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης, 18  
36 Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παρα-  
λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἄλλα δὲ  
37 πλοιάρια ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ γίνεται λαλαψ ἀνέμου με- 24  
γάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ  
38 ἦδη γεμίζεσθαι. καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσ-  
κεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ διεγείρουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγου- 25  
39 σιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ  
διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θαλάσῃ,  
Σιώπα πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο  
40 γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοὶ ἐστε οὕτω; 26  
41 πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν; καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, 27  
καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ  
ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

24 καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσι οἱ. Α. 28 γὰρ οἱ. D.  
30 ἔλεγε, πῶς ὁμοίῳ. D. 31 κόκκον Α. 33 πολλὰς οἱ. D. ἐδύ-  
ναντο C. 36 ἄλλα δὲ πλοῖα Α. 37 ὥστε ἦδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ  
πλοῖον. C. 38 αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ Β. 40 οὕτω; οὕτω ἔχετε C.

- 25 unto you that hear shall more be given. <sup>n</sup>For he that <sup>n</sup>hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, <sup>n</sup>from him shall be taken even that which he hath. <sup>n</sup> Matt. 13. 12. & 25. 29. Luke 8. 18. & 19. 26.
- 26 ¶ And he said, <sup>o</sup>So is the kingdom of God, as if a <sup>o</sup>man should cast seed into the ground; and should <sup>o</sup> Matt. 13. 24.
- 27 sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should
- 28 spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade,
- 29 then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit is <sup>1</sup>brought forth, immediately <sup>p</sup>he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. <sup>p</sup> Rev. 14. 15.
- 30 ¶ And he said, <sup>q</sup>Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, <sup>q</sup> Matt. 13. 31. Luke 13. 18. Acts 2. 41. & 4. 4. & 5. 14. & 19. 20.
- 31 when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds
- 32 that be in the earth: but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may
- 33 lodge under the shadow of it. <sup>r</sup>And with many such <sup>r</sup>parables spake he the word unto them, as they were <sup>r</sup> Matt. 13. 34. John 16. 12.
- 34 able to hear *it*. But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
- 35 <sup>s</sup>AND the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 8. 18, 23. Luke 8. 22.
- 36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were
- 37 also with him other little ships. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship,
- 38 so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that
- 39 we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind
- 40 ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have
- 41 no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

<sup>1</sup> Or, ripe.

5 ΚΑΙ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν 28  
 2 τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν. καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως  
 ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι  
 3 ἀκαθάρτῳ, ὃς τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνημείοις· καὶ  
 4 οὔτε ἀλύσειν οὐδείς ἠδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν  
 πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσεισι δεδέσθαι, καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι ὑπ'  
 αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις, καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετριφῆθαι, καὶ οὐδείς  
 5 αὐτὸν ἰσχυε δαμάσαι· καὶ διαπαντὸς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν  
 τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς μνήμασιν ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων  
 6 ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἔδραμε  
 7 καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράζας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, 29  
 Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; ὀρκίζω  
 8 σε τὸν Θεόν, μὴ με βασανίσῃς· ἔλεγε γὰρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξέλθε  
 9 τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. καὶ ἐπηρώτα  
 αὐτὸν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη λέγων, Λεγεὼν ὄνο-  
 10 μά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἐσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ,  
 11 ἵνα μὴ αὐτοὺς ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς 30  
 12 τὰ ὄρη ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη βοσκομένη· καὶ παρεκάλεσαν 31  
 αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ δαίμονες λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς  
 13 χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς εἰσέλθωμεν· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς 32  
 εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκά-  
 θαρτα, εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη  
 κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν δὲ ὡς δισχί-  
 14 λιοι· καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ. Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες 33  
 τοὺς χοίρους ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ  
 15 εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς. καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶ τὸ γεγονός· καὶ 34  
 ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν δαιμονιζό-  
 μενον καθήμενον καὶ ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, τὸν  
 16 ἐσχηκότα τὸν λεγεῶνα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. καὶ διηγήσαντο  
 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ, καὶ  
 17 περὶ τῶν χοίρων. καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελ-  
 18 θεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ  
 πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς, ἵνα ἦ μετ' αὐ-  
 19 τοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ,

1 ἦλθεν D. γερασινῶν D. . 3 τοῖς μνήμασι A. 5 μνήμασι καὶ  
 ἐν τοῖς ὄρεσι tr. A. 6 ἀπὸ om. D. 7 μεγάλη, λέγει, τί C. 9 καὶ  
 λέγει αὐτῷ, λεγεὼν A. 11 πρὸς τῷ ὕρει A. om. D. μεγάλη om. B.  
 12 πάντες om. A. οἱ δαίμονες om. B. 13 εὐθέως om. D. ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 om. D. ἦσαν δὲ om. B. 14 Καὶ οἱ βόσκ. C. βόσκ. αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον A.  
 ἀπήγγειλαν A. καὶ ἦλθον C. 15 καθήμενον, ἱματισμ. D. τὸν ἐσχη-  
 κότα τὸν λεγεῶνα om. B. 16 Διηγήσαντο δὲ C. 18 Καὶ ἐμβαί-  
 νοντος C. 19 αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν A.

5 AND <sup>a</sup>they came over unto the other side of the <sup>a</sup> Matt. 8. 28.  
<sup>2</sup> sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when <sup>b</sup> Luke 8. 26.  
 he was come out of the ship, immediately there met  
 him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,  
<sup>3</sup> who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man  
<sup>4</sup> could bind him, no, not with chains: because that he  
 had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the  
 chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fet-  
 ters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame  
<sup>5</sup> him. And always, night and day, he was in the moun-  
 tains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself  
<sup>6</sup> with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran  
<sup>7</sup> and worshipped him, and cried with a loud voice, and  
 said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son  
 of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that  
<sup>8</sup> thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come  
<sup>9</sup> out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. And he asked  
 him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying,  
<sup>10</sup> My name *is* Legion: for we are many. And he be-  
 sought him much that he would not send them away  
<sup>11</sup> out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto  
<sup>12</sup> the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all  
 the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the  
<sup>13</sup> swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith  
 Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went  
 out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran  
 violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were  
 about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.  
<sup>14</sup> And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the  
 city, and in the country. And they went out to see  
<sup>15</sup> what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus,  
 and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had  
 the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind:  
<sup>16</sup> and they were afraid. And they that saw *it* told them  
 how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil,  
<sup>17</sup> and *also* concerning the swine. And <sup>b</sup> Matt. 8. 34.  
<sup>18</sup> they began to <sup>c</sup> Acts 16. 39. pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he  
 was come into the ship, <sup>c</sup> Luke 8. 38. he that had been possessed  
 with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.  
<sup>19</sup> Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him,

- Ἔπαγε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς τοὺς σου, καὶ ἀνάγγειλον  
 10 αὐτοῖς ὅσα σοι ὁ Κύριος ἐποίησε, καὶ ἠλέησέ σε. καὶ ἀ-  
 ἦλθε καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει, ὅσα ἐποίη-  
 σεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.
- 21 ΚΑΙ διαπεράσας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοῦ πάλιν εἰς 40  
 τὸ πέραν, συνιῆθη ὄχλος πολλὸς ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν παρὰ  
 22 τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγῶγων, 41  
 ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν, πίπτει πρὸς τοὺς πόδας  
 23 αὐτοῦ· καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, λέγων, Ὅτι τὸ θυγά- 42  
 τριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ὥστε ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῆς αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας,  
 24 ὅπως σωθῇ καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἀπῆλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦκο- 19  
 λούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολλὸς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.
- 25, 26 Καὶ γυνὴ τις οὔσα ἐν ῥύσει αἵματος ἔτη δώδεκα, καὶ 20 43  
 πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν ἱατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα  
 τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα, ἀλλὰ  
 27 μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα· ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ Ἰη- 44  
 σοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπίσθεν, ἤψατο τοῦ ἱματίου  
 28 αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγε γὰρ, Ὅτι κὰν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ ἄψωμαι, 21  
 29 σωθήσομαι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος  
 αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἵαται ἀπὸ τῆς μαστίγος.  
 30 καὶ εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγινούς ἐν ἑαυτῷ τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ  
 δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ, ἔλεγε, Τίς 45  
 31 μου ἤψατο τῶν ἱματίων; καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ  
 αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις,  
 32 Τίς μου ἤψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιή- 46  
 33 σασαν. ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδυῖα ὁ γέγο- 47  
 νεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἦλθε καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ  
 34 πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις 22 48  
 σου σέσωκέ σε· ὕπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγιὲς ἀπὸ  
 35 τῆς μαστίγος σου. Ἐτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ 49  
 τοῦ ἀρχισυναγῶγου λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέ-  
 36 θανε· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εὐ- 50  
 θέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον, λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυνα-  
 37 γῶγῳ, Μὴ φόβου, μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν σὺδένα 51

19 Κύριος πεποίηκε Α. 22 ἰδοὺ σπ. D. ὀνόματι ἰάειρος σπ. D.  
 23 παρεκαλεῖ D. χεῖρας, ὥστε σωθῇ D. 25 τις σπ. B. 26 παρ'  
 αὐτῆς Α. 36 εὐθέως σπ. D.

Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had  
 20 compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.

21 <sup>d</sup> And when Jesus was passed over again by ship <sup>d Matt. 9. 1.  
Luke 8. 40.</sup> unto the other side, much people gathered unto him:

22 and he was nigh unto the sea. <sup>e</sup> And, behold, there <sup>e Matt. 9. 18.  
Luke 8. 41.</sup> cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by

23 name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall  
 24 live. And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman, <sup>f</sup> which had an issue of blood <sup>f Lev. 15. 25.  
Matt. 9. 20.</sup> twelve years, and had suffered many things of many

physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was  
 27 nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched  
 28 his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his  
 29 clothes, I shall be whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her*  
 30 body that she was healed of that plague. And Jesus,

immediately knowing in himself that <sup>g</sup> virtue had gone <sup>g Luke 6. 19.  
& 8. 46.</sup> out of him, turned him about in the press, and said,

31 Who touched my clothes? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and  
 32 sayest thou, Who touched me? And he looked round  
 33 about to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him

34 all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, <sup>h</sup> thy <sup>h Matt. 9. 22.  
ch. 10. 52.  
Acts 14. 9.</sup> faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole

35 of thy plague. <sup>i</sup> While he yet spake, there came from <sup>i Luke 8. 49.</sup> the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said,

Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master  
 36 any further? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue,

37 Be not afraid, only believe. And he suffered no man

αὐτῷ συνακολουθήσαι, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ  
 38 Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν 23  
 οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, κλαίον- 52  
 39 τας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολλά· καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς, 24  
 Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν,  
 40 ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐκβαλὼν 25 53  
 ἅπαντας, παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν 54  
 μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν  
 41 τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον. καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ  
 παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθὰ κοῦμι· ὃ ἐστι μεθερμηνεό-  
 42 μενον, Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. καὶ εὐθέως ἀν- 55  
 ἔστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν γὰρ ἑτῶν δώδεκα·  
 43 καὶ ἐξέστησαν ἐκστάσει μεγάλῃ. καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς 56  
 πολλὰ, ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῶ τούτο· καὶ εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ  
 φαγεῖν.

6 ΚΑΙ ἐξηλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐ- 54  
 2 τοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γενο-  
 μένου σαββάτου, ἤρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ  
 πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Πόθεν τούτῳ  
 ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, ὅτι καὶ δυνά-  
 3 μεις τοιαῦτα διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; οὐχ οὗτός 55  
 ἐστὶν ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου  
 καὶ Ἰωσὴ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελ- 56  
 φαὶ αὐτοῦ ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. 57  
 4 ἔλεγε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἄτιμος,  
 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν  
 5 τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἐκεῖ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν 58  
 ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας, ἔθε-  
 6 ράπευσεν. καὶ ἐθαύμαζε διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν. καὶ περι-  
 ἦγε τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.

7 ΚΑΙ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀπο- 1  
 στέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἑξουσίαν τῶν πνευ-  
 8 μάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων. καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδὲν 9 3  
 αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδόν, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ πήραν, μὴ 10

37 ἀδελφον αὐτοῦ. D. 38 ἔρχονται D. θόρυβον καὶ κλ. B.  
 40 αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν D. πάντας A. ἀνακείμενον οπι. A. 41 ἔ-  
 γειρε A. 2 ὅτι οπι. A.



to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the  
 38 brother of James. And he cometh to the house of the  
 ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them  
 39 that wept and wailed greatly. And when he was come  
 in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and  
 40 weep? the damsel is not dead, but <sup>k</sup>sleepeth. And <sup>k</sup>John 11. 11.  
 they laughed him to scorn. <sup>l</sup>But when he had put <sup>l</sup>Acts 9. 40.  
 them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of  
 the damsel, and them that were with him, and enter-  
 41 eth in where the damsel was lying. And he took the  
 damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi;  
 which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee,  
 42 arise. And straightway the damsel arose, and walked;  
 for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they  
 43 were astonished with a great astonishment. And <sup>m</sup>he <sup>m</sup>Matt. 8. 4.  
 charged them straitly that no man should know it; <sup>& 9. 30. & 12.</sup>  
 and commanded that something should be given her <sup>16. & 17. 9.</sup>  
 to eat. <sup>ch. 3. 12.</sup>  
<sup>Luke 5. 14.</sup>

6 AND <sup>a</sup>he went out from thence, and came into his <sup>a</sup>Matt. 13. 54.  
 2 own country; and his disciples follow him. And when <sup>Luke 4. 16.</sup>  
 the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the  
 synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished,  
 saying, <sup>b</sup>From whence hath this *man* these things? <sup>b</sup>John 6. 42.  
 and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that  
 even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?  
 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, <sup>c</sup>the brother <sup>c</sup>See Matt.  
 of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and <sup>12. 46.</sup>  
 are not his sisters here with us? And they <sup>d</sup>were of- <sup>d</sup>Matt. 11. 6.  
 4 fended at him. But Jesus said unto them, <sup>e</sup>A pro- <sup>e</sup>Matt. 13. 57.  
 phet is not without honour, but in his own country, <sup>John 4. 44.</sup>  
 5 and among his own kin, and in his own house. <sup>f</sup>And <sup>f</sup>See Gen. 19.  
 he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid <sup>22. & 32. 25.</sup>  
 6 his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And <sup>Matt. 13. 58.</sup>  
 7 he marvelled because of their unbelief. <sup>h</sup>And <sup>ch. 9. 23.</sup>  
 he went round about the villages, teaching. <sup>g</sup>Isai. 59. 16.  
 7 ¶ <sup>i</sup>AND he called *unto him* the twelve, and be- <sup>h</sup>Matt. 9. 35.  
 gan to send them forth by two and two; and gave <sup>Luke 13. 22.</sup>  
 8 them power over unclean spirits; and commanded <sup>i</sup>Matt. 10. 1.  
 them that they should take nothing for *their* jour- <sup>ch. 3. 13, 14.</sup>  
 ney, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no <sup>Luke 9. 1.</sup>

9 ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν· ἀλλ' ὑποδεδεμένους  
 10 σανδάλια· καὶ μὴ ἐνδύσῃσθε δύο χιτῶνας. Καὶ ἔλεγεν 11 4  
 αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου ἔαν εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως  
 11 ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέξωται ὑμᾶς, 14 5  
 μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε  
 τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν, εἰς μαρτύριον  
 αὐτοῖς. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις  
 12 ἢ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκεῖνῃ. καὶ 6  
 13 ἐξεληθόντες ἐκήρυσσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσι· καὶ δαιμόνια  
 πολλὰ ἐξέβαλλον· καὶ ἡλειφον ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους  
 καὶ ἐθεράπευον. 14  
 14 Καὶ ἦκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἑρώδης· φανερόν γὰρ ἐγένε- 1 7  
 νετο τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτί- 2  
 ζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἠγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυνά-  
 15 μεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ 8  
 ἔλεγον, Ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν, ἢ ὡς εἰς τῶν προφητῶν.  
 16 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἑρώδης εἶπεν, Ὅτι ὃν ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα 9  
 17 Ἰωάννην, οὗτός ἐστιν· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. Αὐτὸς  
 γὰρ ὁ Ἑρώδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ 3  
 ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἑρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα  
 18 Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν. ἔλεγε 4  
 γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἑρώδῃ, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστί σοι ἔχειν τὴν  
 19 γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. ἢ δὲ Ἑρωδιάς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ, 5  
 20 καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο. ὁ γὰρ  
 Ἑρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δι-  
 21 καιον καὶ ἅγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ,  
 22 πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἠδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουε. καὶ γενομένης ἡμέ- 6  
 ρας εὐκαίρου, ὅτε Ἑρώδης τοῖς γενεσίοις αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον  
 ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς  
 22 πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐ-  
 τῆς τῆς Ἑρωδιάδος, καὶ ὀρχησαμένης, καὶ ἀρεσάσης τῷ  
 Ἑρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ  
 23 κορασίῳ, Αἰτήσον με ὃ ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοί· καὶ ὤμο- 7  
 σεν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὃ ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοί, ἕως ἡμῶν τῆς

11 ἀμὴν λέγω—τῇ πόλει ἐκεῖνῃ σμ. Α. 15 ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλ. D. ἢ  
 σμ. Α. 16 ὅτι σμ. D. Ἰωάννην σμ. B. Ἰωάν. αὐτὸς D. ἐστίν  
 αὐτὸς σμ. Α. 17 ἐν φυλακῇ Α. 23 ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃς D.

- <sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup> money in *their* purse: but <sup>k</sup> *be* shod with sandals; <sup>k</sup> Acts 12. 8.  
<sup>10</sup> and not put on two coats. <sup>1</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup> Matt. 10. 11.  
 In what place soever ye enter into an house, there <sup>l</sup> Luke 9. 4.  
<sup>11</sup> abide till ye depart from that place. <sup>m</sup> And whosoever <sup>m</sup> Matt. 10. 14. Luke 10. 10.  
 shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart  
 thence, <sup>n</sup> shake off the dust under your feet for a testi- <sup>n</sup> Acts 13. 51.  
 mony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall <sup>n</sup> 18. 6.  
 be more tolerable for Sodom <sup>2</sup> and Gomorrha in the  
<sup>12</sup> day of judgment, than for that city. And they went  
<sup>13</sup> out, and preached that men should repent. And they  
 cast out many devils, <sup>o</sup> and anointed with oil many <sup>o</sup> Jam. 5. 14.  
 that were sick, and healed *them*.  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>p</sup> And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was <sup>p</sup> Matt. 14. 1.  
 spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist <sup>l</sup> Luke 9. 7.  
 was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works  
<sup>15</sup> do shew forth themselves in him. <sup>q</sup> Others said, That <sup>q</sup> Matt. 16. 14.  
 it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or <sup>ch. 8. 28.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> as one of the prophets. <sup>r</sup> But when Herod heard <sup>r</sup> Matt. 14. 2.  
*thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is <sup>l</sup> Luke 3. 19.  
<sup>17</sup> risen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent forth  
 and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for  
 Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had  
<sup>18</sup> married her. For John had said unto Herod, <sup>s</sup> It is <sup>s</sup> Lev. 18. 16.  
<sup>19</sup> not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. There- <sup>& 20. 21.</sup>  
 fore Herodias had <sup>2</sup> a quarrel against him, and would  
<sup>20</sup> have killed him; but she could not: for Herod <sup>t</sup> feared <sup>t</sup> Matt. 14. 5.  
 John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, <sup>& 21. 6.</sup>  
 and <sup>4</sup> observed him; and when he heard him, he did  
<sup>21</sup> many things, and heard him gladly. <sup>u</sup> And when a <sup>u</sup> Matt. 14. 6.  
 convenient day was come, that Herod <sup>x</sup> on his birthday <sup>x</sup> Gen. 40. 20.  
 made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief  
<sup>22</sup> *estates* of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said  
 Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and  
 them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel,  
 Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it*  
<sup>23</sup> thee. And he sware unto her, <sup>y</sup> Whatsoever thou <sup>y</sup> Esth. 5. 3.  
 shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of <sup>6. & 7. 2.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money, Luke 9. 3. <sup>2</sup> Gr. or. <sup>3</sup> Or, an inward grudge. <sup>4</sup> Or, kept him, or, saved him.

- 24 βασιλείας μου. ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς, 8  
 Τί αἰτήσομαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ  
 25 βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς  
 τὸν βασιλέα, ᾗτήσατο λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα μοι δῶς ἐξ  
 αὐτῆς ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.  
 26 καὶ περιλῦπος γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους 9  
 καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους οὐκ ἠθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετήσαι.  
 27 καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστείλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτωρα, ἐπ-  
 28 ἔταξεν ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν 10  
 ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκε τὴν κε- 11  
 φαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ.  
 29 καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀκού- 12  
 σαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ,  
 καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ.  
 30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ  
 ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ὅσα ἐδί- 10  
 31 δαξαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτοὶ κατ' ἰδίαν  
 εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε ὀλίγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ  
 ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοὶ, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν ἔ-  
 32 καίρουν. καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' 13  
 33 ἰδίαν. Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας οἱ ὄχλοι, καὶ ἐπέγνω- 11  
 σαν αὐτὸν πολλοί· καὶ περὶ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων  
 συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνῆλθον  
 34 πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλὸν ὄχλον, 14  
 καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ  
 ἔχοντα ποιμένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά.  
 35 Καὶ ἦδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ 15 12  
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν, Ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ  
 36 ἦδη ὥρα πολλή· ἀπόλυσον αὐτοὺς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς  
 τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς ἄρ-  
 37 τούς· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς 16 13  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν  
 αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρ-  
 38 τούς, καὶ δώμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσους 17  
 ἄρτους ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. καὶ γνόντες λέγουσι, 17

24 αἰτήσομαι D. 25 εὐθέως om. D. 28 καὶ ἔδωκε τῷ D.  
 30 πάντα, ὅσα D. 31 ἀναπαύσασθε D. εὐκαίρουν D. 33 οἱ  
 ὄχλοι om. A. ἐπέγνωσαν πολλοὶ A. συνέδραμον καὶ ἦλθον ἐκεῖ D.  
 καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν om. A. 34 ὁ ἰησοῦς  
 om. A. 36 ἑαυτοῖς τί φάγωσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρ. C. 37 δηναρίων  
 διακοσίων tr. A. 38 ὑπάγετε ἴδετε B.

24 my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask ? And she said, The head of  
 25 John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the  
 26 Baptist. <sup>2</sup> And the king was exceeding sorry ; *yet* for <sup>2</sup> Matt. 14. 9. his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him,  
 27 he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent <sup>1</sup> an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought : and he went and beheaded him in the prison,  
 28 and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the  
 29 damsel : and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.  
 30 <sup>a</sup> And the apostles gathered themselves together unto <sup>a</sup> Luke 9. 10. Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had  
 31 done, and what they had taught. <sup>b</sup> And he said unto <sup>b</sup> Matt. 14. 13. them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while : for <sup>c</sup> there were many coming and <sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 20. going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.  
 32 <sup>d</sup> And they departed into a desert place by ship pri- <sup>d</sup> Matt. 14. 13. vately. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities,  
 34 and outwent them, and came together unto him. <sup>e</sup> And <sup>e</sup> Matt. 9. 36. & 14. 14. Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd : and <sup>f</sup> he began <sup>f</sup> Luke 9. 11.  
 35 to teach them many things. <sup>g</sup> And when the day was <sup>g</sup> Matt. 14. 15. now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed :  
 36 send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves  
 37 bread : for they have nothing to eat. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, <sup>h</sup> Shall we go and buy two hundred <sup>h</sup> Num. 11. 13, 22.  
 38 <sup>2</sup> pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat ? He saith <sup>2</sup> Kings 4. 43. unto them, How many loaves have ye ? go and see. And when they knew, they say, <sup>i</sup> Five, and two fishes. <sup>i</sup> Matt. 14. 17. Luke 9. 13. John 6. 9. See Matt. 15. 34. ch. 8. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *one of his guard*.  
 penny ; as Matt. 18. 28.

<sup>2</sup> The Roman penny is seven pence half-

39 Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῖναι <sup>14 9</sup>  
 40 πάντας συμπόσια συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ. καὶ  
 ἀνέπεσον πρασιαὶ πρασιαὶ, ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντή-  
 41 κοντα. καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχ-  
 θύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κατ-  
 ἔκλασε τοὺς ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα  
 42 παραθῶσιν αὐτοῖς· καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι. καὶ 20  
 43 ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν. καὶ ἦσαν κλασμάτων 17  
 44 δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἰχθύων. καὶ ἦσαν 21 24  
 οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους, ὥσπερ πεντακισχίλιοι ἄνδρες.  
 45 Καὶ εὐθέως ἠνάγκασε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ 22  
 πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδὰν, ἕως  
 46 αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ὄχλον. καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, 23  
 47 ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. Καὶ ὀψίας γενο- 24  
 μένης, ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς  
 48 μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν  
 τῷ ἐλαύνειν· ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς· καὶ περὶ  
 τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς, περιπα- 25  
 49 τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἤθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ 26  
 ἰδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάν-  
 50 τασμα εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν· πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ  
 ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐ- 27  
 51 τοῖς, Θαρσείτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς 32  
 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκ  
 52 περισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον. οὐ γὰρ συν-  
 ἦκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἦν γὰρ ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν πεπωρωμένη.  
 53 ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντες ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γεννησαρὲτ, 34  
 54 καὶ προσωρμίσθησαν. καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ  
 55 πλοίου, εὐθέως ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν, περιδραμόντες ὅλην τὴν 35  
 περίχωρον ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τοὺς  
 κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι.  
 56 καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ πόλεις ἢ ἀγροὺς,  
 ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθουν τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκά- 36  
 λουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα καὶ τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ  
 ἄψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν ἤπτοντο αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.

44 ὥσει om. A.  
 ἐθαύμαζον om. B.

51 λίαν om. D. ἐκ περισσοῦ om. D. καὶ  
 52 αὐτῶν ἡ καρδία tr. D.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by  
 40 companies upon the green grass. And they sat down  
 41 in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he  
 had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked  
 up to heaven, <sup>k</sup>and blessed, and brake the loaves, and  
 gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the <sup>k 1 Sam. 9.  
13. Matt. 26.  
26.</sup>  
 42 two fishes divided he among them all. And they did  
 43 all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve  
 44 baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And  
 they that did eat of the loaves were about five thou-  
 45 sand men. <sup>l</sup>And straightway he constrained his disci- <sup>1 Matt. 14. 22.  
John 6. 17.</sup>  
 ples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side  
 before <sup>1</sup>unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.  
 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a  
 47 mountain to pray. <sup>m</sup>And when even was come, the <sup>m Matt. 14.  
23. John 6.  
16, 17.</sup>  
 ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the  
 48 land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the  
 wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth  
 watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon  
 49 the sea, and <sup>n</sup>would have passed by them. But when <sup>n See Luke  
24. 28.</sup>  
 they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it  
 50 had been a spirit, and cried out: for they all saw him,  
 and were troubled. And immediately he talked with  
 them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I;  
 51 be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the  
 ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed  
 52 in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For  
<sup>o</sup>they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their <sup>o ch. 8. 17, 18.</sup>  
 pheart was hardened. <sup>p ch. 3. 5.  
& 16. 14.  
q Matt. 14. 34.</sup>  
 53 <sup>q</sup>AND when they had passed over, they came into  
 54 the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. And  
 when they were come out of the ship, straightway they  
 55 knew him, and ran through that whole region round  
 about, and began to carry about in beds those that were  
 56 sick, where they heard he was. And whithersoever he  
 entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid  
 the sick in the streets, and besought him that <sup>r</sup>they <sup>r Matt. 9. 20.  
ch. 5. 27, 28.  
Acts 19. 12.</sup>  
 might touch if it were but the border of his garment:  
 and as many as touched <sup>2</sup>him were made whole.

<sup>1</sup> Or, over against Bethsaida.<sup>2</sup> Or, it.

7 ΚΑΙ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες <sup>15</sup>  
 2 τῶν γραμματέων, ἔλθόντες ἀπὸ 'Ιεροσολύμων' καὶ ἰδόν-  
 τες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν  
 3 ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίουσας ἄρτους ἐμέψαντο· οἱ γὰρ Φα-  
 ρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ 'Ιουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ νύψωνται  
 τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν  
 4 τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσων-  
 ται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι· καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστιν ἃ παρέλαβον  
 5 κίων καὶ κλιῶν. ἔπειτα ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρι-  
 σαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περι-  
 2 πατοῦσι κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ  
 6 ἀνίπτοις χερσὶν ἐσθίουσι τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς γ  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι καλῶς προεφῆτευσεν Ἰησαῖας περὶ  
 ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται, Οὗτος ὁ λαὸς <sup>8</sup>  
 τοῖς χεῖλεσὶ με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει  
 7 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες διδα-  
 8 σκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐν-  
 τολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώ-  
 πων, βαπτισμοὺς ξεστῶν καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἄλλα παρ-  
 9 ὅμοια τοιαῦτα πολλά ποιεῖτε. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Κα-  
 3 λῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παρὰ-  
 10 δοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπε, Τίμα τὸν <sup>4</sup>  
 πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου· καὶ ὁ κακολογῶν  
 11 πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, <sup>5</sup>  
 'Εὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβάν,  
 12 ὅ ἐστι, δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῇς· καὶ οὐκέτι  
 ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μη-  
 13 τρὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ παρα-  
 δόσει ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ <sup>9</sup>  
 14 ποιεῖτε. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλε-  
 15 γεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε μου πάντες, καὶ συνίετε. οὐδέν <sup>11</sup>  
 ἐστιν ἕξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν, ὃ  
 δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ,  
 16 ἐκείνᾳ ἐστι τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. εἴτις ἔχει ὧτα

2 ἐμέψαντο οπ. Α. 5 κλιῶν· καὶ ἐπερωτ. D. ἀλλὰ κοιναῖς  
 χερσὶν Α. 9 ὑμῶν στήσητε. C. 14 προσκαλ. πάλιν τὸν D.



- 7 THEN <sup>a</sup>came together unto him the Pharisees, and <sup>a</sup>Matt. 15. 1.  
 certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.  
 2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread  
 with <sup>1</sup>defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands,  
 3 they found fault. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews,  
 except they wash *their* hands <sup>2</sup>oft, eat not, holding the  
 4 tradition of the elders. And *when they come* from the  
 market, except they wash, they eat not. And many  
 other things there be, which they have received to hold,  
 as the washing of cups, and <sup>3</sup>pots, brassen vessels, and  
 5 of <sup>4</sup>tables. <sup>b</sup>Then the Pharisees and scribes asked <sup>b</sup>Matt. 15. 2.  
 him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tra-  
 dition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?  
 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias  
 prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, <sup>c</sup>This <sup>c</sup>Is. 29. 13.  
 people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is <sup>Matt. 15. 8.</sup>  
 7 far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me,  
 8 teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For  
 laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the  
 tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and  
 9 many other such like things ye do. And he said unto  
 them, Full well ye <sup>5</sup>reject the commandment of God,  
 10 that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said,  
<sup>d</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother; and, <sup>e</sup>Whoso <sup>d</sup>Ex. 20. 12.  
 11 curseth father or mother, let him die the death: but ye <sup>Deut. 5. 16.</sup>  
 say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* <sup>Matt. 15. 4.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup>Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou <sup>e</sup>Ex. 21. 17.  
 12 mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.* And ye <sup>Lev. 20. 9.</sup>  
 suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his <sup>Prov. 20. 20.</sup>  
 13 mother; making the word of God of none effect through <sup>f</sup>Matt. 15. 5.  
 your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many <sup>& 23. 18.</sup>  
 14 such like things do ye. ¶ <sup>g</sup>And when he had called all <sup>Matt. 15. 10.</sup>  
 the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto  
 15 me every one *of you*, and understand: there is nothing  
 from without a man, that entering into him can defile  
 him: but the things which come out of him, those are  
 16 they that defile the man. <sup>h</sup>If any man have ears to <sup>h</sup>Matt. 11. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Or, common.    <sup>2</sup> Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist:  
 Theophylact, up to the elbow.    <sup>3</sup> Sextarius is about a pint and an  
 half.    <sup>4</sup> Or, beds.    <sup>5</sup> Or, frustrate.

17 ἀκούειν, ἀκούέτω. Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς παρα- 15  
 18 βολῆς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί  
 ἔστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς 17  
 19 τὸν ἄνθρωπον, οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι; ὅτι οὐκ εἰς-  
 πορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν·  
 καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρώνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζον πάντα τὰ  
 20 βρώματα. Ἔλεγε δὲ, Ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπο- 18  
 21 ρεύμενον, ἐκείνο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἔσθωεν γὰρ ἐκ 19  
 τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπο-  
 22 ρεύονται, μοιχεύει, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, κλοπαί, πλεονεξίαι,  
 πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς, βλασφημία,  
 23 ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη. πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσθωεν 20  
 ἐκπορεύεται, καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.  
 24 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια Τύρου 21  
 καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ἤθελε  
 25 γνῶναι. καὶ οὐκ ἡδυνήθη λαθεῖν. ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνή  
 περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον,  
 26 ἔλθοῦσα προσέειπε πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἦν δὲ ἡ 22  
 γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς, Συροφοίνισσα τῷ γένει· καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν  
 27 ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. ὁ δὲ  
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἀφες πρώτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα·  
 οὐ γὰρ καλὸν ἐστὶ λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βα- 26  
 28 λεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ 27  
 κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίει  
 29 ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον 28  
 τὸν λόγον, ὕπαγε· ἐξελήλυθε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγα-  
 30 τρὸς σου. καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, εὗρε τὸ  
 δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθὸς, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ  
 τῆς κλίνης.  
 31 ΚΑΙ Πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος,  
 ἦλθε πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν 29  
 32 ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν μογιάλον,  
 33 καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ  
 ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν, ἔβαλε τοὺς  
 δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὦτα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας ἤψατο  
 34 τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν,

17 αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολήν. 24 καὶ σιδῶνος om. D. εἰς οἰκίαν B.  
 26 συροφοινίκισσα A. ἐκβάλλῃ A. ἐκ om. B. 31 τύρου, ἦλθε  
 διὰ σιδῶνος D. ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν A. 32 μογγιλέλον D.

- 17 hear, let him hear. <sup>i</sup> And when he was entered into the <sup>i</sup> Matt. 15. 15.  
house from the people, his disciples asked him concern-  
18 ing the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so  
without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that  
whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man,  
19 *it* cannot defile him; because it entereth not into his  
heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught,  
20 purging all meats? And he said, That which cometh  
21 out of the man, that defileth the man. <sup>k</sup> For from <sup>k</sup> Gen. 6. 5.  
within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, <sup>& 8. 21.</sup>  
22 adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, <sup>1</sup> covetousness, <sup>Matt. 15. 19.</sup>  
wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blas-  
23 phemy, pride, foolishness: all these evil things come  
from within, and defile the man.
- 24 ¶ <sup>l</sup> And from thence he arose, and went into the bor- <sup>l</sup> Matt. 15. 21.  
ders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house,  
and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be  
25 hid. For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had  
an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at  
26 his feet: the woman was a <sup>2</sup> Greek, a Syrophenician by  
nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth  
27 the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto  
her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet  
to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the  
28 dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord:  
yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's  
29 crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy  
30 way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. And when  
she was come to her house, she found the devil gone  
out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.
- 31 ¶ <sup>m</sup> AND again, departing from the coasts of Tyre <sup>m</sup> Matt. 15.  
and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through <sup>29.</sup>  
32 the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. And <sup>n</sup> they bring <sup>n</sup> Matt. 9. 32.  
unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in <sup>Luke 11. 14.</sup>  
his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon  
33 him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and  
put his fingers into his ears, and <sup>o</sup> he spit, and touched <sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 23.  
34 his tongue; and looking up to heaven, <sup>q</sup> he sighed, <sup>John 9. 6.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 41.  
<sup>John 11. 41.</sup>  
<sup>& 17. 1.</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> John 11.  
33, 38.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. covetousnesses, wickednesses.<sup>2</sup> Or, Gentile.

- ἐστέναφε, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφθαθὰ, ὃ ἐστι, Διανοίχθητι.  
 35 καὶ εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί· καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ  
 36 δεσμός τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. καὶ  
 διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἰπωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐ-  
 37 τοῖς διεστέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισσότερον ἐκήρυσσον· καὶ  
 ὑπερπερισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Καλῶς πάντα  
 πεποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλά-  
 λους λαλεῖν.
- 8 Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου ὄχλου ὄν-  
 τος, καὶ μὴ ἔχόντων τί φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμενος ὁ 32  
 2 Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνί-  
 ζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον· ὅτι ἤδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς προσμένουσιν  
 3 μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί φάγωσι. καὶ ἔὰν ἀπολύσω αὐ-  
 τοὺς νήστευσι εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·  
 4 τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν ἦκασιν. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν 33  
 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν τούτους δυνησεται τις  
 5 ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἑρμίας; καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, 34  
 6 Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. καὶ παρ- 35  
 ἡγγεῖλε τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν 36  
 τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου  
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσι· καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ  
 7 ὄχλῳ. καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας, εἶπε  
 8 παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτά. ἔφαγον δὲ, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· 37  
 9 καὶ ἦσαν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων, ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας.  
 ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες, ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν 38  
 αὐτούς.
- 10 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ- 39  
 11 τοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά. καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ 16  
 Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' 1  
 12 αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. καὶ  
 ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη 4  
 σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ  
 13 ταύτῃ σημεῖον. Καὶ ἀφείς αὐτοὺς, ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς τὸ  
 πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
- 14 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ 5  
 15 εἶχον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς 6  
 λέγων, Ὁράτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ

1 ἡμέραις πάλιν πολλοῦ D.      ὁ ἰησοῦς om. A.      αὐτοῦ om. B.  
 2 ἡδη ἡμέραι A.      7 καὶ αὐτά om. D.      9 οἱ φαγόντες om. D.  
 13 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον om. B.

- and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.  
 35 <sup>r</sup> And straightway his ears were opened, and the string <sup>r Is. 35. 5, 6.</sup>  
 36 of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. And <sup>s</sup> he <sup>Matt. 11. 5.</sup>  
 charged them that they should tell no man: but the <sup>s ch. 5. 43.</sup>  
 more he charged them, so much the more a great deal  
 37 they published *it*; and were beyond measure asto-  
 nished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh  
 both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.  
 8 IN those days <sup>a</sup> the multitude being very great, and <sup>a Matt. 15. 32.</sup>  
 having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto*  
 2 *him*, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the  
 multitude, because they have now been with me three  
 3 days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away  
 fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way:  
 4 for divers of them came from far. And his disciples  
 answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these  
 5 *men* with bread here in the wilderness? <sup>b</sup> and he asked <sup>b Matt. 15. 34.</sup>  
 them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven. <sup>See ch. 6. 38.</sup>  
 6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the  
 ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks,  
 and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*;  
 7 and they did set *them* before the people. And they  
 had a few small fishes: and <sup>c</sup> he blessed, and commanded <sup>c Matt. 14. 19.</sup>  
 8 to set them also before *them*. So they did eat, and <sup>ch. 6. 41.</sup>  
 were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that  
 9 was left seven baskets. And they that had eaten were  
 about four thousand: and he sent them away.  
 10 ¶ And <sup>d</sup> straightway he entered into a ship with his <sup>d Matt. 15. 39.</sup>  
 disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.  
 11 <sup>e</sup> And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question <sup>e Matt. 12.</sup>  
 with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting <sup>38, & 16. 1.</sup>  
 12 him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, <sup>John 6. 30.</sup>  
 Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I  
 say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this  
 13 generation. And he left them, and entering into the  
 ship again departed to the other side.  
 14 ¶ <sup>f</sup> Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, <sup>f Matt. 16. 5.</sup>  
 neither had they in the ship with them more than one  
 15 loaf. <sup>g</sup> And he charged them, saying, Take heed, be- <sup>g Matt. 16. 6.</sup>  
 ware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven <sup>Take 12. 1.</sup>

- 16 τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου. καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέ-  
 17 γοντες, "Ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. καὶ γνοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς 8  
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὐπω 9  
 νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνίετε; ἔτι πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν  
 18 ὑμῶν; ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε; καὶ ὦτα ἔχοντες  
 19 οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε, ὅτε τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους 10  
 ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, πόσους κοφίνους πλήρεις  
 20 κλασμάτων ἤρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. ὅτε δὲ τοὺς  
 ἑπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώ-  
 21 ματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἑπτὰ. καὶ ἔλεγεν  
 αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;
- 22 ΚΑΙ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν· καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλὸν,  
 23 καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψῃται. καὶ ἐπιλαβό-  
 μενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κώ-  
 24 μης· καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθείς τὰς χεῖρας  
 αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἴ τι βλέπει; καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγε,  
 25 Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὡς δένδρα ὁρῶ περιπατοῦν-  
 26 τας. εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς  
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη,  
 26 καὶ ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυγῶς ἅπαντας· καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν  
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθῃς,  
 μηδὲ εἴπῃς τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.
- 27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς 13  
 κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα 18  
 τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ  
 28 ἄνθρωποι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτ- 14 19  
 τιστὴν· καὶ ἄλλοι Ἑλίαν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἓνα τῶν προφητῶν.
- 29 καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; 15 20  
 30 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ 20 21  
 ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσι περὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 31 ΚΑΙ ἦρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς, ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν- 21 22  
 θρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσ-  
 βυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆ-  
 32 ναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι· καὶ παρρησίᾳ τὸν  
 λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος, ἦρ- 22  
 33 ξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μα- 23  
 θητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρῳ λέγων, "Ὑπαγε ὁπίσω  
 22 ἔρχονται C. 24 ἀνθρώπους, ὡς δένδρα, περιπ. B. 25 καὶ  
 ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι om. D. τηλ. ἅπαντα C. 26 εἰς οἶκον A.  
 29 αὐτὸς ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, ὑμεῖς D. 31 ἀποδοκ. ὑπὸ τῶν D. καὶ  
 τῶν ἀρχ. B. καὶ τῶν γραμ. B.

- 16 of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves,  
 17 saying, *It is* <sup>h</sup> because we have no bread. And when <sup>h</sup> Matt. 16. 7.  
 Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, be-  
 cause ye have no bread? <sup>i</sup> perceive ye not yet, neither <sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 52.  
 18 understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? having  
 eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and  
 19 do ye not remember? <sup>k</sup> When I brake the five loaves <sup>k</sup> Matt. 14. 20.  
 among five thousand, how many baskets full of frag- ch. 6. 43.  
 20 ments took ye up? they say unto him, Twelve. And Luke 9. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> when the seven among four thousand, how many bas- 1 Matt. 15. 37.  
 kets full of fragments took ye up? and they said, ver. 8.  
 21 Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that <sup>m</sup> ye <sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 52.  
 do not understand? ver. 17.  
 22 ¶ AND he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a  
 blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.  
 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him  
 out of the town; and when <sup>n</sup> he had spit on his eyes, <sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 33.  
 and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw  
 24 ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees,  
 25 walking. After that he put *his* hands again upon his  
 eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and  
 26 saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his  
 house, saying, Neither go into the town, <sup>o</sup> nor tell *it* to <sup>o</sup> Matt. 8. 4.  
 any in the town. ch. 5. 43.  
 27 ¶ AND Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the <sup>p</sup> Matt. 16. 13.  
 towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked Luke 9. 18.  
 his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that  
 28 I am? and they answered, <sup>q</sup> John the Baptist: but <sup>q</sup> Matt. 14. 2.  
 some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.  
 29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?  
 and Peter answereth and saith unto him, <sup>r</sup> Thou art <sup>r</sup> Matt. 16. 6.  
 30 the Christ. <sup>s</sup> And he charged them that they should John 6. 69.  
 tell no man of him. & 11. 27.  
 31 AND <sup>t</sup> he began to teach them, that the Son of man <sup>t</sup> Matt. 16. 21.  
 must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, & 17. 22.  
 and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and Luke 9. 22.  
 32 after three days rise again. And he spake that saying  
 openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke  
 33 him. But when he had turned about and looked on  
 his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind

μον, Σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

34 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-  
τοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρ- 24 23  
νησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκο-  
35 λουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, 25 24  
ἀπολέσει αὐτήν. ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν  
36 ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὥφε- 26 25  
λήσει ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, καὶ ζη-  
37 μιωθῇ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα  
38 τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυνηθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμούς 26  
λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλδί καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ  
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνησεται αὐτὸν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν  
τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἁγίων.

9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσὶ τινὲς τῶν 28 27  
ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν  
ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει. 17

2 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέ- 28  
τρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει  
αὐτοὺς εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν μόνους· καὶ μετε- 2  
3 μορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγέν- 29  
ετο στίλβοντα, λευκὰ λίαν ὡς χιῶν, οἷα γραφεὺς ἐπὶ τῆς 30  
4 γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς Ἡλίας σὺν 3  
5 Μωσέϊ, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς 4  
ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε  
εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηναὶς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσέϊ  
6 μίαν, καὶ Ἡλῖα μίαν. οὐ γὰρ ᾔδει τί λαλήσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ 34  
7 ἔκφοβοι. καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθε 5  
8 φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ 36  
ἀγαπητός, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι, οὐ- 8  
κέτι οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν.  
9 Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους, διεστείλατο αὐ- 9  
τοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται ἃ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
10 ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν  
πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες, τί ἐστι τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.  
11 Καὶ ἐπρωτῶν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, "Ὅτι λέγουσιν οἱ γραμμα- 10

34 αὐτοῖς, εἴ τις θέλει D. ὀπίσω μου ἀκολουθεῖν A. 35 τὴν ἑαυτοῦ  
ψυχὴν A. οὗτος οἱ A. 36 ὥφθη αὐτοῖς ἄνθρωπος D. 2 καὶ ἰωάν-  
νην A. 3 ὡς χιῶν οἱ B. οἷα γραφεὺς—λευκᾶναι οἱ D. 6 λα-  
λήσει C. ἀποκριθῇ C. ἔκφοβοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο D. 7 καὶ ἐγένετο  
φωνὴ D. λέγουσα οἱ A. 10 τί ἐστιν ὅταν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ D.



me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

- 34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, <sup>u</sup>Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For <sup>x</sup>whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? <sup>y</sup>Whosoever therefore <sup>z</sup>shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen <sup>b</sup>the kingdom of God come with power.
- 2 ¶ <sup>c</sup>And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was trans-  
3 figured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding <sup>d</sup>white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can  
4 white them. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.  
6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.  
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my be-  
8 loved Son: hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save  
9 Jesus only with themselves. <sup>e</sup>And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of  
10 man were risen from the dead. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another  
11 what the rising from the dead should mean. ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes <sup>f</sup>that

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 10. 38.  
et 16. 24.  
Luke 9. 23.  
& 14. 27.  
<sup>x</sup> John 12. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 10. 33.  
Luke 9. 26.  
& 12. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> See Rom. 1. 16. 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 16. 28.  
Luke 9. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 24. 30.  
& 25. 31.  
Luke 22. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 17. 1.  
Luke 9. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 7. 9.  
Matt. 28. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 17. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Mal. 4. 5.  
Matt. 17. 10.

12 δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς D. 15 ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθησαν D. 16 ἐπη-  
ρώτησεν αὐτοὺς, τί Α. πρὸς αὐτοὺς B. 18 αὐτοῦ οἰμ. B. 19 ἀ-  
ποκρ. αὐτοῖς λέγει Α. 22 εἰς τὸ πῦρ D. 23 πιστεῦσαι οἰμ. B.  
24 κύριε οἰμ. Α. 26 κράξας Α. σπαράξας Α. αὐτὸν οἰμ. Α.

- 12 Elias must first come? And he answered and told  
 them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things;  
 and <sup>g</sup> how it is written of the Son of man, that he must <sup>g</sup> Ps. 22. 6.  
 13 suffer many things, and <sup>h</sup> be set at nought. But I <sup>Isal. 53. 2, &c.</sup>  
 say unto you, That <sup>h</sup> Elias is indeed come, and they <sup>Dan. 9. 26.</sup>  
 have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is <sup>h</sup> Luke 23. 11.  
 written of him. <sup>Phil. 2. 7.</sup>  
 14 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a <sup>i</sup> Matt. 11. 14.  
 great multitude about them, and the scribes question- <sup>& 17. 12.</sup>  
 15 ing with them. And straightway all the people, when <sup>Luke 1. 17.</sup>  
 they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to  
 16 *him* saluted him. And he asked the scribes, What  
 17 question ye <sup>1</sup> with them? And <sup>1</sup> one of the multitude <sup>k</sup> Matt. 17. 14.  
 answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee <sup>Luke 9. 37.</sup>  
 18 my son, which hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever  
 he taketh him, he <sup>2</sup> teareth him: and he foameth, and  
 gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake  
 to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and  
 19 they could not. He answereth him, and saith, O faith-  
 less generation, how long shall I be with you? how  
 20 long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. And  
 they brought him unto him: and <sup>m</sup> when he saw him, <sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 26.  
 straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the <sup>Luke 9. 42.</sup>  
 21 ground, and wallowed foaming. And he asked his  
 father, How long is it ago since this came unto him?  
 22 And he said, Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast  
 him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him:  
 but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us,  
 23 and help us. Jesus said unto him, <sup>n</sup> If thou canst be- <sup>n</sup> Matt. 17. 20.  
 lieve, all things *are* possible to him that believeth. <sup>ch. 11. 23.</sup>  
 24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and <sup>Luke 17. 6.</sup>  
 said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine un- <sup>John 11. 40.</sup>  
 25 belief. When Jesus saw that the people came running  
 together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him,  
*Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out  
 26 of him, and enter no more into him. And *the spirit*  
 cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and  
 he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is

<sup>1</sup> Or, among yourselves?<sup>2</sup> Or, dasheth him.

- 27 ἔθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας αὐτὸν τῆς χειρὸς, ἤγειρεν <sup>17 9</sup>  
 αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη. <sup>18 42</sup>
- 28 Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπη- 19  
 ρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν, "Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἠδυνήθημεν ἐκβα-  
 29 λεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ 21  
 δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.
- 30 ΚΑΙ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλι- 22  
 31 λαίας, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν ἵνα τις γνῶ. ἐδίδασκε γὰρ τοὺς  
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, "Ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- 44  
 θρώπου παραδίδεται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτε- 23  
 νοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστή-  
 32 σεται. οἱ δὲ ἠγνόουν τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν 45  
 ἐπερωτῆσαι.
- 33 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναοὶμ· καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενόμενος,  
 ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογί- 18  
 34 ζεσθε; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους γὰρ διελέχθησαν 46  
 35 ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τίς μείζων. καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα,  
 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάν-  
 36 των ἔσχατος καὶ πάντων διάκονος. Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, 2  
 ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὸ, 47  
 37 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅς ἂν ἐν τῶν τοιούτων παιδίων δέξηται 4  
 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἂν ἐμὲ δέξηται,  
 οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.
- 38 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἵ- 49  
 δομέν τινα τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς  
 οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ  
 39 ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν. 50  
 οὐδεὶς γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί  
 40 μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογῆσαί με. ὃς γὰρ οὐκ  
 41 ἔστι καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν. ὃς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς  
 ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστὲ,  
 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.
- 42 Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τῶν πιστευόντων ὅ  
 εἰς ἐμὲ, καλὸν ἐστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περικείται λίθος  
 μυλικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν  
 43 θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἂν σκανδαλίξῃ σε ἡ χεὶρ σου, ἀπό- 8

31 ἀποκτανθεὶς, μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας C. 33 πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς om. B.  
 38 αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης A. ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν om. A. ὅτι οὐκ ἀκ. ἡμῖν  
 om. B. 41 ἐν ὀνόματι, ὅτι χριστοῦ A. 42 περὶ κ. μύλος ὀνι-  
 κὸς D.

- 27 dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.
- 28 <sup>o</sup>And when he was come into the house, his disciples <sup>o</sup>Matt. 17. 19. asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
- 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
- 30 ¶ AND they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know
- 31 *it*. <sup>p</sup>For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, <sup>p</sup>Matt. 17. 22. Luke 9. 44. The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he
- 32 shall rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
- 33 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And he came to Capernaum: and being in the <sup>q</sup>Matt. 18. 1. Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24. house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed
- 34 among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among them-
- 35 selves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, <sup>r</sup>If any <sup>r</sup>Matt. 20. 26, 27. ch. 10. 43. man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and
- 36 servant of all. And <sup>s</sup>he took a child, and set him in <sup>s</sup>Matt. 18. 2. ch. 10. 16. the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his
- 37 arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and <sup>t</sup>who- <sup>t</sup>Matt. 10. 40. Luke 9. 48. soever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.
- 38 ¶ <sup>u</sup>And John answered him, saying, Master, we <sup>u</sup>Num. 11. 28. Luke 9. 49. saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth
- 39 not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: <sup>x</sup>for there <sup>x</sup>1 Cor. 12. 3. is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that
- 40 can lightly speak evil of me. For <sup>y</sup>he that is not <sup>y</sup>See Matt. 12. 30. against us is on our part. <sup>z</sup>For whosoever shall give <sup>z</sup>Matt. 10. 42. you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not
- 42 lose his reward. <sup>a</sup>And whosoever shall offend one of <sup>a</sup>Matt. 18. 6. Luke 17. 1. *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he
- 43 were cast into the sea. <sup>b</sup>And if thy hand <sup>b</sup>Deut. 13. 6. Matt. 5. 29. & 18. 8. <sup>1</sup>offend

<sup>1</sup> Or, *cause thee to offend*: and so ver. 45, 47.

κοψον αὐτήν· καλόν σοι ἐστὶ κυλλὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ 44 τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ ἔαν ὁ ποὺς σου σκανδαλίξῃ σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐτόν· καλόν ἐστὶ σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν, ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ 45 σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ ἔαν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίξῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν 9 σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν 46 τοῦ πυρός, ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται, καὶ πᾶσα 47 θυσία ἀλλὶ ἀλισθήσεται. καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἔαν δὲ τὸ ἅλας ἀναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἅλας, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

19

10 ΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας, διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ συμπορεύονται 1 πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ὥς εἰώθει, πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώ- 2 τησαν αὐτόν, εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι· πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν 3 ἔνετείλατο Μωσῆς; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψε βιβλὸν ἀποστασίου γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν 4 ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταύτην· ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς 5 κτίσεως, ἄρσεν καὶ θήλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεός. ἔνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐ- 6 τοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ 7 δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος 8 μὴ χωριζέτω. Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 9 περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὅς 10 ἔαν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχᾶται ἐπ' αὐτήν· καὶ ἔαν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς καὶ γαμηθῇ ἄλλω, μοιχᾶται.

43 εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον om. D.

44 ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ—σβέννυται

om. D. 47 τοῦ πυρός om. D.

2 προσελθόντες φαρισ. Λ.

εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν C.

μηθῇ D.

12 ἔαν αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γα-

- thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into  
 44 the fire that never shall be quenched: <sup>c</sup>where their <sup>c</sup>Isai. 66. 24.  
 45 worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if <sup>d</sup>Judith 16. 17.  
 thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to  
 enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into  
 46 hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where  
 their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.  
 47 And if thine eye <sup>1</sup>offend thee, pluck it out: it is bet-  
 ter for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one  
 eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:  
 48 where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quench-  
 49 ed. For every one shall be salted with fire, <sup>d</sup>and <sup>d</sup>Lev. 2. 13.  
 50 every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. <sup>e</sup>Salt is good: <sup>e</sup>Ezek. 43. 24.  
 but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye <sup>e</sup>Matt. 5. 13.  
 season it? <sup>f</sup>Have salt in yourselves, and <sup>g</sup>have peace <sup>f</sup>Eph. 4. 29.  
 one with another. <sup>g</sup>Col. 4. 6.  
 10 AND <sup>a</sup>he arose from thence, and cometh into the <sup>g</sup>Rom. 12. 18.  
 coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and <sup>h</sup>& 14. 19.  
 the people resort unto him again; and, as he was <sup>2</sup>Cor. 13. 11.  
 2 wont, he taught them again. ¶ <sup>b</sup>And the Pharisees <sup>h</sup>Heb. 12. 14.  
 came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to <sup>a</sup>Matt. 19. 1.  
 3 put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered <sup>John 10. 40.</sup>  
 and said unto them, What did Moses command you? <sup>h</sup>& 11. 7.  
 4 And they said, <sup>c</sup>Moses suffered to write a bill of di- <sup>c</sup>Deut. 24. 1.  
 5 vorcement, and to put *her* away. And Jesus answered <sup>h</sup>Matt. 5. 31.  
 and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart <sup>h</sup>& 19. 7.  
 6 he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning  
 of the creation <sup>d</sup>God made them male and female. <sup>d</sup>Gen. 1. 27.  
 7 <sup>e</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mo- <sup>e</sup>& 5. 2.  
 8 ther, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be <sup>e</sup>Gen. 2. 24.  
 one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one <sup>1</sup>Cor. 6. 16.  
 9 flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let <sup>h</sup>Eph. 5. 31.  
 10 not man put asunder. And in the house his disciples  
 11 asked him again of the same *matter*. And he saith  
 unto them, <sup>f</sup>Whosoever shall put away his wife, and <sup>f</sup>Matt. 5. 32.  
 12 marry another, committeth adultery against her. And <sup>h</sup>& 19. 9.  
 if a woman shall put away her husband, and be mar- <sup>h</sup>Luke 16. 18.  
 ried to another, she committeth adultery. <sup>h</sup>Rom. 7. 3.  
<sup>h</sup>1 Cor. 7. 16.  
<sup>h</sup>11.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *cause thee to offend*.

- 13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα ἅψηται αὐτῶν· οἱ 13 15  
 14 δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοὺς, ἠγανάκτησε, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑφετε τὰ παιδία 14 16  
 ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιού-  
 15 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐάν 17  
 μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίου, οὐ μὴ  
 16 εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ, τιθεὶς τὰς 15  
 χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὰ, ὑψολόγει αὐτά.  
 17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδὸν, προσδραμὼν εἰς  
 καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ, 16 18  
 18 τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζῶην αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 17 19  
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ  
 19 μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύῃς, μὴ 18 20  
 φονεύῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ ἀπο-  
 20 στερήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ὁ δὲ 19  
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφν- 20 21  
 21 λαζάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ  
 ἠγάπησεν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐν σοι ὑστερεῖ· ὕπαγε 21 22  
 ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θη-  
 σαυρόν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, ἄρας τὸν  
 22 σταυρόν. ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ, ἀπῆλθε λυπού- 22 23  
 23 μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά. Καὶ περιβλεψά- 24  
 μενος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δυσ- 23  
 κόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ  
 24 Θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς  
 λόγοις αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐ-  
 τοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς  
 25 χρήμασιν, εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν; εὐκο- 24 25  
 πώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς ραφίδος εἰσ-  
 ελθεῖν, ἢ πλοῦσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.  
 26 οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Καὶ 25 26  
 27 τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέ- 26  
 γει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. 27  
 28 πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ ἐστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἤρξατο 27  
 ὁ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα, 28  
 29 καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, 28 29

14 πρὸς με, μὴ κωλ. A. 16 εὐλόγει D. 19 μὴ φονεύῃς om. D.  
 21 δὸς πτωχοῖς B. ἄρας τὸν σταυρόν om. B. 24 ἐπὶ χρήμασιν B.  
 25 τῆς bis om. D. εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλού. C. 27 παρὰ θεῷ D. 28 θεῷ.  
 Ἡρξάτο A. 29 ἀποκρ. ὁ ἰησοῦς A.



- 13 ¶ <sup>g</sup> And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those  
 14 that brought *them*. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for  
 15 <sup>h</sup> of such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto you, <sup>i</sup> Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of  
 16 God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.
- 17 ¶ <sup>k</sup> And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.  
 19 Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>l</sup> Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.  
 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have <sup>m</sup> treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.  
 22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions. ¶ <sup>n</sup> And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of  
 24 God! And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them <sup>o</sup> that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man  
 26 to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves,  
 27 Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with  
 28 God: for <sup>p</sup> with God all things are possible. ¶ <sup>q</sup> Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and  
 29 have followed thee. And Jesus answered and said,

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 19. 13.  
 Luke 18. 15.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 14.  
 20. 1 Pet. 2. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 18. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 19. 16.  
 Luke 18. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Exod. 20.  
 Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 6. 19,  
 20. & 19. 21.  
 Luke 12. 33.  
 & 16. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 19. 23.  
 Luke 18. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Job 31. 24.  
 Ps. 52. 7.  
 & 62. 10.  
 1 Tim. 6. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 32. 17.  
 Matt. 19. 26.  
 Luke 1. 37.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 19. 27.  
 Luke 18. 28.

Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελ-  
 φούς, ἢ ἀδελφὰς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, 29  
 30 ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου· ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ 30  
 ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ  
 ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς,  
 μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζῶν αἰώ-  
 31 νιον. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι 30  
 πρῶτοι. 20  
 32 ἮΣΑΝ δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· 17 31  
 καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο, καὶ  
 ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβοῦντο. καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τοὺς  
 δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαί-  
 33 νειν· Ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ 18  
 ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς γραμ-  
 ματεῦσι, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώ- 19 32  
 34 σουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαΐξουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ  
 μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτε-  
 νούσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται. 33  
 35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ 20  
 υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἐὰν  
 36 αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε 21  
 37 ποιήσαί με ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς ἐκ  
 δεξιῶν σου καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύμων σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ  
 38 δόξῃ σου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰ- 22  
 39 τεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ  
 40 βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπον  
 αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτή- 23  
 41 ριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, πίεσθε· καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτί-  
 42 ζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ  
 ἐξ εὐωνύμων μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοι-  
 43 μασται. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα, ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν 24  
 44 περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμε- 25  
 νος αὐτοὺς, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἀρχει-  
 τῶν ἐθνῶν, κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν,

29 ἢ γυναῖκα om. D. ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ Α. 31 καὶ ἔσχατοι Α.  
 33 καὶ γραμματεῦσι C. 34 καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας C. 36 θέλετε  
 ποιήσω ὑμῖν C. 38 πίνω, ἢ τὸ C. 40 εὐωνύμων οὐκ Α.

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, <sup>r</sup>but he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. <sup>s</sup>But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

<sup>32</sup> ¶ <sup>t</sup>AND they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. <sup>u</sup>And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

<sup>35</sup> ¶ <sup>x</sup>And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? <sup>37</sup> They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. <sup>y</sup>And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, <sup>z</sup>Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chron. 25.  
9. Luke 18.  
30.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 19. 30.  
& 20. 16.  
Luke 13. 30.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 20. 17.  
Luke 18. 31.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 31.  
& 9. 31.  
Luke 9. 22.  
& 18. 31.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 20. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 20. 24.

<sup>z</sup> Luke 22. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *think good*.

- 43 κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτω δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' 26  
 ὅς ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται διάκονος ὑμῶν·  
 44 καὶ ὅς ἐὰν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦ- 27  
 45 λος· καὶ γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε διακονηθῆναι, 28  
 ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον  
 ἀντὶ πολλῶν.  
 46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχά· καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ 29 35  
 ἀπὸ Ἱεριχῶ, καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ,  
 υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν 30  
 47 προσαιτῶν. καὶ ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖός ἐστιν, 36  
 ἤρξατο κρᾶζειν καὶ λέγειν, Ὁ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέη- 37  
 48 σόν με. καὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ πολλοὶ, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· ὁ δὲ 31 39  
 49 πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ 32 40  
 στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι· καὶ φωνοῦσι  
 τὸν τυφλόν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει· ἔγειραι, φωνεῖ σε.  
 50 ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν  
 51 Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις 41  
 ποιήσω σοί; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουὶ, ἵνα 33  
 52 ἀναβλέψω. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε· ἡ πίστις 34 42  
 σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει τῷ 43  
 Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. 21 19
- II I ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ 29  
 Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο  
 2 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν 30  
 κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς  
 αὐτὴν, εὐρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων  
 3 κεκάθικε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐὰν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, 31  
 Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἰπατε, Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειαν  
 4 ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστελεῖ ὧδε. ἀπῆλθον δὲ, καὶ 6 32  
 εὔρον τὸν πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ  
 5 ἀμφοδίου, καὶ λύουσιν αὐτόν. καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκότων 33  
 6 ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύοντες τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶ- 34  
 πον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς.

43 ὑμῶν διάκονος tr. A.

44 ὅς ἐὰν A.

46 ἐκπ. αὐτοῦ ἐκείθεν

καὶ D. ἱκανοῦ ὁ υἱὸς D.

49 ἔγειρε C.

51 ραββουὶ A.

52 ἠκο-

λούθει αὐτῷ ἐν A.

1 ἱερουσαλ. καὶ εἰς D.

2 κεκάθ. λύσατε αὐτὸν

καὶ φέρετε C.

3 ἀποστέλλει A.

4 εὔρον πῶλον A.

6 καθὼς

εἶπεν ὁ C.

43 exercise authority upon them. <sup>a</sup>But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, <sup>b</sup>shall be your minister: and whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even <sup>b</sup>the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and <sup>c</sup>to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *T'hou* son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; <sup>e</sup>thy faith hath <sup>1</sup>made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11 AND <sup>a</sup>when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring <sup>3</sup>him. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *saved thee*.

- 7 καὶ ἤγαγον τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπέβαλον 7  
 8 αὐτῷ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. πολλοὶ 8  
 δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ  
 στοιβάδας ἔκοπτον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώννουν εἰς  
 9 τὴν ὁδόν. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκρα- 9  
 ζον λέγοντες, Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνό-  
 10 ματι Κυρίου. εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία ἐν ὀνόματι  
 Κυρίου, τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαβὶδ· Ὡσαννά ἐν τοῖς ὑψί-  
 11 στοις. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς  
 τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα, ὀψίας ἦδη οὔσης  
 τῆς ὥρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. 17  
 12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξεληθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,  
 13 ἐπείνασε· καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν μακρόθεν, ἔχουσαν φύλλα, ἤλ- 19  
 θεν εἰ ἄρα εὐρήσει τι ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἔλθων ἐπ' αὐτήν,  
 14 οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρὸς σύκων. καὶ  
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν  
 αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.  
 15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς 12  
 τὸ ἱερόν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγορά-  
 ζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν,  
 καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς κατ-  
 16 ἔστρεψε· καὶ οὐκ ἤφιεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ  
 17 ἱεροῦ. καὶ ἐδίδασκε, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Οὐ γέγραπται, Ὅτι 13  
 ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνε-  
 18 σιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπήλαιον ληστῶν. Καὶ  
 ἤκουσαν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς  
 αὐτὸν ἀπολέσουσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτὸν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ  
 ὄχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.  
 19 Καὶ ὅτε ὀψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.  
 20 Καὶ πρῶτ' παραπορευόμενοι, εἶδον τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμ-  
 21 μένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ,  
 22 Ῥαββί, ἴδε ἡ συκὴ ἣν κατηράσω ἐξήρηνται. καὶ ἀπο- 21  
 κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ.

7 καὶ ἄγουσι τὸν D. καὶ ἐπιβάλλουσιν A. 9 λέγοντες om. D.  
 10 ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου om. A. 11 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B. 13 συκὴν ἀπὸ  
 μακρ. D. 14 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A. 15 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. A. 18 ἀρχιερεῖς  
 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς tr. D. ἀπολέσωσιν D. 22 ἀποκρ. Ἰησοῦς D.

- 7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their  
 8 garments on him; and he sat upon him. <sup>b</sup>And many <sup>b</sup>Matt. 21. 8.  
 spread their garments in the way: and others cut down  
 branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.  
 9 And they that went before, and they that followed,  
 cried, saying, <sup>c</sup>Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in <sup>c</sup>Ps. 118. 26.  
 10 the name of the Lord: Blessed *be* the kingdom of our  
 father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord:  
 11 <sup>d</sup>Hosanna in the highest. <sup>e</sup>And Jesus entered into <sup>d</sup>Ps. 148. 1.  
 Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had <sup>e</sup>Matt. 21. 12.  
 looked round about upon all things, and now the  
 eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with  
 the twelve.  
 12 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And on the morrow, when they were come from <sup>f</sup>Matt. 21. 18.  
 13 Bethany, he was hungry: <sup>g</sup>and seeing a fig tree afar <sup>g</sup>Matt. 21. 19.  
 off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any  
 thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found no-  
 thing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.  
 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat  
 fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples  
 15 heard *it*. ¶ <sup>h</sup>And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus <sup>h</sup>Matt. 21. 12.  
 went into the temple, and began to cast out them that <sup>h</sup>Luke 19. 45.  
 sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the ta- <sup>h</sup>John 2. 14.  
 bles of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that  
 16 sold doves; and would not suffer that any man should  
 17 carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught,  
 saying unto them, Is it not written, <sup>i</sup>My house shall <sup>i</sup>Isai. 56. 7.  
 be called <sup>j</sup>of all nations the house of prayer? but <sup>k</sup>ye <sup>k</sup>Jer. 7. 11.  
 18 have made it a den of thieves. And <sup>l</sup>the scribes and <sup>l</sup>Matt. 21. 45,  
 chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might <sup>l</sup>Luke 19.  
 destroy him: for they feared him, because <sup>m</sup>all the <sup>m</sup>Matt. 7. 28.  
 people was astonished at his doctrine. <sup>m</sup>ch. 1. 22.  
 19 And when even was come, he went out of the city. <sup>m</sup>Luke 4. 32.  
 20 ¶ <sup>n</sup>And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw <sup>n</sup>Matt. 21. 19.  
 21 the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter call-  
 ing to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold,  
 the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.  
 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, <sup>2</sup>Have faith in

<sup>1</sup> Or, *an house of prayer for all nations?*  
 of God.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Have the faith*

- 23 ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ, Ἄρ-  
 θῇτι, καὶ βλήθῃτι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν  
 τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ ὅτι ἃ λέγει γίνεται·  
 24 ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἔαν εἴπῃ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα ὅσα 22  
 ἂν προσευχόμενοι αἰτέισθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι λαμβάνετε, καὶ  
 25 ἔσται ὑμῖν. Καὶ ὅταν στήκητε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἴ  
 τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐ-  
 26 ρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ  
 ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ  
 παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.
- 27 ΚΑΙ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ 23 1  
 περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς  
 28 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, 2  
 Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξου-  
 29 σίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῇς; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπο- 24 3  
 κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς καὶ γὰρ ἓνα λόγον,  
 καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἔρω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ  
 30 ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ 25 4  
 31 ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. καὶ ἐλογίζοντο πρὸς 5  
 ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἔρεῖ,  
 32 Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἀλλ' ἔαν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ 26 6  
 ἀνθρώπων· ἐφοβοῦντο τὸν λαόν· ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον  
 33 τὸν Ἰωάννην, ὅτι ὄντως προφήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες 7  
 λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκρι- 27 8  
 θεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ  
 ταῦτα ποιῶ.
- 12 ΚΑΙ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα 33 9  
 ἐφύτευσεν ἄνθρωπος, καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμὸν, καὶ ὥρυξεν  
 ὑπολήνιον, καὶ ῥυτιδίωκεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν  
 2 γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε. καὶ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωρ- 34 10  
 γοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δούλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ  
 3 τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδει- 35  
 4 ραν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς 36 11  
 αὐτοὺς ἄλλον δούλον· κακείνον λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφα-

23 ὃ ἔαν εἴπῃ om. D. 24 ἂν om. B. προσεύχεσθε καὶ αἰτέισθε D.  
 ὅτι ἐλάβετε D. 31 καὶ διελογίζοντο D. 32 ἔαν om. B. 4 λιθο-  
 βολήσαντες om. B.



- 23 God. For <sup>o</sup>verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. <sup>o</sup> Matt. 17. 20. & 21. 21. Luke 17. 6.
- 24 Therefore I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*. And when ye stand praying, <sup>p</sup>forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. But <sup>r</sup>if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 7. 7. Luke 11. 9. John 14. 13. & 15. 7. & 16. 24. Jam. 1. 5. 6. q Matt. 6. 14. Col. 3. 13.
- 26 trespasses. But <sup>r</sup>if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. <sup>r</sup> Matt. 18. 35.
- 27 ¶ AND they come again to Jerusalem: <sup>s</sup>and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one <sup>1</sup>question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 21. 23. Luke 20. 1.
- 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? but if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for <sup>t</sup>all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things. <sup>t</sup> Matt. 3. 5. & 14. 5. ch. 6. 20.
- 33 was a prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
- 12 AND <sup>a</sup>he began to speak unto them by parables. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 21. 33. Luke 22. 9.
- A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place* for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.
- 4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *thing*.

5 λαίωσαν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἠτιμωμένον. καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον  
 ἀπέστειλε· κακείνουν ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους,  
 6 τοὺς μὲν δέροντες, τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. ἔτι οὖν ἕνα 37 13  
 υἱὸν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλε καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς  
 αὐτοὺς ἔσχατον, λέγων, "Ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν  
 7 μου. ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, "Ὅτι 38 14  
 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτὸν,  
 8 καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπ- 39 15  
 9 ἐκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. τί οὖν  
 ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπο- 40  
 10 οὔδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην ἀνέγνωτε; Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκί- 42 17  
 11 μασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γω-  
 12 ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν. καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφο- 46 19  
 βίθησαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν  
 παραβολὴν εἶπε· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν, ἀπῆλθον. 22  
 13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσι πρὸς αὐτόν τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ 15 20  
 14 τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. οἱ δὲ ἐλ- 16 21  
 θόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ,  
 καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσ-  
 15 ῳπον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 διδάσκεις. ἔξῃστι κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι ἢ οὐ; δώμεν, ἢ 17 22  
 15 μὴ δώμεν; ὁ δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 18 23  
 Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. οἱ δὲ 19 24  
 16 ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπι- 20  
 17 γραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ 21 25  
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ  
 τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. 22 26  
 18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, οἵτινες λέγου- 23 27  
 σιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες,  
 19 Διδάσκαλε, Μωσὴς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἕαν τινος ἀδελ- 24 28  
 φὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ,  
 ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξανα-  
 20 στήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· 25 29

5 πάλιν οἱ. Α. 6 αὐτοῦ οἱ. D. 15 ὁ δὲ ἰδὼν αὐτ. D. 19 γυ-  
 ναῖκα, καὶ ἔξ. D.

- 5 and sent *him* away shamefully handled. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; 6 beating some, and killing some. Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto 7 them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's. 8 And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out 9 of the vineyard. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husband- 10 men, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture; <sup>b</sup> The stone which the b Ps. 118. 22. builders rejected is become the head of the corner: 11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our 12 eyes? <sup>c</sup> And they sought to lay hold on him, but c Matt. 21. 45, 46. ch. 11. 18. John 7. 25, 30, 44. feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.
- 13 ¶ <sup>d</sup> And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees d Matt. 22. 15. and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. Luke 20. 20.
- 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give 15 tribute to Cæsar, or not? shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a <sup>1</sup> penny, that I 16 may see *it*. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? 17 And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.
- 18 ¶ <sup>e</sup> Then come unto him the Sadducees, <sup>f</sup> which say e Matt. 22. 23. there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, f Luke 20. 27. 19 Master, <sup>g</sup> Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, g Acts 23. 8. and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed 20 unto his brother. Now there were seven brethren:

<sup>1</sup> Valuing of our money seven pence halfpenny, as Matt. 18. 28.

- καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφήκε  
 21 σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ 26 30  
 22 οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφήκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὡσαύτως· καὶ 31  
 ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκαν σπέρμα. ἐσχάτη 28  
 23 πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, 33  
 24 ὅταν ἀναστῶσι, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ 34  
 25 ἔσχον αὐτήν γυναῖκα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 29  
 αὐτοῖς, Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς,  
 25 μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶ- 30 35  
 26 σιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε γαμίσκονται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγ- 31  
 26 γελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγεί- 31 37  
 ρονται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωσέως, ἐπὶ τῆς βά-  
 του, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς λέγων, Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ, 32  
 27 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς  
 νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ Θεὸς ζώντων· ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανᾶσθε. 38  
 28 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐ- 34  
 τῶν συζητούντων, εἰδὼς ὅτι καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπη- 35  
 29 ρώτησεν αὐτὸν, Ποία ἐστὶ πρώτη πασῶν ἐντολῇ; ὁ δὲ 36  
 Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρώτη πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν, 37  
 Ἄκουε, Ἰσραὴλ· Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἰς ἐστι.  
 30 καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρ-  
 δίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς  
 διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. αὕτη πρώτη 38  
 31 ἐντολή. καὶ δευτέρα ὁμοία αὕτη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλη- 39  
 σίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολή οὐκ 40  
 32 ἔστι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς διδάσκαλε,  
 ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, ὅτι εἷς ἐστι Θεὸς, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος  
 33 πλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας,  
 καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ  
 ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν,  
 πλείον ἐστι πάντων τῶν ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν.  
 34 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι νουνεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν  
 αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν εἶ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ  
 οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτῆσαι.  
 35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ  
 ἱερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς υἱὸς 42 41

20 οὖν om. A.

22 ἔσχον C.

καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανεν tr. D.

23 οὖν om. B. 24 ἀναστῶσι om. B.

25 ἄγγελοι ἐν A. 26 ἐπὶ

τοῦ βάτου A. 27 ἀλλὰ ζώντων A.

28 πρώτη πάντων ἐντ. A.

29 πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή· ἄκουε A. 32 θεός om. A. 33 καὶ τῶν

θυσιῶν A.

- 21 and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. And  
 the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed:  
 22 and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and  
 23 left no seed: last of all the woman died also. In the  
 resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife  
 shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.  
 24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not there-  
 fore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither  
 25 the power of God? For when they shall rise from the  
 dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage;  
 26 but <sup>h</sup>are as the angels which are in heaven. And as <sup>h</sup>1 Cor. 15.  
 touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in <sup>42, 49, 52.</sup>  
 the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto  
 him, saying, <sup>i</sup>I am the God of Abraham, and the God <sup>i</sup>Ex. 3. 6.  
 27 of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of  
 the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do  
 greatly err.  
 28 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And one of the scribes came, and having heard <sup>k</sup>Matt. 22. 35.  
 them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had  
 answered them well, asked him, Which is the first com-  
 29 mandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first  
 of all the commandments *is*, <sup>1</sup>Hear, O Israel; The <sup>i</sup>Deut. 6. 4.  
 30 Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the <sup>Luke 10. 27.</sup>  
 Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul,  
 and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this  
 31 *is* the first commandment. And the second *is* like,  
*namely* this, <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy- <sup>m</sup>Lev. 19.  
 self. There is none other commandment greater than <sup>18. Matt. 22.</sup>  
 32 these. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, <sup>39. Rom. 13.</sup>  
 thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; <sup>9. Gal. c. 14.</sup>  
 33 and <sup>n</sup>and <sup>Jam. 2. 8.</sup>  
 34 there is none other but he: and to love him with all  
 the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all  
 the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his*  
 neighbour as himself, <sup>o</sup>is more than all whole burnt <sup>o</sup>1 Sam. 15.  
 35 offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he <sup>22. Hos. 6. 6.</sup>  
 answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not <sup>Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.</sup>  
 far from the kingdom of God. <sup>p</sup>And no man after <sup>p</sup>Matt. 22. 46.  
 that durst ask him *any question*.  
 35 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And Jesus answered and said, while he taught <sup>q</sup>Matt. 22. 41.  
 in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the <sup>Luke 20. 41.</sup>

- 36 ἔστι Δαβὶδ; αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαβὶδ εἶπεν ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ 22 20  
 Ἀγίῳ, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, 43 42  
 ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.
- 37 αὐτὸς οὖν Δαβὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον· καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς αὐτοῦ 45 44  
 ἔστι; καὶ ὁ πολὺς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.
- 38 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ 23 46  
 τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν, 6  
 39 καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν 7  
 40 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· οἱ 14 47  
 κατεσθιόντες τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ  
 προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήφονται περισσότερον κρίμα. 2 I
- 41 Καὶ καθίσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλα- 1  
 κίου, ἐθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γα-  
 42 ζοφυλάκιον. καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἐβαλλον πολλὰ· καὶ 2  
 ἔλθουσα μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλε λεπτὰ δύο, ὅ ἐστι κο-  
 43 δράντης. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, 3  
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ  
 πλείον πάντων βέβληκε τῶν βαλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλά-  
 44 κιον. πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον· 4  
 αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν,  
 ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς. 24
- I 3 ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ 5  
 εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἶδε ποταποὶ λίθοι  
 2 καὶ ποταπαὶ οἰκοδομαί. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν 2  
 αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ 6  
 3 ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ. Καὶ καθημένου 3  
 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἑλαιῶν κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ, 7  
 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ  
 4 Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται;  
 καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι;  
 5 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς, ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε 4 8  
 6 μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ 5  
 ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὺς  
 7 πλανήσουσιν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσῃτε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς 6 9  
 πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὕτω

36 ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ A.  
 43 αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς A.

ἁγίῳ, λέγει ὁ A.

42 πτωχὴ om. D.

- 36 Son of David? For David himself said <sup>r</sup>by the Holy <sup>2</sup>Sam. 23. 2.  
 Ghost, <sup>s</sup>The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my <sup>s</sup>Ps. 110. 1.  
 right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.
- 37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence  
 is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him  
 gladly.
- 38 ¶ And <sup>t</sup>he said unto them in his doctrine, <sup>u</sup>Beware <sup>t</sup>ch. 4. 2.  
 of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and <sup>u</sup>Matt. 23.  
<sup>1</sup>, &c.
- 39 <sup>x</sup>love salutations in the marketplaces, and the chief <sup>f</sup>Luke 20. 46.  
<sup>x</sup>Luke 11.  
 seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at 43.
- 40 feasts: <sup>y</sup>which devour widows' houses, and for a pre- <sup>y</sup>Matt. 23. 14.  
 tence make long prayers: these shall receive greater  
 damnation.
- 41 ¶ <sup>z</sup>And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and be- <sup>z</sup>Luke 21. 1.  
 held how the people cast <sup>1</sup>money <sup>a</sup>into the treasury: <sup>a</sup>2 Kings  
 12. 9.
- 42 and many that were rich cast in much. And there  
 came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two  
 43 <sup>2</sup>mites, which make a farthing. And he called <sup>unto</sup>  
*him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say  
 unto you, That <sup>b</sup>this poor widow hath cast more in, <sup>b</sup>2 Cor. 8.  
 12.
- 44 than all they which have cast into the treasury. For  
 all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her  
 want did cast in all that she had, <sup>c</sup>even all her living. <sup>c</sup>Deut. 24. 6.  
<sup>1</sup>John 3. 17.
- 13 AND <sup>a</sup>as he went out of the temple, one of his dis- <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24. 1.  
 ciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of <sup>f</sup>Luke 21. 5.
- 2 stones and what buildings *are here!* And Jesus an-  
 swering said unto him, Seest thou these great build-  
 ings? <sup>b</sup>there shall not be left one stone upon another, <sup>b</sup>Luke 19. 44.
- 3 that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon  
 the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and  
 James and John and Andrew asked him privately,
- 4 <sup>c</sup>Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall* <sup>c</sup>Matt. 24. 3.  
<sup>1</sup>Luke 21. 7.  
*be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?
- 5 And Jesus answering them began to say, <sup>d</sup>Take heed <sup>d</sup>Jer. 29. 8.  
<sup>1</sup>Eph. 5. 6.  
<sup>1</sup>Thess. 2. 3.  
 6 lest any *man* deceive you: for many shall come in my  
 name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.
- 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars,  
 be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be;

<sup>1</sup> A piece of brass money; See Matt. 10. 9.

<sup>2</sup> It is the seventh

part of one piece of that brass money.

8 τὸ τέλος. Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βα- 7 24 2 I  
 σιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους, 10  
 καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ ταραχαί. ἀρχαὶ ὧδίνων ταῦτα. 8 11  
 9 Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς. παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς 9 12  
 εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ 13  
 ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἑμοῦ, εἰς 13  
 10 μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς· καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον 14  
 11 κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. ὅταν δὲ ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς 14  
 παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελε- 15  
 τᾶτε· ἀλλ' ὃ ἂν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο 15  
 12 λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἔστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ 16  
 13 Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον. παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς 16  
 θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα 17  
 13 ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισοῦ- 9  
 μενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὃ δὲ ὑπομένεις εἰς 13 19  
 τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.  
 14 Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ 15 20  
 ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἔστος ὅπου οὐ δεῖ·  
 ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω· τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέ-  
 15 τωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· ὃ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβάτω 17  
 εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθῆτω ἅραι τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας  
 16 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν ὦν, μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ 18  
 17 ὀπίσω, ἅραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ 19 23  
 ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.  
 18 προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χει- 20  
 19 μῶνος. ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλίψεις, οἷα οὐ 22  
 γέγονε τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἧς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεὸς,  
 20 ἕως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ Κύριος 22  
 ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· ἀλλὰ  
 21 διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέ-  
 21 ρας. Καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς, 23  
 22 ἢ Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ πιστεύσητε. ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευ- 24  
 δόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ

8 καὶ ταραχαί om. D.

9 ἀρχῇ D.

11 ἔγωσιν A. μηδὲ

μελετᾶτε om. B.

14 τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου

om. A.

18 ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν om. B.

21 χριστὸς, ἰδοὺ D. μὴ

πιστεύετε A.



- 8 but the end *shall* not *be* yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: <sup>e</sup>these *are* the beginnings of <sup>1</sup>sorrows. ¶ But <sup>f</sup>take heed to yourselves: <sup>f</sup>for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. And <sup>g</sup>the Gospel must first be published <sup>g</sup>among all nations. <sup>h</sup>But when they shall lead *you*, <sup>h</sup>and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: <sup>i</sup>for it is not ye that speak, <sup>i</sup>but the Holy Ghost. Now <sup>k</sup>the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against <sup>k</sup>their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. <sup>l</sup>And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but <sup>m</sup>he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
- 14 ¶ <sup>n</sup>But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, <sup>o</sup>spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then <sup>p</sup>let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains: <sup>p</sup>and let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house: and let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. <sup>q</sup>But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. <sup>r</sup>For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. <sup>s</sup>And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, Lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: for false Christs

<sup>1</sup> The word in the original importeth *the pains of a woman in travail*.

τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκ-  
 23 λεκτοὺς. ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἰδοὺ προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα. 25  
 24 Ἄλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν ἐκείνην, 29 25  
 ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγ-  
 25 γος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπί-  
 πτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθή- 26  
 26 σονται. καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχό- 30 27  
 27 μενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ 31  
 τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυναΐξει τοὺς  
 ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς  
 ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ.

28 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν αὐ- 32 29  
 τῆς ἤδη ὁ κλάδος ἀπαλὸς γένηται, καὶ ἐκφυῇ τὰ φύλλα, 30  
 29 γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν 33 31  
 ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύ-  
 30 ραῖς. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, 34 32  
 31 μέχρις οὗ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρ- 35 33  
 ελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.  
 32 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας, οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, 36  
 οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ὁ υἱὸς, εἰ μὴ ὁ  
 πατήρ.

33 Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ  
 34 πότε ὁ καιρὸς ἐστίν. ὥς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφείς τὴν  
 οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐξουσίαν,  
 καὶ ἐκάστῳ τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα  
 35 γρηγορή. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος  
 τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ὁ ψεῖ, ἡ μεσουκτίου, ἡ ἀλεκτοροφωνίας,  
 36 ἡ πρωτῆ· μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης, εὗρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας.  
 37 Ἄ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσι λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε. 26 22

14 ἮΝ δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· 2 1  
 καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, πῶς αὐτὸν 3 2  
 2 ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν· ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν 4 5  
 3 τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ. Καὶ οὗτος 6  
 αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,  
 κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ, ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον 7

27 ἀγγέλους, καὶ D. 31 παρελεύσεται A. 32 ἐκείνης ἡ A.  
 καὶ ὥρας B. 37 δ δὲ ὑμῖν C.

and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

- 23 But <sup>t</sup>take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all <sup>t 2 Pet. 3. 17.</sup>  
 24 things. ¶ <sup>u</sup>But in those days, after that tribulation, <sup>u Dan. 7. 10.</sup>  
 the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give <sup>Zeph. 1. 15.</sup>  
 25 her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the <sup>Matt. 24. 29.</sup>  
 26 powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. <sup>x</sup>And then <sup>x Dan. 7. 13,</sup>  
 shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds <sup>14. Matt. 16.</sup>  
 27 with great power and glory. And then shall he send <sup>27. & 24. 30.</sup>  
 his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the <sup>ch. 14. 62.</sup>  
 four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the <sup>Acts 1. 11.</sup>  
 uttermost part of heaven. <sup>1 Thess. 4. 16.</sup>  
<sup>2 Thess. 1.</sup>  
<sup>7. 10.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 1. 7.</sup>

- 28 ¶ Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her <sup>y Matt. 24. 32.</sup>  
 branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know <sup>Luke 21. 29,</sup>  
 29 that summer is near: so ye in like manner, when ye <sup>&c.</sup>  
 shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh,  
 30 even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this  
 generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.  
 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but <sup>z</sup>my words <sup>z Isai. 40. 8.</sup>  
 shall not pass away.

- 32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man,  
 no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the  
 Son, but the Father.

- 33 <sup>a</sup>Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not <sup>a Matt. 24. 42.</sup>  
 34 when the time is. <sup>b</sup>For the Son of man is as a man <sup>et 25. 13.</sup>  
 taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave au- <sup>Luke 12. 40.</sup>  
 thority to his servants, and to every man his work, and <sup>& 21. 34.</sup>  
 35 commanded the porter to watch. <sup>c</sup>Watch ye there- <sup>Rom. 13. 11.</sup>  
 fore: for ye know not when the master of the house <sup>1 Thess. 5. 6.</sup>  
 cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, <sup>b Matt. 24.</sup>  
 36 or in the morning: lest coming suddenly he find you <sup>45. & 25. 14.</sup>  
 37 sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all, <sup>c Matt. 24.</sup>  
 Watch. <sup>42, 44.</sup>

- 14 AFTER <sup>a</sup>two days was *the feast of* the passover, <sup>a Matt. 26. 2.</sup>  
 and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the <sup>Luke 22. 1.</sup>  
 scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and <sup>John 11. 55.</sup>  
 2 put *him* to death. But they said, Not on the feast <sup>& 13. 1.</sup>  
 3 *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people. ¶ <sup>b</sup>And <sup>b Matt. 26. 6.</sup>  
 being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as <sup>John 12. 1, 3.</sup>  
 he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster <sup>See Luke</sup>  
<sup>7. 37.</sup>

μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· καὶ συντρίψασα τὸ  
 4 ἀλάβαστρον, κατέχευεν αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν  
 δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς 8  
 5 τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ἡδύνατο γὰρ 9  
 τοῦτοπραθῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ δοθῆ-  
 6 ναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 10  
 εἶπεν, Ὑπομείνετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν  
 7 ἔργον εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς 11  
 ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὅταν θέλητε, δύνασθε αὐτοὺς  
 8 εὖ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὁ εἶχεν αὕτη,  
 ἐποίησε· προέλαβε μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἔντα- 12  
 9 φιασμόν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἂν κηρυχθῇ τὸ εὐαγ- 13  
 γέλιον τοῦτο εἰς ὅλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη,  
 10 λαληθήσεται εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς. Καὶ ὁ Ἰούδας ὁ 14 3  
 Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, 4  
 11 ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχάρησαν, 5  
 καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐζήτη πῶς 15 6  
 εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν παραδῶν.  
 12 ΚΑΙ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα 17 7  
 ἔθνον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ θέλεις 9  
 13 ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; καὶ ἀπο- 8  
 στέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὑπά- 18 10  
 γετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κερά-  
 14 μιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου  
 ἔαν εἰσέλθῃ, εἰπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, Ὅτι ὁ διδάσκα- 11  
 λος λέγει, Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ  
 15 τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνώγειον 12  
 16 μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἐτοιμον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. καὶ ἐξ- 19 13  
 ἦλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ  
 εὑρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.  
 17 Καὶ ὀψίας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα· 20 14  
 18 καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιόντων, εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 21  
 Ὑμῖν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ  
 19 ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν 22

5 τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πρ. B.  
 αὕτη A. 9 ὅπου ἔαν C.  
 γαιον A. ἐτοιμον om. D.

6 εἰργάσατο ἐν ἐμοί. A.  
 10 Καὶ Ἰούδας B.

8 ὁ ἔσχεν  
 15 δείξει ἀνά-

box of ointment of <sup>1</sup>spikenard very precious; and she  
 4 brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. And there  
 were some that had indignation within themselves, and  
 5 said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? for  
 it might have been sold for more than three hundred  
 2 pence, and have been given to the poor. And they  
 6 murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her  
 alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good  
 7 work on me. For <sup>c</sup>ye have the poor with you always, <sup>c</sup>Deut. 15. 11.  
 and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me  
 8 ye have not always. She hath done what she could:  
 she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the bury-  
 9 ing. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel  
 shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this*  
 also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a me-  
 10 morial of her. ¶ <sup>d</sup>And Judas Iscariot, one of the <sup>d</sup>Matt. 26. 14.  
 twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto <sup>Luke 22. 3, 4.</sup>  
 11 them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and  
 promised to give him money. And he sought how he  
 might conveniently betray him.  
 12 ¶ <sup>e</sup>AND the first day of unleavened bread, when <sup>e</sup>Matt. 26. 17.  
 they <sup>3</sup>killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, <sup>Luke 22. 7.</sup>  
 Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou  
 13 mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two  
 of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the  
 city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher  
 14 of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go  
 in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master  
 saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat  
 15 the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you  
 a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there  
 16 make ready for us. And his disciples went forth,  
 and came into the city, and found as he had said  
 unto them: and they made ready the passover.  
 17 ¶ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. <sup>f</sup>Matt. 26. 20,  
 18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say <sup>&c.</sup>  
 unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall be-  
 19 tray me. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say

<sup>1</sup> Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard*.<sup>2</sup> See Matt. 18. 28.<sup>3</sup> Or, *sacrificed*.

- αὐτῷ εἰς καθ' εἰς, Μὴ τι ἐγώ; καὶ ἄλλος, Μὴ τι ἐγώ; 23  
 20 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμ- 23 21  
 21 βαπτόμενος μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- 24  
 θρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ  
 ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται·  
 καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκείνος.  
 22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλο- 26  
 γήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπε, Λάβετε φά-  
 23 γετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον, 27  
 24 εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔπιον ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες·  
 25 διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον. ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, 29  
 ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πῶς τοῦ γεννηματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως  
 τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν τῇ βασι-  
 λεῖᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. 30 39  
 27 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθή- 31  
 σεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· ὅτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω  
 28 τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα. ἀλλὰ 32  
 μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προῶν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.  
 29 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται, 33  
 30 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, 34  
 ὅτι σήμερον ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν ἢ δις ἀλέκτορα φω-  
 31 νῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. ὁ δὲ ἐκ περισσοῦ ἔλεγε μᾶλλον,  
 Ἐάν με δέῃ συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μὴ σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. 35  
 ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.  
 32 ΚΑΙ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον, οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανῆ· καὶ 36 40  
 λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσате ὧδε ἕως προσεύξω-  
 33 μαι. καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ  
 Ἰωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδη-  
 34 μονεῖν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου 38  
 35 ἕως θανάτου· μένετε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. Καὶ προσελθὼν 39 41  
 μικρὸν, ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο, ἵνα εἰ δυνα-  
 36 τόν ἐστι, παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα· καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ 42  
 ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον

19 καὶ ἄλλος μὴ τι ἐγώ; οἱ. D. 20 ἀποκριθεὶς οἱ. D. 22 φά-  
 γετε οἱ. A. 23 λαβὼν ποτήριον D. 24 καινῆς οἱ. B. 25 οὐ  
 μὴ προσθῶ πιεῖν ἐκ τοῦ D. γενήματος C. 27 ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ  
 ταύτῃ οἱ. B. 30 ὅτι σὺ σήμερον A. 31 ὁ δὲ ἐκπερισσῶς μᾶλλον  
 οἱ. D. 32 γεθσημανεῖ C. 33 καὶ ἰάκωβον A. 35 Καὶ προσ-  
 ελθὼν D.

- unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another *said, Is it*  
 20 *I?* And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of*  
 21 *the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.* <sup>g Matt. 26. 24.</sup> The  
 Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but  
 woe to that man by whom the Son of man is be-  
 trayed! good were it for that man if he had never  
 been born.
- 22 ¶ <sup>h</sup> And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and <sup>h Matt. 26. 26.</sup>  
 blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, <sup>Luke 22. 19.</sup>  
 23 Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup,  
 and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them:  
 24 and they all drank of it. And he said unto them,  
 This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed  
 25 for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no  
 more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I  
 drink it new in the kingdom of God.
- 26 ¶ <sup>i</sup> And when they had sung an <sup>i</sup> hymn, they went <sup>i Matt. 26. 30.</sup>  
 27 out into the mount of Olives. <sup>k</sup> And Jesus saith unto <sup>k Matt. 26. 31.</sup>  
 them, All ye shall be offended because of me this  
 night: for it is written, <sup>l</sup> I will smite the shepherd, <sup>l Zech. 13. 7.</sup>  
 28 and the sheep shall be scattered. But <sup>m</sup> after that I <sup>m ch. 16. 7.</sup>  
 29 am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. <sup>n</sup> But <sup>n Matt. 26. 33,</sup>  
 Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, <sup>34. Luke 22.</sup>  
 30 yet *will* not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I <sup>33, 34. John</sup>  
 say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, be- <sup>13. 37, 38.</sup>  
 fore the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.  
 31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die  
 with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise  
 also said they all.
- 32 °AND they came to a place which was named Geth- <sup>o Matt. 26. 36.</sup>  
 semane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, <sup>Luke 22. 39.</sup>  
 33 while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter, <sup>John 18. 1.</sup>  
 and James and John, and began to be sore amazed,  
 34 and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, <sup>p</sup> My soul <sup>p John 12. 27.</sup>  
 is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and  
 35 watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the  
 ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour  
 36 might pass from him. And he said, <sup>q</sup> Abba, Father, <sup>q Rom. 8. 15.</sup>  
<sup>Gal. 4. 6.</sup> all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup <sup>r Heb. 5. 7.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Or, *psalm*.

- 37 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω, ἀλλὰ τί σύ. καὶ 40 45  
 ἔρχεται καὶ εὗρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ 46  
 Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἴσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρη-  
 38 γορῆσαι; γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε 41  
 εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ ἀσθε-  
 39 νῆς. Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσήύξατο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον 42  
 40 εἰπών. καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὗρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· 43  
 ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει-  
 σαν τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσι.  
 41 Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε 45  
 τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε. ἀπέχει, ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα· ἰδοὺ  
 παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν  
 42 ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ὁ παραδιδούς με 46  
 ἤγγικε.  
 43 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, παραγίνεται Ἰούδας, 47 47  
 εἰς ὧν τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολλὸς μετὰ  
 μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων, παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμ-  
 44 ματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδούς 48  
 αὐτὸν, σύσσημον αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁν ἂν φιλήσω, αὐτός  
 45 ἔστι· κρατήσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε ἀσφαλῶς. καὶ 49 47  
 ἔλθων, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει, Ῥαββὶ ῤαββί·  
 46 καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς 50  
 χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.  
 47 Εἰς δὲ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαι- 51 50  
 ραν, ἔπαισε τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ  
 48 τὸ ὠτίον. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς 55 52  
 ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν  
 49 με; καθ' ἡμέραν ἤμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, 53  
 καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαί.  
 50, 51 Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον. καὶ εἰς τις νεανίσκος  
 ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος σινδύνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ· καὶ  
 52 κρατοῦσιν αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι· ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σιν-  
 δύνα, γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν ἀπ' αὐτῶν.  
 53 Καὶ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ 57 54  
 συνέρχονται αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι  
 54 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἠκολού- 58  
 θησεν αὐτῷ ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ

40 πάλιν om. B. αὐτῶν καταβαρυνόμενοι C. 41 καθεύδετε λοι-  
 πόν B. 43 ὧν om. B. 45 ῤαββὶ semel D. 46 ἐπ' αὐτόν om. D.  
 51 ἠκολούθησεν C. οἱ νεανίσκοι om. B. 52 ἀπ' αὐτῶν om. D.



- from me: <sup>s</sup> nevertheless not what I will, but what <sup>s</sup> John 5. 30. & 6. 38.
- 37 thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou?
- 38 couldest not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. <sup>t</sup> The spirit truly <sup>t</sup> Rom. 7. 23. Gal. 5. 17.
- 39 *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. And again he went
- 40 away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.
- 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, <sup>u</sup> John 13. 1.
- hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed
- 42 into the hands of sinners. <sup>x</sup> Rise up, let us go; lo, <sup>x</sup> Matt. 26. 46. John 18. 1, 2.
- he that betrayeth me is at hand.
- 43 ¶ <sup>y</sup> And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh <sup>y</sup> Matt. 26. 47. Luke 22. 47. John 18. 3.
- Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests
- 44 and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him*
- 45 away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and
- 46 kissed him. ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
- 47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.
- 48 <sup>z</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye <sup>z</sup> Matt. 26. 55. Luke 22. 52.
- come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with*
- 49 staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but <sup>a</sup> Ps. 22. 6. Isai. 53. 7, & c. Luke 22. 37. & 24. 44. b Ps. 88. 8. ver. 27.
- the scriptures
- 50 must be fulfilled. <sup>b</sup> And they all forsook him, and
- 51 fled. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and
- 52 the young men laid hold on him: and he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
- 53 ¶ <sup>c</sup> AND they led Jesus away to the high priest: <sup>c</sup> Matt. 26. 57. Luke 22. 54. John 18. 13.
- and with him were assembled all the chief priests and
- 54 the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and

ἦν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, καὶ θερμαινόμενος  
 55 πρὸς τὸ φῶς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον 59  
 ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ μαρτυρίαν, εἰς τὸ θανατώσαι  
 56 αὐτόν· καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκον. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν 60  
 57 κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. καὶ τινες  
 ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, "Ὅτι 61  
 58 ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, "Ὅτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω  
 τὸν ναὸν τούτου τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν  
 59 ἄλλον ἀχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν  
 60 ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ 62  
 μέσον, ἐπηρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνη  
 61 οὐδέν; τί οὐτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ ἐσιώπα, καὶ  
 οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν, 63  
 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ;  
 62 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι. καὶ ὅψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 64  
 ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχό-  
 63 μενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς 65  
 διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας αὐτοῦ, λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν ἔχο-  
 64 μεν μαρτύρων; ἠκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας· τί ὑμῖν φαί- 66  
 νεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον  
 65 θανάτου. Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπύειν αὐτῷ, καὶ περι- 67  
 καλύπτειν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτόν, καὶ  
 λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον. καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ῥαπίσμασιν 68  
 αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.

66 Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω, ἔρχεται μία 69 56  
 67 τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδοῦσα τὸν Πέτρον θερ-  
 μαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ  
 68 Ναζαρηνοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἦσθα. ὁ δὲ ἡρνήσατο λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, 70 57  
 οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι τί σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προ-  
 69 αὐλίον· καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐτόν 71 58  
 πάλιν, ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῖς παρεστηκόσιν, "Ὅτι οὗτος ἐξ  
 70 αὐτῶν ἐστίν. ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἡρνεῖτο. καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν πάλιν 72  
 οἱ παρεστώτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶ· 73 59  
 71 καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει. ὁ δὲ 74 60  
 ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ ὀμνύειν, "Ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄν-  
 72 θρωπον τούτου ὃν λέγετε. καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώ-  
 νησε. καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος οὗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ 75

60 εἰς μέσον Α.

62 ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον tr. Α.

70 καὶ γὰρ

γαλιλαῖος εἶ οπ. D. καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει οπ. B.

71 καὶ ὀμνύ-

ναι B. 72 καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ δευτ. D. τὸ ῥῆμα δ C.

he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the  
 55 fire. <sup>d</sup>And the chief priests and all the council sought <sup>d Matt. 26. 59.</sup>  
 for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and  
 56 found none. For many bare false witness against him,  
 57 but their witness agreed not together. And there  
 arose certain, and bare false witness against him, say-  
 58 ing, We heard him say, <sup>e</sup>I will destroy this temple <sup>e ch. 15. 29.</sup>  
 that is made with hands, and within three days I will <sup>John 2. 19.</sup>  
 59 build another made without hands. But neither so  
 60 did their witness agree together. <sup>f</sup>And the high priest <sup>f Matt. 26. 62.</sup>  
 stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, An-  
 swerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness  
 61 against thee? But <sup>g</sup>he held his peace, and answered <sup>g Isai. 53. 7.</sup>  
 nothing. <sup>h</sup>Again the high priest asked him, and said <sup>h Matt. 26. 63.</sup>  
 unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?  
 62 And Jesus said, I am: <sup>i</sup>and ye shall see the Son of <sup>i Matt. 24. 30.</sup>  
 man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming <sup>Luke 22. 69.</sup>  
 63 in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent  
 his clothes, and saith, What need we any further wit-  
 64 nesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think  
 ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of  
 65 death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover  
 his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Pro-  
 phesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms  
 of their hands.

66 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there <sup>k Matt. 26. 58,</sup>  
 67 cometh one of the maids of the high priest: and when <sup>69. Luke 22.</sup>  
 she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, <sup>& 26. 64.</sup>  
 and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. <sup>16.</sup>  
 68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand  
 I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch;  
 69 and the cock crew. <sup>l</sup>And a maid saw him again, and <sup>l Matt. 26. 71.</sup>  
 began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of <sup>Luke 22. 58.</sup>  
 70 them. And he denied it again. <sup>m</sup>And a little after, <sup>John 18. 25.</sup>  
 they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou <sup>m Mat. 26. 73.</sup>  
 art *one* of them: <sup>n</sup>for thou art a Galilæan, and thy <sup>Luke 22. 59.</sup>  
 71 speech agreeth *thereto*. <sup>n Acts 2. 7.</sup> But he began to curse and to  
 swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak.  
 72 °And the second time the cock crew. And Peter <sup>o Matt. 26. 75.</sup>  
 called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him,

ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δις, ἀπαρνήσῃ με  
τρὶς. καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

- 15 ΚΑΙ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρῶτ' συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ ἄρ-  
χιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ  
ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον, δῆσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ 11 1  
2 παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, 2  
Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν  
3 αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ κατηγοροῦν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς 12  
4 πολλὰ· ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων, 3  
Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; ἴδε πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν·  
5 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν 14  
Πιλάτον.
- 6 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον, ὃνπερ 15 17  
7 ᾗτοῦντο. ἦν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν συστα- 16 19  
σιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οἷτινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιή-  
8 κεισαν. καὶ ἀναβοήσας ὁ ὄχλος ᾗρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι, καθὼς  
9 αὐτὸν εἰποῖε αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, 17  
10 Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐγί-  
νωσκε γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνου παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἄρχ-  
11 ιερεῖς. οἱ δὲ ἄρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μᾶλλον 20 18  
12 τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς 21  
πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε 20  
13 βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν, Σταύρω- 22 21  
14 σον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν 23 23  
ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐ- 24  
15 τόν. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν 25  
ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· καὶ παρέδωκε 26  
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
- 16 Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, 27  
ὃ ἐστὶ πραιτώριον, καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν,  
17 καὶ ἐνδύουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ 28  
18 πλέξαντες ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ ᾗρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι 29  
19 αὐτόν, Χαῖρε, βασιλεῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐ- 30  
τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτυνον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες

14 οἱ δὲ περισσῶς Α.  
σιλεὺς Α.

17 καὶ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν D.

18 χαῖρε ὁ βα-

Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

And <sup>1</sup> when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 AND <sup>a</sup> straightway in the morning the chief priests <sup>a</sup> Ps. 2. 2.  
held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the <sup>b</sup> Matt. 27. 1.  
whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, <sup>c</sup> Luke 22. 66.  
<sup>d</sup> 23. 1.  
2 and delivered *him* to Pilate. <sup>b</sup> And Pilate asked him, <sup>e</sup> John 18. 28.  
Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering, <sup>f</sup> Acts 3. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> & 4. 26.  
3 said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. And the chief priests <sup>b</sup> Matt. 27. 11.  
accused him of many things: but he answered no-  
4 thing. <sup>c</sup> And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answer- <sup>c</sup> Matt. 27. 13.  
est thou nothing? behold how many things they wit-  
5 ness against thee. <sup>d</sup> But Jesus yet answered nothing; <sup>d</sup> Isai. 53. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> John 19. 9.  
so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now <sup>e</sup> at *that* feast he released unto them one pri- <sup>e</sup> Matt. 27. 15.  
7 soner, whomsoever they desired. And there was *one* <sup>f</sup> Luke 23. 17.  
named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had <sup>g</sup> John 18. 39.  
made insurrection with him, who had committed mur-  
8 der in the insurrection. And the multitude crying  
aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done  
9 unto them. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will  
ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?  
10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him  
11 for envy. But <sup>f</sup> the chief priests moved the people, <sup>f</sup> Matt. 27. 20.  
that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. <sup>g</sup> Acts 3. 14.  
12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What  
will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the  
13 King of the Jews? And they cried out again, Crucify  
14 him. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil  
hath he done? And they cried out the more exceed-  
15 ingly, Crucify him. ¶ <sup>g</sup> And *so* Pilate, willing to con- <sup>g</sup> Matt. 27. 26.  
tent the people, released Barabbas unto them, and <sup>h</sup> John 19. 1,  
16 delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be  
crucified.

16 <sup>h</sup> And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called <sup>h</sup> Matt. 27. 27.  
Prætorium; and they call together the whole band.  
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a  
18 crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*, and began  
19 to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! And they  
smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon

<sup>1</sup> Or, *he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.*

- 20 τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ, <sup>27 23</sup>  
 ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ <sup>31</sup>  
 ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια· καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτὸν, ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν  
 21 αὐτόν. καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσι παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρη- <sup>32 26</sup>  
 ναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ  
 Ῥούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.  
 22 ΚΑΙ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ τόπον, ὃ ἐστι μεθερ- <sup>33 33</sup>  
 23 μνηνόμενον, κρανίου τόπος. Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῖν <sup>34</sup>  
 24 ἔσμωρτισμένον οἶνον· ὃ δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε. Καὶ σταυρώσαντες <sup>35</sup>  
 αὐτόν, διεμέριζον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ' <sup>36 34</sup>  
 25 αὐτὰ, τίς τί ἄρῃ. ἦν δὲ ὥρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν.  
 26 Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφή τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη, Ὁ <sup>37</sup>  
 27 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσι δύο <sup>38</sup>  
 28 ληστὰς, ἓνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ ἐκωνύμων αὐτοῦ. καὶ  
 ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη.  
 29 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτόν, κινοῦντες τὰς <sup>39 35</sup>  
 κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ ὃ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν, <sup>40</sup>  
 30 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν· σῶσον σεαυτὸν, καὶ  
 31 κατὰβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμ- <sup>41</sup>  
 παίζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον,  
 32 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ <sup>42</sup>  
 βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα  
 ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι αὐτῷ <sup>44 39</sup>  
 33 ὠνεῖδιζον αὐτόν. Γενομένης δὲ ὥρας ἑκτης, σκότος ἐγένε- <sup>45 44</sup>  
 34 νετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας ἐννάτης· καὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῇ  
 ἐννάτῃ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἐλωὶ <sup>46</sup>  
 Ἐλωὶ, λαμμὰ σαβαχθανί· ὃ ἐστι μεθερμηνυόμενον, Ὁ <sup>47</sup>  
 35 Θεὸς μου ὁ Θεός μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπες· καὶ τινὲς  
 τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες, ἔλεγον, Ἰδοὺ Ἡλίαν  
 36 φωνεῖ. δραμῶν δὲ εἰς, καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον ὄξους, περι- <sup>48</sup>  
 37 θείς τε καλὰμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Ἀφετε ἴδωμεν εἰ  
 ἔρχεται Ἡλίας καθελεῖν αὐτόν.  
 37, 38 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείς φωνὴν μεγάλην, ἐξέπνευσε. καὶ <sup>50 46</sup>  
 τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, ἀπὸ ἄνω- <sup>51 45</sup>  
 39 θεν ἕως κάτω. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ <sup>54 47</sup>

20 τὰ ἴδια σμ. D.  
 ῥῆθη—ἐλογίσθη σμ. B.

24 αὐτόν, διαμερίζονται A.  
 31 ὁμοίως καὶ A.

28 καὶ ἐπλη-

- 20 him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him
- 21 out to crucify him. <sup>i</sup>And they compel one Simon a <sup>i</sup>Matt. 27. 32. Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, <sup>Luke 23. 26.</sup> the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
- 22 <sup>k</sup>AND they bring him unto the place Golgotha, <sup>k</sup>Matt. 27. 33. <sup>Luke 23. 33.</sup> which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. <sup>l</sup>And <sup>John 19. 17.</sup> they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh : but <sup>l</sup>Matt. 27. 34.
- 24 he received *it* not. And when they had crucified him,
- <sup>m</sup>they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, <sup>m</sup>Ps. 22. 18. <sup>Luke 23. 34.</sup> what every man should take. And <sup>n</sup>it was the third <sup>John 19. 23.</sup> hour, and they crucified him. And <sup>o</sup>the superscription <sup>n</sup>See Matt. 27. 45. of his accusation was written over, **THE KING OF** <sup>Luke 23. 44.</sup>
- 27 **THE JEWS.** And <sup>p</sup>with him they crucify two <sup>o</sup>Matt. 27. 37. <sup>John 19. 19.</sup> thieves ; the one on his right hand, and the other on <sup>p</sup>Matt. 27. 38. his left. And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith,
- 29 <sup>q</sup>And he was numbered with the transgressors. And <sup>q</sup>Isai. 53. 12. <sup>Luke 22. 37.</sup> <sup>r</sup>they that passed by railed on him, wagging their <sup>r</sup>Ps. 22. 7. heads, and saying, Ah, <sup>s</sup>thou that destroyest the tem- <sup>s</sup>ch. 14. 58. <sup>John 2. 19.</sup>
- 30 ple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, and
- 31 come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes,
- 32 He saved others ; himself he cannot save. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And <sup>t</sup>they that were cruci- <sup>t</sup>Matt. 27. 44. <sup>Luke 23. 39.</sup>
- 33 fied with him reviled him. And <sup>u</sup>when the sixth hour <sup>u</sup>Matt. 27. 45. <sup>Luke 23. 44.</sup> was come, there was darkness over the whole land until
- 34 the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>x</sup>Eloi, Eloi, lama sabach- <sup>x</sup>Ps. 22. 1. <sup>Matt. 27. 46.</sup> thani ? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God,
- 35 why hast thou forsaken me ? And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth
- 36 Elias. And <sup>y</sup>one ran and filled a sponge full of vine- <sup>y</sup>Matt. 27. 48. <sup>John 19. 29.</sup> gar, and put *it* on a reed, and <sup>z</sup>gave him to drink, <sup>z</sup>Ps. 69. 21. saying, Let alone ; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.
- 37 <sup>a</sup>And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up <sup>a</sup>Matt. 27. 50. <sup>Luke 23. 46.</sup>
- 38 the ghost. And <sup>b</sup>the veil of the temple was rent in <sup>John 19. 30.</sup>
- 39 twain from the top to the bottom. ¶ And <sup>c</sup>when <sup>b</sup>Matt. 27. 51. <sup>Luke 23. 45.</sup> <sup>c</sup>Matt. 27. 54. <sup>Luke 23. 47.</sup>

- ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὕτω κράξας ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν, Ἀλη-  
 40 θῶς ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος υἱὸς ἦν Θεοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες 55 49  
 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα- 56  
 ληνή, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσή  
 41 μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, αἱ καὶ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἠκολού-  
 θουν αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ  
 συναναβᾶσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.  
 42 Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευή. ὃ 57 54  
 43 ἐστὶ προσάβατον, ἦλθεν Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, 53  
 εὐσχήμων βουλευτῆς, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος 51  
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· τολμήσας εἰσῆλθε πρὸς Πι- 58 52  
 44 λάτον, καὶ ῥήτησато τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πιλᾶτος  
 ἐθαύμασεν εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκε· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν  
 45 κεντυρίωνα, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλοι ἀπέθανε· καὶ  
 γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος, ἐδωρήσατο τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰω- 59  
 46 σήφ. καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸν, ἐνείλησε 53  
 τῇ σινδόνι, καὶ κατέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημείῳ, ὃ ἦν λελα- 60  
 τομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ προσεκύλισε λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύ-  
 47 ραν τοῦ μνημείου. ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία 61 55  
 Ἰωσὴ ἐθεώρουν ποῦ τίθεται.  
 16 ΚΑΙ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα- 28 24  
 ληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἠγόρασαν 1 1  
 2 ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. καὶ λίαν πρῶτ-  
 ῆς μιᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνα-  
 3 τείλαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτὰς, Τίς  
 ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου ;  
 4 καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν ὅτι ἀποκεκύλισται ὁ λίθος· 2  
 5 ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνη- 3  
 μεῖον, εἶδον νεανίσκον καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιotois, περι- 3 4  
 6 βεβλημένον στολὴν λευκὴν· καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ 4 5  
 λέγει αὐταῖς, Μὴ ἐκθαμβεῖσθε. Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν 5  
 Ναζαρητὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἠγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· 6 6  
 7 ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε εἰπατε 7  
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ, ὅτι προάγει ὑμᾶς  
 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν 16

41 αὐτὸς D.  
 ἱακώβου D.

43 ἐλθὼν ἰωσήφ C.

47 ποῦ τίθεται D. 1 ἡ



the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly  
 40 this man was the Son of God. <sup>d</sup>There were also <sup>d</sup>Matt. 27. 55.  
 women looking on <sup>e</sup>afar off: among whom was Mary <sup>Luke 23. 49.</sup>  
 Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less <sup>e</sup>Ps. 38. 11.  
 41 and of Joses, and Salome; (who also, when he was in  
 Galilee, <sup>f</sup>followed him, and ministered unto him;) and <sup>f</sup>Luke 8. 2, 3.  
 many other women which came up with him unto Je-  
 rusalem.

42 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And now when the even was come, because it <sup>g</sup>Matt. 27. 57.  
 was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, <sup>Luke 23. 50.</sup>  
 43 Joseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which <sup>John 19. 38.</sup>  
 also <sup>h</sup>waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went <sup>h</sup>Luke 2.  
 in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. <sup>25, 38.</sup>

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and  
 calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether  
 45 he had been any while dead. And when he knew *it*  
 46 of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. <sup>i</sup>And <sup>i</sup>Matt. 27.  
 he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped <sup>59, 60.</sup>  
 him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which <sup>Luke 23. 53.</sup>  
 was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the <sup>John 19. 40.</sup>  
 47 door of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and  
 Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

16 AND <sup>a</sup>when the sabbath was past, Mary Magda- <sup>a</sup>Matt. 28. 1.  
 lene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, <sup>Luke 24. 1.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>had bought sweet spices, that they might come and <sup>John 20. 1.</sup>

2 anoint him. <sup>c</sup>And very early in the morning the first <sup>b</sup>Luke 23.  
 day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the <sup>56.</sup>  
 3 rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, <sup>c</sup>Luke 24. 1.  
 Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the <sup>John 20. 1.</sup>

4 sepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the  
 5 stone was rolled away: for it was very great. <sup>d</sup>And <sup>d</sup>Luke 24. 3.  
 entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man <sup>John 20. 11,</sup>  
 sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white gar- <sup>12.</sup>

6 ment; and they were affrighted. <sup>e</sup>And he saith unto <sup>e</sup>Matt. 28.  
 them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, <sup>5, 6, 7.</sup>  
 which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: be-

7 hold the place where they laid him. But go your way,  
 tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you  
 into Galilee: there shall ye see him, <sup>f</sup>as he said unto <sup>f</sup>Matt. 26. 32.  
 ch. 14. 28.

8 ὑμῖν. καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου· εἶχε  
δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον,  
ἐφοβοῦντο γάρ.

9 Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρῶτῃ πρώτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη πρῶτον  
Μαρία τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβεβλήκει ἑπτὰ δαι-  
10 μόνια. ἐκέλευε πορευθεῖσα ἀπήγγειλε τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενο-  
11 μένοις, πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίουσι. κἀκεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι  
12 ᾤη καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς, ἠπίστησαν. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα  
δυσὺν ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ,  
13 πορευομένοις εἰς ἀγρόν. κἀκεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν  
14 τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν. Ὅστερον ἀνα-  
κειμένους αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνείδισε τὴν  
ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις  
15 αὐτὸν ἐγηγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,  
Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα, κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέ-  
16 lion πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς, σωθή-  
17 σεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς  
πιστεύουσι ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου  
18 δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι· γλώσσαις λαλήσουσι καιναῖς· ὄφεις  
ἀροῦσι· κἂν θανάσιμόν τι πίωσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάψει·  
ἐπὶ ἄρρωστους χεῖρας ἐπιθήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς ἔξουσιν.  
19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν Κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη  
20 εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι  
δὲ ἐξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ Κυρίου συνεργούν-  
τος, καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιούντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων  
σημείων. Ἀμήν.

8 you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: <sup>g</sup>neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were <sup>g</sup>afraid. See Matt. 28, 8. Luke 24, 9.

- 9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, <sup>h</sup>he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, <sup>i</sup>out of whom he had cast seven devils. <sup>k</sup>And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. <sup>l</sup>And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. John 20, 14. Luke 8, 2. Luke 24, 10. John 20, 18. Luke 24, 11.
- 12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form <sup>m</sup>unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. John 24, 13. Luke 24, 36.
- 13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them. ¶ <sup>n</sup>Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat <sup>o</sup>at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. <sup>p</sup>And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, <sup>q</sup>and preach the Gospel to every creature. <sup>r</sup>He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; <sup>s</sup>but he that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe; <sup>t</sup>In my name shall they cast out devils; <sup>u</sup>they shall speak with new tongues; <sup>v</sup>they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; <sup>w</sup>they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. John 20, 19. 1 Cor. 15, 5. Matt. 28, 19. John 15, 16. Col. 1, 23. John 3, 18. Acts 2, 38, & 16, 30, 31, 32. Rom. 10, 9. 1 Pet. 3, 21. John 12, 48. Luke 10, 17. Acts 5, 16. & 8, 7, & 16, 18, & 19, 12. Acts 2, 4. & 10, 46, & 19, 6. 1 Cor. 12, 10, 28. Luke 10, 19. Acts 28, 5. Acts 5, 15, 16, & 9, 17, & 28, 8. Jam. 5, 14, 15.
- 19 ¶ So then <sup>y</sup>after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was <sup>z</sup>received up into heaven, and <sup>a</sup>sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, <sup>b</sup>and confirming the word with signs following. Amen. Acts 1, 2, 3. Luke 24, 51. Ps. 110, 1. Acts 7, 55. Acts 5, 12, & 14, 3. 1 Cor. 2, 4, 5. Heb. 2, 4.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *together*.

# ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΥΚΑΝ

## ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Ι ἘΠΕΙΔΗ ΠΕΡ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγη-  
σιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων,  
2 καθὼς παρέδωκαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρ-  
3 ἐται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου· ἔδοξε καὶ μοι, παρηκολουθη-  
κότε ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς, καθεξῆς σοὶ γράψαι κρά-  
4 τιστε Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν  
ἀσφάλειαν.

5 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως  
τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἱερεὺς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἐφημε-  
ρίας Ἀβιά· καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρῶν,  
6 καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ· ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι  
ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς  
7 καὶ δικαιώμασι τοῦ Κυρίου ἀμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐ-  
τοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἡ Ἐλισάβετ ἦν στείρα, καὶ ἀμ-  
φότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

8 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς  
9 ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἔναντι τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱε-  
ρατείας, ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ  
10 Κυρίου· καὶ πάν τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν προσευχόμενον  
11 ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος. ὤφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος  
Κυρίου, ἑστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιά-  
12 ματος· καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν  
13 ἐπ' αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβοῦ  
Ζαχαρία· διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή  
σου Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ  
14 ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην. καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ σοι καὶ ἀγαλ-  
λίας, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γεννήσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται.

15 ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ οἶνον καὶ  
σίκερα οὐ μὴ πῖνῃ, καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου πλησθήσεται  
16 ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ. καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν

5 καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ C. 8 αὐτοῦ ἔναντίον D. 10 ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ  
tr. A. 13 ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει A. 15 ἐνώπιον κυρίου A.

# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

## S. L U K E.

- 1 **FORASMUCH** as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are  
2 most surely believed among us, <sup>a</sup>even as they delivered <sup>a</sup> Heb. 2. 3.  
them unto us, which <sup>b</sup>from the beginning were eye- <sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 1.  
3 witnesses, and ministers of the word ; <sup>c</sup>it seemed good <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 16.  
to me also, having had perfect understanding of all <sup>1</sup> John 1. 1.  
things from the very first, to write unto thee <sup>b</sup>in order, <sup>1</sup> Mark 1. 1.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup>most excellent Theophilus, <sup>f</sup>that thou mightest know <sup>John 15. 27.</sup>  
the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been <sup>c</sup> Acts 15.  
instructed. <sup>19, 25, 28.</sup>  
5 ¶ **THERE** was <sup>5</sup>in the days of Herod, the king of <sup>g</sup> Matt. 2. 1.  
Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, <sup>h</sup>of the course <sup>h</sup> 1 Chron. 24.  
of Abia : and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, <sup>10, 19. Neh.</sup>  
6 and her name *was* Elisabeth. And they were both <sup>12. 4, 17.</sup>  
<sup>i</sup>righteous before God, walking in all the command- <sup>i</sup> Gen. 7. 1.  
7 ments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And <sup>& 17. 1.</sup>  
they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, <sup>1</sup> Kings 9. 4.  
8 and they both were *now* well stricken in years. And it <sup>2</sup> Kings 20. 3.  
came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office <sup>Job 1. 1. Acts</sup>  
9 before God <sup>k</sup>in the order of his course, according to <sup>23. 1. & 24.</sup>  
the custom of the priest's office, his lot was <sup>1</sup>to burn <sup>16. Phil. 3. 6.</sup>  
incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. <sup>k</sup> 1 Chron. 24.  
10 <sup>m</sup>And the whole multitude of the people were praying <sup>19. 2 Chr. 8.</sup>  
11 without at the time of incense. And there appeared <sup>14. & 31. 2.</sup>  
12 unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right <sup>1</sup> Ex. 30. 7, 8.  
13 side of <sup>n</sup>the altar of incense. And when Zacharias <sup>1</sup> Sam. 2, 28.  
saw *him*, <sup>o</sup>he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. <sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 13.  
14 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias : for <sup>2</sup> Chr. 29. 11.  
thy prayer is heard ; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear <sup>m</sup> Lev. 16. 17.  
15 thee a son, and <sup>p</sup>thou shalt call his name John. And <sup>Rev. 8. 3, 4.</sup>  
thou shalt have joy and gladness ; and <sup>q</sup>many shall re-  
16 joice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight  
of the Lord, and <sup>r</sup>shall drink neither wine nor strong  
drink ; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost,  
<sup>s</sup>even from his mother's womb. <sup>t</sup>And many of the  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 6. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 1. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Mal. 4. 5, 6.

17 Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐ-  
 τὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει  
 Ἑλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα, καὶ ἁπει-  
 θεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἐτοιμάσαι Κυρίῳ λαὸν κατε-  
 18 σκευασμένον. Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ  
 τί γνώσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ ἡ γυνή  
 19 μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ  
 ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς  
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σε, καὶ  
 20 εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔση σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ  
 δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα· ἀνθ'  
 ὦν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἴτινες πληρωθήσονται  
 21 εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν  
 Ζαχαρίαν· καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ.  
 22 Ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἠδύνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν  
 ὅτι ὄπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων  
 23 αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενε κωφός. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ  
 ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐ-  
 24 τοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἑλισάβετ ἡ  
 γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέ-  
 25 γουσα, Ὅτι οὕτω μοι πεποίηκεν ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς  
 ἐπέιδεν ἀφελεῖν τὸ ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.  
 26 ἘΝ δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ  
 ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἣ ὄνομα Ναζαρέτ,  
 27 πρὸς παρθένον μεμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ,  
 ἐξ οἴκου Δαβίδ· καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου, Μαριάμ.  
 28 καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτήν, εἶπε, Χαῖρε κε-  
 χαριτωμένη· ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σοῦ· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν  
 29 γυναιξίν. ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα διεταράχθη ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 30 διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἶη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. Καὶ εἶπεν  
 ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, Μὴ φοβοῦ Μαριάμ· εὑρες γὰρ χάριν  
 31 παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἰδοὺ συλλήψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ, καὶ τέξῃ  
 32 υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. οὗτος ἔσται  
 μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσεται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ

20 οἵτινες πλησθήσονται D.

28 ὁ ἄγγελος om. D. εὐλογημένην

σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν om. D.

29 ἰδοῦσα om. A. ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη

tr. αὐτοῦ om. A

- children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.
- 17 <sup>u</sup>And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, <sup>x</sup>to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient <sup>1</sup>to the wisdom of the just; <sup>u</sup>Mal. 4. 5. & Matt. 11. 14. Mark 9. 12. <sup>x</sup>Ecclus. 48. 10.
- 18 to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the angel, <sup>y</sup>Whereby shall I know <sup>y</sup>Gen. 17. 17. this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken
- 19 in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am <sup>z</sup>Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these <sup>z</sup>Dan. 8. 16. & 9. 21, 22, 23. Matt. 18. 10. Heb. 1. 14. <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 3. 26. & 24. 27.
- 20 glad tidings. And, behold, <sup>a</sup>thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words,
- 21 which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried
- 22 so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned
- 23 unto them, and remained speechless. And it came to pass, that, as soon as <sup>b</sup>the days of his ministration were <sup>b</sup>See 2 Kings 11. 5. <sup>i</sup>Chron. 9. 25.
- 24 accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid
- 25 herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to <sup>c</sup>take away my reproach among men. <sup>c</sup>Gen. 30. 23. <sup>i</sup>Isai. 4. 1. & 54. 1, 4.
- 26 AND in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
- 27 to a virgin <sup>d</sup>espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* <sup>d</sup>Matt. 1. 18. ch. 2. 4, 5.
- 28 Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, <sup>e</sup>Hail, *thou that art* <sup>2</sup>highly favoured, <sup>f</sup>the Lord *is* <sup>e</sup>Dan. 9. 23. & 10. 19. <sup>f</sup>Judg. 6. 12.
- 29 with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. And when she saw *him*, <sup>g</sup>she was troubled at his saying, and cast <sup>g</sup>ver. 12. in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
- 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for
- 31 thou hast found favour with God. <sup>h</sup>And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, <sup>h</sup>Isai. 7. 14. Matt. 1. 21. <sup>i</sup>ch. 2. 21.
- 32 and <sup>i</sup>shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, <sup>k</sup>and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and <sup>l</sup>the <sup>k</sup>Mark 5. 7. <sup>l</sup>2 Sam. 7. 11, 12. <sup>l</sup>Isai. 9. 6, 7. & 10. 5. Jer. 23. 5. Ps. 132. 11. Rev. 3. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *by*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *graciously accepted*, or, *much graced*: see ver. 30.

33 Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαβὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ 34 τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔσται τέλος. Εἶπε δὲ Μαριὰμ πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ 35 γινώσκω; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον, κληθήσεται υἱὸς 36 Θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἑλισάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου, καὶ αὕτη συνειληφνῦα υἱὸν ἐν γήρᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἔκτος 37 ἔστιν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένην στέρῃ· ὅτι οὐκ ἄδυνατήσῃ παρὰ 38 τῷ Θεῷ πᾶν ῥήμα. Εἶπε δὲ Μαριὰμ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη Κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι κατὰ τὸ ῥήμά σου. καὶ ἀπήλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαριὰμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐπο- 40 ρεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἡσπάσατο τὴν Ἑλι- 41 σάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν ἡ Ἑλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασ- μὸν τῆς Μαρίας, ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς· 42 καὶ ἐπήλσθη Πνεύματος Ἁγίου ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, καὶ ἀνεφώ- νησε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν, Εὐλόγημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξί, 43 καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Κυρίου μου πρὸς με; ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὠτά μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ 45 μου. καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα, ὅτι ἔσται τελεείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ Κυρίου.

46 Καὶ εἶπε Μαριὰμ, Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν Κύ- 47 ριον, καὶ ἠγαλλίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ 48 σωτήρῳ μου· ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δού- λης αὐτοῦ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσί με πᾶσαι 49 αἱ γενεαί· ὅτι ἐποίησέ μοι μεγαλεῖα ὁ δυνατὸς, καὶ 50 ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς 51 γενεῶν τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησε κράτος ἐν βρα- χίονι αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους διανοοῖα καρ- 52 δίας αὐτῶν. καθεῖλε δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων, καὶ ὕψωσε

36 ἐν γήρῃ Λ. 14 τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς μαρίας ἡ ἐλισάβετ tr. C.  
44 τὸ βρέφος ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει tr. B. 50 εἰς γενεὰν καὶ γενεὰν D.



- Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father  
 33 David: <sup>m</sup>and he shall reign over the house of Jacob  
 for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.  
 34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be,  
 35 seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered  
 and said unto her, <sup>n</sup>The Holy Ghost shall come upon  
 thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow  
 thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be  
 36 born of thee shall be called <sup>o</sup>the Son of God. And,  
 behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived  
 a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with  
 37 her, who was called barren. For <sup>p</sup>with God nothing  
 38 shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the  
 handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to  
 thy word. And the angel departed from her.  
 39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the  
 40 hill country with haste, <sup>q</sup>into a city of Juda; and en-  
 tered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisa-  
 41 beth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard  
 the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb;  
 42 and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: and  
 she spake out with a loud voice, and said, <sup>r</sup>Blessed art  
 thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy  
 43 womb. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother  
 44 of my Lord should come to me? for, lo, as soon as  
 the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the  
 45 babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed *is* she  
<sup>1</sup>that believed: for there shall be a performance of  
 those things which were told her from the Lord.  
 46 And Mary said, <sup>s</sup>My soul doth magnify the Lord,  
 47 and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.  
 48 For <sup>t</sup>he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-  
 maiden: for, behold, from henceforth <sup>u</sup>all generations  
 49 shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty <sup>v</sup>hath  
 50 done to me great things; and <sup>x</sup>holy *is* his name. And  
<sup>y</sup>his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation  
 51 to generation. <sup>z</sup>He hath shewed strength with his  
 arm; <sup>a</sup>he hath scattered the proud in the imagination  
 52 of their hearts. <sup>b</sup>He hath put down the mighty from

<sup>1</sup> Or, which believed that there.

in Dan. 2. 44.  
 & 7. 14, 27.  
 Obad. 21.  
 Mic. 4. 7.  
 John 12. 34.  
 Heb. 1. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 1. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> Matt. 14. 33.  
 & 26. 63, 64.  
 Mark 1. 1.  
 John 1. 34.  
 & 20. 31.  
 Acts 8. 37.  
 Rom. 1. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 18. 14.  
 Jer. 32. 17.  
 Zech. 8. 6.  
 Matt. 19. 26.  
 Mark 10. 27.  
 ch. 18. 27.  
 Rom. 4. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 21. 9,  
 10, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 28.  
 Judg. 5. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 1.  
 Ps. 34. 2, 3.  
 & 35. 9.  
 Hab. 3. 18.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 11.  
 Ps. 138. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Mal. 3. 12.  
 ch. 11. 27.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 71. 19.  
 & 126. 2, 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 111. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 17. 7.  
 Ex. 20. 6.  
 Ps. 103. 17, 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 98. 1.  
 & 118. 15.  
 Isai. 40. 10.  
 & 51. 9. & 52.  
 10.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 33. 10.  
 1 Pet. 5. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.  
 & c. Job 5. 11.  
 Ps. 113. 6.

53 ταπεινούς. πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ πλουτοῦν-  
 54 τας ἔξαπέστειλε κενούς. ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐ-  
 55 τοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους, καθὼς ἐλάλησε πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας  
 ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.  
 56 Ἐμεινε δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὥσει μῆνας τρεῖς· καὶ ὑπ-  
 ἔστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

57 Τῇ δὲ Ἑλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτὴν,  
 58 καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ περὶοικοὶ καὶ οἱ συγ-  
 γενεῖς αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνε Κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ'  
 59 αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ὀγδόῃ  
 ἡμέρᾳ, ἦλθον περιτεμεῖν τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ  
 60 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκρι-  
 θεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάν-  
 61 νης. καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὴν, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἔστιν ἐν τῇ συγ-  
 62 γενείᾳ σου, ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένουνον δὲ  
 63 τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτόν. καὶ  
 αἰτήσας πινακίδιον, ἔγραψε λέγων, Ἰωάννης ἐστὶ τὸ  
 64 ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἀνεψύχθη δὲ τὸ  
 στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει  
 65 εὐλογῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς  
 περιουκούντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὀρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας  
 66 διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἔθνετο πάντες οἱ  
 ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, Τί ἄρα τὸ  
 παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.  
 67 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος Ἁγίου,  
 68 καὶ προεφῆτευσεν λέγων, Εὐλογητὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ  
 Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ  
 69 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤγειρε κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν, ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαβὶδ  
 70 τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ· καθὼς ἐλάλησε διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων  
 71 τῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ· σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν  
 72 ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· ποιῆσαι  
 ἔλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ μνησθῆναι διαθήκης  
 73 ἁγίας αὐτοῦ, ὅρκον ὃν ὤμοσε πρὸς Ἀβραάμ τὸν πατέρα  
 74 ἡμῶν· τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν, ἀφόβως, ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν

55 αὐτοῦ ἕως αἰῶνος Α.

59 ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ tr. C.

61 ἐκ τῆς

συγγενείας D.

64 παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ om. D.

69 ἐν

οἴκῳ D.

53 *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. <sup>c</sup>He hath  
 filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he  
 54 hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant  
 55 Israel, <sup>d</sup>in remembrance of *his* mercy; <sup>e</sup>as he spake  
 to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.  
 56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and  
 returned to her own house.  
 57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be  
 58 delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her  
 neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had  
 shewed great mercy upon her; and <sup>f</sup>they rejoiced with <sup>f</sup>ver. 14.  
 59 her. And it came to pass, that <sup>g</sup>on the eighth day <sup>g</sup>Gen. 17. 12.  
 they came to circumcise the child; and they called <sup>Lev. 12. 3.</sup>  
 60 him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his  
 mother answered and said, <sup>h</sup>Not so; but he shall be <sup>h</sup>ver. 13.  
 61 called John. And they said unto her, There is none  
 62 of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they  
 made signs to his father, how he would have him  
 63 called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote,  
 saying, <sup>i</sup>His name is John. And they marvelled all. <sup>i</sup>ver. 13.  
 64 <sup>k</sup>And his mouth was opened immediately, and his <sup>k</sup>ver. 20.  
 65 tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. And  
 fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all <sup>l</sup>ver. 39.  
 these <sup>l</sup>sayings were noised abroad throughout all <sup>l</sup>the  
 66 hill country of Judæa. And all they that heard <sup>l</sup>the  
<sup>m</sup>laid <sup>m</sup>them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of <sup>n</sup>Gen. 39. 2.  
 child shall this be! And <sup>n</sup>the hand of the Lord was <sup>n</sup>Ps. 80. 17.  
 67 with him. And his father Zacharias <sup>o</sup>was filled with <sup>o</sup>& 89. 21.  
 68 the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, <sup>p</sup>Blessed be <sup>p</sup>Acts 11. 21.  
 the Lord God of Israel; for <sup>q</sup>he hath visited and re- <sup>q</sup>Joel 2. 28.  
 69 deemed his people, <sup>r</sup>and hath raised up an horn of <sup>r</sup>Ex. 3. 16.  
 salvation for us in the house of his servant David; <sup>r</sup>Ps. 111. 9.  
 70 <sup>s</sup>as he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which <sup>s</sup>ch. 7. 16.  
 71 have been since the world began: that we should be <sup>t</sup>Ps. 132. 17.  
 saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that <sup>t</sup>Jer. 23. 5.  
 72 hate us; <sup>u</sup>to perform the mercy *promised* to our fa- <sup>u</sup>& 30. 10.  
 73 thers, and to remember his holy covenant; <sup>v</sup>the oath <sup>v</sup>Dan. 9. 24.  
 74 which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would <sup>v</sup>Acts 3. 21.  
 grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand <sup>w</sup>Rom. 1. 2.  
<sup>w</sup>Gen. 12. 3.  
<sup>x</sup>& 17. 4. & 22.  
<sup>y</sup>16. 17. Heb.  
<sup>z</sup>6. 13, 17.

1 Or, *things*.

75 ἡμῶν ῥυσθέντας, λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ δικαιο-  
 σύνη ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν.  
 76 Καὶ σὺ παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπο-  
 ρεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου Κυρίου, ἑτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐ-  
 77 τοῦ, τοῦ δοῦναι γνώσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, ἐν  
 78 ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν· διὰ σπλάγχχνα ἐλέους Θεοῦ  
 79 ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, ἐπι-  
 φάναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις,  
 80 τοῦ κατευθῦναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης. Τὸ  
 δὲ παιδίον ἠΐξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν ἐν  
 ταῖς ἐρήμοις, ἕως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν  
 Ἰσραήλ.

2 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, ἐξῆλθε δόγμα  
 παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου, ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν  
 2 οἰκουμένην. αὕτη ἡ ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμο-  
 3 νεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες  
 4 ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν πόλιν. Ἀνέβη δὲ  
 καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέτ, εἰς  
 τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, εἰς πόλιν Δαβὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται Βηθλεὲμ,  
 5 διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατρὶας Δαβὶδ, ἀπο-  
 γράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ μεμνηστευμένη αὐτῷ γυναικί,  
 6 οὔσῃ ἐγκύῳ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλή-  
 7 σθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν· καὶ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν  
 αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ  
 ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος  
 ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ, ἀγραυλοῦν-  
 τες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποίμνην  
 9 αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ  
 δόξα Κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φό-  
 10 βον μέγαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε·  
 ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἔσται  
 11 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ· ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτήρ, ὅς ἐστι  
 12 Χριστὸς Κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαβὶδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ  
 σημεῖον· εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον, κείμενον

75 of our enemies might <sup>x</sup>serve him without fear, yin holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of  
 76 our life. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for <sup>z</sup>thou shalt go before the face of  
 77 the Lord to prepare his ways; to give knowledge of salvation unto his people <sup>a1</sup>by the remission of their  
 78 sins, through the <sup>2</sup>tender mercy of our God; whereby  
 79 the <sup>3</sup>dayspring from on high hath visited us, <sup>b</sup>to give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow  
 80 of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. And  
<sup>c</sup>the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and <sup>d</sup>was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.  
 2 AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world  
 2 should be <sup>4</sup>taxed. (<sup>a</sup>And this taxing was first made <sup>a</sup>Acts 5. 37.  
 3 when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went  
 4 to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto <sup>b</sup>the city of David, which is called  
 Bethlehém; (<sup>c</sup>because he was of the house and lineage  
 5 of David:) to be taxed with Mary <sup>d</sup>his espoused wife, <sup>d</sup>Matt. 1. 18.  
 6 being great with child. And so it was, that, while <sup>ch. 1. 27.</sup>  
 they were there, the days were accomplished that she  
 7 should be delivered. And <sup>e</sup>she brought forth her <sup>e</sup>Matt. 1. 25.  
 firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.  
 8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping <sup>5</sup>watch over their flock  
 9 by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about  
 10 them: <sup>f</sup>and they were sore afraid. And the angel said <sup>f</sup>ch. 1. 12.  
 unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, <sup>g</sup>which shall be to all people.  
 11 <sup>h</sup>For unto you is born this day in the city of David  
 12 <sup>i</sup>a Saviour, <sup>k</sup>which is Christ the Lord. And this *shall*  
 be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped

<sup>1</sup> Or, for.<sup>2</sup> Or, bowels of the mercy.<sup>3</sup> Or, sunrising, or, ch. 1. 43.

branch. Num. 24. 17. Isai. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. &amp; 6. 12. Mal. 4. 2. Acts 2. 36.

<sup>4</sup> Or, enrolled.<sup>5</sup> Or, the nightwatches.

&amp; 10. 36. Phil. 2. 11.

- 13 ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. Καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλη-  
θος στρατιᾶς οὐρανοῦ, αἰνούντων τὸν Θεὸν καὶ λεγόντων,  
14 Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνῃ· ἐν ἀνθρώποις  
15 εὐδοκία. Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐ-  
ρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ ποιμένες εἶπον πρὸς  
ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεὲμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ  
16 ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονὸς, ὃ ὁ Κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ  
ἦλθον σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεύρου τὴν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν  
17 Ἰωσήφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. ἰδόντες δὲ  
διεγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ  
18 τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν  
19 περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς. ἡ  
δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλ-  
20 λουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες,  
δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν  
καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.
- 21 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὀκτῶ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν τὸ  
παιδίον, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ  
τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.
- 22 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαιρισμοῦ αὐ-  
τῶν, κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱε-  
23 ροσόλυμα, παραστήσαι τῷ Κυρίῳ, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν  
νόμῳ Κυρίου, "Ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοίγον μήτραν, ἅγιον τῷ  
24 Κυρίῳ κληθήσεται· καὶ τοῦ δοῦναι θυσίαν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρη-  
μέκον ἐν νόμῳ Κυρίου, ζευγὸς τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νεοσσούς  
περιστερῶν.
- 25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ᾧ ὄνομα Συ-  
μεὼν, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβὴς, προσ-  
δεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον  
26 ἦν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ  
Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἴδῃ τὸν  
27 Χριστὸν Κυρίου. Καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν·  
καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν,  
τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ  
28 αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας αὐτοῦ,

12 ἐν φάτνῃ Λ. 20 ἐπέστρεψαν Λ. 21 περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν, καὶ Λ.  
22 καθαιρισμοῦ αὐτοῦ D. 24 δύο νεοσσούς D. 25 ἦν ἅγιον τι. Λ.

- 13 in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. <sup>1</sup> And sud- 1 Gen. 28. 12.  
& 32. 1, 2.  
Ps. 103. 20,  
21. & 148. 2.  
Dan. 7. 10.  
Heb. 1. 14.  
Rev. 5. 11.  
 denly there was with the angel a multitude of the hea-  
 14 venly host praising God, and saying, <sup>m</sup> Glory to God  
 in the highest, and on earth <sup>n</sup> peace, <sup>o</sup> good will toward  
 15 men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone  
 away from them into heaven, <sup>1</sup> the shepherds said one  
 to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and  
 see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord  
 16 hath made known unto us. And they came with haste,  
 and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a  
 17 manger. And when they had seen *it*, they made known  
 abroad the saying which was told them concerning this  
 18 child. And all they that heard *it* wondered at those  
 19 things which were told them by the shepherds. <sup>p</sup> But p Gen. 37. 11.  
ch. 1. 60.  
ver. 51.  
 Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her  
 20 heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and  
 praising God for all the things that they had heard and  
 seen, as it was told unto him.  
 21 <sup>q</sup> And when eight days were accomplished for the q Gen. 17.  
12. Lev. 12.  
3. ch. 1. 59.  
r Matt. 1. 21,  
25. ch. 1. 31.  
 circumcising of the child, his name was called <sup>r</sup> JESUS,  
 which was so named of the angel before he was con-  
 ceived in the womb.  
 22 And when <sup>s</sup> the days of her purification according to s Lev. 12. 2,  
3, 4, 6.  
 the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him  
 23 to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; (as it is  
 written in the law of the Lord, <sup>t</sup> Every male that open- t Ex. 13. 2.  
& 22. 29. &  
34. 19.  
Num. 3. 13.  
& 8. 17. &  
18. 15.  
u Lev. 12. 2,  
6, 8.  
 24 eth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) and  
 to offer a sacrifice according to <sup>v</sup> that which is said in  
 the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two  
 young pigeons.  
 25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose  
 name *was* Simcon; and the same man *was* just and  
 devout, <sup>x</sup> waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the x Isai. 40. 1.  
Mark 15. 43.  
ver. 38.  
 26 Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto  
 him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not <sup>y</sup> see y Ps. 89. 48.  
Heb. 11. 5.  
 27 death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he  
 came <sup>z</sup> by the Spirit into the temple: and when the pa- z Matt. 4. 1.  
 28 rents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after  
 the custom of the law, then took he him up in his

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the men the shepherds.*

29 καὶ εὐλόγησε τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἶπε, Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν  
 30 δοῦλόν σου δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ῥήμά σου, ἐν εἰρήνῃ· ὅτι  
 31 εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ὃ ἡτοίμασας  
 32 κατὰ πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν· φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν  
 33 ἔθνων, καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραὴλ. Καὶ ἦν Ἰωσήφ  
 καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ  
 34 αὐτοῦ. καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς Μα-  
 ριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, Ἰδοὺ οὗτος κείται εἰς πτώσιν καὶ  
 ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντι-  
 35 λεγόμενον· καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομ-  
 φαία· ὅπως ἂν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλο-  
 γισμοί.

36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς  
 Ἀσὴρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα  
 37 ἔτη μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἐπὶ τὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς· καὶ  
 αὕτη χήρα ὡς ἑτῶν ὀγδοηκονταεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, νηστεύει καὶ δεήσκει λατρεύουσα νύκτα  
 38 καὶ ἡμέραν· καὶ αὕτη αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμο-  
 λογεῖτο τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς προσ-  
 39 δεχομένοις λύτρωσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν  
 ἅπαντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν νόμον Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν  
 40 Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν Ναζαρέτ. Τὸ δὲ παιδίον  
 ἡῤῥανε, καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, πληρούμενον σοφίας·  
 καὶ χάρις Θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

41 ΚΑΙ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱε-  
 42 ρουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἑτῶν  
 δώδεκα, ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κατὰ τὸ ἔθος  
 43 τῆς ἑορτῆς, καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέ-  
 φειν αὐτοὺς, ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ·  
 44 καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ  
 αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ εἶναι, ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδόν· καὶ ἀνεζή-  
 τουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς·  
 45 καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ,  
 46 ζητοῦντες αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας τρεῖς, εὐ-  
 ρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδα-  
 σκάλων, καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς.

33 ἦν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ D.

38 ἐν om. D.

40 πνεύ-

ματι om. B.

42 εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα om. B.

43 καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ

γονεῖς αὐτοῦ D.

44 καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς A.

45 εὐρόντες, ὑπέστρ. A.

ἀναζητοῦντες C.



- 29 arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, <sup>a</sup>now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy  
 30, 31 word: for mine eyes <sup>b</sup>have seen thy salvation, which  
 32 thou hast prepared before the face of all people; <sup>c</sup>a  
 light to lighten the gentiles, and the glory of thy peo-  
 33 ple Israel. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at  
 34 those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon  
 blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold,  
 this *child* is set for the <sup>d</sup>fall and rising again of many in  
 Israel; and for <sup>e</sup>a sign which shall be spoken against;  
 35 (yea, <sup>f</sup>a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) <sup>g</sup>  
 that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. <sup>h</sup>  
 36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daugh-  
 ter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a  
 great age, and had lived with an husband seven years  
 37 from her virginity; and she *was* a widow of about  
 fourscore and four years, which departed not from the  
 temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers <sup>i</sup>night  
 38 and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks  
 likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them  
 39 that <sup>j</sup>looked for redemption in <sup>k</sup>Jerusalem. And when  
 they had performed all things according to the law of  
 the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city  
 40 Nazareth. <sup>l</sup>And the child grew, and waxed strong in  
 spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was  
 upon him.
- 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem <sup>m</sup>every year at  
 42 the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve  
 years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom  
 43 of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days,  
 as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Je-  
 rusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*.  
 44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company,  
 went a day's journey; and they sought him among  
 45 *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found  
 him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking  
 46 him. And it came to pass, that after three days they  
 found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the  
 doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *Israel*.<sup>a</sup> Gen. 46. 30.  
<sup>Phil.</sup> 1. 23.<sup>b</sup> Isai. 52. 10.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 3. 6.<sup>c</sup> Isai. 9. 2. &  
42. 6. & 49. 6.<sup>d</sup> & 60. 1, 2, 3.  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 4. 16.<sup>e</sup> Acts 13. 47.  
& 28. 28.<sup>f</sup> Isai. 8. 14.  
<sup>Hos.</sup> 14. 9.<sup>g</sup> Matt. 21. 44.  
<sup>Rom.</sup> 9. 32.<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 1.  
23. 24.<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 16.  
<sup>1 Pet.</sup> 2. 7, 8.<sup>j</sup> Acts 28. 22.  
<sup>1 Ps.</sup> 42. 10.<sup>k</sup> John 19. 25.<sup>l</sup> Acts 26. 7.  
<sup>1 Tim.</sup> 5. 5.<sup>m</sup> Mark 15.  
<sup>43. ver.</sup> 25.<sup>n</sup> ch. 24. 21.<sup>o</sup> ver. 52.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 1. 80.<sup>p</sup> Ex. 23. 15,  
17. & 34. 23.<sup>q</sup> Deut. 16. 1,  
16.

47 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει  
 48 καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, ἐξεπλά-  
 γησαν· καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Τέκνον, τί  
 ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου καγὼ ὀδυνώμενοι  
 49 ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί ὅτι ἐζητεῖτέ  
 με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναι με;  
 50, 51 καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. Καὶ  
 κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ· καὶ ἦν  
 ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διαιτρεῖ πάντα  
 52 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ Ἰησοῦς προ-  
 ἔκοπτε σοφία καὶ ἡλικία, καὶ χάριτι παρὰ Θεῷ καὶ ἀν-  
 θρώποις.

3 ἘΝ ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου  
 Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας,  
 καὶ τετραρχούντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου  
 δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχούντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας  
 καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς  
 2 τετραρχούντος, ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων Ἄννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο ἡ  
 ῥῆμα Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν τοῦ Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ  
 3 ἐρήμῳ· καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορ- 2  
 δάνου, κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἅφεςιν ἁμαρ-  
 4 τιῶν· ὥς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προ- 3 2  
 φήτου λέγοντος, Φωνῇ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ἐτοιμά-  
 σατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐ-  
 5 τοῦ. πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ  
 βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθεῖαν,  
 6 καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας. καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ  
 7 τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευομέ- 7  
 νοις ὅχλοις βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα ἐχιδ-  
 νῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὀρ-  
 8 γῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ 8  
 μὴ ἄρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν 9  
 Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν  
 9 λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἤδη δὲ καὶ 10  
 ἡ ἀλίγη πρὸς τὴν ρίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν

51 καὶ ἦλθεν om. D. αὐτοῖς. ἡ δὲ μήτ. D. 2 ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως A.  
 τὸν ζαχαρίου A. 4 λέγοντος om. B.

47 And <sup>1</sup>all that heard him were astonished at his under-<sup>1</sup> Matt. 7. 28.  
 48 standing and answers. And when they saw him, they <sup>Mark 1. 22.</sup>  
 were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, <sup>ch. 4. 22, 32.</sup>  
 why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father <sup>John. 7. 15, 46.</sup>  
 49 and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said  
 unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not  
 50 that I must be about <sup>my</sup> Father's business? And <sup>in</sup> John 2. 16.  
<sup>n</sup>they understood not the saying which he spake unto <sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 45.  
 51 them. And he went down with them, and came to <sup>& 18. 34.</sup>  
 Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother  
 52 <sup>o</sup>kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus <sup>o</sup> ver. 19.  
 increased in wisdom and <sup>1</sup>stature, and in favour with <sup>Dan. 7. 28.</sup>  
 God and man. <sup>p 1 Sam. 2. 26. ver. 40.</sup>

3 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius  
 Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and  
 Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother  
 Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Tracho-  
 2 nitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, <sup>a</sup> Annas <sup>a</sup> John 11. 49,  
 and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God <sup>51. & 18. 13.</sup>  
 came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilder-  
 3 ness. <sup>b</sup> And he came into all the country about Jor-<sup>b</sup> Matt. 3. 1.  
 dan, preaching the baptism of repentance <sup>c</sup>for the re-<sup>Mark 1. 4.</sup>  
 4 mission of sins; as it is written in the book of the <sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 77.  
 words of Esaias the prophet, saying, <sup>d</sup> The voice of one <sup>d</sup> Isai. 40. 3.  
 crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the <sup>Matt. 3. 3.</sup>  
 5 Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be <sup>Mark 1. 3.</sup>  
 filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought <sup>John 1. 23.</sup>  
 low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the  
 6 rough ways *shall be* made smooth; and <sup>e</sup> all flesh shall <sup>e</sup> Ps. 98. 2.  
 7 see the salvation of God. Then said he to the multi-<sup>Isai. 52. 10.</sup>  
 tude that came forth to be baptized of him, <sup>f</sup> O gene-<sup>f</sup> Matt. 3. 7  
 ration of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the  
 8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits <sup>2</sup> worthy  
 of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves,  
 We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you,  
 That God is able of these stones to raise up children  
 9 unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto  
 the root of the trees: <sup>3</sup> every tree therefore which <sup>g</sup> Matt. 7. 19.

<sup>1</sup> Or, age.<sup>2</sup> Or, meet for.

δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ<sup>3</sup>  
βάλλεται.

- 10 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες, Τί οὖν ποι-  
11 ῆσόμεν ; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶ-  
νας, μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα, ὁμολῶς  
12 ποιείτω. ἤλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον  
13 πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσομεν ; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς  
αὐτοὺς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσ-  
14 σετε. ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγοντες,  
Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν ; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μηδένα  
διασεῖσητε, μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε· καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὀψω-  
νίοις ὑμῶν.
- 15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάν-  
των ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε  
16 αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης ἅπασι λέ-  
γων, Ἐγὼ μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυ- 11  
ρότερός μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν  
ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι  
17 Ἀγίῳ καὶ πυρί· οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακα- 12  
θαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνάξει τὸν σίτον εἰς τὴν  
ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.
- 18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν  
19 λαόν. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ  
περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-  
τοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησε πονηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης,  
20 προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσι, καὶ κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην  
ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.
- 21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν λαόν,  
καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεψυχθῆ- 16  
22 ναι τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον  
σωματικῶς εἶδει ὥσεὶ περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ φωνὴν 17  
ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι λέγουσαν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγα-  
23 πητὸς, ἐν σοὶ ἠδόκησα. Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὥσεὶ  
ἐτῶν τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος, ὧν, ὡς ἐνομίζετο, υἱὸς Ἰω-  
24 σήφ, τοῦ Ἡλὶ, τοῦ Ματθαῖ, τοῦ Λευὶ, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ

10 ποιήσωμεν D.  
om. B.

19 φιλίππου om. A.

22 λέγουσαν

bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

- 10 And the people asked him, saying, <sup>h</sup>What shall we <sup>h</sup>Acts 2. 37.  
 11 do then? he answereth and saith unto them, <sup>i</sup>He that <sup>i</sup>ch. 11. 41.  
 hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; <sup>2</sup>Cor. 8. 14.  
 12 and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then <sup>Jam. 2. 15,</sup>  
<sup>16. 1 John 3.</sup>  
<sup>17. & 4. 20.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup>came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Matt. 21. 32.  
 13 Master, what shall we do? and he said unto them, <sup>ch. 7. 29.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup>Exact no more than that which is appointed you. <sup>l</sup>ch. 19. 8.  
 14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying,  
 And what shall we do? and he said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Do  
 violence to no man, <sup>m</sup>neither accuse *any* falsely; and <sup>m</sup>Ex. 23. 1.  
<sup>Lev. 19. 11.</sup>  
 be content with your <sup>2</sup>wages.  
 15 And as the people were <sup>3</sup>in expectation, and all men  
<sup>4</sup>mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the  
 16 Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto *them* all,  
<sup>11</sup>I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier <sup>n</sup>Matt. 3. 11.  
 than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not  
 worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy  
 17 Ghost and with fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he  
 will thoroughly purge his floor, and <sup>o</sup>will gather the <sup>o</sup>Mic. 4. 12.  
<sup>Matt. 13. 30.</sup>  
 wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with  
 18 fire unquenchable. And many other things in his ex-  
 19 hortation preached he unto the people. <sup>p</sup>But Herod <sup>p</sup>Matt. 14. 3.  
 the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his <sup>Mark 6. 17.</sup>  
 brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod  
 20 had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up  
 John in prison.  
 21 Now when all the people were baptized, <sup>q</sup>it came to <sup>q</sup>Matt. 3. 13.  
 pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the <sup>John 1. 32.</sup>  
 22 heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in  
 a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came  
 from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved son;  
 23 in thee I am well pleased. And Jesus himself began  
 to be <sup>r</sup>about thirty years of age, being (as was sup-<sup>r</sup>See Num.  
 posed) <sup>s</sup>the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli, <sup>4. 3, 35, 39,</sup>  
<sup>43, 47.</sup>  
 24 which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of <sup>s</sup>Matt. 13. 55.  
<sup>John 6. 42.</sup>  
 Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Put no man in fear.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *allowance.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in sus-*

*pence.* <sup>4</sup> Or, *reasoned, or, debated.*

25 Ἰαννᾶ, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ματθαίου, τοῦ Ἀμῶς, τοῦ  
 26 Ναοὺμ, τοῦ Ἑσλὶ, τοῦ Ναγγαῖ, τοῦ Μαᾶθ, τοῦ Ματτα-  
 27 θίου, τοῦ Σεμεῖ, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωαννᾶ, τοῦ  
 28 Ῥησᾶ, τοῦ Ζοροβάβελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιήλ, τοῦ Νηρὶ, τοῦ  
 Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἀδδὶ, τοῦ Κωσὰμ, τοῦ Ἐλμωδὰμ, τοῦ Ἑρ,  
 29 τοῦ Ἰωσὴ, τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰωρεὶμ, τοῦ Ματθαῖ, τοῦ  
 30 Λευτ, τοῦ Συμεὼν, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσήφ, τοῦ Ἰωνᾶν,  
 31 τοῦ Ἐλιακείμ, τοῦ Μελεᾶ, τοῦ Μαῖνᾶν, τοῦ Ματθαθᾶ,  
 32 τοῦ Ναθὰν, τοῦ Δαβίδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, τοῦ Ὠβηδ, τοῦ  
 33 Βοὸζ, τοῦ Σαλμών, τοῦ Ναασσὼν, τοῦ Ἀμιναδὰβ, τοῦ  
 34 Ἀρὰμ, τοῦ Ἑσρὼμ, τοῦ Φαρὲς, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰακώβ,  
 35 τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ, τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχὼρ, τοῦ  
 Σαροὺχ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Φάλεκ, τοῦ Ἑβερ, τοῦ Σαλὰ,  
 36 τοῦ Καῖνᾶν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ, τοῦ Σὴμ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ  
 37 Λάμεχ, τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνῶχ, τοῦ Ἰαρεδ, τοῦ  
 38 Μαλελεήλ, τοῦ Καῖνᾶν, τοῦ Ἐνῶς, τοῦ Σὴθ, τοῦ Ἀδὰμ,  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ.

- 25 of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which  
 26 was *the son* of Nagge, which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son*  
 27 of Juda, which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,  
 28 which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son*  
 29 of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er, which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which  
 30 was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son*  
 31 of Eliakim, which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of 'Nathan, <sup>u</sup>which was *the son* of David, <sup>t Zech. 12. 12.</sup>  
 32 <sup>x</sup>which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* <sup>u 2 Sam. 5. 14. 1 Chron. 3. 5.</sup>  
 33 of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of  
 34 Phares, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, <sup>y</sup>which was *the son* of Thara, which <sup>y Gen. 11. 24, 26.</sup>  
 35 was *the son* of Nachor, which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son*  
 36 of Sala, <sup>z</sup>which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, <sup>a</sup>which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, <sup>z See Gen. 11. 12. a Gen. 5. 6, &c. & 11. 10, &c.</sup>  
 37 which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son*  
 38 son of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, <sup>b</sup>which was *the son* of <sup>b Gen. 5. 1, 2.</sup>  
 God.

- 4 ἸΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν  
 2 ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἦγετο ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι εἰς τὴν 12  
 ἔρημον ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ δια- 13  
 βόλου. καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκεῖναις· 2  
 3 καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν, ὕστερον ἐπέβησε. καὶ εἶπεν 3  
 αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ  
 4 ἵνα γένηται ἄρτος. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέ- 4  
 γων, Γέγραπται, Ὅτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτι μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρω-  
 5 πος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ὁ 8  
 διάβολος εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλόν, ἔδειξεν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασι-  
 6 λείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμή χρόνου· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ 9  
 διάβολος, Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅσασαν καὶ τὴν  
 δόξαν αὐτῶν· ὅτι ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται, καὶ ᾧ ἂν θέλω δίδωμι  
 7 αὐτήν· σὺ οὖν ἂν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν μου, ἔσται σου  
 8 πάντα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε 10  
 ὀπίσω μου Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γὰρ, Προσκυνήσεις Κύριον  
 9 τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Καὶ ἤγαγεν 5  
 αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύ-  
 γιον τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ ὁ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, 6  
 10 βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· γέγραπται γὰρ, Ὅτι τοῖς  
 ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε·  
 11 καὶ ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἁρουσί σε, μήποτε προσκύψῃς πρὸς  
 12 λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 7  
 13 Ὅτι εἴρηται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου. Καὶ  
 συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος, ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐ- 11  
 τοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.
- 14 ΚΑΙ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Πνεύ- 12 14  
 ματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμη ἐξῆλθε καθ' ὅλης  
 15 τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν  
 16 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. καὶ  
 ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρέτ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος· καὶ εἰσῆλθε  
 κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, εἰς τὴν  
 17 συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βι-  
 βλίον Ἑσαίου τοῦ προφήτου· καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον,  
 18 εὗρε τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ·  
 οὗ ἕνεκεν ἔχρισέ με εὐαγγελίσσασθαι πτωχοῖς· ἀπέσταλκέ με

2 ὕστερον om. B. 4 ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος B. 5 ὁ διάβολος om. B.  
 7 ἔσται σου πᾶσα A. 8 ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου σατανᾶ om. A. γὰρ  
 om. A. 9 εἰ υἱὸς A. 11 καὶ ἐπὶ B. 16 εἰς ναζαρέτ D. 18 οὗ  
 ἕνεκεν A. εὐαγγελίσασθαι A.



4 AND <sup>a</sup>Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned <sup>a</sup> Matt. 4. 1.  
 from Jordan, and <sup>b</sup>was led by the Spirit into the wil- <sup>b</sup> Mark 1. 12.  
 derness, being forty days tempted of the devil. And <sup>b</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>c</sup>in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were <sup>c</sup> Ex. 34. 28.  
 ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said <sup>d</sup> Kings 19. 8.  
 unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this  
 stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered  
 him, saying, <sup>d</sup>It is written, That man shall not live by <sup>d</sup> Deut. 8. 3.  
 bread alone, but by every word of God. And the  
 devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed  
 unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment  
 of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power  
 will I give thee, and the glory of them: for <sup>e</sup>that is <sup>e</sup> John 12.  
 delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give <sup>f</sup> 31. & 14. 30.  
 it. If thou therefore wilt <sup>f</sup>worship me, all shall be <sup>f</sup> Rev. 13. 2, 7.  
 sthine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get  
 thee behind me, Satan: for <sup>f</sup>it is written, Thou shalt <sup>f</sup> Deut. 6. 13.  
 worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou <sup>g</sup> 10. 20.  
 serve. <sup>g</sup>And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set <sup>g</sup> Matt. 4. 5.  
 him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him,  
 If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from  
 hence: for <sup>h</sup>it is written, He shall give his angels <sup>h</sup> Ps. 91. 11.  
 charge over thee, to keep thee: and in *their* hands they  
 shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot  
 against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him,  
<sup>i</sup>It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. <sup>i</sup> Deut. 6. 16.  
 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he  
 departed from him <sup>k</sup>for a season.  
 ¶ <sup>l</sup>AND Jesus returned <sup>m</sup>in the power of the Spirit <sup>k</sup> John 14. 30.  
 into <sup>n</sup>Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through <sup>l</sup> Heb. 4. 15.  
 all the region round about. And he taught in their <sup>l</sup> Matt. 4. 12.  
 synagogues, being glorified of all. ¶ And he came to <sup>m</sup> John 4. 43-  
<sup>o</sup>Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as <sup>m</sup> ver. 1.  
 his custom was, <sup>p</sup>he went into the synagogue on the <sup>n</sup> Acts 10. 37.  
 sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was  
 delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias.  
 And when he had opened the book, he found the place  
 where it was written, <sup>q</sup>The spirit of the Lord *is* upon <sup>q</sup> Isai. 61. 1.  
 me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel

<sup>1</sup> Or, *fall down before me.*

19 *ιάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν· κηρύξαι αἰχμαλώτοις ἄφεςιν, καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν· ἀποστεῖ-  
 20 λαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει· κηρύξαι ἐνιαντὸν Κυρίου  
 21 δέκτον. καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον, ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ,  
 22 ἐκάθισε· καὶ πάντων ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἦσαν  
 23 ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. Ἦρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, "Ὅτι  
 24 σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὕτη ἐν τοῖς ὠσὶν ὑμῶν.  
 25 καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς  
 26 λόγοις τῆς χάριτος, τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόμα-  
 27 τος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ;  
 28 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πάντως ἐρεῖτέ μοι τὴν παραβο-  
 29 λὴν ταύτην, Ἰατρὲ θεράπευσον σεαυτόν· ὅσα ἠκούσαμεν  
 30 γενόμενα ἐν τῇ Καπερναοῦμ, ποιήσον καὶ ὧδε ἐν τῇ πα-  
 31 τριδί σοι.  
 32 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός  
 33 ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ. ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν,  
 34 πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ,  
 35 ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, ὥς  
 36 ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν· καὶ πρὸς οὐδε-  
 37 μίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σι-  
 38 δῶνος πρὸς γυναικα χήραν. καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐπὶ  
 39 Ἑλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐ-  
 40 τῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Νεεμὰν ὁ Σύρος. Καὶ ἐπλήσθη-  
 41 σαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκούοντες ταῦτα·  
 42 καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ  
 43 ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως τῆς ὀφρῦος τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὗ ἡ πόλις  
 44 αὐτῶν ὠκοδόμητο, εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· αὐτὸς δὲ  
 45 διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἐπορεύετο.  
 46 **ΚΑΙ** κατήλθεν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ 21  
 47 ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο 22  
 48 ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐν ἑξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.  
 49 Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου 23  
 50 ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἐα, τί ἡμῖν 24  
 51 καὶ σοι Ἰησοῦ Ναζυρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε*

18 *ιάσασθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν* om. Λ. 23 *γενό-  
 μενα εἰς καπερ.* Λ. 26 *τῆς σιδωνίας* D. 29 *ἕως ὀφρῦος* Λ. ὥστε  
 κατακρημ. Λ.

to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them  
 19 that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the  
 20 Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.  
 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this  
 22 scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and <sup>r</sup>wondered at the gracious words which  
 proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, <sup>s</sup>Is not  
 23 this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in <sup>t</sup>Capernaum,  
 do also here in <sup>u</sup>thy country. <sup>t</sup>Matt. 4. 13. & 11. 23.  
 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No <sup>x</sup>prophet  
 25 is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of a truth, <sup>y</sup>many widows were in Israel in the days of  
 Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and  
 six months, when great famine was throughout all the  
 26 land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto  
 Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a  
 27 widow. <sup>z</sup>And many lepers were in Israel in the time  
 of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed,  
 28 saving Naaman the Syrian. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with  
 29 wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the <sup>1</sup>brow of the hill whereon their  
 city was built, that they might cast him down head-  
 30 long. But he <sup>a</sup>passing through the midst of them  
 went his way, <sup>a</sup>John 8. 59. & 10. 39.  
 31 AND <sup>b</sup>came down to Capernaum, a city of Ga-  
 32 lilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And they  
 were astonished at his doctrine: <sup>c</sup>for his word was  
 33 with power. ¶ <sup>d</sup>And in the synagogue there was a  
 man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried  
 34 out with a loud voice, saying, <sup>2</sup>Let us alone; what  
 have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art  
 thou come to destroy us? <sup>e</sup>I know thee who thou art; <sup>e</sup>ver. 41.

1 Or, edge.

2 Or, Away.

- 35 τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ρίψαν αὐτὸν  
τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον, ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μὴδὲν  
36 βλάβαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ  
συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος,  
ὅτι ἐν ἑξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις  
37 πνεύμασι, καὶ ἐξέρχονται; καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἡχος περὶ  
αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.
- 38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν  
οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. ἡ πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχο- 14  
μένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ· καὶ ᾠρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς. 30  
39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ 15  
ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστὰσα διηκόνει αὐ-  
τοῖς.
- 40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου, πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθενοῦν- 16  
τας νόσοις ποικίλαις, ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ 32  
ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθεῖς, ἑθεράπευσεν αὐ- 34  
τούς. ἐξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κράζοντα  
καὶ λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ  
ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν  
42 αὐτὸν εἶναι. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύεθι 35  
εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξήτουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἦλθον 36  
ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ' 37  
43 αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πό- 38  
λεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαι με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ·  
44 ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσω ἐν ταῖς συν- 39  
αγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.
- 5 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ  
τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστῶς  
2 παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ· καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα  
παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἄλιεῖς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν,  
3 ἀπέπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων ὃ ἦν  
τοῦ Σίμωνος, ᾠρώτησεν αὐτόν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν  
ὀλίγον· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς  
4 ὄχλους. Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σί-  
μωνα, Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα  
5 ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ,

35 ἔξελθε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ C. εἰς μέσον A. 38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς C.  
ἡ σπ. A. 41 ὁ χριστὸς σπ. A. 42 ἐπεξήτουν A. 2 ἀπ' αὐ-  
τῶν ἀποβάντες tr. C.

35 <sup>f</sup>the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, <sup>f Ps. 16. 10.</sup>  
 saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And <sup>Dan. 9. 24.</sup>  
 when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came <sup>ch. 1. 35.</sup>  
 36 out of him, and hurt him not. And they were all  
 amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a  
 word *is* this! for with authority and power he com-  
 37 mandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And  
 the fame of him went out into every place of the  
 country round about.

38 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered <sup>Matt. 8. 14.</sup>  
 into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was <sup>Mark 1. 29.</sup>  
 taken with a great fever; and they besought him for  
 39 her. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever;  
 and it left her: and immediately she arose and minis-  
 tered unto them.

40 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Now when the sun was setting, all they that had <sup>h Matt. 8. 16.</sup>  
 any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; <sup>Mark 1. 32.</sup>  
 and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed  
 41 them. <sup>i</sup>And devils also came out of many, crying <sup>i Mark 1. 34.</sup>  
 out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. <sup>& 3. 11.</sup>

And <sup>k</sup>he rebuking *them* suffered them not <sup>1</sup>to speak: <sup>k Mark 1. 25.</sup>  
 42 for they knew that he was Christ. <sup>34. ver. 34.</sup> And when it was <sup>35.</sup>  
 day, he departed and went into a desert place: and <sup>1 Mark 1. 35.</sup>  
 the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed  
 43 him, that he should not depart from them. And he  
 said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God  
 44 to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. And he <sup>m</sup>Mark 1. 39.  
 preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, that, as the people pressed <sup>a Matt. 4. 18.</sup>  
 upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the <sup>Mark 1. 16.</sup>  
 2 lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the  
 lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and  
 3 were washing *their* nets. And he entered into one of  
 the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he  
 would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat  
 4 down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now  
 when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon,  
<sup>b</sup>Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets <sup>b John 21. 6</sup>  
 5 for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him,

<sup>1</sup> Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης τῆς νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες, οὐδὲν ἐλά-  
 6 βομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου χαλάσω τὸ δίκτυον. καὶ  
 7 τοῦτο ποιήσαντες, συνέκλεισαν ἰχθύων πλῆθος πολὺ· δι-  
 ερρήγνυντο δὲ τὸ δίκτυον αὐτῶν· καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετ-  
 ὀχοῖς τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι  
 αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθον, καὶ ἔπλησαν ἀμφότερα τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε  
 8 βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος, προσέπεσε τοῖς  
 γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγων, Ἐξέλθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ  
 9 ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι κύριε. θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχευεν αὐτὸν καὶ  
 πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἰχθύων ἥ συν-  
 10 ἔλαβον· ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβε-  
 δαίου, οἳ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς τὸν  
 Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους  
 11 ἔσῃ ζωγρῶν. καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν,  
 ἀφέντες ἅπαντα, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.  
 12 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, 2 40  
 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· καὶ ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν  
 ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς,  
 13 δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥψατο 3 41  
 αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἡ λέπρα  
 14 ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ 4 44  
 εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσ-  
 ἔνεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μω-  
 15 σῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. Διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος 45  
 περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ  
 16 θεραπεύεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν· αὐτὸς  
 δὲ ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, καὶ προσευχόμενος.  
 17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδά-  
 σκων· καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι,  
 οἳ ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ  
 Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ δύναμις Κυρίου ἦν εἰς 9 2  
 18 τὸ ἰᾶσθαι αὐτούς. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέρουντες ἐπὶ κλίνης 2 3  
 ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσ-  
 19 ενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες διὰ 4  
 ποίας εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀναβάντες

6 πλῆθος ἰχθύων tr. A. 8 τοῦ om. B. 13 αὐτοῦ λέγων, θέλω D.  
 15 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ om. D. 19 εὐρόντες ποίας A.

- Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the  
 6 net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a  
 7 great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they  
 8 began to sink. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, <sup>c</sup>Depart from me; for I  
 9 am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes  
 10 which they had taken: and so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; <sup>d</sup>from  
 11 henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, <sup>e</sup>they forsook all, and followed him.
- 12 ¶ <sup>f</sup>AND it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if  
 13 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed  
 14 from him. <sup>g</sup>And he charged him to tell no man: but  
 go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy  
 cleansing, <sup>h</sup>according as Moses commanded, for a tes-  
 15 timony unto them. But so much the more went there  
 a fame abroad of him: <sup>i</sup>and great multitudes came  
 together to hear, and to be healed by him of their in-  
 16 firmities. ¶ <sup>k</sup>And he withdrew himself into the wil-  
 derness, and prayed.
- 17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power  
 18 of the Lord was *present* to heal them. ¶ <sup>l</sup>And, be-  
 hold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken  
 with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in,  
 19 and to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 17. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 4. 19.  
 Mark 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 4. 20.  
 & 19. 27.  
 Mark 1. 18.  
 ch. 18. 28.  
<sup>f</sup> Matt. 8. 2.  
 Mark 1. 40.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 8. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 14. 4,  
 10, 21, 22.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 4. 25.  
 Mark 3. 7.  
 John 6. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 14. 23.  
 Mark 6. 46.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 9. 2.  
 Mark 2. 3.

ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα, διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθήκαι· αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ<sup>9</sup>  
 20 κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν  
 πίστιν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ  
 21 ἁμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς 3  
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασ-  
 φημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφίεναι ἁμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ ὁ μόνος ὁ  
 22 Θεός; ἐπιγινούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, 4  
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρ-  
 23 διαῖς ὑμῶν; τί ἐστὶν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι 5  
 24 αἱ ἁμαρτίαι σου· ἢ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγείραι καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ  
 εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς  
 ἀφίεναι ἁμαρτίας, εἶπε τῷ παραλελυμένῳ, Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγει-  
 ραι, καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινιδίόν σου, πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου.  
 25 καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνίστας, ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ᾧ κατ- 7  
 ἔκειτο, ἀπήλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν.  
 26 καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, 8  
 καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες, Ὅτι εἶδομεν παράδοξα  
 σήμερον.  
 27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελῶνην ὀνόματι 9  
 Λευὴν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολου-  
 28 θει μοι. καὶ καταλιπὼν ἅπαντα, ἀνίστας ἠκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.  
 29 Καὶ ἐποίησε δοχὴν μεγάλην ὁ Λεὺς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐ- 10  
 τοῦ· καὶ ἦν ὄχλος τελωνίων πολλὺς, καὶ ἄλλων οἱ ἦσαν μετ'  
 30 αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν 11  
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Διὰ τί  
 31 μετὰ τελωνίων καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; καὶ 12  
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν  
 32 οἱ υἱαῖοι τοῦ ἱατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἐλήλυθα  
 33 καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν. Οἱ δὲ 14  
 εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διὰ τί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσι  
 πυκνὰ, καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρι-  
 34 σαίων· οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσι καὶ πίνουσιν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς 15  
 αὐτοὺς, Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμ-  
 35 φίλος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι, ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν; ἐλεύσονται δὲ  
 36 σουςιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν  
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπὶ βλημα ἱματίου καινοῦ ἐπιβάλλει 16

20 αὐτῷ om. A. 22 ἀποκριθεὶς om. D. 23 ἔγειρε A. 24 ἐ-  
 γυψε A. 25 ἐφ' ᾧ C. 29 μεγάλην λεὺς A. 30 αὐτῶν om. D.  
 μετὰ τῶν τελ. B.



- the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. <sup>m</sup> And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? <sup>n</sup> Who can forgive sins, but God alone? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thine house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.
- ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he left all, rose up, and followed him. <sup>p</sup> And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and <sup>q</sup> there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. <sup>r</sup> I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. ¶ And they said unto him, <sup>s</sup> Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
- ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if <sup>t</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 9. 3.  
Mark 2. 6, 7.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 32. 5.  
Isai. 43. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 9. 9.  
Mark 2. 13,  
14.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 9. 10.  
Mark 2. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 9. 13.  
1 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 9. 14.  
Mark 2. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 9. 16,  
17. Mark 2.  
21, 22.

ἐπὶ ἱμάτιον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίζει, καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνεῖ ἐπιβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ.  
 37 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ 17 22  
 μήγε, ῥήξει ὁ νέος οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐκχυθή-  
 38 σεται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς  
 ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον, καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται.  
 39 καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον· λέγει γάρ,  
 Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν.

1 2

6 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύ- 1 23  
 εσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ  
 αὐτοῦ τοὺς στάχυνας, καὶ ἤσθιον, ψύχοντες ταῖς χερσί.  
 2 τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε ὁ οὐκ 2 24  
 3 ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς 3 25  
 εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγνωτε ὃ ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ,  
 4 ὁπότε ἐπέβη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες· ὡς εἰσῆλ- 4 26  
 θεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως  
 ἔλαβε, καὶ ἔφαγε, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ  
 5 ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς ἱερεῖς; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, 8  
 Ὅτι κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου. 3  
 6 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς 9  
 τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ 10  
 7 ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά. παρετήρουν δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ  
 γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θερα-  
 8 πεύσει· ἵνα εὗρωσι κατηγορίαν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾗδει τοὺς  
 διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ξηρᾷ ἔχοντι 3  
 τὴν χεῖρα, Ἐγείραι καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον. ὁ δὲ ἀναστὰς  
 9 ἔστη. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς, 4  
 τί ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι, ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι;  
 10 ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀπολέσαι; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας 5  
 αὐτοὺς, εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεῖνον τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ 13  
 ἐποίησεν οὕτω. καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὡς  
 11 ἡ ἄλλη. αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας· καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς 6  
 ἀλλήλους, τί ἂν ποιήσειαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.  
 12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ  
 ὄρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ 13

36 συμφωνεῖ τὸ ἀπὸ B. 38 καὶ ἀμφοτέροι συντηροῦνται om. D.  
 2 αὐτοῖς om. D. 4 ἔλαβε καὶ om. D. 7 παρετηροῦντο D. αὐτὸν  
 om. A. 8 τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ C. ἔγειρε C. 9 σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτείνει; A.  
 10 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ἔκτ. A. ὁ δὲ ἐξέτεινεν D. οὕτω om. A. ἀπεκατε-  
 στάθη C. ὡς ἡ ἄλλη om. B. 12 ταύταις ἐξελθεῖν  
 αὐτὸν D.

otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with  
 37 the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be  
 38 spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved.  
 39 No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

6 AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass on the second sabbath after <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12. 1.  
 the first, that he went through the corn fields; and <sup>Mark 2. 23.</sup>  
 his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat,  
 2 rubbing *them* in *their* hands. And certain of the  
 Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that <sup>b</sup>which is <sup>b</sup>Ex. 20. 10.  
 3 not lawful to do on the sabbath days? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this,  
<sup>c</sup>what David did, when himself was an hungred, and <sup>c</sup>1 Sam. 21. 6.  
 4 they which were with him; how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread,  
 and gave also to them that were with him; <sup>d</sup>which it <sup>d</sup>Lev. 24. 9.  
 5 is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 <sup>e</sup>And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that <sup>e</sup>Matt. 12. 9.  
 he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there <sup>Mark 3. 1.</sup>  
 7 was a man whose right hand was withered. And the <sup>See ch. 13.</sup>  
 scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would <sup>14. & 14. 3.</sup>  
 heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an <sup>John 9. 16.</sup>  
 8 accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand,  
 Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose  
 9 and stood forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days  
 to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy  
 10 *it*? And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did  
 so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.  
 11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.  
 12 <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass in those days, that he went <sup>f</sup>Matt. 14. 23.  
 out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night

13 τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησε τοὺς 3  
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς 14  
 14 καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασε, Σίμωνα ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασε Πέτρον, 16  
 καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, 17  
 15 Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, Ἰάκω- 18  
 βον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον Ζηλω-  
 16 τήν, Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ  
 17 ἐγένετο προδότης· καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν, ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπον 19  
 πεδινοῦ· καὶ ὄχλος μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλήθος πολὺ τοῦ  
 λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ τῆς  
 παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἦλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ,  
 18 καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ὀχλούμενοι ὑπὸ  
 19 πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο. καὶ πᾶς ὁ  
 ὄχλος ἐξήτει ἅπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ  
 ἐξήρχετο, καὶ ἴατο πάντας.  
 20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μα-  
 θητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγε, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί· ὅτι ὑμετέρα  
 21 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν·  
 ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν· ὅτι γελά-  
 22 σετε. μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἄνθρωποι,  
 καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ ὀνειδίσωσι, καὶ ἐκβάλωσι  
 τὸ ὄνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν, ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.  
 23 χαίρετε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ  
 μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολλὸς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποί-  
 24 ουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν  
 25 τοῖς πλουσίοις· ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ  
 26 ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι· ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ γε-  
 26 λῶντες νῦν· ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν ὅταν  
 καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσι πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ  
 ἐποιοῦν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.  
 27 Ἀλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν, Ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς  
 28 ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς  
 καταρωμένους ὑμῖν, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεα-  
 29 ζόντων ὑμᾶς. τῷ τύποντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα, πάρεχε  
 καὶ τὴν ἄλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵρουτός σου τὸ ἱμάτιον, καὶ  
 30 τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσης. παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε, δίδου·  
 31 καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵρουτος τὰ σὰ, μὴ ἀπαίτει. καὶ καθὼς

18 ὄχλ. ἀπὸ πνευμ. Α. 23 χάρητε ἐν ἐκείνῃ Α. κατὰ ταῦτα C.  
 25 οὐαὶ οἱ γελῶντες D. 26 οὐαὶ ὅταν καλῶς Α. εἴπωσιν οἱ ἄνθ. Α.  
 κατὰ ταῦτα C. 28 καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς· προσεύχεσθε Α.

- 13 in prayer to God. ¶ And when it was day, he called  
 unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, <sup>g Matt. 10. 1.</sup>  
 14 whom also he named apostles; Simon, (<sup>h</sup> whom he also <sup>h John 1. 42.</sup>  
 named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and  
 15 John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas,  
 James the son of Alphæus, and Simon called Zelotes,  
 16 and Judas <sup>i the brother of James,</sup> and Judas Iscariot, <sup>i Jude 1.</sup>  
 17 which also was the traitor. ¶ And he came down  
 with them, and stood in the plain, and the company  
 of his disciples, <sup>k</sup> and a great multitude of people out  
 of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of <sup>k Matt. 4. 25.</sup>  
 Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be <sup>Mark 3. 7.</sup>  
 18 healed of their diseases; and they that were vexed  
 19 with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the  
 whole multitude <sup>l</sup> sought to touch him: for <sup>m</sup> there  
 went virtue out of him, and healed them all. <sup>l Matt. 14. 36.</sup>  
 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and <sup>m Mark 5. 30.</sup>  
 said, <sup>n</sup> Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom <sup>ch. 8. 46.</sup>  
 21 of God. <sup>o</sup> Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye <sup>n Matt. 5. 3.</sup>  
 shall be filled. <sup>p</sup> Blessed are ye that weep now: for <sup>& 11. 5.</sup>  
 22 ye shall laugh. <sup>q</sup> Blessed are ye, when men shall hate <sup>Jam. 2. 5.</sup>  
 you, and when they <sup>r</sup> shall separate you from their <sup>o Isai. 55. 1.</sup>  
 company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your <sup>& 65. 13.</sup>  
 23 name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. <sup>s</sup> Rejoice ye <sup>Matt. 5. 6.</sup>  
 in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward <sup>p Isai. 61. 3.</sup>  
 is great in heaven: for <sup>t</sup> in the like manner did their <sup>Matt. 5. 4.</sup>  
 24 fathers unto the prophets. <sup>u</sup> But woe unto you <sup>q Matt. 5. 11.</sup>  
 25 that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. <sup>r Pet. 2. 19.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Woe <sup>& 3. 14. & 4.</sup>  
 unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. <sup>14.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Woe <sup>r John 16. 2.</sup>  
 unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. <sup>s Matt. 5. 12.</sup>  
 26 <sup>b</sup> Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! <sup>Acts 5. 41.</sup>  
 for so did their fathers to the false prophets. <sup>Col. 1. 24.</sup>  
 27 ¶ <sup>c</sup> But I say unto you which hear, Love your ene- <sup>Jam. 1. 2.</sup>  
 28 mies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that <sup>t Acts 7. 51.</sup>  
 curse you, and <sup>d</sup> pray for them which despitefully use <sup>u Amos 6. 1.</sup>  
 29 you. <sup>e</sup> And unto him that smiteth thee on the one <sup>Ecclus. 31. 8.</sup>  
 cheek offer also the other; <sup>f</sup> and him that taketh away <sup>Jam. 5. 1.</sup>  
 30 thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also. <sup>g</sup> Give to <sup>x ch. 12. 21.</sup>  
 every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh <sup>y Matt. 6. 2, 5.</sup>  
 31 away thy goods ask them not again. <sup>h</sup> And as ye <sup>16. ch. 16. 25.</sup>  
<sup>z Isai. 65. 13.</sup>  
<sup>a Prov. 14. 13.</sup>  
<sup>b John 15. 19.</sup>  
<sup>c John 4. 5.</sup>  
<sup>d Ex. 23. 4.</sup>  
<sup>e Prov. 25. 2.</sup>  
<sup>f Matt. 5. 44.</sup>  
<sup>g ver. 35.</sup>  
<sup>h Rom. 12. 20.</sup>  
<sup>i ch. 23. 34.</sup>  
<sup>j Acts 7. 60.</sup>  
<sup>k Matt. 5. 39.</sup>  
<sup>l 1 Cor. 6. 7.</sup>  
<sup>m Deut. 15. 7.</sup>  
<sup>n 8. 10.</sup>  
<sup>o Prov. 21. 26.</sup>  
<sup>p Matt. 5. 42.</sup>  
<sup>q Tob. 4. 15.</sup>  
<sup>r Matt. 7. 12.</sup>

θέλετε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε  
 32 αὐτοῖς ὁμοίως. καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς,  
 33 πῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσι. καὶ ἔαν ἀγαθοποιήτε τοὺς ἀγα-  
 34 θοποιούντας ὑμᾶς, ποῖα ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ  
 34 ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. καὶ ἔαν δανείζητε παρ' ὧν  
 ἐλπίζετε ἀπολαβεῖν, ποῖα ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστί; καὶ γὰρ οἱ  
 ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς δανείζουσιν, ἵνα ἀπολάβωσι τὰ  
 35 ἴσα. πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε,  
 καὶ δανείζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς  
 ὑμῶν πολλὸς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ τοῦ ὑψίστου· ὅτι αὐτὸς χρη-  
 36 στός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηροὺς. γίνεσθε  
 οὖν οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστί.  
 37 καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε. μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ  
 38 οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε. δι-  
 δοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν, πεπιεσμένον καὶ  
 σεσαλευμένον καὶ ὑπερεκχυνόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλ-  
 πον ὑμῶν. τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθή-  
 σεται ὑμῖν.  
 39 Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυ-  
 φλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται;  
 40 οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· καθηρτισ-  
 41 μένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. τί δὲ βλέπεις  
 τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν  
 42 δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ  
 πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἀδελφε, ἄφες ἐκ-  
 βάλλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ  
 ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτὰ, ἐκβαλε πρῶ-  
 43 του τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις  
 ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ  
 44 σου. οὐ γάρ ἐστι δένδρον καλὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν σα-  
 44 πρὸν· οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. ἔκα-  
 στον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκειται· οὐ  
 γὰρ ἐξ ἀκαينθῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βᾶτου τρυ-  
 45 γῶσι σταφυλὴν. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θη-  
 σαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ ὁ πο-  
 νηρὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας

34 ἔαν δανείζετε C. καὶ γὰρ ἁμαρτ. B. 35 υἱοὶ ὑψίστου A.  
 36 οὖν om. B. 40 διδάσκαλον· καθηρτ. D. 45 πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ  
 πονηροῦ B. θησαυρὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ om. B.

- would that men should do to you, do ye also to them  
 32 likewise. <sup>i</sup>For if ye love them which love you, what <sup>i</sup>Matt. 5. 46.  
 thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love  
 33 them. And if ye do good to them which do good to  
 you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the  
 34 same. <sup>k</sup>And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to <sup>k</sup>Matt. 5. 42.  
 receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to  
 35 sinners, to receive as much again. But <sup>l</sup>love ye your <sup>l</sup>ver. 27.  
 enemies, and do good, and <sup>m</sup>lend, hoping for nothing <sup>m</sup>Ps. 37. 26.  
 again; and your reward shall be great, and <sup>n</sup>ye shall <sup>ver. 30.</sup>  
 be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the <sup>n</sup>Matt. 5. 45.  
 36 unthankful and *to* the evil. <sup>o</sup>Be ye therefore merciful, <sup>o</sup>Matt. 5. 48.  
 37 as your Father also is merciful. <sup>p</sup>Judge not, and ye <sup>p</sup>Matt. 7. 1.  
 shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be  
 38 condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: <sup>q</sup>give, <sup>q</sup>Prov. 19. 17.  
 and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed  
 down, and shaken together, and running over, shall  
 men give into your <sup>r</sup>bosom. For <sup>s</sup>with the same <sup>r</sup>Ps. 79. 13.  
 measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to <sup>s</sup>Matt. 7. 2.  
 you again. <sup>Mark 4. 24.</sup>  
<sup>Jam. 2. 13.</sup>  
 39 And he spake a parable unto them, <sup>t</sup>Can the blind <sup>t</sup>Matt. 15. 14.  
 lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?  
 40 <sup>u</sup>The disciple is not above his master: but every one <sup>u</sup>Matt. 10. 24.  
 41 <sup>v</sup>that is perfect shall be as his master. <sup>x</sup>And why be- <sup>John 13. 16.</sup>  
 holdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but <sup>& 15. 20.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>Matt. 7. 3.  
 42 perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either  
 how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull  
 out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself  
 beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou  
 hypocrite, <sup>y</sup>cast out first the beam out of thine own <sup>y</sup>See Prov.  
 eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the <sup>18. 17.</sup>  
 43 mote that is in thy brother's eye. <sup>z</sup>For a good tree <sup>z</sup>Matt. 7. 16,  
 bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a cor- <sup>17.</sup>  
 44 rupt tree bring forth good fruit. For <sup>a</sup>every tree is <sup>a</sup>Matt. 12. 33.  
 known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not  
 gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they <sup>2</sup>grapes.  
 45 <sup>b</sup>A good man out of the good treasure of his heart <sup>b</sup>Matt. 12. 35.  
 bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man  
 out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that

<sup>1</sup> Or, shall be perfected as his master.<sup>2</sup> Gr. a grape.

αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

- 46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε Κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω ;  
 47 πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ  
 48 ποιῶν αὐτοὺς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἔστιν ὅμοιος. ὅμοιος  
 ἔστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ ἐβά-  
 θυνε, καὶ ἔθηκε θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ  
 γενομένης, προσέρρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκῇ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ  
 ἴσχυσε σαλεῦσαι αὐτήν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν.  
 49 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας, ὅμοιος ἔστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκο-  
 δομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ἡ προσέρ-  
 ρηξεν ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθέως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ῥήγμα  
 τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.
- 7 ἘΠΕΙ δὲ ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ ῥήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς 5  
 2 ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ. ἑκατοντάρχου  
 δέ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς ἔχων ἡμελλε τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ  
 3 ἔντιμος. ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐ-  
 τὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν, ὅπως ἐλ-  
 4 θῶν διασώσῃ τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς  
 τὸν Ἰησοῦν, παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες, Ὅτι  
 5 ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ παρέξει τοῦτο· ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν,  
 6 καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ᾧκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς  
 ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἥδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος  
 ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπεμψε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος φί-  
 λους, λέγων αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γάρ εἰμι ἰκανὸς 8  
 7 ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθῃς· διὸ οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν ἤξι-  
 ωσα πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ  
 8 παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίαν τας-9  
 σόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἑμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ,  
 Πορεύητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλῳ, Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται·  
 9 καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Πόλῃσον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ 10  
 ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν· καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολου-  
 θούντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ εἶπε, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ 11  
 10 γοσαῦτην πίστιν εὑρον. καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες  
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον, εὑρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα δοῦλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

45 τὸ στόμα. τί δέ B. 49 εὐθέως συνέπεσε D. 3 πρὸς αὐτὸν om. D.  
 4 παρέξη D. 6 μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην tr. C. 9 οὔτε ἐν τῷ D.



which is evil: for <sup>c</sup>of the abundance of the heart his <sup>c</sup>Matt. 12. 34. mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ <sup>d</sup>And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not <sup>d</sup>Mal. 1. 6.   
 47 the things which I say? <sup>e</sup>Whosoever cometh to me, and <sup>Matt. 7. 21. & 25. 11. ch. 13. 25. e Matt. 7. 24.</sup>   
 heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you   
 48 to whom he is like: he is like a man which built an   
 house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a   
 rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it   
 49 was founded upon a rock. But he that heareth, and   
 doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation   
 built an house upon the earth; against which the   
 stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell;   
 and the ruin of that house was great.

7 NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, <sup>a</sup>he entered into Capernaum. <sup>a</sup>Matt. 8. 5.   
 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto   
 3 him, was sick, and ready to die. And when he heard   
 of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.   
 4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he   
 5 should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath   
 6 built us a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them.   
 And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou   
 7 shouldest enter under my roof: wherefore neither   
 thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say   
 8 in a word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also   
 am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto <sup>1</sup>one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant,   
 9 Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.   
 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *this man*.

- 11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς, ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλου-  
μένην Ναὶν· καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ  
12 ἱκανοὶ, καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. ὥς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πό-  
λεως, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκώς, υἱὸς μονογενῆς τῇ  
μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτῇ χήρα· καὶ ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ἱκανὸς  
13 ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ Κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ'  
14 αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο  
τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν· καὶ εἶπε, Νεανίσκα,  
15 σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς, καὶ ἤρξατο  
16 λαλεῖν· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἔλαβε δὲ φόβος  
ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεὸν λέγοντες, "Οτι προφήτης  
17 λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξηλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ  
περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.
- 18 ΚΑΙ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννη οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάν- 2  
των τούτων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μα-  
19 θητῶν αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης, ἔπεμψε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων,  
20 Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενό- 3  
μενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον, Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-  
τιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σε λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχό-  
21 μενος, ἢ ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθερά-  
πενυσε πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων  
22 πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο τὸ βλέπειν. καὶ 4  
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγεί-  
λατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε· ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέ- 5  
πουσι, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ  
23 ἀκούουσι, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ  
24 μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί. Ἄπελ- 6  
θόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς 7  
ὄχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεά-  
25 σασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί 8  
ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφι-  
εσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχον-  
26 τες, ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις εἰσὶν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; 9

11 ἐν τῷ ἐξῆς C. ἱκανοὶ om. D. 12 ἦν om. B. 16 φόβος  
πάντας A. 21 τὸ om. D. 22 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B. 24 τί ἐξηλ-  
βατε C.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went  
 12 with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.  
 13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on  
 14 her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the <sup>1</sup>bier: and they that bare *him* stood still.

And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>b</sup>Arise. <sup>b</sup>ch. 8. 54.  
 15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. <sup>c</sup>John 11. 43.  
 16 And he delivered him to his mother. <sup>c</sup>And there <sup>c</sup>Acts 9. 40.  
 came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, <sup>c</sup>Rom. 4. 17.  
<sup>d</sup>That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, <sup>d</sup>ch. 1. 65.  
 17 <sup>e</sup>That God hath visited his people. And this rumour <sup>e</sup>John 4. 19. &  
 of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and through- <sup>e</sup>6. 14. et 9. 17.  
 out all the region round about. <sup>e</sup>ch. 1. 68.

18 <sup>f</sup>And the disciples of John shewed him of all these <sup>f</sup>Matt. 11. 2.  
 19 things. ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his dis-  
 ciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that  
 20 should come? or look we for another? When the men  
 were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent  
 us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come?  
 21 or look we for another? And in the same hour he  
 cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil  
 spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.  
 22 ¶ Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, <sup>g</sup>Matt. 11. 5.  
 and tell John what things ye have seen and heard;  
<sup>h</sup>how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are <sup>h</sup>Isai. 35. 5.  
 cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, <sup>i</sup>to the <sup>i</sup>ch. 4. 18.  
 23 poor the Gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, who-  
 24 soever shall not be offended in me. ¶ <sup>k</sup>And when the <sup>k</sup>Matt. 11. 7.  
 messengers of John were departed, he began to speak  
 unto the people concerning John, What went ye out  
 into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the  
 25 wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed  
 in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously  
 apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.  
 26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I

<sup>1</sup> Or, *coffin*.

προφήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.  
 27 οὗτός ἐστι περὶ οὗ γέγραπται, Ἴδου ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν 10  
 ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν  
 28 ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, μείζων ἐν γεν-  
 νητοῖς γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οὐδεὶς  
 ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, μείζων  
 29 αὐτοῦ ἐστι. Καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδι-  
 καίωσαν τὸν Θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου·  
 30 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἠθέ-  
 31 τησαν εἰς ἑαυτοὺς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ ὁ 16  
 Κύριος, Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-  
 32 της; καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; ὅμοιοί εἰσι παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν  
 ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, καὶ λέ-  
 γουσιν, Ἡλλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν 17  
 33 ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. ἐλήλυθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτ- 18  
 τιστὴς μήτε ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε οἶνον πίνων· καὶ λέγετε,  
 34 Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ 19  
 πίνων· καὶ λέγετε, Ἴδου ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης,  
 35 τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία  
 ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.  
 36 Ἡρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἵνα φάγῃ μετ' αὐ-  
 τοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ Φαρισαίου, ἀνεκλίθη.  
 37 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἣτις ἦν ἁμαρτωλὸς, ἐπιγνούσα  
 38 ὅτι ἀνάκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλά-  
 βαστρον μύρου, καὶ στᾶσα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω  
 κλαίονσα, ἥρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσι,  
 καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσε, καὶ κατεφίλει  
 39 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλειφε τῷ μύρῳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρι-  
 σαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν, εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων, Οὗτος εἰ  
 ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνή, ἣτις  
 ᾄπτεται αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστι.  
 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Σίμων, ἔχω  
 41 σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δὲ φησι, Διδάσκαλε εἰπέ. Δύο χρεωφει-  
 λέται ἦσαν δανειστῇ τινι· ὁ εἰς ὥφειλε δηνάρια πεντακόσια,

28 προφήτης om. D. τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ om. D.

ριος om. A. 34 φίλος τελωνῶν tr. A.

31 εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύ-

35 πάντων om. D.

38 ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ tr. A.

- 27 say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This  
 is *he*, of whom it is written, <sup>1</sup>Behold, I send my mes- <sup>1</sup>Mal. 3. 1.  
 senger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way  
 28 before thee. For I say unto you, Among those that  
 are born of women there is not a greater prophet than  
 John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom  
 29 of God is greater than he. And all the people that  
 heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, <sup>m</sup>being <sup>m</sup>Matt. 3. 5.  
 30 baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees <sup>ch. 3. 12.</sup>  
 and lawyers <sup>1</sup>rejected, <sup>n</sup>the counsel of God <sup>2</sup>against <sup>n</sup>Acts 20. 27.  
 31 themselves, being not baptized of him. ¶ And the  
 Lord said, <sup>o</sup>Whereunto then shall I liken the men of <sup>o</sup>Matt. 11. 16.  
 32 this generation? and to what are they like? They are  
 like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and call-  
 ing one to another, and saying, We have piped unto  
 you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to  
 33 you, and ye have not wept. For <sup>p</sup>John the Baptist <sup>p</sup>Matt. 3. 4.  
 came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye <sup>Mark 1. 6.</sup>  
 34 say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating <sup>ch. 1. 15.</sup>  
 and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man,  
 and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! <sup>q</sup>Matt. 11. 19.  
 35 ¶ But wisdom is justified of all her children.  
 36 ¶ <sup>r</sup>And one of the Pharisees desired him that he <sup>r</sup>Matt. 26. 6.  
 would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's <sup>John 11. 2.</sup>  
 37 house, and sat down to meat. And, behold, a woman  
 in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that  
*Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an  
 38 alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind  
*him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears,  
 and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and  
 kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.  
 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*,  
 he spake within himself, saying, <sup>s</sup>This man, if he were <sup>s</sup>ch. 15. 2.  
 a prophet, would have known who and what manner of  
 woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.  
 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have  
 somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master,  
 41 say on. There was a certain creditor which had two  
 debtors: the one owed five hundred <sup>3</sup>pence, and the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *frustrated*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *within themselves*.    <sup>3</sup> See Matt. 18. 28.

42 ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἐχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι,  
 ἀμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπε, πλείον αὐ-  
 43 τὸν ἀγαπήσει; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν, Ὑπολαμ-  
 βάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλείον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁρ-  
 44 θῶς ἔκρινας. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, τῷ Σίμωνι  
 ἔφη, Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς  
 τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη  
 δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξέ μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ  
 45 τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξε. φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας·  
 αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον, οὐ διέλειπε καταφιλοῦσά μου  
 46 τοὺς πόδας. ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἠλείψας· αὕτη  
 47 δὲ μύρῳ ἠλειψέ μου τοὺς πόδας. οὐ χάριν, λέγω σοι,  
 ἀφένωνται αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἡγάπησε πολὺ·  
 48 ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. εἶπε δὲ αὕτῃ, Ἀφ-  
 49 ἔωνταί σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι  
 λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίη-  
 50 σιν; εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ  
 σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

8 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς, καὶ αὐτὸς διώδενε κατὰ  
 πόλιν καὶ κώμην, κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν  
 2 βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, καὶ γυν-  
 αῖκές τινες αἱ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πο-  
 νηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνὴ,  
 3 ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἑπτὰ ἐξεληλύθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ  
 Χουζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου, καὶ Σουσάννα, καὶ ἕτεραι  
 4 πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων  
 αὐταῖς.

4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπι- 2  
 5 πορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπε διὰ παραβολῆς, Ἐξῆλθεν 3  
 ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ 4  
 σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ὃ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ κατεπα-  
 6 τήθη, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. καὶ 5  
 ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυνὲν ἐξηράνθη, διὰ 6  
 7 τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἱκμάδα. καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν 7  
 ἄκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό.  
 8 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυνὲν 8  
 ἐποίησε καρπὸν ἑκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνη, 9

42 ἐχόντων αὐτῶν D. εἶπε om. D. 44 τῆς κεφαλῆς om. A.  
 45 ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθεν D. 46 μου τοὺς πόδας om. D. 3 διηκόνουν  
 αὐτοῖς D. ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχ. C. 8 ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν A.

- 42 other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he  
frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which  
43 of them will love him most? Simon answered and  
said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most.  
And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.  
44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon,  
Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house,  
thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath  
washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the  
45 hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this  
woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to  
46 kiss my feet. <sup>t</sup>My head with oil thou didst not anoint: <sup>t</sup> Ps. 23. 5.  
but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.  
47 <sup>u</sup> Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are <sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. i. 14.  
many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom  
48 little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said  
49 unto her, <sup>x</sup> Thy sins are forgiven. And they that sat <sup>x</sup> Matt. 9. 2.  
at meat with him began to say within themselves, <sup>Mark 2. 5.</sup>  
50 <sup>y</sup> Who is this that forgiveth sins also? And he said to <sup>y</sup> Matt. 9. 3.  
the woman, <sup>z</sup> Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace. <sup>Mark 2. 7.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 9. 22.  
8 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went <sup>Mark 5. 34.</sup>  
throughout every city and village, preaching and <sup>& 10. 52.</sup>  
shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and <sup>ch. 8. 48. & 18. 42.</sup>  
2 the twelve *were* with him, and <sup>a</sup> certain women, which <sup>a</sup> Matt. 27. 55,  
had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary <sup>56.</sup>  
called Magdalene, <sup>b</sup> out of whom went seven devils, <sup>b</sup> Mark 16. 9.  
3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and  
Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him  
of their substance.  
4 ¶ <sup>c</sup> And when much people were gathered together, <sup>c</sup> Matt. 13. 2.  
and were come to him out of every city, he spake by <sup>Mark 4. 1.</sup>  
5 a parable: A sower went out to sow his seed: and as  
he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trod-  
6 den down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And  
some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung  
7 up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And  
some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up  
8 with it, and choked it. And other fell on good  
ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-  
fold. And when he had said these things, he cried,

9 Ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. Ἐπηρεώτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ <sup>13 4</sup>  
 10 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τίς εἴη ἡ παραβολὴ αὕτη; ὁ δὲ <sup>10 10</sup>  
 11 εἶπεν, Ὑμῖν δέδοται γινῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες <sup>13 12</sup>  
 11 μὴ βλέπωσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν. Ἔστι δὲ αὕτη <sup>18 13</sup>  
 12 ἡ παραβολή· ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. οἱ δὲ <sup>14</sup>  
 παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούοντες, εἴτα ἔρχεται ὁ διά- <sup>19 15</sup>  
 βολος καὶ αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ  
 13 πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, οἱ ὅταν <sup>20 16</sup>  
 ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν  
 οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν πιστεύουσι, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ  
 14 πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσόν, <sup>22 18</sup>  
 οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου  
 καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπνίγονται, καὶ οὐ <sup>19</sup>  
 15 τελεσφοροῦσι. τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες <sup>23 20</sup>  
 ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ, ἀκούσαντες, τὸν λόγον κατ-  
 ἔχουσι, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.  
 16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύνων ἄψας, καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεῖν, ἢ ὑπο- <sup>21</sup>  
 κάτω κλίνης τίθῃσιν· ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας ἐπιτίθῃσιν, ἵνα οἱ  
 17 εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς. οὐ γάρ ἐστὶ κρυπτὸν <sup>22</sup>  
 ὃ οὐ φανερὸν γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ οὐ γνωσθή-  
 18 σεται, καὶ εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ. βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε· <sup>24</sup>  
 ὅς γὰρ ἂν ἔχη, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὅς ἂν μὴ ἔχη, καὶ ὃ <sup>12 25</sup>  
 δοκεῖ ἔχειν, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. <sup>12 3</sup>  
 19 Παρεγέροντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ <sup>46 31</sup>  
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον.  
 20 καὶ ἀπηγγέλῃ αὐτῷ, λεγόντων, Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ <sup>47 32</sup>  
 21 ἀδελφοί σου ἐστήκασιν ἔξω, ἰδεῖν σε θέλונτες. ὁ δὲ ἀπο- <sup>48 33</sup>  
 κριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου, <sup>50 35</sup>  
 οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιούν-  
 τες αὐτόν.  
 22 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη  
 εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, <sup>8 4</sup>  
 Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. <sup>18 35</sup>  
 23 πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαίλαψ <sup>24 37</sup>



- 9 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. <sup>d</sup>And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable <sup>d</sup>Matt. 13. 10.  
 10 be? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in <sup>e</sup>Isai. 6. 9.  
 parables; <sup>e</sup>that seeing they might not see, and hearing <sup>f</sup>Matt. 13. 18.  
 11 they might not understand. <sup>f</sup>Now the parable is this: <sup>g</sup>Matt. 13. 18.  
 12 The seed is the word of God. Those by the way side <sup>h</sup>Matt. 13. 18.  
 are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh <sup>i</sup>Matt. 13. 18.  
 away the word out of their hearts, lest they should  
 13 believe and be saved. They on the rock *are they*,  
 which, when they hear, receive the word with joy;  
 and these have no root, which for a while believe, and  
 14 in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell  
 among thorns are they, which, when they have heard,  
 go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and  
 pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.  
 15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an  
 honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep  
*it*, and bring forth fruit with patience.  
 16 ¶ <sup>g</sup>No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth <sup>g</sup>Matt. 5. 15.  
 it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth <sup>h</sup>Matt. 5. 15.  
*it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see <sup>i</sup>Matt. 5. 15.  
 17 the light. <sup>h</sup>For nothing is secret, that shall not be <sup>j</sup>Matt. 10. 26.  
 made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not <sup>k</sup>Matt. 10. 26.  
 18 be known and come abroad. Take heed therefore how  
 ye hear: <sup>i</sup>for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; <sup>j</sup>Matt. 13. 12.  
 and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even <sup>k</sup>Matt. 13. 12.  
 that which he <sup>l</sup>seemeth to have. <sup>l</sup>Matt. 13. 12.
- 19 ¶ <sup>k</sup>Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, <sup>k</sup>Matt. 12. 46.  
 20 and could not come at him for the press. And it was <sup>l</sup>Matt. 12. 46.  
 told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy  
 21 brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he  
 answered and said unto them, My mother and my bre-  
 thren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.
- 22 ¶ <sup>l</sup>Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he <sup>l</sup>Matt. 8. 23.  
 went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto <sup>m</sup>Matt. 8. 23.  
 them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.  
 23 And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell  
 asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the

<sup>l</sup> Or, *thinketh that he hath.*

ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληροῦντο, καὶ ἐκινδύ-  
 24 νεον. προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἐπι-  
 στάτα ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα· ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε  
 τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύσαντο,  
 25 καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ πίστις 26  
 ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλή-  
 27 λους, Τίς ἄρα οὗτός ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει  
 καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;  
 26 ΚΑΙ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν, 28  
 27 ἥτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέραν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ  
 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως,  
 ἧς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν, καὶ ἱμάτιον οὐκ  
 ἐνεδιδύσκετο, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνη-  
 28 μασιν. ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀνακράξας, προσέπεσεν  
 αὐτῷ, καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ 29  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μὴ με βασανίσῃς.  
 29 παρήγγειλε γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ  
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτὸν,  
 καὶ ἐδεσμεῖτο ἀλύσει καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ  
 διαρρήσων τὰ δεσμὰ, ἡλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαίμονος εἰς  
 30 τὰς ἐρήμους. ἐπηρώτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί  
 σοι ἐστὶν ὄνομα; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λεγεών· ὅτι δαιμόνια  
 31 πολλὰ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ  
 32 ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ 30  
 ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν βοσκομένων ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρε- 31  
 κάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν.  
 33 καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ 32  
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν 33  
 ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ ἀπεπνίγη.  
 34 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γεγενημένον, ἔφυγον, καὶ 34  
 ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.  
 35 ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,  
 καὶ εὗρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια  
 ἐξεληλύθει, ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρονουντα, παρὰ τοὺς πό-  
 36 δας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς  
 37 καὶ οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν

25 ποῦ ἡ πίστις D. 26 γερασσηνῶν D. ἀντίπερα C. 28 ἰησοῦ  
 om. D. τοῦ θεοῦ om. D. 31 παρεκάλουν D. 33 εἰσῆλθον D.  
 34 τὸ γεγονός A. ἀπελθόντες om. A. 36 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδ. D. ὁ δαι-  
 μονισθεὶς om. B.

lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in  
 24 jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him,  
 saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose,  
 and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water :  
 25 and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said  
 unto them, Where is your faith? And they being  
 afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner  
 of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds  
 and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ <sup>m</sup> AND they arrived at the country of the Gada- <sup>m Matt. 8. 28.</sup>  
 27 renes, which is over against Galilee. And when he <sup>Mark 5. 1.</sup>  
 went forth to land, there met him out of the city a  
 certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no  
 clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.  
 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down be-  
 fore him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to  
 do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I  
 29 beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had com-  
 manded the unclean spirit to come out of the man.  
 For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept  
 bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the  
 bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilder-  
 30 ness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy  
 name? And he said, Legion: because many devils  
 31 were entered into him. And they besought him that  
 he would not command them to go out <sup>n</sup> into the deep. <sup>n Rev. 20. 3.</sup>  
 32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding  
 on the mountain: and they besought him that he  
 would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered  
 33 them. Then went the devils out of the man, and en-  
 tered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down  
 34 a steep place into the lake, and were choked. When  
 they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and  
 35 went and told *it* in the city and in the country. Then  
 they went out to see what was done; and came to  
 Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils  
 were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and  
 36 in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also  
 which saw *it* told them by what means he that was  
 37 possessed of the devils was healed. ¶ <sup>o</sup> Then the whole <sup>o Matt. 8. 34.</sup>

αὐτὸν ἔπαινον τὸ πλήθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ 38 ἔμβας εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὑπέστρεψεν. ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἀφ' οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσε 39 δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ ὅσα ἐποίησέ σοι ὁ Θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθε, καθ' ὅλην τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

40 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέψαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν.

41 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος ὃνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἄρχων τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχε, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ 42 Ἰησοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· ὅτι θυγάτηρ μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἑτῶν δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη ἀπέθνησκει. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπιπτον 43 αὐτόν. Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ρύσει αἵματος ἀπὸ ἑτῶν δώδεκα, 20 ἥτις εἰς ἰατροὺς προσαναλώσασα ὅλον τὸν βίον, οὐκ ἴσχυσεν ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, προσελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν, ἤψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ παραχρῆμα 45 ἔστη ἡ ρύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ἀρνούμενων δὲ πάντων, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσίν σε καὶ 46 ἀποθλίζουσι, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἦψατό μου τίς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνων δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν 47 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδοῦσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθε, τρέμουσα ἦλθε, καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη 48 παραχρῆμα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θάρσει θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου 22 49 σέσωκέ σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην. Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅτι 50 τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου· μὴ σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον 51 πίστευε, καὶ σωθήσεται. εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐκ

38 ὁ Ἰησοῦς om. B. 40 Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑποστ. D. 43 ἥτις ἰατροῖς A. 45 καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ A. καὶ λέγεις, τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; om. D. 46 Ἰησοῦς om. B. 47 ἀπήγγειλεν ἐνώπιον B. 48 θάρσει om. D. 51 ἐλθὼν δὲ A.

multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

AND it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come

into his house: for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he

went the people thronged him. ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed

of any, came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood

stanch'd. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and

sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that *virtue* is

gone out of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people

for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee

whole; go in peace. ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house,

saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made

whole. And when he came into the house, he suf-

ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ  
 Ἰωάννην, καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα.  
 52 ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες, καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Μὴ<sup>23</sup> 38  
 53 κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων<sup>24</sup> 39  
 54 αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάν- 25 41  
 τας, καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησε λέγων, Ἡ  
 55 παῖς, ἐγείρου. καὶ ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀν- 42  
 56 ἔστη παραχρήμα· καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. καὶ 43  
 ἐξέστησαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μη-  
 δεὺν εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός. 106  
 9 ΣΥΓΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣ δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, 7  
 ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμό-  
 2 νια, καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν· καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσ- 7  
 σειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἰᾶσθαι τοὺς ἀσθενοῦν-  
 3 τας. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· 9 8  
 μήτε ῥάβδους, μήτε πήραν, μήτε ἄρτον, μήτε ἀργύριον, 10  
 4 μήτε ἀνὰ δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν. καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέλ- 11 10  
 5 θητε, ἐκεῖ μένετε, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ 14 11  
 δέξωται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεῖνης, καὶ  
 τὸν κουριότον ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε, εἰς μαρ-  
 6 τύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς. Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς 12  
 κώμας, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ. 14 13  
 7 Ἦκουσε δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐ- 14  
 τοῦ πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει, διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων,  
 8 Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν· ὑπὸ τινων δὲ, Ὅτι 2  
 Ἡλίας ἐφάνη· ἄλλων δὲ, Ὅτι προφῆτης εἰς τῶν ἀρχαίων 15  
 9 ἀνέστη. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἡρώδης, Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλ- 16  
 ισα· τίς δέ ἐστιν οὗτος, περὶ οὗ ἐγὼ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα;  
 καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.  
 10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ 30  
 ὅσα ἐποίησαν· καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς, ὑπεχώρησε κατ'  
 ἰδίαν εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδᾶ. 31 33  
 11 οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γινόντες, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ δεξιόμενος 14 34  
 αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 12 καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας ἰᾶτο. Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα 15 35  
 ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ,

51 Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον tr. A. 52 κλαίετε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπ. D. 54 ἐκ-  
 βαλὼν ἔξω πάντας καὶ om. D. 1 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ om. A. 2 τοὺς  
 ἀσθενεῖς C. 3 ῥάβδον A. 5 δέχονται C. 7 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ om. B.  
 9 δ om. A. 10 τόπον ἔρημον om. D. πόλεως καλουμένης om. B.

ferred no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.  
 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep  
 53 not; she is not dead, <sup>x</sup>but sleepeth. And they laughed <sup>x</sup>John 11. 11,  
 54 him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he <sup>13.</sup>  
 put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called,  
 55 saying, Maid, <sup>y</sup>arise. And her spirit came again, and <sup>y</sup>ch. 7. 14.  
 she arose straightway: and he commanded to give <sup>John 11. 43.</sup>  
 56 her meat. And her parents were astonished: but  
<sup>z</sup>he charged them that they should tell no man what  
 was done. <sup>z</sup>Matt. 8. 4.  
<sup>&</sup> 9. 30.  
 Mark 5. 43.

9 THEN <sup>a</sup>he called his twelve disciples together, and <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10. 1.  
 gave them power and authority over all devils, and to <sup>Mark 3. 13.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>cure diseases. And <sup>b</sup>he sent them to preach the king- <sup>b</sup>Matt. 10. 7, 8.  
 3 dom of God, and to heal the sick. <sup>c</sup>And he said unto <sup>Mark 6. 12.</sup>  
 them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, <sup>ch. 10. 1, 9.</sup>  
 nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have <sup>c</sup>Matt. 10. 9.  
 4 two coats apiece. <sup>d</sup>And whatsoever house ye enter <sup>Mark 6. 8.</sup>  
 5 into, there abide, and thence depart. <sup>e</sup>And whoso- <sup>ch. 10. 4.</sup>  
 ever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, <sup>&</sup> 22. 35.  
<sup>f</sup>shake off the very dust from your feet for a testi- <sup>d</sup>Matt. 10. 11.  
 6 mony against them. <sup>g</sup>And they departed, and went <sup>Mark 6. 10.</sup>  
 through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing <sup>e</sup>Matt. 10. 14.  
 every where. <sup>f</sup>Acts 13. 51.

7 ¶ <sup>h</sup>Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was <sup>h</sup>Matt. 14. 1.  
 done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it <sup>Mark 6. 14.</sup>  
 was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;  
 8 and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others,  
 9 that one of the old prophets was risen again. And  
 Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this,  
 of whom I hear such things? <sup>i</sup>And he desired to <sup>i</sup>ch. 23. 8.  
 see him.

10 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And the apostles, when they were returned, told <sup>k</sup>Mark 6. 30.  
 him all that they had done. <sup>l</sup>And he took them, and <sup>l</sup>Matt. 14. 13.  
 went aside privately into a desert place belonging to  
 11 the city called Bethsaida. And the people, when they  
 knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and  
 spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed  
 12 them that had need of healing. <sup>m</sup>And when the day <sup>m</sup>Matt. 14. 15.  
 began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said <sup>Mark 6. 35.</sup>  
<sup>John 6. 1, 5.</sup>

Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας  
 καὶ τοὺς ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσι, καὶ εὕρωσιν ἐπισιτισμόν· ὅτι  
 13 ὧδε ἐν ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Δότε αὐ- 16 37  
 τοῖς ὑμῖν φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖον ἢ 17  
 πέντε ἄρτοι καὶ δύο ἰχθύες, εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγο-  
 14 ράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα· ἦσαν γὰρ  
 ὥσεί ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς  
 15 αὐτοῦ, Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα· καὶ 19 39  
 40  
 16 ἐποίησαν οὕτω, καὶ ἀνέκλιναν ἅπαντας. λαβὼν δὲ τοὺς 41  
 πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν  
 οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδίδου  
 17 τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθέναι τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἔχορ- 20 42  
 43  
 τάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἦρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐτοῖς κλασ-  
 μάτων κόφινον δώδεκα.  
 18 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατα-  
 μόνας, συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς 16 8  
 19 λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκρι- 13 27  
 28  
 20 ἄλλοι δὲ, ὅτι προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπε δὲ 15 29  
 αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ  
 21 Πέτρος εἶπε, Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας 20 30  
 22 αὐτοῖς, παρήγγειλε μηδεὶ εἰπεῖν τοῦτο, εἰπὼν, Ὅτι δεῖ 21 31  
 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆ-  
 ναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων,  
 καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.  
 23 Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας, Εἴ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔλθειν, 24 34  
 ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ'  
 24 ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἂν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν 25 35  
 αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν  
 25 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ 26 36  
 ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος, κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν  
 26 δὲ ἀπολέσας ἢ ζημιωθεὶς; ὃς γὰρ ἂν ἐπαισχυθῇ με καὶ 38  
 τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυν-  
 θήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ 9  
 27 τῶν ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶ τινες 28 1  
 τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἱ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν  
 ἴδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

12 ἵνα πορευθέντες εἰς Α. 13 ἰχθύες δύο tr. A. 20 ὁ om. A.  
 21 μηδεὶ λέγειν τοῦτο Α. 22 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. D. 23 ὀπίσω μου  
 ἔρχεσθαι Α. ἀρνησάσθω B. καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ om. D. καθ'  
 ἡμέραν om. B. 27 τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστ. D. ἐστώτων Α. γεύσονται Α.



- unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
- 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this
- 14 people. For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by
- 15 fifties in a company. And they did so, and made 16 them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set be-
- 17 fore the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
- 18 ¶ <sup>n</sup>AND it came to pass, as he was alone praying, <sup>n</sup>Matt. 16. 13. his disciples were with him: and he asked them, say- <sup>Mark 8. 27.</sup>
- 19 ing, Whom say the people that I am? They answer- <sup>o</sup>Matt. 14. 2. ing said, <sup>o</sup>John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and <sup>ver. 7, 8.</sup> others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
- 20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am?
- 21 ¶ Peter answering said, The Christ of God. ¶ And he <sup>p</sup>Matt. 16. 16. <sup>John 6. 69.</sup> straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no <sup>q</sup>Matt. 16. 20.
- 22 man that thing; saying, <sup>r</sup>The Son of man must suffer <sup>r</sup>Matt. 16. 21. many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief <sup>& 17. 22.</sup> priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.
- 23 ¶ <sup>s</sup>And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come <sup>s</sup>Matt. 10. 38. after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross <sup>& 16. 24.</sup>
- 24 daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his <sup>Mark 8. 34.</sup> life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for <sup>ch. 14. 27.</sup>
- 25 my sake, the same shall save it. ¶ For what is a man <sup>t</sup>Matt. 16. 26. advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose him- <sup>Mark 8. 36.</sup>
- 26 self, or be cast away? ¶ For whosoever shall be <sup>u</sup>Matt. 10. 33. ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son <sup>Mark 8. 38.</sup> of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own <sup>2 Tim. 2. 12.</sup> glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.
- 27 ¶ But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing <sup>x</sup>Matt. 16. 28. here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the <sup>Mark 9. 1.</sup> kingdom of God.

- 28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὥσεί ἡμέραι<sup>1</sup><sub>2</sub>  
 ὀκτῶ, καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ  
 29 Ἰάκωβον, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο 2  
 ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν, τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ  
 30 ἕτερον, καὶ ὁ ἱματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἑξαστράπτων. Καὶ 3  
 ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωσῆς 3 4  
 31 καὶ Ἡλίας· οἱ ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ, ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐ-  
 32 τοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλε πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ  
 οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὕπνῳ· διαγρηγορήσαντες  
 δὲ εἶδον τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συν-  
 33 εστῶτας αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς  
 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα, 4 5  
 καλὸν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηναὶς τρεῖς,  
 μίαν σοὶ, καὶ Μωσεῖ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἡλίας· μὴ εἰδὼς δὲ 6  
 34 λέγει. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ 5 7  
 ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐκείνους εἰσελ-  
 35 θεῖν ἐν τὴν νεφέλῃν. καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης  
 λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, αὐτοῦ  
 36 ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν, εὐρέθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 μόνος. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσέγησαν, καὶ οὐδενὶ ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν  
 ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακασιν.  
 37 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ  
 38 τοῦ ὄρους, συνήνητησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησε λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου,  
 ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονογενὴς ἐστὶ μοι·  
 39 καὶ ἰδοὺ πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει,  
 καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ'  
 40 αὐτοῦ, συντρίβον αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδεήθη τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα  
 41 ἐκβάλλωσιν αὐτὸ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἥως  
 πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν ; προσάγαγε ὧδε  
 42 τὸν υἱόν σου. ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ, ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν  
 τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν παῖδα, καὶ  
 43 ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες  
 ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ Θεοῦ. Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ  
 πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,

28 παραλαβὼν πέτρον Α. 33 εἶπε πέτρος D. μίαν μωσεῖ tr. A.  
 35 μου ὁ ἐκλελεγμένος D. 36 ὁ om. B. 38 ἐπίβλεψαι A. μοί  
 ἐστιν tr. C. 40 ἐκβάλλωσιν Α. 41 τὸν υἱόν σου ὧδε tr. C. 43 οἷς  
 ἐποίει A. ὁ ἰησοῦς om. D.

- 28 ¶<sup>y</sup> And it came to pass about an eight days after these <sup>1</sup>sayings, he took Peter and John and James, <sup>y</sup> Matt. 17. 1.  
 29 and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he <sup>Mark 9. 2.</sup>  
 30 prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and  
 31 his raiment *was* white *and* glistening. And, behold,  
 there talked with him two men, which were Moses and  
 32 Elias: who appeared in glory, and spake of his de-  
 cease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But  
 Peter and they that were with him <sup>z</sup>were heavy with <sup>z</sup> Dan. 8. 18.  
 sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, <sup>& 10. 9.</sup>  
 33 and the two men that stood with him. And it came  
 to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto  
 Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us  
 make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for  
 Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.  
 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and over-  
 shadowed them: and they feared as they entered into  
 35 the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud,  
 36 saying, <sup>a</sup>This is my beloved Son: <sup>b</sup>hear him. And <sup>a</sup> Matt. 3. 17.  
 when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. <sup>c</sup>And <sup>b</sup> Acts 3. 22.  
 they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any <sup>c</sup> Matt. 17. 9.  
 of those things which they had seen.
- 37 ¶<sup>d</sup> And it came to pass, that on the next day, when <sup>d</sup> Matt. 17. 14.  
 they were come down from the hill, much people met <sup>Mark 9. 14,</sup>  
 38 him. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, <sup>17.</sup>  
 saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for  
 39 he is mine only child. And, lo, a spirit taketh him,  
 and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that  
 he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth  
 40 from him. And I besought thy disciples to cast him  
 41 out; and they could not. And Jesus answering said,  
 O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I  
 be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.  
 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him  
 down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean  
 spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again  
 43 to his father. ¶ And they were all amazed at the  
 mighty power of God. But while they wondered  
 every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto

<sup>1</sup> Or, *things*.

- 44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὦτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους· ὁ γὰρ  
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώ-  
 45 πων. οἱ δὲ ἠγνούνουν τὸ ῥήμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακακαλυμ-  
 μένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἰσθωνται αὐτό· καὶ ἐφοβούντο  
 46 ἔρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τούτου. Εἰσῆλθε δὲ δια-  
 47 λογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἴη μέζων αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-  
 σοὺς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος  
 48 παιδίον, ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ' ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅς ἔαν  
 δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται·  
 καὶ ὅς ἔαν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. ὁ  
 γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων, οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.  
 49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα, εἰδομένῃ τινα  
 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐκωλύ-  
 50 σαμέν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ κωλύετε· ὅς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ἡμῶν,  
 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἔστιν.  
 51 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς  
 ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἔστηρίξε  
 52 τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους  
 πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην  
 53 Σαμαρειτῶν, ὥστε ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν,  
 ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.  
 54 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης, εἶπον,  
 Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ  
 55 ἀναλῶσαι αὐτοὺς, ὥς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησε; στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπε-  
 τίμησεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε οἶον πνεύματός ἐστε  
 56 ὑμεῖς; ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθε ψυχαῖς ἀνθρώπων  
 ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἑτέραν κώμην.  
 57 Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, εἶπέ τις πρὸς  
 58 αὐτὸν, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ κύριε. καὶ εἶπεν 19  
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πε- 20  
 τεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
 59 οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλῖνῃ. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον,  
 Ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀπελθόντι 21  
 60 πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 22  
 Ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς· σὺ δὲ ἀπ-  
 61 ελθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἶπε δὲ καὶ

48 οὗτος ἔστι C. 49 τὰ om. B. 50 καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν Λ.  
 54 ὥς καὶ ἡλίας ἐποίησε om. D. 55 καὶ εἶπεν οὐκ οἴδατε οἶον πνεύ-  
 ματός ἐστε ὑμεῖς om. B. 56 ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς—ἀλλὰ σῶσαι om. A. 57 Καὶ  
 πορευομένων C. κύριε om. B. 60 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B.

- 44 his disciples, <sup>e</sup>Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the  
 45 hands of men. <sup>f</sup>But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: <sup>g</sup>¶ 5 Then  
 46 and they feared to ask him of that saying. ¶ 5 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them  
 47 should be greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the thought  
 48 of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and  
 said unto them, <sup>h</sup>Whosoever shall receive this child in  
 my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive  
 me receiveth him that sent me: <sup>i</sup>for he that is least  
 among you all, the same shall be great.  
 49 ¶ <sup>k</sup>And John answered and said, Master, we saw  
 one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade  
 50 him, because he followeth not with us. And Jesus  
 said unto him, Forbid *him* not: <sup>l</sup>for he that is not  
 against us is for us.  
 51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that  
<sup>m</sup>he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face  
 52 to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his  
 face: and they went, and entered into a village of the  
 53 Samaritans, to make ready for him. And <sup>n</sup>they did  
 not receive him, because his face was as though he  
 54 would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James  
 and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we  
 command fire to come down from heaven, and consume  
 55 them, even as <sup>o</sup>Elias did? But he turned, and rebuked  
 them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye  
 56 are of. For <sup>p</sup>the Son of man is not come to destroy  
 men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another  
 village.  
 57 ¶ <sup>q</sup>And it came to pass, that, as they went in the  
 way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow  
 58 thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto  
 him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have*  
 nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his*  
 59 head. <sup>r</sup>And he said unto another, Follow me. But  
 he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.  
 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead:  
 61 but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. And

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 17. 22.<sup>f</sup> Mark 9. 32.  
ch. 2. 50.  
& 18. 34.<sup>g</sup> Matt. 18. 1.  
Mark 9. 34.<sup>h</sup> Matt. 10.  
40. & 18. 5.  
Mark 9. 37.  
John 12. 44.  
& 13. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 23.  
11, 12.<sup>k</sup> Mark 9. 38.  
See Num.  
11. 28.<sup>l</sup> See Matt.  
12. 30.  
ch. 11. 23.<sup>m</sup> Mark 16.  
19. Acts 1. 2.<sup>n</sup> John 4. 4.  
9.<sup>o</sup> 2 Kings 1.  
10, 12.<sup>p</sup> John 3. 17.  
& 12. 47.<sup>q</sup> Matt. 8. 19.<sup>r</sup> Matt. 8. 21.

ἕτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι κύριε· πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι  
62 ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον, καὶ  
βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, εὖθετός ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ  
Θεοῦ.

ΙΟ ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ Κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἑβδομή-  
κοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ,  
εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι.  
2 Ἐλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ  
ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, ὅπως  
3 ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. Ὑπάγετε· ἰδοὺ  
4 ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βασ-  
τάξετε βαλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα· καὶ μηδένα  
5 κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν οἰκίαν εἰσέρ-  
6 χησθε, πρῶτον λέγετε, Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν  
μὲν ᾗ ἐκεῖ ὁ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ  
7 εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ  
δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθιόντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν·  
8 ἄξιός γάρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστί· μὴ μεταβαί-  
9 νετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. καὶ εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρ-  
10 χησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν,  
11 καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς,  
12 Ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πό-  
13 λιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς  
14 πλατείας αὐτῆς, εἶπατε, Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα  
ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν, ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο  
15 γινώσκετε, ὅτι ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγω  
16 δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται,  
17 ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. οὐαὶ σοι Χοραζὶν, οὐαὶ σοι Βηθσαῖδά·  
ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι  
ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλοι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμεναι μετενό-  
18 ησαν. πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει,  
19 ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καπερναοὺμ, ἡ ἕως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθείσα,  
20 ἕως ᾧδου καταβιβασθῇ. Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν, ἐμοῦ ἀκούει·

2 Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς D. ἐκβάλλῃ A. 5 οἰκίαν εἰσέλθῃτε D. 6 ἐὰν  
ἦ A. ἐκεῖ υἱὸς A. 8 εἰς ἣν ἂν B. 10 πόλιν εἰσέλθῃτε C.  
11 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς οπι. A. 12 λέγω ὑμῖν A.

another also said, Lord, <sup>s</sup>I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

- 10 AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and <sup>a</sup>sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. Therefore said he unto them, <sup>b</sup>The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: <sup>c</sup>pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: <sup>d</sup>behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. <sup>e</sup>Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and <sup>f</sup>salute no man by the way. <sup>g</sup>And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. <sup>h</sup>And in the same house remain, <sup>i</sup>eating and drinking such things as they give: for <sup>k</sup>the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: <sup>l</sup>and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, <sup>m</sup>The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, <sup>n</sup>Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. But I say unto you, that <sup>o</sup>it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. <sup>p</sup>Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! <sup>q</sup>for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. <sup>r</sup>And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, <sup>t</sup>shalt be thrust down to hell. <sup>u</sup>He that heareth you heareth me; and <sup>x</sup>he that despiseth

<sup>s</sup> See 1 Kings 19. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 10. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Mark 6. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 9. 37,  
<sup>38.</sup> John 4. 35.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 10. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 10. 9,  
<sup>10.</sup> Mark 6.

<sup>8.</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kings 4. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 10. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 10. 11.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 10. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 9. 4, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 3. 2.

<sup>8.</sup> 4. 17. & 10.

<sup>7.</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 10.

<sup>14.</sup> ch. 9. 5.

<sup>Acts</sup> 13. 51.

<sup>8.</sup> & 18. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 10. 15.

<sup>Mark</sup> 6. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 11. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 3. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 11. 23.

<sup>s</sup> See Gen. 11.

<sup>4.</sup> Deut. 1. 28.

<sup>Isai.</sup> 14. 13.

<sup>Jer.</sup> 51. 53.

<sup>t</sup> See Ezek. 26.

<sup>20.</sup> & 32. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 10. 40.

<sup>Mark</sup> 9. 37.

<sup>John</sup> 13. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 8.

καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν, ἀθετεῖ  
 17 τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με. Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα  
 μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες, Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσ-  
 18 σεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώ-  
 ρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα.  
 19 Ἰδοὺ δίδωμι ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄψεων  
 καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ· καὶ  
 20 οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε, ὅτι  
 τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαίρετε δὲ μᾶλλον ὅτι τὰ  
 21 ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγράφη ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ 25  
 ὥρᾳ ἡγαλλιάσατο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξ-  
 ομολογοῦμαι σοι πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς,  
 ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκά-  
 λυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐ- 26  
 22 δοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς 27  
 εἶπε, Πάντα παρεδόθη μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς  
 γινώσκει τίς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν  
 ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱός, καὶ ᾧ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκα-  
 23 λύψαι. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπε,  
 24 Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. λέγω  
 γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν  
 ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ  
 ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ἤκουσαν.  
 25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν, καὶ  
 λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονο-  
 26 μήσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται;  
 27 πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀγαπήσεις  
 Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης  
 τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς  
 28 διανοίας σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. εἶπε δὲ  
 29 αὐτῷ, Ὅρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποιεῖ, καὶ ζήσῃ. ὁ δὲ θέ-  
 λων δικαιοῦν ἑαυτὸν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστί  
 30 μου πλησίον; ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀνθρωπὸς  
 τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱεριχὼ, καὶ λησταῖς  
 περιέπεσεν, οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν, καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες

20 μᾶλλον om. A. 22 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς εἶπε om. A.  
 μοι παρεδόθη tr. A.



- you despiseth me ; <sup>y</sup> and he that despiseth me despiseth <sup>y</sup> John 5. 23.  
 17 him that sent me. ¶ And <sup>z</sup> the seventy returned again <sup>z</sup> ver. 1.  
 with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject  
 18 unto us through thy name. And he said unto them,  
 19 <sup>a</sup> I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Be- <sup>a</sup> John 12. 31.  
 hold, <sup>b</sup> I give unto you power to tread on serpents and <sup>b</sup> & 10. 11.  
 scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy : and <sup>c</sup> Rev. 9. 1.  
 20 nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding <sup>d</sup> & 12. 8, 9.  
 in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto <sup>e</sup> b Mark 16. 18.  
 you ; but rather rejoice, because <sup>c</sup> your names are <sup>c</sup> Acts 28. 5.  
 21 written in heaven. ¶ <sup>d</sup> In that hour Jesus rejoiced in <sup>e</sup> Ex. 32. 32.  
 spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of <sup>f</sup> Ps. 69. 28.  
 heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from <sup>g</sup> Isai. 4. 3.  
 the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto <sup>h</sup> Dan. 12. 1.  
 babes : even so, Father ; for so it seemed good in thy <sup>i</sup> Phil. 4. 3.  
 22 sight. <sup>c</sup> <sup>j</sup> All things are delivered to me of my Father : <sup>k</sup> Heb. 12. 23.  
 and <sup>l</sup> no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father ; <sup>l</sup> Rev. 13. 8.  
 and who the Father is, but the Son, and *he* to whom <sup>m</sup> & 20. 12.  
 23 the Son will reveal *him*. ¶ And he turned him unto *his* <sup>n</sup> & 21. 27.  
 disciples, and said privately, <sup>o</sup> Blessed are the eyes <sup>o</sup> d Matt. 11. 25.  
 24 which see the things that ye see : for I tell you, <sup>h</sup> that <sup>h</sup> i Pet. 1. 10.  
 many prophets and kings have desired to see those  
 things which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to  
 hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard  
*them*.  
 25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and  
 tempted him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Master, what shall I do to in- <sup>i</sup> Matt. 19. 16.  
 26 herit eternal life ? He said unto him, What is written <sup>j</sup> & 22. 35.  
 27 in the law ? how readest thou ? And he answering said,  
<sup>k</sup> Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, <sup>k</sup> Deut. 6. 5.  
 and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and  
 with all thy mind ; and <sup>l</sup> thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>l</sup> Lev. 19. 18.  
 28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right :  
 29 this do, and <sup>m</sup> thou shalt live. But he, willing to <sup>n</sup> jus- <sup>m</sup> Lev. 18. 5.  
 tify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neigh- <sup>o</sup> Neh. 9. 20.  
 30 bour ? And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went <sup>p</sup> Ezek. 20.  
 down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among <sup>q</sup> 11, 13, 21.  
 thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and <sup>r</sup> Rom. 10. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples, he said*

- 31 ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμῖθαυτήν τυγχάνοντα. κατὰ συγκυρίαν  
 32 δὲ ἱερεῖς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐ-  
 33 κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. Σαμα-  
 34 ρεΐτης δέ τις ὁδεύων, ἦλθε κατ' αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν,  
 35 ἐσπλαγχνίσθη· καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδρασε τὰ τραύματα  
 αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον· ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν  
 ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆνος, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον, καὶ  
 36 ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐξελθὼν, ἐκβαλὼν  
 δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐπι-  
 μελήθητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὃ τι ἂν προσδαπανήσης, ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ  
 37 ὅτι σοι πλησίον γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος εἰς τοὺς λη-  
 38 στὰς· ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν  
 οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου, καὶ σὺ ποίει ὁμοίως.  
 39 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς  
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινα· γυνὴ δέ τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα  
 40 ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ  
 καλουμένη Μαρία, ἥ καὶ παρακαθίσασα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας  
 41 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περι-  
 εσπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστάσα δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε,  
 οὐ μέλει σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνην με κατέλιπε δια-  
 42 κονεῖν; εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναντιλάβηται. ἀποκρι-  
 θείς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μάρθα Μάρθα, μερμυγῆς  
 43 καὶ τυρβάζῃ περὶ πολλά· ἐνὸς δέ ἐστι χρεῖα. Μαρία δὲ  
 τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἣτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται  
 ἀπ' αὐτῆς.
- 11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχό-  
 μενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἰπέ τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν, Κύριε διδάξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάν-  
 2 νης ἐδίδασκε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὅταν  
 προσεύχησθε, λέγετε, Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅ  
 3 ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γεννη- 10  
 3 θήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. τὸν 11  
 4 ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· καὶ 12  
 ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίεμεν παντὶ

32 ἐλθὼν om. D.

37 εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ D.

τοῖς οὐρανοῖς om. A.

τῆς γῆς om. A.

35 ἐξελθὼν om. B.

οὖν om. A.

σου ἡ βασιλεία tr. A.

36 πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι tr. A.

42 ἀπ' om. D.

2 ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν

γεννηθῆτω τὸ θέλημά—ἐπὶ

wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, <sup>o</sup>he passed by on the <sup>o</sup> Ps. 38. 11.

32 other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on 33 the other side. But a certain <sup>p</sup>Samaritan, as he jour- <sup>p</sup> John 4. 9.

neyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he 34 had compassion *on him*, and went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took

35 care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two <sup>1</sup>pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay 36 thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ NOW it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman 39 named <sup>q</sup>Martha received him into her house. And <sup>q</sup> John 11. 1. & 12. 2, 3. she had a sister called Mary, <sup>r</sup>which also <sup>s</sup>sat at Jesus' <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 37, &c. 40 feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered <sup>s</sup> Luke 8. 35. Acts 22. 3. about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord,

dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve 41 alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou

42 art careful and troubled about many things: but <sup>t</sup>one <sup>t</sup> Ps. 27. 4. thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

11 AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught 2 his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, <sup>a</sup>Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be <sup>a</sup> Matt. 6. 9. thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, 3 as in heaven, so in earth. Give us <sup>2</sup>day by day our 4 daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us

<sup>1</sup> See Matt. 20. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *for the day*.

4 ὑφείλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκης ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμὸν, <sup>1,3</sup>  
 5 ἀλλὰ ρῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς  
 αὐτοὺς, Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύεται πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν μεσουκτιῶν, καὶ εἴπη αὐτῷ, Φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς  
 6 ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με,  
 7 καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ παραθήσω αὐτῷ· κακείνος ἔσωθεν ἀπο-  
 κριθεὶς εἶπη, Μὴ μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἥδη ἡ θύρα κέκλει-  
 σται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν·  
 8 οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ  
 δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον· διὰ γε  
 τὴν ἀναίδειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει. 7  
 9 καὶ γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγω, Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, 7  
 10 καὶ εὕρησθε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ  
 αἰτῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρσκει· καὶ τῷ κρούοντι  
 11 ἀνοιγήσεται. τίνα δὲ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς 9  
 ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ; εἰ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ 10  
 12 ἰχθύος ὄφιν ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὄν, μὴ  
 13 ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ σκορπίον; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρ- 11  
 χοντες, οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν,  
 πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, δώσει Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον  
 τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν; 1 2  
 14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ αὐτὸ ἦν κωφόν· ἐγέ- 22  
 νετο δὲ τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξελθόντος, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ 23  
 15 ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Ἐν Βεελ- 24  
 16 ζεβουλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. ἑτε-  
 ροὶ δὲ πειράζοντες, σημεῖον παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ. 38  
 17 Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα 25  
 βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται· καὶ οἶκος  
 18 ἐπὶ οἶκον, πίπτει. εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμε- 26  
 ρίσθη, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε, ἐν  
 19 Βεελζεβουλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαιμόνια. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελ- 27  
 ζεβουλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλ-  
 20 λουσι; διὰ τοῦτο κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσονται· εἰ δὲ ἐν 28  
 δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἐφθασεν ἐφ'

4 ἀλλὰ ρῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ οἱ. Α.

5 καὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ Δ.

6 μόν οἱ. Δ.

8 ὅσον Δ.

10 ἀνοιχθήσεται Δ.

11 ἢ καὶ

ἰχθύν Α.

13 δόματα ἀγαθὰ ἢ. Α.

15 τῷ ἄρχοντι Δ.

5 not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. And  
 he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend,  
 and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him,  
 6 Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine  
 1 in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to  
 7 set before him? And he from within shall answer and  
 say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my  
 children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give  
 8 thee. I say unto you, <sup>b</sup> Though he will not rise and  
 give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his <sup>b ch. 18. 1,  
 Rec.</sup> importunity he will rise and give him as many as he  
 9 needeth. <sup>c</sup> And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be <sup>c Matt. 7. 7.  
 & 21. 22.  
 Mark 11. 24.  
 John 15. 7.  
 Jam. 1. 6.  
 1 John 3. 22.</sup> given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall  
 10 be opened unto you. For every one that asketh re-  
 ceiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that  
 11 knocketh it shall be opened. <sup>d</sup> If a son shall ask bread <sup>d Matt. 7. 9.</sup>  
 of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone?  
 or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a ser-  
 12 pent? or if he shall ask an egg, will he <sup>2</sup> offer him a  
 13 scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give  
 good gifts unto your children: how much more shall  
 your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them  
 that ask him?

14 ¶ <sup>e</sup> And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. <sup>e Matt. 9. 32.  
 & 12. 22.</sup>  
 And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the  
 15 dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of  
 them said, <sup>f</sup> He casteth out devils through <sup>f</sup> Beelzebub <sup>f Matt. 9. 34.  
 & 12. 24.</sup>  
 16 the chief of the devils. And others, tempting *him*,  
 17 sought of him a sign from heaven. <sup>h</sup> But <sup>i</sup> he, know- <sup>g Matt. 12. 38.  
 & 16. 1.  
 h Matt. 12. 25.  
 Mark 3. 24.  
 i John 2. 25.</sup>  
 ing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom  
 divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a  
 18 house *divided* against a house falleth. If Satan also  
 be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom  
 stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through  
 19 Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils,  
 by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall  
 20 they be your judges. But if I <sup>k</sup> with the finger of <sup>k Ex. 8. 19.</sup>  
 God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is

<sup>1</sup> Or, *out of his way*.  
 ver. 18, 19.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *give*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Beelzebub*, and so

- 21 ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμέ- 29  
 νος φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλὴν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶ τὰ  
 22 ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· ἐπὶ δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελ-  
 θὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἶρει, ἐφ' ἣ  
 23 ἐπεποιθεῖ, καὶ τὰ σκύλα αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν. ὁ μὴ ὦν 30  
 μετ' ἐμοῦ, κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμὲ, 31  
 24 σκορπίζει. Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ 43  
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνδρῶν τόπων, ζητοῦν  
 ἀνάπαυσιν· καὶ μὴ εὕρισκον, λέγει, Ὑποστρέψω εἰς 44  
 25 τὸν οἶκόν μου ὅθεν ἐξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὕρσκει σεσα-  
 26 ρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα-  
 λαμβάνει ἑπτὰ ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ  
 εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀν-  
 θρώπου ἐκείνου χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων.  
 27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάρασά τις  
 γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοι-  
 28 λία ἡ βαστάσασά σε, καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας. αὐτὸς  
 δὲ εἶπε, Μενούνγε μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον  
 29 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες αὐτόν. Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων  
 ἐπαθροισμένων ἤρξατο λέγειν, Ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη πονηρά 39  
 ἐστὶ· σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ,  
 30 εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. καθὼς γὰρ ἐγέ- 40  
 νετο Ἰωνᾶς σημεῖον τοῖς Νινευίταις, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ  
 31 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. βασιλίσσα νότον 42  
 ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς  
 ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων  
 τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον  
 32 Σολομῶντος ᾧδε. ἄνδρες Νινευὲ ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ 41  
 κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινουῦσιν αὐτήν·  
 ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἰδοὺ πλείον  
 Ἰωνᾶ ᾧδε.  
 33 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας, εἰς κρυπτὸν τίθῃσιν, οὐδὲ 5  
 ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν ἵνα οἱ εἰσπο- 6  
 34 ρεῦόμενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν. ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώ- 22  
 ματός ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός· ὅταν οὖν ὁ ὀφθαλμός  
 σου ἀπλοῦς ᾖ, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν·  
 ἐπὶ δὲ πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. 23

26 καὶ ἐλθόντα D.  
 31 σολομῶντος bis A.  
 οὖν om. D.

28 αὐτόν om. A.  
 32 νινευίται D.

29 τοῦ προφήτου om. A.  
 34 ὀφθαλμός σου· ὅταν D.

- 21 come upon you. <sup>1</sup>When a strong man armed keep-  
 22 eth his palace, his goods are in peace: but <sup>m</sup>when a  
 stronger than he shall come upon him and overcome  
 him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he  
 23 trusted, and divideth his spoils. <sup>n</sup>He that is not with  
 me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me  
 24 scattereth. <sup>o</sup>When the unclean spirit is gone out of a  
 man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and  
 finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house  
 25 whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth  
 26 it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh  
 to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself;  
 and they enter in, and dwell there: and <sup>p</sup>the last state  
 of that man is worse than the first. <sup>q</sup>John 5. 14.  
 Heb. 6. 4.  
 & 10. 26.  
 2 Pet. 2. 20.
- 27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a  
 certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and  
 said unto him, <sup>q</sup>Blessed is the womb that bare thee,  
 28 and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said,  
 Yea <sup>r</sup>rather, blessed are they that hear the word of  
 29 God, and keep it. ¶ <sup>s</sup>And when the people were ga-  
 thered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil  
 generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign  
 30 be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For  
 as <sup>t</sup>Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also  
 31 the Son of man be to this generation. <sup>u</sup>The queen  
 of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the  
 men of this generation, and condemn them: for she  
 came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the  
 wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than So-  
 32 lomon is here. The men of Nineve shall rise up in  
 the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn  
 it: for <sup>x</sup>they repented at the preaching of Jonas; <sup>x</sup>Jonas 3. 5.  
 and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.
- 33 <sup>y</sup>No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth  
 it in a secret place, neither under a <sup>1</sup>bushel, but on a  
 candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.  
 34 <sup>z</sup>The light of the body is the eye: therefore when  
 thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light;  
 but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also is full of

<sup>1</sup> See Matt. 5. 15.

35, 36 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ, σκότος ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν  
τὸ σῶμά σου ὅλον φωτεινὸν, μὴ ἔχον τι μέρος σκοτει-  
νὸν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν ὅλον, ὥς ὅταν ὁ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ  
φωτίζει σε.

37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλήσαι, ἡρώτα αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖός τις ὅπως  
38 ἁριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ὁ δὲ Φαρι-  
σαῖος ἰδὼν· ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ  
39 ἁρίστου. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρι- 25  
σαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε·  
40 τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἄρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. ἄφρο- 26  
νες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν, καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησε ;  
41 πλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ἰδοὺ πάντα καθαρὰ  
42 ὑμῖν ἐστίν. ἀλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαῖοις, ὅτι ἀποδε- 23  
κατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πῆγνον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον,  
καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ·  
43 ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφιέναι. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς  
Φαρισαῖοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συν- 6  
44 αγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν 27  
γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι ἐστὲ ὡς τὰ μνη-  
μεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω  
45 οὐκ οἶδασιν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ,  
46 Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπε,  
Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαὶ, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους 4  
φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνὶ τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν  
47 οὐ προσψαύετε τοῖς φορτίοις. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε 29  
τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτει-  
48 ναν αὐτούς. ἄρα μαρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις 31  
τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτοὺς, ὑμεῖς  
49 δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία  
τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπεν, Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφῆτας καὶ 34  
ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσι καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν·  
50 ἵνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, τὸ ἐκχυ- 35  
νόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-  
51 τῆς, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου

42 ταῦτα om. D. ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει D. 44 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι  
ὑποκριταί om. A. ἐστὲ μνημεῖα ἄδηλα D. ἄνθρωποι περιπ. B. 48 αὐ-  
τῶν τὰ μνημεῖα om. B. 51 ἀπὸ αἵματος D.



35 darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which  
36 is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body there-  
fore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole  
shall be full of light, as when <sup>1</sup>the bright shining of  
a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him  
to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to  
38 meat. And <sup>a</sup>when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled <sup>a</sup> Mark 7. 3.  
39 that he had not first washed before dinner. <sup>b</sup>And the <sup>b</sup> Matt. 23. 25.

Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean  
the outside of the cup and the platter; but <sup>c</sup>your in- <sup>c</sup> Tit. 1. 15.  
40 ward part is full of ravening and wickedness. Ye fools,  
did not he that made that which is without make that  
41 which is within also? <sup>d</sup>But rather give alms <sup>2</sup>of such <sup>d</sup> Isai. 58. 7.  
things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean <sup>3</sup>Dan. 4. 27.  
42 unto you. <sup>e</sup>But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye <sup>e</sup> Matt. 23. 23.  
tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass  
over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye  
to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 <sup>f</sup>Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the upper- <sup>f</sup> Matt. 23. 6.  
most seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the <sup>4</sup>Mark 12. 38,  
44 markets. <sup>g</sup>Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hy- <sup>g</sup> Matt. 23. 27.  
pocrites! <sup>h</sup>for ye are as graves which appear not, and <sup>h</sup> Ps. 5. 9.  
the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto  
him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.  
46 And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! <sup>i</sup>for ye <sup>i</sup> Matt. 23. 4.  
lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye  
yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your  
47 fingers. <sup>k</sup>Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres <sup>k</sup> Matt. 23. 29.  
48 of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly  
ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fa-  
thers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their  
49 sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God,

<sup>l</sup>I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of <sup>l</sup> Matt. 23. 34.  
50 them they shall slay and persecute: that the blood of  
all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation  
of the world, may be required of this generation;  
51 <sup>n</sup>from the blood of Abel unto <sup>n</sup>the blood of Zacharias, <sup>m</sup> Gen. 4. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Chron. 24. 20, 21.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *a candle by it's bright shining.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *as you are able.*

τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου.  
 ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. 36  
 52 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώ- 14  
 σεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθετε, καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκ-  
 53 λύσατε. Λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἤρξαντο  
 οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν, καὶ ἀπο-  
 54 στοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλεόνων, ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ  
 ζητοῦντες θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατη-  
 γορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.

- 12 ἘΝ οἷς ἐπισυναχθεῖσὼν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου,  
 ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς 16  
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον, Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς 6  
 2 ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἣτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. οὐδὲν δὲ 10  
 συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστίν, ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ 26  
 3 κρυπτὸν, ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ  
 εἶπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὖς 27  
 ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμίαις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δω-  
 4 μάτων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, Μὴ φοβηθῆτε 28  
 ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ  
 5 ἔχοντων περισσώτερόν τι ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν  
 τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐξ-  
 6 ουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναὶ λέγω  
 6 ὑμῖν, τοῦτου φοβήθητε. οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλεῖται 29  
 ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἔστιν ἐπιλελησμέ-  
 7 νον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφα- 30  
 λῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἡρίθμηνται. μὴ οὖν φοβείσθε· πολ- 31  
 8 λῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, Πᾶς ὃς ἂν 32  
 ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ  
 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν  
 9 ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὃ δὲ ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν 33  
 ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ 12  
 10 Θεοῦ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, 32  
 ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα βλασφη- 31  
 11 μήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. ὅταν δὲ προσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς 10  
 ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, 19  
 μὴ μεριμνᾶτε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσῃσθε, ἢ τί εἵπητε·

52 εἰσῆλθετε C. 53 Καὶ ἤρξαντο C. οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ om. D.  
 54 καὶ om. A. ζητοῦντες om. B. θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ  
 om. D. ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ om. B. 4 ἀποκτενόντων A. πε-  
 ρισσόν τι D. 5 ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν τι. D. 10 βλασφημήσαντι om. D.

which perished between the altar and the temple:  
 verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this ge-  
 52neration. <sup>a</sup>Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken <sup>a</sup>Matt. 23. 13.  
 away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your-  
 selves, and them that were entering in ye <sup>1</sup>hindered.  
 53And as he said these things unto them, the scribes  
 and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and  
 54to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait  
 for him, and <sup>p</sup>seeking to catch something out of his <sup>p</sup>Mark 12. 13.  
 mouth, that they might accuse him.

12 IN <sup>a</sup>the mean time, when there were gathered to- <sup>a</sup>Matt. 16. 6.  
 gether an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch <sup>Mark 8. 15.</sup>  
 that they trode one upon another, he began to say  
 unto his disciples first of all, <sup>b</sup>Beware ye of the leaven <sup>b</sup>Matt. 16. 12.  
 2 of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. <sup>c</sup>For there is <sup>c</sup>Matt. 10. 26.  
 nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither <sup>Mark 4. 22.</sup>  
 3 hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever  
 ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light;  
 and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets  
 4 shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. <sup>d</sup>And I say <sup>d</sup>Matt. 10. 28.  
 unto you <sup>e</sup>my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill <sup>Isai. 51. 7, 8.</sup>  
 the body, and after that have no more that they can <sup>Jer. 12. 13.</sup>  
 5 do. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: <sup>1. 8.</sup>  
 Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to <sup>e</sup>John 15. 14,  
 6 cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are <sup>15.</sup>  
 not five sparrows sold for two <sup>2</sup>farthings, and not one  
 7 of them is forgotten before God? But even the very  
 hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not there-  
 8 fore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. <sup>f</sup>Also <sup>f</sup>Matt. 10. 32.  
 I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before <sup>Mark 8. 38.</sup>  
 men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the <sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 12.  
 9 angels of God: but he that denieth me before men <sup>1</sup>John 2. 23.  
 10 shall be denied before the angels of God. And <sup>g</sup>who- <sup>g</sup>Matt. 12. 31,  
 soever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it <sup>32. Mark 3.</sup>  
 shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth <sup>28. 1</sup>John 5.  
 11 against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. <sup>16.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>And <sup>h</sup>Matt. 10. 19.  
 when they bring you unto the synagogues, and <sup>Mark 13. 11.</sup>  
 unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or <sup>ch. 21. 14.</sup>  
 what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

<sup>1</sup> Or, *forbad*.<sup>2</sup> See Matt. 10. 29.

- 12 τὸ γὰρ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἃ 20  
δεῖ εἰπεῖν.
- 13 Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ  
14 ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ  
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησε δικαστὴν ἢ μερι-  
15 στὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅρατε καὶ φυ-  
λάσσεσθε ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν  
16 τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. Εἶπε  
δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγων, Ἀνθρώπου τινὸς  
17 πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα· καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ,  
λέγων, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς  
18 μου; καὶ εἶπε, Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας,  
καὶ μέζοντας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γε-  
19 νήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου· καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου,  
Ψυχῇ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀνα-  
20 παύου, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Θεός,  
Ἄφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν ἀπὸ  
21 σου· ἃ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων  
ἐαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς Θεὸν πλουτῶν. 6
- 22 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν 25  
λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε· μηδὲ  
23 τῷ σώματι, τί ἐνδύσῃσθε. ἡ ψυχὴ πλεῖον ἐστὶ τῆς  
24 τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. Κατανοήσατε 26  
τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὐ σπεύρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν· οἷς  
οὐκ ἔστι ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τρέφει αὐ-  
25 τοὺς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν; τίς 27  
δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλι-  
26 κίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; εἰ οὖν οὔτε ἐλάχιστον δύ-  
27 νασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; Κατανοήσατε 28  
τὰ κρίνα, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ 29  
ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβά-  
28 λετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον ἐν τῷ ἄγρῳ 30  
σήμερον ὄντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, ὁ  
Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσιν· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς ὀλιγό-  
29 πιστοι; Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε, ἢ τί πίητε· 31

15 ἀπὸ πάσης πλεον. C. ζωὴ αὐτῷ ἐστιν D.

18 γενήματα A.

22 ὑμῶν om. B.

23 ἢ γὰρ ψυχὴ D.

12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance  
14 with me. And he said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Man, who made <sup>1 John 18. 36.</sup>  
15 me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a <sup>k 1 Tim. 6. 7, &c.</sup>  
16 man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought  
17 forth plentifully: and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow  
18 my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I  
19 bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, <sup>l</sup>Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for <sup>l Eccles. 11. 9. Eccles. 11. 10. Jam. 5. 5. m Job 20. 22. & 27. 8. Ps. 52. 7. Jam. 4. 14. n Ps. 39. 6. Jer. 17. 11. o Matt. 6. 20. ver. 33. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19. Jam. 2. 5. p Matt. 6. 25.</sup>  
many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.  
20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool*, this night <sup>1 m</sup>thy soul shall be required of thee: <sup>n</sup>then whose shall those  
21 things be, which thou hast provided? So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, <sup>o</sup>and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>Take no thought for your life, what ye  
shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put  
23 on. The life is more than meat, and the body *is more*  
24 than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and <sup>q</sup>God feedeth them: how much more are ye better <sup>q Job 38. 41. Ps. 147. 9.</sup>  
25 than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not  
26 able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought  
27 for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of  
28 these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little  
29 faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what

<sup>1</sup> Or, do they require thy soul.

30 καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε. ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ 32  
κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι χρῆζετε τού-  
31 των. πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα 33  
32 πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον·  
ὅτι εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν.  
33 Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν, καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην.  
ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν 20  
ἀνέκλειπτον, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὅπου κλέπτης οὐκ ἐγγίξει,  
34 οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει. ὅπου γὰρ ἐστὶν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, 21  
35 ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται. Ἔστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὁσφύες  
36 περιεζωσμέναι, καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι  
ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀνα-  
λύσει ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα, ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος, ἐν-  
37 θέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οἳ  
ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει γιγγοροῦντας. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς, καὶ παρελθὼν δια-  
38 κονήσκει αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἂν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ φυλακῇ, καὶ  
ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ, καὶ εὕρῃ οὕτω, μακάριοι εἰ-  
39 σιν οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι. τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἥδει  
ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης πόλα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγύ-  
ρησεν ἂν, καὶ οὐκ ἂν ἀφῆκε διορυγῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐ-  
40 τοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν γίνεσθε ἕτοιμοι· ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δο- 24  
41 κεῖτε, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ 44  
Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις,  
42 ἢ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ 45  
πιστὸς οἰκονόμος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος  
ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σι-  
43 τομέτριον; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος 46  
44 αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι 47  
ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν.  
45 Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, 48  
Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν  
τοὺς παιῖδας καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ  
46 μεθύσκεσθαι· ἥξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκεῖνον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ 50  
ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχοτομήσει

31 βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ C'. πάντα om. B.

33 βαλλάντια C'.

38 οἱ δοῦλοι om. B.

42 οἰκονόμος ὁ φρ. C'.

30 ye shall drink, <sup>1</sup>neither be ye of doubtful mind. For  
 all these things do the nations of the world seek after:  
 and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these  
 31 things. ¶ <sup>r</sup>But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; <sup>r</sup>Matt. 6. 33.  
 32 and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear  
 not, little flock; for <sup>s</sup>it is your Father's good pleasure <sup>s</sup>Matt. 11.  
 33 to give you the kingdom. <sup>t</sup>Sell that ye have, and give <sup>t</sup>Matt. 19. 21.  
 alms; <sup>u</sup>provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a <sup>u</sup>Acts 2. 45.  
 treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief <sup>u</sup>Matt. 6. 20.  
 34 approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where <sup>u</sup>ch. 16. 9.  
 35 your treasure is, there will your heart be also. \*Let <sup>x</sup>Eph. 6. 14.  
 your loins be girded about, and <sup>y</sup>your lights burning; <sup>y</sup>1 Pet. 1. 13.  
 36 and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their <sup>y</sup>Matt. 25. 1.  
 lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when <sup>&c.</sup>  
 he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him im-  
 37 mediately. <sup>z</sup>Blessed are those servants, whom the <sup>z</sup>Matt. 24. 46.  
 lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say  
 unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them  
 to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve  
 38 them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or  
 come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are  
 39 those servants. <sup>a</sup>And this know, that if the goodman <sup>a</sup>Matt. 24. 43.  
 of the house had known what hour the thief would <sup>1</sup>Thess. 5. 2.  
 come, he would have watched, and not have suffered <sup>2</sup>1 Pet. 3. 10.  
 40 his house to be broken through. <sup>b</sup>Be ye therefore <sup>b</sup>Matt. 24. 44.  
 ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour <sup>&</sup>25. 13.  
 41 when ye think not. ¶ Then Peter said unto him, <sup>Mark</sup> 13. 33.  
 Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to <sup>ch.</sup> 21. 34, 36.  
 42 all? And the Lord said, <sup>c</sup>Who then is that faithful <sup>1</sup>Thess. 5. 6.  
 and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over <sup>2</sup>1 Pet. 3. 12.  
 his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due  
 43 season? Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he  
 44 cometh shall find so doing. <sup>d</sup>Of a truth I say unto you, <sup>d</sup>Matt. 24. 47.  
 45 that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. <sup>e</sup>But  
 and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth <sup>e</sup>Matt. 24. 48.  
 his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants  
 and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;  
 46 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he  
 looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not

1 Or, live not in careful suspense.

- αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει.  
 47 Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ὁ γνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου  
 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας μηδὲ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα  
 48 αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ γνοὺς, ποιήσας δὲ  
 ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ,  
 πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολὺ,  
 49 περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν. Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰς  
 50 τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη; βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω  
 51 βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως οὗ τελεσθῇ; δο- 34  
 κείτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχί,  
 52 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμός. ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 νῦν πέντε ἐν οἴκῳ ἐνὶ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶ, καὶ  
 53 δύο ἐπὶ τρισί. διαμερισθήσεται πατὴρ ἐφ' υἱῷ, καὶ υἱὸς 35  
 ἐπὶ πατρί· μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρὶ, καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ μητρὶ·  
 πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθε-  
 ρὰν αὐτῆς.  
 54 Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὅταν ἴδῃτε τὴν νεφέλην  
 ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε, Ὁμβρος ἔρ-  
 55 χεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτω. καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα,  
 56 λέγετε, Ὅτι καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. ὑποκριταί, τὸ 16  
 πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν·<sup>3</sup>  
 57 τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε; τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ'  
 58 ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; ὥς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ  
 τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς ἔργα- 5  
 σίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς 25  
 τὸν κριτὴν, καὶ ὁ κριτής σε παραδῷ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ  
 59 πρᾶκτωρ σε βάλλῃ εἰς φυλακὴν. λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς 26  
 ἐκεῖθεν, ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῷς.  
 13 ΠΑΡΗΣΑΝ δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλ-  
 λοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων, ὧν τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος  
 2 ἔμιξε μετὰ τῶν θυσίων αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ

49 βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν C. 50 ἕως θτου D. 53 ἐπὶ υἱῷ C. 58 σε  
 βάλλῃ A.



aware, and will <sup>1</sup>cut him in sunder, and will appoint  
 47 him his portion with the unbelievers. And <sup>f</sup>that ser- f Num. 15. 30.  
Deut. 25. 2.  
John 9. 41.  
& 15. 22.  
Acts 17. 30.  
Jam. 4. 17.  
g Lev. 5. 17.  
i Tim. 1. 13.  
 vant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not  
*himself*; neither did according to his will, shall be  
 48 beaten with many *stripes*. <sup>§</sup>But he that knew not,  
 and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be  
 beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much  
 is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom  
 men have committed much, of him they will ask the  
 49 more. ¶ <sup>h</sup>I am come to send fire on the earth; and h ver. 51.  
 50 what will I, if it be already kindled? But <sup>i</sup>I have a i Matt. 20. 22.  
Mark 10. 38.  
 baptism to be baptized with; and how am I <sup>2</sup>strait-  
 51 ened till it be accomplished! <sup>k</sup>Suppose ye that I am k Matt. 10.  
34. ver. 49.  
l Mic. 7. 6.  
John 7. 43. &  
9. 16. & 10. 19.  
m Matt. 10.  
35.  
 come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; <sup>1</sup>but  
 52 rather division: <sup>m</sup>for from henceforth there shall be  
 five in one house divided, three against two, and two  
 53 against three. The father shall be divided against the  
 son, and the son against the father; the mother against  
 the daughter, and the daughter against the mother;  
 the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the  
 daughter in law against her mother in law.  
 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, <sup>n</sup>When ye see n Matt. 16. 2.  
 cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There  
 55 cometh a shower; and so it is. And when *ye see* the  
 south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it  
 56 cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the  
 face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye  
 57 do not discern this time? Yea, and why even of your-  
 58 selves judge ye not what is right? ¶ <sup>o</sup>When thou goest o Prov. 25. 8.  
Matt. 5. 25.  
p See Ps. 32.  
6. Isai. 55. 6.  
 with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art in*  
 the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered  
 from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the  
 judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast  
 59 thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart  
 thence, till thou hast paid the very last <sup>3</sup>mite.

13 THERE were present at that season some that told  
 him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled  
 2 with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto

<sup>1</sup> Or, *cut him off*; Matt. 24. 51.  
 12. 42.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *pained*.

<sup>3</sup> See Mark

παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα πε-  
 3 πόνθησιν; οὐχὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάν-  
 4 τες ὡσαύτως ἀπολείσθε. ἡ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ, ἐφ'  
 οὓς ἔπεσεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ, καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν  
 5 ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ; οὐχὶ, λέγω  
 ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὁμοίως ἀπολείσθε.  
 6 Ἐλεγε δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν, Συκὴν εἶχε τις ἐν τῷ  
 ἀμπελῶνι αὐτοῦ πεφυτευμένην· καὶ ἦλθε καρπὸν ζητῶν ἐν  
 7 αὐτῇ, καὶ οὐχ εὗρεν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν, Ἴδού  
 8 τρία ἔτη ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ  
 εὗρίσκω· ἔκκοψον αὐτήν, ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ  
 δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἄφες αὐτήν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ  
 9 ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτήν, καὶ βάλλω κοπρίαν·  
 9 καὶ μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψεις  
 αὐτήν.  
 10 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάβ-  
 11 βασιν· καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἦν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη  
 δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα, καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνα-  
 12 κύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτήν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώ-  
 νησε καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας  
 13 σου. καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παρακρήμα ἀνωρ-  
 14 θώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζε τὸν Θεόν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνά-  
 γωγος, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 ἔλεγε τῷ ὄχλῳ, Ἐξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι·  
 ἐν ταύταις οὖν ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ  
 15 τοῦ σαββάτου. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν,  
 Ὑποκριτὰ, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βούν  
 αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτιγης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει;  
 16 ταύτην δὲ, θυγατέρα Ἀβραὰμ οὖσαν, ἣν ἔδησεν ὁ Σατανᾶς  
 ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ  
 17 τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐ-  
 τοῦ, κατησχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς  
 ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ'  
 αὐτοῦ.

5 μὴ μετανόησθε D. 6 ζητῶν καρπὸν tr. A. 8 κόπρια A.  
 15 ἀπεκρ. δὲ αὐτῷ D. ὑποκριταὶ C.

them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. ¶ He spake also this parable;

<sup>a</sup> A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. <sup>a</sup> Isai. 5. 2. <sup>b</sup> Matt. 21. 19.

<sup>7</sup> Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung <sup>9</sup> it: and if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.

<sup>10</sup> And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on <sup>11</sup> the sabbath. ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed <sup>12</sup> together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*. And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirm-

<sup>13</sup> ity. <sup>b</sup> And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. <sup>b</sup> Mark 16. 18. <sup>c</sup> Acts 9. 17.

And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, <sup>c</sup> There are six days in which <sup>c</sup> Ex. 20. 9. men ought to work: in them therefore come and be

<sup>15</sup> healed, and <sup>d</sup> not on the sabbath day. The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, <sup>e</sup> doth not <sup>d</sup> Matt. 12. 10. <sup>e</sup> Mark 3. 2. <sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 7. & <sup>14</sup> 3. <sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 5. each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass

<sup>16</sup> from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? And ought not this woman, <sup>f</sup> being a daughter of Abraham, <sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 9. whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be <sup>17</sup> loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *debtors*. Matt. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.

- 18 Ἐλεγε δὲ, Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ; καὶ <sup>13</sup><sub>31</sub>  
 19 τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; Ὅμοία ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν  
 ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ᾤξησε, καὶ ἐγένετο <sup>32</sup>  
 εἰς δένδρον μέγα, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνω-  
 20 σεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πάλιν εἶπε, Τίνι ὁμοιώσω  
 21 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁμοία ἐστὶ ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ <sup>33</sup>  
 ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμώθη ὅλον.  
 22 ΚΑΙ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας, διδάσκων, καὶ  
 23 πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ,  
 Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, <sup>7</sup>  
 24 Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· ὅτι πολλοὶ, <sup>13</sup>  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν.  
 25 Ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν  
 θύραν, καὶ ἄρξῃσθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν <sup>22</sup>  
 λέγοντες, Κύριε Κύριε, ἄνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ <sup>23</sup>  
 26 ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ· τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν,  
 Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλα-  
 27 τείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. καὶ ἐρεῖ, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς  
 πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες οἱ ἐργάται τῆς <sup>8</sup>  
 28 ἀδικίας. ἐκεῖ ἐσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὁδόν- <sup>12</sup>  
 των, ὅταν ὄψῃσθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ  
 πάντας τοὺς προφῆτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ  
 29 ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω· καὶ ᾤξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσ- <sup>11</sup>  
 μῶν, καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ <sup>19</sup>  
 30 βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται <sup>30</sup>  
 πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσι πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.  
 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι, λέγον-  
 τες αὐτῷ, Ἐξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης  
 32 θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἵ-  
 πατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ, Ἰδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις  
 ἐπιτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι.  
 33 πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι·  
 ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. <sup>23</sup>  
 34 Ἱερουσαλήμ Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφῆτας, <sup>37</sup>

19 μέγα σμ. D. 20 καὶ σμ. B. 21 γυνὴ ἐκρυψεν D. 24 στε-  
 νῆς θύρας A. 27 πάντες ἐργάται D. 29 καὶ βορρᾶ B. 31 αὐτῇ  
 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ D. 34 ἀποκτείνουσα C.

- 18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God <sup>g</sup> Matt. 13. 31.  
Mark 4. 30.
- 19 like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and
- 20 the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of
- 21 God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three <sup>l</sup> measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
- 22 <sup>h</sup> AND he went through the cities and villages, <sup>h</sup> Matt. 9. 35.  
Mark 6. 6.
- 23 teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. Then said one unto him, Lord, <sup>l</sup> are there few that be saved? <sup>i</sup> 2 Esd. 8.  
1. 3.
- 24 And he said unto them, ¶ <sup>k</sup> Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for <sup>l</sup> many, I say unto you, will seek to
- 25 enter in, and shall not be able. <sup>m</sup> When once the master of the house is risen up, and <sup>n</sup> hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, <sup>o</sup> Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, <sup>p</sup> I know you not <sup>p</sup> Matt. 7. 23.  
& 25. 12.
- 26 whence ye are: then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught
- 27 in our streets. <sup>q</sup> But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; <sup>r</sup> depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity. <sup>s</sup> There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, <sup>t</sup> when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, <sup>t</sup> Matt. 8. 11.
- 29 and you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. <sup>u</sup> And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. <sup>u</sup> Matt. 19. 30.  
& 20. 16.  
Mark 10. 31.
- 31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence:
- 32 for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day*
- 33 <sup>x</sup> I shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to <sup>x</sup> Heb. 2. 10.
- day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
- 34 <sup>y</sup> O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, <sup>y</sup> Matt. 23. 37.

<sup>l</sup> See Matt. 13. 33.

καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσά-  
 κeis ἠθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις  
 τὴν ἑαυτῆς νοσσιᾶν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελή- 38  
 35 σατε; ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος· ἀμὴν δὲ 39  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἕως ἂν ᾗξῃ ὅτε εἴπητε,  
 Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

14 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν  
 ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐ-  
 2 τοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν  
 3 ὕδρωπικὸς ἐμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε  
 πρὸς τοὺς νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους, λέγων, Εἰ ἔξεστι τῷ  
 4 σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν; οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος  
 5 ἰάσατο αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέλυσε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτοὺς  
 εἶπε, Τίνος ὑμῶν ὄνος ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ ἐμπεσεῖται, καὶ  
 οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;  
 6 καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα.

7 Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων  
 πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτοὺς,  
 8 Ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακληθῇς εἰς  
 τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν· μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ἢ κεκλημένος  
 9 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι,  
 Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετ' αἰσχύνης τὸν ἔσχα-  
 10 τον τόπον κατέχειν. ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνά-  
 πεσον εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον τόπον· ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκὼς  
 σε, εἴπῃ σοι, Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται  
 11 σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων σοί. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ  
 ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν,  
 ὑψωθήσεται.

12 Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν, Ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον  
 ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει τοὺς φίλους σου, μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς  
 σου, μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου, μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίου·  
 μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ σε ἀντικαλέσωσι, καὶ γένηταί σοι ἀντα-  
 13 πόδομα. ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῇς δοχὴν, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀναπή-  
 14 ρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς· καὶ μακάριος ἔσῃ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν

35 ἔρημος οἱ. Α. ἀμὴν οἱ. Α. λέγω δὲ tr. Α. 5 ἀποκριθεὶς  
 οἱ. Β. ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς D. 10 ἀνάπεσαι Α. ἀνάπεσε Β. 12 μηδὲ  
 τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου οἱ. D.

- and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, <sup>z</sup>your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, <sup>a</sup>Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.
- 14 AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, <sup>a</sup>Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, <sup>b</sup>Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? And they could not answer him again to these things.
- 7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bid-den of him; and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. <sup>c</sup>But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.
- 11 <sup>d</sup>For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.
- 12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call <sup>e</sup>the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recom-

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 26. 31.<sup>32.</sup> Ps. 69. 25.

Isai. 1. 7.

Dan. 9. 27.

Mic. 3. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 118. 26.

Matt. 21. 9.

Mark 11. 10.

ch. 19. 38.

John 12. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 12. 10.<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 5.

Deut. 22. 4.

ch. 13. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 25.

6, 7.

<sup>d</sup> Job. 22. 29.

Ps. 18. 27.

Prov. 29. 23.

Matt. 23. 12.

ch. 18. 14.

Jam. 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 8. 10.

12. Tob. 2. 2.

&amp; 4. 7.

ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν δικαίων.

- 15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακάριος ὃς φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ  
16 Θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐνθρῶπος τις ἐποίησε δεῖπνον  
17 μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσε πολλούς· καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν δούλον  
αὐτοῦ τῇ ᾠρᾷ τοῦ δεῖπνου, εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις, Ἐρ-  
18 χεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἔτοιμά ἐστι πάντα. Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μῆς  
παρατεῖσθαι πάντες. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀγρὸν ἡγό-  
19 ρασα, καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην ἐξελθεῖν καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ  
σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε, Ζεύγη βοῶν  
ἡγόρασα πέντε, καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε,  
20 ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπε, Γυναῖκα ἔγγραμμα, καὶ  
21 διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δούλος  
ἐκείνος ἀπήγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. Τότε ὀργισθεὶς  
ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης εἶπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ, Ἐξελθε ταχέως εἰς  
τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς  
καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε.  
22 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δούλος, Κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι  
23 τόπος ἐστί. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δούλον, Ἐξ-  
24 ελθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελ-  
θεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἶκός μου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς  
τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γεύσεται μου τοῦ  
δεῖπνου.
- 25 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί· καὶ στραφεὶς  
26 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με, καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν  
πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ τὰ  
τέκνα, καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ τὰς ἀδελφὰς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ  
27 τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν, οὐ δύναται μου μαθητὴς εἶναι. καὶ  
ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω  
28 μου, οὐ δύναται μου εἶναι μαθητὴς. τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν,  
θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει  
29 τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει τὰ πρὸς ἀπαρτισμόν; ἵνα μήποτε  
θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον, καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι, πάν-  
30 τες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται ἐμπαίξιν αὐτῷ λέγοντες,  
Ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχυ-  
31 σεν ἐκτελέσαι. ἢ τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος συμβαλεῖν  
ἐτέρῳ βασιλεὶ εἰς πόλεμον, οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βου-

15 φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν D.

21 ἐνεῖνος σμ. B.

26 πατέρα αὐ-

τοῦ C.

28 ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτ. A.

ἔχει τὰ εἰς ἀπ. D.



pense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

- 15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him  
heard these things, he said unto him, <sup>f</sup>Blessed *is* he <sup>f</sup>Rev. 19. 9.  
16 that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. <sup>g</sup>Then <sup>g</sup>Matt. 22. 2.  
said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper,  
17 and bade many: and <sup>h</sup>sent his servant at supper time <sup>h</sup>Prov. 9. 2,  
to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things <sup>5</sup>.  
18 are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began  
to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have  
bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and  
19 see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another  
said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to  
20 prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another  
said, I have married a wife, and therefore I  
21 cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his  
lord these things. Then the master of the house being  
angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the  
streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the  
poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.  
22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast  
23 commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord  
said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and  
hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house  
24 may be filled. For I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>That none of those <sup>i</sup>Matt. 21. 43.  
men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. <sup>& 22. 8.</sup>  
<sup>Acts 13. 46.</sup>  
25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and  
26 he turned, and said unto them, <sup>k</sup>If any *man* come to <sup>k</sup>Deut. 13. 6.  
me, <sup>l</sup>and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, <sup>k</sup>33. 9.  
and children, and brethren, and sisters, <sup>m</sup>yea, and his <sup>l</sup>Matt. 10. 37.  
27 own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And <sup>n</sup>who- <sup>l</sup>Rom. 9. 13.  
soever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, <sup>m</sup>Rev. 12. 11.  
28 cannot be my disciple. For <sup>o</sup>which of you, intending <sup>n</sup>Matt. 16. 24.  
to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth <sup>Mark 8. 34.</sup>  
29 the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*? Lest <sup>ch. 9. 23.</sup>  
haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not <sup>2 Tim. 3. 12.</sup>  
able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, <sup>o</sup>Prov. 24. 27.  
30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to  
31 finish. Or what king, going to make war against  
another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth

λέγεται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ἀπαντῆσαι  
 32 τῷ μετὰ ἑκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ  
 μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος, πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας  
 33 ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν, ὃς οὐκ  
 ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναται  
 34 μου εἶναι μαθητής. Καλὸν τὸ ἅλας· ἔαν δὲ τὸ ἅλας μω- 13  
 35 ραυθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; οὔτε εἰς γῆν, οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν  
 εὔθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔχων ὡτα ἀκούειν,  
 ἀκουέτω.

- 15 ἮΣΑΝ δὲ ἐγγίζοντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ  
 2 ἁμαρτωλοὶ, ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες, "Ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλοὺς προσ-  
 3 δέχεται, καὶ συνεσθλεί αὐτοῖς. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν  
 4 παραβολὴν ταύτην, λέγων, Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων  
 ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ ἀπολέσας ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐ κατα-  
 λείπει τὰ ἐννενηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ πορεύεται  
 5 ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὑρῇ αὐτό; καὶ εὕρων ἐπιτίθουσιν  
 6 ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων· καὶ ἔλθων εἰς τὸν οἶκον,  
 συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς,  
 Συγχαρήτέ μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός.  
 7 λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω χαρὰ ἔσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ  
 ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι, ἢ ἐπὶ ἐννενηκονταεννέα δικαίοις,  
 8 οἵτινες οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσι μετανοίας. ἢ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς  
 ἔχουσα δέκα, ἔαν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπτει  
 λύχνον, καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς, ἕως  
 9 ὅτου εὑρῇ; καὶ εὐροῦσα συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς  
 γείτονας, λέγουσα, Συγχαρήτέ μοι, ὅτι εὑρον τὴν δραχμὴν  
 10 ἣν ἀπώλεσα. οὕτω, λέγω ὑμῖν, χαρὰ γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν  
 ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.  
 11, 12 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς· καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώ-  
 τερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρὶ, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος  
 13 τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ μετ' οὐ πολ-

whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that  
 32 cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else,  
 while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an  
 33 ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So like-  
 wise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all  
 34 that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ¶ P Salt 28 <sup>p Matt. 5. 13.</sup>  
 good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith <sup>Mark 9. 50.</sup>  
 35 shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor  
 yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that  
 hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 THEN adrew near unto him all the publicans and <sup>a Matt. 9. 10.</sup>  
 2 sinners for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes  
 murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, <sup>b</sup>and <sup>b Acts 17. 3.</sup>  
 3 eateth with them. ¶ And he spake this parable unto <sup>Gul. 2. 12.</sup>  
 4 them, saying, <sup>c</sup>What man of you, having an hundred <sup>c Matt. 18. 12.</sup>  
 sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety  
 and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is  
 5 lost, until he find it? And when he hath found *it*, he  
 6 layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he  
 cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neigh-  
 bours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have  
 7 found my sheep <sup>d</sup>which was lost. I say unto you, <sup>d 1 Pet. 2. 10,</sup>  
 that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner <sup>25.</sup>  
 that repenteth, <sup>e</sup>more than over ninety and nine just <sup>e ch. 5. 32.</sup>  
 8 persons, which need no repentance. ¶ Either what  
 woman having ten <sup>1</sup>pieces of silver, if she lose one  
 piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house,  
 9 and seek diligently till she find *it*? And when she  
 hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neigh-  
 bours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have  
 10 found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say  
 unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of  
 God over one sinner that repenteth.

11, 12 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons: and  
 the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give  
 me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he  
 13 divided unto them <sup>f</sup>*his* living. And not many days <sup>f Mark 12. 41.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Drachma*, here translated *a piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28.

λὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς, ἀπεδή-  
 μησεν εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν  
 14 αὐτοῦ, ζῶν ἀσώτως. δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα, ἐγέ-  
 νετο λιμὸς ἰσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς  
 15 ἤρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν  
 πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης· καὶ ἔπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς  
 16 ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσαι τὴν  
 κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἥσθιον οἱ χοῖροι·  
 17 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. Εἰς ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν εἶπε,  
 Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρτων,  
 18 ἐγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι; ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν  
 πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐ-  
 19 ρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι  
 20 υἱός σου· ποιήσόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου. καὶ  
 ἀναστὰς ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἑαυτοῦ. Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ  
 μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον  
 21 αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ υἱὸς,  
 Πάτερ, ἡμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, καὶ  
 22 οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. εἶπε δὲ ὁ πατὴρ  
 πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, Ἐξενέγκατε τὴν στολὴν τὴν  
 πρῶτην, καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν  
 23 χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας· καὶ ἐνέγ-  
 καντες τὸν μὸσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες  
 24 εὐφρανθῶμεν· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέ-  
 ζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὗρέθη. καὶ ἤρξαντο εὐφραί-  
 25 νεσθαι. Ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ·  
 καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσε συμφωνίας  
 26 καὶ χορῶν· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα τῶν παιδῶν αὐτοῦ,  
 27 ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἶη ταῦτα; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ὁ ἀδελ-  
 φός σου ἦκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ πατὴρ σου τὸν μὸσχον τὸν  
 28 σιτευτὸν, ὅτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ὠργίσθη δὲ,  
 καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. ὁ οὖν πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν  
 29 παρεκάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ πατρὶ, Ἴδού  
 τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου παρ-  
 ἦλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἑριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν  
 30 φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ. ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱὸς σου οὗτος, ὁ καταφα-  
 γὼν σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν, ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν

14 ἰσχυρὰ D. 19 καὶ σμ. A. 22 ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν D.  
 24 ἀνέζησεν· ἀπολωλὼς B. ἀπολωλὼς, καὶ εὐρ. D.

after the younger son gathered all together, and took  
 his journey into a far country, and there wasted his  
 14 substance with riotous living. And when he had spent  
 all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he  
 15 began to be in want. And he went and joined himself  
 to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his  
 16 fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled  
 his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and  
 17 no man gave unto him. And when he came to him-  
 self, he said, How many hired servants of my father's  
 have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with  
 18 hunger! I will arise and go to my father, and will say  
 unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and  
 19 before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy  
 20 son: make me as one of thy hired servants. And he  
 arose, and came to his father. But <sup>g</sup>when he was yet <sup>g Acts 2. 39.</sup>  
 a great way off, his father saw him, and had compas- <sup>Eph. 2. 13, 17.</sup>  
 sion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.  
 21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned  
 against heaven, <sup>h</sup>and in thy sight, and am no more <sup>h Ps. 51. 4.</sup>  
 22 worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to  
 his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on  
 him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his*  
 23 feet: and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and  
 24 let us eat, and be merry: <sup>i</sup>for this my son was dead,  
 and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And <sup>1 ver. 32.</sup>  
 25 they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in <sup>Eph. 2. 1.</sup>  
 the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, <sup>& 5. 14.</sup>  
 26 he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of <sup>Rev. 3. 1.</sup>  
 27 the servants, and asked what these things meant. And  
 he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy fa-  
 ther hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received  
 28 him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would  
 not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated  
 29 him. And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these  
 many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at  
 any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest  
 me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:  
 30 but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath de-  
 voured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for

31 μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐμὰ σὰ ἔστιν. 32 εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὐρέθη.

16 ἜΛΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη 2 αὐτῷ ὥς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν. 3 εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ 4 ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. ἔγνω τὴν ποιήσω· ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῇ τῆς οἰκονομίας, δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους 5 αὐτῶν. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἕνα ἕκαστον τῶν χρεωφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, ἔλεγε τῷ πρώτῳ, Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ καθίσας τα- 7 χέως γράψον πεντήκοντα. ἔπειτα ἑτέρῳ εἶπε, Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἑκατὸν κόρους σίτου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σου τὸ γράμμα, καὶ γράψον ὀγδοήκοντα. 8 καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν 9 ἑαυτῶν εἰσι. ἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν ἐκλίπητε, δέξωνται 10 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ, καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστι. καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἄδικος, καὶ 11 ἐν πολλῷ ἄδικός ἐστιν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεῖσει; 12 καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἁλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον 13 τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; Οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυοὺς κυρίοις 24

32 ἀνέζησεν· ἀπολ. D. ἀπολ. καὶ εὐρ. B. 2 οἰκονομίας· οὐ γὰρ D.

31 him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou  
 32 art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was  
 meet that we should make merry, and be glad: <sup>k</sup>for <sup>k</sup>ver. 24.  
 this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was  
 lost, and is found.

16 AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a  
 certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same  
 was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.  
 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that  
 I hear this of thee? give an account of thy steward-  
 3 ship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then  
 the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for  
 my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I can-  
 4 not dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to  
 do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they  
 5 may receive me into their houses. So he called every  
 one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the  
 6 first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he  
 said, An hundred <sup>1</sup>measures of oil. And he said unto  
 him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write  
 7 fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest  
 thou? And he said, An hundred <sup>2</sup>measures of wheat.  
 And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-  
 8 score. And the lord commended the unjust steward,  
 because he had done wisely: for the children of this  
 world are in their generation wiser than <sup>a</sup>the children  
 9 of light. And I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>Make to yourselves  
 friends of the <sup>3</sup>mammon of unrighteousness; that,  
 when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting  
 10 habitations. <sup>c</sup>He that is faithful in that which is least  
 is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the  
 11 least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not  
 been faithful in the unrighteous <sup>4</sup>mammon, who will  
 12 commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have  
 not been faithful in that which is another man's, who  
 13 shall give you that which is your own? ¶ <sup>d</sup>No servant

<sup>a</sup>John 12. 36.

Eph. 5. 8.

<sup>1</sup>Thess. 5. 5.

<sup>b</sup>Dan. 4. 27.

Matt. 6. 19.

<sup>c</sup>19. 21.

ch. 11. 41.

<sup>1</sup>Tim. 6. 17.

18, 19.

<sup>c</sup>Matt. 25. 21.

ch. 19. 27.

<sup>1</sup> The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three  
 quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

<sup>2</sup> The word here interpreted *a*  
*measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *riches*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *riches*.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 6. 24.

δουλεύειν· ἡ γὰρ τὸν ἕνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἡ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονησέει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλέειν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

- 14 Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι  
 15 ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,  
 Ὑμεῖς ἐστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων,  
 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώ-  
 16 ποις ὑψηλὸν, βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν. Ὁ νόμος 13  
 καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἕως Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ 12  
 17 Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. Εὐκο- 5  
 πώτερον δὲ ἐστὶ τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἢ 18  
 18 τὸ νόμον μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν. Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν 31  
 γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἑτέρα, μοιχεύει· καὶ πᾶς ὁ  
 19 ἀπολελειμμένος ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν, μοιχεύει. Ἄνθρωπος  
 δὲ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσ-  
 20 σσον, εὐφραυνόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς· πτωχὸς δὲ τις  
 ἦν ὀνόματι Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ  
 21 ἡλκωμένος καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων  
 τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ  
 22 καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ. ἐγένε-  
 το δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχόν, καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν  
 ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανε  
 23 δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος, καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾄδι ἐπάρας τοὺς  
 ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ τὸν Ἀβραάμ  
 24 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ· καὶ  
 αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε, Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν με, καὶ  
 πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ  
 ὕδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλῶσσάν μου· ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν  
 25 τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. εἶπε δὲ Ἀβραάμ, Τέκνον, μνήσθητι ὅτι  
 ἀπέλαβες σὺ τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος  
 ὁμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾷσαι.  
 26 καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα  
 ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἐντεῦθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς,  
 μὴ δύνανται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκείθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.  
 27 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἐρωτῶ οὖν σε πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς  
 28 τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς·  
 ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν

15 ἐστίν om. A.

15 καὶ ὁ ἀπολελ. D.

ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς om. D.

22 τοῦ om. A.

25 ἀπέλαβες τὰ A.

νῦν δὲ ὧδε παρ. D.

26 δια-

βῆναι ἐνθεν A.



can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

- 14 And the Pharisees also, <sup>e</sup>who were covetous, heard <sup>e</sup>Matt. 23. 14.  
 15 all these things: and they derided him. And he said  
 unto them, Ye are they which <sup>f</sup>justify yourselves be- <sup>f</sup>ch. 10. 29.  
 fore men; but <sup>g</sup>God knoweth your hearts: for <sup>h</sup>that <sup>g</sup>Ps. 7. 9.  
 which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in <sup>h</sup>1 Sam. 16.  
 16 the sight of God. <sup>i</sup>The law and the prophets <sup>were</sup> <sup>i</sup>Matt. 4. 17.  
 until John: since that time the kingdom of God is <sup>& 11. 12, 13.</sup>  
 17 preached, and every man presseth into it. <sup>k</sup>And it is <sup>k</sup>Ps. 102. 26,  
 easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one titlle of <sup>27. Isai. 40.</sup>  
 18 the law to fail. <sup>l</sup>Whosoever putteth away his wife, <sup>8. & 31. 6.</sup>  
 and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and who- <sup>Matt. 5. 18.</sup>  
 soever marrieth her that is put away from <sup>her</sup> husband <sup>1 Pet. 1. 25.</sup>  
 19 committeth adultery. ¶ There was a certain rich man, <sup>1 Matt. 5. 32.</sup>  
 which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared <sup>& 19. 9.</sup>  
 20 sumptuously every day: and there was a certain beg- <sup>Mark 10. 11.</sup>  
 21 gar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of <sup>1 Cor. 7. 10,</sup>  
 sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which <sup>11.</sup>  
 22 fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came <sup>and licked his sores.</sup> And it came to pass, that the  
 23 beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abra-  
 ham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;  
 24 and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and  
 seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.  
 25 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy  
 on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of  
 his finger in water, and <sup>m</sup>cool my tongue; for I <sup>n</sup>am <sup>m</sup>Zech. 14.  
 25 tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, <sup>12.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup>remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy <sup>n</sup>Isai. 66. 24.  
 good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but <sup>Mark 9. 44.</sup>  
 26 now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And <sup>&c.</sup>  
 beside all this, between us and you there is a great <sup>o</sup>Job 21. 13.  
 gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence <sup>ch. 6. 24.</sup>  
 to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would*  
 27 come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee there-  
 fore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's  
 28 house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify

29 εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασιάνου. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἀβραάμ,  
 Ἐχουσι Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφῆτας· ἀκουσάτωσαν αὐτῶν.  
 30 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάτερ Ἀβραάμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νε-  
 31 κρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ,  
 Εἰ Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ ἐάν  
 τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ, πεισθήσονται.

- 17 **Εἶπε** δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι μὴ ἵ  
 2 ἔλθειν τὰ σκάνδαλα· οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται. λυσιτελεῖ  
 αὐτῷ εἰ μύλος ὀνικὸς περικείται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐ-  
 τοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ  
 3 ἕνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. ἐὰν δὲ ἴ  
 4 ἁμάρτη εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐὰν  
 5 μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐὰν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας  
 6 ἁμάρτη εἰς σὲ, καὶ ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψῃ ἐπὶ σὲ,  
 λέγων, Μετανοῶ· ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.  
 7 Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ Κυρίῳ, Πρόσθετε ἡμῖν πί- 17  
 8 στιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Εἰ εἶχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινά- 20  
 9 πεως, ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ, Ἐκριζώθητι, καὶ  
 10 φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν. Τίς  
 11 δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δοῦλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς  
 12 εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἐρεῖ, Εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπε-  
 13 σαι· ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ, Ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω, καὶ  
 14 περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι, ἕως φάγω καὶ πίω· καὶ  
 15 μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; μὴ χάριν ἔχει τῷ  
 16 δούλῳ ἐκέλευ, ὅτι ἐποίησε τὰ διαταχθέντα αὐτῷ; οὐ  
 17 δοκῶ. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ποιήσῃτε πάντα τὰ δια-  
 18 ταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε, Ὅτι δοῦλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν· ὅτι  
 19 ὁ ὠφειλομεν ποιῆσαι, πεποιήκαμεν.  
 20 **ΚΑΙ** ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ,  
 21 καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας.  
 22 καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην, ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ  
 23 δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἕστησαν πόρρωθεν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρραν  
 24 φωνὴν λέγοντες, Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. καὶ  
 25 ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς

1 ἐστι τοῦ μὴ Α. 2 εἰ λίθος μυλῖκος D. 3 ἐὰν ἁμάρτη B. εἰς  
 σὲ om. B. 4 ἁμαρτήση C. ἐπὶ σε om. A. πρὸς σε C. 7 ἀνά-  
 πεσε D. 9 ἐκέλευ om. D. αὐτῷ om. A. 10 ἐσμεν. ὁ ὠφ. D.

- unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, <sup>p</sup>They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, <sup>p</sup>Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, <sup>q</sup>neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.
- 17 THEN said he unto the disciples, <sup>a</sup>It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come! It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.
- ¶ Take heed to yourselves: <sup>b</sup>If thy brother trespass against thee, <sup>c</sup>rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.
- And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. <sup>d</sup>And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, <sup>e</sup>and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?
- Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are <sup>f</sup>unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.
- ¶ And it came to pass, <sup>g</sup>as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, <sup>h</sup>which stood afar off: and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Go shew yourselves unto the

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 8. 20.  
& 34. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> John 5. 39.  
45. Acts 15.  
21. & 17. 11.

<sup>q</sup> John 12.  
10, 11.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 18. 6.  
7. Mark 9. 42.  
<sup>i</sup> Cor. 11. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 18.  
15, 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 19. 17.  
Prov. 17. 10.  
Jam. 5. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 17.  
20. & 21. 21.  
Mark 9. 23.  
& 11. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 37.

<sup>f</sup> Job 22. 3.  
& 35. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 16. 2.  
Matt. 25. 30.  
Rom. 3. 12.  
& 11. 35.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 16.  
17. Philem.  
11.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 9.  
51, 52.  
John 4. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 13. 46.  
<sup>i</sup> Lev. 13. 2.  
& 14. 2.  
Matt. 8. 4.  
ch. 5. 14.

15 ιερεῦσι· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς, ἐκαθαρί-  
 16 σθησαν. εἰς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι λάθη, ὑπέστρεψε, μετὰ  
 17 αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρείτης. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,  
 18 Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα ποῦ; οὐκ εὐ-  
 19 ρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀλ-  
 20 λήλως σου σέσωκέν σε.  
 21 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων, πότε ἔρχεται ἡ  
 22 βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔρ-  
 23 χεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως· οὐδὲ  
 24 ἐροῦσιν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ. ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ  
 25 Θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἐστίν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς,  
 26 Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι, ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν  
 27 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὄψεσθε. καὶ ἐροῦσιν  
 28 ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἢ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε, μηδὲ διώξητε.  
 29 Ὅσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἡ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὲρ οὐρανὸν 27  
 30 εἰς τὴν ὑπὲρ οὐρανὸν λάμπει· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
 31 ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν  
 32 πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-  
 33 τῃς. καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως 37  
 34 ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.  
 35 ἥσθιον, ἔπιον, ἐγάμον, ἐξεγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἣς ἡμέρας 38  
 36 εἰσῆλθε Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς,  
 37 καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας. ὁμοίως καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς  
 38 ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἥσθιον, ἔπιον, ἠγόραζον, ἐπώλουν, ἐφύ-  
 39 τεον, ᾠκοδόμουν· ἢ δὲ ἡμέρα ἐξῆλθε Λώτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων,  
 40 ἔβρεξε πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπὸ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας·  
 41 κατὰ ταῦτα ἔσται ἢ ἡμέρα ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύ-  
 42 πτεται. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὅς ἐσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, καὶ 17  
 43 τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἄραι αὐτά· καὶ  
 44 ὁ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω. **μνη-** 16  
 45 **33** μνησθε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. ὅς ἐαν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν 25

23 ἢ om. D.  
ταῦτά D.

24 καὶ om. A.

26 ἡμεραῖς νῶε A.

30 κατὰ

- priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they  
 15 were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that  
 he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glo-  
 16 rified God, and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving  
 17 him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus an-  
 swering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where  
 18 are the nine? There are not found that returned to  
 19 give glory to God, save this stranger. <sup>k</sup> And he said <sup>k</sup> Matt. 9. 22.  
 unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made Mark 5. 34.  
 thee whole. & 10. 52. ch.  
 7. 50. & 8.  
 48. & 18. 42.
- 20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees,  
 when the kingdom of God should come, he answered  
 them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not <sup>1</sup> with  
 21 observation: <sup>1</sup> neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo <sup>1</sup> ver. 23.  
 there! for, behold, <sup>m</sup> the kingdom of God is <sup>2</sup> within <sup>m</sup> Rom. 14.  
 22 you. And he said unto the disciples, <sup>n</sup> The days will <sup>17</sup>.  
 come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of <sup>n</sup> See Matt.  
 23 the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. <sup>o</sup> And they <sup>9. 15. John</sup>  
 shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after <sup>17. 12.</sup>  
 24 *them*, nor follow *them*. <sup>p</sup> For as the lightning, that <sup>o</sup> Matt. 24. 23.  
 lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth Mark 13. 21.  
 unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the ch. 21. 8.  
 25 Son of man be in his day. <sup>q</sup> But first must he suffer <sup>p</sup> Matt. 24.  
 26 many things, and be rejected of this generation. <sup>r</sup> And <sup>27</sup>.  
 as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the <sup>q</sup> Mark 8. 31.  
 27 days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, & 9. 31.  
 they married wives, they were given in marriage, until & 10. 33.  
 the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood ch. 9. 22.  
 28 came, and destroyed them all. <sup>s</sup> Likewise also as it <sup>r</sup> Gen. 7.  
 was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they Matt. 24. 37.  
 29 bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but  
<sup>t</sup> the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained <sup>t</sup> Gen. 19.  
 fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* <sup>16, 24.</sup>
- 30 all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of <sup>u</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7.  
 31 man <sup>u</sup> is revealed. In that day, he <sup>x</sup> which shall be <sup>x</sup> Matt. 24. 17.  
 upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him Mark 13. 15.  
 not come down to take it away: and he that is in the  
 32 field, let him likewise not return back. <sup>y</sup> Remember <sup>y</sup> Gen. 19. 26.  
 33 Lot's wife. <sup>z</sup> Whosoever shall seek to save his life <sup>z</sup> Matt. 10.  
 39. & 16. 25.  
 Mark 8. 35.  
 ch. 9. 24.  
 John 12. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Or, with outward shew.      <sup>2</sup> Or, among you, John 1. 26.

αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὅς ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ αὐτήν,  
 34 ζωογονήσει αὐτήν. λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο  
 ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾷς· ὁ εἰς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφε-  
 35 θήσεται. δύο ἔσονται ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· ἡ μία παρα- 41  
 36 ληφθήσεται, καὶ ἡ ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες  
 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου τὸ 28  
 σῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἅετοί.

- 18 ἘΛΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε  
 2 προσεύχεσθαι, καὶ μὴ ἔκκακεῖν, λέγων, Κριτὴς τις ἦν ἔν-  
 τινι πόλει, τὸν Θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος, καὶ ἄνθρωπον μὴ  
 3 ἐντρέπομενος. χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο  
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου  
 4 μου. καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλησεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν  
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι, καὶ ἄνθρωπον  
 5 οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι, διὰ γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν  
 ταύτην, ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπω-  
 6 πιάξῃ με. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς  
 7 ἀδικίας λέγει· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν  
 τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βωόντων πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας καὶ  
 8 νυκτὸς, καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ποιήσῃ  
 τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
 ἐλθὼν ἄρα εὕρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;  
 9 Εἶπε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινὰς τοὺς πεπειθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς  
 ὅτι εἰσὶ δίκαιοι, καὶ ἐξουθενοῦντας τοὺς λοιποὺς, τὴν  
 10 παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἀνθρωποὶ δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν  
 προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἰς Φαρισαῖος, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης.  
 11 ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσηύχετο, Ὁ  
 Θεὸς, εὐχαριστῶ σοι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν  
 ἀνθρώπων, ἄρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοὶ, ἡ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ  
 12 τελώνης. νηστεύω δις τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα  
 13 ὅσα κτῶμαι. καὶ ὁ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἑστὼς οὐκ ἠθέλεν  
 οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπᾶραι· ἀλλ' ἔτυπεν  
 εἰς τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ὁ Θεὸς, ἱλάσθητί μοι τῷ  
 14 ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν

34 μιᾷς· εἰς Α. 35 ἡ μία παραλ.—ἀφεθήσεται om. B. 2 λέγων  
 om. D. 4 οὐκ ἠθέλεν D. 5 ὑποπιάξῃ D. 7 μακροθυμεῖ D.  
 9 εἶπε δὲ πρὸς D.

shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall  
 34 preserve it. <sup>a</sup>I tell you, in that night there shall be <sup>a</sup> Matt. 24.  
40, 41.  
 two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the <sup>1</sup> Thess. 4. 17.  
 35 other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding to-  
 gether; the one shall be taken, and the other left.  
 36 <sup>1</sup>Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken,  
 37 and the other left. And they answered and said unto  
 him, <sup>b</sup>Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where- <sup>b</sup> Job 39. 30.  
Matt. 24. 26.  
 soever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered  
 together.

18 AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that  
 2 men ought <sup>a</sup>always to pray, and not to faint; saying, <sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 5.  
& 21. 36.  
 There was <sup>2</sup>in a city a judge, which feared not God, Rom. 12. 12.  
Eph. 6. 18.  
 3 neither regarded man: and there was a widow in that  
 city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of  
 4 mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but  
 afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not  
 5 God, nor regard man; <sup>b</sup>yet because this widow trou- <sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 8.  
 bleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual  
 6 coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear  
 7 what the unjust judge saith. And <sup>c</sup>shall not God <sup>c</sup> Rev. 6. 10.  
 avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto  
 8 him, though he bear long with them? I tell you  
<sup>d</sup>that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless <sup>d</sup> Heb. 10. 37.  
2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.  
 when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on  
 the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain <sup>e</sup>which <sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 29.  
& 16. 15.  
 trusted in themselves <sup>3</sup>that they were righteous, and  
 10 despised others: Two men went up into the temple to  
 pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.  
 11 The Pharisee <sup>1</sup>stood and prayed thus with himself, <sup>f</sup> Ps. 135. 2.  
<sup>5</sup>God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, <sup>g</sup> Isai. 1. 15.  
& 58. 2.  
Rev. 3. 17.  
 extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this pub-  
 12 lican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all  
 13 that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off,  
 would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven,  
 but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to  
 14 me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his

<sup>1</sup> This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies.      <sup>2</sup> Gr.  
 in a certain city.      <sup>3</sup> Or, as being righteous.

οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ἡ ἐκεῖνος. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.

- 15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτη- 13  
16 ται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰη- 14  
σοὺς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ, εἶπεν, Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία  
ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιού-  
17 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἐάν 15  
μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ  
εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.
- 18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε 16  
19 ἀγαθὲ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; Εἶπε 17  
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγα-  
20 θὸς, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύ- 18  
σης· μὴ φονεύσης· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· 19  
21 τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, 19  
22 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. ἀκούσας 20  
δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἔτι ἓν σοι λείπει· 21  
πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις, πώλησον, καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ  
ἕξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι.  
23 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα, περιλνπος ἐγένετο· ἦν γὰρ πλού- 22  
24 σιος σφόδρα. Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περιλνπον 23  
γενόμενον, εἶπε, Πῶς δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχον-  
25 τες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εὐκο- 24  
πώτερον γὰρ ἐστι, κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλῖας ῥαφίδος εἰσ- 25  
ελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελ-  
26 θεῖν. Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; 26  
27 ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις, δυνατὰ ἐστι 27  
28 παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκα- 28  
29 μεν πάντα, καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 29  
Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ  
γονεῖς, ἢ ἀδελφούς, ἢ γυναῖκα, ἢ τέκνα, ἕνεκεν τῆς βα-  
30 σιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα 30  
ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν  
αἰώνιον. 20
- 31 ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ δὲ τοὺς δώδεκα, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, 17  
Ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται 32  
πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ 33

14 ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος Α.  
25 τρυμ. Βελόνης εἰσελ. C.  
ἠκολ. D.

20 μητέρα. ὁ δὲ B.  
28 ὁ om. D.

22 καὶ δὸς πτ. D.  
ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ ἴδια



house justified *rather* than the other: <sup>h</sup>for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

- 15 <sup>i</sup>And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for <sup>k</sup>of such is the kingdom of God. <sup>l</sup>Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

- 18 <sup>m</sup>And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>n</sup>Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, <sup>o</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother. And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: <sup>p</sup>sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, <sup>q</sup>How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved? And he said, <sup>r</sup>The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. <sup>s</sup>Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>t</sup>There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

- 31 ¶ <sup>x</sup>THEN he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things <sup>y</sup>that are written by the prophets concerning

- 32 ἀνθρώπου. παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαυχθή-  
 19 σεται, καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται, καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, καὶ μαστι-  
 33 γώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ  
 34 ἀναστήσεται. καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ  
 ῥῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκον  
 τὰ λεγόμενα.
- 35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίξειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχῶ, τυφλὸς 29 46  
 36 τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν· ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου 30  
 37 διαπορευομένου, ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη τοῦτο· ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ  
 38 αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται· καὶ ἐβόησε  
 39 λέγων, Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες 31 48  
 ἐπετίμων· αὐτῷ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῶ μᾶλλον  
 40 ἔκραζεν, Υἱὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 32 49  
 ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐ-  
 41 τοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν, λέγων, Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ 33 51  
 42 δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 34 52  
 43 Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ παραχρῆμα  
 ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ  
 πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν, ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ Θεῷ.
- 19 ΚΑΙ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱεριχῶ· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνό-  
 2 ματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης,  
 3 καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος· καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν  
 τίς ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ  
 4 μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ προδραμὼν ἔμπροσθεν, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκο-  
 5 μωραῖαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν· ὅτι δι' ἐκείνης ἡμέλλε διέρχε-  
 6 σθαι. καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας  
 8 κατὰβηθι· σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μέναι.  
 6, 7 καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαίρων. καὶ  
 ἰδόντες ἅπαντες διεγόγγυζον, λέγοντες, Ὅτι παρὰ ἡμαρ-  
 8 τωλῶ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθε καταλῦσαι. σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος  
 εἶπε πρὸς τὸν κύριον, Ἰδοὺ τὰ ἡμίση τῶν ὑπαρχόντων  
 μου, κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ εἴ τι νὸς τι ἐσυκο-

- 32 the Son of man shall be accomplished. For <sup>z</sup> he shall  
 be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked,  
 33 and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: and they shall  
 scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day  
 34 he shall rise again. <sup>a</sup> And they understood none of  
 these things: and this saying was hid from them, nei-  
 ther knew they the things which were spoken.  
 35 ¶ <sup>b</sup> And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh  
 unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side  
 36 begging: and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked  
 37 what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of  
 38 Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus,  
 39 thou son of David, have mercy on me. And they  
 which went before rebuked him, that he should hold  
 his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son  
 40 of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and  
 commanded him to be brought unto him: and when  
 41 he was come near, he asked him, saying, What wilt  
 thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord,  
 42 that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto  
 him, Receive thy sight: <sup>c</sup> thy faith hath saved thee. <sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 19.  
 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed  
 him, <sup>d</sup> glorifying God: and all the people, when they  
 saw *it*, gave praise unto God. <sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 26.  
 Acts 4. 21.  
 & 11. 18.  
 19 AND *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.  
 2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which  
 was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.  
 3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could  
 not for the press, because he was little of stature.  
 4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore  
 5 tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*. And  
 when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw  
 him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and  
 come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.  
 6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him  
 7 joyfully. And when they saw *it*, they all murmured,  
 saying, <sup>a</sup> That he was gone to be guest with a man  
 8 that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto  
 the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give  
 to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 9. 11.  
 ch. 5. 30.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 27. 2.  
 ch. 23. 1.  
 John 18. 28.  
 Acts 3. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 9. 32.  
 ch. 2. 50.  
 & 9. 45.  
 John 10. 6.  
 & 12. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 20. 29.  
 Mark 10. 46.

9 φάνησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένε-  
 10 νετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν. ἦλθε  
 γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπο-  
 λωλός.  
 11 ἈΚΟΥΟΝΤΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα, προσθεὶς εἶπε παρα-  
 βολὴν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς αὐτὸν εἶναι Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ δοκεῖν  
 αὐτοὺς ὅτι παραχρήμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀνα-  
 12 φαίνεσθαι· εἶπεν οὖν, Ἀνθρωπὸς τις ἐγγενὴς ἐπο- 14  
 ρεύθη εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν, καὶ  
 13 ὑποστρέψαι. καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ, ἔδωκεν  
 αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πραγματεύ-  
 14 σασθε ἕως ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐ-  
 τὸν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες,  
 15 Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἐγένετο  
 ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ  
 εἶπε φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους, οἷς ἔδωκε  
 16 τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνῶ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο. παρεγέ-  
 νετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου προσεργά-  
 17 σατο δέκα μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εὖ ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε· ὅτι  
 ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένουν, ἴσθι ἔξουσιν ἔχων ἐπάνω  
 18 δέκα πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ  
 19 σου ἐποίησε πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπε δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ σὺ  
 20 γίνου ἐπάνω πέντε πόλεων. καὶ ἕτερος ἦλθε λέγων,  
 Κύριε, ἰδοὺ ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ.  
 21 ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, ὅτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ· αἶρεις ὁ 24  
 22 οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερίζεις ὁ οὐκ ἔσπειρας. λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ, 26  
 Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε πονηρὲ δοῦλε. ἤδεις ὅτι  
 ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, αἶρων δὲ οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θε-  
 23 ρίζων δὲ οὐκ ἔσπειρα· καὶ διατί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριόν 27  
 μου ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ ἂν ἔ-  
 24πραξα αὐτό; καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν, Ἀρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ 28

13 πραγματεύ. ἐν φ ἔρχ. C.  
 ζαν B.

22 λέγει αὐτῷ B.

23 ἐπὶ τράπεζαν B.

- man by <sup>b</sup>false accusation, <sup>c</sup>I restore *him* fourfold. b ch. 3. 14.  
c Ex. 22. 1.  
1 Sam. 12. 3.
- 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as <sup>d</sup>he also is <sup>e</sup>a son of Abraham. <sup>f</sup>For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. 2 Sam. 12. 6.  
d Rom. 4. 11,  
12, 16.  
Gal. 3. 7.  
e ch. 13. 16.  
f Matt. 18. 11.  
See Matt. 10.  
6. & 15. 24.
- 11 AND as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because <sup>g</sup>they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. <sup>h</sup>He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten <sup>i</sup>pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. <sup>i</sup>But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the <sup>j</sup>money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been <sup>k</sup>faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: <sup>l</sup>for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. g Acts 1. 6.  
h Matt. 25. 14.  
Mark 13. 34.  
i John 1. 11.  
k Matt. 25. 21.  
ch. 16. 10.
- 21 And he saith unto him, <sup>m</sup>Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. <sup>n</sup>Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?
- 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him

<sup>1</sup> *Mina*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.

<sup>2</sup> *Gr. silver*, and so ver. 23.

25 τὴν μὲν, καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ εἶπον  
 26 αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι 29  
 παιτὶ τῷ ἔχοιτι δοθήσεται· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ  
 27 ὃ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. πληρὴ τοὺς ἐχθρούς μου  
 ἐκείνους, τοὺς μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεύσαι ἐπ' αὐ-  
 28 τοὺς, ἀγάγετε ὧδε, καὶ κατασφάξατε ἐμπροσθέν μου. καὶ  
 εἰπὼν ταῦτα, ἐπορεύετο ἐμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱερο-  
 σόλυμα.

29 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγή καὶ Βηθανίαν, 1  
 πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλε δύο  
 30 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν, Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι 2  
 κώμην· ἐν ἣ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον,  
 ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισε· λύσαντες αὐ-  
 31 τὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἂν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ, Διὰ τί λύετε; 3  
 32 οὕτως ἐρεῖτε αὐτῷ, Ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρειαν ἔχει. ἀπ- 5  
 ελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι, εὔρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.  
 33 λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον, εἶπον οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ  
 34 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ὁ κύ-  
 35 ριος αὐτοῦ χρειαν ἔχει. καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν  
 Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἐπιρρίψαντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν 7  
 36 πῶλον, ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, 8  
 37 ὑπεστρώνον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. Ἐγγίζοντας  
 δὲ αὐτοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν,  
 ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαίруτες αἰνεῖν 9  
 τὸν Θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον δυνά-  
 38 μεων λέγοντες, Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν  
 ὀνόματι Κυρίου· εἰρήνῃ ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψί-  
 39 στοῖς. καὶ τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπον  
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου.  
 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔαν οὐ-  
 41 τοι σιωπήσωσιν, οἱ λίθοι κεκράξονται. Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν,  
 42 ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν, ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ λέγων, Ὅτι εἰ  
 ἔγνωσ καὶ σὺ, καὶ γε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς  
 43 εἰρήνην σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου· ὅτι  
 ἤξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἐχθροὶ σου

- the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.  
 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)  
 26 For I say unto you, <sup>o</sup>That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that  
 27 he hath shall be taken away from him. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign  
 over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.  
 28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, <sup>p</sup>he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.  
 29 <sup>q</sup>AND it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount*  
 30 of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never  
 31 man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*. And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.  
 32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them,  
 34 Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus:  
 35 and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. <sup>r</sup>And as he went, they spread  
 37 their clothes in the way. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty  
 38 works that they had seen; saying, <sup>t</sup>Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: <sup>u</sup>peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the  
 39 Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, <sup>x</sup>the stones would immediately cry out.  
 41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou,  
 42 at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.  
 43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 13. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> 25. 29.  
<sup>q</sup> Mark 4. 25.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> Mark 10. 32.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 21. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Mark 11. 1.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kings 9.  
<sup>s</sup> 13. Matt. 21.  
<sup>t</sup> 7. Mark 11. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> John 12. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 21. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 118. 26.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 35.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Hab. 2. 11.

<sup>y</sup> John 11. 35.

- χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσουσί σε, καὶ συνέξουσί σε  
 44 πάντοθεν, καὶ ἑδαφιοῦσί σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοί, καὶ  
 οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ· ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔγνωσ  
 τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.
- 45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς 12 15.  
 46 πωλοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Γέ- 13 17  
 γραπται, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστίν· ὑμεῖς δὲ  
 αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπήλαιον ληστῶν.
- 47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ 18  
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ  
 48 οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν, ὁ  
 λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.
- 20 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, διδάσκον- 23 27  
 τος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου,  
 ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσ-  
 2 βυτέροις, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν 28  
 ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι  
 3 τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, 24 29  
 4 Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἓνα λόγον, καὶ εἰπατέ μοι· Τὸ 25 30  
 5 βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ 31  
 δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐὰν εἴ-  
 πωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ· ἐρεῖ, Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε  
 6 αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· πᾶς ὁ λαὸς κατα- 26 32  
 λιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην  
 7, 8 εἶναι. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 27 33  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα  
 ποιῶ. I 2
- 9 Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν 33 1  
 ταύτην· Ἀνθρώπος τις ἐφύτευεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέ-  
 δοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε χρόνους ἱκανούς.  
 10 καὶ ἐν καιρῷ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα 2  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δώσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωρ- 35 3  
 11 γοὶ δείραντες αὐτὸν, ἔξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο  
 πέμψαι ἕτερον δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κἀκείνον δείραντες καὶ 36 4

45 ἐν αὐτῷ om. B. καὶ ἀγοράζοντας om. B. I ἐκείνων om. D.  
 οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ D. 3 ἓνα om. D. 5 οὖν om. D. 9 τις om. A.



- shall <sup>z</sup>cast a trench about thee, and compass thee  
 44 round, and keep thee in on every side, and <sup>a</sup>shall lay  
 thee even with the ground, and thy children within  
 thee; and <sup>b</sup>they shall not leave in thee one stone  
 upon another; <sup>c</sup>because thou knewest not the time of  
 thy visitation. z Isai. 29. 3, 4.  
Jer. 6. 3, 6.  
ch. 21. 20.  
a 1 Kings 9. 7.  
8. Mic. 3. 12.  
b Matt. 24. 2.  
Mark 13. 2.  
ch. 21. 6.  
c Dan. 9. 24.  
ch. 1. 68, 78.  
1 Pet. 2. 12.  
d Matt. 21. 12.  
Mark 11. 11,  
15. John 2.  
14, 15.  
e Isai. 56. 7.  
f Jer. 7. 11.
- 45 <sup>d</sup>And he went into the temple, and began to cast out  
 46 them that sold therein, and them that bought; saying  
 unto them, <sup>e</sup>It is written, My house is the house of  
 prayer: but <sup>f</sup>ye have made it a den of thieves.  
 47 And he taught daily in the temple. But <sup>g</sup>the chief  
 priests and the scribes and the chief of the people  
 48 sought to destroy him, and could not find what they  
 might do: for all the people <sup>1</sup>were very attentive to  
 hear him.
- 20 AND <sup>a</sup>it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, a Matt. 21. 23.  
 as he taught the people in the temple, and preached  
 the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon  
 2 *him* with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell  
 us, <sup>b</sup>by what authority doest thou these things? or  
 3 who is he that gave thee this authority? And he an-  
 swered and said unto them, I will also ask you one  
 4 thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it  
 5 from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with  
 themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he  
 6 will say, Why then believed ye him not? but and if  
 we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: <sup>c</sup>for c Matt. 14. 5.  
& 21. 26.  
Mark 11. 18.  
John 7. 19.  
& 8. 37.  
 7 they be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they  
 answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.  
 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what  
 authority I do these things.
- 9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; d Matt. 21. 33.  
Mark 12. 1.  
<sup>d</sup>A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to  
 husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long  
 10 time. And at the season he sent a servant to the hus-  
 bandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the  
 vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent  
 11 *him* away empty. And again he sent another ser-  
 vant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *hanged on him*, Acts 16. 14.

- 12 ἀτιμάσαντες, ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι  
 13 τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἐξέβαλον. εἶπε  
 δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν 37  
 υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἴσως τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπή-  
 14 σονται. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ, διελογίζοντο πρὸς 38  
 ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε  
 ἀποκτείνωμεν αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία.  
 15 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, ἀπέκτειναν. 39  
 16 τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύ- 40  
 σεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ δώσει 41  
 τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπον, Μὴ γένοιτο.  
 17 ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς, εἶπε, Τί οὖν ἐστὶ τὸ γεγραμμένον 42  
 τοῦτο· Λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος  
 18 ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας; πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον 44  
 τὸν λίθον, συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει  
 19 αὐτόν. καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐπι- 45  
 βαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἔφο- 46  
 βήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν  
 παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπε. 22
- 20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους, ὑποκρι- 15  
 νομένους ἑαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι· ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ  
 λόγου, εἰς τὸ παραδοῦναι αὐτόν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ  
 21 τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν, λέγοντες, Διδά- 16  
 σκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ  
 λαμβάνεις πρὸσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ  
 22 Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι, ἢ 17  
 23 οὐ; κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν, εἶπε πρὸς 18  
 24 αὐτοὺς, Τί με πειράζετε; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι δηνάριον· τίνας 19  
 ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφὴν; ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπον, Καί- 20  
 25 σαρρος. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τὸν τὸν Καίσαρος 21  
 26 Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν  
 ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ θαν-  
 μάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ, ἐσέγησαν.
- 27 Προσελθόντες δὲ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες 23

13 ἰδόντες om. B.

14 δεῦτε om. D.

23 τί με πειράζετε om. B.

24 Δείξατέ μοι Α.

12 shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. And again he  
 sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him*  
 13 out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall  
 I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they  
 14 will reverence *him* when they see him. But when the  
 husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among them-  
 selves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him,  
 15 that the inheritance may be our's. So they cast him  
 out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore  
 16 shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He shall  
 come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give  
 the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they  
 17 said, God forbid. And he beheld them, and said,  
 What is this then that is written, <sup>e</sup>The stone which  
 the builders rejected, the same is become the head of  
 18 the corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall  
 be broken; but <sup>f</sup>on whomsoever it shall fall, it will <sup>f</sup>grind him to powder. ¶ And the chief priests and the  
 19 scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him;  
 and they feared the people: for they perceived that  
 he had spoken this parable against them.  
 20 ¶ And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which <sup>g</sup>should feign themselves just men, that they might take  
 hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto  
 21 the power and authority of the governor. And they  
 asked him, saying, <sup>h</sup>Master, we know that thou sayest  
 and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person  
 22 of *any*, but teachest the way of God <sup>i</sup>truly: Is it law-  
 23 ful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no? But he  
 perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why  
 24 tempt ye me? Shew me a <sup>j</sup>penny. Whose image and  
 superscription hath it? They answered and said,  
 25 Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Render therefore  
 unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto  
 26 God the things which be God's. And they could not  
 take hold of his words before the people: and they  
 marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.  
 27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees,  
<sup>k</sup>which deny that there is any resurrection; and they

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 118. 22.  
 Matt. 21. 42.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 2. 34,  
 35. Matt. 21.  
 44.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 22. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 22. 16.  
 Mark 12. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 22. 23.  
 Mark 12. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Acts 23. 6,  
 8.

<sup>1</sup> Or, of a truth.

<sup>2</sup> See Matt. 18. 28.

- 18 ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Δι-  
 24 δάσκαλε, Μωσὴς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀπο-  
 θάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ, ἴνα  
 λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἐξααστήσῃ  
 29 σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐπὶ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ 25  
 30 ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα, ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ἔλαβεν 26  
 ὁ δευτέρος τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος·  
 31 καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἑπτὰ· καὶ  
 32 οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὕστερον δὲ πάντων 27  
 33 ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνας αὐτῶν 28  
 34 γίνεταί γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ 29  
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος  
 35 τούτου γαμοῦσι καὶ ἐγαμίσκονται· οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέντες  
 τοῦ αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ 30  
 36 νεκρῶν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε ἐγαμίσκονται· οὔτε γὰρ  
 ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται· ἰσάγγελοι γὰρ εἰσι, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσι  
 37 τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ ὄντες. ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται 31  
 οἱ νεκροὶ, καὶ Μωσὴς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς λέγει  
 Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ τὸν 32  
 38 Θεὸν Ἰακώβ. Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων·  
 39 πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δὲ τινες τῶν  
 40 γραμματέων εἶπον, Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας. οὐκ ἔτι δὲ  
 ἐτόλμων ἑπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.  
 41 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πῶς λέγουσι τὸν Χριστὸν υἱὸν 42  
 42 Δαβὶδ εἶναι; καὶ αὐτὸς Δαβὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν, 43  
 43 Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως 44  
 ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου.  
 44 Δαβὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἔστιν; 45  
 45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-  
 46 τοῦ, Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελούντων περι-  
 πατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς, καὶ φιλοῦντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς 23  
 ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ 6  
 47 πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· οἱ κατεσθίουσι τὰς οἰκίας 14  
 τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται. οὗτοι  
 λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.  
 21 ἌΝΑΒΛΕΨΑΣ δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλοντας τὰ δῶρα αὐ-  
 2 τῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον πλουσίους· εἶδε δὲ καὶ τινα

30 ἔλαβεν om. D.

32 δὲ πάντων om. D.

2 εἶδε δὲ τινα D.

τὴν γυναῖκα om. D.

34 ἀποκριθεὶς om. D.

31 οἱ ἑπτὰ οὐ κ. Λ.

41 εἶναι om. D.

28 asked him, saying, Master, <sup>1</sup> Moses wrote unto us, If <sup>1</sup> Deut. 25. 5.  
 any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die with-  
 out children, that his brother should take his wife, and  
 29 raise up seed unto his brother. There were therefore  
 seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died  
 30 without children. And the second took her to wife,  
 31 and he died childless. And the third took her; and  
 in like manner the seven also: and they left no chil-  
 32 dren, and died. Last of all the woman died also.  
 33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is  
 34 she? for seven had her to wife. And Jesus answer-  
 ing said unto them, The children of this world marry,  
 35 and are given in marriage: but they which shall be  
 accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resur-  
 rection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in  
 36 marriage: neither can they die any more: for <sup>m</sup> they <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 15.  
 are equal unto the angels; and are the children of <sup>42, 49, 52.</sup>  
 37 God, <sup>n</sup> being the children of the resurrection. Now <sup>1</sup> John 3. 2.  
 that the dead are raised, <sup>o</sup> even Moses shewed at the <sup>n</sup> Rom. 8. 23.  
 bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham,  
 38 and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he  
 is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for <sup>p</sup> Rom. 6. 10,  
 39 live unto him. ¶ Then certain of the scribes answer-  
 40 ing said, Master, thou hast well said. And after that  
 they durst not ask him any *question at all*.  
 41 And he said unto them, <sup>q</sup> How say they that Christ <sup>q</sup> Matt. 22. 42.  
 42 is David's son? And David himself saith in the book <sup>Mark 12. 35.</sup>  
 of Psalms, <sup>r</sup> The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou <sup>r</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
 43 on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy foot-  
 44 stool. David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he  
 45 then his son? ¶ <sup>s</sup> Then in the audience of all the <sup>s</sup> Matt. 23. 1.  
 46 people he said unto his disciples, <sup>t</sup> Beware of the <sup>Mark 12. 38.</sup>  
 scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and <sup>t</sup> Matt. 23. 5.  
 47 <sup>x</sup> which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make <sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 43.  
 long prayers: the same shall receive greater damna-  
 tion.  
 21 AND he looked up, <sup>a</sup> and saw the rich men casting <sup>a</sup> Mark 12. 41.  
 2 their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a cer-

3 χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτὰ, καὶ εἶπεν,  
 Ἀληθῶς [λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἢ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλείον  
 4 πάντων ἔβαλεν· ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύον-  
 τος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ  
 τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν βίον ὃν εἶχεν  
 ἔβαλε.

5 ΚΑΙ τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς 1  
 6 καὶ ἀναθήμασι κεκόσμηται, εἶπε, Ταῦτα ἃ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύ- 2  
 σονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς  
 7 οὐ καταλυθήσεται. Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Δι- 3  
 δάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν  
 μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;

8 Ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Βλέπετε μὴ πλανηθῇτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύ- 4  
 σονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι· καὶ 5  
 9 ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικε. μὴ οὖν πορευθῇτε ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν 6  
 δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῇτε·  
 δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ  
 10 τέλος. Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, 7  
 11 καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· σεισμοὶ τε μεγάλοι κατὰ  
 τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ  
 12 σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. Πρὸ δὲ τούτων  
 ἀπάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ  
 διώξουσι, παραδιδόντες εἰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακὰς, ἀγο- 9  
 μένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας, ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός  
 13, 14 μου. ἀποβήσεται δὲ ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον. θέσθε οὖν εἰς  
 15 τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι· ἐγὼ  
 γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ἥ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντ-  
 16 εἰπεῖν οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν. παρα-  
 δοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν  
 17 καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν· καὶ ἔσεσθε μι-  
 18 σούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· καὶ θρῖξ ἐκ  
 19 τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται. ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν 13  
 20 κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. Ὅταν δὲ ἴδῃτε κυκλου- 15  
 μένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων τὴν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, τότε γινώτε ὅτι

8 οὖν om. D.  
 15 ἀντειπεῖν ἢ Α.

12 τούτων πάντων Α.  
 19 κτήσεσθε D.

14 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις D.

3tain poor widow casting in thither two <sup>1</sup>mites. And  
 he said, Of a truth I say unto you, <sup>b</sup>that this poor <sup>b</sup>2 Cor. 8. 12.  
 4widow hath cast in more than they all: for all these  
 have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of  
 God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living  
 that she had.

5 ¶ <sup>c</sup>AND as some spake of the temple, how it was <sup>c</sup>Matt. 24. 1.  
 6adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, *As for* <sup>Mark 13. 1.</sup>  
 these things which ye behold, the days will come, in  
 the which <sup>d</sup>there shall not be left one stone upon an- <sup>d</sup>ch. 19. 44.  
 7other, that shall not be thrown down. And they asked  
 him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be?  
 and what sign *will there be* when these things shall  
 come to pass?

8 And he said, <sup>e</sup>Take heed that ye be not deceived: <sup>e</sup>Matt. 24. 4.  
 for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; <sup>Mark 13. 5.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after <sup>Eph. 5. 6.</sup>  
 9them. But when ye shall hear of wars and commo- <sup>2</sup>Thess. 2. 3.  
 10tions, be not terrified: for these things must first come  
 to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. <sup>f</sup>Then said <sup>f</sup>Matt. 24. 7.  
 he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and  
 11kingdom against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall  
 be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and  
 fearful sights and great signs shall there be from hea-  
 12ven. <sup>g</sup>But before all these, they shall lay their hands <sup>g</sup>Mark 13. 9.  
 on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the <sup>Rev. 2. 10.</sup>  
 synagogues, and <sup>h</sup>into prisons, <sup>h</sup>being brought before <sup>h</sup>Acts 4. 3.  
 13kings and rulers <sup>k</sup>for my name's sake. And <sup>h</sup>it shall <sup>& 5. 18. & 12.</sup>  
 14turn to you for a testimony. <sup>i</sup>Settle *it* therefore in <sup>i</sup>Acts 25. 24.  
 your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall an- <sup>k</sup>1 Pet. 2. 13.  
 15swer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, <sup>l</sup>which <sup>l</sup>Phil. 1. 28.  
 all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor <sup>2</sup>Thess. 1. 5.  
 16resist. <sup>m</sup>And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, <sup>m</sup>Matt. 10. 19.  
 and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and <sup>n</sup>some <sup>Mark 13. 11.</sup>  
 17of you shall they cause to be put to death. And <sup>n</sup>ye <sup>ch. 12. 11.</sup>  
 18shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. <sup>o</sup>But <sup>o</sup>Acts 6. 10.  
 there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your <sup>u</sup>Mic. 7. 6.  
 20patience possess ye your souls. <sup>p</sup>And when ye shall <sup>p</sup>Mark 13. 12.  
 see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that <sup>q</sup>Acts 7. 59.  
<sup>r</sup>Mark 13. 14.

1 See Mark 12. 42.

2 Or, *and*, *The time*, Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17.

- 21 ἤγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, φευ· 24  
 γέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη· καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς, ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν·  
 22 καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις, μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν. ὅτι 18  
 ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὐταῖ εἰσι, τοῦ πληρωθῆναι πάντα  
 23 τὰ γεγραμμένα. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἐχούσαις καὶ 19  
 ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ  
 ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὄργῃ ἐν τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ.  
 24 καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας, καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσου-  
 νται εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἰερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατου-  
 25 μένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἐθνῶν. Καὶ 29  
 ἔσται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλίῳ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἀστροῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ  
 τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ, ἤχουσιν θάλασσης  
 26 καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσ-  
 δοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις  
 27 τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε ὄψονται τὸν υἱὸν 30  
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ  
 δόξης πολλῆς.  
 28 Ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι, ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπ-  
 άρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις  
 ὑμῶν.  
 29 Καὶ εἶπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν καὶ 32  
 30 πάντα τὰ δένδρα. ὅταν προβάλῃ ἡρῃ, βλέποντες ἀφ'  
 31 ἑαυτῶν γινώσκετε ὅτι ἡρῃ ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν. οὕτω 33  
 καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅταν ἴδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι  
 32 ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι 34  
 οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται.  
 33 ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ 35  
 34 μὴ παρέλθωσι. Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς, μήποτε βαρυν-  
 θῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ με-  
 ρίμναις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ αἰφνιδίως ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ ἡ ἡμέρα  
 35 ἐκείνη· ὥς παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθη-  
 36 μένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν ἐν  
 παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι, ἵνα καταξιώθῃτε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα  
 πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἐμπροσθεν  
 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

22 τοῦ πλησθῆναι πάντα Α.

23 ὄργῃ τῷ Α.

25 ἤχους θαλ. C.

34 βαρυνθῶσιν Α. 36 ταῦτα om. D.



- 21 the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them
- 22 that are in the countries enter therein. For these be the days of vengeance, that <sup>t</sup>all things which are writ- <sup>t</sup> Dan. 9. 26, 27. Zech. 11. 1.
- 23 ten may be fulfilled. <sup>u</sup>But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! <sup>u</sup> Matt. 24. 19.
- for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath
- 24 upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, <sup>x</sup>until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. <sup>x</sup> Dan. 9. 27. & 12. 7.
- 25 ¶ <sup>y</sup>And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress <sup>y</sup> Matt. 24. 29. Mark 13. 24. of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves <sup>z</sup> Pet. 3. 10, 12.
- 26 roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: <sup>z</sup>for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. <sup>z</sup> Matt. 24. 29.
- 27 And then shall they see the Son of man <sup>a</sup>coming in a cloud with power and great glory. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 24. 30. Rev. 1. 7. & 14. 14.
- 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for <sup>b</sup>your redemption draweth nigh. <sup>b</sup> Rom. 8. 19, 23.
- 29 <sup>c</sup>And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig- <sup>c</sup> Matt. 24. 32. Mark 13. 28.
- 30 tree, and all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now
- 31 nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of
- 32 God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.
- 33 <sup>d</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words <sup>d</sup> Matt. 24. 35.
- 34 shall not pass away. ¶ And <sup>e</sup>take heed to yourselves, <sup>e</sup> Rom. 13. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 4. 7.
- lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so
- 35 that day come upon you unawares. For <sup>f</sup>as a snare <sup>f</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 2. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Rev. 3. 3. & 16. 15.
- 36 shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. ¶ Watch ye therefore, and <sup>g</sup>pray al- <sup>g</sup> Matt. 24. 42. & 25. 13.
- ways, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and <sup>h</sup>to stand be- <sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 1. i Ps. 1. 5. Eph. 6. 13.
- fore the Son of man.

37 Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων· τὰς δὲ νύκτας  
ἐξερχόμενος ἡλλίξετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἑλαιῶν.  
38 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὠρῳριζε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν  
αὐτοῦ.

22 ἮΓΓΙΖΕ δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀζύμων, ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα· 2  
καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, τὸ πῶς ἀνέ- 4  
λωσιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν.

3 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμε-  
νον Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα· 14  
καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησε τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς στρα-  
5 τηγοῖς, τὸ πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῶ αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐχάρησαν, 15  
6 καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐξωμολόγησε,  
καὶ ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἄτερ 16  
ὄχλου.

7 Ἦλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀζύμων, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θύεσθαι 17  
8 τὸ πάσχα· καὶ ἀπέστειλε Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰ-  
πὼν, Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φά-  
9 γωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν; 18  
10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἴδου εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν  
πόλιν, συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βα-  
σταζῶν· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὗ εἰσ-  
11 πορεύεται. καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας, Λέγει  
σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος, Ποῦ ἐστι τὸ κατάλυμα, ὅπου τὸ  
12 πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; κακεῖνος ὑμῖν  
13 δείξει ἀνώγειον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε. ἀπ- 19  
ελθόντες δὲ εὔρον καθὼς εἶρηκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἡτοίμασαν  
τὸ πάσχα.

14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσε, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπό-  
15 στολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύ-  
μῃσα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν, πρὸ τοῦ με πα-  
16 θεῖν· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἕως  
17 ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ δεξάμενος  
ποτήριον, εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε, Λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ διαμερίσατε  
18 ἑαυτοῖς· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῖω ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννήματος 29  
19 τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. Καὶ 26

- 37 <sup>k</sup>And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and <sup>l</sup>at night he went out, and abode in the <sup>1</sup>ch. 22. 39.  
 38 mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.
- 22 NOW <sup>a</sup>the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> which is called the passover. And <sup>b</sup>the chief priests <sup>b</sup>Ps. 2. 2.  
 and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they <sup>c</sup>John 11. 47.  
 feared the people. <sup>Acts 4. 27.</sup>
- 3 ¶ <sup>c</sup>Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Isca- <sup>c</sup>Matt. 26. 14.  
 4 riot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went <sup>d</sup>Mark 14. 10.  
 his way, and communed with the chief priests and <sup>e</sup>John 13. 2,  
 5 captains, how he might betray him unto them. And <sup>27.</sup>  
 they were glad, and <sup>d</sup>covenanted to give him money. <sup>d</sup>Zech. 11.  
 6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray <sup>12.</sup>  
 him unto them <sup>1</sup>in the absence of the multitude.
- 7 ¶ <sup>e</sup>Then came the day of unleavened bread, when <sup>e</sup>Matt. 26. 17.  
 8 the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and <sup>Mark 14. 12.</sup>  
 John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we  
 9 may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou  
 10 that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold,  
 when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man  
 meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into  
 11 the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto  
 the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee,  
 Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the  
 12 passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you  
 a large upper room furnished: there make ready.  
 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them:  
 and they made ready the passover.
- 14 <sup>f</sup>And when the hour was come, he sat down, and <sup>f</sup>Matt. 26. 20.  
 15 the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, <sup>Mark 14. 17.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> With desire I have desired to eat this passover with  
 16 you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any  
 more eat thereof, <sup>g</sup>until it be fulfilled in the kingdom <sup>g</sup>ch. 14. 15.  
 17 of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and <sup>Acts 10. 41.</sup>  
 18 said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: for <sup>Rev. 19. 9.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the <sup>h</sup>Matt. 26. 29.  
 19 vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. ¶ <sup>i</sup>And <sup>Mark 14. 25.</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> And <sup>i</sup>Matt. 26. 26,  
<sup>1</sup> Or, *without tumult.* <sup>2</sup> Or, *I have heartily desired.*

λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς,  
λέγων, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον·  
20 τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ὥσαύτως καὶ τὸ 27 23  
ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον, ἡ 28 24  
καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυν-  
21 μενον. Πλὴν ἰδοὺ ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ 23 20  
22 ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης. καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πορεύεται 24 21  
κατὰ τὸ ὀρισμένον· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ  
23 παραδίδοται. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, 22 19  
24 τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. Ἐγέ-  
νετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ 20 10  
25 εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν 25 42  
κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται  
26 καλοῦνται. ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν, 26 43  
ᾗ γενέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος· καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος, ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.  
27 τίς γὰρ μεῖζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος ἢ ὁ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνα-  
κείμενος; ἐγὼ δέ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.  
28 ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πει- 19  
29 ρασμοῖς μου· καὶ γὰρ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διεθέτό μοι ὁ 28  
30 πατήρ μου βασιλεῖαν, ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τρα-  
πέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου· καὶ καθίσθησθε ἐπὶ θρόνων,  
31 κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ  
κύριος, Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς,  
32 τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σίτον· ἐγὼ δὲ ἔδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα  
μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις σοῦ· καὶ σὺ ποτὲ ἐπιστρέψας στή- 26 14  
33 ριξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ 33 29  
σοῦ ἔτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύ-  
34 εσθαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λέγω σοι Πέτρε, οὐ μὴ φωνήσῃ σή- 34 30  
μερον ἀλέκτωρ, πρὶν ἢ τρεῖς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με.  
35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλαντίου  
καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ  
36 εἶπον, Οὐδενός. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ νῦν ὁ ἔχων βα-  
λάντιον ἀράτω, ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων, πωλη-  
37 σάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. λέγω  
γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν

- he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is  
 20 given for you: <sup>k</sup>this do in remembrance of me. Like- <sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 11.  
 wise also the cup after supper, saying, <sup>l</sup>This cup *is* <sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 10.  
 the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. <sup>16</sup>.
- 21 ¶ <sup>m</sup>But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* <sup>m</sup> Ps. 41. 9.  
 22 with me on the table. <sup>n</sup>And truly the Son of man <sup>n</sup> Matt. 26. 21,  
 goeth, <sup>o</sup>as it was determined: but woe unto that man <sup>o</sup> Mark 14.  
 23 by whom he is betrayed! <sup>p</sup>And they began to enquire <sup>p</sup> 18. John 13.  
 among themselves, which of them it was that should <sup>21, 26.</sup>  
 24 do this thing. ¶ <sup>q</sup>And there was also a strife among <sup>q</sup> Matt. 26. 24.  
 them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. <sup>o</sup> Acts 2. 23.  
 25 <sup>r</sup>And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles <sup>r</sup> & 4. 28.  
 exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise <sup>p</sup> Matt. 26. 22.  
 26 authority upon them are called benefactors. <sup>s</sup>But ye <sup>s</sup> John 13. 22,  
*shall* not *be* so: <sup>t</sup>but he that is greatest among you, <sup>t</sup> 25.  
 let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he <sup>q</sup> Mark 9. 34.  
 27 that doth serve. <sup>u</sup>For whether *is* greater, he that <sup>u</sup> ch. 9. 46.  
 sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sit- <sup>r</sup> Matt. 20. 25.  
 teth at meat? but <sup>x</sup>I am among you as he that serveth. <sup>x</sup> Mark 10. 42.  
 28 Ye are they which have continued with me in <sup>y</sup>my <sup>x</sup> Matt. 20. 28.  
 29 temptations. And <sup>z</sup>I appoint unto you a kingdom, <sup>y</sup> John 13. 13,  
 30 as my Father hath appointed unto me; that <sup>z</sup>aye may <sup>y</sup> Phil. 2. 7.  
 eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, <sup>a</sup>and sit on <sup>y</sup> Heb. 4. 15.  
 31 thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ¶ And <sup>z</sup> Matt. 24. 47.  
 the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, <sup>c</sup>Satan hath <sup>ch. 12. 32.</sup>  
 desired *to have* you, that he may <sup>a</sup>sift *you* as wheat: <sup>2</sup> Cor. 1. 7.  
 32 but <sup>e</sup>I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: <sup>a</sup> Tim. 2. 12.  
<sup>f</sup>and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 8. 11.  
 33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with <sup>ch. 14. 15.</sup>  
 34 thee, both into prison, and to death. <sup>g</sup>And he said, <sup>b</sup>Ps. 40. 14.  
 I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, <sup>Rev. 19. 9.</sup>  
 before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest <sup>Rev. 3. 21.</sup>  
 35 me. <sup>h</sup>And he said unto them, When I sent you with- <sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
 out purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? <sup>d</sup> Amos 9. 9.  
 36 And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, <sup>e</sup> John 17. 9,  
 But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and <sup>f</sup> 11, 15.  
 likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him <sup>f</sup> Ps. 51. 13.  
 37 sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, <sup>g</sup> John 21. 15,  
 that this that is written must yet be accomplished in <sup>16, 17.</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 26. 34.  
<sup>h</sup> Mark 14. 30.  
<sup>i</sup> John 13. 38.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 10. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 3. &  
<sup>l</sup> 10. 4.

- ἐμοί, τὸ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ γὰρ τὰ περὶ  
 38 ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κύριε, ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὧδε  
 δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰκανόν ἐστι.
- 39 ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν 36 32  
 Ἐλαιῶν· ἠκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 40 γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε  
 41 μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ' 39 35  
 αὐτῶν ὥσπερ λίθου βολὴν, καὶ θεῖς τὰ γόνατα προσηύ-  
 42 χετο λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον 36  
 τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν  
 43 γενέσθω. ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων  
 44 αὐτόν. καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ, ἔκτενέστερον προσηύ-  
 χετο· ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ ἰδρῶς αὐτοῦ ὥσπερ θρόμβοι αἵματος  
 45 καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς  
 προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, εὗρεν αὐ- 40 37  
 46 τοὺς κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί 41  
 καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε 38  
 εἰς πειρασμόν.
- 47 Ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, Ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγό- 47 43  
 μενος Ἰούδας, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτῶν, καὶ 48 45  
 48 ἤγγισε τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοὺς εἶπεν 49  
 αὐτῷ, Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδί- 50  
 49 δως; Ἰδούτες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον, εἶπον αὐτῷ,  
 50 Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ; καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις 51 47  
 ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ  
 51 τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοὺς εἶπεν, Ἐάτε  
 ἕως τούτου. καὶ ἀψάμενος τοῦ ὠτίου αὐτοῦ, ἰάσατο αὐτόν.
- 52 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοὺς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν 52 48  
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγούς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους,  
 Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων;  
 53 καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐκ ἔξετεί- 55  
 νατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ' αὕτη ὑμῶν ἐστὶν ἡ ὥρα,  
 καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.
- 54 ΣΥΛΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσήγαγον 57 53  
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἤκο- 58 54  
 55 λούθει μακρόθεν. ἀψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς,  
 καὶ συγκαθισάντων αὐτῶν, ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ

45 αὐτοῦ om. A.  
 ἤγαγον εἰς B.

47 δὲ om. D. προήρχ. αὐτοὺς, A.

54 εἰς-

me, <sup>i</sup>And he was reckoned among the transgressors: <sup>i</sup>Isai. 53. 12.  
 38 for the things concerning me have an end. And they <sup>Mark 15. 28.</sup>  
 said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he  
 said unto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ <sup>k</sup>AND he came out, and <sup>l</sup>went, as he was wont, <sup>k</sup>Matt. 26. 36.  
 to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed <sup>Mark 14. 32.</sup>  
 40 him. <sup>m</sup>And when he was at the place, he said unto <sup>John 18. 1.</sup>  
 41 them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. <sup>n</sup>And <sup>l</sup>ch. 21. 37.  
 he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and <sup>m</sup>Matt. 6. 13.  
 42 kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be <sup>& 26. 41.</sup>  
<sup>Mark 14. 38.</sup>  
<sup>ver. 46.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup>Matt. 26. 39.  
<sup>Mark 14. 35.</sup>

<sup>1</sup>willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless <sup>o</sup>John 5. 30.  
 43 my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared Pan <sup>& 6. 38.</sup>  
 44 angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. <sup>p</sup>And <sup>Matt. 4. 11.</sup>  
 being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his <sup>q</sup>John 12. 27.  
 sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down <sup>Heb. 5. 7.</sup>  
 45 to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer,  
 and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping  
 46 for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise  
 and <sup>r</sup>pray, lest ye enter into temptation. <sup>r</sup>ver. 40.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, <sup>s</sup>behold a multitude, and <sup>s</sup>Matt. 26. 47.  
 he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went be- <sup>Mark 14. 43.</sup>  
 fore them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. <sup>John 18. 3.</sup>

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the  
 49 Son of man with a kiss? When they which were about  
 him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord,  
 50 shall we smite with the sword? ¶ And <sup>t</sup>one of them <sup>t</sup>Matt. 26. 51.  
 smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his <sup>Mark 14. 47.</sup>  
<sup>John 18. 10.</sup>

51 right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye  
 thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 ¶ Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains <sup>u</sup>Matt. 26. 55.  
 of the temple, and the elders, which were come to <sup>Mark 14. 48.</sup>

him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords  
 53 and staves? When I was daily with you in the tem-  
 ple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: <sup>x</sup>but this <sup>x</sup>John 12. 27.  
 is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ¶ <sup>y</sup>THEN took they him, and led *him*, and brought <sup>y</sup>Matt. 26. 57.

him into the high priest's house. <sup>z</sup>And Peter followed <sup>z</sup>Matt. 26. 58.  
 55 afar off. <sup>a</sup>And when they had kindled a fire in the <sup>John 18. 15.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>Matt. 26. 69.  
<sup>Mark 14. 60.</sup>  
<sup>John 18. 17.</sup>  
<sup>18.</sup>

midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter

<sup>1</sup> Gr. willing to remove.

56 αὐτῶν. ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ 69  
 φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ, εἶπε, Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν.  
 57 ὁ δὲ ἠρνήσατο αὐτὸν, λέγων, Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν. 70  
 58 Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν, ἔφη, Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐ- 71  
 59 τῶν εἶ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν, Ἀνθρώπε, οὐκ εἰμί. Καὶ 72  
 διαστάσης ὥσπερ ὥρας μιᾶς, ἄλλος τις διῃσχυρίζετο λέγων, 73  
 Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖός  
 60 ἐστίν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἀνθρώπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. 74  
 Καὶ παραχρήμα, ἔτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν ὁ ἀλέκ-  
 61 τωρ· καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ Κύριος ἐνέβλεψε τῷ Πέτρῳ· καὶ 75  
 ὑπεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ Κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν  
 αὐτῷ, Ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, ὑπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.  
 62 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ὁ Πέτρος ἔκλαυσε πικρῶς.

63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἐνέπαιζον  
 64 αὐτῷ, δέροντες· καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν, ἐτυπτον αὐ- 67  
 τοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Προ- 68  
 65 φήτευσον, τίς ἐστίν ὁ παίσας σε; καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ  
 βλασφημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν. 27

66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ  
 λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν  
 εἰς τὸ συνέδριον ἑαυτῶν λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός;  
 67 εἰπὲ ἡμῖν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμῖν εἴπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεύ-  
 68 σητε· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἔρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, ἢ  
 69 ἀπολύσητε. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου  
 70 καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἶπον δὲ  
 πάντες, Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς  
 71 ἔφη, Ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί ἔτι  
 χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 στόματος αὐτοῦ.

23 ΚΑΙ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν 2  
 ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες,  
 Τοῦτον εὗρομεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος, καὶ κωλύοντα Καί-  
 3 σαρι φόρους διδόναι, λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα  
 3 εἶναι. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Σὺ εἶ ὁ  
 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη, Σὺ  
 4 λέγεις. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς  
 ὄχλους, Οὐδὲν εὗρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.

57 ἠρνήσατο, λέγων B. 60 ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκ. A. 62 ὁ πέτρος  
 οπι. A. 63 συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἐνέπ. C. 66 συνέδριον αὐτῶν C.  
 1 ἤγαγον A.



- 56 sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld  
 him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon  
 57 him, and said, This man was also with him. And he  
 58 denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. <sup>b</sup>And b Matt. 26. 71.  
Mark 14. 69.  
John 18. 25. after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou  
 art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.  
 59 <sup>c</sup>And about the space of one hour after another con- c Matt. 26. 73.  
Mark 14. 70.  
John 18. 26. fidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also  
 60 was with him: for he is a Galilæan. And Peter said,  
 Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately,  
 61 while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord  
 turned, and looked upon Peter. <sup>d</sup>And Peter remem- d Matt. 26. 75.  
Mark 14. 72.  
c Matt. 26. 34,  
75. John 13.  
38. bered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto  
 him, <sup>e</sup>Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.  
 62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.  
 63 ¶ <sup>f</sup>And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and f Matt. 26. 67,  
68. Mark 14.  
65.  
 64 smote *him*. And when they had blindfolded him,  
 they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying,  
 65 Prophecy, who is it that smote thee? And many other  
 things blasphemously spake they against him.  
 66 ¶ <sup>g</sup>And as soon as it was day, <sup>h</sup>the elders of the g Matt. 27. 1.  
h Acts 4. 26.  
See Acts 22.  
 67 people and the chief priests and the scribes came to-  
 gether, and led him into their council, saying, <sup>i</sup>Art i Matt. 26. 63.  
Mark 14. 61.  
 68 thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If  
 I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I also ask *you*,  
 69 ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. <sup>k</sup>Hereafter k Matt. 26. 64.  
Mark 14. 62.  
Heb. 1. 3.  
& 8. 1.  
 70 shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power  
 of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son  
 of God? And he said unto them, <sup>l</sup>Ye say that I am. l Matt. 26. 64.  
Mark 14. 62.  
 71 <sup>m</sup>And they said, What need we any further witness? m Matt. 26. 65.  
Mark 14. 63.  
 for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.  
 23 AND <sup>a</sup>the whole multitude of them arose, and led a Matt. 27. 2.  
Mark 15. 1.  
John 18. 28.  
 2 him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, say-  
 ing, We found this *fellow* <sup>b</sup>perverting the nation, and b Acts 17. 7.  
<sup>c</sup>forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying <sup>d</sup>that he c See Matt.  
17. 27. & 22.  
21. Mark 12.  
17.  
 3 himself is Christ a King. <sup>e</sup>And Pilate asked him,  
 saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he an- d John 19. 12.  
e Matt. 27. 11.  
1 Tim. 6. 13.  
 4 swered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. Then said  
 Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, <sup>f</sup>I find f 1 Pet. 2. 22.  
 no fault in this man.

5 Οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχουν λέγοντες, "Ὅτι ἀνασείει τὸν λαόν, δι-  
 δάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-  
 6 λαίας ἕως ὧδε. Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας Γαλιλαῖαν, ἐπηρώ-  
 7 τησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστι· καὶ ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ  
 τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώ-  
 8 δην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέ-  
 9 ραις. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ  
 θέλων ἐξ ἱκανοῦ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν πολλὰ περὶ  
 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἠλπίζε τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.  
 9 ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπε-  
 10 κρίνατο αὐτῷ. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-  
 11 τεῖς, εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν  
 ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαίξας,  
 περιβαλὼν αὐτὸν ἐσθῆτα λαμπρὰν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ  
 12 Πιλάτῳ. ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὃ τε Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης  
 ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προὔπῃρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ  
 13 ὄντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς. Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς  
 14 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαόν, εἶπε πρὸς αὐ-  
 τοὺς, Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, ὥς ἀπο-  
 στρέφοντα τὸν λαόν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρί-  
 νας, οὐδὲν εὔρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον, ὧν κατη-  
 15 γορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ  
 ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶ  
 16 πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ. παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω.  
 17 ἀνάγκη δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἕνα. 15  
 18 ἀνέκραξαν δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες, Αἶρε τοῦτον, ἀπόλυσον  
 19 δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν· ὅστις ἦν διὰ στάσιν τινὰ γενο- 16  
 μένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακὴν.  
 20 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησε, θέλων ἀπολύσαι 22  
 21 τὸν Ἰησοῦν. οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες, Σταύρωσον σταύ-  
 22 ρωσον αὐτόν. Ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί γὰρ  
 κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὔρον ἐν  
 23 αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο  
 φωναῖς μεγάλαις, αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι· καὶ κατ-  
 24 ἴσχουν αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων. Ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος

8 πολλὰ om. B. 15 Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψε γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ D.  
 17 ἀνάγκη δὲ—εορτὴν ἕνα om. B. 21 σταυροῦ σταυροῦ C.

- 5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth  
up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, begin-  
6 ning from Galilee to this place. When Pilate heard  
of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.  
7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto <sup>g</sup>He-g ch. 3. 1.  
rod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself  
8 also was at Jerusalem at that time. ¶ And when  
Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for <sup>h</sup>he was h ch. 9. 9.  
desirous to see him of a long *season*, because <sup>i</sup>he had i Matt. 14. 1.  
Mark 6. 14.  
heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen  
9 some miracle done by him. Then he questioned with  
him in many words; but he answered him nothing.  
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently  
11 accused him. <sup>k</sup>And Herod with his men of war set k Isai. 53. 3.  
him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in  
12 a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. ¶ And  
the same day <sup>l</sup>Pilate and Herod were made friends l Acts 4. 27.  
together: for before they were at enmity between  
13 themselves. ¶ <sup>m</sup>And Pilate, when he had called to-m Matt. 27. 23.  
Mark 15. 14.  
John 18. 38.  
& 19. 4.  
n ver. 1, 2.  
o ver. 4.  
gether the chief priests and the rulers and the people,  
14 said unto them, <sup>n</sup>Ye have brought this man unto me,  
as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, <sup>o</sup>I,  
having examined *him* before you, have found no fault  
in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse  
15 him: no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and,  
16 lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. <sup>p</sup>I will p Matt. 27. 26.  
John 19. 1.  
therefore chastise him, and release *him*. <sup>q</sup>(For of ne-q Matt. 27. 15.  
Mark 15. 6.  
John 18. 39.  
cessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)  
18 And <sup>r</sup>they cried out all at once, saying, Away with  
19 this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a  
certain sedition made in the city, and for murder,  
20 was cast into prison.) Pilate therefore, willing to  
21 release Jesus, spake again to them. But they  
22 cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. And he  
said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath  
he done? I have found no cause of death in him:  
23 I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. And  
they were instant with loud voices, requiring that  
he might be crucified. And the voices of them  
24 and of the chief priests prevailed. And <sup>s</sup>Pilate s Matt. 27. 26.  
Mark 15. 15.  
John 19. 16.

- 25 ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ αἷτημα αὐτῶν· ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτοῖς 26  
τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν, ὃν  
ἤτοῦντο· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.
- 26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σίμωνός τινος 32  
Κυρηνάου τοῦ ἐρχομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ  
27 τὸν σταυρὸν, φέρειν ὀπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ἠκολούθει  
δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν, αἱ καὶ  
28 ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἐθρήνουν αὐτόν. στραφεῖς δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλὴμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ'  
ἐμὲ, πλὴν ἐφ' ἐαυτὰς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν.  
29 ὅτι ἰδοὺ ἐρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσι, Μακάριαι αἱ  
στεῖραι, καὶ κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ ἐγέννησαν, καὶ μαστοὶ οἱ  
30 οὐκ ἐθήλασαν. τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὄρεσι, Πέσετε  
31 ἐφ' ἡμᾶς· καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς. ὅτι εἰ ἐν  
τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται;  
32 ἥγοντο δὲ καὶ ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρε-  
θῆναι.
- 33 Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρα- 33  
νίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν, καὶ τοὺς κακοῦργους, ὃν  
34 μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, ὃν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε,  
Πάτερ ἄφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἶδασιν τί ποιοῦσι. διαμε-  
35 ριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἔβαλον κλῆρον. καὶ  
εἰστήκει ὁ λαὸς θεωρῶν. Ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρ- 39  
χοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ἄλλους ἔσωσε, σωσάτω 42  
ἐαυτὸν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός.
- 36 ἐνέπαιζον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται, προσερχόμενοι  
37 καὶ ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ  
38 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτόν. Ἦν δὲ καὶ 37  
ἐπιγραφὴ γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς  
καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βασιλεὺς  
τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
- 39 Εἷς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακοῦργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν, 44  
40 λέγων, Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς. ἀπο-  
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἕτερος ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ λέγων, Οὐδὲ φοβῆ σὺ τὸν  
41 Θεόν, ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ; καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως·

25 αὐτοῖς οἱ. Α. 26 κυρηνάου ἐρχομ. Α. 27 αἱ ἐκόπτοντο D.  
34 ἔβαλον κλήρους D. 35 σὺν αὐτοῖς οἱ. D.

- <sup>1</sup>gave sentence that it should be as they required.
- 25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
- 26 <sup>t</sup>And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after
- 27 Jesus. ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and
- 28 lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep
- 29 for yourselves, and for your children. <sup>u</sup>For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare,
- 30 and the paps which never gave suck. <sup>x</sup>Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and
- 31 to the hills, Cover us. <sup>y</sup>For if they do these things
- 32 in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? <sup>z</sup>And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
- 33 And <sup>a</sup>when they were come to the place, which is called <sup>2</sup>Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on
- 34 the left. ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, <sup>b</sup>forgive them; for <sup>c</sup>they know not what they do. And <sup>d</sup>they parted
- 35 his raiment, and cast lots. And <sup>e</sup>the people stood beholding. And the <sup>f</sup>rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he
- 36 be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,
- 37 and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.
- 38 ¶ And a superscription also was written over <sup>g</sup>him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, **THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.**
- 39 ¶ <sup>h</sup>And one of the malefactors which were hanged
- 40 railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the
- 41 same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we

<sup>1</sup> Or, *assented*, Ex. 23. 2.<sup>2</sup> Or, *the place of a skull*.

ἄξια γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν  
 42 ἄτοπον ἐπραξε. καὶ ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Μνήσθητί μου Κύριε,  
 43 ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.  
 44 Ἦν δὲ ὥσεί ὥρα ἕκτη, καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην 45 33  
 45 τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὥρας ἑννάτης. καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ  
 46 ἐσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον. καὶ φωνήσας 46 34  
 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου  
 παραθήσομαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευ- 50 37  
 47 σεν. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος τὸ γινόμενον, ἐδόξασε τὸν 54 39  
 48 Θεὸν, λέγων, Ὅντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. καὶ  
 πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύ-  
 την, θεωροῦντες τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτοντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ στήθη  
 49 ὑπέστρεφον. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτοῦ 55 40  
 μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ  
 τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρῶσαι ταῦτα.  
 50 ΚΑΙ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ, βουλευτῆς ὑπάρχων, 57 43  
 51 ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος· οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος  
 τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν· ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας πόλεως  
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς καὶ προσεδέχετο καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βασι-  
 52 λεῖαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ᾐτήσατο 58  
 53 τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸ ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸ 59 46  
 σινδόνι, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸ ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ, οὗ οὐκ ἦν  
 54 οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς κείμενος. καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῇ, καὶ  
 σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε.  
 55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες αἵτινες ἦσαν συν- 61 47  
 εληλυθυῖαι αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μνη-  
 56 μεῖον, καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ  
 ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἡσύ- 28 1  
 24 χασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν. τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὁρ- 1 1  
 θρου βαθέως ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνήμα, φέρουσαι ἃ ἡτοίμασαν  
 ἀρώματα, καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς.  
 2 ΕΥΡΟΝ δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη- 4  
 3 μείου, καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι οὐχ εὗρον τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου 5

42 κύριε ὅταν ἔλθῃς οἱ. D. 45 καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος οἱ. D. 46 παρα-  
 τίθεμαι D. 51 ὃς προσεδέχετο τὴν β. C. 54 παρασκευῇ, σάββατον B.  
 55 Κατακολ. δὲ γυναῖκες D. 1 καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς οἱ. B.

receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man  
 42 bath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus,  
 Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy king-  
 43 dom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto  
 thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.  
 44 <sup>1</sup>And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a <sup>1</sup>darkness over all the <sup>1</sup>earth until the ninth hour. <sup>1</sup>Matt. 27. 45.  
<sup>1</sup>And the sun was darkened, and <sup>k</sup>the veil of the tem- <sup>k</sup>Matt. 27. 51.  
 45 ple was rent in the midst. ¶ And when Jesus had <sup>k</sup>Mark 15. 38.  
 46 cried with a loud voice, he said, <sup>1</sup>Father, into thy  
 hands I commend my spirit: <sup>m</sup>and having said thus, <sup>1</sup>Ps. 31. 5.  
 47 he gave up the ghost. <sup>n</sup>Now when the centurion saw <sup>1</sup>Pet. 2. 23.  
 what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly <sup>m</sup>Matt. 27. 50.  
 48 this was a righteous man. And all the people that <sup>k</sup>Mark 15. 37.  
 came together to that sight, beholding the things which <sup>John 19. 30.</sup>  
 49 were done, smote their breasts, and returned. <sup>o</sup>And all <sup>o</sup>Ps. 38. 11.  
 his acquaintance, and the women that followed him <sup>1</sup>Matt. 27. 55.  
 from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. <sup>k</sup>Mark 15. 40.  
 50 ¶ <sup>p</sup>AND, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, <sup>p</sup>Matt. 27. 57.  
 a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just: <sup>n</sup>Mark 15. 42.  
 51 (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed <sup>John 19. 38.</sup>  
 of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews:  
 52 ¶ who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. <sup>q</sup>Mark 15. 43.  
 53 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of <sup>ch. 2. 25, 38.</sup>  
 53 Jesus. <sup>r</sup>And he took it down, and wrapped it in <sup>r</sup>Matt. 27. 59.  
 linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in <sup>k</sup>Mark 15. 46.  
 54 stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that  
 day was <sup>s</sup>the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. <sup>s</sup>Matt. 27. 62.  
 55 And the women also, <sup>t</sup>which came with him from <sup>t</sup>ch. 8. 2.  
 Galilee, followed after, and <sup>u</sup>beheld the sepulchre, and <sup>u</sup>Mark 15. 47.  
 56 how his body was laid. And they returned, and <sup>x</sup>pre- <sup>x</sup>Mark 16. 1.  
 pared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath  
 24 day <sup>y</sup>according to the commandment. Now <sup>a</sup>upon <sup>y</sup>Ex. 20. 10.  
 the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, <sup>a</sup>Matt. 28. 1.  
 they came unto the sepulchre, <sup>b</sup>bringing the spices, <sup>k</sup>Mark 16. 1.  
 which they had prepared, and certain *others* with <sup>John 20. 1.</sup>  
 them, <sup>b</sup>ch. 23. 56.

2 <sup>c</sup>AND they found the stone rolled away from the <sup>c</sup>Matt. 28. 2.  
 3 sepulchre. <sup>d</sup>And they entered in, and found not the <sup>k</sup>Mark 16. 4.  
<sup>d</sup>ver. 23.  
<sup>1</sup>Or, land.  
 Z 3.

4 Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου,  
 καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστρα-  
 5 πτούσαις. ἐμφόβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν, καὶ κλινουσῶν 2  
 τὸ πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν γῆν, εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὰς, Τί ζητεῖτε 6  
 6 τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε, ἀλλ' ἡγέρθη· 6  
 7 μνησθήτε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἔτι ὢν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ λέ-  
 γων, "Οτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖ-  
 ρας ἀνθρώπων ἀμαρτωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ  
 8 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων αὐτοῦ·  
 9 καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα 8  
 10 πάντα τοῖς ἑνδεκα καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ ἡ  
 Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ  
 λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς, αἱ ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα.  
 11 Καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὥσει λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν,  
 12 καὶ ἠπίσταν αὐταῖς. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ  
 μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα·  
 καὶ ἀπήλθε πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.  
 13 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν πορευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ  
 ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἐξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱε-  
 14 ρουσαλὴμ, ἣ ὄνομα Ἑμμαοῦς· καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν πρὸς  
 15 ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. καὶ  
 ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς  
 16 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ  
 17 αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ  
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς  
 18 ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες, καὶ ἔστε σκυθρωποί; ἀποκρι-  
 θεὶς δὲ ὁ εἰς ᾧ ὄνομα Κλεόπας, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτόν, Σὺ  
 μόνος παροικεῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ γενό-  
 19 μενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,  
 Ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου,  
 ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης, δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ  
 20 ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ· ὅπως τε παρ-  
 ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς  
 21 κρίμα θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν

4 ἄνδρες δύο tr. A. 10 ἦν δὲ ἡ μαγδαλ. A. ἦσαν δὲ om. D. αἱ  
 om. D. 12 ὁ δὲ πέτρος—τὸ γεγονός. om. D. 18 παροικεῖς ἱερου-  
 σαλ. A. παροικεῖς εἰς ἱερ. D.



4 body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they  
 were much perplexed thereabout, <sup>e</sup>behold, two men <sup>e</sup>John 20. 12.  
 5 stood by them in shining garments: and as they were  
 afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they  
 said unto them, Why seek ye <sup>1</sup>the living among the  
 6 dead? He is not here, but is risen: <sup>f</sup>remember how <sup>f</sup>Matt. 16. 21.  
 7 he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, <sup>g</sup>Mark 8. 31.  
 The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of  
 sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise  
 8,9 again. And <sup>h</sup>they remembered his words, <sup>h</sup>and re- <sup>g</sup>John 2. 22.  
 turned from the sepulchre, and told all these things <sup>h</sup>Matt. 28. 8.  
 10 unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary <sup>h</sup>Mark 16. 10.  
 Magdalene, and <sup>i</sup>Joanna, and Mary *the mother of* <sup>i</sup>ch. 8. 3.  
 James, and other *women that were* with them, which  
 11 told these things unto the apostles. <sup>k</sup>And their words <sup>k</sup>Mark 16. 11.  
 seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them <sup>ver. 25.</sup>  
 12 not. <sup>1</sup>Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre: <sup>1</sup>John 20.  
 and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid <sup>3, 6.</sup>  
 by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at  
 that which was come to pass.  
 13 ¶ <sup>m</sup>And, behold, two of them went that same day <sup>m</sup>Mark 16.  
 to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusa- <sup>12.</sup>  
 14 lem *about* threescore furlongs. And they talked to-  
 15 gether of all these things which had happened. And  
 it came to pass, that, while they communed *together*  
 and reasoned, <sup>n</sup>Jesus himself drew near, and went <sup>n</sup>Matt. 18. 20.  
 16 with them. But <sup>o</sup>their eyes were holden that they <sup>ver. 36.</sup>  
 17 should not know him. And he said unto them, What <sup>o</sup>John 20. 14.  
 manner of communications *are* these that ye have one <sup>& 21. 4.</sup>  
 18 to another, as ye walk, and are sad? And the one of  
 them, <sup>p</sup>whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto <sup>p</sup>John 19. 25.  
 him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast  
 not known the things which are come to pass there in  
 19 these days? And he said unto them, What things?  
 And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Naza- <sup>q</sup>Matt. 21. 11.  
 reth, <sup>q</sup>which was a prophet <sup>r</sup>mighty in deed and word <sup>ch. 7. 16.</sup>  
 20 before God and all the people: <sup>s</sup>and how the chief <sup>John 3. 2. &</sup>  
 priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned <sup>4. 19. & 6. 14.</sup>  
 21 to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted <sup>r</sup>Acts 7. 22.  
<sup>s</sup>Acts 13. 27.  
<sup>28.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, him that liveth.

ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτρωθῆσθαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀλλὰ  
γε σὺν πᾶσι τοῦτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον,  
22 ἂφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν  
23 ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὀρθρῖαι ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ  
μὴ εὐροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἦλθον, λέγουσαι καὶ ὅπτα-  
24 σίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέναι, οἳ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ  
ἀπηλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εὗρον  
οὕτω καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον· αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον.  
25 Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὡς ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ  
καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφη-  
26 ται· οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ εἰσελθεῖν  
27 εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωσέως καὶ ἀπὸ  
πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, διηρμήνευεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς  
28 γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. Καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ  
ἐπορεύοντο· καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιεῖτο πορρωτέρω πορεύ-  
29 εσθαι. καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Μείνον μεθ'  
ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἑσπέραν ἐστὶ, καὶ κέκλικεν ἡ ἡμέρα.  
30 καὶ εἰσῆλθε τοῦ μένειν σὺν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ  
κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλό-  
31 γησε, καὶ κλάσας ἐπεδίδου αὐτοῖς. αὐτῶν δὲ διηνολήθη-  
σαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἄφαν-  
32 τος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐχὶ  
ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιομένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὥς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ  
33 ὁδῷ, καὶ ὥς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; καὶ ἀναστάντες  
αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εὗρον  
34 συνηθροισμένους τοὺς ἑνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς λέγον-  
35 τας, Ὅτι ἠγέρθη ὁ Κύριος ὁντως, καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι· καὶ  
αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, καὶ ὥς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν  
τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.  
36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων, αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔστι  
37 ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. πτοη-  
θέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμβοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεω-  
38 ρεῖν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ  
διατὶ διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;  
39 ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι αὐτὸς

28 προσεποιήσατο D. 34 ὁντως ἠγέρθη ὁ κύριος tr. D. 36 ὁ ἰη-  
σοῦς om. A. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν om. D.

- <sup>t</sup>that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since <sup>t ch. i. 68.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup>these things were done. Yea, and <sup>u</sup>certain women <sup>u Matt. 28, 8.</sup>  
 also of our company made us astonished, which were <sup>Mark 16, 10.</sup>  
<sup>23</sup>early at the sepulchre; and when they found not his <sup>ver. 9, 10.</sup>  
 body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a <sup>John 20, 18.</sup>  
<sup>24</sup>vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And  
<sup>x</sup>certain of them which were with us went to the se- <sup>x ver. 12.</sup>  
 pulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said:  
<sup>25</sup>but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O  
 fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets  
<sup>26</sup>have spoken: <sup>y</sup>ought not Christ to have suffered these <sup>y ver. 46.</sup>  
<sup>27</sup>things, and to enter into his glory? <sup>z</sup>And beginning <sup>Acts 17, 3.</sup>  
 at <sup>a</sup>Moses and <sup>b</sup>all the prophets, he expounded unto <sup>1 Pet. i. 11.</sup>  
 them in all the scriptures the things concerning him- <sup>z ver. 45.</sup>  
<sup>28</sup>self. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither <sup>a Gen. 3, 15.</sup>  
 they went: and <sup>c</sup>he made as though he would have <sup>& 22, 18, &</sup>  
<sup>29</sup>gone further. But <sup>d</sup>they constrained him, saying, <sup>26, 4, & 49, 10.</sup>  
 Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day <sup>Num. 21, 9.</sup>  
 is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. <sup>Deut. 18, 15.</sup>  
<sup>30</sup>And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, <sup>b Ps. 16, 9.</sup>  
 he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to <sup>10, & 22, &</sup>  
<sup>31</sup>them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew <sup>132, 11. Isai.</sup>  
<sup>32</sup>him; and he <sup>1</sup>vanished out of their sight. And they <sup>7, 14, & 9, 6.</sup>  
 said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, <sup>& 40, 10, 11.</sup>  
 while he talked with us by the way, and while he <sup>& 50, 6, & 53.</sup>  
<sup>33</sup>opened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the <sup>Jer. 23, 5.</sup>  
 same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the <sup>& 33, 14, 15.</sup>  
 eleven gathered together, and them that were with <sup>Ezek. 34, 23.</sup>  
<sup>34</sup>them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and <sup>f</sup>hath <sup>& 37, 25.</sup>  
<sup>35</sup>appeared to Simon. And they told what things <sup>Dan. 9, 24.</sup>  
*were* done in the way, and how he was known of them in <sup>Mic. 7, 20.</sup>  
 breaking of bread. <sup>Mal. 3, 1, &</sup>  
<sup>36</sup>¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in <sup>4, 2. See on</sup>  
 the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace <sup>John 1, 45.</sup>  
 be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and sup- <sup>c See Gen. 32.</sup>  
 posed that they had seen <sup>h</sup>a spirit. And he said unto <sup>26, & 42, 7.</sup>  
 them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts <sup>Mark 6, 48.</sup>  
<sup>39</sup>arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, <sup>d Gen. 19, 3.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, *ceased to be seen of them*. See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 59.

ἐγὼ εἰμι· ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε· ὅτι πνεῦμα σὰρκα  
 40 καὶ ὁστέα οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. καὶ τοῦτο  
 41 εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. ἔτι  
 δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων,  
 42 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν  
 43 αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὀπτοῦ μέρος, καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου. καὶ  
 44 λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Οὗτοι  
 οἱ λόγοι οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὦν σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ  
 πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως  
 45 καὶ προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. τότε διήνοιξεν  
 46 αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς· καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-  
 τοῖς, Ὅτι οὕτω γέγραπται, καὶ οὕτως ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν  
 47 Χριστὸν, καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ  
 κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ ἄφεσιν  
 ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ Ἱερουσα-  
 48, 49 λήμ. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔστε μάρτυρες τούτων. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀπο-  
 στέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς  
 δὲ καθίστατε ἐν τῇ πόλει Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἕως οὗ ἐνδύσησθε  
 δύναμιν ἐξ ὕψους.  
 50 Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕξ ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν. καὶ ἐπάρας  
 51 τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ  
 εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς, διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀνεφέρετο  
 52 εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ αὐτοὶ προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέ-  
 53 στρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης· καὶ ἦσαν  
 διαπαντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, αἰνούντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν  
 Θεόν. Ἀμήν.

## ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ

### ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΥΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Ι' ἘΝ ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,  
 2 καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. οὗτος ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν.  
 3 Πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ·

42 καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου οἱ. D. 46 καὶ οὕτως ἔδει οἱ. D.  
 49 Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ. A. 51 καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν οἱ. D.  
 52 προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν οἱ. D. 53 ἀμήν οἱ. A.

that it is I myself: <sup>1</sup>handle me, and see; for a spirit <sup>1</sup>John 20. 20,  
<sup>40</sup>hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And <sup>27</sup>  
when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands  
<sup>41</sup>and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not <sup>k</sup>for <sup>k</sup>Gen. 45. 26.  
joy, and wondered, he said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Have ye here <sup>1</sup>John 21. 5.  
<sup>42</sup>any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled <sup>m</sup>Acts 10. 41.  
<sup>43</sup>fish, and of an honeycomb. <sup>m</sup>And he took *it*, and <sup>n</sup>Matt. 16. 21.  
<sup>44</sup>did eat before them. And he said unto them, <sup>n</sup>These <sup>& 17. 22.</sup>  
*are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet <sup>& 20. 18.</sup>  
with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were <sup>Mark 8. 31.</sup>  
written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and <sup>ch. 9. 22. &</sup>  
<sup>45</sup>*in* the psalms, concerning me. Then <sup>o</sup>opened he their <sup>18. 31. ver. 6.</sup>  
understanding, that they might understand the scrip- <sup>o</sup>Acts 16. 14.  
<sup>46</sup>tures, and said unto them, <sup>p</sup>Thus it is written, <sup>p</sup>ver. 26.  
thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the <sup>Ps. 22.</sup>  
<sup>47</sup>dead the third day: and that repentance and <sup>Isai. 50. 6. &</sup>  
remission of sins should be preached in his name <sup>Acts 17. 3.</sup>  
<sup>48</sup>among all <sup>q</sup>nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And <sup>q</sup>ye are wit- <sup>Dan. 9. 24.</sup>  
<sup>49</sup>nesses of these things. ¶ <sup>t</sup>And, behold, I send the <sup>Acts 13. 38.</sup>  
promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the <sup>1 John 2. 12.</sup>  
city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power <sup>r</sup>Gen. 12. 3.  
from on high. <sup>Ps. 22. 27.</sup>  
<sup>50</sup>¶ And he led them out <sup>u</sup>as far as to Bethany, and <sup>Isai. 49. 6, 22.</sup>  
<sup>51</sup>he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. <sup>x</sup>And it <sup>Jer. 31. 34.</sup>  
came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted <sup>Hos. 2. 23.</sup>  
<sup>52</sup>from them, and carried up into heaven. <sup>y</sup>And they <sup>Mic. 4. 2.</sup>  
worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great <sup>Mal. 1. 11.</sup>  
<sup>53</sup>joy: and were continually <sup>z</sup>in the temple, praising <sup>s</sup>John 15. 27.  
and blessing God. Amen. <sup>Acts 1. 8, 22.</sup>  
<sup>& 2. 1, &c.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup>Acts 1. 12.  
<sup>x</sup>2 Kings 2.  
<sup>11.</sup>Mark 16.  
<sup>19.</sup>John 20.  
<sup>17.</sup>Acts 1. 9.  
<sup>Ephes. 4. 8.</sup>  
<sup>y</sup>Matt. 28. 9,  
<sup>17.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup>Acts 2. 46.  
<sup>& 5. 42.</sup>

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

### S. JOHN.

I IN the beginning <sup>a</sup>was the Word, and the Word was <sup>a</sup>Prov. 8. 22,  
<sup>2</sup><sup>b</sup>with God, <sup>c</sup>and the Word was God. <sup>d</sup>The same <sup>23, &c. Col.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>was in the beginning with God. <sup>e</sup>All things were <sup>1. 17. 1 John</sup>  
made by him; and without him was not any thing <sup>1. 1. Rev. 1.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>Phil. 2. 6. <sup>1</sup>John 5. 7. <sup>d</sup>Gen. 1. 1. <sup>e</sup>Ps. 33. 6. <sup>Col. 1. 16. ver. 10.</sup>  
<sup>Hebr. 1. 2. Rev. 4. 11.</sup>  
<sup>2. & 19. 13.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>Prov. 8. 30.  
<sup>ch. 17. 5.</sup>  
<sup>1 John 1. 2.</sup>  
<sup>Ephes. 3. 9.</sup>

- 4 ἐν ᾧ γέγονεν. ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἦν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν  
5 ἀνθρώπων· καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία  
αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.
- 6 Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ, ὄνομα  
7 αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης. οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρ-  
τυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι'  
8 αὐτοῦ. οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ  
9 περὶ τοῦ φωτός. ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν, ὃ φωτίζει  
10 πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τῷ  
κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ  
11 κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι  
12 αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον. ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν  
αὐτοῖς ξηρυσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν  
13 εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελή-  
ματος σαρκὸς, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ Θεοῦ  
ἐγεννήθησαν.
- 14 Καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν,  
καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς  
παρὰ πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας.
- 15 Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε λέγων,  
Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον, Ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἔμπροσθέν  
16 μου γέγονεν· ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος  
αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος·  
17 ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια  
18 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακε πώ-  
ποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς, ὃς ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς,  
19 ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο. Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰω-  
άννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἱερεῖς  
20 καὶ Λευῖτας, ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτὸν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ ὡμο-  
λόγησε, καὶ οὐκ ἡρνήσατο· καὶ ὡμολόγησεν, Ὅτι οὐκ  
21 εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν, Τί οὖν; Ἠλίας  
εἶ σύ; καὶ λέγει, Οὐκ εἰμὶ. Ὁ προφῆτης εἶ σύ; καὶ  
22 ἀπεκρίθη, Οὐ. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀποκρισιν  
23 δῶμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη,  
'Εγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυ-

16 ἦν. ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Α.

18 υἱὸς om. D.

20 ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ tr. C.

- 4 made that was made. <sup>f</sup>In him was life; and <sup>g</sup>the life  
 5 was the light of men. And <sup>h</sup>the light shineth in dark-  
 ness; and the darkness comprehended it not.
- 6 ¶ <sup>i</sup>There was a man sent from God, whose name  
 7 was John. <sup>k</sup>The same came for a witness, to bear  
 witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might  
 8 believe. He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear  
 9 witness of that Light. <sup>l</sup>That was the true Light, which  
 10 lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He  
 was in the world, and <sup>m</sup>the world was made by him,  
 11 and the world knew him not. <sup>n</sup>He came unto his own,  
 12 and his own received him not. But <sup>o</sup>as many as re-  
 ceived him, to them gave he <sup>p</sup>power to become the  
 sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:  
 13 <sup>q</sup>which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the  
 flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.
- 14 ¶ And the Word <sup>r</sup>was made <sup>s</sup>flesh, and dwelt among  
 us, (and <sup>t</sup>we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only  
 begotten of the Father,) <sup>u</sup>full of grace and truth.
- 15 ¶ <sup>v</sup>John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This  
 was he of whom I spake, <sup>x</sup>He that cometh after me is  
 16 preferred before me: <sup>y</sup>for he was before me. And of  
 his <sup>z</sup>fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
- 17 For <sup>a</sup>the law was given by Moses, *but* <sup>b</sup>grace and <sup>c</sup>truth  
 18 came by Jesus Christ. <sup>d</sup>No man hath seen God at  
 any time; <sup>e</sup>the only begotten Son, which is in the  
 19 bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. ¶ And  
 this is <sup>f</sup>the record of John, when the Jews sent priests  
 and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?  
 20 And <sup>g</sup>he confessed, and denied not; but confessed,  
 21 I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What  
 then? Art thou <sup>h</sup>Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art  
 22 thou <sup>i</sup>that prophet? And he answered, No. Then  
 said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give  
 an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou  
 23 of thyself? <sup>k</sup>He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in  
 the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as

f ch. 5. 26.  
 g ch. 5. 11.  
 h ch. 8. 12.  
 i ch. 5. & 12.  
 j ch. 3. 19.  
 k Mal. 3. 1.  
 l Matt. 3. 1.  
 m Luke 3. 2.  
 n ver. 33.  
 o Acts 19. 4.  
 p ver. 4.  
 q Isa. 49. 6.  
 r John 2. 8.  
 s ver. 3.  
 t Hebr. 1. 2.  
 u & 11. 3.  
 v Luke 19.  
 w Acts 3.  
 x & 13. 46.  
 y Isa. 56. 5.  
 z Rom. 8. 15.  
 a Gal. 3. 26.  
 b Pet. 1. 4.  
 c 1 John 3. 1.  
 d ch. 3. 5.  
 e Jam. 1. 18.  
 f Pet. 1. 23.  
 g Matt. 1. 16.  
 h Luke 1.  
 i 31. 35. & 2. 7.  
 j Tim. 3. 16.  
 k Rom. 1. 3.  
 l Gal. 4. 4.  
 m Heb. 2. 11.  
 n 14. 16. 17.  
 o Isa. 40. 5.  
 p Matt. 17. 2.  
 q ch. 2. 17.  
 r & 11. 40.  
 s Pet. 1. 17.  
 t Col. 1. 19.  
 u & 2. 3. 9.  
 v ver. 32. ch.  
 w 3. 32. & 5. 33.  
 x Matt. 3. 11.  
 y Mark 1. 7.  
 z Luke 3. 16.  
 a ver. 27. 30.  
 b ch. 3. 31.  
 c y ch. 8. 58.  
 d Col. 1. 17.  
 e z ch. 3. 34.  
 f Eph. 1. 6. 7. 8.  
 g Col. 1. 19.  
 h & 2. 9. 10.  
 i a Ex. 20. 1.  
 j & c. Deut. 4.  
 k 44. & 5. 1.  
 l & 33. 4.  
 m b Rom. 3. 24.  
 n & 5. 21. &  
 o 6. 14.  
 p c ch. 8. 32.  
 q & 14. 6.  
 r d Ex. 33. 20.  
 s Deut. 4. 12.  
 t Matt. 11. 27.  
 u Luke 10. 22.

ch. 6. 46. 1 Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16. 1 John 4. 12. 20. e ver. 14. ch. 3. 16. 18. 1 John 4. 9.  
 f ch. 5. 33. g Luke 3. 15. ch. 3. 28. Acts 13. 25. h Mal. 4. 5. Matt. 17. 10. i Deut. 18. 15. 18.  
 k Matt. 3. 3. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. ch. 3. 28.

1 Or, *the right*, or, *privilege*.

2 Or, *a prophet*?

24 ρίον· καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης. καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλ-  
 25 μένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ  
 εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, οὔτε  
 26 Ἠλίας, οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέ-  
 γων, Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἔστηκεν ὃν  
 27 ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἰδατε. αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ὃς  
 ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· οὗ ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω  
 28 αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. ταῦτα ἐν Βηθαβαρᾷ ἐγέν-  
 νετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.  
 29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχό-  
 μενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνος τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 30 ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. οὗτός ἐστι περὶ  
 οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον, Ὅπίσω μου ἔρχεται ἄνθρωπος, ὃς ἔμπροσθέν  
 31 μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐ-  
 τόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον  
 32 ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι βαπτίζων. καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης  
 λέγων, Ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ Πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὥσερ περι-  
 33 στερὰν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ  
 ᾔδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζει ἐν ὕδατι,  
 ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἴδῃς τὸ Πνεῦμα κατα-  
 βαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν  
 34 Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ. καὶ γὰρ ἑώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα ὅτι οὗ-  
 τός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 35 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰσῆλκει ὁ Ἰωάννης, καὶ ἐκ τῶν  
 36 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. καὶ ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περι-  
 37 πατοῦντι, λέγει, Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἤκουσαν  
 αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ  
 38 Ἰησοῦ. στραφείς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς  
 39 ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐ-  
 τῷ, Ῥαββί, ὃ λέγεται ἐρμηνευόμενον, διδάσκαλε, ποῦ  
 40 μένεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐρχεσθε καὶ ἴδετε. ἦλθον καὶ  
 εἶδον ποῦ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκεῖ-  
 41 νην· ὥρα δὲ ἦν ὡς δεκάτῃ. Ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς  
 Σίμωνος Πέτρου, εἰς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκουσάντων παρὰ  
 42 Ἰωάννου, καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ. εὐρίσκει οὗτος  
 πρῶτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,  
 Εὐρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν, ὃς ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον / ὁ

27 αὐτός ἐστιν οἱ. Α. ὃς ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν οἱ. Α. ἐγὼ  
 οἱ. Β. 28 ἐν βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο Β. 29 ὁ ἰωάννης οἱ. Α. 31 ἐν  
 ὕδατι D. 32 ὡς περιστ. Α. 38 δὲ οἱ. D. 40 ἔρχεσθε καὶ  
 ὤψεσθε. D. ὥρα ἦν Α. 42 τὸν μεσίαν C. μεθερμ. χριστός Α.



- 24<sup>1</sup> said the prophet Esaias. And they which were sent <sup>1</sup> Isa. 40. 3.  
 25 were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said  
 unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not  
 26 that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? John  
 answered them, saying, <sup>m</sup> I baptize with water: <sup>n</sup> but <sup>m</sup> Matt. 3. 11.  
 there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; <sup>n</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
 27 <sup>o</sup> he it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, <sup>o</sup> ver. 15. 30.  
 28 whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These <sup>Acts</sup> 19. 4.  
 things were done <sup>p</sup> in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where <sup>p</sup> Judg. 7. 24.  
 John was baptizing. <sup>ch.</sup> 10. 40.
- 29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him,  
 and saith, Behold <sup>q</sup> the Lamb of God, <sup>r</sup> which <sup>1</sup> taketh <sup>q</sup> Ex. 12. 3.  
 30 away the sin of the world. <sup>s</sup> This is he of whom I <sup>Isa.</sup> 53. 7.  
 said, After me cometh a man which is preferred be- <sup>ver.</sup> 30.  
 31 fore me: for he was before me. And I knew him <sup>Acts</sup> 8. 32.  
 not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, <sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 19.  
 32 <sup>t</sup> therefore am I come baptizing with water. <sup>u</sup> And <sup>Rev.</sup> 5. 6, &c.  
 John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending <sup>r</sup> Isa. 53. 11.  
 33 from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And <sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 3.  
 I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with <sup>Gal.</sup> 1. 4.  
 water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt <sup>Heb.</sup> 1. 3. &  
 see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, <sup>x</sup> the <sup>2, 17. & 9. 28.</sup>  
 34 same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And <sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 24.  
 I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. <sup>& 3. 18.</sup>  
 35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of <sup>1</sup> John 2. 2.  
 36 his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as he walked, <sup>& 3. 5. & 4. 10.</sup>  
 37 he saith, <sup>y</sup> Behold the Lamb of God! And the two <sup>Rev.</sup> 1. 5.  
 disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. <sup>s</sup> ver. 15. 27.  
 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith <sup>t</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
 unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, <sup>Matt.</sup> 3. 6.  
 (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where <sup>Luke</sup> 1. 17,  
 39 <sup>2</sup> dwellest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see. <sup>76, 77. & 3.</sup>  
 They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with <sup>3. 4.</sup>  
 40 him that day: for it was <sup>3</sup> about the tenth hour. One <sup>u</sup> Matt. 3. 16.  
 of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, <sup>Mark</sup> 1. 10.  
 41 was <sup>z</sup> Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth <sup>Luke</sup> 3. 22.  
 his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have <sup>ch.</sup> 5. 32.  
 found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, <sup>x</sup> Matt. 3. 11.  
 the <sup>Acts</sup> 1. 5. &  
 4 the <sup>2. 4. & 10. 44.</sup>  
<sup>& 19. 6.</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Or, beareth.  
 night.

<sup>2</sup> Or, abidest.  
 Or, the anointed.

<sup>3</sup> That was two hours before

43 Χριστός· καὶ ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωνᾶ· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς· ὃ ἑρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.

44 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ εὕρισκει Φίλιππον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖς μοι. ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαῖδα, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως 45 τοῦ Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. Εὕρισκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὁν ἔγραψε Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφηταί, εὕρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν 46 ἀπὸ Ναζαρέτ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ, Ἐκ Ναζαρέτ δύναται τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Ἐρχου καὶ ἴδε. εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἴδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλῆτης, ἐν 47 ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι. λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ, Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι, ὅντα ὑπὸ τὴν σκῆν ἐίδόν σε. 48 ἀπεκρίθη Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι, Εἰδόν σε ὑποκάτω 49 τῆς σκῆς, πιστεύεις; μείζω τούτων ὄψει. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἄρτι ὄψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεφύγοντα, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαλύνοντας καὶ καταβαλύνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

2 ΚΑΙ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς 2 Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ. ἐκλήθη δὲ 3 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου, λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν, 4 Οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοὶ γύναι; οὐπω ἤκει ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ 5 τοῖς διακόνουσι, Ὅ τι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ ὑδρίαι λίθιναι ἕξ κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν 6 Ἰουδαίων, χωροῦσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος. καὶ ἐγένετο 7 ὡς ἂν ἔλθῃ αὐτοῖς ὕδωρ. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀρτλήσατε νῦν

43 δὲ om. A. 44 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. A. 46 υἱὸν ἰωσήφ B. ναζαρέτ C.  
49 ὁ om. A. 50 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ om. D. 51 ὕψη C. 52 ἀπ' ἄρτι om. B.

42 Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: <sup>a</sup>thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by <sup>a</sup> Matt. 16. 18. interpretation, <sup>1</sup> A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now <sup>b</sup> Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew <sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 21.

45 and Peter. Philip findeth <sup>c</sup> Nathanael, and saith unto <sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 2.

him, We have found him, of whom <sup>d</sup> Moses in the law, <sup>d</sup> Gen. 3. 15. & 49. 10. and the <sup>e</sup> prophets, did write, Jesus <sup>f</sup> of Nazareth, the <sup>f</sup> Deut. 18. 18. son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Can <sup>g</sup> See on Luke 24. 27.

there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip <sup>e</sup> Isa. 4. 2. & 7. 14. & 9. 6. & 53. 2. Mic. 5. 2. Zechar. 6. 12. & 9. 9. See more on Luke 24. 27. f Matt. 2. 23. Luke 2. 4. g ch. 7. 41. 42. 52.

saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold <sup>h</sup> an Israelite <sup>h</sup> Ps. 32. 2. & 73. 1. ch. 8. 39. Rom. 2. 28. 29. & 9. 6. i Matt. 14. 35. k Matt. 21. 5. & 27. 11. 42. ch. 18. 37. & 19. 3.

indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when

49 thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, <sup>i</sup> thou art the Son

50 of God; thou art <sup>k</sup> the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see

51 greater things than these. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>l</sup> Hereafter ye shall see

heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and

descending upon the Son of man.

2 AND the third day there was a marriage in <sup>a</sup> Cana <sup>a</sup> See Josh. 19. 28.

2 of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and

both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the mar-

3 riage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of

4 Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith

unto her, <sup>b</sup> Woman, <sup>c</sup> what have I to do with thee? <sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 26. <sup>c</sup> So 1 Sam. 16. 10. & 19. 22. d ch. 7. 6. e Mark 7. 3

5 <sup>d</sup> mine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto

the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, <sup>e</sup> after

the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing

7 two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them,

Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them

8 up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Peter*.

9 καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. καὶ ἤνεγκαν. ὥς δὲ ἐγεύ-  
 σατο ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον γεγενημένον, καὶ οὐκ  
 ᾔδει πόθεν ἐστίν· οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ᾔδισαν οἱ ἡτληκότες  
 10 τὸ ὕδωρ· φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος, καὶ λέγει  
 αὐτῷ, Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἶνον τίθῃσι,  
 καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσι, τότε τὸν ἐλάσσω· σὺ τετήρηκας  
 11 τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως ἄρτι. ταύτην ἐποίησε τὴν ἀρχὴν  
 τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐφα-  
 νέρωσε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ  
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

12 ΜΕΤΑ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναοὺμ, αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ  
 μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-  
 13 τοῦ· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. Καὶ ἐγγὺς  
 ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα  
 14 ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ εὔρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας  
 καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστερὰς, καὶ τοὺς κερματιστὰς καθη-  
 15 μένους. καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων, πάντας  
 ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας·  
 καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεε τὸ κέρμα, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας  
 16 ἀνέστρεψε· καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν,  
 Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν· μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς  
 17 μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,  
 ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν, Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου κατέφαγέ  
 18 με. Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί  
 19 σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον,  
 20 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰου-  
 δαῖοι, Τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἕξ ἔτεσιν ᾠκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς  
 21 οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ἐκεῖνος  
 22 δὲ ἔλεγε περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν  
 ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι  
 τοῦτο ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ, καὶ τῷ  
 23 λόγῳ ᾧ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ὥς δὲ ἦν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν  
 τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα  
 24 αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. αὐτὸς δὲ  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν ἐαυτὸν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν  
 25 γινώσκειν πάντας· καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρεῖαν εἶχεν ἵνα τὶς

12 ἔμεινεν D. 17 δὲ om. D. καταφάγεται A. 18 οὖν om. D.  
 19 ὁ om. B. 22 αὐτοῖς om. A. 23 ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολ. A.

- now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And  
 9 they bare *it*. When the ruler of the feast had tasted  
 f the water that was made wine, and knew not whence f ch. 4. 46.  
 it was; (but the servants which drew the water knew;)  
 10 the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and  
 saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set  
 forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then  
 that which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine  
 11 until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in  
 Cana of Galilee, g and manifested forth his glory; and g ch. 1. 14.  
 his disciples believed on him.
- 12 ¶ AFTER this he went down to Capernaum, he,  
 and his mother, and h his brethren, and his disciples: h Matt. 12. 46.  
 13 and they continued there not many days. ¶ i And the i Ex. 12. 14.  
 Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Deut. 16. 1,  
 14 Jerusalem, k and found in the temple those that sold 16. ver. 23.  
 oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money ch. 5. 1. & 6.  
 k Matt. 21. 12. 4. & 11. 55.  
 15 sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small Mark 11. 15.  
 cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the Luke 19. 45.  
 sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers'  
 16 money, and overthrew the tables; and said unto them  
 that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not  
 17 my Father's house an house of merchandise. And l Luke 2. 49.  
 his disciples remembered that it was written, m The m Ps. 69. 9.  
 18 zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. ¶ Then an-  
 swered the Jews and said unto him, n What sign shew- n Matt. 12. 38.  
 est thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? ch. 6. 30.
- 19 Jesus answered and said unto them, o Destroy this o Matt. 26. 61.  
 20 temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then & 27. 40.  
 said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in Mark 14. 58.  
 & 15. 29.  
 21 building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But  
 22 he spake of the temple of his body. When there- p Col. 2. 9.  
 fore he was risen from the dead, q his disciples remem- Heb. 8. 2.  
 bered that he had said this unto them; and they So 1 Cor. 3.  
 believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus 16. & 6. 19.  
 23 had said. ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
 passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his q Luke 24. 8.  
 name, when they saw the miracles which he did.  
 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, be-  
 25 cause he knew all *men*, and needed not that any

μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκε τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

- 3 ἮΝ δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα  
 2 αὐτῷ, ἄρχων τῶν Ἰουδαίων. οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-  
 σουὺν νυκτὸς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ  
 Θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ση-  
 3 μεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν ἢ σὺ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ᾗ ὁ Θεὸς μετ'  
 αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν  
 4 λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν  
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικό-  
 5 δημος, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὢν;  
 μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον  
 6 εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν  
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύ-  
 7 ματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 8 τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς, σὰρξ ἐστὶ καὶ τὸ γε-  
 9 γεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος, πνεῦμά ἐστι. μὴ θαν-  
 10 μάσης ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι, Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ  
 πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις,  
 11 ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶ  
 πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος. ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδη-  
 12 μος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι; ἀπε-  
 κρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἰ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ  
 13 Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,  
 ὅτι ὁ οἶδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ ὁ ἑωράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν·  
 14 καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια  
 εἰπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς ἐὰν εἶπω ὑμῖν τὰ  
 15 ἐπουράνια, πιστεύετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν  
 οὐρανὸν, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβὰς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-  
 16 θρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς ὕψωσε  
 τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ  
 17 ἀνθρώπου· ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, μὴ ἀπόλῃται,  
 ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὕτω γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν  
 κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα  
 πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, μὴ ἀπόλῃται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν  
 αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ  
 εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ

2 πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς Α. 3 ὁ οἶμ. D. 5 ὁ οἶμ. B. 10 ὁ οἶμ. Α.  
 13 ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ οἶμ. D. 15 μὴ ἀπόλῃται, ἀλλ' οἶμ. B.

should testify of man: for <sup>r</sup>he knew what was in  
man.

- 3 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nico-  
demus, a ruler of the Jews: <sup>a</sup>the same came to Jesus  
by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that  
thou art a teacher come from God: for <sup>b</sup>no man can  
do these miracles that thou doest, except <sup>c</sup>God be  
with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily,  
verily, I say unto thee, <sup>d</sup>Except a man be born <sup>1</sup>again,  
he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus saith  
unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?  
can he enter the second time into his mother's womb,  
and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say  
unto thee, <sup>e</sup>Except a man be born of water and *of* the  
Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That  
which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is  
born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said  
unto thee, Ye must be born <sup>2</sup>again. <sup>f</sup>The wind blow-  
eth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof,  
but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it  
goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.  
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, <sup>g</sup>How can  
these things be? Jesus answered and said unto him,  
Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these  
things? <sup>h</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak  
that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and  
ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly  
things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I  
tell you *of* heavenly things? And <sup>k</sup>no man hath  
ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from  
heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.  
14 ¶ <sup>1</sup>And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilder-  
ness, even so <sup>m</sup>must the Son of man be lifted up: that  
whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but  
have eternal life. ¶ <sup>n</sup>For God so loved the world,  
that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever  
believeth in him should not perish, but have everlast-  
ing life. <sup>p</sup>For God sent not his Son into the world to  
condemn the world; but that the world through him

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Chron. 28. 9.  
Matt. 9. 4.  
Mark 2. 8.  
ch. 6. 64.  
& 16. 30.  
Acts 1. 24.  
Rev. 2. 23.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 50.  
& 19. 39.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 16, 33.  
Acts 2. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 10. 38.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
Gal. 6. 15.  
Tit. 3. 5.  
Jam. 1. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Pet. 1. 23.  
<sup>1</sup> John 3. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 16. 16.  
Acts 2. 38.

<sup>f</sup> Eccles. 11.  
5. 1 Cor. 2.  
11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 52,  
60.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 11. 27.  
ch. 1. 18.  
& 7. 16. & 8.  
28. & 12. 49.  
& 14. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 32.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 30. 4.  
ch. 6. 33, 38.  
51. 62. & 16.  
28. Acts 2. 34.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 47.  
Eph. 4. 9, 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Num. 21. 9.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 28.  
& 12. 32.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 36.  
ch. 6. 47.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 5. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> John 4. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 9. 56.  
ch. 5. 45. &  
8. 15. & 12.  
47. <sup>1</sup> John  
4. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Or, from above.

<sup>2</sup> Or, from above.

18 κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ δὲ μὴ πιστεύων, ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ  
 19 ὄνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἡγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μάλλον τὸ σκότος, ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ  
 20 πονηρὰ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσσων, μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ  
 21 ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν Θεῷ ἐστὶν εἰργασμένα.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν. καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριβε μετ' αὐτῶν  
 23 καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν. ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλεῖμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ παρ-  
 24 εγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. οὕτω γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν ὁ Ἰωάννης. Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίων περὶ καθα-  
 26 ρισμοῦ· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου ᾧ σὺ μαρτυρήκας, ἶδε οὗτος βαπτίζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται  
 27 πρὸς αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ δεδομένον  
 28 αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος  
 29 εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην, νυμφίος ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρὰ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη  
 30 οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. ἐκείνον δεῖ αὐξάνειν, 31 ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος, ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν. ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος, ἐπάνω  
 32 πάντων ἐστί· καὶ ὃ ἑώρακε καὶ ἤκουσε, τοῦτο μαρτυρῶν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν, οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λαβὼν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς  
 34 ἀληθὴς ἐστίν· ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν ὁ Θεός τὸ  
 35 Πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν

19 αὐτῶν πονηρὰ tr. C. 23 τοῦ σαλῆμ D. 25 μετὰ ἰουδαίου A.  
 31 ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστὶ, καὶ οἱ. B. 32 τοῦτο οἱ. B. 34 δίδωσι τὸ πνεῦμα B.



- 18 might be saved. ¶ <sup>q</sup>He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, <sup>r</sup>that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. For <sup>s</sup>every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be <sup>1</sup>reproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.
- 22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, <sup>t</sup>and baptized. ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to <sup>u</sup>Salim, because there was much water there: <sup>x</sup>and they came, and were baptized. For <sup>y</sup>John was not yet cast into prison. ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, <sup>z</sup>to whom thou barest witness, behold, <sup>a</sup>the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. John answered and said, <sup>a</sup>A man can <sup>2</sup>receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, <sup>b</sup>I am not the Christ, but <sup>c</sup>that I am sent before him. <sup>d</sup>He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but <sup>e</sup>the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. He must increase, but I *must* decrease.
- 31 <sup>f</sup>He that cometh from above <sup>g</sup>is above all: <sup>h</sup>he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: <sup>i</sup>he that cometh from heaven is above all. And <sup>k</sup>what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony. He that hath received his testimony <sup>l</sup>hath set to his seal that God is true. <sup>m</sup>For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit <sup>n</sup>by measure *unto him*.
- 35 <sup>o</sup>The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things

<sup>1</sup> Or, *discovered*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *take unto himself*.

36 ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ, οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

4 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλεόντας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἢ Ἰωάννης·  
2 καίτοιγε Ἰησοῦς αὐτοὺς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν, ἀλλ' οἱ μαθηταὶ  
3 αὐτοῦ· ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν  
4 Γαλιλαίαν. ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας.  
5 ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας λεγομένην Συχάρ,  
6 πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ.  
7 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακῶς ἐκ  
8 τῆς ὁδοπορίας, ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ· ὥρα ἦν ὥστε  
9 ἔκτη. Ἐρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀντλήσαι ὕδωρ.  
10 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δός μοι πιεῖν. οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ  
11 ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσι.  
12 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρεῖτις, Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος  
13 ὦν παρ' ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὗσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρείτιδος;  
14 οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρεῖταις. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰη-  
15 σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ  
16 τίς ἐστιν ὁ λέγων σοι, Δός μοι πιεῖν· σὺ ἂν ᾔτησας αὐτόν,  
17 καὶ ἔδωκεν ἅν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε,  
18 οὔτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶ βαθύ· πόθεν οὖν  
19 ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μέλεις τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν  
20 Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιε,  
21 καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμματα αὐτοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ  
22 Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου,  
23 διψήσει πάλιν· ὃς δ' ἂν πίη ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω  
24 αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ δώσω  
25 αὐτῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν  
26 αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ  
27 ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ, μηδὲ ἔρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν. λέγει  
28 αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὑπαγε φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου, καὶ  
29 ἐλθέ ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα.  
30 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καλῶς εἶπας, Ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω·  
31 πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες· καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις, οὐκ ἐστὶ σου

36 μενεῖ D.  
9 οὖν om. D.

3 πάλιν om. D.  
13 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς A.

5 οὐ ἔδωκεν A.

6 ὥς ἔκτη C.

36 into his hand. <sup>p</sup>He that believeth on the Son hath <sup>p Hab. 2. 4.</sup>  
 everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall <sup>ch. 1. 12.</sup>  
 not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. <sup>& 6. 47.</sup>  
 4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Phari- <sup>ver. 15, 16.</sup>  
 sees had heard that Jesus made and <sup>a</sup>baptized more <sup>Rom. 1. 17.</sup>  
 2 disciples than John, (though Jesus himself baptized <sup>1 John 5. 10.</sup>  
 3 not, but his disciples,) he left Judæa, and departed  
 4 again into Galilee. And he must needs go through  
 5 Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which  
 is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground <sup>b</sup>that <sup>b Gen. 33. 19.</sup>  
 6 Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was <sup>& 48. 22.</sup>  
 there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* jour- <sup>Josh. 24. 32.</sup>  
 ney, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth  
 7 hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw  
 8 water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. (For  
 his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy  
 9 meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him,  
 How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me,  
 which am a woman of Samaria? for <sup>c</sup>the Jews have <sup>c 2 Kings 17.</sup>  
 10 no dealings with the Samaritans. Jesus answered and <sup>24. Luke 9.</sup>  
 said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and <sup>52, 53. Acts</sup>  
 who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou <sup>10. 28.</sup>  
 wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given  
 11 thee <sup>d</sup>living water. The woman saith unto him, Sir, <sup>d Isai. 12. 3.</sup>  
 thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: <sup>& 44. 3.</sup>  
 12 from whence then hast thou that living water? Art <sup>Jer. 2. 13.</sup>  
 thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the <sup>Zech. 13. 1.</sup>  
 well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and <sup>& 14. 8.</sup>  
 13 his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Who-  
 14 soever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but  
<sup>e</sup>whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him <sup>e ch. 6. 35,</sup>  
 shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him <sup>58.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup>shall be in him a well of water springing up into ever- <sup>f ch. 7. 38.</sup>  
 15 lasting life. <sup>g</sup>The woman saith unto him, Sir, give <sup>g See ch. 6.</sup>  
 me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to <sup>34. & 17. 2, 3.</sup>  
 16 draw. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, <sup>Rom. 6. 23.</sup>  
 17 and come hither. The woman answered and said, I <sup>1 John 5. 20.</sup>  
 have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast  
 18 well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five  
 husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy

19 ἀνὴρ· τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἶρηκας. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε,  
 20 θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν τούτῳ τῷ  
 ὅρει προσεκύησαν· καὶ ἡμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις  
 21 ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 Γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ  
 ὅρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρί.  
 22 ἡμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὃ οὐκ οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν· ὃ  
 23 οἴδαμεν· ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν. ἀλλ' ἔρ-  
 χεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνήται  
 προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρί ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ  
 24 ὁ πατὴρ τοιοῦτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν. πνεῦμα  
 ὁ Θεός· καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτὸν, ἐν πνεύματι καὶ  
 25 ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Οἶδα ὅτι  
 Μεσσίας ἔρχεται, ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖ-  
 26 νος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ  
 27 εἰμι, ὁ λαλῶν σοι. Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθοι· οἱ μαθηταὶ  
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς  
 μέντοι εἶπε, Τί ζητεῖς; ἢ τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς;  
 28 Ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνὴ, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν· εἰς  
 29 τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις, Δεῦτε ἴδετε ἄν-  
 θρωπον ὃς εἶπέ μοι πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν  
 30 ὁ Χριστός; ἐξῆλθον οὖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς  
 αὐτόν.  
 31 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μεταξὺ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοιτες,  
 32 Ῥαββί, φάγε. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ βρώσιν ἔχω φα-  
 33 γεῖν ἣν ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς  
 34 ἀλλήλους, Μήτις ἤνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὸν βρώμά ἐστιν, ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμ-  
 35 ψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. οὐχ ἡμεῖς λέγετε  
 ὅτι ἐτι τετράμηνόν ἐστι, καὶ ὁ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται; ἰδοὺ  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσασθε  
 36 τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαὶ εἰσι πρὸς θερισμὸν ἤδη. καὶ ὁ θερί-  
 ζων, μισθὸν λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰῶ-  
 37 νιον· ἵνα καὶ ὁ σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ  
 τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθινός, ὅτι ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπεί-  
 38 ρων, καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν· ὃ  
 οὐχ ἡμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς

20 ἐν τῷ ὅρει τούτῳ tr. A. προσκυνεῖν δεῖ tr. A.

γύναι C.

25 μεσσίας C.

27 ἐθαύμαζον A.

21 πίστευέ μοι,

30 οὖν om. A.

31 Ἐν τῷ A.

34 ἵνα ποιήσω C.

35 ἔτι om. D.

τετράμηνός

ἐστι A.

36 ἤδη. ὁ θερίζων A.

37 ἐστὶν ἀληθινός D.

- 19 husband : in that saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him, Sir, <sup>h</sup>I perceive that thou art a prophet. <sup>h</sup> Luke 7. 16. & 24. 19.
- 20 Our fathers worshipped in <sup>i</sup>this mountain; and ye say, that in <sup>k</sup>Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, <sup>l</sup>when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye worship <sup>m</sup>ye know not what : we know what we worship : for <sup>n</sup>salvation is of the Jews. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in <sup>o</sup>spirit and in truth : for the Father seeketh such to worship him. <sup>q</sup>God is a Spirit : and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ : when he is come, <sup>r</sup>he will tell us all things. Jesus saith unto her, <sup>s</sup>I that speak unto thee am *he*. ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman : yet no man said, What seekest thou ? or, Why talkest thou with her ?
- 28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a man, <sup>t</sup>which told me all things that ever I did : is not this the Christ ? Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
- 31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat ? Jesus saith unto them, <sup>u</sup>My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest ? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields ; <sup>x</sup>for they are white already to harvest. <sup>y</sup>And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal : that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
- 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour : other men laboured, and ye are

<sup>h</sup> Luke 7. 16.  
& 24. 19.  
ch. 6. 14. &  
7. 40.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 9. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 12. 5,  
11. <sup>l</sup> 1 Kings  
9. 3. <sup>m</sup> 2 Chron.  
7. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Mal. 1. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Kings 17.  
29.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 2. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Luke 24. 47.  
Rom. 9. 4. &  
10. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Phil. 3. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 17.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 29, 39.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 37.  
Matt. 26. 63,  
64. Mark 14.  
61, 62.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>u</sup> Job 23. 12.  
ch. 6. 38.  
& 17. 4.  
& 19. 30.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 9. 37.  
Luke 10. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Dan. 12. 3.

- 39 τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε. Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεί-  
νης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν, διὰ  
τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης, Ὅτι εἶπέ μοι πάντα  
40 ὅσα ἐποίησα. ὥς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται,  
ἡρώτων αὐτὸν μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο  
41 ἡμέρας. καὶ πολλῷ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον  
42 αὐτοῦ, τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν  
λαλίαν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι  
οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, ὁ Χριστός.
- 43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν  
44 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, ὅτι  
45 προφῆτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρὶδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. (Ὅτε οὖν  
ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι,  
πάντα ἑωρακότες ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ  
ἐορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἐορτήν.
- 46 Ἦλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλι-  
λαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησε τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικὸς  
47 οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἡσθένει ἐν Καπερναούμ· οὗτος ἀκούσας ὅτι Ἰη-  
σοῦς ἦκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς  
αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσῃται αὐτοῦ τὸν  
48 υἱόν· ἡμελλε γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς  
αὐτὸν, Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσῃτε.  
49 λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλικὸς, Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν ἀπο-  
50 θανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου·  
ὁ υἱός σου ζῇ. καὶ ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ᾧ εἶ-  
51 πεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἤδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαί-  
νοντος, οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν  
52 λέγοντες, Ὅτι ὁ παῖς σου ζῇ. ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν τὴν  
ῥαῖαν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχε· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὅτι χθὲς  
53 ῥαῖαν ἐβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ  
ὅτι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ῥαῖᾳ, ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι ὁ  
υἱός σου ζῇ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη.  
54 τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον σημείου ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν  
ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.
- 5 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἦν ἐορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ  
2 Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. Ἔστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις

42 ὁ χριστός οἰν. Β.

43 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν οἰν. Δ.

44 ὁ οἰν. Α.

45 ἑωρακότες ὅσα C.

46 ὁ ἰησοῦς οἰν. Α.

47 ἡρώτα ἵνα Β.

50 ζῇ. ἐπίστευσεν Δ. αὐτῷ ἰησοῦς Β.

53 ἰησοῦς, ὁ υἱός Δ.

1 ὁ

οἰν. Β.

39 entered into their labours. ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him <sup>z</sup>for the saying of <sup>z</sup>ver. 29. the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I  
40 did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them : and  
41 he abode there two days. And many more believed  
42 because of his own word ; and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying : for <sup>a</sup>we  
have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went  
44 into Galilee. For <sup>b</sup>Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. Then when  
45 he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, <sup>c</sup>having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem  
at the feast : <sup>d</sup>for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, <sup>e</sup>where he made the water wine. And there was a certain  
47 <sup>1</sup>nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son : for he was at the  
48 point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, <sup>f</sup>Except  
49 ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child  
50 die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus  
51 had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and  
52 told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the  
53 fever left him. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and himself believed, and his whole house.  
54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 AFTER <sup>a</sup>this there was a feast of the Jews ; and  
2 Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jeru-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *courtier*, or, *ruler*.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> John 4. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 13. 57.  
Mark 6. 4.  
Luke 4. 24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
& 3. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 16.  
16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 1, 11.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 22.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23. 2.  
Deut. 16. 1.  
ch. 2. 13.

ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ ἣ ἐπιλεγομένη Ἐβραϊστὶ  
 3 Βηθεσδὰ, πέντε στοῶς ἔχουσα. ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο  
 πλήθος πολὺ τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξη-  
 4 ρῶν, ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. ἄγγελος γὰρ  
 κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε  
 τὸ ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴναραχὴν τοῦ  
 ὕδατος, ὑγιὴς ἐγένετο, ᾧ δὴποτε κατείχετο νοσήματι.  
 5 Ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριακονταοκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν  
 6 τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ. τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ  
 γνοὺς ὅτι πολλὴν ἤδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλεις  
 7 ὑγιὴς γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν, Κύριε, ἄνθρω-  
 πον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὕταν ταραχῇ τὸ ὕδωρ, βάλλῃ με εἰς τὴν  
 κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι ἐγώ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ κατα-  
 8 βαίνει. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγείραι, ἄρον τὸν κράββα-  
 9 τόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ εὐθέως ἐγένετο ὑγιὴς ὁ ἄν-  
 10 θρωπος· καὶ ἦρε τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιεπάτει.  
 11 ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ  
 Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ θεραπευμένῳ, Σάββατόν ἐστιν· οὐκ ἔξεστὶ  
 12 σοι ἄραι τὸν κράββατον. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ποιήσας  
 με ὑγιῇ, ἐκείνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ  
 13 περιπάτει. ἠρώτησαν οὖν αὐτόν, Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ  
 14 εἰπὼν σοι, Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ  
 δὲ ἰαθεὶς οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν  
 15 ὄχλου ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. Μετὰ ταῦτα εὗρίσκει αὐτόν ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἴδε ὑγιὴς γέγονας·  
 16 μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χειρόν τί σοι γένηται. ἀπήλθεν  
 ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς  
 ἐστιν ὁ ποιήσας αὐτόν ὑγιῇ.  
 17 Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίδωκεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ ἐζή-  
 18 τουν αὐτόν ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ  
 Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς, Ὁ πατήρ μου ἕως ἄρτι ἐργάζε-  
 19 ται, καὶ ἐργάζομαι. διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτόν  
 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι οὐ μόνον ἔλκε τὸ σάββατον,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα ἰδίον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεόν, ἴσον ἑαυτὸν ποιῶν  
 19 τῷ Θεῷ. ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν

2 ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ om. D.

3 πολὺ om. B.

ἐκδεχομένων τὴν

τοῦ—κατείχετο νοσήματι om. B.

5 τριακοντα καὶ ὀκτὼ A.

7 βάλη A.

8 ἔγειρε A.

13 ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν οὐκ D.

14 σοὶ

τι tr. C.

16 οἱ ἰουδαῖοι τὸν ἰησοῦν tr. C.

καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτόν

ἀποκτεῖναι om. A.



- sa<sup>b</sup>lem <sup>b</sup>by the sheep <sup>1</sup>market a pool, which is called <sup>b</sup>Neh. 3. 1.  
in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. & 12. 39.
- <sup>3</sup>In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of  
blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the  
<sup>4</sup>water. For an angel went down at a certain season  
into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then  
first after the troubling of the water stepped in was  
<sup>5</sup>made whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a  
certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty  
<sup>6</sup>and eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew  
that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith  
<sup>7</sup>unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? The impotent  
man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the  
water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while  
<sup>8</sup>I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus  
saith unto him, <sup>c</sup>Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. <sup>c</sup>Matt. 9. 6.  
<sup>9</sup>And immediately the man was made whole, and took <sup>Mark 2. 11.</sup>  
up his bed, and walked: and <sup>d</sup>on the same day was <sup>Luke 5. 24.</sup>  
<sup>10</sup>the sabbath. ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that  
was cured, It is the sabbath day: <sup>e</sup>it is not lawful for <sup>c</sup>Ex. 20. 10.  
<sup>11</sup>thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that <sup>Neh. 13. 19.</sup>  
made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy <sup>Jer. 17. 21,</sup>  
<sup>12</sup>bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is <sup>&c. Matt. 12.</sup>  
that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? <sup>2. Mark 2.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup>And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus <sup>24. & 3. 4.</sup>  
had conveyed himself away, <sup>2</sup>a multitude being in *that* <sup>Luke 6. 2.</sup>  
<sup>14</sup>place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, <sup>& 13. 14.</sup>  
and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: <sup>f</sup>sin <sup>f</sup>Matt. 12. 45.  
<sup>15</sup>no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man <sup>ch. 8. 11.</sup>  
departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which  
had made him whole.
- <sup>16</sup>And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and  
sought to slay him, because he had done these things  
<sup>17</sup>on the sabbath day. ¶ But Jesus answered them,  
<sup>18</sup><sup>g</sup>My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore <sup>g</sup>ch. 9. 4.  
the Jews <sup>h</sup>sought the more to kill him, because he not <sup>& 14. 10.</sup>  
only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God <sup>h</sup>ch. 7. 19,  
was his Father, <sup>i</sup>making himself equal with God. <sup>i</sup>ch. 10. 30,  
<sup>19</sup>Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, <sup>33. Phil. 2. 6.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, gate.<sup>2</sup> Or, from the multitude that was.

ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ δύναται ὁ υἱὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ  
 οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἃ γὰρ ἂν  
 20 ἐκεῖνος ποιῇ, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς ὁμοίως ποιεῖ. ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ  
 φιλεῖ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἃ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ·  
 καὶ μείζονα τούτων δείξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμά-  
 21 ζητε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐγείρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζωο-  
 22 ποιεῖ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ υἱὸς οὓς θέλει ζωοποιεῖ. οὐδὲ γὰρ ὁ  
 πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκε τῷ  
 23 υἱῷ· ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν υἱόν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πα-  
 τέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν υἱόν, οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν  
 24 πέμψαντα αὐτόν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ τὸν  
 λόγον μου ἀκούων, καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει  
 ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέ-  
 25 βηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω  
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ νεκροὶ ἀκού-  
 σονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες  
 26 ζήσονται. ὥσπερ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως  
 27 ἔδωκε καὶ τῷ υἱῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ἐξουσίαν  
 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστί.  
 28 μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦτο· ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ᾗ πάντες οἱ ἐν  
 29 τοῖς μνημείοις ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκπορεύ-  
 σονται, οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ  
 30 δὲ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. οὐ δύ-  
 ναμαι ἐγὼ ποιεῖν ἅπ' ἑμαυτοῦ οὐδέν. καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω·  
 καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ δίκαια ἐστίν· ὅτι οὐ ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ  
 31 ἐμὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός. Ἐὰν  
 ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἔστιν  
 32 ἀληθής. ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἶδα ὅτι  
 ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ.  
 33 Ὑμεῖς ἀπεστάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκε  
 34 τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν  
 35 λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σθώητε. ἐκεῖνος  
 ἦν ὁ λύχνος ὁ καίόμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἠθε-  
 λήσατε ἀγαλλιασθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ.  
 36 ἐγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα

- verily, I say unto you, <sup>k</sup>The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son like-  
<sup>20</sup> wise. For <sup>l</sup>the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.  
<sup>21</sup> For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; <sup>m</sup>even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.  
<sup>22</sup> For the Father judgeth no man, but <sup>n</sup>hath committed  
<sup>23</sup> all judgment unto the Son: that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. <sup>o</sup>He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which  
<sup>24</sup> hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>p</sup>He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into con-  
<sup>25</sup> demnation; <sup>q</sup>but is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when <sup>r</sup>the dead shall hear the voice of the Son  
<sup>26</sup> of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the  
<sup>27</sup> Son to have life in himself; and <sup>s</sup>hath given him authority to execute judgment also, <sup>t</sup>because he is the  
<sup>28</sup> Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall  
<sup>29</sup> hear his voice, <sup>u</sup>and shall come forth; <sup>x</sup>they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.  
<sup>30</sup> <sup>y</sup>I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because <sup>z</sup>I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath  
<sup>31</sup> sent me. <sup>a</sup>If I bear witness of myself, my witness is  
<sup>32</sup> not true. ¶ <sup>b</sup>There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.  
<sup>33</sup> Ye sent unto John, <sup>c</sup>and he bare witness unto the  
<sup>34</sup> truth. But I receive not testimony from man: but  
<sup>35</sup> these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and <sup>d</sup>a shining light: and <sup>e</sup>ye were willing  
<sup>36</sup> for a season to rejoice in his light. ¶ But <sup>f</sup>I have greater witness than *that* of John: for <sup>g</sup>the works

<sup>k</sup> ver. 30. ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4. & 12. 49. & 14. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 3. 17. ch. 3. 35. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 7. 14. & 8. 54. ch. 11. 25, 43.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 11. 27. & 28. 18. ver. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2. Acts 17. 31. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 5.

<sup>o</sup> 1 John 2. 23. <sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 16, 18. & 6. 40, 47. & 8. 51. & 20. 31. <sup>q</sup> 1 John 3. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 28. Eph. 2. 1, 5. & 5. 14. Col. 2. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 32. Acts 10. 42. & 17. 31.

<sup>t</sup> Dan. 7. 13, 14.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 26. 19. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 4. 16. <sup>1</sup> Cor.

15. 52. <sup>x</sup> Dan. 12. 2.

Matt. 25. 32, 33, 46.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 19. <sup>z</sup> Matt. 26. 39.

ch. 4. 34. & 6. 38.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 8. 14. Rev. 3. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 3. 17. & 17. 5. ch. 8. 18. <sup>1</sup> John

5. 6, 7, 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 15, 19, 27, 32.

<sup>d</sup> <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 19. <sup>e</sup> See Matt.

13. 20. & 21. 26. Mark 6. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 1 John 5. 9. <sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 2.

& 10. 25. & 15. 24.

ἃ ἔδωκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτὰ, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα ἃ  
 ἐγὼ ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὅτι ὁ πατήρ με ἀπέσταλκε·  
 37 καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ.  
 οὔτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε, οὔτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ  
 38 ἑώρακατε. καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν  
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε.  
 39 Ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφὰς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζῶν  
 αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἐκεῖνα εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ.  
 40, 41 καὶ οὐ θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἵνα ζῶν ἔχητε. Δόξαν  
 42 παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω· ἀλλ' ἐγνωκα ὑμᾶς, ὅτι τὴν  
 43 ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν  
 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε με· ἐὰν  
 ἄλλος ἔλθῃ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τῷ ἰδίῳ, ἐκείνον λήψεσθε.  
 44 πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμ-  
 βάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου Θεοῦ οὐ  
 45 ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν  
 πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς  
 46 ἠλπίκατε. εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωσῇ, ἐπιστεύετε ἂν ἐμοί·  
 47 περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου γράμ-  
 μασι οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασι πιστεύετε;  
 6 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης  
 2 τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος· καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος  
 πολλὸς, ὅτι ἐώρων αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει ἐπὶ τῶν  
 3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ  
 4 ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα  
 5 ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἐπάρας οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὀφθαλ-  
 μούς, καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολλὸς ὄχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φίλιππον, Πόθεν ἀγοράσομεν  
 6 ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε πειράζων  
 7 αὐτόν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί ἔμελλε ποιεῖν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ  
 Φίλιππος, Διακοσίων δηναρίων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν αὐ-  
 8 τοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος αὐτῶν βραχύ τι λάβῃ. λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς  
 ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος  
 9 Πέτρου, Ἔστι παιδάριον ἐν ᾧδε, ὃ ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους κρι-  
 θίνους καὶ δύο ὀψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἐστιν εἰς τοσούτους;  
 10 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ποιήσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν·  
 ἦν δὲ χόρτος πολλὸς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέπεσον οὖν οἱ ἄν-  
 11 ὄρες τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὥσει πεντακισχίλιοι. ἔλαβε δὲ τοὺς

2 αὐτοῦ σμ. Α.

10 εἶπεν ὁ ἰησοῦς D.

5 ἀγοράσωμεν D.

οὖν σμ. D.

9 ἐν σμ. D.

ὅς ἔχει D.

which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father  
 37 hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, <sup>b</sup>hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither  
 38 heard his voice at any time, <sup>i</sup>nor seen his shape. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he  
 39 hath sent, him ye believe not. ¶ <sup>k</sup>Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and  
 40 <sup>l</sup>they are they which testify of me. <sup>m</sup>And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. <sup>n</sup>I receive not  
 41 honour from men. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall  
 42 come in his own name, him ye will receive. <sup>o</sup>How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not <sup>p</sup>the honour that *cometh* from God only? <sup>p</sup>  
 43 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: <sup>q</sup>there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom  
 44 ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: <sup>r</sup>for he wrote of me. But if ye believe  
 45 not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?  
 6 AFTER <sup>a</sup>these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great  
 2 multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus  
 3 went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. <sup>b</sup>And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was  
 4 nigh. ¶ <sup>c</sup>When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip,  
 5 Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?  
 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. Philip answered him, <sup>d</sup>Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them,  
 7 that every one of them may take a little. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto  
 8 him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: <sup>e</sup>but what are they among  
 9 so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men  
 10 sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus  
 11

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 3. 17.

&amp; 17. 5.

ch. 6. 27.

&amp; 8. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 4. 12.

ch. 1. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Tim. 1. 17.<sup>i</sup> John 4. 12.<sup>k</sup> Isai. 8. 20.

&amp; 34. 16.

Luke 16. 29.

ver. 46.

Acts 17. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 18. 15.

18. Luke 24.

27. ch. 1. 45.

m ch. 1. 11.

&amp; 3. 19.

n ver. 34.

<sup>o</sup> Thess. 2. 6.<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 43.<sup>p</sup> Rom. 2. 29.<sup>q</sup> Rom. 2. 12.<sup>r</sup> Gen. 3. 15.

&amp; 12. 3. &amp; 18.

18. &amp; 22. 18.

&amp; 49. 10.

Deut. 18. 15.

18. ch. 1. 45.

Acts 26. 22.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 14. 15.

Mark 6. 35.

Luke 9. 10.

12.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 23. 5.

7. Deut. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 13.

&amp; 5. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 14. 14.

Mark 6. 35.

Luke 9. 12.

<sup>d</sup> See Numb.

11. 21, 22.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kings 4.

43.

ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς,  
 οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις· ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων  
 12 ὅσον ᾗθελον. ὥς δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
 αὐτοῦ, Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μὴ τι  
 13 ἀπόληται. συνήγαγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους  
 κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπερί-  
 14 σενσε τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν. οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι ἰδόντες ὁ ἐποίησε  
 σημειῶν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προ-  
 15 φήτης ὁ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Ἰησοῦς οὖν γινὼς ὅτι  
 μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἀρπάζειν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐ-  
 τὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησε πάλιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτὸς μόνος.  
 16 Ὡς δὲ ὀψία ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ  
 17 τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἤρχοντο πέραν  
 τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναούμ. καὶ σκοτία ἦδη ἐγεγόνει,  
 18 καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἦ τε θάλασσα  
 19 ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος διηγείρετο. ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς  
 σταδίους εἰκοσιπέντε ἢ τριάκοντα, θεωροῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν  
 περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γι-  
 20 νόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι·  
 21 μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ᾗθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ  
 εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἣν ὑπῆγον.  
 22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἐστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσ-  
 σης, ἰδὼν ὅτι πλοιάριον ἄλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἐν ἐκείνῳ  
 εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισῆλθε  
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοιάριον, ἀλλὰ  
 23 μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον, ἄλλα δὲ ἦλθε πλοι-  
 ἄρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν  
 24 ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ Κυρίου· ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ  
 ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,  
 ἐνέβησαν καὶ αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα, καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καπερ-  
 25 ναοῦμ, ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν πέραν  
 τῆς θαλάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ῥαββί, πότε ὧδε γέγονας;  
 26 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,

11 τοῖς μαθηταῖς οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ σμ. B. 14 ὁ ἰησοῦς σμ. D. 15 ποι-  
 ῆσωσι βασιλέα D. πάλιν σμ. B. 22 ἐκεῖνο εἰς ὃ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθη-  
 ται αὐτοῦ σμ. A. εἰς τὸ πλοῖον A. 23 εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου  
 σμ. D. 24 ἐνέβησαν αὐτοὶ A.

took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much  
 12 as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain,  
 13 that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and  
 14 above unto them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth <sup>f</sup>that prophet that should come into  
 15 the world. ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that <sup>f Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 15, 18. Matt. 11. 3. ch. 1. 21. & 4. 19, 25. & 7. 40.</sup> they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 ¶ And when even was *now* come, his disciples went <sup>g Matt. 14. 23. Mark 6. 47.</sup> down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now  
 18 dark, and Jesus was not come to them. And the sea  
 19 arose by reason of a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing  
 20 nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he  
 21 saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone  
 23 away alone; (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread,  
 24 after that the Lord had given thanks:) when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to  
 25 Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto  
 26 him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, I say unto you,

ζητεῖτέ με οὐχ ὅτι εἶδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν  
 27 ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν βρώσιν τὴν  
 ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρώσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰ-  
 ὰώνιον, ἣν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑμῖν δώσει· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ  
 28 πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν ὁ Θεός. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τί ποι-  
 29 οῦμεν, ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα  
 30 πιστεύσῃτε εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τί  
 οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμέν σοι;  
 31 τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάνα ἐφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,  
 καθὼς ἐστι γεγραμμένον, Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐ-  
 32 τοῖς φαγεῖν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω  
 ὑμῖν, Οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ·  
 ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν  
 33 ἀληθινόν. ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ  
 34 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς  
 35 αὐτὸν, Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον. εἶπε δὲ  
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος  
 πρὸς με, οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ· καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ μὴ  
 36 διψήσῃ πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ ἐωράκατέ με, καὶ  
 37 οὐ πιστεύετε. πᾶν ὃ δίδωσί μοι ὁ πατὴρ, πρὸς ἐμὲ ἤξει·  
 38 καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω· ὅτι κατα-  
 βέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμὸν,  
 39 ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ θέ-  
 λημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατὴρ, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέ μοι, μὴ  
 ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ  
 40 ἡμέρᾳ. τοῦτο δὲ ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς  
 ὁ θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώ-  
 41 νιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἐγὼ γιν-  
 ζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρ-  
 42 τος ὁ καταβὰς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν  
 Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν  
 μητέρα; πῶς οὖν λέγει οὗτος, Ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα-  
 43 βέβηκα; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μὴ

29 ὁ om. B. 30 τί ποιεῖς D. 31 οὖν om. B. 35 δὲ om. B.  
 39 πατρὸς om. A. αὐτὸν ἐν D. 40 Τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστὶ A. τοῦ πατρὸς  
 μὴ ἵνα C. ἐγὼ om. D. 41 λέγει, ὅτι D. 43 οὖν om. A.



Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but be-  
 27 cause ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. <sup>1</sup>La-  
 bour not for the meat which perisheth, but <sup>h</sup>for that <sup>h</sup>ver. 54.  
 meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the <sup>ch. 4. 14.</sup>  
 Son of man shall give unto you: <sup>i</sup>for him hath God <sup>i</sup>Matt. 3. 17.  
 28 the Father sealed. Then said they unto him, What <sup>& 17. 5.</sup>  
 shall we do, that we might work the works of God? <sup>Mark 1. 11.</sup>  
 29 Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>k</sup>This is the work <sup>& 9. 7. Luke</sup>  
 of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. <sup>3. 22. & 9. 35.</sup>  
 30 They said therefore unto him, <sup>l</sup>What sign shewest <sup>ch. 1. 33. & 5.</sup>  
 thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what <sup>37. & 8. 18.</sup>  
 31 dost thou work? <sup>m</sup>Our fathers did eat manna in the <sup>Acts 2. 22.</sup>  
 desert; as it is written, <sup>n</sup>He gave them bread from <sup>2 Pet. 1. 17.</sup>  
 32 heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, <sup>k</sup>1 John 3.  
 verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread <sup>23.</sup>  
 33 from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true <sup>1 Matt. 12. 38.</sup>  
 bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which <sup>& 16. 1.</sup>  
 34 cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the <sup>Mark 8. 11.</sup>  
 world. <sup>o</sup>Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore <sup>1 Cor. 1. 22.</sup>  
 35 give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, <sup>p</sup>I am <sup>m</sup>Ex. 16. 15.  
 the bread of life: <sup>q</sup>he that cometh to me shall never <sup>Num. 11. 7.</sup>  
 hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. <sup>Neh. 9. 15.</sup>  
 36 <sup>r</sup>But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and <sup>Wisd. 16. 20.</sup>  
 37 believe not. <sup>s</sup>All that the Father giveth me shall <sup>1 Cor. 10. 3.</sup>  
 come to me; and <sup>t</sup>him that cometh to me I will in no <sup>n</sup>Ps. 78. 24.  
 38 wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, <sup>u</sup>not <sup>25.</sup>  
 to do mine own will, <sup>x</sup>but the will of him that sent <sup>o</sup>See ch. 4.  
 39 me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent <sup>15.</sup>  
 me, <sup>y</sup>that of all which he hath given me I should lose <sup>p</sup>ver. 48, 58.  
 nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. <sup>q</sup>ch. 4. 14.  
 40 And this is the will of him that sent me, <sup>z</sup>that every <sup>& 7. 37.</sup>  
 one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may <sup>r</sup>ver. 26, 64.  
 have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the <sup>s</sup>ver. 45.  
 41 last day. The Jews then murmured at him, because <sup>t</sup>Matt. 24. 24.  
 he said, I am the bread which came down from hea- <sup>ch. 10. 28, 29.</sup>  
 42 ven. And they said, <sup>a</sup>Is not this Jesus, the son of <sup>2 Tim. 2. 19.</sup>  
 Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it <sup>1 John 2. 19.</sup>  
 43 then that he saith, I came down from heaven? Jesus <sup>u</sup>Matt. 26. 39.  
 therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not <sup>ch. 5. 30.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>ch. 4. 34.  
<sup>y</sup>ch. 10. 28.  
<sup>z</sup>ver. 27, 47.  
<sup>a</sup>Matt. 13. 55.  
<sup>b</sup>Mark 6. 3.  
<sup>c</sup>Luke 4. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Work not.*

<sup>b</sup> b 4

44 γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλήλων. οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με,  
 ἔὰν μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀνα-  
 45 στήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς  
 προφῆταις, Καὶ ἔξουσιν πάντες διδασκοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ. πᾶς  
 οὖν ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν, ἔρχεται πρὸς  
 46 με· οὐχ ὅτι τὸν πατέρα τις ἑώρακεν· εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ  
 47 Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,  
 48 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος  
 49 τῆς ζωῆς. οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,  
 50 καὶ ἀπέθανον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα-  
 51 βαλὼν, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγὼ εἰμι  
 ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐὰν τις φάγῃ ἐκ  
 τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ  
 52 ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν, ἣν ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς  
 τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς. Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰου-  
 53 δαῖοι λέγοντες, Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα  
 φαγεῖν; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω  
 ὑμῖν, ἔὰν μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,  
 54 καὶ πίνετε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ὁ τρώ-  
 γων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν  
 55 αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ  
 σὰρξ μου ἀληθῶς ἐστι βρώσις, καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθῶς  
 56 ἐστὶ πόσις. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ  
 57 αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ με ὁ  
 ζῶν πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα· καὶ ὁ τρώγων με,  
 58 καὶ κεῖνος ζήσεται δι' ἐμέ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-  
 ρανοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα,  
 καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τούτον τὸν ἄρτον, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν  
 59 αἰῶνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ.  
 60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον,  
 Σκληρὸς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκού-  
 61 εἰν; Εἰδὼς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ὅτι γογγύζουσι  
 περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς  
 62 σκανδαλίζει; ἔὰν οὖν θεωρῇτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώ-  
 63 που ἀναβαλόντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον. τὸ πνεῦμά  
 ἐστι τὸ ζωοποιούν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ρή-  
 ματα δὲ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἐστι καὶ ζωὴ ἐστίν.

44 αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ Α. 45 διδασκοὶ θεοῦ Α. οὖν οἱ Α. ὁ ἀκούων  
 παρὰ D. 51 ἦν ἐγὼ δώσω οἱ Α. 55 ἀληθῆς ἐστὶ bis C.  
 57 καὶ κεῖνος ζήσκει D. 58 ὑμῶν οἱ Α. B. τὸ μάννα οἱ Α. ζήσκει εἰς  
 τὸν C. 63 ἃ ἐγὼ λελάληκα C.

- 44 among yourselves. <sup>b</sup>No man can come to me, except  
the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will  
45 raise him up at the last day. <sup>c</sup>It is written in the  
prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. <sup>d</sup>Every  
man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of  
46 the Father, cometh unto me. <sup>e</sup>Not that any man  
hath seen the Father, <sup>f</sup>save he which is of God, he  
47 hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
48 <sup>g</sup>He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. <sup>h</sup>I am  
49 that bread of life. <sup>i</sup>Your fathers did eat manna in  
50 the wilderness, and are dead. <sup>k</sup>This is the bread  
which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat  
51 thereof, and not die. I am the living bread <sup>l</sup>which  
came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread,  
he shall live for ever: and <sup>m</sup>the bread that I will give  
is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
- 52 The Jews therefore <sup>n</sup>strove among themselves, saying,  
53 <sup>o</sup>How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? Then  
Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink  
54 his blood, ye have no life in you. <sup>p</sup>Whoso eateth my  
flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I  
55 will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is  
56 meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that  
eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, <sup>q</sup>dwelleth in  
57 me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent  
me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me,  
58 even he shall live by me. <sup>r</sup>This is that bread which  
came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat  
manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread  
59 shall live for ever. These things said he in the syna-  
gogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
- 60 <sup>s</sup>Many therefore of his disciples, when they had  
heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear  
61 it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples  
murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend  
62 you? <sup>t</sup>What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend  
63 up where he was before? <sup>u</sup>It is the spirit that quick-  
eneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I  
speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

<sup>b</sup> Cant. 1. 4.  
ver. 65.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 54. 13.  
Jer. 31. 34.  
Mic. 4. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 8. 10.  
& 10. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 37.  
e ch. 1. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 11. 27.  
Luke 10. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 18. & 7.  
29. & 8. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 16, 18,  
36. ver. 40.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 33, 35.  
i ver. 31.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 51, 58.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 10. 5.  
10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 43.  
& 9. 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 19.  
o ch. 3. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 26. 26,  
28.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 27, 40,  
63. ch. 4. 14.

<sup>r</sup> 1 John 3. 24.  
& 4. 15, 16.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 49, 50,  
51.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 66.  
Matt. 11. 6.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 13.  
Mark 16. 19.

Acts 1. 9.  
Eph. 4. 8.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 6.

64 ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἱ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ἦδει γὰρ ἐξ  
 ἀρχῆς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς  
 65 ἔστιν ὁ παραδώσω αὐτόν. Καὶ ἔλεγε, Διὰ τοῦτο εἶρηκα  
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἔλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ δεδο-  
 66 μένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μου. Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπηλ-  
 θον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ  
 67 περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα, Μὴ καὶ  
 68 ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος,  
 Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς αἰωνίου ἔχεις·  
 69 καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν, καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χρι-  
 70 στὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην, καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς διά-  
 71βολός ἐστιν; ἔλεγε δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτην· οὐ-  
 τος γὰρ ἡμελλεν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ὧν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

7 ΚΑΙ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ·  
 οὐ γὰρ ᾔθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν  
 2 οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτείνειν. Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰου-  
 3δαίων ἡ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ  
 αὐτοῦ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν, καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν,  
 ἵνα καὶ οἱ μαθηταί σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου ἃ ποιεῖς·  
 4 οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρρη-  
 σίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ.  
 5,6 οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. Λέγει  
 οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὕπω πάρεστιν· ὁ  
 7 δὲ καιρὸς ὁ ὑμέτερος πάντοτέ ἐστιν ἔτοιμος. οὐ δύναται  
 ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ, ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ  
 8 περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἐστίν. ὑμεῖς ἀνά-  
 βητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην· ἐγὼ οὕπω ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν  
 ἑορτὴν ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμὸς οὕπω πεπλήρωται.  
 9 ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς, ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ.  
 10 Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς  
 11 ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, οὐ φανερώς, ἀλλ' ὥς ἐν κρυπτῷ. Οἱ  
 οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ποῦ  
 12 ἐστὶν ἐκεῖνος; καὶ γογγυσμὸς πολλὸς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς  
 ὄχλοις. οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον, Ὅτι ἀγαθὸς ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον,  
 13 Οὐ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. οὐδεὶς μέντοι παρρησίᾳ ἐλά-  
 λει περὶ αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

65 μον om. B. 68 οὖν om. A. 69 σὺ εἶ ὁ ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ B.  
 τοῦ ζῶντος om. A. 70 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B. 71 ὧν om. B. 1 Καὶ  
 om. D. 6 οὖν om. B. 8 ταύτην om. B. ἐγὼ οὐκ ἀναβα. A.  
 9 δὲ om. A. εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς ἔμ. D. 12 δὲ om. A.

64 But ythere are some of you that believe not. For y ver. 36.

<sup>z</sup> Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that <sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 24, 25. & 13. 11.  
65 believed not, and who should betray him. And he  
said, Therefore <sup>a</sup> said I unto you, that no man can <sup>a</sup> ver. 44, 45.

come unto me, except it were given unto him of my  
66 Father. ¶ <sup>b</sup> From that *time* many of his disciples went <sup>b</sup> ver. 60.

67 back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus

68 unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon

Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou

69 hast <sup>c</sup> the words of eternal life. <sup>d</sup> And we believe and <sup>c</sup> Acts 5. 20.

are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the liv- <sup>d</sup> Matt. 16. 16.

70 ing God. Jesus answered them, <sup>e</sup> Have not I chosen <sup>e</sup> Luke 9. 20.

71 you twelve, <sup>f</sup> and one of you is a devil? He spake of <sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 49.

Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that <sup>g</sup> Luke 6. 13.

should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for

he would not walk in Jewry, <sup>a</sup> because the Jews sought <sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 16, 18.

2 to kill him. <sup>b</sup> Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was <sup>b</sup> Lev. 23. 34.

3 at hand. <sup>c</sup> His brethren therefore said unto him, De- <sup>c</sup> Matt. 12. 46.

part hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also <sup>d</sup> Mark 3. 31.

4 may see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no

man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself

seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things,

5 shew thyself to the world. For <sup>d</sup> neither did his bre- <sup>d</sup> Mark 3. 21.

6 thren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them,

<sup>e</sup> My time is not yet come: but your time is alway <sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 4.

7 ready. <sup>f</sup> The world cannot hate you; but me it <sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 20.

hateth, <sup>g</sup> because I testify of it, that the works thereof <sup>g</sup> ver. 8, 30.

8 are evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet

unto this feast; <sup>h</sup> for my time is not yet full come. <sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 20.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode

*still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went

he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in

11 secret. Then <sup>i</sup> the Jews sought him at the feast, and <sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 56.

12 said, Where is he? And <sup>k</sup> there was much murmur- <sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 16.

ing among the people concerning him: for <sup>l</sup> some said, <sup>l</sup> Matt. 21. 46.

He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiv- <sup>m</sup> Luke 7. 16.

13 eth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of <sup>n</sup> ver. 40.

him <sup>m</sup> for fear of the Jews. <sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 22.

& 12. 42.

& 19. 38.

14 Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσοῦσης, ἀνέβη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ  
 15 ἱερὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκε. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες,  
 16 Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε, μὴ μεμαθηκώς; ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-  
 τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἡ ἐμὴ διδασχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμῇ,  
 17 ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με· ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ  
 ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδασχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 18 ἔστιν, ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ λαλῶν, τὴν  
 δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαν-  
 τος αὐτὸν, οὗτος ἀληθὴς ἐστι, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν.  
 19 οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν  
 20 ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτείνειαι; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ  
 ὄχλος καὶ εἶπε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ ἀποκτείνειαι;  
 21 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα,  
 22 καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε. διὰ τοῦτο Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν  
 τὴν περιτομὴν, οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐστίν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν  
 23 πατέρων· καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περι-  
 τομὴν λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ  
 νόμος Μωσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε ὅτι ὅλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῇ  
 24 ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δι-  
 25 καίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε. Ἐλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσο-  
 26 λυμιτῶν, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτείνειαι; καὶ  
 ἶδε παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι. μήποτε ἀλη-  
 θῶς ἐγνώσαν οἱ ἄρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ Χρι-  
 27 στός; ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς  
 28 ὅταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γνώσκει πόθεν ἐστίν. ἔκραξεν οὖν  
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων, Κάμἐ οἴδατε,  
 καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμί· καὶ ἀπ' ἑμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ'  
 29 ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε· ἐγὼ δὲ  
 οἶδα αὐτὸν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμι, κακεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν.  
 30 ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐ-  
 31 τὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὐπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ. Πολλοὶ  
 δὲ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον,  
 Ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μήτι πλεονα σημεῖα τού-  
 32 των ποιήσει ὢν οὗτος ἐποίησεν; ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι  
 τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν

16 ἀπεκρ. οὖν αὐτοῖς D. 21 ὁ οἶμ. D. 26 οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ χρ. A.  
 29 δὲ οἶμ. A. 31 ὅτι οἶμ. D. μὴ πλεονα D. τούτων οἶμ. D.

- 14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up  
 15 into the temple, and taught. <sup>n</sup>And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man <sup>1</sup>letters, having  
 16 never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, <sup>o</sup>My  
 17 doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. <sup>p</sup>If any  
 man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine,  
 whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.  
 18 ¶ He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: <sup>q</sup>ch. 5. 41.  
 but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same <sup>r</sup>& 8. 50.  
 19 is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. <sup>r</sup>Did not  
 Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth  
 20 the law? <sup>s</sup>Why go ye about to kill me? The people  
 answered and said, <sup>t</sup>Thou hast a devil: who goeth  
 21 about to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them,  
 22 I have done one work, and ye all marvel. <sup>u</sup>Moses  
 therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it  
 is of Moses, <sup>x</sup>but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath  
 23 bath day circumsise a man. If a man on the sabbath  
 day receive circumcision, <sup>y</sup>that the law of Moses should  
 not be broken; are ye angry at me, because <sup>y</sup>I have  
 made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?  
 24 <sup>z</sup>Judge not according to the appearance, but judge  
 25 righteous judgment. Then said some of them of Je-  
 26 rusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? But,  
 lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto  
 him. <sup>a</sup>Do the rulers know indeed that this is the  
 27 very Christ? <sup>b</sup>Howbeit we know this man whence he  
 is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence  
 28 he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught,  
 saying, <sup>c</sup>Ye both know me, and ye know whence I  
 am: and <sup>d</sup>I am not come of myself, but he that sent  
 29 me <sup>e</sup>is true, <sup>f</sup>whom ye know not. But <sup>g</sup>I know him:  
 30 for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then <sup>h</sup>they  
 sought to take him: but <sup>i</sup>no man laid hands on him,  
 31 because his hour was not yet come. And <sup>k</sup>many of  
 the people believed on him, and said, When Christ  
 cometh, will he do more miracles than these which  
 32 this *man* hath done? ¶ The Pharisees heard that the  
 people murmured such things concerning him; and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *learning*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *without breaking the law of Moses*.
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 13. 54.  
<sup>o</sup> Mark 6. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Luke 4. 22.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 2. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> & 8. 28. & 12.  
<sup>t</sup> 49. & 14. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> 24.  
<sup>v</sup> Ecclesi. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> 11. ch. 8. 43.  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 24. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 33. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> John 1. 17.  
<sup>a</sup> Acts 7. 38.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 12. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Mark 3. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 16, 18.  
<sup>e</sup> & 10. 31, 39.  
<sup>f</sup> & 11. 53.  
<sup>g</sup> t ch. 8. 48.  
<sup>h</sup> 52. & 10. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> u Lev. 12. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> x Gen. 17. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> y ch. 5. 8, 9.  
<sup>l</sup> 16.  
<sup>m</sup> z Deut. 1. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> 17. Prov. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> 23. ch. 8. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> Jam. 2. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> a ver. 48.  
<sup>r</sup> b Matt. 13. 55.  
<sup>s</sup> Mark 6. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Luke 4. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> c See ch. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> 14.  
<sup>w</sup> d ch. 5. 43.  
<sup>x</sup> & 8. 42.  
<sup>y</sup> e ch. 5. 32.  
<sup>z</sup> & 8. 26.  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 3. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> f ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> & 8. 55.  
<sup>d</sup> g Matt. 11. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> h Mark 11. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 19. 47.  
<sup>h</sup> & 20. 19. ver.  
<sup>i</sup> 19. ch. 8. 37.  
<sup>j</sup> i ver. 44.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> k Matt. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> 23. ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> & 8. 30.

οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.  
 33 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν  
 34 εἰμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. ζητήσατέ με, καὶ  
 οὐχ εὕρησέτε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν.  
 35 εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτούς, Ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πο-  
 ρεύεσθαι, ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὕρησομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν δια-  
 σποράν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν  
 36 τοὺς Ἕλληνας; τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπε, Ζητή-  
 σατέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὕρησέτε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ  
 δύνασθε ἔλθειν;  
 37 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς εἰ-  
 στήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔκραξε λέγων, Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρ-  
 38 χέσθω πρὸς με καὶ πινέτω· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶ-  
 πεν ἡ γραφή, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ βρέυσουσιν ὕδα-  
 39 τος ζωῆς. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὗ ἔμελλον  
 λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὐπω γὰρ ἦν Πνεῦμα  
 40 Ἅγιον, ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη. πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ  
 τοῦ ὄχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον, ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν  
 41 ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χρι-  
 42 στὸς ἔρχεται; οὐχὶ ἡ γραφή εἶπεν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρ-  
 ματος Δαβὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεὲμ τῆς κώμης ὅπου ἦν  
 43 Δαβὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; σχίσμα οὖν ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ  
 44 ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ᾔθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι  
 45 αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας. ἦλθον  
 οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους· καὶ  
 46 εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι, Διατί οὐκ ἡγάγετε αὐτόν; ἀπεκρί-  
 θησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται, Οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν ἄνθρωπος  
 47 ὥς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρι-  
 48 σαῖοι, Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρ-  
 49 χόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ἀλλ'  
 ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον, ἐπικατάρτατοί  
 50 εἰσι. λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτούς, ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς  
 51 αὐτόν, εἰς ὃν ἐξ αὐτῶν, Μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν  
 ἄνθρωπον, ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον, καὶ  
 52 γυνῇ τί ποιεῖ; ἀπεκρίθησαν· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ  
 σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον καὶ ἶδε, ὅτι προφήτης

33 αὐτοῖς om. A. 34 ὅπου εἰμι D. 39 ἅγιον om. D. ὅτι  
 ἰησοῦς B. 41 δὲ om. B. 46 ὥς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος om. D.  
 47 οὖν om. D. 50 νυκτὸς om. D. 51 παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον D.



- the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take  
 33 him. Then said Jesus unto them, <sup>1</sup>Yet a little while <sup>1</sup>ch. 13. 33.  
 am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. & 16. 16.
- 34 Ye <sup>m</sup>shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where <sup>m</sup>Hos. 5. 6.  
 35 I am, *thither* ye cannot come. Then said the Jews & 13. 33.  
 among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall  
 not find him? will he go unto <sup>n</sup>the dispersed among <sup>n</sup>Isai. 11. 12.  
 36 the <sup>1</sup>Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What *manner* <sup>Jam. 1. 1.</sup>  
*of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and <sup>1</sup>Pet. 1. 1.  
 shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot  
 come?
- 37 <sup>o</sup>In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus <sup>o</sup>Lev. 23. 36.  
 stood and cried, saying, <sup>p</sup>If any man thirst, let him <sup>p</sup>Isai. 55. 1.  
 38 come unto me, and drink. <sup>q</sup>He that believeth on me, <sup>q</sup>Rev. 22. 17.  
 as the scripture hath said, <sup>r</sup>out of his belly shall flow <sup>q</sup>Deut. 18. 15.  
 39 rivers of living water. (<sup>s</sup>But this spake he of the <sup>r</sup>Prov. 18. 4.  
 Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: <sup>Isai. 12. 3.</sup>  
 for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that <sup>& 44. 3.</sup>  
 40 Jesus was not yet <sup>t</sup>glorified.) ¶ Many of the people <sup>s</sup>Isai. 44. 3.  
 therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth <sup>Joel 2. 28.</sup>  
 41 this is <sup>u</sup>the Prophet. Others said, <sup>x</sup>This is the Christ. <sup>ch. 16. 7.</sup>  
 But some said, Shall Christ come <sup>y</sup>out of Galilee? <sup>Acts 2. 17,</sup>  
 42 <sup>z</sup>Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of <sup>33, 38.</sup>  
 the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, <sup>t</sup>ch. 12. 16.  
 43 <sup>a</sup>where David was? So <sup>b</sup>there was a division among <sup>& 16. 7.</sup>  
 44 the people because of him. And <sup>c</sup>some of them would <sup>u</sup>Deut. 18.  
 have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. <sup>15, 18. ch. 1.</sup>  
 45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pha- <sup>21. & 6. 14.</sup>  
 risees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not <sup>x</sup>ch. 4. 42.  
 46 brought him? The officers answered, <sup>y</sup>ver. 52.  
 47 spake like this man. Then answered them the Phari- <sup>ch. 1. 46.</sup>  
 48 sees, Are ye also deceived? <sup>z</sup>Have any of the rulers <sup>2</sup>Ps. 132. 11.  
 49 or of the Pharisees believed on him? But this people <sup>Jer. 23. 5.</sup>  
 50 who knoweth not the law are cursed. Nicodemus <sup>Mic. 5. 2.</sup>  
 saith unto them, (<sup>i</sup>he that came <sup>2</sup>to Jesus by night, <sup>Matt. 2. 5.</sup>  
 51 being one of them,) <sup>g</sup>Doth our law judge *any* man, <sup>Luke 2. 4.</sup>  
 52 before it hear him, and know what he doeth? They <sup>a</sup>1 Sam. 16.  
 answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee?

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Greeks*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *to him*.

53 ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγγίγερται. καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

8 ἸΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. ὁρθρου  
 2 δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο  
 3 πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ  
 4 γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοι-  
 5 χεῖα κατελιγμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, λέγου-  
 6 σιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατελήφθη ἐπαντοφώρῳ  
 7 Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· ὡς  
 8 δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτὸν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς,  
 9 Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν, πρῶτος τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω.

8, 9 καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. οἱ δὲ ἀκού-  
 10 σαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι, ἐξήρχοντο  
 11 εἰς καθεῖς ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ὥς τῶν  
 12 ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν  
 13 μέσῳ ἐστῶσα. ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα θεασά-  
 14 μενος πλὴν τῆς γυναικὸς, εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἡ γυνὴ, ποῦ εἰσιν  
 15 ἑκεῖνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου; οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ εἶ-  
 16 πεν, Οὐδεὶς κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε  
 17 κατακρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε.

12 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησε λέγων, Ἐγὼ εἰμι  
 13 τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ, οὐ μὴ περιπατήσει  
 14 ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἔξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ  
 15 οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου  
 16 οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Κἂν  
 17 ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου·  
 18 ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἴδατε  
 19 πόθεν ἔρχομαι, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρί-  
 20 νετε· ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα. καὶ ἔαν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ κρίσις  
 21 ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής ἐστιν· ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμὶ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμ-  
 22 ψας με πατήρ. καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται,  
 23 ὅτι δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ

52 οὐκ ἐγείρεται D.  
 μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε om. B.

53 καὶ ἐπορεύθη—usque ad cap. 8. v. 11.  
 14 ἦλθον, ἡ ποῦ A.

Search, and look: for <sup>h</sup>out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. And every man went unto his own house.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 9. 1, 2.  
Matt. 4. 15.  
ch. 1. 46.  
ver. 41.

8 JESUS went unto the mount of Olives. And early <sup>2</sup> in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and <sup>3</sup> taught them. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they <sup>4</sup> had set her in the midst, they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

<sup>5</sup> Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such <sup>a</sup> should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 20. 10.  
Deut. 22. 22.

<sup>7</sup> So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, <sup>b</sup> He that is without sin among <sup>b</sup> you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 17. 7.  
Rom. 2. 1.

<sup>9</sup> stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard *it*, <sup>c</sup> being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 2. 22.

<sup>10</sup> woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no <sup>11</sup> man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, <sup>d</sup> Neither do I condemn thee: go, and <sup>e</sup> sin no more.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 9. 56.  
& 12. 14.  
ch. 3. 17.

<sup>12</sup> ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, <sup>f</sup> I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not <sup>13</sup> walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 4, 5.  
9. & 3. 19. &  
9. 5. & 12.  
35, 50, 46.

Pharisees therefore said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Thou bearest re-

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>14</sup> cord of thyself; thy record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself,

<sup>15</sup> yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but <sup>h</sup> ye cannot tell whence I come, and

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 7. 28. & 9. 29.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 24.

<sup>16</sup> whither I go. <sup>i</sup> Ye judge after the flesh; <sup>k</sup> I judge no

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
& 12. 47.  
& 18. 36.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>17</sup> man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 32.

<sup>18</sup> I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. <sup>m</sup> It is also written in your law, that the testimony of

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 17. 6. & 19. 15.  
Matt. 18. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Cor. 13. 1.  
Heb. 10. 28.

two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself,

c c

μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἑμαντοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας  
 19 με πατήρ. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ σου;  
 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε ἐμέ οἰδατε, οὔτε τὸν πατέρα  
 20 μου· εἰ ἐμέ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ᾔδειτε ἂν. ταῦτα  
 τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ, διδά-  
 σκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίστανεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐπω  
 ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.

21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ  
 ζητήσετε με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου  
 22 ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰου-  
 δαῖοι, Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτὸν, ὅτι λέγει, Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω,  
 23 ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν  
 κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου  
 24 τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμί ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἶ-  
 πον οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν·  
 ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν  
 25 ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Σὺ τίς εἶ, καὶ  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ἀρχὴν ὃ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν.  
 26 πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας  
 με ἀληθὴς ἐστι, καὶ γὰρ ἡκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λέγω  
 27 εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν.  
 28 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅταν ὑψώσῃτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ  
 ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἀπ' ἑμαντοῦ  
 ποιῶ οὐδὲν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα  
 29 λαλῶ. καὶ ὁ πέμψας με, μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔστιν· οὐκ ἀφήκε με  
 μόνον ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε.  
 30 ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν.

31 Ἐλεγεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ  
 Ἰουδαίους, Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μένητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς  
 32 μαθηταί μου ἐστέ· καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ  
 33 ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Σπέρμα  
 Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς  
 34 σὺ λέγεις, Ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε; ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-  
 τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν  
 35 τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, δοῦλός ἐστι τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ δοῦ-  
 λος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει  
 36 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἐὰν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, οὕτως

19 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς Α. 20 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. Α. 21 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. Β.

25 καὶ om. Β. ἀρχὴν ὅτι C. 26 ταῦτα λαλῶ εἰς C. 28 μου

om. D. 29 ὁ πατήρ om. Β. 34 τῆς ἁμαρτίας om. Β.

- and <sup>n</sup>the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. <sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 37.
- 19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, <sup>o</sup>Ye neither know me, nor my Father: <sup>o</sup> ver. 55. ch. 16. 3.
- Pif ye had known me, ye should have known my Father: <sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 7.
- 20 ther also. These words spake Jesus in <sup>q</sup>the treasury, <sup>q</sup> Mark 12. 41
- as he taught in the temple: and <sup>r</sup>no man laid hands <sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 30.
- on him; for <sup>s</sup>his hour was not yet come. <sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 8.
- 21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and <sup>t</sup>ye shall seek me, and <sup>u</sup>shall die in your sins: <sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 34. & 13. 33.
- 22 whither I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews, <sup>u</sup> ver. 24.
- Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go,
- 23 ye cannot come. And he said unto them, <sup>x</sup>Ye are <sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 31.
- from beneath; I am from above: <sup>y</sup>ye are of this <sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 10.
- 24 world; I am not of this world. <sup>z</sup>I said therefore <sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 16.
- unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: <sup>a</sup>for if ye be- <sup>a</sup> John 4. 5.
- 25 lieve not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then <sup>z</sup> ver. 21.
- said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith <sup>a</sup> Mark 16. 16.
- unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from
- 26 the beginning. I have many things to say and to
- judge of you: but <sup>b</sup>he that sent me is true; and <sup>c</sup>I <sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 28.
- 27 speak to the world those things which I have heard of <sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 32.
- him. They understood not that he spake to them of <sup>d</sup> 15. 15.
- 28 the Father. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye
- have <sup>d</sup>lifted up the Son of man, <sup>e</sup>then shall ye know <sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 14.
- that I am *he*, and <sup>f</sup>that I do nothing of myself; but <sup>e</sup> 12. 32.
- 29 <sup>g</sup>as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. <sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 19, 30.
- And <sup>h</sup>he that sent me is with me: <sup>i</sup>the Father hath <sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 11.
- not left me alone; <sup>k</sup>for I do always those things that <sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 10,
- 30 please him. As he spake these words, <sup>l</sup>many believed <sup>i</sup> ver. 16.
- on him. <sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 34. &
- 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on <sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 31.
- him, If ye continue in my word, <sup>m</sup>then are ye my disci- <sup>k</sup> 10. 42.
- 32 ples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and <sup>n</sup>the <sup>l</sup> 11. 45.
- 33 truth shall make you free. ¶ They answered him, <sup>m</sup> Rom. 6.
- <sup>n</sup>We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage <sup>14, 18, 22.</sup>
- to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? <sup>25. & 2. 12.</sup>
- 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>n</sup> Lev. 25. 42.
- 35 <sup>o</sup>Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And <sup>o</sup> Rom. 6.
- <sup>p</sup>the servant abideth not in the house for ever: <sup>10, 20.</sup>
- 36 *but* the <sup>2</sup>Pet. 2. 19.
- Son abideth ever. ¶ If the Son therefore shall make <sup>p</sup> Gal. 4. 30.
- <sup>q</sup> Gal. 5. 1.

37 ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ  
ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν  
38 ὑμῖν. ἐγὼ δ' ἑώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ μου, λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς  
39 οὖν δ' ἑωράκατε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν, ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν  
καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστι. λέγει αὐ-  
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἦτε, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ  
40 Ἀβραάμ ἐποιεῖτε ἄν. νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτεῖναι, ἄν-  
θρωπον ὃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἤκουσα παρὰ  
41 τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραάμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ  
ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας  
42 οὐ γεγενυήμεθα· ἓνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν Θεόν. εἶπεν οὖν  
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ ὁ Θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἡγαπᾶτε ἄν  
ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξηλθον καὶ ἤκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ'  
43 ἑμαυτοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλε. διατί τὴν  
λαλίαν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκοῦειν  
44 τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν. ὑμεῖς ἐκ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ,  
καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος  
ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἔστη-  
κεν· ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλῇ τὸ ψεῦδος,  
ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ· ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ.  
45, 46 ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι. τίς ἐξ  
ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ δὲ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατί  
47 ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετέ μοι; ὁ ὢν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ  
Θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ  
48 οὐκ ἐστέ. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οὐ  
καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς, ὅτι Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ, καὶ δαιμόνιον  
49 ἔχεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ  
50 τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀτιμάζετέ με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ  
51 ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν  
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ  
52 μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,  
Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραάμ ἀπέθανε καὶ  
οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις, Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ,  
53 οὐ μὴ γεύσεται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ  
πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προφῆται  
54 ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν σὺ ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἐάν

38 μου om. B. ὑμεῖς οὖν ἂ D. ὃ ἠκούσατε παρὰ C. παρὰ τοῦ  
πατρὸς C. ὑμῶν om. B. 39 Ἀβραάμ ἐστε τὰ B. ποιεῖτε D.  
ἄν om. A. 41 οὖν om. D. 42 οὖν om. A. 44 ἐκ τοῦ πα-  
τρὸς A. 46 δὲ om. A. 48 οὖν om. A. 52 οὖν om. D. οὐ  
μὴ γεύσεται A. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα om. D. 53 σεαυτὸν ποιεῖς; A.

37 you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are  
 Abraham's seed; but <sup>r</sup>ye seek to kill me, because my <sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 19.  
 38 word hath no place in you. <sup>s</sup>I speak that which I <sup>ver. 40.</sup>  
 have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye <sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 32.  
 39 have seen with your father. They answered and said <sup>& c. 19, 30.</sup>  
 unto him, <sup>t</sup>Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto <sup>t</sup> Matt. 3. 9.  
 them, <sup>u</sup>If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do <sup>ver. 33.</sup>  
 40 the works of Abraham. <sup>x</sup>But now ye seek to kill me, <sup>u</sup> Rom. 2. 28.  
 a man that hath told you the truth, <sup>y</sup>which I have <sup>& 9. 7. Gal.</sup>  
 41 heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the <sup>3. 7, 29.</sup>  
 deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be <sup>x</sup> ver. 37.  
 not born of fornication; <sup>z</sup>we have one Father, *even* <sup>y</sup> ver. 26.  
 42 God. Jesus said unto them, <sup>a</sup>If God were your Fa- <sup>z</sup> Isal. 63. 16.  
 ther, ye would love me: <sup>b</sup>for I proceeded forth and <sup>& 64. 8.</sup>  
 came from God; <sup>c</sup>neither came I of myself, but he <sup>Mal. 1. 6.</sup>  
 43 sent me. <sup>d</sup>Why do ye not understand my speech? <sup>a</sup> 1 John 5. 1.  
 44 *even* because ye cannot hear my word. <sup>e</sup>Ye are of <sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 27.  
 your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye <sup>& 17. 8, 25.</sup>  
 will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and <sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 43.  
 fabode not in the truth, because there is no truth in <sup>& 7. 28, 29.</sup>  
 him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his <sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 17.  
 45 own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And be- <sup>e</sup> Matt. 13. 38.  
 46 cause I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. Which <sup>f</sup> Jude 6.  
 of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth,  
 47 why do ye not believe me? <sup>g</sup>He that is of God hear- <sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 26,  
 eth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because <sup>27. 1 John</sup>  
 48 ye are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and <sup>4. 6.</sup>  
 said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sama-  
 49 ritan, and <sup>h</sup>hast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not <sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 20.  
 a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour <sup>& 10. 20.</sup>  
 50 me. And <sup>i</sup>I seek not mine own glory: there is one <sup>ver. 52.</sup>  
 51 that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto <sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 41.  
 you, <sup>k</sup>If a man keep my saying, he shall never see <sup>& 7. 18.</sup>  
 52 death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know <sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 24.  
 that thou hast a devil. <sup>l</sup>Abraham is dead, and the <sup>& 11. 26.</sup>  
 prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying,  
 53 he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than  
 our father Abraham, which is dead? and the pro-  
 54 phets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus  
 answered, <sup>m</sup>If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: <sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 31.

ἐγὼ δοξάζω ἑμαυτὸν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδέν ἐστιν· ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε, ὅτι Θεὸς ὑμῶν 55 ἐστὶ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν· ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν· καὶ ἔαν εἴπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν, ψεύστης· 56 ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτόν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. Ἄβρααμ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ἠγαλλιάσατο ἵνα ἴδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμὴν· καὶ 57 εἶδε καὶ ἐχάρη. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, Πεντή- 58 κοντα ἔτη οὐπω ἔχεις, καὶ Ἄβρααμ ἐώρακας; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἄβρααμ γενέσθαι, 59 ἐγὼ εἰμι. ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν· καὶ παρήγεν οὕτως.

9 Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. καὶ 2 ἠρώτησαν αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ῥαββί, τίς ἡμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ; 3 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. 4 ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἕως ἡμέρας 5 ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νύξ, ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ὅταν 6 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ᾧ, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν, 7 ἐπέχρισε τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὑπαγε νίψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ· ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται, ἀπεσταλμένος. ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἦλθε βλέπων.

8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτόν τὸ πρότερον ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν, ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθημένος καὶ 9 προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ, Ὅτι ὅμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστιν. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. 10 ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Πῶς ἀνεώχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί; 11 ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς, πηλὸν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐπέχρισέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ, καὶ νίψαι. 12 ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος, ἀνέβλεψα. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἐστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει, Οὐκ οἶδα.

13 Ἀγουσιν αὐτόν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, τὸν ποτε

54 θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐστὶ C. 59 διελθὼν διὰ—παρήγεν οὕτως om. A.  
 5 δ om. A. 6 τοῦ τυφλοῦ om. D. 8 ὅτι προσαίτης  
 ἦν A. 11 καὶ εἶπεν om. D. ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν σιλωάμ A. 12 οὖν  
 om. D.



- n it is my Father that honoureth me ; of whom ye say, <sup>n ch. 5. 41.</sup>  
 55 that he is your God : yet <sup>& 16. 14.</sup> ye have not known him ;  
 but I know him : and if I should say, I know him <sup>& 17. 1.</sup>  
 not, I shall be a liar like unto you : but I know him, <sup>Acts 3. 13.</sup>  
 56 and keep his saying. Your father Abraham Prejoiced <sup>o ch. 7. 28,</sup>  
 57 to see my day : <sup>20.</sup> and he saw *it*, and was glad. Then <sup>p Luke 10. 24.</sup>  
 said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years <sup>q Heb. 11. 13.</sup>  
 58 old, and hast thou seen Abraham ? Jesus said unto  
 them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham  
 59 was, <sup>r Ex. 3. 14.</sup> I am. Then <sup>Isai. 43. 13.</sup> took they up stones to cast at  
 him : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the <sup>ch. 17. 5, 24.</sup>  
 temple, <sup>Col. 1. 17.</sup> going through the midst of them, and so <sup>Rev. 1. 8.</sup>  
 passed by. <sup>s ch. 10. 31,</sup>  
 9 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was <sup>39. & 11. 8.</sup>  
 2 blind from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him, <sup>t Luke 4. 30.</sup>  
 saying, Master, <sup>a ver. 34.</sup> who did sin, this man, or his parents,  
 3 that he was born blind ? Jesus answered, Neither hath  
 this man sinned, nor his parents : <sup>b ch. 11. 4.</sup> but that the works  
 4 of God should be made manifest in him. <sup>c ch. 4. 34. &</sup> I must  
 work the works of him that sent me, while it is day : <sup>5. 19, 36. &</sup>  
 5 the night cometh, when no man can work. As long <sup>11. 9. & 12.</sup>  
 as I am in the world, <sup>35. & 17. 4.</sup> I am the light of the world. <sup>d ch. 1. 5, 9.</sup>  
 6 When he had thus spoken, <sup>& 3. 19. & 8.</sup> he spat on the ground,  
 and made clay of the spittle, and he <sup>12. & 12. 35,</sup> anointed the eyes  
 7 of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him, <sup>46.</sup>  
 Go, wash <sup>e Mark 7. 33.</sup> in the pool of Siloam, (which is by inter-  
 pretation, Sent.) <sup>& 8. 23.</sup> He went his way therefore, and  
 washed, and came seeing. <sup>f Neh. 3. 15.</sup>  
 8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before <sup>g See 2 Kings</sup>  
 had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he <sup>5. 14.</sup>  
 9 that sat and begged ? Some said, This is he : others  
 10 said, He is like him : *but* he said, I am *he*. There-  
 fore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened ?  
 11 He answered and said, <sup>h ver. 6, 7.</sup> A man that is called Jesus  
 made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me,  
 Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash : and I went and  
 12 washed, and I received sight. Then said they unto  
 him, Where is he ? He said, I know not.  
 13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime

<sup>1</sup> Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

14 τυφλόν. ἦν δὲ σάββατον, ὅτε τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰη-  
 15 σοῦς, καὶ ἀνέωξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πάλιν οὖν ἡρώ-  
 των αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν  
 αὐτοῖς, Πηλὸν ἐπέθηκεν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς μου, καὶ  
 16 ἐνιψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινὲς,  
 Οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι τὸ σάβ-  
 βατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος  
 ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν αὐ-  
 17 τοῖς. λέγουσι τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν, Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ,  
 ὅτι ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὅτι προφῆτης  
 18 ἐστίν. οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι  
 τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἕως ὅτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς  
 19 αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος· καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες,  
 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγέν-  
 20 νήθη; πῶς οὖν ἄρτι βλέπει; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς  
 αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον, Οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ  
 21 ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς δὲ νῦν βλέπει, οὐκ οἶδαμεν· ἢ  
 τίς ἤνοιξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδαμεν·  
 αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε· αὐτὸς περὶ αὐτοῦ  
 22 λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς  
 Ἰουδαίους· ἥδη γὰρ συνετέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν τις  
 23 αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστὸν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ  
 τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπον, Ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρω-  
 24 τήσατε. Ἐφώνησαν οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν  
 τυφλὸς, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν  
 25 ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν  
 ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν, οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἶδα,  
 26 ὅτι τυφλὸς ὦν, ἄρτι βλέπω. εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν, Τί  
 27 ἐποίησέ σοι; πῶς ἤνοιξέ σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ἀπεκρίθη  
 αὐτοῖς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἤδη, καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε  
 ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι;  
 28 ἐλοιδόρησαν οὖν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπον, Σὺ εἰ μαθητὴς ἐκεί-  
 29 νου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐσμὲν μαθηταί. ἡμεῖς οἶ-  
 δαμεν ὅτι Μωσῆς λελάληκεν ὁ Θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ  
 30 οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν  
 αὐτοῖς, Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς  
 οὐκ οἶδατε πόθεν ἐστὶ, καὶ ἀνέωξέ μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς.

15 μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς tr. A.  
 τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν om. D.  
 28 οὖν om. A.

16 παρὰ θεοῦ B.

18 ὅτι

25 οὖν om. B. καὶ εἶπεν om. D.

14 was blind. And it was the sabbath day when Jesus  
 15 made the clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the  
 Pharisees also asked him how he had received his  
 sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine  
 16 eyes, and I washed, and do see. Therefore said some  
 of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he  
 keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, <sup>i</sup>How can  
 a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And <sup>k</sup>there  
 17 was a division among them. They say unto the blind  
 man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath  
 18 opened thine eyes? He said, <sup>l</sup>He is a prophet. But  
 the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had  
 been blind, and received his sight, until they called the  
 19 parents of him that had received his sight. And they  
 asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was  
 20 born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents  
 answered them and said, We know that this is our  
 21 son, and that he was born blind: but by what means  
 he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his  
 eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall  
 22 speak for himself. These *words* spake his parents,  
 because <sup>m</sup>they feared the Jews: for the Jews had  
 agreed already, that if any man did confess that he  
 was Christ, he <sup>n</sup>should be put out of the synagogue.  
 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.  
 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and  
 said unto him, <sup>o</sup>Give God the praise: <sup>p</sup>we know that  
 25 this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether  
 he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know,  
 26 that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they  
 to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he  
 27 thine eyes? He answered them, I have told you al-  
 ready, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear  
 28 it again? will ye also be his disciples? Then they re-  
 viled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are  
 29 Moses' disciples. We know that God spake unto  
 Moses: *as for this fellow*, <sup>q</sup>we know not from whence  
 30 he is. The man answered and said unto them, <sup>r</sup>Why  
 herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from  
 whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 33.

ch. 3. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 12,

43. &amp; 10. 19.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 19.

&amp; 6. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 13.

&amp; 12. 42.

&amp; 19. 38.

Acts 5. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 34.

ch. 16. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 7. 19.<sup>p</sup> Sam. 6. 5.<sup>q</sup> ver. 16.<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 14.<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 10.

31 οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐάν  
 τις θεοσεβῇς ἤ, καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τούτου ἀκούει.  
 32 ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη, ὅτι ἤνοιξέ τις ὀφθαλμοὺς  
 33 τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου. εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ Θεοῦ, οὐκ  
 34 ἠδύνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν  
 35 ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω. Ἦκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον  
 αὐτὸν ἔξω· καὶ εὐρῶν αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ πιστεύεις εἰς  
 36 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε, Τίς ἐστι,  
 37 κύριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 38 Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. ὁ  
 39 δὲ ἔφη, Πιστεύω κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα  
 οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένων-  
 40 ται. καὶ ἤκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ'  
 41 αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν; εἶπεν  
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἶχετε ἁμαρτίαν·  
 νῦν δὲ λέγετε, Ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ οὖν ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

ΙΟ ἈΜΗΝ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς  
 θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλήν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων  
 2 ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτῃς ἐστὶ καὶ ληστής· ὁ δὲ εἰσ-  
 ερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας, ποιμὴν ἐστὶ τῶν προβάτων.  
 3 τούτῳ ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐ-  
 τοῦ ἀκούει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεῖ κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ  
 4 ἐξάγει αὐτά. καὶ ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπροσ-  
 θεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ,  
 5 ὅτι οἶδασιν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ἀλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολου-  
 θήσωσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τῶν  
 6 ἀλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν. ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.  
 7 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω  
 8 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων. πάντες ὅσοι  
 πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθον, κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λησταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκου-  
 9 σαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις

31 δὲ om. B. 35 εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; D. 36 καὶ εἶπε,  
 καὶ τίς B. 37 δὲ om. B. 40 Ἦκουσαν ἐκ B. 41 οὖν om. B.  
 3 πρόβατα φωνεῖ D. 4 Ὅταν τὰ ἴδια D. 8 πρὸ ἐμοῦ om. D.

31 Now we know that <sup>s</sup>God heareth not sinners: but if <sup>s</sup> Job 27. 9.  
 any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, <sup>& 35. 12.</sup>  
 32 him he heareth. Since the world began was it not <sup>Ps. 18. 41. &</sup>  
 heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was <sup>34. 15. & 66.</sup>  
 33 born blind. <sup>18. Prov. 1.</sup> If this man were not of God, he could <sup>28. & 15. 29.</sup>  
 34 do nothing. They answered and said unto him, <sup>& 28. 9.</sup> Thou <sup>Isai. 1. 15.</sup>  
 wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? <sup>Jer. 17. 11.</sup>  
 35 And they <sup>1</sup>cast him out. Jesus heard that they had <sup>& 14. 12.</sup>  
 cast him out; and when he had found him, he said <sup>Ezek. 8. 18.</sup>  
 unto him, Dost thou believe on <sup>1</sup>the Son of God? <sup>Mic. 3. 4.</sup>  
 36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might <sup>Zech. 7. 13.</sup>  
 37 believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast <sup>t ver. 16.</sup>  
 both seen him, and <sup>y</sup>it is he that talketh with thee. <sup>u ver. 2.</sup>  
 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped  
 39 him. ¶ And Jesus said, <sup>z</sup>For judgment I am come <sup>x Matt. 14. 33.</sup>  
 into this world, <sup>& 16. 16.</sup> that they which see not might see; <sup>Mark 1. 1.</sup>  
 40 and that they which see might be made blind. And <sup>ch. 10. 36.</sup>  
 some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these <sup>1 John 5. 13.</sup>  
 41 words, <sup>b</sup>and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus <sup>y ch. 4. 26.</sup>  
 said unto them, <sup>c</sup>If ye were blind, ye should have no <sup>z ch. 5. 22, 27.</sup>  
 sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin <sup>See ch. 3. 17.</sup>  
 remaineth. <sup>& 12. 47.</sup>  
 42 <sup>a</sup>Matt. 13. 13.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth  
 not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up  
 some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.  
 2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd  
 3 of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the  
 sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by  
 4 name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth  
 forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the  
 5 sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a  
 stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him:  
 6 for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable  
 spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what  
 things they were which he spake unto them.  
 7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I  
 8 say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that  
 ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the  
 9 sheep did not hear them. <sup>a</sup>I am the door: by me if <sup>a ch. 14. 6.</sup>  
 Eph. 2. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *excommunicated him*, ver. 22.

εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται,  
 10 καὶ νομὴν εὐρήσει. ὁ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα  
 κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζωὴν  
 11 ἔχωσι, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ  
 καλός· ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ  
 12 τῶν προβάτων. ὁ μισθωτὸς δὲ, καὶ οὐκ ὢν ποιμὴν, οὗ  
 οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμε-  
 13 νον, καὶ ἀφίησι τὰ πρόβατα, καὶ φεύγει· καὶ ὁ λύκος  
 ἀρπάζει αὐτὰ, καὶ σκορπίζει τὰ πρόβατα. ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς  
 φεύγει, ὅτι μισθωτὸς ἐστὶ, καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν  
 14 προβάτων. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ  
 15 ἐμὰ, καὶ γινώσκονται ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς γινώσκει  
 με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὼ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα· καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν  
 16 μου τίθῃμι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω  
 ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· καὶ ἐκεῖνά με δεῖ ἀγα-  
 17 γεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσι· καὶ γενήσεται μία  
 17 ποίμνη, εἰς ποιμήν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ πατήρ με ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι  
 ἐγὼ τίθῃμι τὴν ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν.  
 18 οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθῃμι αὐτήν ἀπ'  
 ἐμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω  
 πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν. ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ  
 19 τοῦ πατρὸς μου. Σχίσμα οὖν πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰου-  
 20 δαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ἔλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ  
 αὐτῶν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε;  
 21 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζόμενον·  
 μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς ἀνοίγειν;  
 22 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίνια ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις,  
 23 καὶ χειμῶν ἦν· καὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν  
 24 τῇ στοᾷ τοῦ Σολομῶντος. ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰου-  
 25 δαῖοι, καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, Ὡς πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν  
 αἶρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰπὲ ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ. ἀπε-  
 κρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε.  
 τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου,  
 26 ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ· ἀλλ' ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε·  
 οὐ γάρ ἐστε ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἐμῶν, καθὼς εἶπον  
 27 ὑμῖν. τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, καὶ γὼ  
 28 γινώσκω αὐτά· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσί μοι, καὶ γὼ ζωὴν αἰώνιον

13 ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει om. D. 14 τὰ ἐμὰ, καὶ γινώσκουσίν με τὰ  
 ἐμὰ, D. 16 καὶ γενήσονται D. 19 οὖν om. D. 22 τοῖς om. B.  
 καὶ om. D. 23 τῇ στοᾷ σολομώντος A. 26 πιστεύετε, ὅτι οὐκ D.

any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in  
 10 and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but  
 for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come  
 that they might have life, and that they might have it  
 11 more abundantly. <sup>b</sup>I am the good shepherd: the  
 12 good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he  
 that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own  
 the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and cleaveth  
 the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them,  
 13 and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because  
 14 he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am  
 the good shepherd, and <sup>d</sup>know my *sheep*, and am <sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 2.  
 15 known of mine. <sup>e</sup>As the Father knoweth me, even <sup>19.</sup>  
 so know I the Father: <sup>f</sup>and I lay down my life for <sup>e</sup> Matt. 11. 27.  
 16 the sheep. And <sup>g</sup>other sheep I have, which are not <sup>g</sup> Isai. 56. 8.  
 of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall  
 hear my voice; <sup>h</sup>and there shall be one fold, *and* one <sup>h</sup> Ezek. 37. 22.  
 17 shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, <sup>ibc</sup>  
 cause I lay down my life, that I might take it again. <sup>1</sup> Eph. 2. 14.  
 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my- <sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 25.  
 self. I have power to lay it down, and I <sup>k</sup>have power <sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 19.  
 to take it again. <sup>1</sup>This commandment have I received <sup>1</sup> ch. 6. 38.  
 19 of my Father. ¶ <sup>m</sup>There was a division therefore <sup>1</sup> Acts 2. 24,  
 20 again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of <sup>32.</sup>  
 them said, <sup>n</sup>He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear <sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 43.  
 21 ye him? Others said, These are not the words of him <sup>1</sup> ch. 7. 20.  
 that hath a devil. <sup>o</sup>Can a devil <sup>p</sup>open the eyes of <sup>o</sup> Ex. 4. 11.  
 the blind? <sup>Ps.</sup> 94. 9.  
 22 ¶ AND it was at Jerusalem the <sup>q</sup>feast of the dedi- <sup>1</sup> ch. 9. 6, 7.  
 23 cation, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the <sup>32, 33.</sup>  
 24 temple <sup>r</sup>in Solomon's porch. Then came the Jews <sup>q</sup> 1 Mac. 4.  
 round about him, and said unto him, How long dost <sup>59.</sup>  
 thou <sup>1</sup>make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell <sup>r</sup> Acts 3. 11.  
 25 us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye <sup>1</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
 believed not: <sup>s</sup>the works that I do in my Father's <sup>s</sup> ver. 38.  
 26 name, they bear witness of me. But <sup>t</sup>ye believe not, <sup>ch. 3. 2. & 5.</sup>  
 because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. <sup>36.</sup>  
 27 <sup>u</sup>My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they <sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 47.  
 28 follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and <sup>1</sup> John 4. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 4. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Or, hold us in suspense.

δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλυνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ  
 29 οὐχ ἄρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς μου. ὁ πατήρ μου  
 δὲ δέδωκέ μοι, μέζων πάντων ἐστὶ· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται  
 30 ἄρπάξαι ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρὸς μου. ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατήρ  
 31 ἐν ἐσμεν. ἐβάστασαν οὖν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα  
 32 λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πολλὰ  
 καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· διὰ ποῖον αὐ-  
 33 τῶν ἔργων λιθάζετέ με; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι  
 λέγοντες, Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ περὶ  
 34 βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν, ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν  
 35 Θεόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἐστὶ γεγραμμένον  
 ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν, Ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοὶ ἐστε; εἰ ἐκείνους  
 εἶπε θεοὺς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ οὐ  
 36 δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ γραφή· ὃν ὁ πατήρ ἡγάσεν καὶ ἀπ-  
 ἐστείλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε, Ὅτι βλασφημεῖς,  
 37 ὅτι εἶπον, Υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰμι; εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ  
 38 πατρὸς μου, μὴ πιστεύετε μοι· εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἄν ἐμοὶ μὴ  
 πιστεύητε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύσατε· ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ πιστεύ-  
 39 σιτε, ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἐξήτουν οὖν πάλιν  
 αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν.  
 40 ΚΑΙ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, εἰς τὸν τό-  
 πον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων· καὶ ἔμεινεν  
 41 ἐκεῖ. καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι  
 Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν· πάντα δὲ ὅσα  
 42 εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου, ἀληθὴ ἦν. καὶ ἐπίστευσαν  
 πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.

11 ἮΝ δέ τις ἀσθενῶν Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς  
 2 κώμης Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. ἦν δὲ  
 Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα τὸν Κύριον μύρῳ, καὶ ἐκμάξασα  
 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζα-  
 3 ρος ἡσθένει. ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτόν  
 4 λέγουσαι, Κύριε, ἴδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἐστὶ πρὸς θάνατον,  
 ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ  
 5 Θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἡγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ  
 6 τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὥς οὖν ἤκουσεν  
 ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τύπῳ δύο ἡμέρας.  
 7 Ἐπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Ἀγωμεν εἰς

33 λέγοντες om. B. σὺ om. D. 34 ὑμῶν om. D. 38 καὶ πι-  
 στεύσητε om. D. καὶ γὰρ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ. D. 39 οὖν om. D.



- <sup>x</sup> they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck <sup>x ch. 6. 37. & 17. 11, 12. & 18. 9.</sup>  
<sup>29</sup> them out of my hand. <sup>y</sup> My Father, <sup>z</sup> which gave <sup>y ch. 14. 28. z ch. 17. 2, 6, &c.</sup>  
*them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to  
<sup>30</sup> pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. <sup>a</sup> I and *my* Fa- <sup>a ch. 17. 11, 22. b ch. 8. 59.</sup>  
<sup>31</sup> ther are one. Then <sup>b</sup> the Jews took up stones again  
<sup>32</sup> to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works  
have I shewed you from my Father; for which of  
<sup>33</sup> those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered  
him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but  
for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man,  
<sup>34</sup> <sup>c</sup> makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, <sup>d</sup> Is it <sup>c ch. 5. 18. d Ps. 82. 6.</sup>  
<sup>35</sup> not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he  
called them gods, <sup>e</sup> unto whom the word of God came, <sup>e Rom. 13. 1.</sup>  
<sup>36</sup> and the scripture cannot be broken; say ye of him,  
<sup>f</sup> whom the Father hath sanctified, and <sup>g</sup> sent into the <sup>f ch. 6. 27. g ch. 3. 17. & 5. 36, 37. & 8. 42.</sup>  
world, Thou blasphemest; <sup>h</sup> because I said, I am <sup>i</sup> the  
<sup>37</sup> Son of God? <sup>k</sup> If I do not the works of my Father,  
<sup>38</sup> believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not <sup>h ch. 5. 17, 18, ver. 30. i Luke 1. 35. ch. 9. 35, 37. k ch. 15. 24. l ch. 5. 36. & 14. 10, 11. m ch. 14. 10, 11. & 17. 21. n ch. 7. 30, 44. & 8. 59.</sup>  
me, <sup>l</sup> believe the works: that ye may know, and be-  
lieve, <sup>m</sup> that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.  
<sup>39</sup> <sup>n</sup> Therefore they sought again to take him: but he  
escaped out of their hand,  
<sup>40</sup> AND went away again beyond Jordan into the place  
<sup>o</sup> where John at first baptized; and there he abode. <sup>o ch. 1. 28.</sup>  
<sup>41</sup> And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no  
miracle: <sup>p</sup> but all things that John spake of this man <sup>p ch. 3. 30.</sup>  
<sup>42</sup> were true. <sup>q</sup> And many believed on him there. <sup>q ch. 8. 30. & 11. 45.</sup>  
I I NOW a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of  
Bethany, the town of <sup>a</sup> Mary and her sister Martha. <sup>a Luke 10. 38, 39.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> (<sup>b</sup> It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with  
ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose bro-  
<sup>3</sup> ther Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent  
unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest  
<sup>4</sup> is sick. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sick-  
ness is not unto death, <sup>c</sup> but for the glory of God, that <sup>c ch. 9. 3. ver. 40.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> the Son of God might be glorified thereby. Now  
Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.  
<sup>6</sup> When he had heard therefore that he was sick, <sup>d</sup> he <sup>d ch. 10. 40.</sup>  
abode two days still in the same place where he was.  
<sup>7</sup> Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go

8 τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί, Ῥαββὶ,  
 9 τὴν ἐξήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις  
 9 ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς. Οὐχὶ δώδεκά εἰσιν ὥραι τῆς  
 10 ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκóπτει,  
 10 ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δὲ τις περι-  
 11 πατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ, προσκóπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστω ἐν  
 11 αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἶπε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάζα-  
 12 ρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμῃται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξ-  
 12 νενιώσω αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ, Κύριε, εἰ  
 13 κεκοίμῃται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ  
 14 θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμή-  
 14 σεως τοῦ ἄνδρος λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 15 παρρησίᾳ, Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε· καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα  
 16 πιστεύσῃτε, ὅτι οὐκ ἦμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλ' ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν.  
 16 εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς,  
 17 Ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.  
 17 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εὗρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας  
 18 ἤδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν  
 19 Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐκ  
 20 τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ  
 20 Μαρίαν, ἵνα παραμυθίσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-  
 21 τῶν. ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται,  
 21 ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν  
 22 οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, ὁ ἀδελ-  
 22 φός μου οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει. ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν  
 23 αἰτήσῃ τὸν Θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ Θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 24 Ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα, Οἶδα ὅτι  
 25 ἀναστήσεται, ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. εἶπεν  
 26 αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή. ὁ πι-  
 26 στεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, καὶ ἀποθάνη, ζήσεται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν  
 27 καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνη εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.  
 27 πιστεύεις τούτο; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα,  
 28 ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον  
 28 ἐρχόμενος. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπούσα, ἀπῆλθε καὶ ἐφώνησε Μα-  
 29 ρίαν τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα εἰπούσα, Ὁ διδάσκαλος

9 ὁ σμ. Α. 12 οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ σμ. D. 20 ὁ σμ. Α. 21 ἡ  
 σμ. B. οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανεν. C.

8 into Judæa again. *His* disciples say unto him, Master, <sup>e</sup>the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest <sup>e</sup>ch. 10. 31.  
 9 thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not  
 twelve hours in the day? <sup>f</sup>If any man walk in the day, <sup>f</sup>ch. 9. 4.  
 he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this  
 10 world. But <sup>g</sup>if a man walk in the night, he stum- <sup>g</sup>ch. 12. 35.  
 11 bleth, because there is no light in him. These things  
 said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend  
 Lazarus <sup>h</sup>sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him <sup>h</sup>So Dent.  
 12 out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he <sup>31, 16.</sup>  
 13 sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his <sup>Dan. 12. 2.</sup>  
 death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking <sup>Matt. 9. 24.</sup>  
 14 of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, <sup>Acts 7. 60.</sup>  
 15 Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that <sup>1 Cor. 15. 18,</sup>  
 I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; never- <sup>51.</sup>  
 16 theless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which  
 is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also  
 go, that we may die with him.  
 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain*  
 18 in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was  
 19 nigh unto Jerusalem, <sup>1</sup>about fifteen furlongs off: and  
 many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to com-  
 20 fort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as  
 soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and  
 21 met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said  
 Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my  
 22 brother had not died. But I know, that even now,  
<sup>i</sup>whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give <sup>i</sup>ch. 9. 31.  
 23 thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise  
 24 again. Martha saith unto him, <sup>k</sup>I know that he shall <sup>k</sup>Luke 14. 14.  
 25 rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus <sup>ch. 5. 29.</sup>  
 said unto her, I am <sup>l</sup>the resurrection, and the <sup>m</sup>life: <sup>1</sup>ch. 5. 21. &  
<sup>n</sup>he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet <sup>6. 39. 40, 44.</sup>  
 26 shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in <sup>m</sup>ch. 1. 4.  
 27 me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith <sup>& 6. 35. & 14.</sup>  
 unto him, Yea, Lord: <sup>o</sup>I believe that thou art the <sup>6. Col. 3. 4.</sup>  
 Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the <sup>1 John 1. 1,</sup>  
 28 world. And when she had so said, she went her way, <sup>2. & 5. 11.</sup>  
 and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Mas- <sup>n</sup>ch. 3. 36.  
<sup>o</sup>Matt. 16. 16.  
<sup>ch. 4. 42.</sup>  
<sup>& 6. 14, 69.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> That is, *about two miles.*

29 πάρεστι καὶ φωνεῖ σε. Ἐκείνη ὡς ἤκουσεν, ἐγέρεται ταχὺ  
 30 καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν. οὐπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς  
 τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ  
 31 Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ  
 καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαρίαν ὅτι ταχέως  
 ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, λέγοντες, Ὅτι  
 32 ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν Μαρία ὡς  
 ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτόν, ἔπεσεν εἰς τοὺς  
 πόδας αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀπ-  
 33 ἔθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαί-  
 ουσαν, καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας,  
 34 ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτὸν, καὶ εἶπε,  
 Ποῦ θεεῖκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ  
 35, 36 ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἴδε  
 37 πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Οὐκ ἡδύνατο  
 οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα  
 38 καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος  
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον, καὶ  
 39 λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ' αὐτῷ. λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀρατε τὸν  
 λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ τεθνηκότος Μάρθα,  
 40 Κύριε, ἥδη ὄζει· τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοῦς, Οὐκ εἰπὸν σοι, ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, ὅψει τὴν δόξαν  
 41 τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἦραν οὖν τὸν λίθον, οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς κείμε-  
 νος. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἤρε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω, καὶ εἶπε,  
 42 Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι ἤκουσάς μου. ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδειν ὅτι  
 πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιεστῶτα  
 43 εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ταῦτα  
 44 εἰπὼν, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασε, Λάζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. καὶ  
 ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκὼς, δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας  
 κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει  
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Λύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ ἄφετε ὑπάγειν.  
 45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μα-  
 ρίαν, καὶ θεασάμενοι ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς  
 46 αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους,

31 αὐτῇ, δόξαντες ὅτι D. 32 αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς πόδας ττ. A. 39 τοῦ  
 τετελευτηκότος B. γὰρ om D. 40 ὕψη C. 41 οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς  
 κείμενος om. A. 44 Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ B. 45 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. A.

29 ter is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she  
 heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.  
 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was  
 31 in that place where Martha met him. <sup>p</sup>The Jews <sup>p</sup>ver. 19.  
 then which were with her in the house, and comforted  
 her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily  
 and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto  
 32 the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come  
 where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his  
 feet, saying unto him, <sup>q</sup>Lord, if thou hadst been here, <sup>q</sup>ver. 21.  
 33 my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw  
 her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came  
 with her, he groaned in the spirit, and <sup>1</sup>was troubled,  
 34 and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto  
 35-36 him, Lord, come and see. <sup>r</sup>Jesus wept. Then said <sup>r</sup>Luke 19. 41.  
 37 the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of  
 them said, Could not this man, <sup>s</sup>which opened the <sup>s</sup>ch. 9. 6.  
 eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man  
 38 should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning  
 in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a  
 39 stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone.  
 Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto  
 him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been  
 40 dead four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto  
 thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst  
 41 see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone <sup>t</sup>ver. 4. 23.  
*from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus  
 lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that  
 42 thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest  
 me always: but <sup>u</sup>because of the people which stand <sup>u</sup>ch. 12. 30.  
 by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent  
 43 me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a  
 44 loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was  
 dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-  
 clothes: and <sup>x</sup>his face was bound about with a napkin. <sup>x</sup>ch. 20. 7.  
 Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.  
 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, <sup>y</sup>and <sup>y</sup>ch. 2. 23.  
 had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. <sup>z</sup>10. 42. <sup>z</sup>12. 11, 18.  
 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *he troubled himself.*

47 καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ  
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον, Τί ποι-  
 48 οῦμεν; ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ. ἔαν  
 ἀφώμεν αὐτὸν οὕτω, πάντες πιστεύουσιν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ  
 ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον  
 49 καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. εἰς δὲ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν  
 τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐ-  
 50 δέν· οὐδὲ διαλογίζεσθε, ὅτι συμφέρει ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἄν-  
 θρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος  
 51 ἀπόληται. τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς  
 ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, προεφήτευσεν ὅτι ἐμελλεν ὁ Ἰη-  
 52 σοὺς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ  
 ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορ-  
 53 πισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἓν. ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας  
 54 συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν. Ἰησοῦς οὖν  
 οὐκ ἔτι παρρησίᾳ περιεπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπ-  
 ἦλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἐγγὺς τῆς ἐρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραῖμ  
 λεγομένην πόλιν, κακεῖ διέτριβε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ.  
 55 ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολ-  
 λοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα  
 56 ἀγνίσωσιν ἑαυτούς. ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλεγον  
 μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστηκότες, Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ  
 57 μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἐορτήν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς  
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολὴν, ἵνα ἔάν τις γυνὴ ποῦ ἐστι, μη-  
 νύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

12 Ὁ ΟΥΝ Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἑξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς  
 Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὁ τεθνηκώς, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νε-  
 2 κρῶν. ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διη-  
 3 κόνει· ὁ δὲ Λάζαρος εἰς ἦν τῶν συνανακειμένων αὐτῷ. Ἦ  
 οὖν Μαρία λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυ-  
 4 τίμου, ἥλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς  
 θριξίν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ  
 4 τῆς ὁσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. λέγει οὖν εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,  
 Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι,  
 5 Διὰ τί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθῃ τριακοσίων διηναρίων,

50 οὐδὲ λογίζεσθε C. 51 ὁ om. B. 55 πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα om. D.  
 2 τῶν ἀνακειμένων σὺν A. 4 σίμωνος om. B.

- 47 and told them what things Jesus had done. ¶<sup>z</sup> Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, <sup>a</sup>What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, *named* <sup>b</sup>Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, <sup>c</sup>nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and <sup>d</sup>not for that nation only, <sup>e</sup>but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus <sup>f</sup>therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called <sup>g</sup>Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.
- 55 ¶<sup>h</sup> And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. <sup>i</sup>Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.
- 12 THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, <sup>a</sup>where Lazarus was which had been dead, <sup>b</sup>whom he raised from the dead. <sup>c</sup>There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took <sup>d</sup>Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence,

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 2. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 26. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Mark 14. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 22. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> a ch. 12. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 4. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 3. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 4. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 49. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> John 2. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 2. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> 15, 16, 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 1, 3.  
<sup>g</sup> & 7. 1.

<sup>g</sup> See 2 Chr. 13. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> & 5. 1. & 6. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 7.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> 43.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 26. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Mark 14. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 10. 38, 39.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 2.

- 6 καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτω-  
 χῶν ἔμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτῃς ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκο-  
 7 μου εἶχε, καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰη-  
 σοῦς, Ἄφες αὐτὴν, εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου  
 8 τετήρηκεν αὐτό. τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ'  
 ἐαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.
- 9 Ὁ γινώσκων οὖν ὄχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ  
 καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λά-  
 10 ζαρον ἴδωσιν, ὃν ἡγείρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐβουλεύσαντο δὲ οἱ  
 11 ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ  
 δι' αὐτὸν ὑπῆγον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς τὸν  
 Ἰησοῦν.
- 12 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὄχλος πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν,  
 13 ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἔλαβον  
 τὰ βατὰ τῶν φοινίκων, καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ,  
 καὶ ἔκραζον, Ὡσαννά· εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνό-  
 14 ματι Κυρίου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. εὐρὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 15 ὀνάνριον, ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτό, καθὼς ἐστὶ γεγραμμένον, Μὴ  
 φοβοῦ θύγατερ Σιών· ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται, καθή-  
 16 μενος ἐπὶ πῶλον ὄνου. ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ  
 αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον· ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνή-  
 17 σθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίη-  
 18 σαν αὐτῷ. ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτε  
 τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ ἡγείρεν αὐτὸν  
 18 ἐκ νεκρῶν· διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπῆντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι  
 19 ἠκούσε τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. οἱ οὖν Φαρι-  
 σαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε  
 οὐδέν; Ἴδε ὁ κόσμος ὑπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.
- 20 Ἦσαν δέ τινες Ἑλλήνες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων, ἵνα  
 21 προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φι-  
 λίπῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν  
 22 λέγοντες, Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται Φί-  
 λιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ  
 23 Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο  
 αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς  
 24 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος  
 τοῦ σίτου πεσῶν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος
- 6 γλωσσόκομον ἔχων τὰ D. 7 αὐτὴν, ἵνα εἰς τὴν ἡμ. τοῦ ἐντ. μου  
 τηρήσῃ αὐτό. D. 12 ἔρχεται ἰησοῦς B. 13 κυρίου βασιλεὺς B.  
 16 ταῦτα οὐκ D. 17 αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸν B. 18 ὅτι ἠκούσαν A.  
 21 οὐκ om. D.



- 6 and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared  
for the poor; but because he was a thief, and <sup>d</sup>had the <sup>d ch. 13. 29.</sup>  
7 bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus,  
Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she  
8 kept this. For <sup>e</sup>the poor always ye have with you; <sup>e Matt. 26. 11.</sup>  
but me ye have not always. <sup>Mark 14. 7.</sup>
- 9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was  
there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but  
that they might see Lazarus also, <sup>f</sup>whom he had raised <sup>f ch. 11. 43.</sup>  
10 from the dead. ¶ <sup>g</sup>But the chief priests consulted that <sup>g Luke 16. 31.</sup>  
11 they might put Lazarus also to death; <sup>h</sup>because that <sup>h ch. 11. 45.</sup>  
by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and <sup>ver. 18.</sup>  
believed on Jesus.
- 12 ¶ <sup>i</sup>On the next day much people that were come to <sup>i Matt. 21. 8.</sup>  
the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to <sup>Mark 11. 8.</sup>  
13 Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth <sup>Luke 19. 35.</sup>  
to meet him, and cried, <sup>k</sup>Hosanna: Blessed is the <sup>k Ps. 118. 25.</sup>  
King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. <sup>26.</sup>
- 14 <sup>l</sup>And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat <sup>l Matt. 21. 7.</sup>  
15 thereon; as it is written, <sup>m</sup>Fear not, daughter of Sion: <sup>m Zech. 9. 9.</sup>  
behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.
- 16 These things <sup>n</sup>understood not his disciples at the first: <sup>n Luke 18. 34.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup>but when Jesus was glorified, <sup>p</sup>then remembered they <sup>o ch. 7. 39.</sup>  
that these things were written of him, and *that* they <sup>p ch. 14. 26.</sup>  
17 had done these things unto him. The people there-  
fore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of  
his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
- 18 <sup>q</sup>For this cause the people also met him, for that they <sup>q ver. 11.</sup>  
19 heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees  
therefore said among themselves, <sup>r</sup>Perceive ye how ye <sup>r ch. 11. 47.</sup>  
prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him. <sup>48.</sup>
- 20 ¶ And there <sup>s</sup>were certain Greeks among them <sup>t</sup>that <sup>s Acts 17. 4.</sup>  
21 came up to worship at the feast: the same came there-  
fore to Philip, <sup>u</sup>which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and <sup>t 1 Kings 8.</sup>  
22 desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip <sup>41, 42.</sup>  
cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and <sup>Acts 8. 27.</sup>  
23 Philip tell Jesus. ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, <sup>u ch. 1. 44.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>The hour is come, that the Son of man should be <sup>x ch. 13. 32.</sup>  
24 glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>y</sup>Except a <sup>y 1 Cor. 15.</sup>  
corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth <sup>36.</sup>

25 μένει· ἂν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολλὴν καρπὸν φέροι. ὁ φιλῶν τὴν  
 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν ψυχὴν  
 αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει αὐτήν.  
 26 ἂν ἐμοὶ διακονῇ τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω· καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγώ,  
 ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· καὶ ἕαν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ,  
 τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.  
 27 Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάραται· καὶ τί εἴπω; πάτερ, σῶ-  
 σόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης. ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν  
 28 ὥραν ταύτην. πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν οὖν  
 φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, Καὶ ἐδόξασα, καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω.  
 29 ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἑστὼς καὶ ἀκούσας, ἔλεγε βρουτήν γεγο-  
 30 νέναι. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ἐγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν. ἀπεκρίθη  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ  
 31 δι' ὑμᾶς. νῦν κρίσις ἐστὶ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων  
 32 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω· καὶ ἐγὼ ἂν ὑψωθῶ  
 33 ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἐμαυτόν. τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε,  
 34 σημαίνων ποίῳ θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. ἀπεκρίθη  
 αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, ὅτι ὁ Χρι-  
 στὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Ὅτι δεῖ  
 35 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐτι μικρὸν  
 χρόνον τὸ φῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐστι. περιπατεῖτε ἕως τὸ φῶς  
 ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ· καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν  
 36 τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει. ἕως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πι-  
 στεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γέννησθε. ταῦτα ἐλά-  
 λησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.  
 37 Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν,  
 38 οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν· ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαίου τοῦ προ-  
 φήτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ  
 39 ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων Κυρίου τίνοι ἀπεκαλύφθη; διὰ τοῦτο  
 40 οὐκ ἠδύναντο πιστεῦν, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαίας, Τετύ-  
 φλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ πεπώρωκεν αὐτῶν τὴν  
 καρδίαν· ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ νοήσωσι τῇ  
 41 καρδίᾳ καὶ ἐπιστραφῶσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. ταῦτα εἶπεν  
 Ἡσαίας, ὅτε εἶδε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ.

26 ἔσται· ἕαν τις Α. 30 ὁ οἰμ. D. 31 τούτου οἰμ. B. 34 λέ-  
 γεις, δεῖ B. 35 τὸ φῶς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστι. Α. 40 καὶ ἰάσωμαι C.

- 25 alone : but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. <sup>z</sup>He <sup>z</sup>Matt. 10.  
that loveth his life shall lose it ; and he that hateth his <sup>39. & 16. 25.</sup>  
26 life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any <sup>Mark 8. 35.</sup>  
man serve me, let him follow me ; and <sup>a</sup>where I am, <sup>a</sup>ch. 14. 3.  
there shall also my servant be : if any man serve me, <sup>& 17. 24.</sup>  
him will *my* Father honour. <sup>1 Thess. 4. 17.</sup>
- 27 <sup>b</sup>Now is my soul troubled ; and what shall I say ? <sup>b</sup>Matt. 26.  
Father, save me from this hour : <sup>c</sup>but for this cause <sup>38, 39.</sup>  
28 came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. <sup>Luke 12. 50.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have <sup>ch. 13. 21.</sup>  
29 both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people <sup>c</sup>Luke 22. 53.  
therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it <sup>ch. 18. 37.</sup>  
30 thundered : others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus <sup>d</sup>Matt. 3. 17.  
answered and said, <sup>e</sup>This voice came not because of <sup>e</sup>ch. 11. 42.  
31 me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this  
world : now shall <sup>f</sup>the prince of this world be cast out. <sup>f</sup>Matt. 12. 29.  
32 And I, <sup>g</sup>if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw <sup>g</sup>all <sup>Luke 10. 18.</sup>  
33 *men* unto me. <sup>i</sup>This he said, signifying what death <sup>ch. 14. 30.</sup>  
34 he should die. The people answered him, <sup>k</sup>We have <sup>& 16. 11.</sup>  
heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever : and <sup>Acts 26. 18.</sup>  
how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up ? <sup>2</sup>Cor. 4. 4.  
35 who is this Son of man ? Then Jesus said unto them, <sup>Eph. 2. 2. &</sup>  
Yet a little while <sup>h</sup>is the light with you. <sup>m</sup>Walk while <sup>6. 12.</sup>  
ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you : for <sup>g</sup>ch. 3. 14.  
<sup>n</sup>he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he <sup>& 8. 28.</sup>  
36 goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that <sup>h</sup>Rom. 5. 18.  
ye may be <sup>o</sup>the children of light. These things <sup>Heb. 2. 9.</sup>  
spake Jesus, and departed, and <sup>p</sup>did hide himself <sup>i</sup>ch. 18. 32.  
from them. <sup>k</sup>Ps. 80. 36.  
<sup>q</sup>But though he had done so many miracles before <sup>37. & 110. 4.</sup>  
38 them, yet they believed not on him : that the saying <sup>Isai. 9. 7.</sup>  
of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he <sup>& 53. 8.</sup>  
spake, <sup>r</sup>Lord, who hath believed our report ? and to <sup>Ezek. 37. 25.</sup>  
39 whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed ? There- <sup>Dan. 2. 44.</sup>  
fore they could not believe, because that Esaias said <sup>& 7. 14, 27.</sup>  
40 again, <sup>s</sup>He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their <sup>Mic. 4. 7.</sup>  
heart ; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor <sup>l</sup>ch. 1. 9. & 8.  
understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I <sup>12. & 9. 5.</sup>  
41 should heal them. <sup>t</sup>These things said Esaias, when <sup>ver. 46.</sup>  
42 he saw his glory, and spake of him. ¶ Nevertheless <sup>m</sup>Jer. 13. 16.

42 ὅμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς  
αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὠμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ  
43 ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται. ἡγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν  
ἀνθρώπων μᾶλλον ἢ περὶ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

44 Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξε καὶ εἶπεν, Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ  
45 πιστεύει εἰς ἐμὲ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν  
46 ἐμὲ, θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον  
ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ  
47 μένῃ. καὶ ἐάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ πι-  
στεύσῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν  
48 κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ  
λαμβάνων τὰ ῥήματά μου, ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ  
λόγος δὲ ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ  
49 ἡμέρᾳ. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας  
με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκε, τί εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω·  
50 καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἐστίν. ἃ οὖν λαλῶ  
ἐγὼ, καθὼς ἔρηκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω λαλῶ.

13 ΠΡΟ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐλή-  
λυθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς  
τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς  
2 τέλος ἡγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γενομένου, τοῦ δια-  
βόλου ἤδη βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰούδα Σίμωνος  
3 Ἰσκαριώτου, ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῶ, εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι  
πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι  
4 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξηλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπάγει, ἐγείρεται  
ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου, καὶ τίθησι τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέν-  
5 τιον, διέζωσεν ἑαυτόν· εἴτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτῆρα,  
καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσ-  
6 σειν τῷ λευτίῳ ᾧ ἦν διεζωσμένος. ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς  
Σίμωνα Πέτρον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνος, Κύριε, σύ μου  
7 νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,  
Ὁ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ  
8 ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος, Οὐ μὴ νίψῃς τοὺς πόδας  
μου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν

47 καὶ μὴ φυλάξῃ C. καὶ φυλάξῃ D.

αὐτὸν ἰούδας σίμωνος ἰσκαριώτης C.

om. B.

2 καρδίαν, ἵνα παραδῶ

3 ὁ ἰησοῦς om. B.

6 καὶ

among the chief rulers also many believed on him ;  
 but <sup>t</sup>because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, <sup>t ch. 7. 13.</sup>  
<sup>43</sup>lest they should be put out of the synagogue: <sup>u</sup>for <sup>u ch. 5. 44.</sup>  
 they loved the praise of men more than the praise of  
 God.

<sup>44</sup> ¶ Jesus cried and said, <sup>x</sup>He that believeth on me, <sup>x Mark 9. 37.</sup>  
<sup>45</sup>believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And <sup>i Pet. 1. 21.</sup>

<sup>46</sup>He that seeth me seeth him that sent me. <sup>z</sup>I am <sup>y ch. 14. 9.</sup>  
 come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth <sup>z ver. 35, 36.</sup>  
<sup>47</sup>on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man <sup>ch. 3. 19.</sup>

hear my words, and believe not, <sup>a</sup>I judge him not: for <sup>& 8. 12.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. <sup>& 9. 5, 39.</sup>

<sup>48</sup>He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, <sup>c Luke 10. 16.</sup>  
 hath one that judgeth him: <sup>d</sup>the word that I have <sup>d Deut. 18. 19.</sup>

<sup>49</sup>spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For <sup>Mark 16. 16.</sup>

<sup>e</sup>I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which <sup>e ch. 8. 38.</sup>  
 sent me, he gave me a commandment, <sup>& 14. 10.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup>what I should <sup>f Deut. 18. 18.</sup>

<sup>50</sup>say, and what I should speak. And I know that his  
 commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak  
 therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I  
 speak.

<sup>13</sup> NOW <sup>a</sup>before the feast of the passover, when Jesus <sup>a Matt. 26. 2.</sup>  
 knew that <sup>b</sup>this hour was come that he should depart <sup>b ch. 12. 23.</sup>  
 out of this world unto the Father, having loved his <sup>& 17. 1, 11.</sup>

own which were in the world, he loved them unto the  
<sup>2</sup>end. And supper being ended, <sup>c</sup>the devil having now <sup>c Luke 22. 3.</sup>  
 put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to <sup>ver. 27.</sup>

<sup>3</sup>betray him; Jesus knowing <sup>d</sup>that the Father had <sup>d Matt. 11.</sup>  
 given all things into his hands, and <sup>e</sup>that he was come <sup>27. & 28. 18.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup>from God, and went to God; <sup>f</sup>he riseth from supper, <sup>ch. 3. 35. &</sup>  
<sup>5</sup>and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and <sup>17. 2. Acts</sup>

<sup>5</sup>girded himself. After that he poureth water into a <sup>2. 36. 1 Cor.</sup>  
 bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to <sup>15. 27. Heb.</sup>  
 wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. <sup>2. 8.</sup>

<sup>6</sup>Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and <sup>1</sup>Peter saith <sup>e ch. 8. 42.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup>unto him, Lord, <sup>g</sup>dost thou wash my feet? Jesus an- <sup>& 16. 28.</sup>  
 swered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest <sup>f Luke 22. 27.</sup>  
<sup>8</sup>not now; <sup>h</sup>but thou shalt know hereafter. Peter <sup>Phil. 2. 7, 8.</sup>

saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus

9 μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ  
 Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ  
 10 καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 'Ὁ λελουμένος οὐ χρεὶαν ἔχει ἢ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι,  
 ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστέ, ἀλλ'  
 11 οὐχὶ πάντες. ἦδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο  
 εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροὶ ἐστέ.  
 12 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψε τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβε τὰ  
 ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν πάλιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γινώσκετε  
 13 τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με, 'Ὁ διδάσκαλος,  
 14 καὶ ὁ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ. 'εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ  
 ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, ὁ κύριος καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ  
 15 ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας. ὑπόδειγμα  
 γὰρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν, καὶ  
 16 ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος  
 μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ  
 17 πέμψαντος αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοί ἐστε ἐὰν  
 18 ποιῆτε αὐτά. οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν λέγω, ἐγὼ οἶδα  
 οὓς ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, 'Ὁ τρώ-  
 γων μετ' ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον, ἐπῆρεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρυναν  
 19 αὐτοῦ. ἀπ' ἄρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα  
 20 ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω  
 ὑμῖν, Ὁ λαμβάνων ἐὰν τινα πέμψω, ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· ὁ  
 δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων, λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.  
 21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ  
 ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς  
 22 ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ἔβλεπον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ  
 23 μαθηταί, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει. ἦν δὲ ἀνακεί-  
 μενος εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,  
 24 ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος  
 25 πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἴη περὶ οὗ λέγει. ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκεῖ-  
 νος ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, τίς  
 26 ἐστίν; ἀποκρίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὃς ἐγὼ βάψας  
 τὸ ψωμίον ἐπιδώσω. καὶ ἐμβάψας τὸ ψωμίον, δίδωσιν  
 27 Ἰούδᾳ Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτῃ. καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε  
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκείνον ὁ Σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,

9 μου om. D. 10 ἢ τοὺς πόδας om. D. 22 οὖν om. D. 23 εἰς  
 ἐκ τῶν B. 24 τίς ἂν εἴη om. D. 25 Ἀναπεσὼν δὲ D. ἐκεῖνος  
 om. D. 26 ἐγὼ βάψω τὸ ψωμίον καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ. D. καὶ βάψας  
 τὸ D.

answered him, <sup>i</sup>If I wash thee not, thou hast no part <sup>i ch. 3. 5.</sup>  
 9 with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my <sup>i Cor. 6. 11.</sup>  
 10 feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus <sup>Eph. 5. 26.</sup>  
 saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to <sup>Tit. 3. 5.</sup>  
 wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and <sup>Heb. 10. 22.</sup>  
 11 clean, but not all. For <sup>k ch. 15. 3.</sup> <sup>l ch. 6. 64.</sup> he knew who should betray  
 him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken  
 his garments, and was set down again, he said unto  
 13 them, Know ye what I have done to you? <sup>m Matt. 23.</sup> <sup>8, 10. Luke</sup>  
 me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. <sup>6. 46. 1 Cor.</sup>  
<sup>8. 6. & 12. 3.</sup>

14 <sup>n Phil. 2. 11.</sup> If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your  
 15 feet; <sup>n Luke 22. 27.</sup> <sup>o Rom. 12. 10.</sup> ye also ought to wash one another's feet. For  
<sup>Gal. 6. 1, 2.</sup> <sup>1 Pet. 5. 5.</sup>

<sup>p Matt. 11. 29.</sup> I have given you an example, that ye should do as I  
 16 have done to you. <sup>Phil. 2. 5.</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
<sup>1 Pet. 2. 21.</sup>

The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he  
 17 that is sent greater than he that sent him. <sup>1 John 2. 6.</sup> If ye  
 18 know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. ¶ <sup>q Matt. 10. 24.</sup> I  
<sup>Luke 6. 40.</sup> <sup>ch. 15. 20.</sup>

19 <sup>r Jam. 1. 25.</sup> speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen:  
 but that the scripture may be fulfilled, <sup>s Ps. 41. 9.</sup> He that eat-  
<sup>Matt. 26. 23.</sup> eth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. <sup>ver. 21.</sup>

20 <sup>t ch. 14. 29.</sup> Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come  
 to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. <sup>& 16. 4.</sup> Verily, verily,  
<sup>u Matt. 10. 40.</sup>

I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send  
 receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him  
 that sent me. <sup>& 25. 40.</sup> <sup>Luke 10. 16.</sup>

21 <sup>x Matt. 26. 21.</sup> When Jesus had thus said, <sup>Mark 14. 18.</sup> he was troubled in  
 spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto  
 22 you, that <sup>Luke 22. 21.</sup> <sup>y ch. 12. 27.</sup> one of you shall betray me. Then the dis-  
<sup>z Acts 1. 17.</sup> ciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he  
<sup>1 John 2. 19.</sup>

23 spake. Now <sup>a ch. 19. 26.</sup> <sup>& 20. 2. &</sup> there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one  
 24 of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter  
<sup>21. 7, 20, 24.</sup>

therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it  
 25 should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus'

26 breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus an-  
 swered, He it is, to whom I shall give a <sup>b Luke 22. 3.</sup> <sup>ch. 9. 70.</sup> sop, when I  
 have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he

27 gave it to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. And  
 after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus

1 Or, *From henceforth.*2 Or, *morsel.*

- 28<sup>Α</sup> Ο ποιείς, ποιήσων τάχιον. τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνα-  
 29 κειμένων πρὸς τὸ εἶπεν αὐτῷ. τινὲς γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ  
 γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν ὁ Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 30 Ἀγόρασον ὧν χρεῖαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν· ἢ τοῖς πτω-  
 31 χοῖς ἵνα τι δῶ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκείνος, εὐθέως  
 ἐξῆλθεν· ἦν δὲ νύξ, ὅτε οὖν ἐξῆλθε.  
 31 Λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,  
 32 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν  
 αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εὐθὺς  
 33 δοξάσει αὐτόν. Τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. ζητή-  
 34 σετέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ὅτι ὅπου ὑπάγω  
 35 ἐγὼ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν· καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. ἐν-  
 36 τολήν καυχήν διδῶμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς  
 37 ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ἐν τούτῳ  
 γινώσκονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταὶ ἔστε, ἐὰν ἀγάπην  
 38 ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις. Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε,  
 ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅπου ὑπάγω, οὐ  
 δύνασαι μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι· ὕστερον δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις  
 39 μοι. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαι σοι  
 40 ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχὴν μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω. ἀπ-  
 41 εκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ψυχὴν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις;  
 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσῃ ἕως οὗ  
 ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.  
 14 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν  
 2 Θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε. ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρός  
 μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν. πο-  
 3 ρεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν. καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ καὶ  
 ἐτοιμάσω ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήψομαι  
 4 ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυτόν· ἵνα ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ᾗτε. καὶ  
 5 ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. Λέγει  
 αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς, Κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ὑπάγεις· καὶ πῶς  
 6 δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδέναι; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ  
 εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται  
 7 πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκειτέ με, καὶ  
 τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώκειτε ἄν· καὶ ἀπ' ἄρτι γινώσκετε

30 ἐξῆλθεν εὐθὺς. D. ὅτε ἐξῆλθε A.

33 ἐγὼ ὑπάγω tr. D.

36 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησ. D. μοι om. B.

37 ὁ om. A. ἄρτι om. B.

38 αὐτῷ om. B. ὁ om. D. φωνήσῃ D.

4 ὑπάγω, οἶδατε τὴν ὁδόν.

λέγει D. 5 καὶ πῶς οἶδαμεν τὴν ὁδόν; D.

7 πατέρα μου ἂν

ᾗδειτε. D.



28 unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto  
 29 him. For some *of them* thought, because <sup>c</sup>Judas had <sup>c</sup>ch. 12. 6.  
 the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or,  
 30 that he should give something to the poor. He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said,  
<sup>d</sup>Now is the Son of man glorified, and <sup>e</sup>God is glorified in him. <sup>f</sup>If God be glorified in him, God shall  
 32 also glorify him in himself, and <sup>g</sup>shall straightway  
 33 glorify him. Little children, yet a little while I am  
 with you. Ye shall seek me: <sup>h</sup>and as I said unto the  
 Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say  
 34 to you. <sup>i</sup>A new commandment I give unto you, That  
 ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also  
 35 love one another. <sup>k</sup>By this shall all *men* know that  
 ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.  
 36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest  
 thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst  
 not follow me now; but <sup>l</sup>thou shalt follow me after-  
 37 wards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I  
 follow thee now? I will <sup>m</sup>lay down my life for thy  
 38 sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy  
 life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The  
 cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 Let <sup>a</sup>not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God,  
 2 believe also in me. In my Father's house are many  
 mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you.  
 3 <sup>b</sup>I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and  
 prepare a place for you, <sup>c</sup>I will come again, and re-  
 ceive you unto myself; that <sup>d</sup>where I am, *there* ye  
 4 may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the  
 5 way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we  
 know not whither thou goest; and how can we know  
 6 the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am <sup>e</sup>the way, <sup>f</sup>the  
 truth, and <sup>g</sup>the life: <sup>h</sup>no man cometh unto the Father,  
 7 but by me. <sup>i</sup>If ye had known me, ye should have  
 known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Pet. 4. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 1, 4,

5, 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 34.

& 8. 21.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 19. 18.

ch. 15. 12, 17.

Eph. 5. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Thess. 4. 9.

Jam. 2. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>m</sup> John 2. 7,

8. & 3. 11,

23. & 4. 21.

<sup>n</sup> John 2. 5.

& 4. 20.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Pet. 1. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 26.

33, 34, 35.

Mark 14. 29,

30, 31. Luke

22. 33, 34.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 27.

ch. 16. 33.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 33,

36.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 18, 28.

Acts 1. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 26.

& 17. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Thess. 4. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. 9. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 17.

& 8. 32.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>i</sup> 11. 25.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 10. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 19.

8 αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐωράκατε αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος, Κύριε,  
 9 δείξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς, Τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω-  
 κάς με Φίλιππε; ὁ ἐωρακὼς ἐμὲ, ἑώρακε τὸν πατέρα·  
 10 καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Δείξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; οὐ πιστεύεις  
 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστι; τὰ ῥή-  
 ματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ  
 11 ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. πιστεύετε μοι  
 ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί· εἰ δὲ μὴ, διὰ  
 12 τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετε μοι. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ  
 πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, καὶ ὁ ἐκείνος ποιήσει·  
 καὶ μεῖζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα  
 13 μου πορεύομαι. καὶ ὃ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου,  
 14 τοῦτο ποιήσω· ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ. εἰάν τι  
 αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.  
 15 Ἐὰν ἀγαπᾷτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε.  
 16 καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον  
 17 δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μένη μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, τὸ Πνεῦμα  
 τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ  
 θεωρεῖ αὐτὸ, οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό· ὑμεῖς δὲ γινώσκετε  
 18 αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. οὐκ ἀφήσω  
 19 ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς· ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ  
 κόσμος με οὐκ ἔτι θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτέ με· ὅτι  
 20 ἐγὼ ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώ-  
 σεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοί,  
 21 καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντολὰς μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐ-  
 τὰς, ἐκείνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με, ἀγαπη-  
 θήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου· καὶ ἐγὼ ἀγαπήσω αὐτόν,  
 22 καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας οὐχ ὁ  
 Ἰσκαριώτης, Κύριε, τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν  
 23 σεαυτὸν, καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν  
 αὐτῷ, Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ  
 πατὴρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτόν ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ  
 24 μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν. ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με, τοὺς λόγους

11 αὐτὰ πιστεύετε. Ἀμὴν D.  
 τί B. 23 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς A.

12 μου οπι. B.

22 κύριε, καὶ

- 8 him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord,  
 9 shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith  
 unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet  
 hast thou not known me, Philip? <sup>k</sup> he that hath seen <sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 45.  
 me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, <sup>Col. 1. 15.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. 1. 3.</sup>  
 10 Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that <sup>l</sup> I am in <sup>l</sup> ver. 20.  
 the Father, and the Father in me? the words that <sup>ch. 10. 38.</sup> I  
 & 17. 21, 23.  
 speak unto you <sup>m</sup> I speak not of myself: but the Fa- <sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 19.  
 & 7. 16. & 8.  
 11 ther that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe <sup>28. & 12. 49.</sup>  
 me that *I am* in the Father, and the Father in me:  
 12 <sup>n</sup> or else believe me for the very works' sake. <sup>o</sup> Verily, <sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 36.  
 & 10. 38.  
 verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the <sup>o</sup> Matt. 21. 21.  
 works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* <sup>Mark 16. 17.</sup>  
 than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. <sup>Luke 10. 17.</sup>  
 13 <sup>p</sup> And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I <sup>p</sup> Matt. 7. 7.  
 & 10. 22.  
 14 do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If <sup>Mark 11. 24.</sup>  
 ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. <sup>Luke 11. 9.</sup>  
 & 15. 7, 16.  
 15, 16 ¶ <sup>q</sup> If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I <sup>q</sup> ver. 21, 23.  
 will pray the Father, and <sup>r</sup> he shall give you another <sup>ch. 15. 10, 14.</sup>  
 Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; <sup>1 John 5. 3.</sup>  
 17 *even* <sup>s</sup> the Spirit of truth; <sup>t</sup> whom the world cannot <sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 26.  
 receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: <sup>1 John 5. 3.</sup>  
 & 16. 7.  
 but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, <sup>u</sup> and <sup>Rom. 8. 15.</sup>  
 18 shall be in you. <sup>x</sup> I will not leave you <sup>1</sup> comfortless: <sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 26.  
 & 16. 13.  
 19 <sup>y</sup> I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world <sup>1 John 4. 6.</sup>  
 seeth me no more; but <sup>z</sup> ye see me: <sup>a</sup> because I live, <sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 14.  
 & 5. 14.  
 20 ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that <sup>b</sup> I <sup>x</sup> Matt. 28. 20.  
 21 *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. <sup>c</sup> He <sup>y</sup> ver. 3. 28.  
 that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he <sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 16.  
 it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be <sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 15.  
 22 manifest myself to him. <sup>d</sup> Judas saith unto him, not <sup>20.</sup>  
 Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy- <sup>b</sup> ver. 10.  
 23 self unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered <sup>ch. 10. 38. &</sup>  
 and said unto him, <sup>c</sup> If a man love me, he will keep <sup>17. 21, 23, 26.</sup>  
 my words: and my Father will love him, <sup>e</sup> and we <sup>c</sup> ver. 15, 23.  
 will come unto him, and make our abode with him. <sup>1 John 2. 5.</sup>  
 & 5. 3.  
 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: <sup>d</sup> Luke 6. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Or, *orphans*.

μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸς, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.

- 25, 26 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· ὁ δὲ παράκλητος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπομνήσει  
27 ὑμᾶς πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, μηδὲ δει-  
28 λιάτω. ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν, Ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἠγαπᾷτέ με, ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι εἶπον, πο-  
29 ρεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μου μέλizon μου ἐστί. καὶ νῦν εἶρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι· ἵνα ὅταν γένηται, πιστεύσητε.

- 30 Οὐκ ἔτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν·  
31 ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῶ ὁ κόσμος, ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνετείλατό μοι ὁ πατὴρ, οὕτω ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.

- 15 ἘΓΩ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινὴ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ μου ὁ  
2 γεωργὸς ἔστι. πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτό, ἵνα πλεονα  
3 καρπὸν φέρῃ. ἤδη ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε, διὰ τὸν λόγον  
4 ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. μένετε ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἔαν μὴ  
5 μέλινῃ ἐν τῇ ἀμπέλῳ· οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἔαν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ μέλινῃτε. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων  
6 ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει καρπὸν πολὺν· ὅτι  
7 χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἔαν μὴ τις μέλινῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα, καὶ ξηρανθή, καὶ συνά-  
8 γουσιν αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλουσι, καὶ καίεται. ἔαν μέλινῃτε ἐν ἐμοὶ, καὶ τὰ ῥήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μέλινῃ, ὃ ἔαν  
9 θέλητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ ἔδο-  
ξάσθη ὁ πατὴρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε, καὶ γενή-  
9 σεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί. Καθὼς ἠγάπησέ με ὁ πατὴρ, καὶ ἐγὼ

28 ἂν ὅτι πορεύομαι Α. ὁ πατὴρ μέλizon Δ. 30 τούτου om. Α.  
ἐν ἐμοὶ εὐρήσει οὐδέν. Δ. 6 συνάγουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ Δ. εἰς τὸ πῦρ Δ.  
7 αἰτήσασθε Δ. 8 καὶ γένησθε Δ.

and <sup>g</sup>the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. g ver. 10. ch. 5. 19, 38. & 7. 16. & 8. 28. & 12. 49.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* h ver. 16. Luke 24. 49.

26 present with you. But <sup>h</sup>the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, ch. 15. 26. & 16. 7.

he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. 1 ch. 2. 22. & 12. 16. & 16. 13.

27 <sup>k</sup>Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: <sup>1</sup>Let not 1 John 2. 20, 27.

not as the world giveth, give I unto you. <sup>1</sup>Let not k Phil. 4. 7. Col. 3. 15.

28 your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye 1 ver. 1.

have heard how <sup>m</sup>I said unto you, I go away, and m ver. 3. 18.

come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would re-

joice, because I said, <sup>n</sup>I go unto the Father: for <sup>o</sup>my n ver. 12. ch. 16. 16. & 20. 17.

29 Father is greater than I. And <sup>p</sup>now I have told you o See ch. 5. 18. & 10. 30. Phil. 2. 6.

before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, p ch. 13. 19. & 16. 4.

ye might believe. q ch. 12. 31. & 16. 11.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: <sup>q</sup>for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and <sup>r</sup>as the Father gave me commandment, even so r ch. 10. 18. Phil. 2. 8. Heb. 5. 8.

I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husband-

2 man. <sup>a</sup>Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he a Matt. 15. 13.

taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he

3 purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. <sup>b</sup>Now b ch. 13. 10. & 17. 17.

ye are clean through the word which I have spoken Eph. 5. 26. 1 Pet. 1. 22. c Col. 1. 23. 1 John 2. 6.

4 unto you. <sup>c</sup>Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in

the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much

6 <sup>d</sup>fruit: for <sup>1</sup>without me ye can do nothing. If a man d Hos. 14. 8. Phil. 1. 11. & 4. 13.

abide not in me, <sup>e</sup>he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into

7 the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and e Matt. 3. 10. & 7. 19.

my words abide in you, <sup>f</sup>ye shall ask what ye will, f ver. 16. ch. 14. 13, 14. & 16. 23.

8 and it shall be done unto you. <sup>g</sup>Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; <sup>h</sup>so shall ye be my g Matt. 5. 16. Phil. 1. 11. h ch. 8. 31. & 13. 35.

9 disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I

<sup>1</sup> Or, severed from me, Acts 4. 12.

10 ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μέيνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ. ἐὰν τὰς ἐν-  
 τολάς μου τηρήσῃτε, μειεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου· καθὼς  
 ἐγὼ τὰς ἐντολάς τοῦ πατρὸς μου τητήρηκα, καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ  
 11 ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν  
 12 ὑμῖν μείνῃ, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐν-  
 τολὴ ἡ ἐμὴ, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς.  
 13 μέλζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν  
 14 αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ. ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστέ,  
 15 ἐὰν ποιῇτε ὅσα ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. οὐκέτι ὑμᾶς λέγω  
 δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦλος οὐκ οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος·  
 ὑμᾶς δὲ εἶρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἃ ἤκουσα παρὰ τοῦ πα-  
 16 τρός μου, ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. οὐχ ὑμεῖς με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ'  
 ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπάγητε  
 καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ὑμῶν μένῃ· ἵνα ὃ τι ἂν  
 17 αἰτήσῃτε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δῶ ὑμῖν. ταῦτα  
 ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.  
 18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον  
 19 ὑμῶν μεμίσηκεν. εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν  
 τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστὲ, ἀλλ'  
 ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ  
 20 ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. μνημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον  
 ἱμῖν, Οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μελζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ  
 ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν,  
 21 καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσουσιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιή-  
 σουσιν ὑμῖν διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν τὸν πέμ-  
 22 ψαντά με. εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ  
 εἶχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας  
 23, 24 αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα  
 μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἃ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἁμαρτίαν  
 οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασιν, καὶ μεμισήκασιν καὶ ἐμὲ  
 25 καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γέ-  
 γραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν, "Ὅτι ἐμίσησάν με ὡρεάν.  
 26 ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ

11 ἐν ὁμῖν ᾧ καὶ C. 14 ποιῇτε ἃ ἐγὼ C. 21 ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς διὰ D.

- 10 loved you: continue ye in my love. <sup>i</sup>If ye keep my <sup>i</sup>ch. 14. 15,  
 commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I <sup>21, 23.</sup>  
 have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in  
 11 his love. 'These things have I spoken unto you, that  
 my joy might remain in you, and <sup>k</sup>that your joy might <sup>k</sup>ch. 16. 24.  
 12 be full. <sup>l</sup>This is my commandment, That ye love one <sup>l</sup>John 1. 4.  
 13 another, as I have loved you. <sup>m</sup>Greater love hath no <sup>l</sup>ch. 13. 34.  
 man than this, that a man lay down his life for his <sup>1</sup>Thess. 4. 9.  
 14 friends. <sup>n</sup>Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I <sup>1</sup>Pct. 4. 8.  
 15 command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; <sup>1</sup>John 3. 11.  
 for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but <sup>1</sup>John 3. 16.  
 I have called you friends; <sup>o</sup>for all things that I have <sup>n</sup>ch. 14. 15,  
 heard of my Father I have made known unto you. <sup>23. See Matt.</sup>  
 16 <sup>p</sup>Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and <sup>o</sup>See Gen.  
 17 <sup>q</sup>ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, <sup>18. 17.</sup>  
 and <sup>r</sup>that your fruit should remain: that <sup>r</sup>whatsoever <sup>ch. 17. 26.</sup>  
 ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give <sup>Acts 20. 27.</sup>  
 17 it you. <sup>s</sup>These things I command you, that ye love <sup>p</sup>ch. 6. 70.  
 one another. <sup>1</sup>John 4. 10,  
 18 <sup>t</sup>If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me <sup>19.</sup>  
 19 before *it hated* you. <sup>u</sup>If ye were of the world, the <sup>q</sup>Matt. 28. 19.  
 world would love his own: but <sup>x</sup>because ye are not of <sup>Mark 16. 15.</sup>  
 the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, <sup>Col. 1. 6.</sup>  
 20 therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word <sup>r</sup>ver. 7.  
 that I said unto you, <sup>y</sup>The servant is not greater than <sup>ch. 14. 13.</sup>  
 his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also <sup>s</sup>ver. 12.  
 persecute you; <sup>z</sup>if they have kept my saying, they <sup>t</sup>1 John 3.  
 21 will keep your's also. But <sup>a</sup>all these things will they <sup>1, 13.</sup>  
 do unto you for my name's sake, because they know <sup>u</sup>1 John 4. 5.  
 22 not him that sent me. <sup>b</sup>If I had not come and spoken <sup>x</sup>ch. 17. 14.  
 unto them, they had not had sin: <sup>c</sup>but now they have <sup>y</sup>Matt. 10. 24.  
 23 no <sup>1</sup>cloke for their sin. <sup>d</sup>He that hateth me hateth <sup>Luke 6. 40.</sup>  
 24 my Father also. If I had not done among them <sup>e</sup>the <sup>ch. 13. 16.</sup>  
 works which none other man did, they had not had <sup>z</sup>Ezek. 3. 7.  
 sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me <sup>a</sup>Matt. 10. 22.  
 25 and my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the <sup>1</sup>ch. 10. 3.  
 word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, <sup>b</sup>ch. 9. 41.  
 26 'They hated me without a cause. <sup>g</sup>But when the <sup>c</sup>Rom. 1. 20.  
 Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from <sup>Jain. 4. 17.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup>Ps. 35. 19. & 69. 4.  
<sup>g</sup>Luke 24. 49.  
<sup>h</sup>ch. 14. 17, 20.  
<sup>i</sup>& 16. 7, 13.  
<sup>j</sup>Acts 2. 33.

<sup>l</sup> Or, excuse.

E c 3

τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς  
 27 ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ  
 μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστέ.

16 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. ἀπο-  
 2 συναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς  
 ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς, δόξῃ λατρεῖαν προσφέρειν τῷ Θεῷ.  
 3 καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα  
 4 οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ  
 ὥρα, μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· ταῦτα δὲ  
 5 ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. νῦν δὲ  
 ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ  
 6 με, Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἀλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη  
 7 πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν  
 λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ  
 ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ  
 8 πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἔλθων ἐκεῖνος  
 ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης  
 9 καὶ περὶ κρίσεως· περὶ ἁμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν  
 10 εἰς ἐμέ· περὶ δικαιοσύνης δὲ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου  
 11 ὑπάγω, καὶ οὐκ ἔτι θεωρεῖτέ με· περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ  
 ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται.

12 Ἐτι πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βασιτάζειν  
 13 ἄρτι· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδη-  
 γήσει ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ'  
 ἐαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἂν ἀκούσῃ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀν-  
 14 αγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται,  
 15 καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ πατήρ, ἐμά ἐστι·  
 διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ  
 16 ὑμῖν. Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ  
 17 ὄψεσθέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ  
 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τί ἐστι τοῦτο ὃ λέγει

3 ὑμῖν om. A. 7 ἐὰν γὰρ ἐγὼ μὴ D. 10 μου om. B. 13 ὑμᾶς  
 ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πάσῃ. D. 15 τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει καὶ A. 16 καὶ οὐκ-  
 ἐτί θεωρ. D. ὅτι ἐγὼ—πατέρα om. D. ἐγὼ om. A.



- the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth  
 27 from the Father, <sup>h</sup>he shall testify of me: and <sup>i</sup>ye also  
 shall bear witness, because <sup>k</sup>ye have been with me  
 from the beginning.
- 16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye  
 2 <sup>a</sup>should not be offended. <sup>b</sup>They shall put you out of  
 the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, <sup>c</sup>that whoso-  
 ever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.
- 3 And <sup>d</sup>these things will they do unto you, because they  
 4 have not known the Father, nor me. But <sup>e</sup>these things  
 have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye  
 may remember that I told you of them. And <sup>f</sup>these  
 things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I  
 5 was with you. But now <sup>g</sup>I go my way to him that  
 sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest  
 6 thou? But because I have said these things unto you,  
 7 <sup>h</sup>sorrow hath filled your heart. Nevertheless I tell  
 you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away:  
 for if I go not away, <sup>i</sup>the Comforter will not come  
 unto you; but <sup>k</sup>if I depart, I will send him unto you.
- 8 And when he is come, he will <sup>l</sup>reprove the world of  
 9 sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: <sup>l</sup>Of sin,  
 10 because they believe not on me; <sup>m</sup>of righteousness,  
<sup>n</sup>because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;  
 11 <sup>o</sup>of judgment, because <sup>p</sup>the prince of this world is  
 judged.
- 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, <sup>q</sup>but ye  
 13 cannot bear them now. Howbeit when he, <sup>r</sup>the Spirit  
 of truth, is come, <sup>s</sup>he will guide you into all truth:  
 for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he  
 shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you  
 14 things to come. He shall glorify me: for he shall  
 15 receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. <sup>t</sup>All  
 things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said  
 I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto  
 16 you. <sup>u</sup>A little while, and ye shall not see me: and  
 again, a little while, and ye shall see me, <sup>w</sup>because I  
 17 go to the Father. Then said *some* of his disciples  
 among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us,

<sup>l</sup> Or, convince.

ἡμῖν, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ  
 18 ὄψεσθέ με ; καὶ ὅτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ; ἔλεγον  
 οὖν, Τοῦτο τί ἐστίν ὃ λέγει, τὸ μικρόν ; οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί  
 19 λαλεῖ. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ  
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων, ὅτι εἴ-  
 20 πον, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ  
 20 ὄψεσθέ με ; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρη-  
 νήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὃ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ λυπηθή-  
 21 σεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ γυνὴ  
 ὅταν τίκτη, λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ  
 γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκ ἔτι μνημονεύει τῆς θλίψεως,  
 διὰ τὴν χαρὰν, ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.  
 22 καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν λύπην μὲν νῦν ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὀψομαι  
 ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν  
 23 οὐδεὶς αἶρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ  
 ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὅσα ἂν  
 αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν.  
 24 ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ᾔτήσατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε,  
 25 καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾗ πεπληρωμένη. ταῦτα ἐν  
 παροιμίαις λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκ  
 ἔτι ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ  
 26 πατρὸς ἀναγγελῶ ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνό-  
 ματί μου αἰτήσεσθε· καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω  
 27 τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς,  
 ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε, καὶ πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ  
 28 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. ἐξῆλθον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ ἐλή-  
 λυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ πο-  
 ρεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.

29 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἰδε νῦν παρρησίᾳ  
 30 λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. νῦν οἶδαμεν  
 ὅτι οἶδας πάντα, καὶ οὐ χρειαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ.  
 31 ἐν τούτῳ πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ἀπεκρίθη  
 32 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄρτι πιστεύετε ; ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται ὥρα  
 καὶ νῦν ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῇτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια,

19 οὖν om. A. 20 ὑμεῖς λυπηθήσ. D. 23 ὅτι om. B. ἐν τι  
 αἰτήσητε D. 25 λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἔρχεται A. ἀπαγγελῶ D.

- A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go  
 18 to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.  
 19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me:  
 20 and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful,  
 21 but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. <sup>x</sup>A woman <sup>x</sup>Isai. 26. 17. when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man  
 22 is born into the world. <sup>y</sup>And ye now therefore have <sup>y</sup>ver. 6. sorrow: but I will see you again, and <sup>z</sup>your heart <sup>z</sup>Luke 24. 41, shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. <sup>27. & 20. 20.</sup>  
 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. <sup>a</sup>Verily, <sup>Acts 2. 46.</sup> verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the <sup>& 13. 52.</sup> Father in my name, he will give *it* you. Hitherto <sup>1 Pet. 1. 8.</sup> have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall <sup>a</sup>Matt. 7. 7. receive, <sup>b</sup>that your joy may be full. These things <sup>b</sup>ch. 15. 11. have I spoken unto you in <sup>1</sup>proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>2</sup>proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.  
 26 <sup>c</sup>At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not <sup>c</sup>ver. 23. unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: <sup>d</sup>for <sup>d</sup>ch. 14. 21, the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved <sup>23.</sup> me, and <sup>e</sup>have believed that I came out from God. <sup>e</sup>ver. 30.  
 28 <sup>f</sup>I came forth from the Father, and am come into <sup>ch. 3. 13.</sup> the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the <sup>& 17. 8.</sup> Father. <sup>f</sup>ch. 13. 3.
- 29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou  
 30 plainly, and speakest no <sup>3</sup>proverb. Now are we sure that <sup>g</sup>thou knowest all things, and needest not that <sup>g</sup>ch. 21. 17. any man should ask thee: by this <sup>h</sup>we believe that <sup>h</sup>ver. 27. thou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them, <sup>ch. 17. 8.</sup>  
 32 Do ye now believe? <sup>i</sup>Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is <sup>i</sup>Matt. 26. 31. now come, that ye shall be scattered, <sup>k</sup>every man to <sup>Mark 14. 27.</sup> <sup>k</sup>ch. 20. 10.

1 Or, *parables*.2 Or, *parables*.3 Or, *parable*.

καὶ ἐμὲ μόνον ἀφήτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ  
33 μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστι. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἐν εἰρή-  
νην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔξετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεύετε,  
ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον.

- 17 ΤΑΥΤΑ ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπήρε τοὺς ὀφθαλ-  
μοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ εἶπε, Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν  
ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱός σου δο-  
2 ξάσῃ σε· καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκὸς,  
ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.  
3 αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα γινώσκωσί σε τὸν  
μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεόν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χρι-  
4 στόν. ἐγὼ σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα  
5 ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σὺ πάτερ  
παρὰ σεαυτῷ, τῇ δόξῃ ἣ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον  
6 εἶναι παρὰ σοί. Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώ-  
ποις οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ  
ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκας· καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετηρήκασι.  
7 νῦν ἔγνωκαν ὅτι πάντα ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ σοῦ  
8 ἐστίν· ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς· καὶ  
αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς, ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλ-  
9 θον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. ἐγὼ περὶ  
αὐτῶν ἔρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἔρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ  
10 ὧν δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοὶ εἰσι. καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σά  
11 ἐστι, καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμά· καὶ δεδόξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὐκ  
ἔτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὗτοι ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσὶ, καὶ  
ἐγὼ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἄγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν  
τῷ ὀνόματί σου, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ᾧσιν ἐν καθὼς  
12 ἡμεῖς. ὅτε ἤμην μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν  
αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐφύλαξα,  
καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπω-  
13 λείας, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ πρὸς σε ἔρχομαι,  
καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα ἔχωσι τὴν χαρὰν  
14 τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς. ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐ-  
τοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτοὺς,

33 θλίψιν ἔχετε· Α. 1 καὶ ἐπάρας D. οὐρανὸν εἶπε D. ἵνα ὁ  
υἱός D. 11 ὀνόματί σου, ᾧ δέδω. Α. 12 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ οἱ D.

- <sup>1</sup>his own, and shall leave me alone: and <sup>1</sup>yet I am  
 33 not alone, because the Father is with me. These things  
 I have spoken unto you, that <sup>m</sup>in me ye might have  
 peace. <sup>n</sup>In the world ye shall have tribulation: <sup>o</sup>but  
 be of good cheer; <sup>p</sup>I have overcome the world.
- 17 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes  
 to heaven, and said, Father, <sup>a</sup>the hour is come; <sup>glo-</sup>  
<sup>rify</sup> thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: <sup>b</sup>as  
 thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should  
 give eternal life to as many <sup>c</sup>as thou hast given him.
- 3 And <sup>d</sup>this is life eternal, that they might know thee  
<sup>e</sup>the only true God, and Jesus Christ, <sup>f</sup>whom thou  
 4 hast sent. <sup>g</sup>I have glorified thee on the earth: <sup>h</sup>I  
 have finished the work <sup>i</sup>which thou gavest me to do.
- 5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own  
 self with the glory <sup>k</sup>which I had with thee before the  
 6 world was. <sup>l</sup>I have manifested thy name unto the  
 men <sup>m</sup>which thou gavest me out of the world: thine  
 they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have  
 7 kept thy word. Now they have known that all things  
 8 whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I  
 have given unto them the words <sup>n</sup>which thou gavest  
 me; and they have received *them*, <sup>o</sup>and have known  
 surely that I came out from thee, and they have be-  
 9 lieved that thou didst send me. I pray for them: <sup>p</sup>I  
 pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast  
 10 given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine,  
 and <sup>q</sup>thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.
- 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are  
 in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, <sup>s</sup>keep  
 through thine own name those whom thou hast given  
 12 me, <sup>t</sup>that they may be one, <sup>u</sup>as we *are*. While I was  
 with them in the world, <sup>x</sup>I kept them in thy name:  
 those that thou gavest me I have kept, and <sup>y</sup>none of  
 them is lost, <sup>z</sup>but the son of perdition; <sup>a</sup>that the scrip-  
 13 ture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee;  
 and these things I speak in the world, that they might  
 14 have my joy fulfilled in themselves. <sup>b</sup>I have given  
 them thy word; <sup>c</sup>and the world hath hated them,

1 Or, *his own home*.

1 ch. 8. 29.  
 & 14. 10, 11.  
 m Isai. 9. 6.  
 ch. 14. 27.  
 Rom. 5. 1.  
 Eph. 2. 14.  
 Col. 1. 20.  
 n ch. 15. 19.  
 20, 21.  
 2 Tim. 3. 12.  
 o ch. 14. 1.  
 p Rom. 8. 37.  
 1 John 4. 4.  
 & 5. 4.  
 a ch. 12. 23.  
 & 13. 32.  
 b Dan. 7. 14.  
 Matt. 11. 27.  
 & 28. 18.  
 ch. 3. 35. &  
 5. 27. 1 Cor.  
 15. 25, 27.  
 Phil. 2. 10.  
 Heb. 2. 8.  
 c ver. 6, 9, 24.  
 cb. 6. 37.  
 d Isai. 53. 11.  
 Jer. 9. 24.  
 e 1 Cor. 8. 4.  
 f Thess. 1. 9.  
 f ch. 3. 34.  
 & 5. 36, 37.  
 & 6. 29, 57.  
 & 7. 29. & 10.  
 36. & 11. 42.  
 g ch. 13. 31.  
 & 14. 13.  
 h ch. 4. 34.  
 & 5. 36. & 9.  
 3. & 19. 30.  
 i ch. 14. 31.  
 & 15. 10.  
 k ch. 1. 1, 2.  
 & 10. 30. & 14.  
 q. Phil. 2. 6.  
 Col. 1. 15, 17.  
 Heb. 1. 3, 10.  
 l ver. 26.  
 Ps. 22. 22.  
 m ver. 2. 9, 11.  
 ch. 6. 37, 39. &  
 10. 29. & 15. 19.  
 n ch. 8. 28. &  
 12. 49. & 14. 10.  
 o ver. 25.  
 ch. 16. 27, 30.  
 p 1 John 5. 19.  
 q ch. 16. 15.  
 r ch. 13. 1.  
 & 16. 28.  
 s 1 Pet. 1. 5.  
 Jude 1.  
 t ver. 21. & c.  
 u ch. 10. 30.  
 x ch. 6. 39.  
 & 10. 28.  
 Heb. 2. 13.  
 y ch. 18. 9.  
 1 John 2. 19.  
 z ch. 6. 70.  
 & 13. 18.  
 a Ps. 109. 8.  
 Acts 1. 20.  
 b ver. 8.  
 c ch. 15. 18, 19.  
 1 John 3. 13.

ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ  
 15 κόσμου. οὐκ ἔρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ'  
 16 ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτοὺς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ  
 17 εἰσὶ, καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰμί. ἀγιάσον αὐτοὺς  
 18 ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀληθείᾳ ἐστι. καθὼς  
 ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ γὰρ ἀπέστειλα αὐτοὺς  
 19 εἰς τὸν κόσμον· καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἀγιάζω ἑμαυτὸν, ἵνα  
 20 καὶ αὐτοὶ ᾧσιν ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. Οὐ περὶ τούτων  
 δὲ ἔρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευσόντων διὰ τοῦ  
 21 λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ· ἵνα πάντες ἐν ᾧσι· καθὼς σὺ  
 πᾶτερ ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ γὰρ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν  
 22 ᾧσιν· ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύσῃ ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ  
 ἐγὼ τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ᾧσιν  
 23 ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν ἐσμεν· ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί,  
 ἵνα ᾧσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, καὶ ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος  
 ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτοὺς, καθὼς ἐμὲ  
 24 ἡγάπησας. Πάτερ, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου  
 εἰμὶ ἐγὼ, κακεῖνοι ᾧσι μετ' ἐμοῦ· ἵνα θεωρῶσι τὴν δόξαν  
 τὴν ἐμὴν, ἣν ἔδωκάς μοι, ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ κατα-  
 25βολῆς κόσμου. Πάτερ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ  
 ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δέ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν ὅτι σὺ με  
 26 ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου, καὶ γνω-  
 ρίσω· ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἡγάπησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ᾧ, καὶ γὰρ ἐν  
 αὐτοῖς.

18 ΤΑΥΤΑ εἰπὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐξῆλθε σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς  
 αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου τῶν Κέδρων, ὅπου ἦν κή-  
 2πος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ἦρδει  
 δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, τὸν τόπον· ὅτι πολ-  
 λάκις συνήχθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-  
 3τοῦ. ὁ οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπεῖραν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν  
 ἀρχιερέων καὶ Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ  
 4φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ ὅπλων. Ἰησοῦς οὖν εἰδὼς  
 πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,  
 5 Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον.

16 οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου tr. D.

17 σου om. B.

19 ᾧσι καὶ

αὐτοὶ tr. C.

20 πιστευόντων A.

21 ἐν ἡμῖν ᾧσιν· B.

22 ἐσμέν

om. D.

23 καὶ ἡγάπησα D.

1 τοῦ κεδρῶν A.

- because they are not of the world, <sup>d</sup>even as I am not <sup>d</sup>ch. 8. 23.  
 15 of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take <sup>e</sup>ver. 16.  
 them out of the world, but <sup>e</sup>that thou shouldest keep <sup>e</sup>Matt. 6. 13.  
 16 them from the evil. <sup>f</sup>They are not of the world, even <sup>2</sup>Thess. 3. 3.  
 17 as I am not of the world. <sup>g</sup>Sanctify them through <sup>1</sup>John 5. 18.  
 18 thy truth: <sup>h</sup>thy word is truth. <sup>i</sup>As thou hast sent me <sup>f</sup>ver. 14.  
 into the world, even so have I also sent them into the <sup>g</sup>ch. 15. 3.  
 19 world. And <sup>k</sup>for their sakes I sanctify myself, that <sup>Acts 15. 9.</sup>  
 20 they also might be <sup>1</sup>sanctified through the truth. Nei- <sup>Eph. 5. 26.</sup>  
 ther pray I for these alone, but for them also which <sup>1</sup>Pet. 1. 22.  
 21 shall believe on me through their word; <sup>1</sup>that they all <sup>h</sup>2 Sam. 7. 28.  
 may be one; as <sup>m</sup>thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in <sup>Ps. 119. 142.</sup>  
 thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world <sup>151. ch. 8. 40.</sup>  
 22 may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory <sup>i</sup>ch. 20. 21.  
 which thou gavest me I have given them; <sup>n</sup>that they <sup>k</sup>1 Cor. 1. 2,  
 23 may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou <sup>30. 1 Thess.</sup>  
 in me, <sup>o</sup>that they may be made perfect in one; and <sup>4. 7. Heb. 10.</sup>  
 that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and <sup>10.</sup>  
 24 hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. <sup>p</sup>Father, I <sup>l</sup>ver. 11, 22,  
 will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with <sup>23. ch. 10. 16.</sup>  
 me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which <sup>Rom. 12. 5.</sup>  
 thou hast given me: <sup>q</sup>for thou lovedst me before the <sup>Gal. 3. 28.</sup>  
 25 foundation of the world. O righteous Father, <sup>r</sup>the <sup>m</sup>ch. 10. 38.  
 world hath not known thee: but <sup>s</sup>I have known thee, <sup>& 14. 11.</sup>  
 26 and <sup>t</sup>these have known that thou hast sent me. <sup>u</sup>And <sup>n</sup>ch. 14. 20.  
 I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare <sup>1</sup>John 1. 3.  
 it: that the love <sup>x</sup>wherewith thou hast loved me may <sup>& 3. 24.</sup>  
 be in them, and I in them. <sup>o</sup>Col. 3. 14.
- 18 WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, <sup>a</sup>he went <sup>a</sup>Matt. 26. 36.  
 forth with his disciples over <sup>b</sup>the brook Cedron, where <sup>Mark 14. 32.</sup>  
 was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disci- <sup>Luke 22. 39.</sup>  
 2 ples. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the <sup>b</sup>2 Sam. 15.  
 place: <sup>c</sup>for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his <sup>23.</sup>  
 3 disciples. <sup>d</sup>Judas then, having received a band of <sup>e</sup>Luke 21. 37.  
*men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, <sup>& 22. 39.</sup>  
 cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. <sup>d</sup>Matt. 26. 47.  
 4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come <sup>Mark 14. 43.</sup>  
 upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom <sup>Luke 22. 47.</sup>  
 5 seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. <sup>Acts 1. 16.</sup>

1 Or, truly sanctified.

λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ εἰμι. εἰστήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας  
6 ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν, μετ' αὐτῶν. ὥς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Οτι  
7 ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀπήλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ ἔπεσον χαμαί. πάλιν  
οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησε, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἰησοῦν  
8 τὸν Ναζωραῖον. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐγὼ  
9 εἰμι. εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε, ἄφετε τούτους ὑπάγειν· ἵνα πλη-  
ρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν, "Οτι οὗς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπώλεσα  
10 ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν,  
εἵλκυσεν αὐτήν, καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δούλον, καὶ  
ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὠτίον τὸ δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ  
11 δούλῳ Μάλλχος. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Βάλε τὴν  
μάχαιράν σου εἰς τὴν θήκην. τὸ ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ  
πατήρ, οὐ μὴ πῶ αὐτό;  
12 Ἡ οὖν σπείρα καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν  
13 Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ  
ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἀνναν πρῶτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς  
14 τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου. ἦν δὲ  
Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλεύσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ὅτι συμφέρει ἕνα  
15 ἄνθρωπον ἀπολέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἠκολούθει δὲ τῷ  
Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητής. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς  
ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισῆλθε τῷ Ἰησοῦ  
16 εἰς τὴν αὐλήν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστήκει πρὸς  
τῇ θύρᾳ ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος ὃν ἦν γνω-  
στὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσήγαγε τὸν  
17 Πέτρον. λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Μὴ  
καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; λέγει  
18 ἐκεῖνος, Οὐκ εἰμί. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ δούλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπη-  
ρέται ἀνθρακιὰν πεποιηκότες, ὅτι ψυχὸς ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαί-  
νοντο· ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινό-  
19 μενος. Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἠρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν  
20 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ  
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ παρρησίᾳ ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε  
ἐδίδαξα ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ὅπου πάντοτε οἱ  
21 Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. τί  
με ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον τοὺς ἀκηκοότας, τί ἐλάλησα

6 ὅτι om. D. 8 ὁ om. B. 11 σου om. A. 14 ἄνθρωπον ἀποθανέν  
ὕπρ C. 15 καὶ ἄλλος μαθ. D. 20 τῇ om. A. ὅπου πάντες οἱ A.



Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also,  
 6 which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then  
 as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went back-  
 7 ward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them  
 again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Na-  
 8 zareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am  
 9 *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: that  
 the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>e</sup>Of them <sup>e</sup>ch. 17. 12.  
 10 which thou gavest me have I lost none. <sup>f</sup>Then Simon <sup>f</sup>Matt. 26. 51.  
 Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high <sup>Mark 14. 47.</sup>  
 priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The ser- <sup>Luke 22. 49.</sup>  
 11 vant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto  
 Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: <sup>g</sup>the cup <sup>g</sup>Matt. 20. 22.  
 which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? <sup>h</sup>26, 39, 42.  
 12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the  
 13 Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and <sup>h</sup>led him away <sup>h</sup>See Matt.  
 to <sup>i</sup>Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, <sup>26. 57.</sup>  
 14 which was the high priest that same year. <sup>i</sup>Now <sup>i</sup>Luke 3. 2.  
 Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that  
 it was expedient that one man should die for the peo-  
 15 ple. ¶ <sup>1</sup>And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* <sup>l</sup>Matt. 26. 58.  
 another disciple: that disciple was known unto the <sup>Mark 14. 54.</sup>  
 high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of <sup>Luke 22. 54.</sup>  
 16 the high priest. <sup>m</sup>But Peter stood at the door with- <sup>m</sup>Matt. 26. 69.  
 out. Then went out that other disciple, which was <sup>Mark 14. 66.</sup>  
 known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that <sup>Luke 22. 54.</sup>  
 17 kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then saith the  
 damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou  
 also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.  
 18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had  
 made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed  
 themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed  
 19 himself. ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his  
 20 disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, <sup>n</sup>I <sup>n</sup>Matt. 26. 55.  
 spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the syna-  
 gogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always re-  
 21 sort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest  
 thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said

<sup>i</sup> And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest,  
 ver. 24.

22 αὐτοῖς· Ἴδε οὗτοι οἶδασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰ-  
 πόντος, εἰς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκῶς ἔδωκε ράπισμα τῷ  
 23 Ἰησοῦ, εἰπὼν, Οὕτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη  
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ  
 24 κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν ὁ  
 Ἄννας δεδεμένον πρὸς Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.  
 25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἑστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος· εἶπον  
 οὖν αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἡρνήσατο  
 26 ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ εἰμί. λέγει εἰς ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ  
 ἀρχιερέως, συγγενῆς ὦν οὗ ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ ὠτίον,  
 27 Οὐκ ἐγώ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πάλιν οὖν ἡρ-  
 νήσατο ὁ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.  
 28 ἈΓΟΥΣΙΝ οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ  
 πραιτώριον. ἦν δὲ πρῶτα· καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ  
 πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα.  
 29 ἔξῃλθεν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε, Τίνα κατη-  
 30 γορίαν φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; ἀπεκρίθησαν  
 καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιὸς, οὐκ ἂν σοι  
 31 παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε  
 αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. εἶπον  
 οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα·  
 32 ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπε σημαίνων ποίῳ  
 33 θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραι-  
 τώριον πάλιν ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ  
 34 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἀπεκρίθη  
 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι  
 35 εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πιλάτος, Μῆτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός  
 εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε  
 36 ἐμοί· τί ἐποίησας; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ  
 ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου  
 τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἡγω-  
 νίζοντο, ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· νῦν δὲ ἡ βασι-  
 37 λεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πι-  
 λάτος, Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σὺ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ  
 λέγεις, ὅτι βασιλεὺς εἰμι ἐγώ. ἐγὼ εἰς τοῦτο γεγέννημαι,

27 ὁ om. D.      28 οὖν om. B.      ἦν δὲ πρῶτ C.      29 καὶ φησὶ,  
 τίνα D.      34 αὐτῷ om. B.      36 ἀπεκρ. ἰησοῦς B.

- 22 unto them : behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by<sup>o</sup> struck Jesus<sup>1</sup> with the palm of his hand, saying, An-  
 23 swerest thou the high priest so ? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil : but if  
 24 well, why smitest thou me ? <sup>p</sup>Now Annas had sent <sup>p</sup>Matt. 26. 57. him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
- 25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. <sup>q</sup>They <sup>q</sup>Matt. 26. said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his<sup>60, 71.</sup>  
 26 disciples ? He denied *it*, and said, I am not. One of<sup>Mark 14. 69. Luke 22. 58.</sup> the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in  
 27 the garden with him ? Peter then denied again : and immediately the cock crew.  
 28 ¶ <sup>s</sup>Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto <sup>2</sup>the<sup>r</sup> hall of judgment : and it was early ; <sup>t</sup>and they them-<sup>r</sup> selves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should<sup>Mark 14. 72. Luke 22. 60. ch. 13. 38.</sup>  
 29 be defiled ; but that they might eat the passover. Pi-<sup>s</sup> late then went out unto them, and said, What accu-<sup>Mark 27. 2. Mark 15. 1. Luke 23. 1.</sup> sation bring ye against this man ? They answered and  
 30 said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would  
 31 not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pi-<sup>t</sup> late unto them, Take ye him, and judge him accord-<sup>Acts 3. 13. Acts 10. 28. & 11. 3.</sup> ing to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him,  
 32 It is not lawful for us to put any man to death : <sup>u</sup>that<sup>u</sup> the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake,  
 33 signifying what death he should die. <sup>x</sup>Then Pilate<sup>x</sup> entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews ?  
 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself,  
 35 or did others tell it thee of me ? Pilate answered, An  
 I a Jew ? Thine own nation and the chief priests have  
 36 delivered thee unto me : what hast thou done ? <sup>y</sup>Jesus<sup>y</sup> answered, <sup>z</sup>My kingdom is not of this world : if my<sup>z</sup> kingdom were of this world, then would my servants  
 fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews : but  
 37 now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then ? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born,

<sup>1</sup> Or, with a rod.<sup>2</sup> Or, Pilate's house, Matt. 27. 27.

καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς.  
 38 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Τί ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο εἰ-  
 πὼν, πάλιν ἐξῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,  
 39 Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὗρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ. ἔστι δὲ συνήθεια  
 ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἓνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ πάσχα· βούλεσθε οὖν  
 40 ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐκραύγασαν  
 οὖν πάλιν πάντες, λέγοντες, Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βα-  
 19 ραββᾶν· ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς ληστής. Τότε οὖν ἔλαβεν ὁ  
 2 Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐμαστίγωσε. καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται  
 πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κε-  
 3 φαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλε-  
 4 γον, Χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ  
 4 ράβίσματα. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ  
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα γνῶτε ὅτι ἐν  
 5 αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν εὗρίσκω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω,  
 φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμά-  
 6 τιον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἴδε ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ὅτε οὖν εἶδον  
 αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν λέγοντες,  
 Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε  
 αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ εὗρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ  
 7 αἰτίαν. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχο-  
 μεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ἡμῶν ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι ἑαυ-  
 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν.  
 8 Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον  
 9 ἐφοβήθη, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν, καὶ λέγει  
 τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Πόθεν εἰ σύ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ  
 10 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς;  
 οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαι σε, καὶ ἐξουσίαν  
 11 ἔχω ἀπολύσαι σε; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶχες ἐξου-  
 σίαν οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένος ἄνωθεν·  
 12 διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδιδούς μέ σοι μέζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει. ἐκ  
 τούτου ἐζήτει ὁ Πιλάτος ἀπολύσαι αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι  
 ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσῃς, οὐκ εἰ φίλος  
 τοῦ Καίσαρος. πᾶς ὁ βασιλέα αὐτὸν ποιῶν, ἀντιλέγει τῷ  
 13 Καίσαρι. ὁ οὖν Πιλάτος ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον,  
 ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος

4 οὖν om. A.      6 σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει B.      7 υἱὸν θεοῦ A.  
 10 οὖν om. A.      11 ἀπεκρ. Ἰησοῦς B.      12 βασιλέα ἑαυτὸν A.  
 13 ἀκούσας τῶν λόγων τούτων C.      ἐπὶ βήματος B.

- and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that <sup>a</sup>is of the <sup>a</sup>ch. 8. 47.  
<sup>38</sup> truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What <sup>i</sup> John 3. 19. & 4. 6.  
 is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, <sup>b</sup>I find in <sup>b</sup>Matt. 27. 24. Luke 23. 4.  
<sup>39</sup> him no fault *at all*. <sup>c</sup>But ye have a custom, that I <sup>c</sup>ch. 19. 4. 6. should release unto you one at the passover: will ye <sup>c</sup>Matt. 27. 15. Mark 15. 6. therefore that I release unto you the King of the <sup>Luke 23. 17.</sup>  
<sup>40</sup> Jews? <sup>d</sup>Then cried they all again, saying, Not this <sup>d</sup>Acts 3. 14. man, but Barabbas. <sup>e</sup>Now Barabbas was a robber. <sup>e</sup>Luke 23. 19.  
<sup>19</sup> Then <sup>a</sup>Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. <sup>a</sup>Matt. 20. 19. & 27. 26.  
<sup>2</sup> And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* <sup>i</sup>Mark 15. 15. Luke 18. 33.  
<sup>3</sup> on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him  
<sup>4</sup> with their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you,  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then <sup>b</sup>ch. 19. 38. ver. 6. came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold  
<sup>6</sup> the man! <sup>c</sup>When the chief priests therefore and offi- <sup>c</sup>Acts 3. 13. cers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him,  
<sup>7</sup> and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, <sup>d</sup>We have a law, and by our law he <sup>d</sup>Lev. 24. 16. ought to die, because <sup>e</sup>he made himself the Son of God. <sup>e</sup>Matt. 26. 65. ch. 5. 18. &  
<sup>8</sup> ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was <sup>10. 33.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> the more afraid; and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? <sup>f</sup>But <sup>f</sup>Isai. 53. 7. Matt. 27. 12, 14.  
<sup>10</sup> Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to  
<sup>11</sup> release thee? Jesus answered, <sup>g</sup>Thou couldest have no <sup>g</sup>Luke 22. 53. ch. 7. 30. power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee  
<sup>12</sup> hath the greater sin. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying,  
<sup>h</sup>If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend: <sup>h</sup>Luke 23. 2. <sup>i</sup>whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against <sup>i</sup>Acts 17. 7.  
<sup>13</sup> Cæsar. ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment

- εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθᾶ·  
 14 ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὥρα δὲ ὥσει ἔκτῃ· καὶ λέγει  
 15 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ἴδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν,  
 Ἄρον ἄρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος,  
 Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω ; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς,  
 16 Οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν  
 αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.  
 17 Παρέλαβον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἀπήγαγον· καὶ βαστάζων  
 τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν λεγόμενον κρανίου  
 18 τόπον, ὃς λέγεται Ἑβραϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ· ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐσταύ-  
 ρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν,  
 19 μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Ἐγραψε δὲ καὶ τίτλον ὁ Πιλάτος,  
 καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον, Ἰησοῦς ὁ  
 20 Ναζωραῖος ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τοῦτον οὖν τὸν  
 τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τῆς  
 πόλεως ὁ τόπος, ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γε-  
 21 γραμμένον Ἑβραϊστὶ, Ἑλληνιστὶ, Ῥωμαϊστί. ἔλεγον οὖν  
 τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Μὴ γράφῃ, Ὁ βα-  
 22 σιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπε, Βασιλεὺς εἰμι  
 23 γραφᾶ. Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, ὅτε ἐσταύρωσαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν,  
 ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη,  
 24 ἑκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ χιτῶν  
 25 ἄρραφος, ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' ὅλου. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς  
 ἀλλήλους, Μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ,  
 τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ ἣ λέγουσα, Διεμερί-  
 26 σαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου  
 ἔβαλον κλήρον.  
 25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ  
 παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ  
 τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγ-  
 26 δαληνὴ. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν  
 παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, Γύναι, ἰδοὺ  
 27 ὁ υἱός σου. εἶτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ, Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ σου.

13 γαβαθᾶ. D. 14. ὥρα ἦν ὥσει C. ὥσει τρίτῃ· καὶ C. 16 παρ-  
 ἔλαβον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν οπι. B. καὶ ἤγαγον A. οπι. D. 20 ὁ τόπος  
 τῆς πόλεως tr. A. 26 ἴδε ὁ υἱός C.

- seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the  
 14 Hebrew, Gabbatha. And <sup>k</sup>it was the preparation of <sup>k</sup>Matt. 27. 62.  
 the passover, and about the sixth hour : and he saith  
 15 unto the Jews, Behold your King ! But they cried out,  
 Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate  
 saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King ? The chief  
 priests answered, <sup>l</sup>We have no king but Cæsar. <sup>l</sup>Gen. 49. 10.  
 16 <sup>m</sup>Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be  
 crucified. <sup>m</sup>Matt. 27. 26, 31. Mark 15. 15. Luke 23. 24.  
 17 And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. <sup>n</sup>And he  
 bearing his cross <sup>o</sup>went forth into a place called *the*  
*place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgo-  
 18 tha : where they crucified him, and two other with  
 him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.  
 19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. <sup>p</sup>Matt. 27. 37.  
 And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH  
 20 THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then  
 read many of the Jews : for the place where Jesus was  
 crucified was nigh to the city : and it was written in  
 21 Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. Then said the chief  
 priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of  
 the Jews ; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.  
 22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.  
 23 ¶ <sup>q</sup>Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus,  
 took his garments, and made four parts, to every sol-  
 24 dier a part ; and also *his* coat : now the coat was with-  
 out seam, <sup>1</sup>woven from the top throughout. They  
 said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it,  
 but cast lots for it, whose it shall be : that the scripture  
 might be fulfilled, which saith, <sup>r</sup>'They parted my rai-  
 ment among them, and for my vesture they did cast  
 lots. <sup>r</sup>Ps. 22. 18.  
 25 These things therefore the soldiers did. ¶ <sup>s</sup>Now  
 there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his  
 mother's sister, Mary the *wife* of <sup>t</sup>Cleophas, and  
 26 Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mo-  
 ther, and <sup>u</sup>the disciple standing by, whom he loved,  
 he saith unto his mother, <sup>x</sup>Woman, behold thy son !  
 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother !  
<sup>x</sup>ch. 2. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Or, wrought.<sup>2</sup> Or, Clopas.

καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ  
 28 ἴδια. Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ὅτι πάντα ἤδη τετέλε-  
 29 σται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφή, λέγει, Διψῶ. σκεῦος οὖν  
 ἔκειτο ὄξους μεστόν· οἱ δὲ πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄξους, καὶ  
 30 ὑσσώπῳ περιθέντες, προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι. ὅτε  
 οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ ὄξος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε, Τετέλεσται· καὶ κλίνας  
 τὴν κεφαλὴν, παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώ-  
 ματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν· ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη  
 ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου· ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πιλάτον,  
 32 ἵνα κατεαγῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ ἀρθῶσιν. ἦλθον οὖν  
 οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ  
 33 τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ· ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν  
 ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἤδη τεθηγκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐ-  
 34 τοῦ τὰ σκέλη· ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγχῃ αὐτοῦ τὴν  
 35 πλευρὰν ἐνυξέ, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ. καὶ ὁ  
 ἑωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκε, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία,  
 κακεῖνος οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθὴ λέγει, ἵνα ὑμεῖς πιστεύσητε.  
 36 ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, Ὅσπου οὐ  
 37 συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν ἑτέρα γραφὴ λέγει,  
 Ὅψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξεκέντησαν.

38 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησε τὸν Πιλάτον ὁ Ἰωσήφ ὁ  
 ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας, ὢν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος  
 δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ  
 39 Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πιλάτος. ἦλθεν οὖν καὶ ἦρε τὸ  
 σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἦλθε δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος ὁ ἐλθὼν πρὸς  
 τὸν Ἰησοῦν νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον, φέρων μίγμα σμύρνης καὶ  
 40 ἀλόης ὥσεὶ λίτρας ἑκατόν. ἔλαβον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ  
 Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ ὀθονίοις μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμάτων,  
 41 καθὼς ἔθος ἐστὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐνταφιάζειν. ἦν δὲ ἐν  
 τῷ τόπῳ, ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη, κήπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μνη-  
 42 μεῖον καινὸν, ἐν ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ τὴν  
 παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνημεῖον,  
 ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

27 ὁ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν tr. A. 28 τοῦτο ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς D. 29 οὖν  
 om. D. 34 εὐθὺς C. 35 ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς B. 38 Μετὰ ταῦτα B.  
 πιλάτον ἰωσήφ B. 39 ὡς λίτρας A. 40 αὐτὸ ἐν ὀθον. D.



- And from that hour that disciple took her y<sup>ch. 1. 11.</sup> unto his <sup>& 16. 32.</sup> own home. ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, <sup>z Ps. 69. 21.</sup> that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and <sup>a Matt. 27. 48.</sup> they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.
- <sup>30</sup> When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, <sup>b ch. 17. 4.</sup> It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.
- <sup>31</sup> The Jews therefore, <sup>c ver. 42.</sup> because it was the preparation, <sup>Mark 15. 42.</sup> that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, <sup>d Deut. 21. 23.</sup> and that they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith <sup>e 1 John 5. 6, 8.</sup> came thereout blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, <sup>f Ex. 12. 46.</sup> that the scripture should be fulfilled, <sup>Num. 9. 12.</sup> A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, <sup>g Ps. 22. 16.</sup> They shall look on him whom they pierced. <sup>17. Zech. 12.</sup>
- <sup>38</sup> ¶ <sup>h</sup> And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly <sup>i</sup> for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, <sup>10. Rev. 1. 7.</sup> and took the body of Jesus. And there came also <sup>h Matt. 27. 57.</sup> Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, <sup>Mark 15. 42.</sup> and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an <sup>Luke 23. 50.</sup> hundred pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus, and <sup>i ch. 9. 22.</sup> wound it in linen clothes with the spices, <sup>& 12. 42.</sup> as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. <sup>m Isai. 53. 9.</sup> There laid they Jesus therefore <sup>n ver. 31.</sup> because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 ΤΗ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται  
 πρῶτ', σκοτίας ἔτι οὔσης, εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ βλέπει τὸν  
 2 λίθον ἡρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημεῖου. τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται  
 πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν  
 ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἦσαν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ  
 3 μνημεῖου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν  
 ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς, καὶ ἦρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνη-  
 4 μεῖον. ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς προ-  
 ἔδραμε τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου, καὶ ἦλθε πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνη-  
 5 μεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια, οὐ μέν-  
 6 τοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ,  
 καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια  
 7 κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουδάριον ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ  
 μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον  
 8 εἰς ἓνα τόπον. τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθε καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητῆς ὁ  
 ἐλθὼν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδε, καὶ ἐπίστευσεν·  
 9 οὐδὲπω γὰρ ᾔδεισαν τὴν γραφὴν, ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν  
 10 ἀναστῆναι. ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.  
 11 Μαρία δὲ εἰστήκει πρὸς τὸ μνημεῖον κλαίουσα ἔξω.  
 12 ὡς οὖν ἔκλαιε, παρέκλυεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο  
 ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἓνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ,  
 καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.  
 13 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; λέγει αὐ-  
 τοῖς, Ὅτι ἦσαν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν  
 14 αὐτόν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπούσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω, καὶ  
 θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
 15 ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζητεῖς;  
 ἐκείνη δοκοῦσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ  
 σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ αὐτὸν ἔθikas· καὶ γὰρ αὐ-  
 16 τὸν ἄρῳ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μαρία. στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη  
 17 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ῥαββουνί· ὃ λέγεται, διδάσκαλε. λέγει αὐτῇ  
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ μου ἅπτου, οὐπω γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν  
 πατέρα μου· πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπέ  
 αὐτοῖς, Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν,

11 πρὸς τῷ μνημείῳ C.  
 15 ἔθikas αὐτόν tr. A.  
 15 ἰησοῦς D.

14 αὐτόν. ταῦτα A.  
 16 αὐτῷ ἔβραιστ', ραβ. B.

ἵτι ἰησοῦς A.  
 17 αὐτῇ

- 20 THE <sup>a</sup>first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. a Matt. 28. 1. Mark 16. 1. Luke 24. 1.
- 2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the <sup>b</sup>other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. b ch. 13. 23. & 19. 26. & 21. 7, 20, 24.
- 3 <sup>c</sup>Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, <sup>c</sup>and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw <sup>d</sup>the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. c Luke 24. 12. d ch. 19. 40.
- 6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and <sup>e</sup>the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. e ch. 11. 44.
- 8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.
- 9 For as yet they knew not the <sup>f</sup>scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. ¶ <sup>g</sup>But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. f Ps. 16. 10. Acts 2. 25, 31, & 13. 34, 35. g Mark 16. 5.
- 12 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and <sup>i</sup>knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabbi; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to <sup>k</sup>my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* h Matt. 28. 9. Mark 16. 9. i Luke 24. 16, 31. ch. 21. 4. k Ps. 22. 22. Matt. 28. 10. Rom. 8. 29. Heb. 2. 11. l ch. 16. 28.

- 18 καὶ Θεὸν μου καὶ Θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-  
ληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς, ὅτι ἑώρακε τὸν κύριον,  
καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.
- 19 Οὕτως οὖν ὀψίας, τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μᾶ τῶν σαβ-  
βάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ  
μαθηταὶ συνηγμένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἤλ-  
θεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
- 20 Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χει-  
ρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ
- 21 ἰδόντες τὸν Κύριον. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν,  
Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν καθὼς ἀπέσταλκέ με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ πέμπω
- 22 ὑμᾶς. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
- 23 Λάβετε Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. ἃν τινων ἀφήτε τὰς ἁμαρτίας,  
24 ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἃν τινων κρατῆτε, κεκράτηνται. Θωμᾶς  
δὲ, εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν
- 25 μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ  
ἄλλοι μαθηταί, Ἐώρακαμεν τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-  
τοῖς, Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν  
ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν  
ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὴν χεῖρά μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ,
- 26 οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω. Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω  
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. ἔρχεται ὁ  
Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον
- 27 καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν. εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ, Φέρε τὸν  
δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε, καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου· καὶ φέρε τὴν  
χεῖρά σου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν μου· καὶ μὴ γίνου
- 28 ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Θωμᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν
- 29 αὐτῷ, Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ ὁ Θεός μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-  
σοῦς, Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, Θωμᾶ, πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ  
μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πιστεύσαντες.
- 30 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς  
ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἃ οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένα ἐν
- 31 τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσητε  
ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα  
πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.
- 21 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἐφανερώσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς  
μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφανερώσεν

19 οὖν σπ. D. συνηγμένοι σπ. D.  
στός. ἀπεκρ. A. ἄπεκρ. θωμᾶς A.

23 ἀφίενται D.  
29 θωμᾶ σπ. A.

28 πι-  
31 ὅτι

ἰησοῦς A.

- 18 <sup>m</sup>my God, and your God. <sup>n</sup>Mary Magdalene came <sup>m</sup>Eph. 1. 17.  
and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and <sup>n</sup>Matt. 28. 10.  
<sup>n</sup>Luke 24. 10.  
*that* he had spoken these things unto her.
- 19 ¶ <sup>o</sup>Then the same day at evening, being the first <sup>o</sup>Mark 16. 14.  
*day* of the week, when the doors were shut where the <sup>n</sup>Luke 24. 30.  
disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came <sup>1</sup>Cor. 15. 5.  
Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them,
- 20 Peace *be* unto you. And when he had so said, he  
shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. ¶ Then were <sup>p</sup>ch. 16. 22.
- 21 the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then  
said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: <sup>q</sup>as *my* <sup>q</sup>Matt. 28. 18.  
Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when <sup>ch. 17. 18, 19.</sup>  
he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto <sup>Heb. 3. 1.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 2.
- 23 them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: <sup>r</sup>whose soever sins <sup>r</sup>Matt. 16. 19.  
ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose <sup>& 18. 18.</sup>
- 24 soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained. ¶ But Tho-  
mas, one of the twelve, <sup>s</sup>called Didymus, was not with <sup>s</sup>ch. 11. 16.
- 25 them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore  
said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said  
unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of  
the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails,  
and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.
- 26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within,  
and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors  
being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be*
- 27 unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither  
thy finger, and behold my hands; and <sup>t</sup>reach hither <sup>t</sup>1 John 1. 1.
- thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not  
28 faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and  
29 said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith  
unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou  
hast believed: <sup>u</sup>blessed *are* they that have not seen, <sup>u</sup>2 Cor. 5. 7.  
<sup>1</sup>Pet. 1. 8.  
*and yet* have believed.
- 30 ¶ <sup>x</sup>And many other signs truly did Jesus in the <sup>x</sup>ch. 21. 25.  
presence of his disciples, which are not written in this
- 31 book: <sup>y</sup>but these are written, that ye might believe <sup>y</sup>Luke 1. 4.  
that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; <sup>z</sup>and that <sup>z</sup>ch. 3. 15, 16.  
believing ye might have life through his name. <sup>& 5. 24.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>Pet. 1. 9.
- 21 AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again  
to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise

- 2 δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν  
 3 αὐτοῦ δύο. λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος, Ὑπάγω ἀλιεύειν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον εὐθὺς, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ  
 4 ἐπίασαν οὐδέν. πρωίας δὲ ἥδη γενομένης ἔστη ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ἤδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστι.  
 5 λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Παιδιά, μή τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Οὐ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὐρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκ ἔτι αὐτὸ ἐλκύσαι  
 7 ἴσχυσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ὁ κύριός ἐστι. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστι, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο· ἦν γὰρ γυμνός· καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν  
 8 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον· οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὥς ἀπὸ  
 9 πηχῶν διακοσίων· σύρουτες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. Ὡς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην  
 10 νην καὶ ὀψάριον ἐπικείμενον, καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὧν ἐπιάσατε νῦν.  
 11 ἀνέβη Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ εἴλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντηκοντατριῶν· καὶ τοσοῦτων ὄντων, οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον.  
 12 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἑξετάσαι αὐτὸν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες  
 13 ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. ἔρχεται οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λαμβάνει τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως.  
 14 τοῦτο ἥδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.  
 15 Ὅτε οὖν ἡρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με πλεῖον τούτων; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ, Βόσκε τὰ ἄρνια

3 ἀνέβησαν Α. εὐθὺς om. B. 4 ἔστη ἰησοῦς D. ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγ. D.  
 13 οὖν om. A. 14 αὐτοῦ om. D.

- <sup>2</sup> shewed he *himself*. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and <sup>a</sup> Nathanael of Cana <sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 45. in Galilee, and <sup>b</sup> the sons of Zebedee, and two other <sup>b</sup> Matt. 4. 21. of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; <sup>4</sup> and that night they caught nothing. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: <sup>5</sup> but the disciples <sup>c</sup> knew not that it was Jesus. Then <sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 14. <sup>d</sup> Jesus saith unto them, <sup>1</sup> Children, have ye any meat? <sup>d</sup> Luke 24. 41. <sup>6</sup> They answered him, No. And he said unto them, <sup>e</sup> Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye <sup>e</sup> Luke 5. 4. shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were <sup>6, 7.</sup> <sup>7</sup> not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. Therefore <sup>f</sup> that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, <sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 23. & <sup>20. 2.</sup> It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. <sup>8</sup> And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of <sup>10</sup> coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now <sup>11</sup> caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. <sup>12</sup> Jesus saith unto them, <sup>g</sup> Come *and* dine. And none <sup>g</sup> Acts 10. 41. of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. <sup>14</sup> This is now <sup>h</sup> the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the <sup>h</sup> See ch. 20. 19, 26. dead. <sup>15</sup> ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Sirs*.

- 16 μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε.
- 17 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίμαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου. λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Σίμων Ἰωνᾶ, φιλεῖς με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος, ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε.
- 18 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Βόσκει τὰ πρόβατά μου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἡς νεώτερος, ἐζώνυνης σεαυτὸν, καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἡθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἐκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσκει, καὶ οἶσει ὅπου οὐ θέ-  
 19 λεις. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε, σημαίνων πόλῳ θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν  
 20 Θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ἐπι-  
 στραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν, ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ  
 Ἰησοῦς, ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ  
 ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παρα-  
 21 διδούς σε; τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε,  
 22 οὗτος δὲ τί; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω  
 23 μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε; σὺ ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ἐξῆλ-  
 θεν οὖν ὁ λόγος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, Ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς  
 ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· ἀλλ', Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως  
 ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σε;
- 24 Οὗτος ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων, καὶ  
 γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία  
 25 αὐτοῦ. ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,  
 ἅτινα ἐὰν γράφηται καθ' ἓν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον  
 χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. Ἀμήν.

20 δὲ om. D.

22 σύ μοι ἀκολουθεῖ tr. D.

25 ἀμήν. om. A.



- 16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. <sup>i</sup>He saith unto i Acts 20. 28.
- 17 him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? Peter <sup>Heb. 13. 20.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> was grieved because he said unto him the third time, <sup>1</sup> Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, <sup>k</sup>thou <sup>1</sup> knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. <sup>1</sup> k ch. 2. 24, 25. & 16. 30.
- 18 Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. <sup>1</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry <sup>1</sup> thee whither thou wouldest not. <sup>1</sup> This spake he, signifying <sup>m</sup>by what death he should glorify God. And <sup>m</sup> when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow <sup>m</sup> me. Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple <sup>n</sup>whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on <sup>n</sup> his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that <sup>n</sup> betrayeth thee? <sup>n</sup> Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, <sup>n</sup> Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry <sup>o</sup>till I come, what *is that* <sup>o</sup> to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying <sup>o</sup> abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should <sup>o</sup> not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not <sup>o</sup> die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? o Matt. 16. 27, 28, & 25. 31. 1 Cor. 4. 5. & 11. 26. Rev. 2. 25. & 3. 11. & 22. 7, 20.
- 24 THIS is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and <sup>p</sup>we know that <sup>p</sup> his testimony is true. <sup>q</sup>And there are also many <sup>q</sup> other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, <sup>r</sup>I suppose that even the world <sup>r</sup> itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. p ch. 19. 35. 3 John 12. q ch. 20. 30. r Amos 7. 10.



THE  
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

# ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ

## ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

Ι ΤΟΝ μὲν πρῶτον λόγον ἐποιησάμην περὶ πάντων ὧ  
Θεόφιλε, ὧν ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν,  
2 ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ Πνεύ-  
3 ματος Ἁγίου, οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἀνελήφθη. οἷς καὶ παρ-  
έστησεν ἑαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν, ἐν πολ-  
λοῖς τεκμηρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα ὀπτανόμενος  
4 αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ  
συναλιζόμενος παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ  
χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πα-  
5 τρός, ἣν ἠκούσατέ μου· ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν  
ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ, οὐ  
6 μετὰ πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας. Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες  
ἐπρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ  
7 ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ; εἶπε δὲ  
πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστι γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς  
8 οὓς ὁ Πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ· ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε  
δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς,  
καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες ἔν τε Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ  
τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.  
9 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη  
10 ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς  
ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, πορευομένου αὐτοῦ,  
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐσθῇτι  
11 λευκῇ, οἱ καὶ εἶπον, Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἐστήκατε  
ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀνα-  
ληφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, οὕτως ἐλεύσεται ὁν-  
τρόπον ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.  
12 τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ καλου-

4 καὶ συναλιζόμενος D.

8 καὶ πάσῃ D.

# THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

---

**I** THE former treatise have I made, O <sup>a</sup>Theophilus, <sup>a</sup> Luke 1. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, <sup>b</sup>until <sup>b</sup> Mark 16. 19.  
the day in which he was taken up, after that he through <sup>c</sup> Luke 9. 51.  
the Holy Ghost <sup>c</sup> had given commandments unto the <sup>d</sup> & 24. 51.  
<sup>3</sup> apostles whom he had chosen: <sup>d</sup> to whom also he <sup>e</sup> ver. 9.  
shewed himself alive after his passion by many infal- <sup>f</sup> Tim. 3. 16.  
lible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speak- <sup>g</sup> Matt. 28. 19.  
ing of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: <sup>h</sup> Mark 16. 15.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup> and, <sup>f</sup> being assembled together with *them*, com- <sup>i</sup> John 20. 21.  
manded them that they should not depart from Jeru- <sup>j</sup> ch. 10. 41, 42.  
salem, but wait for the promise of the Father, <sup>k</sup> which, <sup>l</sup> Mark 16. 14.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup> saith *he*, ye have heard of me. <sup>m</sup> For John truly bap- <sup>n</sup> Luke 24. 36.  
tized with water; <sup>n</sup> but ye shall be baptized with the <sup>o</sup> John 20. 19.  
<sup>6</sup> Holy Ghost not many days hence. When they there- <sup>p</sup> 26. & 21. 1, 14.  
fore were come together, they asked of him, saying, <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 5.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>q</sup> Lord, wilt thou at this time <sup>r</sup> restore again the king- <sup>s</sup> Luke 24. 43.  
dom to Israel? And he said unto them, <sup>t</sup> It is not for <sup>u</sup> 49.  
you to know the times or the seasons, which the Fa- <sup>v</sup> Luke 24. 49.  
ther hath put in his own power. <sup>w</sup> But ye shall receive <sup>x</sup> John 14. 16,  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>w</sup> power, <sup>x</sup> after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: <sup>y</sup> 26, 27, & 15.  
and <sup>y</sup> ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, <sup>z</sup> 26. & 16. 7.  
and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the utter- <sup>aa</sup> ch. 2. 33.  
<sup>9</sup> most part of the earth. <sup>aa</sup> And when he had spoken <sup>ab</sup> Matt. 3. 11.  
these things, while they beheld, <sup>ab</sup> he was taken up; <sup>ac</sup> ch. 11. 16.  
<sup>10</sup> and a cloud received him out of their sight. And <sup>ad</sup> & 10. 4.  
while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went <sup>ae</sup> Joel 3. 18.  
up, behold, two men stood by them <sup>af</sup> in white apparel; <sup>ah</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>11</sup> which also said, <sup>ag</sup> Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye <sup>ai</sup> & 11. 15.  
gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is <sup>aj</sup> Matt. 24. 3.  
taken up from you into heaven, <sup>ak</sup> shall so come in like <sup>al</sup> k Isai. 1. 26.  
<sup>12</sup> manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. <sup>am</sup> Then <sup>an</sup> Dan. 7. 27.  
returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called <sup>ao</sup> Amos 9. 11.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>ap</sup> <sup>aq</sup> <sup>ar</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>au</sup> <sup>av</sup> <sup>aw</sup> <sup>ax</sup> <sup>ay</sup> <sup>az</sup> <sup>ba</sup> <sup>bb</sup> <sup>bc</sup> <sup>bd</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>bf</sup> <sup>bg</sup> <sup>bh</sup> <sup>bi</sup> <sup>bj</sup> <sup>bk</sup> <sup>bl</sup> <sup>bm</sup> <sup>bn</sup> <sup>bo</sup> <sup>bp</sup> <sup>bq</sup> <sup>br</sup> <sup>bs</sup> <sup>bt</sup> <sup>bu</sup> <sup>bv</sup> <sup>bw</sup> <sup>bx</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>bz</sup> <sup>ca</sup> <sup>cb</sup> <sup>cc</sup> <sup>cd</sup> <sup>ce</sup> <sup>cf</sup> <sup>cg</sup> <sup>ch</sup> <sup>ci</sup> <sup>cj</sup> <sup>ck</sup> <sup>cl</sup> <sup>cm</sup> <sup>cn</sup> <sup>co</sup> <sup>cp</sup> <sup>cq</sup> <sup>cr</sup> <sup>cs</sup> <sup>ct</sup> <sup>cu</sup> <sup>cv</sup> <sup>cw</sup> <sup>cx</sup> <sup>cy</sup> <sup>cz</sup> <sup>da</sup> <sup>db</sup> <sup>dc</sup> <sup>dd</sup> <sup>de</sup> <sup>df</sup> <sup>dg</sup> <sup>dh</sup> <sup>di</sup> <sup>dj</sup> <sup>dk</sup> <sup>dl</sup> <sup>dm</sup> <sup>dn</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>dp</sup> <sup>dq</sup> <sup>dr</sup> <sup>ds</sup> <sup>dt</sup> <sup>du</sup> <sup>dv</sup> <sup>dw</sup> <sup>dx</sup> <sup>dy</sup> <sup>dz</sup> <sup>ea</sup> <sup>eb</sup> <sup>ec</sup> <sup>ed</sup> <sup>ee</sup> <sup>ef</sup> <sup>eg</sup> <sup>eh</sup> <sup>ei</sup> <sup>ej</sup> <sup>ek</sup> <sup>el</sup> <sup>em</sup> <sup>en</sup> <sup>eo</sup> <sup>ep</sup> <sup>eq</sup> <sup>er</sup> <sup>es</sup> <sup>et</sup> <sup>eu</sup> <sup>ev</sup> <sup>ew</sup> <sup>ex</sup> <sup>ey</sup> <sup>ez</sup> <sup>fa</sup> <sup>fb</sup> <sup>fc</sup> <sup>fd</sup> <sup>fe</sup> <sup>ff</sup> <sup>fg</sup> <sup>fh</sup> <sup>fi</sup> <sup>fj</sup> <sup>fk</sup> <sup>fl</sup> <sup>fm</sup> <sup>fn</sup> <sup>fo</sup> <sup>fp</sup> <sup>fq</sup> <sup>fr</sup> <sup>fs</sup> <sup>ft</sup> <sup>fu</sup> <sup>fv</sup> <sup>fw</sup> <sup>fx</sup> <sup>fy</sup> <sup>fz</sup> <sup>ga</sup> <sup>gb</sup> <sup>gc</sup> <sup>gd</sup> <sup>ge</sup> <sup>gf</sup> <sup>gg</sup> <sup>gh</sup> <sup>gi</sup> <sup>gj</sup> <sup>gk</sup> <sup>gl</sup> <sup>gm</sup> <sup>gn</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>gp</sup> <sup>gq</sup> <sup>gr</sup> <sup>gs</sup> <sup>gt</sup> <sup>gu</sup> <sup>gv</sup> <sup>gw</sup> <sup>gx</sup> <sup>gy</sup> <sup>gz</sup> <sup>ha</sup> <sup>hb</sup> <sup>hc</sup> <sup>hd</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>hf</sup> <sup>hg</sup> <sup>hh</sup> <sup>hi</sup> <sup>hj</sup> <sup>hk</sup> <sup>hl</sup> <sup>hm</sup> <sup>hn</sup> <sup>ho</sup> <sup>hp</sup> <sup>hq</sup> <sup>hr</sup> <sup>hs</sup> <sup>ht</sup> <sup>hu</sup> <sup>hv</sup> <sup>hw</sup> <sup>hx</sup> <sup>hy</sup> <sup>hz</sup> <sup>ia</sup> <sup>ib</sup> <sup>ic</sup> <sup>id</sup> <sup>ie</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>ig</sup> <sup>ih</sup> <sup>ii</sup> <sup>ij</sup> <sup>ik</sup> <sup>il</sup> <sup>im</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>io</sup> <sup>ip</sup> <sup>iq</sup> <sup>ir</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>iu</sup> <sup>iv</sup> <sup>iw</sup> <sup>ix</sup> <sup>iy</sup> <sup>iz</sup> <sup>ja</sup> <sup>jb</sup> <sup>jc</sup> <sup>jd</sup> <sup>je</sup> <sup>jf</sup> <sup>jj</sup> <sup>jk</sup> <sup>jl</sup> <sup>jm</sup> <sup>jn</sup> <sup>jo</sup> <sup>jp</sup> <sup>jq</sup> <sup>jr</sup> <sup>js</sup> <sup>jt</sup> <sup>ju</sup> <sup>jv</sup> <sup>jw</sup> <sup>jx</sup> <sup>ka</sup> <sup>kb</sup> <sup>kc</sup> <sup>kd</sup> <sup>ke</sup> <sup>kf</sup> <sup>kg</sup> <sup>kh</sup> <sup>ki</sup> <sup>kj</sup> <sup>kl</sup> <sup>km</sup> <sup>kn</sup> <sup>ko</sup> <sup>kp</sup> <sup>kq</sup> <sup>kr</sup> <sup>ks</sup> <sup>kt</sup> <sup>ku</sup> <sup>kv</sup> <sup>kw</sup> <sup>kx</sup> <sup>ky</sup> <sup>kz</sup> <sup>la</sup> <sup>lb</sup> <sup>lc</sup> <sup>ld</sup> <sup>le</sup> <sup>lf</sup> <sup>lg</sup> <sup>lh</sup> <sup>li</sup> <sup>lj</sup> <sup>lk</sup> <sup>ll</sup> <sup>lm</sup> <sup>ln</sup> <sup>lo</sup> <sup>lp</sup> <sup>lq</sup> <sup>lr</sup> <sup>ls</sup> <sup>lt</sup> <sup>lu</sup> <sup>lv</sup> <sup>lw</sup> <sup>lx</sup> <sup>ly</sup> <sup>lz</sup> <sup>ma</sup> <sup>mb</sup> <sup>mc</sup> <sup>md</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>mf</sup> <sup>mg</sup> <sup>mh</sup> <sup>mi</sup> <sup>mj</sup> <sup>mk</sup> <sup>ml</sup> <sup>mm</sup> <sup>mn</sup> <sup>mo</sup> <sup>mp</sup> <sup>mq</sup> <sup>mr</sup> <sup>ms</sup> <sup>mt</sup> <sup>mu</sup> <sup>mv</sup> <sup>mw</sup> <sup>mx</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mz</sup> <sup>na</sup> <sup>nb</sup> <sup>nc</sup> <sup>nd</sup> <sup>ne</sup> <sup>nf</sup> <sup>ng</sup> <sup>nh</sup> <sup>ni</sup> <sup>nj</sup> <sup>nk</sup> <sup>nl</sup> <sup>nm</sup> <sup>nn</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>np</sup> <sup>nq</sup> <sup>nr</sup> <sup>ns</sup> <sup>nt</sup> <sup>nu</sup> <sup>nv</sup> <sup>nw</sup> <sup>nx</sup> <sup>ny</sup> <sup>nz</sup> <sup>oa</sup> <sup>ob</sup> <sup>oc</sup> <sup>od</sup> <sup>oe</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>og</sup> <sup>oh</sup> <sup>oi</sup> <sup>oj</sup> <sup>ok</sup> <sup>ol</sup> <sup>om</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>oo</sup> <sup>op</sup> <sup>oq</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>os</sup> <sup>ot</sup> <sup>ou</sup> <sup>ov</sup> <sup>ow</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>oy</sup> <sup>oz</sup> <sup>pa</sup> <sup>pb</sup> <sup>pc</sup> <sup>pd</sup> <sup>pe</sup> <sup>pf</sup> <sup>pg</sup> <sup>ph</sup> <sup>pi</sup> <sup>pj</sup> <sup>pk</sup> <sup>pl</sup> <sup>pm</sup> <sup>pn</sup> <sup>po</sup> <sup>pp</sup> <sup>pq</sup> <sup>pr</sup> <sup>ps</sup> <sup>pt</sup> <sup>pu</sup> <sup>pv</sup> <sup>pw</sup> <sup>px</sup> <sup>py</sup> <sup>pz</sup> <sup>qa</sup> <sup>qb</sup> <sup>qc</sup> <sup>qd</sup> <sup>qe</sup> <sup>qf</sup> <sup>qg</sup> <sup>qh</sup> <sup>qi</sup> <sup>qj</sup> <sup>qk</sup> <sup>ql</sup> <sup>qm</sup> <sup>qn</sup> <sup>qo</sup> <sup>qp</sup> <sup>qq</sup> <sup>qr</sup> <sup>qs</sup> <sup>qt</sup> <sup>qu</sup> <sup>qv</sup> <sup>qw</sup> <sup>qx</sup> <sup>qy</sup> <sup>qz</sup> <sup>ra</sup> <sup>rb</sup> <sup>rc</sup> <sup>rd</sup> <sup>re</sup> <sup>rf</sup> <sup>rg</sup> <sup>rh</sup> <sup>ri</sup> <sup>rj</sup> <sup>rk</sup> <sup>rl</sup> <sup>rm</sup> <sup>rn</sup> <sup>ro</sup> <sup>rp</sup> <sup>rq</sup> <sup>rr</sup> <sup>rs</sup> <sup>rt</sup> <sup>ru</sup> <sup>rv</sup> <sup>rw</sup> <sup>rx</sup> <sup>ry</sup> <sup>rz</sup> <sup>sa</sup> <sup>sb</sup> <sup>sc</sup> <sup>sd</sup> <sup>se</sup> <sup>sf</sup> <sup>sg</sup> <sup>sh</sup> <sup>si</sup> <sup>sj</sup> <sup>sk</sup> <sup>sl</sup> <sup>sm</sup> <sup>sn</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>sp</sup> <sup>sq</sup> <sup>sr</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>st</sup> <sup>su</sup> <sup>sv</sup> <sup>sw</sup> <sup>sx</sup> <sup>sy</sup> <sup>sz</sup> <sup>ta</sup> <sup>tb</sup> <sup>tc</sup> <sup>td</sup> <sup>te</sup> <sup>tf</sup> <sup>tg</sup> <sup>th</sup> <sup>ti</sup> <sup>tj</sup> <sup>tk</sup> <sup>tl</sup> <sup>tm</sup> <sup>tn</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>tp</sup>  <sup>tq</sup> <sup>tr</sup> <sup>ts</sup> <sup>tt</sup> <sup>tu</sup> <sup>tv</sup> <sup>tw</sup> <sup>tx</sup> <sup>ty</sup> <sup>tz</sup> <sup>ua</sup> <sup>ub</sup> <sup>uc</sup> <sup>ud</sup> <sup>ue</sup> <sup>uf</sup> <sup>ug</sup> <sup>uh</sup> <sup>ui</sup> <sup>uj</sup> <sup>uk</sup> <sup>ul</sup> <sup>um</sup> <sup>un</sup> <sup>uo</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>uq</sup> <sup>ur</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>ut</sup> <sup>uu</sup> <sup>uv</sup> <sup>uw</sup> <sup>ux</sup> <sup>uy</sup> <sup>uz</sup> <sup>va</sup> <sup>vb</sup> <sup>vc</sup> <sup>vd</sup> <sup>ve</sup> <sup>vf</sup> <sup>vg</sup> <sup>vh</sup> <sup>vi</sup> <sup>vj</sup> <sup>vk</sup> <sup>vl</sup> <sup>vm</sup> <sup>vn</sup> <sup>vo</sup> <sup>vp</sup> <sup>vq</sup> <sup>vr</sup> <sup>vs</sup> <sup>vt</sup> <sup>vu</sup> <sup>vv</sup> <sup>vw</sup> <sup>vx</sup> <sup>vy</sup> <sup>vz</sup> <sup>wa</sup> <sup>wb</sup> <sup>wc</sup> <sup>wd</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>wf</sup> <sup>wg</sup> <sup>wh</sup> <sup>wi</sup> <sup>wj</sup> <sup>wk</sup> <sup>wl</sup> <sup>wm</sup> <sup>wn</sup> <sup>wo</sup> <sup>wp</sup> <sup>wq</sup> <sup>wr</sup> <sup>ws</sup> <sup>wt</sup> <sup>wu</sup> <sup>wv</sup> <sup>ww</sup> <sup>wx</sup> <sup>wy</sup> <sup>wz</sup> <sup>xa</sup> <sup>xb</sup> <sup>xc</sup> <sup>xd</sup> <sup>xe</sup> <sup>xf</sup> <sup>yg</sup> <sup>yh</sup> <sup>yi</sup> <sup>yj</sup> <sup>yk</sup> <sup>yl</sup> <sup>ym</sup> <sup>yn</sup> <sup>yo</sup> <sup>yp</sup> <sup>yq</sup> <sup>yr</sup> <sup>ys</sup> <sup>yt</sup> <sup>yu</sup> <sup>yv</sup> <sup>yw</sup> <sup>yx</sup> <sup>yy</sup> <sup>yz</sup> <sup>za</sup> <sup>zb</sup> <sup>zc</sup> <sup>zd</sup> <sup>ze</sup> <sup>zf</sup> <sup>zg</sup> <sup>zh</sup> <sup>zi</sup> <sup>zj</sup> <sup>zk</sup> <sup>zl</sup> <sup>zm</sup> <sup>zn</sup> <sup>zo</sup> <sup>zp</sup> <sup>zq</sup> <sup>zr</sup> <sup>zs</sup> <sup>zt</sup> <sup>zu</sup> <sup>zv</sup> <sup>zw</sup> <sup>zx</sup> <sup>zy</sup> <sup>zz</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, eating together with them.  
Ghost coming upon you.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the power of the Holy  
Rev. 1. 7.  
u Luke 24. 42.

μένον Ἑλαιῶνος, ὃ ἐστιν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου  
ἔχον ὁδόν.

- 13 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερφῶν οὗ ἦσαν  
καταμένοντες, ὃ τε Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ  
Ἀνδρέας, Φίλιππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Ματ-  
θαῖος, Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμων ὁ Ζηλωτῆς, καὶ Ἰού-  
14 das Ἰακώβου. οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμο-  
θυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει, σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ Μαρίας  
τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.
- 15 ΚΑΙ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ  
τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν· ἦν τε ὄχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ  
16 ὥς ἑκατὸν εἴκοσιν· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν  
γραφὴν ταύτην, ἣν προείπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον διὰ στό-  
ματος Δαβὶδ, περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ γενομένου ὁδηγοῦ τοῖς συλ-  
17 λαβοῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν· ὅτι κατηριθμημένος ἦν σὺν ἡμῖν, καὶ  
18 ἔλαχε τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης. οὗτος μὲν οὖν  
ἐκτήσατο χωρίον ἐκ τοῦ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρηνὴς  
γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος, καὶ ἐξεχύθη πάντα τὰ σπλάγχχνα  
19 αὐτοῦ· καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερου-  
σαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ  
20 αὐτῶν Ἀκεδδαμὰ, τουτέστι χωρίον αἵματος. γέγραπται γὰρ  
ἐν βίβλῳ Ψαλμῶν, Γενηθήτω ἡ ἔπαυλις αὐτοῦ ἔρημος, καὶ  
μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ. καὶ Τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν αὐτοῦ  
21 λάβοι ἕτερος. Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν  
παντὶ χρόνῳ ἐν ᾧ εἰσῆλθε καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος  
22 Ἰησοῦς, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος Ἰωάννου ἕως  
τῆς ἡμέρας ἧς ἀνελήθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς ἀνα-  
23 στάσεως αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν ἕνα τούτων. Καὶ  
ἔστησαν δύο, Ἰωσήφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, ὃς  
24 ἐπεκλήθη Ἰούστος, καὶ Ματθίαν. καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἶ-  
πον, Σὺ Κύριε καρδιογνώστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον ἐκ  
25 τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα ὃν ἐξελέξω λαβεῖν τὸν κλῆρον τῆς  
διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς, ἐξ ἧς παρέβη Ἰούδας,  
26 πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους

14 καὶ τῇ δεήσει οἱ. Α. καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς Β. 15 τῶν ἀδελφῶν  
εἶπεν D. 16 ταύτην οἱ. D. 17 ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν Α. 18 τοῦ οἱ. Α.  
24 ὃν ἐξελέξω ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἕνα ἡ. Α. 25 λαβεῖν τὸν τόπον  
τῆς D. ἀφ' ἧς παρέβη D.

Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

- 13 And when they were come in, they went up <sup>x</sup>into an upper room, where abode both <sup>y</sup>Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son of Alphæus*, and <sup>z</sup>Simon Zelotes, and <sup>a</sup>Judas *the brother of James*. <sup>z</sup> Luke 6. 15. <sup>a</sup> Jude 1.
- 14 <sup>b</sup>These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with <sup>c</sup>the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with <sup>d</sup>his brethren. <sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 1, 46. <sup>c</sup> Luke 23. 49, 55. & 24. 10. <sup>d</sup> Matt. 13. 55.
- 15 ¶ AND in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number <sup>e</sup>of the names together were about an hundred and twenty,) Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, <sup>f</sup>which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, <sup>g</sup>which was guide to them that took Jesus. For <sup>h</sup>he was numbered with us, and <sup>i</sup>had obtained part of <sup>i</sup>this ministry. <sup>k</sup>Now this man purchased a field with <sup>l</sup>the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and <sup>m</sup>all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, *Aceldama*, that is to say, <sup>n</sup>The field of blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms, <sup>m</sup>Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and <sup>n</sup>his <sup>o</sup>bishoprick let another take. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, <sup>o</sup>beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that <sup>p</sup>he was taken up from us, must one be ordained <sup>q</sup>to be a witness with us of his resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called <sup>r</sup>Barsabas, who was surnamed *Justus*, and Matthias. <sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 22.
- 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, <sup>s</sup>which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these <sup>s</sup>two thou hast chosen, <sup>t</sup>that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. And <sup>t</sup>ver. 17.

1 Or, *office*, or, *charge*.

αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔπεσεν ὁ κλῆρος ἐπὶ Ματθαίαν, καὶ συγκατεψηφίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἑνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

- 2 ΚΑΙ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς, 2 ἦσαν ἅπαντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἦχος ὥσπερ φερομένης πνοῆς βιαίας, καὶ 3 ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὗ ἦσαν καθήμενοι· καὶ ὥφθησαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλώσσαις ὥσει πυρὸς, ἐκάθισέ τε 4 ἐφ' ἕνα ἕκαστον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ ἤρξαντο λαλεῖν ἑτέροις γλώσσαις, καθὼς 5 τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι. Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς ἀπὸ 6 παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. γενομένης δὲ τῆς φωνῆς ταύτης, συνῆλθε τὸ πλήθος καὶ συνεχύθη· ὅτι ἤκουον 7 εἰς ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν. ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐθαύμαζον, λέγοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐκ 8 ἰδοὺ πάντες οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ λαλοῦντες Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἕκαστος τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν ᾗ ἐγεν- 9 νήθημεν, Πάρθοι καὶ Μῆδοι καὶ Ἑλαμίται, καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν, 10 Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν, Φρυγίαν τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν, Αἰγυπτὸν καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ 11 ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοι τε καὶ προσήλυτοι, Κῆρες καὶ Ἀραβες, ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέροις 12 γλώσσαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες καὶ διηπόρουν, ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες, Τί ἂν θέλοι 13 τοῦτο εἶναι; ἕτεροι δὲ χλευάζοντες ἔλεγον, "Ὅτι γλεύκους μεμεστωμένοι εἰσὶ.
- 14 Σταθεῖς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἑνδεκα, ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπεφθέγγατο αὐτοῖς, Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οἱ κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἅπαντες, τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνωστὸν 15 ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ῥήματά μου. οὐ γὰρ ὡς ὑμεῖς ὑπολαμβάνετε, οὗτοι μεθύουσιν· ἔστι γὰρ ὥρα τρίτῃ τῆς 16 ἡμέρας· ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου 17 Ἰωήλ, Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ Θεός, ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα, καὶ προφητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες ὑμῶν· καὶ οἱ νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὁράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν 18 ἐνύπνια ἐνυπνιασθήσονται. καὶ γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου

7 ἐξίσταντο δὲ καὶ ἐθ. D.  
ἐνυπνίοις ἐνυπν. A.

13 διαχλευάζοντες A.

17 ὑμῶν



they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 AND when <sup>a</sup>the day of Pentecost was fully come, <sup>a</sup> Lev. 23. 15.

2 <sup>b</sup>they were all with one accord in one place. And sud- <sup>b</sup> Deut. 16. 9.

denly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing <sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 16.

mighty wind, and <sup>c</sup>it filled all the house where they <sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 14.

3 were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven <sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 31.

tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And <sup>d</sup>they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and <sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 5.

began <sup>e</sup>to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave <sup>e</sup> Mark 16.

5 them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jeru- <sup>f</sup> ch. 10.

salem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under <sup>g</sup> 46. & 19. 6.

6 heaven. Now <sup>h</sup>when this was noised abroad, the mul- <sup>i</sup> Cor. 12. 10,

titude came together, and were <sup>j</sup>confounded, because <sup>j</sup> 28, 30. & 13.

that every man heard them speak in his own language. <sup>k</sup> 1. & 14. 2. & c.

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one

to another, Behold, are not all these which speak

8 <sup>f</sup>Galilæans? And how hear we every man in our own <sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 11.

9 tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes,

and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and

in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts

of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews

11 and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them

speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying

13 one to another, What meaneth this? Others mocking

said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up

his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and

all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you,

15 and hearken to my words: for these are not drunken,

as ye suppose, <sup>g</sup>seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day. <sup>g</sup> 1 Thess.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; <sup>h</sup> 5. 7.

17 <sup>h</sup>And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, <sup>h</sup> Isai. 44. 3.

<sup>i</sup>I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your <sup>i</sup> Ezek. 11. 19.

sons and <sup>k</sup>your daughters shall prophesy, and your <sup>k</sup> 36. 27.

young men shall see visions, and your old men shall <sup>l</sup> Joel 2. 28, 29.

18 dream dreams: and on my servants and on my hand- <sup>m</sup> Zech. 12. 10.

19 <sup>n</sup>maids shall I pour out my Spirit, and they shall <sup>n</sup> John 7. 38.

prophesy, as in those days, saith the Lord God. <sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 45.

19 <sup>o</sup>And I will give signs and wonders in the earth, <sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. when this voice was made.

<sup>2</sup> Or, troubled in mind.

καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλας μου, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκεῖναις ἐκχεῶ  
 19 ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου, καὶ προφητεύουσιν. καὶ δώσω τέ-  
 ρατα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἄνω, καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω,  
 20 αἷμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ. ὁ ἥλιος μεταστραφήσεται  
 εἰς σκότος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη εἰς αἷμα, πρὶν ἢ ἔλθεῖν τὴν ἡμέ-  
 21 ραν Κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῆ. καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς ὃς ἂν  
 22 ἐπικαλέσῃται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται. Ἄνδρες Ἰσρα-  
 ηλῖται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζω-  
 ραῖον, ἄνδρα ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον εἰς ὑμᾶς δυνά-  
 23 μεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις οἷς ἐποίησε δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ Θεὸς  
 ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ οἴδατε, τοῦτον τῇ ὠρισμένῃ  
 βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκδοτον λαβόντες, διὰ  
 24 χειρῶν ἀνόμων προσπήξαντες ἀνείλατε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἀν-  
 ἔστησε, λύσας τὰς ῥάβδους τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυ-  
 25 νατὸν κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Δαβὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς  
 αὐτὸν, Προωρώμην τὸν Κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός·  
 26 ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἔστίς, ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ· διὰ τοῦτο εὐ-  
 φράνθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἠγαλλιάσατο ἡ γλῶσσά μου·  
 27 ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σὰρξ μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. ὅτι οὐκ  
 ἐγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχὴν μου εἰς ᾄδου, οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν  
 28 ὄσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁδοὺς ζωῆς·  
 29 πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου σου. Ἄνδρες  
 ἀδελφοί, ἐξὸν εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ  
 πατριάρχου Δαβὶδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησε καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ  
 30 μῆμα αὐτοῦ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. προ-  
 φήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι ὄρκῳ ὤμοσεν αὐτῷ ὁ  
 Θεός, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς ὀσφύος αὐτοῦ τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀνα-  
 στήσιν τὸν Χριστὸν, καθίσαι ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ,  
 31 προῖδὼν ἐλάλησε περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 ὅτι οὐ κατελείφθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ᾄδου, οὐδὲ ἡ σὰρξ  
 32 αὐτοῦ εἶδε διαφθοράν. τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνέστησεν  
 33 ὁ Θεός, οὗ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες. τῇ δεξιᾷ οὖν  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑψωθείς, τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύ-  
 ματος λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐξέχεε τοῦτο ὁ νῦν  
 34 ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. οὐ γὰρ Δαβὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς τοὺς

20 πρὶν ἔλθεῖν D. 22 καθὼς αὐτοὶ B. 23 λαβόντες σπ. B.  
 χειρὸς ἀνόμ. C. ἀνείλατε C. 24 τοῦ ᾄδου, καθότι D. 27 εἰς  
 ᾄδην C. 30 τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσιν τὸν χριστὸν σπ. A. 31 ὅτι  
 οὕτε κατ. C. ἐγκατελείφθη C. ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ σπ. A. οὕτε ἡ  
 σὰρξ C. 33 οὖν σπ. B.

- maidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit;  
 19<sup>1</sup>and they shall prophesy: <sup>m</sup>and I will shew wonders <sup>l</sup>ch. 21. 4, 9,  
 in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; <sup>10. 1 Cor. 12.</sup>  
 20 blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: <sup>n</sup>the sun shall <sup>10. 28, & 14.</sup>  
 be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, be- <sup>1, &c.</sup>  
 21 fore that great and notable day of the Lord come: and <sup>in Joel. 2. 30,</sup>  
 it shall come to pass, <sup>that</sup> <sup>o</sup>whosoever shall call on the <sup>nMatt. 24. 29.</sup>  
 22 name of the Lord shall be saved. Ye men of Israel, <sup>Mark 13. 24.</sup>  
 hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved <sup>Luke 21. 25.</sup>  
 of God among you <sup>p</sup>by miracles and wonders and <sup>o Rom. 10. 13.</sup>  
 signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as <sup>p John 3. 2.</sup>  
 23 ye yourselves also know: him, <sup>q</sup>being delivered by <sup>& 14. 10, 11.</sup>  
 the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, <sup>ch. 10. 38.</sup>  
 24 ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified <sup>Heb. 2. 4.</sup>  
 and slain: <sup>s</sup>whom God hath raised up, having loosed <sup>q Matt. 26. 24.</sup>  
 the pains of death: because it was not possible that he <sup>Luke 22. 22.</sup>  
 25 should be holden of it. For David speaketh concern- <sup>& 24. 44. ch.</sup>  
 ing him, <sup>t</sup>I foresaw the Lord always before my face, <sup>3. 18, & 4. 28.</sup>  
 for he is on my right hand, that I should not be <sup>r ch. 5. 30.</sup>  
 26 moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue <sup>s ver. 32. ch.</sup>  
 was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: <sup>3. 15. & 4. 10.</sup>  
 27 because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither <sup>& 10. 40. &</sup>  
 wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. <sup>13. 30, 34. &</sup>  
 28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou <sup>17. 31. Rom.</sup>  
 29 shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men <sup>4. 24. & 8. 11.</sup>  
 and brethren, <sup>1</sup>let me freely speak unto you <sup>1 Cor. 6. 14.</sup>  
 30 of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and <sup>& 15. 15.</sup>  
 his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore <sup>2 Cor. 4. 14.</sup>  
 being a prophet, <sup>x</sup>and knowing that God had sworn <sup>Gal. 1. 1. Eph.</sup>  
 31 with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, ac- <sup>1. 20. Col. 2.</sup>  
 cording to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on <sup>12. 1 Thess. 1.</sup>  
 32 his throne; he seeing this before spake of the resur- <sup>10. Heb. 13.</sup>  
 rection of Christ, <sup>y</sup>that his soul was not left in hell, <sup>20. 1 Pet. 1.</sup>  
 33 neither his flesh did see corruption. <sup>z</sup>This Jesus hath <sup>21.</sup>  
 God raised up, <sup>a</sup>whercof we all are witnesses. There- <sup>t Ps. 16. 8.</sup>  
 fore <sup>b</sup>being by the right hand of God exalted, and <sup>u 1 Kings 2.</sup>  
 34 having received of the Father the promise of the <sup>10. ch. 13. 36.</sup>  
 Holy Ghost, he <sup>d</sup>hath shed forth this, which ye now  
 see and hear. For David is not ascended into the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *I may*.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 16. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 31.  
<sup>c</sup> Phil. 2. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 10. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> John 14.  
<sup>f</sup> 20. & 15. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> & 16. 7, 13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> d ch. 10. 45.  
<sup>j</sup> Eph. 4. 8.

- οὐρανοὺς, λέγει δὲ αὐτὸς, Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου,  
 35 Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου· ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑπο-  
 36 πόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. Ἀσφαλῶς σὺν γινωσκέτω πᾶς  
 οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι κύριον καὶ Χριστὸν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς  
 ἐποίησε, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυρώσατε.  
 37 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν τῇ καρδίᾳ, εἰπόν τε πρὸς  
 τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους, Τί ποιήσομεν,  
 38 ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; Πέτρος δὲ ἔφη πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μετανο-  
 ήσατε, καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἕκαστος ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰη-  
 39 σοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν· καὶ λήψεσθε τὴν δω-  
 40 ρεῖαν τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος. ὑμῖν γάρ ἐστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία  
 καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακρὰν, ὅσους ἂν  
 40 προσκαλέσθαι Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν. ἑτέροις τε λόγοις  
 πλείοσι διεμαρτύρετο καὶ παρεκάλει λέγων, Σώθητε ἀπὸ  
 41 τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολιᾶς ταύτης. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀσμένως ἀπο-  
 δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἐβαπτίσθησαν· καὶ προστετέθη-  
 σαν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχὰς ὥσει τρισχίλιαι.  
 42 Ἦσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων  
 καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ καὶ τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευ-  
 43 χαῖς. ἐγένετο δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος, πολλὰ τε τέρατα καὶ  
 44 σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο. πάντες δὲ οἱ ὀπισθεύ-  
 45 οντες ἦσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ εἶχον ἅπαντα κοινὰ, καὶ τὰ  
 κτήματα καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ διεμέριζον αὐτὰ  
 46 πᾶσι, καθότι ἂν τις χρεῖαν εἶχε· καθ' ἡμέραν τε προσκαρ-  
 τεροῦντες ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, κλῶντές τε κατ' οἶκον  
 ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιᾶσει καὶ ἀφελότητι  
 47 καρδίας, αἰνῶντες τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς ὅλον  
 τὸν λαόν. Ὁ δὲ Κύριος προστείθει τοὺς σωζομένους καθ'  
 ἡμέραν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.  
 3 ἘΠΙ τὸ αὐτὸ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ  
 2 ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ὥραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν ἐννάτην. καὶ τις  
 ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστάζετο·  
 ὃν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ ἱεροῦ τὴν  
 λεγομένην ὠραίαν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν εἰς-  
 3 πορευομένων εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν. ὃς ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην

36 ὅτι καὶ κύριον Α. αὐτὸν καὶ χριστὸν ιγ. Α. 40 διεμαρτύ-  
 ρατο C. 41 ἀσμένως σπ. Β.

- heavens: but he saith himself, <sup>e</sup>The LORD said <sup>e</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
 35 unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I <sup>1</sup> Matt. 23. 44.  
 36 make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the <sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 25.  
 house of Israel know assuredly, that God <sup>f</sup>hath made <sup>f</sup> Heb. 1. 13.  
 that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord <sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 31.  
 and Christ.
- 37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, <sup>g</sup>they were pricked in <sup>g</sup> Zech. 12. 10.  
 their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the <sup>h</sup> Luke 3. 10.  
 38 apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? Then <sup>ch. 9. 6.</sup>  
 Peter said unto them, <sup>h</sup>Repent, and be baptized every <sup>h</sup> Luke 24.  
 one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remis- <sup>47. ch. 3. 19.</sup>  
 sion of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy  
 39 Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and <sup>i</sup>to your <sup>i</sup> Joel. 2. 28.  
 children, and <sup>k</sup>to all that are afar off, *even* as many as <sup>ch. 3. 25.</sup>  
 40 the Lord our God shall call. And with many other <sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 45.  
 words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save your- <sup>l</sup> 11. 15, 18.  
 41 selves from this untoward generation. ¶ Then they <sup>k</sup> 14. 27. &  
 that gladly received his word were baptized: and the <sup>15. 3, 8, 14.</sup>  
 same day there were added *unto them* about three <sup>Eph. 2. 13,</sup>  
 thousand souls. <sup>17.</sup>
- 42 <sup>1</sup>And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doc- <sup>1</sup> ver. 46. ch.  
 trine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in <sup>1. 14. Rom.</sup>  
 43 prayers. And fear came upon every soul: and <sup>m</sup>many <sup>12. 12. Eph.</sup>  
 44 wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all <sup>6. 18. Col. 4.</sup>  
 45 that believed were together, and <sup>n</sup>had all things com- <sup>2. Heb. 10.</sup>  
 mon; and sold their possessions and goods, and <sup>o</sup>parted <sup>25.</sup>  
 46 them to all *men*, as every man had need. <sup>p</sup>And they, <sup>m</sup> Mark 16.  
 continuing daily with one accord <sup>q</sup>in the temple, and <sup>17. ch. 4. 33.</sup>  
<sup>r</sup>breaking bread <sup>1</sup>from house to house, did eat their <sup>l</sup> 5. 12.  
 47 meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising <sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 32, 34.  
 God, and <sup>s</sup>having favour with all the people. And <sup>o</sup> Isai. 58. 7.  
<sup>t</sup>the Lord added to the church daily such as should be <sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
 saved. <sup>q</sup> Luke 24.  
<sup>r</sup> 53. ch. 5. 42.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 20. 7.
- 3 NOW Peter and John went up together <sup>a</sup>into the <sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 46.  
 temple at the hour of prayer, <sup>b</sup>*being* the ninth hour. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 55. 17.  
 2 And <sup>c</sup>a certain man lame from his mother's womb was <sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 8.  
 carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple  
 which is called Beautiful, <sup>d</sup>to ask alms of them that <sup>d</sup> John 9. 8.  
 3 entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John

<sup>1</sup> Or, at home.

μέλλοντας εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, ἡρώτα ἐλεημοσύνην λα-  
 4 βεῖν. ἀτενίσας δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ, εἶπε,  
 5 Βλέψον εἰς ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ ἐπέιχεν αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν τι παρ'  
 6 αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσὸν οὐχ  
 ὑπάρχει μοι· ὁ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δίδωμι. ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ἐγείραι καὶ περιπάτει.  
 7 καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἤγειρε· παραχρῆμα δὲ  
 8 ἐστερεώθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ βάσεις καὶ τὰ σφυρὰ, καὶ ἐξαλλό-  
 μενος ἔστη καὶ περιεπάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ  
 9 ἱερὸν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἀλλόμενος καὶ αἰνῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ  
 εἶδεν αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνοῦντα τὸν  
 10 Θεόν· ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλε-  
 μοσύνην καθημέως ἐπὶ τῇ ὥρᾳ πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλή-  
 σθησαν θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ.  
 11 Κρατοῦντος δὲ τοῦ ἱαθέντος χωλοῦ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰω-  
 ἄννην, συνέδραμε πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ  
 12 καλουμένῃ Σολομώντος, ἔκθαμβοι. ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος ἀπ-  
 εκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαόν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, τί θαυμάζετε  
 ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἢ ἡμῖν τί ἀτενίζετε, ὡς ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ εὐσεβείᾳ  
 13 πεποιοήκοσι τοῦ περιπατεῖν αὐτόν; ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ  
 Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ, ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασε τὸν  
 παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· ὃν ὑμεῖς παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἡρνήσασθε  
 αὐτὸν κατὰ πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπο-  
 14 λύειν. ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἅγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἡρνήσασθε, καὶ  
 15 ᾗτήσασθε ἄνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν, τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν  
 τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνετε· ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὗ  
 16 ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν. καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ ὀνόματος  
 αὐτοῦ, τοῦτον ὃν θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε, ἔστερέωσε τὸ  
 ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δι' αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ  
 17 τὴν ὁλοκληρίαν ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάντων ὑμῶν. καὶ  
 νῦν ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἄγνοιαν ἐπράξατε, ὥσπερ  
 18 καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ὑμῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἃ προκατήγγειλε διὰ  
 στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, παθεῖν τὸν Χρι-  
 19 στὸν, ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτω. μετανοήσατε οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε,

47 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ οἱ. D. 3 λαβεῖν οἱ. B. 11 Κρατοῦντος δὲ  
 αὐτοῦ τὸν Α. σολομώντος Α. 13 ὑμεῖς μὲν παρεδ. B. αὐτὸν  
 οἱ. D. 18 παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτοῦ tr. C.

4 about to go into the temple asked an alms. And  
 Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said,  
 5 Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting  
 6 to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver  
 and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee:  
 7 <sup>e</sup>In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and  
 walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted  
 8 *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones  
 received strength. And he <sup>f</sup>leaping up stood, and  
 walked, and entered with them into the temple, walk-  
 9 ing, and leaping, and praising God. <sup>g</sup>And all the  
 10 people saw him walking and praising God: and they  
 knew that it was he which <sup>h</sup>sat for alms at the Beau-  
 tiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with  
 wonder and amazement at that which had happened  
 unto him.  
 11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter  
 and John, all the people ran together unto them in  
 the porch <sup>i</sup>that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.  
 12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people,  
 Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look  
 ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or  
 13 holiness we had made this man to walk? <sup>k</sup>The God  
 of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of  
 our fathers, <sup>l</sup>hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye  
 14 <sup>m</sup>delivered up, and <sup>n</sup>denied him in the presence of Pi-  
 late, when he was determined to let *him* go. But ye  
 denied <sup>o</sup>the Holy One <sup>p</sup>and the Just, and desired a  
 15 murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the  
<sup>q</sup>Prince of life, <sup>r</sup>whom God hath raised from the  
 16 dead; <sup>s</sup>whereof we are witnesses. <sup>t</sup>And his name  
 through faith in his name hath made this man strong,  
 whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by  
 him hath given him this perfect soundness in the pre-  
 17 sence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that  
<sup>u</sup>through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers.  
 18 But <sup>v</sup>those things, which God before had shewed <sup>w</sup>by  
 the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer,  
 19 he hath so fulfilled. ¶ <sup>x</sup>Repent ye therefore, and be

1 Or, Author, Heb. 2. 10. & 5. 9. 1 John 5. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 35. 6.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 16, 21.

<sup>h</sup> Like John 9. 8.

<sup>i</sup> John 10. 23.  
ch. 5. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 30.

<sup>l</sup> John 7. 39.  
& 12. 16. &  
17. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 27. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 27. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 15. 11.  
Luke 23. 18,  
20, 21. John  
18. 40. & 19.

<sup>p</sup> 15. ch. 13. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 16. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Mark 1. 24.  
Luke 1. 35.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 27. &  
4. 27.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 52.  
& 22. 14.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 24.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 32.

<sup>w</sup> Matt. 9. 22.  
ch. 4. 10.

<sup>x</sup> 14. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Luke 23.

34. John 16.  
3. ch. 13. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 2. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Luke 24. 44.  
ch. 20. 22.

<sup>4</sup> Ps. 22. Isai.  
50. 6. & 53.  
5. &c. Dan.

9. 26. 1 Pet.  
1. 10, 11.  
y ch. 2. 34.

εἰς τὸ ἐξαλειφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ὅπως ἂν ἔλθωσι  
 20 καιροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀποστείλῃ  
 21 τὸν προκεκηρυγμένον ὑμῖν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ὃν δεῖ οὐρα-  
 νὸν μὲν δέξασθαι ἄχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστάσεως πάντων,  
 ὧν ἐλάλησεν ὁ Θεὸς διὰ στόματος πάντων ἁγίων αὐτοῦ  
 22 προφητῶν ἀπ' αἰῶνος. Μωσῆς μὲν γὰρ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας  
 εἶπεν, "Ὅτι προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὑμῶν  
 23 ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ  
 24 σεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ Σα-  
 μουὴλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς ὅσοι ἐλάλησαν, καὶ προκατήγγειλαν  
 25 τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας. ὑμεῖς ἐστε υἱοὶ τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς  
 διαθήκης ἧς διέθετο ὁ Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέ-  
 γων πρὸς Ἀβραάμ, Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου ἐνευλογηθή-  
 26 σουνται πᾶσαι αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς. ὑμῖν πρῶτον ὁ Θεὸς  
 ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν  
 εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν ἕκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν  
 πονηριῶν ὑμῶν.

4 ΛΑΛΟΥΝΤΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαόν, ἐπέστησαν  
 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδου-  
 2 καῖοι, διαπονούμενοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαόν,  
 καὶ καταγγέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νε-  
 3 κρῶν· καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τή-  
 4 ρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἦν γὰρ ἑσπέρα ἤδη. πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν  
 ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν· καὶ ἐγενήθη ὁ ἀριθ-  
 5 μὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὥσει χιλιάδες πέντε. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ  
 τὴν αὔριον συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ πρεσβυ-  
 6 τέρους καὶ γραμματεῖς εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ Ἄνναν τὸν ἀρ-  
 χιερέα καὶ Καϊάφαν καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον, καὶ ὅσοι  
 7 ἦσαν ἐκ γένους ἀρχιερατικοῦ. καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ  
 μέσῳ, ἐπυνθάνοντο, Ἐν ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἢ ἐν πόλει ὀνόματι  
 8 ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς; Τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος  
 Ἀγίου, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἀρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύ-  
 9 τεραι τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, εἰ ἡμεῖς σήμερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὐερ-

20 τὸν προκεχειρισμένον ὑμῖν Α.

ἀπ' αἰῶνος οἱ. Β.

24 καὶ κατήγγειλαν Α.

26 Ἰησοῦν οἱ. Α.

7 ἐν μέσῳ Α.

22 γὰρ οἱ. Α.

25 ἐστε οἱ υἱοὶ D.

2 ἀνάστασιν τῶν νεκρῶν C.

21 στόματος τῶν ἁγίων Α.

πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας οἱ. Β.

καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρ. Α.

5 ἐν ἱερουσαλὴν C.



converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the  
 20 Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before  
 21 was preached unto you: <sup>z</sup>whom the heaven must re- <sup>z</sup>ch. i. 11.  
 ceive until the times of <sup>a</sup>restitution of all things, <sup>a</sup>Matt. 17. 11.  
<sup>b</sup>which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy <sup>b</sup>Luke i. 70.  
 22 prophets since the world began. For Moses truly  
 said unto the fathers, <sup>c</sup>A prophet shall the Lord your <sup>c</sup>Deut. 18.  
 God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; <sup>15, 18, 19.</sup>  
<sup>ch. 7. 37.</sup>  
 him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say  
 23 unto you. And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul,  
 which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed  
 24 from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets  
 from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as  
 25 have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. <sup>d</sup>Ye <sup>d</sup>ch. 2. 39.  
 are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant <sup>Rom. 9. 4,</sup>  
 which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abra- <sup>8, & 15. 8.</sup>  
 ham, <sup>e</sup>And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the <sup>Gal. 3. 26.</sup>  
 26 earth be blessed. <sup>f</sup>Unto you first God, having raised <sup>e</sup>Gen. 12. 3.  
 up his Son Jesus, <sup>g</sup>sent him to bless you, <sup>h</sup>in turning <sup>& 18, 18, &</sup>  
 away every one of you from his iniquities. <sup>22, 18, & 26.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, <sup>4, & 28, 14.</sup>  
 and the <sup>1</sup>captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, <sup>Gul. 3. 8,</sup>  
 2 came upon them, <sup>a</sup>being grieved that they taught the <sup>f</sup>Matt. 10. 5.  
 people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection <sup>& 15. 24.</sup>  
 3 from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and <sup>Luke 24. 47.</sup>  
 put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now <sup>ch. 13. 32,</sup>  
 4 eventide. Howbeit many of them which heard the <sup>33, 46.</sup>  
 word believed; and the number of the men was about <sup>g</sup>ver. 22.  
 5 five thousand. ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, <sup>h</sup>Matt. 1. 21.  
 6 that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and <sup>b</sup>Annas <sup>a</sup>Matt. 22. 23.  
 the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexan- <sup>Acts 23. 8,</sup>  
 7 der, and as many as were of the kindred of the high  
 priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And  
 when they had set them in the midst, they asked, <sup>c</sup>By <sup>c</sup>Ex. 2. 14.  
 what power, or by what name, have ye done this? <sup>Matt. 21. 23.</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto <sup>ch. 7. 27.</sup>  
 9 them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if  
 we this day be examined of the good deed done to the

<sup>1</sup> Or, ruler. Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.

- 10 γεσίᾳ ἀνθρώπου ἀσθενοῦς, ἐν τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται γνωστὸν  
 ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐν τῷ  
 ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ὃν ὑμεῖς ἐσταυ-  
 ρώσατε, ὃν ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος  
 11 παρέστηκεν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιής. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ λίθος  
 ὁ ἐξουθενηθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν οἰκοδομοῦντων, ὁ γενό-  
 12 μενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας. καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄλλῳ  
 οὐδενὶ ἢ σωτηρία· οὔτε γὰρ ὄνομά ἐστιν ἕτερον ὑπὸ τὸν  
 οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν ᾧ δεῖ σωθῆναι  
 ἡμᾶς.
- 13 Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν καὶ Ἰωάν-  
 νου, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι ὅτι ἄνθρωποι ἀγράμματοί εἰσι  
 καὶ ἰδιῶται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτοὺς ὅτι σὺν  
 14 τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἦσαν· τὸν δὲ ἄνθρωπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς  
 15 ἔστώτα τὸν τεθεραπευμένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. κελεύ-  
 σαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλον  
 16 πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες, Τί ποιήσομεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις  
 τούτοις; ὅτι μὲν γὰρ γνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονε δι' αὐτῶν,  
 πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλὴμ φανερόν, καὶ οὐ δυ-  
 17 νάμεθα ἀρνήσασθαι· ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον διανεμηθῇ  
 εἰς τὸν λαόν, ἀπειλῇ ἀπειλησώμεθα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λα-  
 18 λείν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων. καὶ καλέ-  
 σαντες αὐτοὺς, παρήγγειλαν αὐτοῖς τὸ καθόλου μὴ φθέγγ-  
 19 γεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ  
 Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπον,  
 Εἰ δίκαιόν ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν ἀκούειν μάλ-  
 20 λον ἢ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρίνατε· οὐ δυνάμεθα γὰρ ἡμεῖς, ἀ  
 21 εἶδομεν καὶ ἠκούσαμεν, μὴ λαλεῖν. οἱ δὲ προσπαπειλησά-  
 μενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς, μηδὲν εὐρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς κο-  
 λάσωνται αὐτοὺς, διὰ τὸν λαόν· ὅτι πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν  
 22 Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. ἐτιῶν γὰρ ἦν πλείονων τεσσαρά-  
 κοντα ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφ' ὃν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς  
 ἰάσεως.
- 23 Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἦλθον πρὸς τοὺς ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγει-  
 λαν ὅσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπον.  
 24 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες, ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἤραν φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,  
 καὶ εἶπον, Δέσποτα, σὺ ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ

11 τῶν οἰκοδόμων C. 12 οὐδὲ γὰρ D. 14 τὸν τε ἀνθρ. D.  
 16 ποιήσωμεν D. 17 ἀπειλησώμεθα C. 18 αὐτοῖς οἱ. D. 21 κο-  
 λάσονται D.

- 10 impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be  
 it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel,  
 e that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom <sup>e ch. 3. 6, 16.</sup>  
 ye crucified, f whom God raised from the dead, <sup>f ch. 2. 24.</sup> *even*  
 by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
- 11 g This is the stone which was set at nought of you <sup>g Ps. 118, 22.</sup>  
 builders, which is become the head of the corner. <sup>Isai. 28, 16.</sup>  
<sup>Matt. 21. 42.</sup>
- 12 h Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is <sup>h Matt. 1. 21.</sup>  
 none other name under heaven given among men, <sup>ch. 10. 43.</sup>  
 whereby we must be saved. <sup>1 Tim. 2. 5, 6.</sup>
- 13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and  
 John, i and perceived that they were unlearned and <sup>i Matt. 11. 25.</sup>  
 ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took know- <sup>1 Cor. 1. 27.</sup>  
 ledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And  
 beholding the man which was healed <sup>k ch. 3. 11.</sup>  
 standing with <sup>k</sup>  
 15 them, they could say nothing against it. But when  
 they had commanded them to go aside out of the coun-  
 16 cil, they conferred among themselves, saying, l What <sup>l John 11. 47.</sup>  
 shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable  
 miracle hath been done by them is <sup>m ch. 3. 9, 10.</sup> m manifest to all  
 them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.
- 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us  
 straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to  
 18 no man in this name. n And they called them, and <sup>n Again,</sup>  
 commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the <sup>ch. 5. 40.</sup>  
 19 name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and  
 said unto them, o Whether it be right in the sight of <sup>o ch. 5. 29.</sup>  
 God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge  
 20 ye. p For we cannot but speak the things which q we <sup>p ch. 1. 8.</sup>  
 have seen and heard. So when they had further <sup>q ch. 22. 15.</sup>  
 threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing <sup>1 John 1. 1, 3.</sup>  
 how they might punish them, r because of the people: <sup>r Matt. 21. 26.</sup>  
 for all *men* glorified God for s that which was done. <sup>Luke 20. 6,</sup>  
<sup>19. & 22. 2.</sup>  
 22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this <sup>ch. 5. 26.</sup>  
 miracle of healing was shewed. <sup>s ch. 3. 7, 8.</sup>
- 23 ¶ And being let go, t they went to their own com- <sup>t ch. 12. 12.</sup>  
 pany, and reported all that the chief priests and elders  
 24 had said unto them. And when they heard that, they  
 lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said,  
 Lord, u thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and <sup>u 2 Kings 19.</sup>  
<sup>15,</sup>

- 25 τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, ὁ  
 διὰ στόματος Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδὸς σου εἰπὼν, Ἰνατί ἐφρύν-  
 26 αξαν ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὶ ἐμελέτησαν κενά; παρέστησαν οἱ  
 βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ  
 αὐτὸ κατὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ.  
 27 συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ' ἀληθείας ἐπὶ τὸν ἄγιον παῖδά σου,  
 Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος,  
 28 σὺν ἔθνεσι καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, ποιῆσαι ὅσα ἡ χεὶρ σου  
 29 καὶ ἡ βουλή σου προώρισε γενέσθαι. καὶ τὰ νῦν κύριε,  
 ἔπιθε ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπειλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ δὸς τοῖς δούλοις σου  
 30 μετὰ παρρησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον σου, ἐν τῷ τὴν  
 χεὶρά σου ἐκτείνειν σε, εἰς ἰασιν καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα  
 γίνεσθαι, διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδὸς σου Ἰησοῦ.  
 31 καὶ δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη ὁ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἦσαν συν-  
 ηγμένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἅπαντες Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ  
 ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρρησίας.  
 32 ΤΟΤ' δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν ἡ καρδιά καὶ  
 ἡ ψυχὴ μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἷς τι τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν  
 33 ἴδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα κοινά. καὶ μεγάλῃ  
 δυνάμει ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῆς ἀνα-  
 στάσεως τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάν-  
 34 τας αὐτούς. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδεής τις ὑπῆρχεν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὅσοι  
 γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἢ οἰκιῶν ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες ἑφε-  
 35 ρον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν πιπρασκομένων, καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς  
 πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων· διεδίδοτο δὲ ἐκάστῳ καθότι ἂν τις  
 χρεῖαν εἶχεν.  
 36 Ἰωσῆς δὲ ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστό-  
 λων, ὃ ἐστὶ μεθερμηνεύμενον, υἱὸς παρακλήσεως, Λευί-  
 37 της, Κύπριος τῷ γένει, ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ, πωλή-  
 σας ἤνεγκε τὸ χρῆμα, καὶ ἔθηκε παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν  
 5 ἀποστόλων. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις Ἀνανίας ὀνόματι, σὺν Σαπ-  
 2 φείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησε κτῆμα, καὶ ἐνοσφί-  
 σατο ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς, συνειδυίας καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ,  
 καὶ ἐνέγκας μέρος τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων  
 3 ἔθηκεν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀνανία, διατί ἐπλήρωσεν ὁ

25 τοῦ om. A. 27 ἀληθείας ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ ἐπὶ τὸν B. 36 Ἰω-  
 σήφ δὲ ὁ D. 2 αὐτοῦ om. B.

- 25 earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, <sup>x</sup>Why did <sup>x</sup>Ps. 2. 1. the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
- 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his
- 27 Christ. For <sup>y</sup>of a truth against <sup>z</sup>thy holy child Je- <sup>y</sup>Matt. 26. 3. <sup>z</sup>Luke 22. 2. <sup>a</sup>whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pon- <sup>a</sup>23. 1. 8. <sup>b</sup>Luke 1. 35. <sup>c</sup>Luke 4. 18. <sup>d</sup>John 10. 36. <sup>e</sup>ch. 2. 23. <sup>f</sup>3. 18.
- 28 were gathered together, <sup>b</sup>for to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.
- 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, <sup>c</sup>that with all boldness they may <sup>c</sup>ver. 13. 31. <sup>d</sup>ch. 9. 27. <sup>e</sup>13. 46. & 14. 3. & 19. 8. & 26. 26. & 28. 31. <sup>f</sup>Ephes. 6. 19. <sup>g</sup>ch. 2. 43. & 5. 12. <sup>h</sup>ch. 3. 6. 16. <sup>i</sup>ver. 27. <sup>j</sup>ch. 2. 2. 4. & 16. 26. <sup>k</sup>ver. 29. <sup>l</sup>ch. 5. 12. <sup>m</sup>Rom. 15. 5. 6. <sup>n</sup>Cor. 13. 11. <sup>o</sup>Phil. 1. 27. & 2. 2. <sup>p</sup>1 Pet. 3. 8. <sup>q</sup>ch. 2. 44. <sup>r</sup>ch. 1. 8. <sup>s</sup>ch. 1. 22. <sup>t</sup>ch. 2. 47. <sup>u</sup>ch. 2. 45. <sup>v</sup>ver. 37. <sup>w</sup>ch. 5. 2. <sup>x</sup>ch. 2. 45. & 6. 1. <sup>y</sup>ver. 34. 35. <sup>z</sup>ch. 5. 1. 2. <sup>a</sup>ch. 4. 37. <sup>b</sup>Num. 30. 2. <sup>c</sup>Deut. 23. 21. <sup>d</sup>Eccles. 5. 4.
- 30 speak thy word, by stretching forth thine hand to heal; <sup>d</sup>and that signs and wonders may be done <sup>e</sup>by
- 31 the name of <sup>f</sup>thy holy child Jesus. ¶ And when they had prayed, <sup>g</sup>the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, <sup>h</sup>and they spake the word of God with boldness.
- 32 AND the multitude of them that believed <sup>i</sup>were of one heart and of one soul: <sup>k</sup>neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his
- 33 own; but they had all things common. And with <sup>l</sup>great power gave the apostles <sup>m</sup>witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and <sup>n</sup>great grace was upon
- 34 them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: <sup>o</sup>for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things
- 35 that were sold, <sup>p</sup>and laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: <sup>q</sup>and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.
- 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) <sup>a</sup>a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus, <sup>r</sup>having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it*
- 5 at the apostles' feet. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, <sup>a</sup>and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the
- 3 apostles' feet. <sup>b</sup>But Peter said, Ananias, why hath

Σατανᾶς τὴν καρδίαν σου, ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ Πνεῦμα  
 τὸ Ἅγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαι ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ χωρίου ;  
 4 οὐχὶ μένουν σοὶ ἔμενε, καὶ πραθὲν ἐν τῇ σῇ ἐξουσίᾳ  
 ὑπῆρχε ; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πρᾶγμα τοῦτο ;  
 5 οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ. ἀκούων δὲ Ἀνα-  
 νίας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, πεσὼν ἐξέψυξε· καὶ ἐγένετο  
 6 φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας ταῦτα. ἀνα-  
 στάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέστειλαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξενέ-  
 7 καντες ἔθαψαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὥρων τριῶν διάστημα,  
 8 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδυῖα τὸ γεγονός εἰσῆλθεν. ἀπε-  
 κρίθη δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Πέτρος, Εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσούτου τὸ  
 9 χωρίου ἀπέδοσθε ; ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναὶ τοσούτου. ὁ δὲ Πέ-  
 τρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτήν, Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη ὑμῖν πειράσαι  
 τὸ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ; ἰδοὺ οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψάντων τὸν  
 10 ἄνδρα σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ ἐξόλουσίν σε. ἔπεσε δὲ  
 παραχρῆμα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξέψυξεν· εἰσελ-  
 θόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι εὗρον αὐτὴν νεκράν, καὶ ἐξενέ-  
 11 καντες ἔθαψαν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος  
 μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς  
 ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.  
 12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο σημεῖα  
 καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά· καὶ ἦσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν  
 13 ἅπαντες ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομώντος· τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς  
 ἐτόλμα κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς ὁ  
 14 λαός· μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ Κυρίῳ,  
 15 πλήθη ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ γυναικῶν ὥστε κατὰ τὰς πλα-  
 τεῖας ἐκφέρειν τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ κλινῶν  
 καὶ κραββάτων, ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἂν ἡ σκιά ἐπι-  
 16 σκιάσῃ τινὶ αὐτῶν. συνήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέριξ  
 πόλεων εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὄχλου-  
 μένους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο  
 ἅπαντες.  
 17 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ,  
 ἡ οὖσα αἵρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου,

5 ὁ ἀνανίας B. ταῦτα om. B. 12 ἐγένετο D. σολομώντος A.  
 15 ἐπὶ κλινάρων καὶ C. 16 εἰς om. D.

- <sup>c</sup>Satan filled thine heart <sup>1</sup>to lie to the Holy Ghost, <sup>c</sup> Luke 22. 3.  
<sup>4</sup>and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? Whiles  
 it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was  
 sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou  
 conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied  
<sup>5</sup>unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these  
 words <sup>d</sup>fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great <sup>d</sup> ver. 10, 11.  
<sup>6</sup>fear came on all them that heard these things. And  
 the young men arose, <sup>e</sup>wound him up, and carried <sup>e</sup> John 19. 40.  
<sup>7</sup>*him* out, and buried *him*. And it was about the space  
 of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what  
<sup>8</sup>was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her,  
 Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And  
<sup>9</sup>she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto  
 her, How is it that ye have agreed together <sup>f</sup>to tempt <sup>f</sup> ver. 3.  
 the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which <sup>Matt. 4. 7.</sup>  
 have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall  
<sup>10</sup>carry thee out. <sup>g</sup>Then fell she down straightway at <sup>g</sup> ver. 5.  
 his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young  
 men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her*  
<sup>11</sup>forth, buried *her* by her husband. <sup>h</sup>And great fear <sup>h</sup> ver. 5.  
 came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard <sup>ch. 2. 43.</sup>  
 these things. <sup>& 19. 17.</sup>  
<sup>12</sup>¶ And <sup>i</sup>by the hands of the apostles were many <sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 43. &  
 signs and wonders wrought among the people; (<sup>k</sup>and <sup>14. 3. & 19.</sup>  
 they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. <sup>11. Rom. 15.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup>And <sup>l</sup>of the rest durst no man join himself to them: <sup>19. 2 Cor. 12.</sup>  
<sup>14</sup><sup>m</sup>but the people magnified them. And believers were <sup>12. Heb. 2. 4.</sup>  
 the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men <sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>15</sup>and women.) Insomuch that they brought forth the <sup>& 4. 32.</sup>  
 sick <sup>2</sup>into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and <sup>l</sup> John 9. 22.  
 couches, <sup>n</sup>that at the least the shadow of Peter pass- <sup>& 12. 42.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup>ing by might overshadow some of them. There came <sup>& 19. 38.</sup>  
 also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto <sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 47.  
 Jerusalem, bringing <sup>o</sup>sick folks, and them which were <sup>& 4. 21.</sup>  
 vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed <sup>n</sup> Matt. 9. 21.  
 every one. <sup>& 14. 36.</sup>  
<sup>17</sup>¶ <sup>p</sup>Then the high priest rose up, and all they that <sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 1, 2,  
 were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) <sup>6.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, to deceive, ver. 9.<sup>2</sup> Or, in every street.

18 καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ  
 19 ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου  
 διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἐξαγαγὼν  
 20 τε αὐτοὺς εἶπε, Πορεύεσθε καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν  
 21 τῷ ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ῥήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. ἀκού-  
 σαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν ὄρθρον εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ  
 ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν  
 αὐτῷ, συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερου-  
 22 σίαν τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμο-  
 23 τήριον, ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ὑπηρεταὶ παραγενόμενοι  
 οὐχ εὗρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπ-  
 23 ἡγγείλαν λέγοντες, Ὅτι τὸ μὲν δεσμοκτήριον εὗρομεν  
 κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας ἔσω  
 24 ἐστῶτας πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν· ἀνυίξαντες δὲ, ἔσω οὐδένα  
 24 εὗρομεν. ὥς δὲ ἤκουσαν τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὁ τε ἱερεὺς  
 καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουν  
 25 περὶ αὐτῶν, τί ἂν γένοιτο τοῦτο. παραγενόμενος δὲ τις  
 ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὅτι ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε  
 ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες  
 26 τὸν λαόν. Τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρε-  
 27 ταῖς, ἤγαγεν αὐτοὺς, οὐ μετὰ βίας, ἐφοβούντο γὰρ τὸν  
 27 λαόν, ἵνα μὴ λιθασθῶσιν. ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕστησαν  
 ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς  
 28 λέγων, Οὐ παραγγελίᾳ παρηγγέλσαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν  
 ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ; καὶ ἰδοὺ πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱερου-  
 28 σαλήμ τῆς διδαχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ'  
 29 ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ  
 Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον, Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ Θεῷ  
 30 μᾶλλον ἢ ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἡγειρεν  
 Ἰησοῦν, ὃν ὑμεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου·  
 31 τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτήρα ἕψωσε τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐ-  
 τοῦ, δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν.  
 32 καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες τῶν ῥημάτων τούτων, καὶ  
 τὸ Πνεῦμα δὲ τὸ Ἅγιον, ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς πειθαρχοῦ-  
 33 σιν αὐτῷ.  
 34 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρίοντο, καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο ἀν-  
 34 ελεῖν αὐτούς. ἀναστὰς δὲ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Φαρι-

18 αὐτῶν οἱη. B.  
 ἱερεὺς D.

23 ἔσω οἱη. A.  
 28 οὐ οἱη. D.

25 λέγων οἱη. A.

27 δ

32 αὐτοῦ οἱη. B.



18 and were filled with <sup>1</sup>indignation, <sup>q</sup>and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common  
 19 prison. But <sup>r</sup>the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,  
 20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people <sup>s</sup>all the words of this life. And when they heard *that*,  
 they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. <sup>t</sup>But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison  
 22 to have them brought. But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and  
 23 told, saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man  
 24 within. Now when the high priest and <sup>u</sup>the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.  
 25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence:  
<sup>x</sup>for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. And when they had brought them, they set  
 27 them before the council: and the high priest asked them, saying, <sup>y</sup>Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, <sup>z</sup>and intend  
 29 to bring this man's <sup>a</sup>blood upon us. ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, <sup>b</sup>We ought to obey God rather than men. <sup>c</sup>The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and <sup>d</sup>hanged on  
 30 a tree. <sup>e</sup>Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be <sup>f</sup>a Prince and <sup>g</sup>a Saviour, <sup>h</sup>for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And <sup>i</sup>we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost,  
<sup>k</sup>whom God hath given to them that obey him.  
 33 ¶ <sup>l</sup>When they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart,  
 34 and took counsel to slay them. Then stood there up

q Luke 21. 12.

r ch. 12. 7.  
& 16. 26.

s John 6. 68.  
& 17. 3.  
t John 5. 11.

t ch. 4. 5, 6.

u Luke 22. 4.  
ch. 4. 1.

x Matt. 21. 26.  
y ch. 4. 18.  
z ch. 2. 23, 36.  
& 3. 15. & 7. 52.

a Matt. 23. 35.  
& 27. 25.  
b ch. 4. 19.  
c ch. 3. 13, 15.  
& 22. 14.

d ch. 10. 39.  
& 13. 29.  
e Gal. 3. 13.  
f Pet. 2. 24.

g ch. 2. 33, 36.  
Phil. 2. 9.  
Heb. 2. 10.  
& 12. 2.

h Luke 24. 47.  
ch. 3. 26.  
& 13. 38.  
i Eph. 1. 7.  
Col. 1. 14.

j John 15. 26, 27.  
k ch. 2. 4.  
& 10. 44.

l ch. 2. 37.  
& 7. 54.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *enry*.

11 h 4

σαῖος, ὀνόματι Γαμαλιήλ, νομοδιδάσκαλος τίμιος παντὶ τῷ  
 λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν ἕξω βραχύ τι τοὺς ἀποστόλους ποιῆσαι,  
 35 εἶπέ τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, προσέχετε ἑαυ-  
 36 τοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις τί μέλλετε πράσσειν· πρὸ  
 γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θεοδᾶς, λέγων εἶναί τινα  
 ἑαυτὸν, ᾧ προσεκολλήθη ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν ὥσεί τετρακο-  
 σίων· ὃς ἀνῆρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ, διε-  
 37 λύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. μετὰ τούτον ἀνέστη Ἰού-  
 δας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ  
 ἀπέστησε λαὸν ἱκανὸν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ· ἀκεῖνος ἀπώλετο,  
 38 καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθοντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν. καὶ τὰ  
 νῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ  
 ἐάσατε αὐτούς· ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἢ βουλή αὐτῇ ἢ τὸ  
 39 ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστίν, οὐ  
 δύνασθε καταλῦσαι αὐτὸ, μήποτε καὶ θεομάχοι εὕρεθῇτε.  
 40 Ἐπείσθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστό-  
 λους, δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι  
 41 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο  
 χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου, ὅτι ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνό-  
 42 ματος αὐτοῦ κατηξιώθησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι· πᾶσάν τε ἡμέραν  
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ κατ' οἶκον οὐκ ἐπαύοντο διδάσκοντες καὶ  
 εὐαγγελιζόμενοι Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν.

6 ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις πληθυνόντων τῶν μαθη-  
 τῶν, ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς  
 Ἑβραίους, ὅτι παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθη-  
 2 μερινῇ αἱ χήραι αὐτῶν. προσκαλεσάμενοι δὲ οἱ δώδεκα  
 τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν, εἶπον, Οὐκ ἄρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς  
 καταλείψαντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, διακονεῖν τραπέ-  
 3 ζαις. ἐπισκέψασθε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρ-  
 τυρουμένους ἐπὶ τῇ πλήρει Πνεύματος Ἁγίου καὶ σοφίας,  
 4 οὓς καταστήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας ταύτης· ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ  
 προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσο-  
 5 μεν. καὶ ἤρρεσεν ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλῆθους·  
 καὶ ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον ἄνδρα πλήρη πίστεως καὶ

34 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ποιῆσαι D. 36 ᾧ προσεκλήθη ἀριθ. C. 37 ἱκα-  
 νὸν om. D. 38 αὕτη om. D. 39 οὐ δυνήσεσθε D. καταλ. αὐ-  
 τοὺς C. 41 αὐτοῦ om. A. 3 ἁγίου om. B.

one in the council, a Pharisee, named <sup>m</sup>Gamaliel, a <sup>m</sup>ch. 22. 3.  
 doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the  
 people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a  
 35 little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel,  
 take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touch-  
 36 ing these men. For before these days rose up Theu-  
 das, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a  
 number of men, about four hundred, joined them-  
 selves: who was slain; and all, as many as <sup>1</sup>obeyed  
 37 him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After  
 this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the  
 taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also  
 perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were  
 38 dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from  
 these men, and let them alone: <sup>n</sup>for if this counsel or <sup>n</sup>Prov. 21. 30.  
 39 this work be of men, it will come to nought: <sup>o</sup>but if <sup>Isai. 8. 10.</sup>  
 it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be <sup>Matt. 15. 13.</sup>  
 40 found even <sup>p</sup>to fight against God. And to him they <sup>o</sup>Luke 21. 15.  
 agreed: and when they had <sup>q</sup>called the apostles, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>1</sup>Cor. 1. 25.  
 beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not  
 41 speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ¶ And <sup>p</sup>ch. 7. 51. &  
 they departed from the presence of the council, <sup>9</sup>re- <sup>9</sup>9. 5. & 23. 9.  
 joining that they were counted worthy to suffer shame <sup>q</sup>ch. 4. 18.  
 42 for his name. And daily <sup>r</sup>in the temple, and in every <sup>r</sup>Matt. 10. 17.  
 house, <sup>u</sup>they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus <sup>8</sup>23. 34.  
 Christ. <sup>Mark 13. 9.</sup>

6 AND in those days, <sup>a</sup>when the number of the dis- <sup>s</sup>Matt. 5. 12.  
 ciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the <sup>Rom. 5. 3.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows <sup>2</sup>Cor. 12. 10.  
 2 were neglected <sup>c</sup>in the daily ministration. Then the <sup>Phil. 1. 29.</sup>  
 twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, <sup>Heb. 10. 34.</sup>  
 and said, <sup>d</sup>It is not reason that we should leave the <sup>Jam. 1. 2.</sup>  
 3 word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, <sup>1</sup>Pet. 4. 13,  
<sup>e</sup>look ye out among you seven men of honest report, <sup>16.</sup>  
 full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may <sup>t</sup>ch. 2. 46.  
 4 appoint over this business. But we <sup>u</sup>ch. 4. 20,  
 continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. <sup>29.</sup>  
 5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and <sup>a</sup>ch. 2. 41.  
 they chose Stephen, <sup>8</sup>a man full of faith and of the <sup>8</sup>4. 4. & 5.  
 14. & ver. 7.  
<sup>b</sup>ch. 9. 29.  
<sup>c</sup>ch. 4. 35.  
<sup>d</sup>Ex. 18. 17.  
<sup>e</sup>Dent. 1. 13.  
<sup>f</sup>ch. 1. 21.  
<sup>g</sup>1 Tim. 3. 7.  
<sup>h</sup>ch. 2. 42.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *believed*.

Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ Φίλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ Τίμωνα καὶ Παρμενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαον προσή-  
 6 λυτον Ἀντιοχέα, οὓς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων·  
 7 καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας. καὶ ὁ  
 λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἠῤῥαυε, καὶ ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν  
 μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ σφόδρα, πολὺς τε ὄχλος τῶν  
 ἱερέων ὑπήκουον τῇ πίστει.

8 ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΣ δὲ πλήρης πίστεως καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει  
 9 τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἀνέστησαν δέ  
 τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβερτίνων,  
 καὶ Κυρηναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας  
 10 καὶ Ἀσίας, συζητοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ· καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον  
 11 ἀντιστήναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πνεύματι ᾧ ἐλάλει. τότε  
 ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας λέγοντας, "Ὅτι ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λα-  
 λούντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς Μωσῆν καὶ τὸν Θεόν·  
 12 συνεκίνησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τοὺς  
 γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἤγα-  
 13 γον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον, ἔστησάν τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς λέ-  
 γοντας, "Ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύεται ῥήματα βλάσφημα  
 λαλῶν κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἁγίου τούτου καὶ τοῦ νόμου·  
 14 ἀκηκόαμεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, "Ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος  
 οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν τόπον τούτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθη  
 15 ἃ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς. καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν  
 ἅπαντες οἱ καθεζόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, εἶδον τὸ πρόσω-  
 πον αὐτοῦ ὥσεί πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.

7 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, Εἰ ἅρα ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει·  
 2 ὁ δὲ ἔφη, "Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. ὁ  
 Θεὸς τῆς δόξης ὤφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ὄντι ἐν τῇ  
 3 Μεσοποταμίᾳ, πρὶν ἢ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρρὰν, καὶ  
 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς  
 4 συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς γῆν ἣν ἂν σοι δείξω. τότε  
 ἐξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων, κατώκησεν ἐν Χαρρὰν· κἀ-  
 κείθεν μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, μετώκισεν  
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε·  
 5 καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ βῆμα  
 ποδός· καὶ ἐπηγγείλατο αὐτῷ δοῦναι εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτῇν,

8 πλήρης χάριτος καὶ δυν. Α. 11 βλασφημίας D. μωϋσῆν Α.  
 13 βλάσφημα οπ. Α. τούτου οπ. Α. 15 αὐτὸν πάντες C. 1 ἅρα  
 οπ. Β. 3 εἰς τὴν γῆν D. 5 δοῦναι αὐτὴν εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτῇ  
 tr. D.

Holy Ghost, and <sup>h</sup> Philip, and Prochorus, and Nica-<sup>h ch. 8. 5, 26.</sup>  
 nor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and <sup>i</sup> Nicolas a prose-<sup>& 21. 8.</sup>  
 lyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apostles: <sup>i Rev. 2. 6,</sup>  
 and <sup>k</sup> when they had prayed, <sup>1</sup> they laid *their* hands on <sup>k ch. 1. 24.</sup>  
 them. And <sup>m</sup> the word of God increased; and the <sup>1 ch. 8. 17. &</sup>  
 number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; <sup>9. 17. & 13. 3.</sup>  
 and a great company <sup>n</sup> of the priests were obedient to <sup>1 Tim. 4. 14.</sup>  
 the faith. <sup>& 5. 22.</sup>

8 AND Stephen, full of faith and power, did great <sup>2 Tim. 1. 6.</sup>  
 wonders and miracles among the people. ¶ Then <sup>m ch. 12. 24.</sup>  
 there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called <sup>& 19. 20.</sup>  
*the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and <sup>Col. 1. 6.</sup>  
 Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, dis-  
 10 puting with Stephen. And <sup>o</sup> they were not able to <sup>n John 12. 42.</sup>

resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. <sup>o Luke 21. 15.</sup>  
 11 ¶ Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard <sup>ch. 5. 39.</sup>  
 him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and <sup>See Exod. 4.</sup>  
 12 *against* God. And they stirred up the people, and <sup>12. Is. 54. 17.</sup>

the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and <sup>p 1 Kings 21.</sup>  
 13 caught him, and brought *him* to the council, and set <sup>19. 13. Matt.</sup>  
 up false witnesses, which said, 'This man ceaseth not <sup>26. 59, 60.</sup>  
 to speak blasphemous words against this holy place,  
 14 and the law: <sup>q</sup> for we have heard him say, that this <sup>q ch. 25. 8.</sup>

Jesus of Nazareth shall <sup>r</sup> destroy this place, and shall <sup>r Dan. 9. 26.</sup>  
 15 change the <sup>1</sup> customs which Moses delivered us. And  
 all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him,  
 saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, <sup>a</sup> Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; <sup>a ch. 22. 1.</sup>

The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham,  
 when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Char-  
 3 ran, and said unto him, <sup>b</sup> Get thee out of thy country, <sup>b Gen. 12. 1.</sup>  
 and from thy kindred, and come into the land which

4 I shall shew thee. Then <sup>c</sup> came he out of the land of <sup>c Gen. 12. 31.</sup>  
 the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran: and from <sup>& 12. 4, 5.</sup>  
 thence, when his father was dead, he removed him  
 5 into this land, wherein ye now dwell. And he gave  
 him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set  
 his foot on: <sup>d</sup> yet he promised that he would give it to <sup>d Gen. 12. 7.</sup>  
<sup>& 13. 15. &</sup>  
<sup>15. 3, 18. &</sup>  
<sup>17. 8. & 26. 3.</sup>

καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτὸν, οὐκ ὄντος αὐτῷ τέκνου.  
 6 ἐλάλησε δὲ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ  
 παροικον ἐν γῇ ἁλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ  
 7 κακώσουσιν, ἔτη τετρακόσια. καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, ᾧ ἔαν δου-  
 λεύσωσι, κρινῶ ἐγὼ, εἶπεν ὁ Θεός· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξ-  
 8 ελεύσονται, καὶ λατρεύσουσί μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ. καὶ  
 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ οὕτως ἐγέννησε τὸν  
 Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδόῃ· καὶ ὁ  
 Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ, καὶ ὁ Ἰακώβ τοὺς δώδεκα πατριάρχας.  
 9 καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν Ἰωσήφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς  
 10 Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετο αὐτὸν  
 ἐκ πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ  
 σοφίαν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ βασιλέως Αἰγύπτου, καὶ κατέστη-  
 σεν αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον καὶ ὅλου τὸν οἶκον  
 11 αὐτοῦ. ἦλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν Αἰγύπτου καὶ  
 Χαναὰν, καὶ θλίψις μεγάλη· καὶ οὐχ εὑρισκον χορ-  
 12 τάσματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακώβ ὅνα σῖτα  
 ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ, ἐξαπέστειλε τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον·  
 13 καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ ἀνεγνωρίσθη Ἰωσήφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς  
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερὸν ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραὼ τὸ γένος τοῦ Ἰω-  
 14 σήφ. ἀποστείλας δὲ Ἰωσήφ μετεκαλέσατο τὸν πατέρα  
 αὐτοῦ Ἰακώβ, καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγγένειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐν ψυχαῖς  
 15 ἐβδομηκοιταπέντε. κατέβη δὲ Ἰακώβ εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ  
 16 ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν· καὶ μετετέθησαν  
 εἰς Συχέμ, καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι ὃ ὠνήσατο Ἀβραὰμ  
 17 τιμῆς ἀργυρίου παρὰ τῶν υἱῶν Ἐμμὸρ τοῦ Συχέμ. Καθὼς  
 δὲ ἤγγιζεν ὁ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἧς ὤμοσεν ὁ Θεὸς  
 τῷ Ἀβραὰμ, ἠύξησεν ὁ λαὸς καὶ ἐπληθύνθη ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ,  
 18 ἄχρις οὗ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς ἕτερος ὃς οὐκ ᾔδει τὸν Ἰω-  
 19 σήφ. οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος τὸ γένος ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσε  
 τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῖν ἔκθετα τὰ βρέφη αὐτῶν,  
 20 εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι. Ἐν ᾧ καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη Μω-  
 σῆς, καὶ ἦν ἀστείος τῷ Θεῷ· ὃς ἀνετράφη μῆνης τρεῖς  
 21 ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ. ἐκτεθέντα δὲ αὐτὸν,  
 ἀνείλετο αὐτὸν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραὼ, καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο αὐ-  
 22 τὸν ἑαυτῇ εἰς υἱόν. καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη Μωσῆς πάσῃ σοφίᾳ

10 ἐξείλετο C.

11 ὅλην τὴν αἰγυπτον D.

12 ὅνα σίτια C.

εἰς αἰγυπτον C.

13 γένος αὐτοῦ. D.

14 ἰακώβ οἱ. B. αὐτοῦ

οἱ. A.

15 Καὶ κατέβη ἰακώβ D.

16 μνήματι ᾧ A.

17 ἧς

ὡμολόγησεν ὁ C.

20 μωϋσῆς A.

αὐτοῦ οἱ. A.

21 ἀνείλετο C.

22 μωϋσῆς A.

him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when  
 6 *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this wise,  
<sup>e</sup>That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and  
 that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat  
 7 *them* evil <sup>f</sup>four hundred years. And the nation to  
 whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God:  
 and after that shall they come forth, and <sup>g</sup>serve me in  
 8 this place. <sup>h</sup>And he gave him the covenant of cir-  
 cumcision: <sup>i</sup>and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circum-  
 cised him the eighth day; <sup>k</sup>and Isaac *begat* Jacob;  
 9 and <sup>l</sup>Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. <sup>m</sup>And the  
 patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt:  
 10 <sup>n</sup>but God was with him, and delivered him out of all  
 his afflictions, <sup>o</sup>and gave him favour and wisdom in  
 the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made  
 11 him governor over Egypt and all his house. <sup>p</sup>Now  
 there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and  
 Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found  
 12 no sustenance. <sup>q</sup>But when Jacob heard that there was  
 13 corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. <sup>r</sup>And at  
 the second *time* Joseph was made known to his bre-  
 thren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto  
 14 Pharaoh. <sup>s</sup>Then sent Joseph, and called his father  
 Jacob to *him*, and <sup>t</sup>all his kindred, threescore and fif-  
 15 teen souls. <sup>u</sup>So Jacob went down into Egypt, <sup>w</sup>and  
 16 died, he, and our fathers, and <sup>x</sup>were carried over into  
 Sychem, and laid in <sup>y</sup>the sepulchre that Abraham  
 bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the*  
 17 *father* of Sychem. But when <sup>z</sup>the time of the pro-  
 mise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham,  
 18 <sup>a</sup>the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another  
 19 king arose, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt  
 subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fa-  
 thers, <sup>b</sup>so that they cast out their young children, to  
 20 the end they might not live. <sup>c</sup>In which time Moses  
 was born, and <sup>d</sup>was <sup>1</sup>exceeding fair, and nourished up  
 21 in his father's house three months: and <sup>e</sup>when he was  
 cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nou-  
 22 rished him for her own son. And Moses was learned

<sup>1</sup> Or, *fair to God*.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 15. 13, 16.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 12. 40.  
<sup>g</sup> Gal. 3. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 3. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 17. 9, 10, 11.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 21. 2, 3, 4.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 25. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 29. 31, &c. & 30. 5.

<sup>m</sup> &c. & 35. 18, 23.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 37. 4, 17, 28.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 105. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 39. 2, 21, 23.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 41. 37, & 42. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 41. 54.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 42. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 45. 4, 16.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 45. 9, 27.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 46. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 10. 22.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 46. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 49. 33.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 1. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 13. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 24. 32.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 23. 16.

<sup>d</sup> & 35. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 15. 13, ver. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 1. 7, 8, 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 105. 24, 25.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 1. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 2. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. 11. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 2. 3—10.

23 Αἰγυπτίων· ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἐν ἔργοις. Ὡς  
 δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταετῆς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ  
 τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, ἐπισκέψασθαι τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ  
 24 τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ ἰδὼν τινα ἀδικούμενον, ἡμύνετο  
 καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν τῷ καταπονουμένῳ, πατάξας τὸν  
 25 Αἰγύπτιον. ἐνόμιζε δὲ συνιέναι τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι  
 ὁ Θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν· οἱ δὲ  
 26 οὐ συνήκαν. τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς μαχο-  
 μένοις, καὶ συνήλασεν αὐτοὺς εἰς εἰρήνην, εἰπὼν, Ἄνδρες,  
 27 ἀδελφοί ἔστε ὑμεῖς· ἵνατί ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους; ὁ δὲ ἀδι-  
 κῶν τὸν πλησίον, ἀπώσατο αὐτὸν, εἰπὼν, Τίς σε κατ-  
 28 ἔστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με  
 29 σὺ θέλεις, ὃν τρόπον ἀνεῖλες χθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον; ἔφυγε  
 δὲ Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάροις ἐν  
 30 γῇ Μαδιὰμ, οὗ ἐγέννησεν υἱοὺς δύο. Καὶ πληρωθέντων  
 ἑτῶν τεσσαράκοντα, ὤφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὄρους  
 31 Σινᾶ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς βάτου. ὁ δὲ Μωσῆς  
 ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασε τὸ ὄραμα· προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατα-  
 32 νοῆσαι, ἐγένετο φωνὴ Κυρίου πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐγὼ ὁ Θεὸς  
 τῶν πατέρων σου, ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραάμ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ  
 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ. ἐντρομος δὲ γενόμενος Μωσῆς οὐκ  
 33 ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, Λύσον τὸ ὑπό-  
 δημα τῶν ποδῶν σου· ὁ γὰρ τόπος ἐν ᾧ ἔστηκας, γῆ ἁγία  
 34 ἐστίν. ἰδὼν εἶδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰ-  
 γύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ αὐτῶν ἤκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξ-  
 ελῆσθαι αὐτούς· καὶ νῦν δεῦρο, ἀποστελῶ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον.  
 35 τοῦτον τὸν Μωϋσῆν ὃν ἠρνήσαντο εἰπόντες, Τίς σε κατέστη-  
 σεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν; τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἄρχοντα καὶ λυ-  
 τρωτὴν ἀπέστειλεν ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὑφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν  
 36 τῇ βάτῳ. οὗτος ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς, ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ ση-  
 μεῖα, ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτου καὶ ἐν ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ἐν τῇ  
 37 ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα. Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Μωϋσῆς ὁ εἰπὼν  
 τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, Προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναστήσει Κύριος ὁ

22 καὶ ἔργοις B. ἔργοις αὐτοῦ. B. 26 τῇ δὲ ἐπ. C. συνήλ-  
 λασσεν D. ὑμεῖς om. B. 27 ἐφ' ἡμῶν. D. 29 μωϋσῆς A. et  
 sic passim. 30 κυρίου om. D. ἐν πυρὶ φλογὸς C. 31 ἐθαύ-  
 μαζε A. πρὸς αὐτὸν om. B. 35 ἀπέστειλε χειρὶ D. 36 αἰ-  
 γύπτῳ A. 37 κύριος om. D. ὑμῶν om. A.



in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was <sup>f</sup>mighty <sup>f</sup>Luke 24. 19.  
<sup>23</sup> in words and in deeds. <sup>g</sup>And when he was full forty <sup>g</sup>Ex. 2. 11,  
years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren <sup>12</sup>.  
<sup>24</sup> the children of Israel. And seeing one *of them* suffer  
wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was  
<sup>25</sup> oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: <sup>1</sup>for he supposed  
his brethren would have understood how that God by  
his hand would deliver them: but they understood  
<sup>26</sup> not. <sup>h</sup>And the next day he shewed himself unto them <sup>h</sup>Ex. 2. 13.  
as they strove, and would have set them at one again,  
saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one  
<sup>27</sup> to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong  
thrust him away, saying, <sup>i</sup>Who made thee a ruler and <sup>i</sup>See Luke  
<sup>28</sup> a judge over us? Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest <sup>12. 14.</sup>  
<sup>29</sup> the Egyptian yesterday? <sup>k</sup>Then fled Moses at this <sup>k</sup>Ex. 2. 15,  
saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, <sup>22. & 4. 20.</sup>  
<sup>30</sup> where he begat two sons. <sup>1</sup>And when forty years <sup>1</sup>Ex. 3. 2.  
were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness  
of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire  
<sup>31</sup> in a bush. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the  
sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of  
<sup>32</sup> the Lord came unto him, *saying*, <sup>m</sup>I am the God of <sup>m</sup>Matt. 22.  
thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of <sup>32.</sup>  
Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled,  
<sup>33</sup> and durst not behold. <sup>n</sup>Then said the Lord to him, <sup>n</sup>Ex. 3. 5.  
Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where <sup>Josh. 5. 15.</sup>  
<sup>34</sup> thou standest is holy ground. <sup>o</sup>I have seen, I have <sup>o</sup>Ex. 3. 7.  
seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt,  
and I have heard their groaning, and am come down  
to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into  
<sup>35</sup> Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying,  
Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did <sup>p</sup>Ex. 14. 19.  
God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer <sup>q</sup>by the hand <sup>Num. 20. 16.</sup>  
<sup>36</sup> of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. <sup>q</sup>He <sup>q</sup>Ex. 12. 41.  
brought them out, after that he had <sup>r</sup>shewed wonders <sup>r</sup>Ex. 7. & 8,  
and signs in the land of Egypt, <sup>s</sup>and in the Red sea, <sup>& 9, & 10,</sup>  
<sup>37</sup> <sup>t</sup>and in the wilderness forty years. ¶ This is that <sup>& 11, & 14.</sup>  
Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, <sup>u</sup>A <sup>Ps. 105. 27.</sup>  
prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of <sup>s</sup>Ex. 14. 21,  
<sup>u</sup> <sup>t</sup>Ex. 16. 1, <sup>u</sup>Dent. 18,  
<sup>35.</sup> <sup>15, 18.</sup>  
<sup>ch. 3. 22.</sup>

Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκού-  
 38 σεσθε. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ  
 ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὄρει  
 Σινᾶ καὶ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ὃς ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα  
 39 δοῦναι ἡμῖν. ᾧ οὐκ ἠθέλησαν ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες  
 ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἀπώσαντο, καὶ ἐστράφησαν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐ-  
 40 τῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρὼν, Ποίησον ἡμῖν  
 θεοὺς οἱ προπορεύσονται ἡμῶν· ὁ γὰρ Μωσῆς οὗτος, ὃς  
 ἐξήγαγεν ἡμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου, οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί γέγονεν  
 41 αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐμουσχοποίησαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ  
 ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὐφραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἔρ-  
 42 γοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. Ἔστρεψε δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ παρ-  
 ἔδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς  
 γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν, Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυ-  
 σίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,  
 43 οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ ; καὶ ἀνελάβετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολὼχ, καὶ  
 τὸ ἄστρον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν Ῥεμφάν, τοὺς τύπους οὓς  
 ἐποίησατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικιῶ ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα  
 44 Βαβυλῶνος. Ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν ἐν τοῖς πατράσιν  
 ἡμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο ὁ λαλῶν τῷ Μωσῇ,  
 45 ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον ὃν ἐώρακε· ἦν καὶ εἰσ-  
 ἡγαγον διαδεξάμενοι οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐν τῇ  
 κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν ὧν ἔξωσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου  
 46 τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαβίδ· ὃς εὗρε χάριν  
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἡτήσατο εὐρεῖν σκηνωμα τῷ Θεῷ  
 47, 48 Ἰακώβ. Σολομὼν δὲ ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτῷ οἶκον. Ἀλλ' οὐχ  
 ὁ ὑψιστος ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, καθὼς ὁ προ-  
 49 φήτης λέγει, Ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον  
 τῶν ποδῶν μου· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετέ μοι ; λέγει Κύ-  
 50 ριος· ἢ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς μου ; οὐχὶ ἡ χεὶρ μου  
 ἐποίησε ταῦτα πάντα ;  
 51 Σκληροτράχηλοι, καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς  
 ὠσίν, ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ Ἀγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε,  
 52 ὥς οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ ὑμεῖς. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ  
 ἐδίωξαν οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκα-  
 ταγγείλαντας περὶ τῆς ἐλεύσεως τοῦ δικαίου, οὗ νῦν

43 ὑμῶν ρεφάν D.

44 ἦν τοῖς πατ. B.

48 ναοὶς om. A.

your brethren, <sup>1</sup>like unto me; <sup>x</sup>him shall ye hear. <sup>x</sup> Matt. 17. 5.

38 <sup>y</sup>This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness <sup>y</sup> Ex. 19. 3, 17.

with <sup>z</sup>the angel which spake to him in the mount <sup>z</sup> Isai. 63. 9.

Sina, and *with* our fathers: <sup>a</sup>who received the lively <sup>a</sup> Gal. 3. 19.

39 <sup>b</sup>oracles to give unto us: to whom our fathers would <sup>b</sup> Heb. 2. 2.

not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their <sup>a</sup> Ex. 21. 1.

40 hearts turned back again into Egypt, <sup>c</sup>saying unto <sup>c</sup> Deut. 5. 27,

Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this <sup>31. & 33. 4.</sup>

Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we <sup>John 1. 17.</sup>

41 wot not what is become of him. <sup>d</sup>And they made a <sup>d</sup> Rom. 3. 2.

calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, <sup>c</sup> Ex. 32. 1.

42 and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then <sup>d</sup> Deut. 9. 16.

<sup>e</sup>God turned, and gave them up to worship <sup>f</sup>the host <sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 19.

of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, <sup>f</sup> Ps. 81. 12.

43 <sup>g</sup>O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain <sup>g</sup> Ezek. 20. 25,

beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the <sup>39. Rom. 1.</sup>

wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, <sup>24. 2</sup> Thess.

and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye <sup>2. 11.</sup>

made to worship them: and I will carry you away <sup>f</sup> Deut. 4. 19.

44 beyond Babylon. Our fathers had the tabernacle of <sup>g</sup> & 17. 3.

witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, <sup>2</sup>speaking <sup>2</sup> Kings 17.

unto Moses, <sup>h</sup>that he should make it according to <sup>16. & 21. 3.</sup>

45 the fashion that he had seen. <sup>i</sup>Which also our fathers <sup>Jer. 19. 13.</sup>

<sup>3</sup>that came after brought in with Jesus into the pos- <sup>g</sup> Amos 5.

session of the Gentiles, <sup>k</sup>whom God drave out before <sup>25. 26.</sup>

46 the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; <sup>h</sup>who <sup>h</sup> Ex. 25. 40.

found favour before God, and <sup>m</sup>desired to find a ta- <sup>h</sup> & 26. 30.

47 bernacle for the God of Jacob. <sup>n</sup>But Solomon built <sup>i</sup> Josh. 3. 14.

him an house. Howbeit <sup>o</sup>the most High dwelleth not <sup>k</sup> Neh. 9. 24.

in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, <sup>Ps. 44. 2.</sup>

48 <sup>p</sup>Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what <sup>g</sup> & 78. 55.

house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what <sup>ch. 13. 19.</sup>

49 <sup>q</sup>the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all <sup>1</sup> Sam. 16.

these things? <sup>r</sup> & 2 Sam. 7. 1.

50 <sup>s</sup>Ye <sup>q</sup>stiffnecked and <sup>r</sup>uncircumcised in heart and <sup>Ps. 89. 19.</sup>

ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fa- <sup>ch. 13. 22.</sup>

51 <sup>t</sup>thers *did*, so *do* ye. <sup>s</sup>Which of the prophets have not <sup>m</sup> 1 Kings 8.

your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them <sup>17. 1</sup> Chron.

which shewed before of the coming of <sup>t</sup>the Just One; <sup>22. 7. Ps.</sup>

1 Or, *as myself*.2 Or, *who spake*.3 Or, *having received*.

53 ὑμεῖς προδόται καὶ φονεῖς γεγέννησθε· οἷτινες ἐλάβετε  
 τὸν νόμον εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε.  
 54 Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα, διεπρίοντο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ  
 55 ἔβρυχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. Ὑπάρχων δὲ πλήρης  
 Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, εἶδε δόξαν  
 56 Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν,  
 Ἴδου θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνεφωγμένους, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ  
 57 ἀνθρώπου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἐστῶτα τοῦ Θεοῦ. κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ  
 μεγάλῃ, συνέσχον τὰ ὦτα αὐτῶν, καὶ ὥρμησαν ὁμοθυ-  
 58 μαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐλιθο-  
 βόλουν. καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ  
 59 τοὺς πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου, καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν  
 τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ,  
 60 δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. θεὸς δὲ τὰ γόνατα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ  
 μεγάλῃ, Κύριε, μὴ στήσης αὐτοῖς τὴν ἁμαρτίαν ταύτην.  
 8 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκοιμήθη. Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ  
 ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς  
 μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες τε  
 διεσπάρηνσαν κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμα-  
 2 ρείας, πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων. συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέ-  
 φανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ ἐποιήσαντο κοπετὸν μέγαν  
 3 ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνεται τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ  
 τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπορευόμενος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας  
 4 παρεδίδου εἰς φυλακὴν. οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διήλθον,  
 εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν λόγον.  
 5 ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας,  
 6 ἐκήρυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Χριστόν. προσεῖχόν τε οἱ ὄχλοι τοῖς  
 λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμοθυμαδόν, ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν  
 7 αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει. πολλῶν γὰρ τῶν  
 ἐχόντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα, βοῶντα μεγάλῃ φωνῇ ἐξήρ-  
 χετο· πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ ἐθεραπεύθησαν.  
 8, 9 καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις  
 ὀνόματι Σίμων, προὔπηρχεν ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων καὶ ἐξ-  
 ιστῶν τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας, λέγων εἶναι τινα ἑαυτὸν

1 πάντες δὲ διεσπ. C.  
 tr. A. ἐξήρχοντο D.

6 προσεῖχον δὲ οἱ D.

7 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ

of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: <sup>u</sup>who have received the law by the disposition <sup>u</sup> Ex. 20. 1.  
<sup>54</sup>of angels, and have not kept *it*. ¶ <sup>x</sup>When they heard Gal. 3. 19.  
these things, they were cut to the heart, and they Heb. 2. 2.  
<sup>55</sup>gnashed on him with *their* teeth. But he, <sup>y</sup>being full x ch. 5. 33.  
of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, y ch. 6. 5.  
and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the  
<sup>56</sup>right hand of God, and said, Behold, <sup>z</sup>I see the hea- z Ezek. 1. 1.  
vens opened, and the <sup>a</sup>Son of man standing on the Matt. 3. 16.  
<sup>57</sup>right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud ch. 10. 11.  
voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with a Dan. 7. 13.  
<sup>58</sup>one accord, and <sup>b</sup>cast *him* out of the city, <sup>c</sup>and stoned b 1 Kings  
*him*: and <sup>d</sup>the witnesses laid down their clothes at a 21. 13.  
<sup>59</sup>young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they Luke 4. 29.  
stoned Stephen, <sup>e</sup>calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Heb. 13. 12.  
<sup>60</sup>Jesus, <sup>f</sup>receive my spirit. And he <sup>g</sup>kneeled down, c Lev. 24. 16.  
and cried with a loud voice, <sup>h</sup>Lord, lay not this sin to d Deut. 13.  
their charge. And when he had said this, he fell 9. 10. & 17.  
<sup>8</sup>asleep. And <sup>a</sup>Saul was consenting unto his death. f ch. 8. 1.  
And at that time there was a great persecution against & 22. 20.  
the church which was at Jerusalem; and <sup>b</sup>they were e ch. 9. 14.  
all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa f Ps. 31. 5.  
<sup>2</sup>and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men Luke 23. 46.  
carried Stephen *to his burial*, and <sup>c</sup>made great lamen- g ch. 9. 40.  
<sup>3</sup>tation over him. As for Saul, <sup>d</sup>he made havock of the & 20. 36.  
church, entering into every house, and haling men h Matt. 5. 44.  
<sup>4</sup>and women committed *them* to prison. Therefore Luke 6. 28.  
<sup>e</sup>they that were scattered abroad went every where & 23. 34.  
preaching the word. a ch. 7. 58.  
<sup>5</sup> THEN <sup>f</sup>Philip went down to the city of Samaria, & 22. 20.  
<sup>6</sup>and preached Christ unto them. And the people with b ch. 11. 19.  
one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip c Gen. 23. 2.  
spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. & 50. 10.  
<sup>7</sup>For <sup>g</sup>unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out z Sam. 3. 31.  
of many that were possessed *with them*: and many d ch. 7. 58.  
taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. & 9. 1, 13.  
<sup>8, 9</sup> And there was great joy in that city. But there was 21. & 22. 4.  
a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the & 26. 10, 11.  
same city <sup>h</sup>used sorcery, and bewitched the people of h ch. 13. 6.  
Samaria, <sup>i</sup>giving out that himself was some great one: i ch. 5. 36.

- 10 μέγαν· ᾧ προσείχον πάντες ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἕως μεγάλου,  
λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ μεγάλη.  
11 προσείχον δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸ ἱκανῷ χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγείαις  
12 ἐξεστακέναι αὐτούς. Ὅτε δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ  
εὐαγγελιζομένῳ τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ  
13 ὀνόματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ  
14 γυναῖκες. ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσε, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς  
ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ· θεωρῶν τε σημεῖα καὶ δι-  
15 νάμεις μεγάλας γινομένας, ἐξίστατο. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ  
ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἀπόστολοι, ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σαμάρεια τὸν  
λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ  
16 Ἰωάννην· οἵτινες καταβάντες προσήύξαντο περὶ αὐτῶν,  
17 ὅπως λάβωσι Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. οὕτω γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ  
αὐτῶν ἐπιπεπωκὸς, μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι ὑπῆρχον εἰς  
18 τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τότε ἐπετίθουν τὰς χεῖρας  
19 ἐπ' αὐτούς, καὶ ἐλάμβανον Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. Θεασάμενος  
δὲ ὁ Σίμων, ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀπο-  
στόλων δίδεται τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, προσήνεγκεν αὐτοῖς  
20 χρήματα, λέγων, Δότε καὶ μοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην, ἵνα ᾧ  
ἐὰν ἐπιθῶ τὰς χεῖρας, λαμβάνῃ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον. Πέτρος  
21 δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σὺν σοὶ εἴη εἰς ἀπό-  
λειαν, ὅτι τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων  
22 κτᾶσθαι. οὐκ ἔστι σοι μερὶς οὐδὲ κλήρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ  
τούτῳ. ἡ γὰρ καρδιά σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεία ἐνώπιον τοῦ  
23 Θεοῦ. μετανόησον οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ  
δεήθητι τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεται σοι ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς  
24 καρδίας σου. εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας  
ὁρῶ σε ὄντα. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπε, Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς  
ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ  
ὧν εἰρήκατε.  
25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον  
τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, πολλὰς τε κώμας  
τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν εὐηγγελίσαντο.  
26 Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου ἐλάλησε πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων,  
Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν, ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν  
τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη

10 πάντες οἱ. D. θεοῦ ἡ καλουμένη μεγ. B. 12 ὀνόματος ἰη-  
σοῦ A. 13 δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα γινομένα A. 14 αὐτοὺς πέτρον B. 16 οὐδέπω γὰρ ἦν C. 18 Ἰδὼν  
δὲ ὁ σίμων A. 21 ἐναντι τοῦ θεοῦ C. 22 τοῦ κυρίου, εἰ C.  
25 εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα C. εὐηγγελίζοντο D.

- 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the  
 greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.  
 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long  
 12 time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when  
 they believed Philip preaching the things <sup>k</sup>concerning <sup>k</sup>ch. 1. 3.  
 the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ,  
 13 they were baptized, both men and women. Then  
 Simon himself believed also: and when he was bap-  
 tized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, be-  
 14 holding the <sup>l</sup>miracles and signs which were done. Now  
 when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that  
 Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto  
 15 them Peter and John: who, when they were come  
 down, prayed for them, <sup>l</sup>that they might receive the <sup>l</sup>ch. 2. 38.  
 16 Holy Ghost: (for <sup>m</sup>as yet he was fallen upon none of <sup>m</sup>ch. 19. 2.  
 them: only <sup>n</sup>they were baptized in <sup>o</sup>the name of the <sup>n</sup>Matt. 28. 19.  
 17 Lord Jesus.) Then <sup>p</sup>laid they *their* hands on them, <sup>ch. 2. 38.</sup>  
 18 and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon <sup>o</sup>ch. 10. 48.  
 saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the <sup>& 19. 5.</sup>  
 19 Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, say- <sup>p</sup>ch. 6. 6.  
 ing, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I <sup>& 19. 6.</sup>  
 20 lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But <sup>Heb. 6. 2.</sup>  
 Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, be-  
 cause <sup>q</sup>thou hast thought that <sup>r</sup>the gift of God may <sup>q</sup>Matt. 10. 8  
 21 be purchased with money. Thou hast neither <sup>See 2 Kings</sup>  
 part <sup>5. 16.</sup>  
 nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the <sup>r</sup>ch. 2. 38.  
 22 sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wicked- <sup>& 10. 45.</sup>  
 ness, and pray God, <sup>s</sup>if perhaps the thought of thine <sup>& 11. 17.</sup>  
 23 heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou <sup>s</sup>Dan. 4. 27.  
 art in <sup>t</sup>the gall of bitterness, and <sup>2</sup>in the bond of ini- <sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 25.  
 24 quity. Then answered Simon, and said, <sup>u</sup>Pray ye to <sup>t</sup>Heb. 12. 15.  
 the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye <sup>u</sup>Gent. 20. 7,  
 have spoken come upon me. <sup>17. Ex. 8. 8.</sup>  
 25 And they, when they had testified and preached the <sup>Num. 21. 7.</sup>  
 word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached <sup>1 Kings 13. 6.</sup>  
 the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans. <sup>Joh 42. 8.</sup>  
 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, <sup>Jan. 5. 10.</sup>  
 saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way  
 that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is

<sup>l</sup> Gr. *signs and great miracles.*

27 ἐστὶν ἔρημος. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ Αἰθιοῦς εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης τῆς βασιλίσσης Αἰθιοπῶν, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γάζης αὐτῆς· ὃς ἐληλύθει προσ-  
 28 κυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἦν τε ὑποστρέφων καὶ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ ἄρματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκε τὸν προφῆτην  
 29 Ἑσαΐαν. εἶπε δὲ τὸ Πνεῦμα τῷ Φιλίππῳ, Πρόσελθε καὶ  
 30 κολλήθητι τῷ ἄρματι τούτῳ. προσδραμὼν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγνώσκοντος τὸν προφῆτην Ἑσαΐαν,  
 31 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἄρά γε γινώσκεις ἃ ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Πῶς γὰρ ἂν δυναίμην, ἔὰν μή τις ὁδηγήσῃ με; παρεκά-  
 32 λεσέ τε τὸν Φίλιππον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἡ δὲ περιοχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἦν ἀνεγίνωσκεν, ἦν αὕτη, Ὡς πρό-  
 33 βατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη, καὶ ὥς ἄμνός ἐναντίον τοῦ κεί-  
 34 ροντος αὐτὸν ἄφωνος· οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.  
 35 ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἦρθη, τὴν δὲ γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγήσεται; ὅτι αἴρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ  
 36 ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φιλίππῳ εἶπε, Δέομαί σου, περὶ τίνος ὁ προφῆτης λέγει τούτο; περὶ  
 37 ἐαυτοῦ, ἢ περὶ ἑτέρου τινός; ἀνολίξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης,  
 38 εὐηγγελίσατο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ὥς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τι ὕδωρ· καὶ φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος, Ἴδου  
 39 ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτισθῆναι; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος, Εἰ πιστεύεις ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ  
 40 εἶπε, Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. καὶ ἐκέλευσε στήναι τὸ ἄρμα· καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμφοτέροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, ὃ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος· καὶ  
 41 ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. ὅτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἤρπασε τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν αὐτὸν οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ  
 42 χαίρων. Φίλιππος δὲ εὐρέθη εἰς Ἀζωτον· καὶ διερχόμενος εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἕως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.

9 Ὁ ΔΕ Σαῦλος ἔτι ἐμπνέων ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόβου εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ Κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, ᾗτήσατο παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συναγωγὰς, ὅπως ἐὰν τινας εὕρῃ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὄντας ἄνδρας τε

27 κανδάκης βασιλ. D.  
 οπ. Α.

37 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος—ἰησοῦν χριστόν



- 27 desert. And he arose and went: and, behold, <sup>x</sup>a man <sup>x</sup> Zeph. 3. 10.  
of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Can-  
dace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of  
all her treasure, and <sup>y</sup>had come to Jerusalem for to <sup>y</sup> John 12. 20.  
28 worship, was returning, and sitting in his chariot read  
29 Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip,  
30 Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip  
ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet  
Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou read-  
31 est? And he said, How can I, except some man should  
guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come  
32 up and sit with him. The place of the scripture which  
he read was this, <sup>z</sup>He was led as a sheep to the <sup>z</sup> Isai. 53. 7, 8.  
slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shear-  
33 er, so opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his  
judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his  
34 generation? for his life is taken from the earth. And  
the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of  
whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of  
35 some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth,  
<sup>a</sup>and began at the same scripture, and preached unto <sup>a</sup> Luke 24. 27.  
36 him Jesus. And as they went on *their* way, they <sup>ch. 18. 28.</sup>  
came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See,  
*here is* water; <sup>b</sup>what doth hinder me to be baptized? <sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 47.  
37 And Philip said, <sup>c</sup>If thou believest with all thine <sup>c</sup> Matt. 28. 19.  
heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, <sup>d</sup>I <sup>Mark 16. 16.</sup>  
38 believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he <sup>d</sup> Matt. 16. 16.  
commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went <sup>John 6. 69.</sup>  
down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; <sup>& 9. 35, 38.</sup>  
39 and he baptized him. And when they were come up <sup>& 11. 27.</sup>  
out of the water, <sup>e</sup>the Spirit of the Lord caught away <sup>ch. 9. 20.</sup>  
Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he <sup>1 John 4. 15.</sup>  
40 went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at <sup>& 5. 5, 13.</sup>  
Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the  
cities, till he came to Cæsarea.
- 9 AND <sup>a</sup>Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and <sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto <sup>Gal. 1. 13.</sup>  
2 the high priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus <sup>1 Tim. 1. 13.</sup>  
to the synagogues, that if he found any <sup>1</sup> of this way,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *of the way*: So ch. 19. 9, 23.

- 3 καὶ γυναικας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ἐν δὲ τῷ  
 πορεύεσθαι, ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐγγίλῃν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, καὶ ἐξ-  
 4 αἵφνης περιήστραψεν αὐτὸν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ  
 πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσε φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ, Σαούλ,  
 5 Σαούλ, τί με διώκεις; εἶπε δὲ, Τίς εἰ κύριε; ὁ δὲ Κύριος  
 εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις· σκληρόν σοι πρὸς  
 6 κέντρα λακτίζειν. τρέμων τε καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπε, Κύριε, τί με  
 θέλεις ποιῆσαι; καὶ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀνάστηθι καὶ  
 εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεται σοι τί σε δεῖ  
 7 ποιεῖν. οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ εἰστήκεισαν  
 ἐννεοί, ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες.  
 8 ἡγέρθη δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ἀνεωγμένων δὲ τῶν  
 ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ, οὐδένα ἔβλεπε, χειραγωγοῦντες δὲ αὐ-  
 9 τὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν. καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ  
 10 βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν. Ἦν δέ τις μαθητὴς  
 ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὀνόματι Ἀνανίας, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ  
 Κύριος ἐν ὄράματι, Ἀνανία. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ κύριε.  
 11 ὁ δὲ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀναστὰς πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην  
 τὴν καλουμένην εὐθείαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦ-  
 12 λον ὀνόματι, Ταρσέα. Ἰδοὺ γὰρ προσεύχεται, καὶ εἶδεν ἐν  
 ὄράματι ἄνδρα ὀνόματι Ἀνανίαν εἰσελθόντα καὶ ἐπιθέντα  
 13 αὐτῷ χεῖρα, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας,  
 Κύριε, ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, ὅσα  
 14 κακὰ ἐποίησε τοῖς ἀγίοις σου ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ ὧδε ἔχει  
 ἐξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, δῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικα-  
 15 λουμένους τὸ ὄνομά σου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος,  
 Πορεύου, ὅτι σκευὸς ἐκλογῆς μοι ἐστὶν οὗτος, τοῦ βασιτά-  
 σαι τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐνώπιον ἐθνῶν καὶ βασιλέων, υἱῶν τε  
 16 Ἰσραὴλ. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ, ὅσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ  
 τοῦ ὀνόματός μου παθεῖν.  
 17 Ἀπῆλθε δὲ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ  
 ἐπιθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπε, Σαούλ ἀδελφε, ὁ  
 Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέ με, Ἰησοῦς ὁ ὀφθεῖς σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἣ  
 ἦρχου, ὅπως ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῇς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.

3 φῶς ἐκ τοῦ D. 5 κύριος εἶπεν om. B. 5 σκληρόν σοι—6 καὶ  
 ὁ κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν om. A. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι καὶ A. 6 σοι 8 τί σε D.  
 7 ἔνεοι D. 10 ἐν ὄράματι ὁ κύριος tr. D. 13 ὁ om. A. 17 ἡ-  
 σοῦς om. D.

whether they were men or women, he might bring  
 3 them bound unto Jerusalem. And <sup>b</sup>as he journeyed, <sup>b</sup>ch. 22. 6.  
 he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined <sup>& 26. 12.</sup>  
 4 round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to <sup>1 Cor. 15. 8.</sup>  
 the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul,  
 5 Saul, <sup>c</sup>why persecutest thou me? And he said, Who <sup>c</sup>Matt. 25. 40.  
 art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom <sup>&c.</sup>  
 thou persecutest: <sup>d</sup>it is hard for thee to kick against <sup>d</sup>ch. 5. 39.  
 6 the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said,  
 Lord, <sup>e</sup>what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord <sup>e</sup>Luke 3. 10.  
 said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall <sup>ch. 2. 37.</sup>  
 7 be told thee what thou must do. And <sup>f</sup>the men which <sup>f</sup>Dan. 10. 7.  
 journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, <sup>See ch. 22. 9.</sup>  
 8 but seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth;  
 and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but  
 they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Da-  
 9 mascus. And he was three days without sight, and  
 10 neither did eat nor drink. ¶ And there was a certain  
 disciple at Damascus, <sup>g</sup>named Ananias; and to him <sup>g</sup>ch. 22. 12.  
 said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Be-  
 11 hold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord said unto him,  
 Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight,  
 and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, <sup>h</sup>ch. 21. 39.  
 12 <sup>h</sup>of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen <sup>& 22. 3.</sup>  
 in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and put- <sup>i</sup>ver. 1.  
 ting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. <sup>k</sup>ver. 21.  
 13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many <sup>ch. 7. 59.</sup>  
 of this man, <sup>l</sup>how much evil he hath done to thy saints <sup>& 22. 16.</sup>  
 14 at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the <sup>1 Cor. 1. 2.</sup>  
 15 chief priests to bind all <sup>k</sup>that call on thy name. But <sup>2 Tim. 2. 22.</sup>  
 the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for <sup>l</sup>he is a <sup>1 ch. 13. 2.</sup>  
 chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before <sup>& 22. 21.</sup>  
 16 Gentiles, and <sup>n</sup>kings, and the children of Israel: for <sup>& 26. 17.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup>I will shew him how great things he must suffer for <sup>Rom. 1. 1.</sup>  
 my name's sake. <sup>1 Cor. 15. 10.</sup>  
 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the <sup>Gal. 1. 15.</sup>  
 house; and <sup>q</sup>putting his hands on him said, Brother <sup>Eph. 3. 7, 8.</sup>  
 Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee <sup>1 Tim. 2. 7.</sup>  
 in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou <sup>2 Tim. 1. 11.</sup>  
 mightest receive thy sight, and <sup>r</sup>be filled with the <sup>m</sup>Rom. 1. 5.  
 & 11. 13.  
 Gal. 2. 7, 8.  
 n ch. 25. 22,  
 23. & 26. 1,  
 &c.  
 o ch. 20. 23.  
 & 21. 11.  
 p ch. 11. 23.  
 q ch. 22. 12,  
 13.  
 r ch. 8. 17.  
 & 4. 31, & 8. 17.  
 & 13. 52.

18 καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ ὥσει λεπί-  
 19 des, ἀνέβλεψέ τε παραχρῆμα, καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ  
 λαβὼν τροφήν ἐνίσχυσεν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος μετὰ  
 20 τῶν ἐν Δαμασκῷ μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τινάς· καὶ εὐθέως ἐν  
 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυσσε τὸν Χριστὸν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ  
 21 υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἔλε-  
 γον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ τοὺς  
 ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ ὄνομα τοῦτο, καὶ ὧδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει  
 22 ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐτοὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς; Σαῦλος  
 δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, καὶ συνέχυνε τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς  
 κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ, συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ  
 23 Χριστός. ὥς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέραι ἱκαναί, συνεβουλεύ-  
 24 σαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν· ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαύλῳ ἡ  
 ἐπιβουλὴ αὐτῶν. παρετήρουν τε τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας τε καὶ  
 25 νυκτὸς ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσι· λαβόντες δὲ αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ  
 νυκτὸς, καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τείχους, χαλάσαντες ἐν σπυρίδι.  
 26 Παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἐπειρᾶτο  
 κολλᾶσθαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτόν, μὴ  
 27 πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶ μαθητής. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος  
 αὐτόν, ἤγαγε πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγῆσατο αὐτοῖς  
 πῶς ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶδε τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ  
 πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἐπαρρησιάσατο ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Ἰη-  
 28 σοῦ. καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος  
 ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ  
 29 κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ἐλάλει τε καὶ συνεζήτει πρὸς τοὺς Ἑλλη-  
 30 νιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν αὐτόν ἀνελεῖν. ἐπιγνόντες δὲ οἱ  
 ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτόν εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἐξαπέστει-  
 31 λαν αὐτόν εἰς Ταρσόν. Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι καθ' ὅλης  
 τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας εἶχον εἰρήνην,  
 οἰκοδομούμεναι καὶ πορευόμεναι τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ  
 τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος ἐπληθύνοντο.  
 32 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ Πέτρον διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων, κατελ-  
 33 θεῖν καὶ πρὸς τοὺς ἁγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδδαν. εὗρε  
 δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπόν τινα Αἰνέαν ὀνόματι, ἐξ ἐτῶν ὀκτὼ κατα-  
 34 κείμενον ἐπὶ κρεβάτῳ, ὃς ἦν παραλελυμένος. καὶ εἶπεν

18 παραχρῆμα om. B. 19 ὁ σαῦλος om. A. 20 τὸν ἰησοῦν ὅτι A.  
 21 ἐλήλυθεν C. 24 παρετηροῦντο δὲ καὶ τὰς C. 25 λαβ. δὲ οἱ  
 μαθ. αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς διὰ τοῦ τ. καθ. αὐτὸν D. 26 ὁ σαῦλος om. A. ἐν  
 ἱερουσαλὴμ D. 28 εἰς ἱερουσαλὴμ C. καὶ om. D. 31 ἡ μὲν οὖν  
 ἐκκλησία D. εἶχεν D. οἰκοδομουμένη καὶ πορευομένη D. ἐπληθύ-  
 νετο D.

- 18 Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his  
 eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forth-  
 19 with, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had  
 received meat, he was strengthened. <sup>s</sup> Then was Saul <sup>s ch. 26. 20.</sup>  
 certain days with the disciples which were at Damas-  
 20 cus. And straightway he preached Christ in the syna-  
 21 gogues, <sup>t</sup> that he is the Son of God. But all that <sup>t ch. 8. 37.</sup>  
 heard *him* were amazed, and said; <sup>u</sup> Is not this he <sup>u ch. 8. 3.</sup>  
 that destroyed them which called on this name in Je- <sup>ver. 1.</sup>  
 rusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might  
 22 bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul  
 increased the more in strength, <sup>x</sup> and confounded the <sup>x ch. 18. 28.</sup>  
 Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is  
 23 very Christ. ¶ And after that many days were ful-  
 24 filled, <sup>y</sup> the Jews took counsel to kill him: <sup>z</sup> but their <sup>y ch. 23. 12.</sup>  
 laying await was known of Saul. And they watched <sup>& 25. 3.</sup>  
 25 the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disci- <sup>2 Cor. 11. 26.</sup>  
 ples took him by night, and <sup>a</sup> let *him* down by the <sup>2 Cor. 11. 32.</sup>  
 26 wall in a basket. And <sup>b</sup> when Saul was come to Jeru- <sup>a So Josh. 2. 15. 1 Sam. 19. 12.</sup>  
 salem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but <sup>b ch. 22. 17.</sup>  
 they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he <sup>Gal. 1. 17, 18.</sup>  
 27 was a disciple. <sup>c</sup> But Barnabas took him, and brought <sup>c ch. 4. 36.</sup>  
*him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he <sup>& 13. 2.</sup>  
 had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken  
 to him, <sup>d</sup> and how he had preached boldly at Damas- <sup>d ver. 20, 22.</sup>  
 28 cus in the name of Jesus. And <sup>e</sup> he was with them <sup>e Gal. 1. 18.</sup>  
 29 coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spake  
 boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed  
 against the <sup>f</sup> Grecians: <sup>g</sup> but they went about to slay <sup>f ch. 6. 1. & 11. 20.</sup>  
 30 him. *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought <sup>g ver. 23.</sup>  
 him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. <sup>2 Cor. 11. 26.</sup>  
 31 <sup>h</sup> Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa <sup>h See ch. 8. 1.</sup>  
 and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walk-  
 ing in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the  
 Holy Ghost, were multiplied.  
 32 ¶ AND it came to pass, as Peter passed <sup>i</sup> through- <sup>i ch. 8. 14.</sup>  
 out all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which  
 33 dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man  
 named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years,  
 34 and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him,

αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, *Αινέα*, ἵσταται σε Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός· ἀνά-  
 35 στηθι καὶ στρώσον σεαυτῷ. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη· καὶ εἶδον  
 αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Λύδδαν καὶ τὸν Σαρωνᾶν,  
 οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον.

36 Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι Ταβιθά, ἣ διερ-  
 μνηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης ἀγαθῶν ἔρ-  
 37 γων καὶ ἐλεημοσυνῶν ὧν ἐποίει· ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις  
 ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν· λούσαντες δὲ αὐ-  
 38 τὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν ὑπερῷῳ. ἐγγὺς δὲ οὔσης Λύδδης τῇ Ἰόππῃ,  
 οἱ μαθηταὶ ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ, ἀπέστει-  
 λαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρακαλοῦντες μὴ ὀκνηταί  
 39 διελθεῖν ἕως αὐτῶν. ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνήλθεν αὐτοῖς·  
 ὃν παραγενόμενον ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον, καὶ παρέστη-  
 σαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι κλαίονσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι  
 χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια ὅσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὕσα ἡ Δορκάς.  
 40 ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἕξω πάντας ὁ Πέτρος, θείς τὰ γόνατα προσ-  
 ῆψατο· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, εἶπε, Ταβιθά,  
 ἀνάστηθι. ἣ δὲ ἤνοιξε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδοῦσα  
 41 τὸν Πέτρον, ἀνεκάθισε. δοὺς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα, ἀνέστησεν  
 αὐτήν· φωνήσας δὲ τοὺς ἁγίους καὶ τὰς χήρας, παρέστησεν  
 42 αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰόππης,  
 43 καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας  
 ἱκανὰς μέναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά τινι Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ.

ΙΟ ἌΝΗΡ δέ τις ἦν ἐν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνόματι Κορνήλιος,  
 2 ἐκατοντάρχης ἐκ σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, εὐ-  
 σεβῆς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ  
 αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν τε ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ, καὶ δεό-  
 3 μενος τοῦ Θεοῦ διαπαντός· εἶδεν ἐν ὁράματι φανερώς,  
 ὥσει ὦραν ἐννάτην τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς-  
 4 ελθόντα πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Κορνήλιε. ὁ δὲ  
 ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμβοσος γενόμενος εἶπε, Τί ἐστι  
 κύριε; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Αἰ προσευχαί σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημο-  
 σύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μνημόσυνον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 5 καὶ νῦν πέμψον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετάπεμψαι  
 6 Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος ξενίζεται παρά τινι

38 δύο ἄνδρας om. D. 1 ἦν om. B. 2 τε om. D. 5 σίμωνα  
 τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον πέτρον D.

Æneas, <sup>k</sup>Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and <sup>k</sup>ch. 3. 6, 16.  
 35 make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all & 4. 10.  
 that dwelt at Lydda and <sup>l</sup>Saron saw him, and <sup>m</sup>turned <sup>l</sup> 1 Chron. 5.  
 to the Lord. 16, <sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 21.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named  
 Tabitha, which by interpretation is called <sup>1</sup>Dorcas:  
 this woman was full <sup>n</sup>of good works and almsdeeds <sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 10.  
 37 which she did. And it came to pass in those days, Tit. 3. 8.  
 that she was sick, and died: whom when they had  
 38 washed, they laid *her* in <sup>o</sup>an upper chamber. And <sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
 forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the dis-  
 ciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto  
 him two men, desiring *him* that he would not <sup>2</sup>delay  
 39 to come to them. Then Peter arose and went with  
 them. When he was come, they brought him into the  
 upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him  
 weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which  
 40 Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter  
 pput them all forth, and <sup>q</sup>kneeled down, and prayed; <sup>p</sup> Matt. 9. 25.  
 and turning *him* to the body <sup>r</sup>said, Tabitha, arise. <sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 60,  
 And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, <sup>r</sup> Mark 5. 41,  
 41 she sat up. And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her <sup>42</sup> John 11.  
 up, and when he had called the saints and widows, 43.  
 42 presented her alive. And it was known throughout  
 43 all Joppa; <sup>s</sup>and many believed in the Lord. And it <sup>s</sup> John 11. 45.  
 came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa & 12. 11.  
 with one <sup>t</sup>Simon a tanner. <sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 6.

10 THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cor-  
 nelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,  
 2 <sup>a</sup>a devout *man*, and one that <sup>b</sup>feared God with all <sup>a</sup> ver. 22.  
 his house, which gave much alms to the people, and <sup>ch. 8. 2.</sup>  
 3 prayed to God alway. <sup>c</sup>He saw in a vision evidently & 22. 12.  
 about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God <sup>b</sup> ver. 35.  
 coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. <sup>c</sup> ver. 30.  
 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, <sup>ch. 11. 13.</sup>  
 What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers  
 and thine alms are come up for a memorial before  
 5 God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one*  
 6 Simon, whose surname is Peter: he lodgeth with one

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Doe*, or, *Roe*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *be grieved*.

Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, ὃ ἐστὶν οἰκία παρὰ θάλασσαν· οὗτος λα-  
 7 λήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. ὥς δὲ ἀπήλθεν ὁ ἄγγελος ὁ  
 8 λαλῶν τῷ Κορνηλίῳ, φωνήσας δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 9 στρατιωτῶν εὐσεβῇ τῶν προσκαρτερούντων αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐξ-  
 10 ηγησάμενος αὐτοῖς ἅπαντα, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν  
 11 πόλιν ἐγγιζόντων, ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα προσεύξα-  
 12 σθαι, περὶ ὧραν ἔκτην. ἐγένετο δὲ πρόσπεινος, καὶ ἤθελε  
 13 γεύσασθαι· παρασκευαζόντων δὲ ἐκείνων, ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ’  
 14 αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεφγμένον, καὶ  
 15 καταβαῖνον ἐπ’ αὐτὸν σκευὸς τι ὡς ὀθόνην μεγάλην, τέσ-  
 16 σαρσιν ἀρχαῖς δεδεμένον, καὶ καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ἐν  
 17 ᾧ ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ  
 18 ἐρπετὰ καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς  
 19 αὐτὸν, Ἀναστὰς, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος  
 20 εἶπε, Μηδαμῶς κύριε· ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ  
 21 ἀκάθαρτον. καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἄ ὁ  
 22 Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοῖνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς·  
 23 καὶ πάλιν ἀνελήφθη τὸ σκευὸς εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

17 Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ διηπόρει ὁ Πέτρος, τί ἂν εἴη τὸ  
 18 ὄραμα ὃ εἶδε, καὶ ἰδοὺ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ  
 19 τοῦ Κορνηλίου, διερωτήσαντες τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπ-  
 20 ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα· καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθάνοντο,  
 21 εἰ Σίμων ὁ ἐπικαλούμενος Πέτρος ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. Τοῦ  
 22 δὲ Πέτρου ἐνθυμουμένου περὶ τοῦ ὁράματος, εἶπεν αὐτῷ  
 23 τὸ Πνεῦμα, Ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες τρεῖς ζητοῦσί σε· ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς  
 24 κατὰβηθι, καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος·  
 25 διότι ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. καταβὰς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς  
 26 τοὺς ἄνδρας τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορνηλίου  
 27 πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ εἰμι ὃν ζητεῖτε· τίς ἢ  
 28 αἰτία δι’ ἣν πάρεστε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κορνήλιος ἑκατοντάρ-  
 29 χης, ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν, μαρτυρού-  
 30 μένός τε ὑπὸ ὅλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρημα-  
 31 τίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἁγίου, μεταπέμψασθαι σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον  
 32 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ῥήματα παρὰ σοῦ. εἰσκαλεσάμενος

6 οὗτος λαλήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν om. A. 7 λαλῶν αὐτῷ, φων. A.  
 αὐτοῦ om. B. 9 ὁδοιπορ. αὐτῶν καὶ D. 10 παρασκ. δὲ αὐτῶν, C.  
 ἐγένετο ἐπ’ αὐτὸν C. 11 ἐπ’ αὐτὸν om. A. 12 δεδεμένον καὶ om. B.  
 12 τῆς γῆς om. D. καὶ τὰ θηρία om. B. 16 πάλιν om. B. 19 δι-  
 ενθυμουμένου A. τρεῖς om. D. 20 ὅτι ἐγὼ C. 21 τοὺς ἀπεστ.—  
 ποδὸς αὐτὸν om. A.



<sup>d</sup> Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side : <sup>e</sup> he <sup>d ch. 9. 43.</sup>  
 7 shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when <sup>e ch. 11. 14.</sup>  
 the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed,  
 he called two of his household servants, and a devout  
 8 soldier of them that waited on him continually ; and  
 when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he  
 9 sent them to Joppa. ¶ On the morrow, as they went  
 on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, <sup>f ch. 11. 5.</sup> Peter <sup>&c.</sup>  
 went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth  
 10 hour : and he became very hungry, and would have  
 eaten : but while they made ready, he fell into a  
 11 trance, and <sup>g</sup> saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel <sup>g ch. 7. 56.</sup>  
 descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit <sup>Rev. 19. 11.</sup>  
 12 at the four corners, and let down to the earth : wherein  
 were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and  
 wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.  
 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter ; kill, and  
 14 eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord ; <sup>h</sup> for I have never <sup>h Lev. 11. 4.</sup>  
 15 eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the <sup>& 20. 25.</sup>  
 voice *spake* unto him again the second time, <sup>i</sup> What <sup>Deut. 14. 3, 7.</sup>  
 16 God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. This <sup>Ezek. 4. 14.</sup>  
 was done thrice : and the vessel was received up again <sup>i Matt. 15. 11.</sup>  
 into heaven. <sup>ver. 28.</sup>  
 17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision <sup>Rom. 14. 14,</sup>  
 which he had seen should mean, behold, the men <sup>17, 20.</sup>  
 which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry <sup>1 Cor. 10. 25.</sup>  
 18 for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, and <sup>1 Tim. 4. 4.</sup>  
 called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed <sup>Tit. 1. 15.</sup>  
 19 Peter, were lodged there. ¶ While Peter thought on  
 the vision, <sup>k</sup> the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three <sup>k ch. 11. 12.</sup>  
 20 men seek thee. <sup>l</sup> Arise therefore, and get thee down, <sup>l ch. 15. 7.</sup>  
 and go with them, doubting nothing : for I have sent  
 21 them. Then Peter went down to the men which were  
 sent unto him from Cornelius ; and said, Behold, I  
 am he whom ye seek : what *is* the cause wherefore ye  
 22 are come ? And they said, <sup>m</sup> Cornelius the centurion, <sup>m ver. 1, 2,</sup>  
 a just man, and one that feareth God, and <sup>&c.</sup> <sup>n</sup> of good <sup>n ch. 22. 12.</sup>  
 report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned  
 from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his  
 23 house, and to hear words of thee. Then called he

οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐξένισε. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁ Πέτρος ἐξῆλθε  
 σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰόππης  
 24 συνῆλθον αὐτῷ. καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Και-  
 σάρειαν· ὁ δὲ Κορνήλιος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτοὺς, συγκα-  
 λεσάμενος τοὺς συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαίους  
 φίλους.  
 25 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναντήσας αὐτῷ  
 26 ὁ Κορνήλιος, πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. ὁ δὲ  
 Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤγειρε λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι· κἀγὼ αὐτὸς ἄν-  
 27 θρωπός εἰμι. καὶ συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ, εἰσῆλθε, καὶ εὗρίσκει  
 28 συνεληλυθότας πολλοὺς, ἔφη τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπί-  
 στασθε ὥς ἀθέμιτόν ἐστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι ἢ  
 προσέρχεσθαι ἄλλοφύλῳ· καὶ ἔμοι ὁ Θεὸς ἐδείξε μηδένα  
 29 κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἄνθρωπον· διὸ καὶ ἀναιτιρρή-  
 τως ἦλθον μεταπεμφθεῖς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν, τίني λόγῳ  
 30 μετεπέμψασθέ με; καὶ ὁ Κορνήλιος ἔφη, Ἀπὸ τετάρτης  
 ἡμέρας μέχρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας, ἡμῖν νηστεύων, καὶ τὴν  
 ἐννῆτην ὥραν προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ ἰδοὺ  
 31 ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῇτι λαμπρᾷ, καὶ φησι, Κορ-  
 νήλιε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἡ προσευχή, καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι  
 32 σου ἐμνήσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πέμψον οὖν εἰς  
 Ἰόππην, καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα ὃς ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος·  
 οὗτος ξενίζεται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ θάλασσαν·  
 33 ὃς παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι. ἐξαυτῆς οὖν ἐπεμψά πρὸς  
 σε· σύ τε καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. νῦν οὖν πάν-  
 τες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πάρεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ  
 προστεταγμένα σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 34 Ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα εἶπεν, Ἐπ' ἀληθείας κατα-  
 35 λαμβάνομαι, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι προσωπολήπτης ὁ Θεός, ἀλλ' ἐν  
 παντὶ ἔθνῳ ὁ φοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιο-  
 36 σύνην, δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἐστι· τὸν λόγον ὃν ἀπέστειλε τοῖς  
 υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 37 οὗτός ἐστι πάντων κύριος. ὑμεῖς οἴδατε τὸ γεγόμενον ῥῆμα  
 καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,  
 38 μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης· Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ  
 Ναζαρέτ, ὃς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεὸς Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ καὶ

23 τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἀναστὰς B. ὁ πέτρος οἰκ. A. τῆς οἰκ. A. 24 Τῇ  
 δὲ ἐπαύριον C. 25 ἐγένετο τοῦ εἰσελ. B. 30 ὥραν οἰκ. B. 32 ὃς  
 παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι οἰκ. D. 33 ἐνώπιόν σου πᾶρ. D. 38 να-  
 ζαρέθ D.

them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, <sup>o</sup>and certain brethren from <sup>o ver. 45.</sup> <sup>ch. 11. 12.</sup> 24 Joppa accompanied him. And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, 26 and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*. But

Peter took him up, saying, <sup>p ch. 14. 14.</sup> <sup>15. Rev. 19.</sup> <sup>10. & 22. 9.</sup> 27 am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in,

28 and found many that were come together. And he said unto them, Ye know how <sup>q John 4. 9.</sup> <sup>& 18. 28.</sup> <sup>ch. 11. 3.</sup> <sup>Gal. 2. 12, 14.</sup> <sup>r ch. 15. 8, 9.</sup> <sup>Eph. 3. 6.</sup> 29 that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but <sup>r</sup>God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common

30 or unclean. Therefore came I *unto you* without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for

31 what intent ye have sent for me? And Cornelius said,

Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, <sup>s ch. 1. 10.</sup> <sup>t Matt. 28. 3.</sup> <sup>Mark 16. 5.</sup> <sup>Luke 24. 4.</sup> 32 a man stood before me <sup>u ver. 4. &c.</sup> <sup>Dan. 10. 12.</sup> <sup>x Heb. 6. 10.</sup> <sup>y Deut. 10. 17.</sup> <sup>z Chron. 19.</sup> <sup>7. Job 34. 19.</sup> <sup>Rom. 2. 11.</sup> <sup>Gal. 2. 6.</sup> <sup>Eph. 6. 9.</sup> <sup>Col. 3. 25.</sup> <sup>1 Pet. 1. 17.</sup> <sup>z ch. 15. 9.</sup> <sup>Rom. 2. 13.</sup> <sup>27. & 3. 22.</sup> <sup>29. & 10. 12.</sup> <sup>13. 1 Cor. 12.</sup> <sup>14. Gal. 3. 28.</sup> <sup>Eph. 2. 13.</sup> <sup>18. & 3. 6.</sup> <sup>a Isai. 57. 19.</sup> <sup>Eph. 2. 14.</sup> <sup>16, 17. Col. 1. 20.</sup> <sup>b Matt. 28. 18.</sup> <sup>Rom. 10. 12.</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 15. 27.</sup> <sup>Eph. 1. 20.</sup> <sup>22. 1 Pet. 3.</sup> <sup>22. Rev. 17.</sup> <sup>14. & 19. 10.</sup> <sup>c Luke 4. 14.</sup> <sup>d Luke 4. 18.</sup> <sup>ch. 2. 22.</sup> <sup>& 4. 27.</sup> <sup>Heb. 1. 9.</sup> in bright clothing, and said,

Cornelius, <sup>u</sup>thy prayer is heard, <sup>x</sup>and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send there-fore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall

33 speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come.

Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, <sup>y</sup>Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35 but <sup>z</sup>in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh 36 righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which

*God* sent unto the children of Israel, <sup>a</sup>preaching peace 37 by Jesus Christ: (<sup>b</sup>he is Lord of all:) that word, *I*

*say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, and <sup>c</sup>began from Galilee, after the baptism

38 which John preached; how <sup>d</sup>God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who

δυνάμει, ὃς διήλθεν εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἰώμενος πάντας τοὺς  
καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ Διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἦν  
39 μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡμεῖς ἔσμεν μάρτυρες πάντων ὧν ἐποίησεν  
ἐν τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ· ὃν ἀν-  
40 εἶλον κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου. τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρε τῇ  
41 τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῇ γενέσθαι· οὐ παντὶ  
τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσι τοῖς προκεχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ  
Θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, ὅτινες συνεφάγομεν καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ,  
42 μετὰ τὸ ἀναστῆναι αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν· καὶ παρήγγειλεν ἡμῖν  
κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐστὶν ὁ  
43 ὠρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ κριτὴς ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν. τούτῳ  
πάντες οἱ προφῆται μαρτυροῦσιν, ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν  
διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν.  
44 Ἐτι λαλοῦντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, ἐπέπεσε τὸ  
Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον.  
45 καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ ὅσοι συνήλθον τῷ  
Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος  
46 ἐκκέχυται· ἤκουον γὰρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις, καὶ  
47 μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Θεόν. τότε ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πέτρος, Μήτι τὸ  
ὔδωρ κωλύσαι δύναται τις τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οὐ-  
48 τινες τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔλαβον καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς· προσ-  
έταξέ τε αὐτοὺς βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου.  
τότε ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας τινάς.

11 ἮΚΟΥΣΑΝ δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ ὄντες  
κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον  
2 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, διεκρί-  
3 ροντο πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς λέγοντες, "Ὅτι πρὸς  
ἄνδρας ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας εἰσῆλθες, καὶ συνέφαγες αὐ-  
4 τοῖς. ἀρξάμενος δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἐξετίθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς  
5 λέγων, Ἐγὼ ἤμην ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος, καὶ  
εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὄραμα, καταβαῖνον σκευὸς τι ὡς ὀθόνην  
μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ  
6 ἦλθεν ἄχρις ἐμοῦ· εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας κατενόουν, καὶ εἶδον τὰ  
τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἔρπετα καὶ τὰ πε-  
7 τεῖνὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ἤκουσα δὲ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Ἀνα-

39 ἔσμεν οἱ. Α. ὃν καὶ ἀνείλον Α. 42 ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν D.  
48 ὀνόματι ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ. D.

went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; <sup>e</sup>for God was with him. And <sup>e</sup>we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; <sup>f</sup>whom they slew and hanged on a tree: him <sup>h</sup>God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; <sup>i</sup>not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, <sup>k</sup>who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. And <sup>l</sup>he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify <sup>m</sup>that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge <sup>n</sup>of quick and dead. <sup>o</sup>To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name <sup>p</sup>whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, <sup>q</sup>the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. <sup>r</sup>And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, <sup>s</sup>because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost <sup>t</sup>as well as we? <sup>u</sup>And he commanded them to be baptized <sup>x</sup>in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

I I AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, <sup>a</sup>they that were of the circumcision contended with him, saying, <sup>b</sup>Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, <sup>c</sup>and didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* <sup>d</sup>by order unto them, saying, <sup>e</sup>I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, <sup>f</sup>A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise,

8 στὰς, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. εἶπον δὲ, Μηδαμῶς κυρίε·  
 ὅτι πᾶν κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ  
 9 στόμα μου. ἀπεκρίθη δέ μοι φωνὴ ἐκ δευτέρου ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-  
 10 ρανοῦ, ἅ ὁ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγέ-  
 νετο ἐπὶ τρίς, καὶ πάλιν ἀνεσπάσθη ἅπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρα-  
 11 νόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἑξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰ-  
 κίαν ἐν ᾗ ἡμεν, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρείας πρὸς με.  
 12 εἶπε δέ μοι τὸ πνεῦμα, συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινό-  
 μενον· ἦλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἑξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ  
 13 εἰσῆλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀνδρὸς, ἀπήγγειλέ τε ἡμῖν  
 πῶς εἶδε τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ εἰ-  
 πόντα αὐτῷ, Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετά-  
 14 πεμψαι Σίμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ὃς λαλήσει  
 15 ῥήματα πρὸς σε, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἶκός σου. ἐν  
 δὲ τῷ ἄρξασθαι με λαλεῖν, ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον  
 16 ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ὥσπερ καὶ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ἐν Ἀρχῇ. ἐμνήσθη δὲ τοῦ  
 ῥήματος Κυρίου, ὡς ἔλεγεν, Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι,  
 17 ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. εἰ οὖν τὴν  
 ἰσὴν δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεύσα-  
 σιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἐγὼ δὲ τίς ἡμεν δυ-  
 18 νατὸς κωλύσαι τὸν Θεόν; Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἡσύχασαν,  
 καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντες, Ἀραγε καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν  
 ὁ Θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωὴν.  
 19 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς γενο-  
 μένης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ, διῆλθον ἕως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου καὶ  
 Ἀντιοχείας, μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰου-  
 20 δαίοις. ἦσαν δὲ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ Κυρη-  
 ναῖοι, οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ἐλάλουν πρὸς  
 21 τοὺς Ἑλληνιστὰς, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν. καὶ  
 ἦν χεὶρ Κυρίου μετ' αὐτῶν· πολὺς τε ἀριθμὸς πιστεύσας  
 22 ἐπέστρεφεν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. Ἠκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ  
 ὦτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ  
 23 ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν διελθεῖν ἕως Ἀντιοχείας. ὃς παρα-  
 γενόμενος καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐχάρη, καὶ παρ-

8 πᾶν om. A. 12 μηδὲν διακρινόμενον om. D. 13 ἄνδρας  
 om. A. 16 ῥήματος τοῦ κυρίου B. 17 ὁ θεὸς om. D. δὲ om. D.  
 19 ἐπὶ στεφάνῳ C. 20 οἵτινες ἐλθόντες A. πρὸς τοὺς ἑλληνας A.

8 Peter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered  
 9 into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not  
 10 thou common. And this was done three times: and  
 11 all were drawn up again into heaven. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.  
 12 And <sup>f</sup>the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover <sup>g</sup>these six brethren accompanied  
 13 me, and we entered into the man's house: <sup>h</sup>and he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house,  
 which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa,  
 14 and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall  
 15 be saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost  
 16 fell on them, <sup>i</sup>as on us at the beginning. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said,  
<sup>k</sup>John indeed baptized with water; but <sup>l</sup>ye shall be  
 17 baptized with the Holy Ghost. <sup>m</sup>Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who  
 believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>n</sup>what was I, that  
 18 I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, <sup>o</sup>Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.  
 19 ¶ <sup>p</sup>Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the  
 20 word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto <sup>q</sup>the Grecians,  
 21 preaching the Lord Jesus. And <sup>r</sup>the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed,  
 22 and <sup>s</sup>turned unto the Lord. ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth <sup>t</sup>Barnabas, that he  
 23 should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and <sup>u</sup>exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would

<sup>f</sup> John 16.  
 13. ch. 10.  
 19. & 15. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 3. 11.  
 John 1. 26,  
 33. ch. 1. 5.  
 & 19. 4.  
 1 Isai. 44. 3.  
 Joel 2. 28.  
 & 3. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 8, 9.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 47.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 10.  
 12, 13. & 15.  
 9, 10.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 1. &  
 9. 29.  
<sup>r</sup> Luke 1. 66.  
 ch. 2. 47.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 35.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 27.

<sup>u</sup> ex-  
 u ch. 13. 43.  
 & 14. 22.

εκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμένειν τῷ  
 24 Κυρίῳ· ὅτι ἦν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης Πνεύματος Ἁγίου  
 25 καὶ πίστεως. καὶ προσετέθη ὄχλος ἱκανὸς τῷ Κυρίῳ. Ἐξ-  
 ἦλθε δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν ὁ Βαρνάβας ἀναζητῆσαι Σαῦλον, καὶ  
 26 εὗρων αὐτὸν ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο δὲ αὐ-  
 τοὺς ἐνιαυτὸν ὅλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ διδάξαι  
 ὄχλον ἱκανὸν, χρηματίσαι τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ τοὺς  
 27 μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς. Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατ-  
 28 ἦλθον ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφήται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἀνα-  
 στας δὲ εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν ὀνόματι Ἀγαβος, ἐσήμανε διὰ τοῦ  
 Πνεύματος, λιμὸν μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰ-  
 29 κουμένην· ὅστις καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου Καίσαρος. τῶν  
 δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς ἠὺπορείτό τις, ὥρισαν ἕκαστος αὐτῶν  
 εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ  
 30 ἀδελφοῖς· ὃ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστέιλαντες πρὸς τοὺς πρεσ-  
 βυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.

1 2 ΚΑΤ' ἐκείνουν δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν Ἡρώδης ὁ βασι-  
 λεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαι τινὰς τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας.  
 2, 3 ἀνείλε δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρα. καὶ  
 ἰδὼν ὅτι ἀρεστόν ἐστι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, προσέθετο συλλαβεῖν  
 4 καὶ Πέτρον· ἦσαν δὲ ἡμέραι τῶν ἀχύμων· ὃν καὶ πιάσας  
 ἔθροε εἰς φυλακὴν, παραδοὺς τέσσαρσι τετραδίοις στρατιω-  
 τῶν φυλάσσειν αὐτὸν, βουλόμενος μετὰ τὸ πάσχα ἀναγα-  
 5 γεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος ἐτηρέετο ἐν τῇ φυ-  
 λακῇ· προσευχὴ δὲ ἦν ἐκγενης γινομένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας  
 πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ.

6 Ὅτε δὲ ἐμελλεν αὐτὸν προάγειν ὁ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ  
 ἐκεῖνῃ ἦν ὁ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρατιωτῶν, δε-  
 δεμένος ἀλύσει διπλῇ, φύλακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρου  
 7 τὴν φυλακὴν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς  
 ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκήματι· πατάξας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέ-  
 τρου, ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει. καὶ ἐξέπεσον  
 8 αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. εἰπέ τε ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν, Περρίζωσαι, καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σανδάλιά σου· ἐποίησε

25 ὁ βαρνάβας om. B. αὐτὸν bis om. D. 28 λιμὸν μεγάλην C.  
 ἦτις C. καὶ om. D. καίσαρος om. A. 3 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὅτι D. ἦσαν  
 δὲ αἱ ἡμ. B. 5 θεὸν περὶ αὐτοῦ. C. 8 αὐτὸν, ζῶσαι D.



- 24 cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and  
<sup>x</sup>full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: <sup>y</sup>and much  
25 people was added unto the Lord. Then departed  
26 Barnabas to <sup>z</sup>Tarsus, for to seek Saul: and when he  
had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And  
it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled them-  
selves <sup>1</sup>with the church, and taught much people.  
And the disciples were called Christians first in  
27 tioch. ¶ And in these days came <sup>a</sup>prophets from Je-  
28 rusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of  
them named <sup>b</sup>Agabus, and signified by the spirit that  
there should be great dearth throughout all the world:  
which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.  
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability,  
determined to send <sup>c</sup>relief unto the brethren which  
30 dwelt in Judæa: <sup>d</sup>which also they did, and sent it to  
the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.
- 12 NOW about that time Herod the king <sup>2</sup>stretched  
<sup>2</sup>forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church. And he  
killed James <sup>3</sup>the brother of John with the sword.  
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded  
further to take Peter also. (Then were <sup>b</sup>the days of  
4 unleavened bread.) And <sup>c</sup>when he had apprehended  
him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four  
quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after  
5 Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter there-  
fore was kept in prison: but <sup>3</sup>prayer was made with-  
out ceasing of the church unto God for him.
- 6 And when Herod would have brought him forth,  
the same night Peter was sleeping between two sol-  
diers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before  
7 the door kept the prison. And, behold, <sup>d</sup>the angel of  
the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the  
prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised  
him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains  
8 fell off from *his* hands. And the angel said unto him,  
Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he  
did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about

<sup>1</sup> Or, in the church. <sup>2</sup> Or, began. <sup>3</sup> Or, instant and earnest  
prayer was made. 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

δὲ οὕτω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Περιβαλοῦ τὸ ἱμάτιον σου, καὶ  
 9 ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει  
 ὅτι ἀληθὲς ἐστὶ τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου, ἐδόκει δὲ  
 10 ὄραμα βλέπειν. διελθόντες δὲ πρώτην φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέ-  
 ραν, ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρᾶν, τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς  
 τὴν πόλιν, ἣτις αὐτομάτῃ ἠνοίχθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐξελθόντες  
 προῆλθον ῥύμην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ'  
 11 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος γενόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, εἶπε, Νῦν οἶδα  
 ἀληθῶς ὅτι ἐξαπέστειλε Κύριος τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 ἐξέλειτό με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἑρώδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας  
 12 τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. συνιδὼν τε ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὴν  
 οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου  
 Μάρκου, οὗ ἦσαν ἱκανοὶ συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευχό-  
 μενοι.  
 13 Κρούσαντος δὲ τοῦ Πέτρου τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος,  
 14 προσήλθε παιδίσκη ὑπακούσαι, ὀνόματι Ῥύδῃ· καὶ ἐπι-  
 γνουσα τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ  
 ἤνοιξε τὸν πυλῶνα, εἰσδραμοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐστάναι  
 15 τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ πυλῶνος. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον,  
 Μαίνη. ἡ δὲ διῆσχυρίζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον,  
 16 Ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε κρούων·  
 17 ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξέστησαν. κατασείσας  
 δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγᾶν, διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ Κύριος  
 αὐτὸν ἐξήγαγεν ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς. εἶπε δὲ, Ἀπαγγείλατε  
 Ἰακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη  
 18 εἰς ἕτερον τόπον. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἦν τάραχος οὐκ  
 ὀλίγος ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, τί ἄρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο.  
 19 Ἑρώδης δὲ ἐπιζητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὐρῶν, ἀνακρίνας  
 τοὺς φύλακας, ἐκέλευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι· καὶ κατελθὼν ἀπὸ  
 20 τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν διέτριβεν. Ἦν δὲ ὁ  
 Ἑρώδης θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις καὶ Σιδωνίοις· ὁμοθυμαδὸν δὲ  
 παρήσαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ

9 αὐτῷ om. D.      11 ἐξείλατό A.      13 Κρούσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ  
 τὴν A.      16 πέτρος om. D.      20 ὁ Ἑρώδης om. A.

9 thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him; and <sup>e</sup>wist not that it was true which was done <sup>e</sup> Ps. 126. 1.  
 10 by the angel; but thought <sup>f</sup>he saw a vision. When <sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 3, 17. & 11. 5.  
 they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; <sup>g</sup> which opened to them of his own accord: and they <sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 26.  
 went out, and passed on through one street; and  
 11 forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that <sup>h</sup>the Lord hath sent his angel, and <sup>i</sup>hath <sup>h</sup> Ps. 34. 7. Dan. 3. 28. & 6. 22. Heb. 1. 14. i Job 5. 19. Ps. 33. 18, 19. & 34. 22. & 41. 2. & 97. 10. 2 Cor. 1. 10. 2 Pet. 2. 9.  
 delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all  
 12 the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered *the thing*, <sup>k</sup>he came to the house of Mary the mother of <sup>l</sup>John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together <sup>m</sup> praying.  
 13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a  
 14 damsel came <sup>1</sup> to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before  
 15 the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then  
 16 said they, <sup>n</sup>It is his angel. But Peter continued <sup>n</sup> Gen. 48. 16. Matt. 18. 10.  
 knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and  
 17 saw him, they were astonished. But he, <sup>o</sup>beckoning <sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 16. & 19. 33. & 21. 40.  
 unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and  
 18 went into another place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was  
 19 become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and  
 20 *there* abode. ¶ And Herod <sup>2</sup>was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus <sup>3</sup>the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; be-

<sup>1</sup> Or, to ask who was there. <sup>2</sup> Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war. <sup>3</sup> Gr. that was over the king's bedchamber.

κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως, ἡτοῦντο εἰρήνην, διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς.

21 Τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθῆτα βασιλικήν, καὶ καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐδημηγόρει πρὸς αὐτούς. ὁ δὲ δῆμος ἐπεφώνει, Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπου.  
22 23 παραχρήμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος Κυρίου, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἔδωκε τὴν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος σκωληκό-  
24 βρωτος, ἐξέφυξεν. ὁ δὲ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἤϋξανε καὶ ἐπλη-  
25 θύνετο. Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν ἐξ Ἱερουσαλὴμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, συμπαραλαβόντες καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.

13 ἮΣΑΝ δέ τινες ἐν Ἀντιوخείᾳ κατὰ τὴν οὖσαν ἐκκλησίαν προφῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι, ὃ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν ὁ καλούμενος Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος ὁ Κυρηναῖος, Μαναὴν τε Ἡρώδου τοῦ τετράρχου σύντροφος, καὶ Σαῦ-  
2 λος. λειτουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ νηστευόντων, εἶπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, Ἀφορίσατε δὴ μοι τόν τε Βαρνάβαν καὶ τὸν Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ προσκέκλη-  
3 μαι αὐτούς. τότε νηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξάμενοι, καὶ  
4 ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς, ἀπέλυσαν. Οὗτοι μὲν οὖν ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, κατήλθον εἰς τὴν Σελεύκειαν, ἐκεῖθεν τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν  
5 Κύπρον. καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι, κατήγγελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· εἶχον  
6 δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην. διελθόντες δὲ τὴν νῆσον ἄχρι Πάφου, εὗρόν τινα μάγον ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰουδαῖον,  
7 ᾧ ὄνομα Βαρῖησοῦς, ὃς ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργίῳ Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ· οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρ-  
νάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον, ἐπέζητησεν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ  
8 Θεοῦ. ἀνθίστατο δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας ὁ μάγος· οὕτω γὰρ μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ· ζητῶν διαστρέφαι τὸν  
9 ἀνθύπατον ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως. Σαῦλος δὲ, ὁ καὶ Παῦλος,  
10 πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, Ὡς πλήρης παντὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥαδιουργίας, υἱὲ δια-  
βόλου, ἐχθρὲ πάσης δικαιοσύνης, οὐ παύσῃ διαστρέφω

23 τὴν οἱ. Α. 1 τινες οἱ. D. 2 τὸν βαρνάβαν Α. καὶ  
σαῦλον D. 6 διελθόντες δὲ ὅλην τὴν B. 9 ἅγιον, ἀτενίσας B.

cause <sup>p</sup>their country was nourished by the king's <sup>p</sup>1 Kings 5.  
country. <sup>9, 11. Ezek.</sup>  
<sup>27. 17.</sup>

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto  
22 them. And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is*  
23 *the voice of a god, and not of a man.* And immediately the angel of the Lord <sup>q</sup>smote him, because  
<sup>r</sup>he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of <sup>q</sup>1 Sam. 25.  
<sup>38. 2 Sam.</sup>  
<sup>24. 17.</sup>  
24 worms, and gave up the ghost. ¶ But <sup>s</sup>the word of <sup>r</sup>Ps. 115. 1.  
<sup>s</sup>Isai. 55. 11.  
25 God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul  
returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* <sup>t</sup>ch. 13. 5,  
<sup>13. & 15. 37.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup>ver. 12.  
<sup>1</sup>ministry, and <sup>t</sup>took with them <sup>u</sup>John, whose surname  
was Mark.

13 NOW there were <sup>a</sup>in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as <sup>b</sup>Barnabas,  
and Simeon that was called Niger, and <sup>c</sup>Lucius of  
Cyrene, and Manaen, <sup>2</sup>which had been brought up  
2 with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered  
to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, <sup>d</sup>Se-  
parate me Barnabas and Saul for the work <sup>e</sup>where-  
3 unto I have called them. And <sup>f</sup>when they had fasted  
and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent  
4 *them* away. ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy  
Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they  
5 sailed to <sup>5</sup>Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis,  
<sup>h</sup>they preached the word of God in the synagogues of  
the Jews: and they had also <sup>i</sup>John to *their* minister.  
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos,  
they found <sup>k</sup>a certain sorcerer, a false prophet,  
7 a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus: which was with  
the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent  
man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired  
8 to hear the word of God. But <sup>1</sup>Elymas the sorcerer  
(for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them,  
9 seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then  
Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) <sup>m</sup>filled with the Holy  
10 Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all  
subtily and all mischief, <sup>n</sup>thou child of the devil,  
*thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to

<sup>1</sup> Or, *charge*. ch. 11. 29, 30.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Herod's fosterbrother*.

<sup>1</sup> Ex. 7. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 13. 38.  
John 8. 44.  
<sup>1</sup> John 3. 8.

- 11 τὰς ὁδοὺς Κυρίου τὰς εὐθείας· καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ χεὶρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ ἔσῃ τυφλὸς μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἄχρι καιροῦ. παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἄχλὺς καὶ
- 12 σκότος, καὶ περιάγων ἐζήτει χειραγωγούς. τότε ἰδὼν ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονός, ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκπλησσόμενος ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Κυρίου.
- 13 Ἀναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον, ἦλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάννης δὲ
- 14 ἀποχωρήσας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. αὐτοὶ δὲ διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης, παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν τῆς Πισιδίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, ἐκάθισαν. Μετὰ δὲ
- 15 τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνάγωγοι πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, εἰ ἔστι λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν
- 16 λαόν, λέγετε. ἀναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασείσας τῇ χειρὶ, εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν
- 17 Θεόν, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου Ἰσραὴλ ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν· καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὑψωσεν ἐν τῇ παροικίᾳ ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος ὑψη-
- 18 λοῦ ἐξήγαγεν αὐτοὺς ἐξ αὐτῆς· καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταετὴ
- 19 χρόνον ἐτροποφόρησεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· καὶ καθελὼν ἔθνη ἑπτὰ ἐν γῇ Χαναὰν, κατεκληροδότησεν αὐτοῖς
- 20 τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν. καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα, ἔδωκε κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ τοῦ
- 21 προφήτου· κακεῖθεν ἠτήσαντο βασιλεία, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς τὸν Σαοὺλ υἱὸν Κίς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὴν,
- 22 ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα· καὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν, ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαβὶδ εἰς βασιλεία, ᾧ καὶ εἶπε μαρτυρήσας, Εὐρον Δαβὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, ἄνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν
- 23 μου, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα τὰ θελήματά μου. Τούτου ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ἤγειρε
- 24 τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα Ἰησοῦν, προκηρύξαντος Ἰωάννου

11 χεὶρ κυρίου A. 13 οἱ περὶ παῦλον D. 17 Ἰσραὴλ om. A.  
 18 ἐτροποφόρησεν B. 19 κατεκληρονόμησεν A. 20 ὡς ἔτεσι  
 τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα. Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔδωκε tr. D. 23 ἐπαγγελίαν ἤγαγε τῷ A.

- 11 pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold,  
 °the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be  
 blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And imme-  
 diately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and  
 he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.  
 12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, be-  
 lieved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.  
 13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Pa-  
 phos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and PJohn<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 38.  
 14 departing from them returned to Jerusalem. ¶ But  
 when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch  
 in Pisidia, and ¶went into the synagogue on the sab-  
 bath day, and sat down. And ¶after the reading of<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 13.  
 the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue<sup>& 17. 2.</sup>  
 sent unto them, saying, *Ye men and brethren*, if ye<sup>& 18. 4.</sup>  
 have<sup>r</sup> any word of exhortation for the people, say on.<sup>r Luke 4. 16.</sup>  
 16 Then Paul stood up, and ¶beckoning with *his* hand<sup>ver. 27.</sup>  
 said, Men of Israel, and ¶ye that fear God, give au-  
 dience. The God of this people of Israel<sup>s Heb. 13. 22.</sup>  
 chose our<sup>t ch. 12. 17.</sup>  
 fathers, and exalted the people<sup>u ver. 26,</sup>  
 when they dwelt as<sup>42, 43.</sup>  
 strangers in the land of Egypt, ¶and with an high arm<sup>ch. 10. 35.</sup>  
 brought he them out of it. And ¶about the time of<sup>x Deut. 7. 6, 7.</sup>  
 forty years<sup>y Ex. 1. 1.</sup>  
 ¶suffered he their manners in the wilder-<sup>Ps. 105. 23,</sup>  
 ness. And when<sup>24. ch. 7. 17.</sup>  
 he had destroyed seven nations in<sup>z Ex. 6. 6.</sup>  
 the land of Chanaan, ¶he divided their land to them<sup>& 13. 14, 16.</sup>  
 by lot. And after that<sup>a Ex. 10. 35.</sup>  
 he gave unto them judges<sup>Num. 14. 33,</sup>  
 about the space of four hundred and fifty years, ¶until<sup>34. Ps. 95. 9,</sup>  
 Samuel the prophet. ¶And afterward they desired a<sup>10. ch. 7. 36.</sup>  
 king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a<sup>b Deut. 7. 1.</sup>  
 man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty<sup>c Josh. 14. 1,</sup>  
 years. And ¶when he had removed him, ¶he raised<sup>2. Ps. 78. 55.</sup>  
 up unto them David to be their king; to whom also<sup>d Judg. 2. 16.</sup>  
 he gave testimony, and said, ¶I have found David the<sup>e 1 Sam. 3. 20.</sup>  
 son of Jesse, ¶a man after mine own heart, which<sup>f 1 Sam. 8. 5.</sup>  
 shall fulfil all my will. ¶Of this man's seed hath God<sup>& 10. 1.</sup>  
 according<sup>g 1 Sam. 15.</sup>  
 to his promise raised unto Israel ¶a Sa-<sup>23, 26, 28.</sup>  
 viour, Jesus: ¶when John had first preached before<sup>& 10. 1.</sup>

1 Gr. *ἐτροποφόρησεν*, perhaps for *ἐτροφοφόρησεν*, *bore*, or, *fed them*,  
*as a nurse beareth*, or, *feedeth her child*, Deut. 1. 31. 2 Mac. 7. 27.  
 according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.

n Matt. 1. 21.  
 Rom. 11. 26.  
 o Matt. 3. 1.  
 Luke 3. 3

πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα μετανόας  
 25 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραήλ. ὥς δὲ ἐπλήρου ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν  
 δρόμον, ἔλεγε, Τίνα με ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι; οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγώ,  
 ἀλλ' ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμὲ, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος τὸ ὑπό-  
 26 δῆμα τῶν ποδῶν λῦσαι. Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, υἱοὶ γένους  
 Ἀβραάμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν, ὑμῖν  
 27 ὁ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἀπεστάλη. οἱ γὰρ κατοι-  
 κοῦντες ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες αὐτῶν, τοῦτοι  
 ἀγνοήσαντες, καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ  
 πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας, κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν  
 28 καὶ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου εὐρόντες, ἡτήσαντο Πιλά-  
 29 τον ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν. ὥς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν ἅπαντα τὰ  
 περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα, καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, ἔθη-  
 30 καν εἰς μνημεῖον. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν,  
 31 ὃς ὥφθη ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ  
 ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, οἷτινες εἰσι μάρ-  
 32 τυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν λαόν. καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελι-  
 ζόμεθα τὴν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην,  
 ὅτι ταύτην ὁ Θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκε τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῶν ἡμῖν,  
 33 ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν· ὥς καὶ ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ τῷ δευτέρῳ  
 γέγραπται, Υἱός μου εἶ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε.  
 34 ὅτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι μέλλοντα  
 ὑποστρέφειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὕτως εἴρηκεν, Ὅτι δώσω  
 35 ὑμῖν τὰ ὅσια Δαβὶδ τὰ πιστά. διὸ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ λέγει,  
 36 Οὐ δώσεις τὸν ὀσιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. Δαβὶδ μὲν  
 γὰρ ἰδίᾳ γενεᾷ ὑπηρετήσας τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ βουλῇ, ἐκοι-  
 μήθη, καὶ προσετέθη πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδε  
 37 διαφθοράν· ὃν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἤγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδε διαφθοράν.  
 38 Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ὅτι διὰ τού-  
 39 του ὑμῖν ἄφεσις ἁμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἀπὸ πάν-  
 των ὧν οὐκ ἠδυνήθητε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως δικαιωθῆναι,

29 ἐτέλεσαν πάντα Α.  
 ψαλμῷ γέγ. Β.

31 οἵτινες νῦν εἰσι D.

33 ἐν τῷ πρώτῳ



- his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people  
 25 of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said,  
 P Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, be-  
 hold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his*  
 26 feet I am not worthy to loose. Men *and* brethren,  
 children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever  
 among you feareth God, <sup>9</sup>to you is the word of this  
 27 salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and  
 their rulers, <sup>1</sup>because they knew him not, nor yet the  
 voices of the prophets <sup>s</sup>which are read every sabbath  
 day, <sup>t</sup>they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.  
 28 <sup>u</sup>And though they found no cause of death *in him*,  
 29 <sup>x</sup>yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. <sup>y</sup>And  
 when they had fulfilled all that was written of him,  
<sup>z</sup>they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in  
 30 a sepulchre. <sup>a</sup>But God raised him from the dead:  
 31 and <sup>b</sup>he was seen many days of them which came up  
 with him <sup>c</sup>from Galilee to Jerusalem, <sup>d</sup>who are his  
 32 witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you  
 glad tidings, how that <sup>e</sup>the promise which was made  
 33 unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us  
 their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again;  
 as it is also written in the second psalm, <sup>f</sup>Thou art  
 34 my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as con-  
 cerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no  
 more to return to corruption, he said on this wise,  
 35 <sup>g</sup>I will give you the sure <sup>1</sup>mercies of David. Where-  
 fore he saith also in another *psalm*, <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt not  
 36 suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David,  
<sup>2</sup>after he had served his own generation by the will  
 of God, <sup>i</sup>fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers,  
 37 and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised again,  
 38 saw no corruption. ¶ Be it known unto you there-  
 fore, men *and* brethren, that <sup>k</sup>through this man is  
 39 preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: and <sup>l</sup>by  
 him all that believe are justified from all things, from

<sup>1</sup> Gr. τὰ ἁγία, *holy*, or, *just things*: which word the LXX. both in the place of Isai. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercies*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God*. ver. 22. Ps. 78. 72.

40 ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων δικαιούται. βλέπετε οὖν μὴ  
41 ἐπέλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἴδετε  
οἱ καταφρουηταί, καὶ θαυμάσατε καὶ ἀφανίσθητε· ὅτι  
ἔργον ἐγὼ ἐργάζομαι ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ἔργον ᾧ οὐ  
μὴ πιστεύσητε, ἐάν τις ἐκδιηγῇται ὑμῖν.

42 Ἐξιόντων δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, παρε-  
κάλουν τὰ ἔθνη εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι αὐτοῖς  
43 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα. λυθείσης δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς, ἠκολούθη-  
σαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων προσηλύτων  
τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ· οἵτινες προσλαλοῦντες αὐ-  
τοῖς, ἐπειθον αὐτοὺς ἐπιμένειν τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

44 Τῷ δὲ ἐρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συν-  
45 ἤχθη ἀκούσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι  
τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ  
τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις, ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ βλασφημοῦν-  
46 τες. παρρησιασάμενοι δὲ ὁ Παῦλος καὶ ὁ Βαρνάβας  
εἶπον, Ὑμῖν ἦν ἀναγκαῖον πρῶτον λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον  
τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀπωθεῖσθε αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους  
κρίνετε ἑαυτοὺς τῆς αἰωνίου ζωῆς, ἰδοὺ στρέφόμεθα εἰς  
47 τὰ ἔθνη. οὕτω γὰρ ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν ὁ Κύριος, Τέθεικά  
σε εἰς φῶς ἐθνῶν, τοῦ εἶναί σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχάτου  
48 τῆς γῆς. ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, καὶ ἐδόξαζον  
τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τε-  
49 ταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. διεφέρετο δὲ ὁ λόγος τοῦ  
50 Κυρίου δι' ὅλης τῆς χώρας. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν  
τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖκας καὶ τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς  
πρώτους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν  
Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ  
51 τῶν δόριων αὐτῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναζάμενοι τὸν κοινορτὸν τῶν  
52 ποδῶν αὐτῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἦλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον. οἱ δὲ μαθη-  
ται ἐπληροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.

14 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ εἰσελθεῖν  
αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι

41 ἡμέραις ὑμῶν ᾧ οὐ D. ὃ οὐ C. 42 Ἐξιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν παρεκ. A.  
τὰ ἔθνη om. A. ταῦτα om. D. 43 αὐτοῖς om. B. αὐτοὺς προσ-  
μένειν A. 44 Τῷ τε ἐρχομένῳ σαβ. B. 45 ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ om. D.  
50 γυναῖκας τὰς εὐσχ. A. καὶ Βαρνάβαν B. 51 αὐτῶν om. D.

- which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
- 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is  
 41 spoken of in <sup>m</sup>the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, <sup>m</sup>Isai. 29. 14.  
 and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your <sup>Hab. 1. 5.</sup>  
 days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though  
 a man declare it unto you.
- 42 And when the Jews were gone out of the syna-  
 gogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might  
 43 be preached to them <sup>1</sup>the next sabbath. Now when  
 the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews  
 and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas:  
 who, speaking to them, <sup>n</sup>persuaded them to continue <sup>n</sup>ch. 11. 23.  
 in <sup>o</sup>the grace of God. <sup>& 14. 22.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup>Tit. 2. 11.  
<sup>Heb. 12. 15.</sup>
- 44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole <sup>i</sup>Pet. 5. 12.  
 45 city together to hear the word of God. But when the  
 Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy,  
 and <sup>p</sup>spake against those things which were spoken by <sup>p</sup>ch. 18. 6.  
 46 Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and <sup>i</sup>Pet. 4. 4.  
 Barnabas waxed bold, and said, <sup>q</sup>It was necessary that <sup>q</sup>Matt. 10. 6.  
 the word of God should first have been spoken to <sup>ch. 3. 26.</sup>  
 you: but <sup>r</sup>seeing ye put it from you, and judge your- <sup>ver. 26.</sup>  
 selves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, <sup>s</sup>we turn to the <sup>Rom. 1. 16.</sup>  
 47 Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, <sup>r</sup>say- <sup>r</sup>Ex. 32. 10.  
<sup>ing</sup>, <sup>s</sup>I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that <sup>Deut. 32. 21.</sup>  
 thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the <sup>Isai. 55. 5.</sup>  
 48 earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were <sup>Matt. 21. 43.</sup>  
 glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: <sup>Rom. 10. 19.</sup>  
 and as <sup>s</sup>ch. 18. 6.  
 49 many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And <sup>& 28. 28.</sup>  
 the word of the Lord was published throughout all <sup>t</sup>Isai. 42. 6.  
 50 the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and <sup>& 49. 6.</sup>  
 honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and <sup>Luke 2. 32.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and <sup>u</sup>ch. 2. 47.  
 51 expelled them out of their coasts. <sup>y</sup>But they shook  
 off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto  
 52 Iconium. And the disciples <sup>z</sup>were filled with joy,  
 and with the Holy Ghost.
- 14 AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went  
 both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so

<sup>1</sup> Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

οὕτως ὥστε πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺν  
 2 πλῆθος. οἱ δὲ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπῆγειραν καὶ ἐκά-  
 3 κωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐθνῶν κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ἱκανὸν  
 μὲν σὺν χρόνον διέτριψαν παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ Κυρίῳ  
 4 τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, καὶ διδόντι  
 σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἐσχίσθη  
 5 δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως· καὶ οἱ μὲν ἦσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰου-  
 6 δαίοις, οἱ δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ὁρμὴ  
 τῶν ἐθνῶν τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἄρχουσιν αὐτῶν,  
 6 ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτοὺς, συνιδούτες κατέφυγον  
 εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας, Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην, καὶ  
 7 τὴν περιχώρον, ἧκεῖ ἦσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.  
 8 Καί τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκά-  
 9 ποτε περιεπεπατήκει. οὗτος ἤκουε τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦν-  
 10 τος· ὃς ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ  
 11 σωθῆναι, εἶπε μεγάλη τῇ φωνῇ, Ἀνάστηθι ἐπὶ τοὺς  
 12 πόδας σου ὀρθός. καὶ ἤλλετο καὶ περιεπάτει. Οἱ δὲ  
 ὄχλοι ἰδόντες ὃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Παῦλος, ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν  
 αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστὶ λέγοντες, Οἱ θεοὶ ὁμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώ-  
 12 ποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· ἐκάλουν τε τὸν μὲν Βαρ-  
 νάβαν, Δία· τὸν δὲ Παῦλον, Ἑρμῆν, ἐπεὶ αὐτὸς ἦν  
 13 ὁ ἡγούμενος τοῦ λόγου. ὃ δὲ ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ οὐτοῦ  
 πρὸ τῆς πόλεως αὐτῶν, ταύρους καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς  
 14 πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις ἤθελε θύειν. Ἀκού-  
 15 σαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦλος, διαρρή-  
 ξαντες τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν εἰσεπήδησαν εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κρά-  
 16 ζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἄνδρες, τί ταῦτα ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς  
 ὁμοιοπαθεῖς ἐσμεν ὑμῖν ἄνθρωποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς  
 ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν  
 τὸν ζῶντα, ὃς ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν  
 16 θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὃς ἐν ταῖς παρῳχη-  
 μέναις γενεαῖς εἴασε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς  
 17 ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ τοι γε οὐκ ἁμάρτυρον ἑαυτὸν ἀφήκεν,  
 ἀγαθοποιῶν, οὐρανόθεν ἡμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς καρ-  
 ποφόρους, ἐμπιπλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας

3 αὐτοῦ, διδόντι Α. 8 χωλὸς σπ. D. ὑπάρχων σπ. A. περιπε-  
 πατήκει Α. 9 ἤκουσε C. 10 καὶ ἤλατο Α. 12 τὸν Βαρνάβαν Β.  
 13 αὐτῶν σπ. Α. ἤθελον θύειν D. 14 ἐξεπήδησαν Α. 15 ἐπὶ  
 θεῶν ζῶντα C. 17 ἀγαθοουργῶν C. ὑμῖν ὑετοὺς Α. οὐρανόθεν ὑε-  
 τοὺς Β. καρδίας ὑμῶν Α.

spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and  
 2 also of the Greeks believed. But the unbelieving  
 Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds  
 3 evil affected against the brethren. Long time there-  
 fore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, <sup>a</sup>which <sup>a</sup>Mark 16. 20.  
 gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted <sup>Heb. 2. 4.</sup>  
 4 signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But  
 the multitude of the city was divided: and part held  
 5 with the Jews, and part with the <sup>b</sup>apostles. And <sup>b</sup>ch. 13. 3.  
 when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles,  
 and also of the Jews with their rulers, <sup>c</sup>to use *them* <sup>c</sup>2 Tim. 3.  
 6 despitefully, and to stone them, they were ware of it, <sup>11.</sup>  
 and <sup>d</sup>fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, <sup>d</sup>Matt. 10. 23.  
 7 and unto the region that lieth round about: and there  
 they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ <sup>e</sup>And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent <sup>e</sup>ch. 3. 2.  
 in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb,  
 9 who never had walked: the same heard Paul speak:  
 who stedfastly beholding him, and <sup>f</sup>perceiving that he <sup>f</sup>Matt. 8. 10.  
 10 had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, <sup>g</sup>Stand <sup>g</sup>9. 28, 29.  
 upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. <sup>g</sup>Isai. 35. 6.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they  
 lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia,  
 12 <sup>h</sup>The gods are come down to us in the likeness of <sup>h</sup>ch. 8. 10.  
 men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, <sup>i</sup>& 28. 6.  
 13 Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then <sup>i</sup>Dan. 2. 46.  
 the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, <sup>k</sup>Matt. 26. 65.  
 brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, <sup>l</sup>and would <sup>l</sup>ch. 10. 26.  
 14 have done sacrifice with the people. *Which* when the <sup>m</sup>Jam. 5. 17.  
 apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, <sup>n</sup>they rent <sup>n</sup>Rev. 19. 10.  
 their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, <sup>o</sup>1 Sam. 12.  
 15 and saying, <sup>1</sup>Sirs, <sup>1</sup>why do ye these things? <sup>m</sup>We also <sup>21. 1 Kings</sup>  
 are men of like passions with you, and preach unto <sup>16. 13.</sup>  
 you that ye should turn from <sup>n</sup>these vanities <sup>o</sup>unto <sup>Jer. 14. 22.</sup>  
 the living God, <sup>p</sup>which made heaven, and earth, and <sup>Amos 2. 4.</sup>  
 16 the sea, and all things that are therein: <sup>q</sup>who in times <sup>1</sup>Cor. 8. 4.  
 past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. <sup>o</sup>1 Thess. 1. 9.  
 17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in <sup>p</sup>Gen. 1. 1.  
 that he did good, and <sup>s</sup>gave us rain from heaven, and <sup>Ps. 33. 6.</sup>  
 fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and glad- <sup>& 146. 6.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 14. 7.</sup>  
<sup>q</sup>Ps. 81. 12.  
<sup>ch. 17. 30.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>Pet. 4. 3.  
<sup>r</sup>ch. 17. 27.  
<sup>Rom. 1. 20.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup>Lev. 26. 4.  
<sup>Deut. 11. 14.</sup>  
<sup>& 28. 12.</sup>  
<sup>Job 5. 10.</sup>  
<sup>Ps. 65. 10. &</sup>  
<sup>68. 9. & 147. 8.</sup>  
<sup>Jer. 14. 22.</sup>  
<sup>Matt. 5. 45.</sup>

18 ἡμῶν. καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες, μόλις κατέπαυσαν τοὺς ὄχλους τοῦ μὴ θύειν αὐτοῖς.

19 Ἐπὶ ἤλθον δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πείσαντες τοὺς ὄχλους, καὶ λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίσαντες αὐτὸν τεθνάναι.

20 κυκλωσάντων δὲ αὐτὸν τῶν μαθητῶν, ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξῆλθε σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. εὐαγγελιστάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες ἱκανοὺς, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν

22 καὶ Ἰκόνιον καὶ Ἀντιόχειαν· ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν μαθητῶν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πίστει, καὶ ὅτι διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασι-

23 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. χειροτονήσαντες δὲ αὐτοῖς πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκκλησίαν, προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν, παρέθεντο

24 αὐτοὺς τῷ Κυρίῳ εἰς ὃν πεπιστεύκεισαν. καὶ διελθόντες

25 τὴν Πισιδίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Παμφυλίαν· καὶ λαλήσαντες

26 ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον, κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν· κακεῖ-  
θεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ὅθεν ἦσαν παραδεδο-  
μένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον ὃ ἐπλήρωσαν.

27 παραγενόμενοι δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, ἀν-  
ήγγειλαν ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἤνοιξε

28 τοῖς ἔθνεσι θύραν πίστεως. διέτριβον δὲ ἐκεῖ χρόνον οὐκ ὀλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

15 ΚΑΙ ΤΙΝΕΣ κατελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐδίδασκον τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περιτέμνησθε τῷ ἔθει Μωϋ-  
2 σέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι. γενομένης οὖν στάσεως καὶ συζητήσεως οὐκ ὀλίγης τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καὶ  
τινας ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυ-  
3 τέρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος τούτου. οἱ μὲν οὖν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, διήρχοντο τὴν Φοι-  
νίκην καὶ Σαμάρειαν, ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν

28 ἐκεῖ οἱ. Α.  
οἱ. Β.

1 μὴ περιτμηθῆτε C.

2 καὶ ζητήσεως Α.

- 18 ness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.
- 19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, <sup>u</sup>and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, sup-<sup>u 2 Cor. 11. 25. 2 Tim. 3. 11.</sup>posing he had been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, <sup>x</sup>and <sup>1</sup>had taught many, they returned again <sup>x Matt. 28. 19.</sup>to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* <sup>y</sup>exhorting them to con-<sup>y ch. 11. 23. & 13. 43.</sup>tinue in the faith, and that <sup>z</sup>we must through much <sup>z Matt. 10. 38. & 16. 24.</sup>tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had <sup>a</sup>ordained them elders in every church, and <sup>17. 2 Tim. 2. 11, 12. & 3. 12.</sup>had prayed with fasting, they commended them to <sup>a Tit. 1. 5.</sup>the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pam-  
25 phylia. And when they had preached the word in  
26 Perga, they went down into Attalia: and thence sailed to Antioch, <sup>b</sup>from whence they had been <sup>c</sup>recom-<sup>b ch. 13. 1, 3. c ch. 15. 40.</sup>mended to the grace of God for the work which they  
27 fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, <sup>d</sup>they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had <sup>e</sup>opened <sup>d ch. 15. 4, 12. & 21. 19.</sup>the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they <sup>e 1 Cor. 16. 9. 2 Cor. 2. 12. Col. 4. 3. Rev. 3. 8.</sup>abode long time with the disciples.
- 15 AND <sup>a</sup>certain men which came down from Judæa <sup>a Gal. 2. 12.</sup>taught the brethren, *and said*, <sup>b</sup>Except ye be circum-<sup>b John 7. 22. ver. 5. Gal. 2. 2. Phil. 3. 2. Col. 2. 8, 11, 16.</sup>cised <sup>c</sup>after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. <sup>c Gen. 17. 10. Lev. 12. 3. d Gal. 2. 1.</sup>  
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dis-  
sension and disputation with them, they determined that <sup>d</sup>Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and el-  
3 ders about this question. And <sup>e</sup>being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, <sup>f</sup>declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: <sup>f ch. 14. 27.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *had made many disciples.*

ἔθνων· καὶ ἐποιοῦν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσι τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς.  
 4 παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἀπεδέχθησαν ὑπὸ τῆς  
 ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων,  
 5 ἀνήγγειλάν τε ὅσα ὁ Θεὸς ἐποίησε μετ' αὐτῶν. ἐξανέ-  
 στησαν δὲ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἰρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων  
 πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες, Ὅτι δεῖ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς,  
 παραγγέλλειν τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως.  
 6 Συνήχθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἰδεῖν  
 7 περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου. πολλῆς δὲ συζητήσεως γενομένης,  
 ἀναστὰς Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἡμεῖς  
 ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν ἐξ-  
 ελέξατο διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκοῦσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον  
 8 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. καὶ ὁ καρδιογνώστης Θεὸς  
 ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δοὺς αὐτοῖς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον,  
 9 καθὼς καὶ ἡμῖν· καὶ οὐδὲν διέκρινε μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ  
 10 αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθαρίσας τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν. νῦν οὖν  
 τί πειράζετε τὸν Θεόν, ἐπιθεῖναι ζυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχη-  
 λον τῶν μαθητῶν, ὃν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς  
 11 ἰσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι; ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος κυρίου Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ πιστεύομεν σωθῆναι, καθ' ὃν τρόπον κἀκεῖνοι.  
 12 Ἐσίγησε δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ ἤκουον Βαρνάβαν καὶ  
 Παύλον ἐξηγουμένων ὅσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ  
 13 τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι δι' αὐτῶν. Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι  
 αὐτοὺς, ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί,  
 14 ἀκούσατέ μου. Συμεὼν ἐξηγήσατο, καθὼς πρῶτον ὁ  
 Θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἔθνων λαὸν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματι  
 15 αὐτοῦ· καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν,  
 16 καθὼς γέγραπται, Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικο-  
 δομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν Δαβὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυῖαν· καὶ τὰ κατ-  
 εσκαμμένα αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω, καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν·  
 17 ὅπως ἂν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν  
 Κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκληται τὸ ὄνομά  
 μου ἐπ' αὐτούς· λέγει Κύριος ὁ ποιῶν ταῦτα πάντα.  
 18 γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνός ἐστι τῷ Θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.

8 δοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα D. 11 χάριτος τοῦ κυρ. B. χριστοῦ οὐκ. A.  
 14 ἐπὶ οὐκ. B. 17 πάντα οὐκ. A. 18 γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰῶνος οὐκ. D.  
 ἐστι τῷ θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ οὐκ. A.



and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.  
 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and *they* declared all things that God had done with g ver. 12. ch. 14. 27. & 21. 19. them. But there <sup>1</sup>rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, <sup>h</sup>That it was need- h ver. 1. ful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.  
 6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to <sup>7</sup>consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while i ch. 10. 20. & 11. 12. ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and <sup>8</sup>believe. And God, <sup>k</sup>which knoweth the hearts, bare k 1 Chron. 28. 9. ch. 1. 24. 1 ch. 10. 44. them witness, <sup>l</sup>giving them the Holy Ghost, even as <sup>9</sup>*he did* unto us; <sup>m</sup>and put no difference between us m Rom. 10. 11. and them, <sup>n</sup>purifying their hearts by faith. Now n ch. 10. 15, 28, 43. therefore why tempt ye God, <sup>o</sup>to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers o 1 Cor. 1. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 22. o Matt. 23. 4. Gal. 5. 1. p Rom. 3. 24. Eph. 2. 8. Tit. 2. 11. & 3. 4, 5. nor we were able to bear? But <sup>p</sup>we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall <sup>12</sup>be saved, even as they. ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had <sup>13</sup>wrought among the Gentiles by them. ¶ And after q ch. 14. 27. r ch. 12. 17. s ver. 7. they had held their peace, <sup>r</sup>James answered, saying, <sup>s</sup>Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: <sup>s</sup>Simcon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, <sup>15</sup>to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, <sup>16</sup><sup>t</sup>After this I will return, and will build again the t Amos 9. 11, 12. tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it <sup>17</sup>up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.  
 18 Known unto God are all his works from the begin-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *rose up*, said they, *certain*.

- 19 διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐπι-  
 20 στρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ἀλλὰ ἐπιστεῖλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ  
 ἀπέχεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ τῆς  
 21 πορνείας καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ καὶ τοῦ αἵματος. Μωσῆς γὰρ  
 ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν  
 ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινω-  
 σκόμενος.
- 22 Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις  
 σὺν ὅλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν  
 πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ,  
 Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, καὶ Σίλαν, ἄν-  
 23 δρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, γράψαντες διὰ χει-  
 ρὸς αὐτῶν τάδε, Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ  
 οἱ ἀδελφοί, τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ  
 24 Κιλικίαν ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἐθνῶν, χαίρειν. ἐπειδὴ ἠκού-  
 σαμεν ὅτι τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξελθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς  
 λόγοις, ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, λέγοντες περι-  
 τέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον, οἷς οὐ διεστείλαμεθα·  
 25 ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄν-  
 δρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρ-  
 26 νάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, ἀνθρώποις παραδεδωκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς  
 αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 27 Χριστοῦ. ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν Ἰούδαν καὶ Σίλαν, καὶ  
 28 αὐτοὺς διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά. ἔδοξε γὰρ  
 τῷ Ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν, μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτί-  
 29 θεσθαι ὑμῖν βάρος, πλὴν τῶν ἐπάναγκες τούτων, ἀπ-  
 ἐχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων, καὶ αἵματος καὶ πνικτοῦ καὶ  
 πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, εὖ πράξετε. ἔρ-  
 ρωσθε.
- 30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες ἦλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ  
 31 συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος, ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν. ἀνα-  
 32 γνόντες δὲ, ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. Ἰούδας δὲ καὶ  
 Σίλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφήται ὄντες, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ

20 καὶ τοῦ πνικτοῦ om. D.      22 σὺν παύλῳ B. τὸν καλούμενον D.  
 23 οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἀδελφοί D.      24 λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν  
 τὸν νόμον om. B.      28 τούτων om. B.      29 καὶ πνικτοῦ om. D.  
 30 κατήλθον εἰς C.      32 ἰούδας τε καὶ Α.

- 19 ning of the world. Wherefore <sup>u</sup>my sentence is, that <sup>u</sup>See ver. 28.  
 we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles <sup>x</sup>1 Thess. 1. 9.  
 20 <sup>x</sup>are turned to God: but that we write unto them,  
 that they abstain <sup>y</sup>from pollutions of idols, and <sup>z</sup>from <sup>y</sup>Gen. 35. 2.  
 fornication, and *from* things strangled, <sup>a</sup>and *from* <sup>Ex. 20. 3, 23.</sup>  
 21 blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city <sup>Ezek. 20. 30.</sup>  
 them that preach him, <sup>b</sup>being read in the synagogues <sup>1 Cor. 8. 1.</sup>  
 every sabbath day. <sup>Rev. 2. 14, 20.</sup>  
 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the <sup>& 10. 20, 28.</sup>  
 whole church, to send chosen men of their own com- <sup>z 1 Cor. 6. 9,</sup>  
 pany to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, <sup>18. Gal. 5. 19.</sup>  
 Judas surnamed <sup>c</sup>Barsabas, and Silas, chief men <sup>Eph. 5. 3.</sup>  
 23 among the brethren: and they wrote *letters* by them <sup>Col. 3. 5.</sup>  
 after this manner; The apostles and elders and bre- <sup>1 Thess. 4. 3.</sup>  
 thren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of <sup>1 Pet. 4. 3.</sup>  
 24 the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: For- <sup>a Gen. 9. 4.</sup>  
 asmuch as we have heard, that <sup>d</sup>certain which went <sup>Gal. 2. 4. &</sup>  
 out from us have troubled you with words, subvert- <sup>5. 12. Tit. 1.</sup>  
 ing your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and <sup>10, 11.</sup>  
 keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* command-  
 25 ment: it seemed good unto us, being assembled with  
 one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our  
 26 beloved Barnabas and Paul, <sup>e</sup>men that have hazarded <sup>ch. 13. 50.</sup>  
 their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>& 14. 19.</sup>  
 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall <sup>1 Cor. 15. 30.</sup>  
 28 also tell *you* the same things by <sup>1</sup>mouth. For it <sup>2 Cor. 11. 23,</sup>  
 seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay  
 upon you no greater burden than these necessary  
 29 things; <sup>f</sup>that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, <sup>f ver. 20.</sup>  
 and <sup>g</sup>from blood, and from things strangled, and from <sup>ch. 21. 25.</sup>  
 fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye <sup>Rev. 2. 14,</sup>  
 shall do well. Fare ye well. <sup>20.</sup>  
 30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An- <sup>g Lev. 17. 14.</sup>  
 tioch: and when they had gathered the multitude to-  
 31 gether, they delivered the epistle: *which* when they  
 32 had read, they rejoiced for the <sup>2</sup>consolation. And  
 Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, <sup>h</sup>ex-  
 hortated the brethren with many words, and confirmed

1 Gr. word.

2 Or, exhortation.

33 παρεκάλεισαν τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ ἐπειστήριζαν. Ποιήσαν-  
 34 τες δὲ χρόνον, ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν  
 35 τοῦ. Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριβον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ,  
 διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἐτέρων πολ-  
 λῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου.  
 36 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τινὰς ἡμέρας εἶπε Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν,  
 Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώμεθα τοὺς ἀδελφούς ἡμῶν  
 κατὰ πᾶσαν πόλιν, ἐν αἷς κατηγγείλαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ  
 37 Κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσιν. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβουλεύσατο συμπαρα-  
 38 λαβεῖν τὸν Ἰωάννην τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον· Παῦλος  
 δὲ ἤξιον, τὸν ἀποστάντα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας, καὶ  
 μὴ συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ συμπαραλαβεῖν  
 39 τοῦτον. ἐγένετο οὖν παροξυσμός, ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι  
 αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν  
 40 Μάρκον ἐκπεῦσαι εἰς Κύπρον· Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεγάμενος  
 Σίλαν ἐξῆλθε παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν  
 41 ἀδελφῶν. διήρχετο δὲ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν, ἐπιστη-  
 16 ρίζων τὰς ἐκκλησίας. Κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Δέρβην καὶ  
 Λύστραν· καὶ ἰδοὺ μαθητὴς τις ἦν ἐκεῖ, ὀνόματι Τιμόθεος,  
 υἱὸς γυναικὸς τινος Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατρὸς δὲ Ἑλλήνος·  
 2 ὃς ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελ-  
 3 φῶν. τοῦτον ἠθέλησεν ὁ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ἐξελθεῖν, καὶ  
 λαβὼν περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν, διὰ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς ὄντας  
 ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις· ᾗδισαν γὰρ ἅπαντες τὸν πατέρα  
 4 αὐτοῦ, ὅτι Ἕλλην ὑπῆρχεν. ὡς δὲ διεπορεύοντο τὰς πό-  
 λεις, παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκρι-  
 μένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν  
 5 Ἱερουσαλὴμ. αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἐστερεοῦντο τῇ πίστει,  
 καὶ ἐπερίσσειον τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν.  
 6 Διελθόντες δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν,  
 κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἁγίου Πνεύματος λαλῆσαι τὸν λόγον  
 7 ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ἐλθόντες κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπείραζον κατὰ  
 τὴν Βιθυνίαν πορεύεσθαι· καὶ οὐκ εἴασεν αὐτοὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα.  
 8 παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν, κατέβησαν εἰς Τρωάδα.  
 9 καὶ ὄραμα διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ὥφθη τῷ Παύλῳ· ἀνὴρ τις ἦν

33 πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστείλαντας αὐτούς. Α. 34 ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ σίλᾳ ἐπι-  
 μέσαι αὐτοῦ σπ. Β. 36 ἡμῶν σπ. Α. 37 Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβούλετο D.  
 37 συμπαρ. ἰωάννην Α. συμπαρ. καὶ ἰωάννην D. 1 τινος σπ. Α.  
 3 ὅτι Ἕλλην ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ὑπῆρχεν D. 6 Διήλθον δὲ D. 7 ἐπεί-  
 ραζον εἰς τὴν Α. τὸ πνεῦμα ἰησοῦ. Β.

- 33 *them*. And after they had tarried *there* a space, they  
 were let <sup>i</sup>go in peace from the brethren unto the <sup>1</sup>1 Cor. 16. 11.  
 34 apostles. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide <sup>Heb. 11. 31.</sup>  
 35 there still. <sup>k</sup>Paul also and Barnabas continued in <sup>k</sup>ch. 13. 1.  
 Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the  
 Lord, with many others also.
- 36 ¶ AND some days after Paul said unto Barnabas,  
 Let us go again and visit our brethren <sup>l</sup>in every city <sup>1</sup>ch. 13. 4, 13,  
 where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and* <sup>14, 51. & 14.</sup>  
<sup>1, 6, 24, 25.</sup>
- 37 see how they do. And Barnabas determined to take  
 38 with them <sup>m</sup>John, whose surname was Mark. But <sup>m</sup>ch. 12. 12,  
 Paul thought not good to take him with them, <sup>n</sup>who <sup>25. & 13. 5.</sup>  
 departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not <sup>Col. 4. 10.</sup>  
 39 with them to the work. And the contention was so <sup>2</sup>Tim. 4. 11.  
 sharp between them, that they departed asunder one <sup>Philem. 24.</sup>  
 from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and <sup>n</sup>ch. 13. 13.  
 40 sailed unto Cyprus; and Paul chose Silas, and de-  
 parted, <sup>o</sup>being recommended by the brethren unto <sup>o</sup>ch. 14. 26.  
 41 the grace of God. And he went through Syria and  
 16 Cilicia, <sup>p</sup>confirming the churches. Then came he to <sup>p</sup>ch. 16. 5.  
<sup>a</sup>Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple <sup>a</sup>ch. 14. 6.  
 was there, <sup>b</sup>named Timotheus, <sup>c</sup>the son of a certain <sup>b</sup>ch. 19. 22.  
 woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his <sup>Rom. 16. 21.</sup>  
 2 father *was* a Greek: which <sup>d</sup>was well reported of by <sup>1</sup>Cor. 4. 17.  
 3 the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him <sup>Phil. 2. 19.</sup>  
 would Paul have to go forth with him; and <sup>e</sup>took <sup>1</sup>Thess. 3. 2.  
 and circumcised him because of the Jews which were <sup>1</sup>Tim. 1. 2.  
 in those quarters: for they knew all that his father <sup>2</sup>Tim. 1. 2.  
 4 was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, <sup>c</sup>2 Tim. 1. 5.  
 they delivered them the decrees for to keep, <sup>f</sup>that <sup>d</sup>ch. 6. 3.  
 were ordained of the apostles and elders which were <sup>e</sup>1 Cor. 9. 20.  
 5 at Jerusalem. And <sup>g</sup>so were the churches established <sup>Gal. 2. 3.</sup>  
 in the faith, and increased in number daily. <sup>See Gal. 5. 2.</sup>
- 6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and  
 the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy  
 7 Ghost to preach the word in Asia, after they were  
 come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia:  
 8 but the Spirit suffered them not. And they passing  
 9 by Mysia <sup>h</sup>came down to Troas. And a vision ap- <sup>h</sup>2 Cor. 2. 12.  
 peared to Paul in the night; There stood a <sup>i</sup>man of <sup>2</sup>Tim. 4. 13.  
<sup>i</sup>ch. 10. 30.

Μακεδῶν ἐστὼς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διαβὰς  
 10 εἰς Μακεδονίαν, βοήθησον ἡμῖν. ὥς δὲ τὸ ὄραμα εἶδεν,  
 εὐθέως ἐζητήσαμεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν, συμβι-  
 βάζοντες ὅτι προσκékλῃται ἡμᾶς ὁ Κύριος εὐαγγελίσασθαι  
 11 αὐτούς. Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος, εὐθυδρομή-  
 12 σαμεν εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ εἰς Νεάπολιν, ἐκεῖ-  
 θέν τε εἰς Φιλίππους, ἥτις ἐστὶ πρώτη τῆς μερίδος τῆς  
 Μακεδονίας πόλις κολωνία.

Ἡμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει διατρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινὰς,  
 13 τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἐξήλθομεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως  
 παρὰ ποταμὸν, οὗ ἐνομίζετο προσευχὴ εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαν-  
 14 τες ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις γυναῖξί. Καί τις γυνὴ  
 ὀνόματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβο-  
 μένη τὸν Θεόν, ἤκουεν· ἥς ὁ Κύριος διήνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν,  
 15 προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου. ὥς δὲ ἐβα-  
 πτίσθη, καὶ ὁ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλεσε λέγουσα, Εἰ κεκρί-  
 κατέ με πιστὴν τῷ Κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκόν  
 16 μου, μέναιτε· καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς. Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευο-  
 μένων ἡμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν  
 πνεῦμα Πύθωνος ἀπαντῆσαι ἡμῖν, ἥτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν  
 17 παρέιχε τοῖς κυρίοις αὐτῆς, μαντευομένη. αὕτη κατακο-  
 λουθήσασα τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραζε λέγουσα, Οὗτοι οἱ  
 ἄνθρωποι δούλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσὶν, οἵτινες  
 18 καταγγέλλουσιν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν σωτηρίας. τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ  
 πολλὰς ἡμέρας. διαπονηθεὶς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέ-  
 ψας, τῷ πνεύματι εἶπε, Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ  
 19 ὥρᾳ. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς, ὅτι ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς  
 ἐργασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν,  
 20 εἷλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· καὶ προσ-  
 αγαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, εἶπον, Οὗτοι οἱ ἄνθρω-  
 ποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες·  
 21 καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθῃ ἃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν παραδέχε-  
 22 σθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ῥωμαίοις οὖσι. καὶ συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος

10 ἡμᾶς ὁ θεὸς εὐαγ. D.  
 οπ. D. μερίδος μακεδονίας B.  
 παρὰ C. 14 ἤκουσεν D.

11 ἀπὸ τρωάδος D.  
 ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ D.  
 16 εἰς τὴν προσευχὴν D.

12 τῆς μερίδος  
 13 ἔξω τῆς πόλεως

Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into  
 10 Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the  
 vision, immediately we endeavoured to go <sup>k</sup>into Ma- <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 13.  
 cedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called  
 11 us for to preach the gospel unto them. Therefore  
 loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course  
 12 to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; and  
 from thence to <sup>l</sup>Philippi, which is <sup>l</sup>the chief city of <sup>l</sup>Phil. 1. 1.  
 that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony.

And we were in that city abiding certain days.  
 13 And on the <sup>2</sup>sabbath we went out of the city by a  
 river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and  
 we sat down, and spake unto the women which re-  
 14 sorted *thither*. ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia,  
 a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which wor-  
 shipped God, heard *us*: whose <sup>m</sup>heart the Lord <sup>m</sup> Luke 24.  
 opened, that she attended unto the things which were <sup>45</sup>.  
 15 spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and  
 her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have  
 judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my  
 house, and abide *there*. And <sup>n</sup>she constrained *us*. <sup>n</sup> Gen. 19. 3.  
 16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a cer- <sup>8</sup> & 33. 11.  
 tain damsel <sup>o</sup>possessed with a spirit <sup>o</sup>of divination met <sup>o</sup> Judg. 19. 21.  
*us*, which brought her masters <sup>p</sup>much gain by sooth- <sup>o</sup> Luke 24. 29.  
 17 saying: the same followed Paul and *us*, and cried, <sup>o</sup> Heb. 13. 2.  
 saying, These men are the servants of the most high <sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 28. 7.  
 18 God, which shew unto *us* the way of salvation. And <sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 24.  
 this did she many days. But Paul, <sup>q</sup>being grieved, <sup>q</sup> See Mark 1.  
 turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the <sup>25, 34</sup>.  
 name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. <sup>r</sup>And he <sup>r</sup> Mark 16. 17.  
 19 came out the same hour. ¶ And <sup>s</sup>when her masters <sup>s</sup> ch. 19. 25,  
 saw that the hope of their gains was gone, <sup>t</sup>they <sup>26</sup>.  
 caught Paul and Silas, and <sup>u</sup>drew *them* into the <sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 5.  
 20 <sup>u</sup>marketplace unto the rulers, and brought them to <sup>u</sup> Matt. 10. 18.  
 the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, <sup>x</sup>do <sup>x</sup> 1 Kings 18.  
 21 exceedingly trouble our city, and teach customs, which <sup>17. ch. 17. 9.</sup>  
 are not lawful for *us* to receive, neither to observe,  
 22 being Romans. And the multitude rose up together

1 Or, *the first*.    2 Gr. *sabbath day*.    3 Or, *of Pythian*.    4 Or,  
*court*.

κατ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ περιρρήξαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμά-  
 23 τια, ἐκέλευον ῥαβδίξειν\* πολλάς τε ἐπιθέοντες αὐτοῖς πλη-  
 γὰς, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, παραγγέλλαντες τῷ δεσμοφύ-  
 24 λακι, ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῖν αὐτούς· ὃς παραγγέλων τοιαύτην  
 εἰληφίως, ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακὴν, καὶ  
 25 τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν ἡσφαλίσατο εἰς τὸ ξύλον. Κατὰ δὲ τὸ  
 μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνον τὸν  
 26 Θεόν· ἐπηκρούοντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμοι. ἄφνω δὲ σεισμός  
 ἐγένετο μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμο-  
 τηρίου· ἀνεψῆχθησάν τε παραχρῆμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ  
 27 πάντων τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. ἔξυπνος δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμο-  
 φύλαξ, καὶ ἰδὼν ἀνεωγμένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπα-  
 σάμενος μάχαιραν, ἔμελλεν ἑαυτὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκ-  
 28 πεφευγῆναι τοὺς δεσμούς. ἐφώνησε δὲ φωνὴ μεγάλη ὁ  
 Παῦλος λέγων, Μηδὲν πράξης σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἅπαντες  
 29 γὰρ ἔσμεν ἐνθάδε. αἰτήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσепήδησε, καὶ ἐν-  
 30 τρομος γενόμενος προσέειπε τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ· καὶ  
 προαγαγὼν αὐτοὺς ἔξω, ἔφη, Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα  
 31 σωθῶ; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν  
 32 Χριστὸν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἶκός σου. καὶ ἐλάλησαν  
 αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ  
 33 αὐτοῦ. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ τῆς νυκ-  
 τὸς ἔλυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ  
 34 αὐτοῦ πάντες παραχρῆμα· ἀναγαγὼν τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν  
 οἶκον αὐτοῦ, παρέθηκε τράπεζαν, καὶ ἡγαλιάσατο πανοικί  
 πεπιστευκῶς τῷ Θεῷ.  
 35 Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης ἀπέστειλαν οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς  
 ῥαβδούχους λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους.  
 36 ἀπήγγειλε δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ τοὺς λόγους τούτους πρὸς τὸν  
 Παῦλον, Ὅτι ἀπεστάλκασιν οἱ στρατηγοί, ἵνα ἀπολυθῇτε·  
 37 νῦν οὖν ἐξεληθόντες, πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη  
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Δείραντες ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ, ἀκατακρίτους, ἀν-  
 θρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρχοντας, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, καὶ  
 νῦν λάθρα ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; σὺ γάρ· ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες αὐ-  
 38 τοὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν. ἀνήγγειλαν δὲ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ  
 ῥαβδούχοι τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν ἀκούσαντες,  
 39 ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοί εἰσι, καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ

24 τοιαύτην λαβὼν, C.

λαῖτο C. 38 ἀπήγγειλαν D.

32 κύριον σὺν πᾶσι C.

34 ἡγαλ-



- against them: and the magistrates rent off their  
 23 clothes, <sup>y</sup> and commanded to beat *them*. And when <sup>y</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 5.  
 they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* <sup>& 11. 23. 25.</sup>  
 into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:  
 24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into  
 the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.  
 25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang  
 praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.  
 26 <sup>z</sup> And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that <sup>z</sup> <sup>ch. 4. 31.</sup>  
 the foundations of the prison were shaken: and imme-  
 diately <sup>a</sup> all the doors were opened, and every one's <sup>a</sup> <sup>ch. 5. 19.</sup>  
 27 bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison <sup>& 12. 7. 10.</sup>  
 awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors  
 open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed  
 himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.  
 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself  
 29 no harm: for we are all here. Then he called for a  
 light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell  
 30 down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out,  
 31 and said, <sup>b</sup> Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And <sup>b</sup> <sup>Luke 3. 10.</sup>  
 they said, <sup>c</sup> Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and <sup>& 9. 6.</sup>  
 32 thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake  
 unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were  
 33 in his house. And he took them the same hour of the  
 night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he  
 34 and all his, straightway. And when he had brought  
 them into his house, <sup>d</sup> he set meat before them, and re- <sup>d</sup> <sup>Luke 5. 29.</sup>  
 joiced, believing in God with all his house. <sup>& 19. 6.</sup>  
 35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the ser-  
 36 jeants, saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of  
 the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates  
 have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go  
 37 in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have  
 beaten us openly uncondemned, <sup>e</sup> being Romans, and <sup>e</sup> <sup>ch. 22. 25.</sup>  
 have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust  
 us out privily? nay verily; but let them come them-  
 38 selves and fetch us out. And the serjeants told these  
 words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when  
 39 they heard that they were Romans. And they came  
 and besought them, and brought *them* out, and

40 ἐξαγαγόντες ἡρώτων ἐξελθεῖν τῆς πόλεως. ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ ἰδόντες τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐξῆλθον.

17 ΔΙΟΔΕΥΣΑΝΤΕΣ δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν καὶ Ἀπολλωνίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, ὅπου ἦν ἡ συναγωγὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθὸς τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία διελέγετο αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν γραφῶν, διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος, ὅτι τὸν Χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, ὃν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. καὶ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπείσθησαν, καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλῳ, τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος, γυναικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. ζηλώσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ προσλαβόμενοι τῶν ἀγοραίων τινὰς ἄνδρας πονηροὺς, καὶ ὀχλοποιήσαιτες, ἐθορύβουν τὴν πόλιν· ἐπιστάντες τε τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος, ἐξήρουν αὐτοὺς ἀγαγεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον· μὴ εὐρόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς, ἔσυρον τὸν Ἰάσονα καὶ τινὰς ἀδελφοὺς ἐπὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας, βοῶντες, Ὅτι οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀναστατώσαντες, οὗτοι καὶ ἐνθάδε ἀρρῆσιν, οὓς ὑποδέδεκται Ἰάσων· καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογμάτων Καίσαρος πράττουσι, βασιλέα λέγοντες ἕτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. ἐτάραξαν δὲ τὸν ὄχλον καὶ τοὺς πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας ταῦτα· καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν, ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν εἰς Βέροϊαν· οἷτινες παραγενόμενοι, εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἀπήεσαν. οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ, οἷτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προθυμίας, τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντας τὰς γραφὰς, εἰ ἔχοι ταῦτα οὕτως. πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνίδων γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχημόνων καὶ ἀνδρῶν οὐκ ὀλίγοι. ὥς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονίκης Ἰουδαῖοι, ὅτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦλθον κάκεῖ σαλεύοντες τοὺς ὄχλους. εὐθέως

40 εἰσῆλθον πρὸς τὴν Β. 2 τρία διελέχθη D. 5 ὀλίγαι. προσλαβόμενοι δὲ οἱ ἰουδαῖοι τῶν ἀγορ. Α.

40 <sup>f</sup>desired *them* to depart out of the city. And they <sup>f</sup>Matt. 8. 34.  
went out of the prison, <sup>g</sup>and entered into *the house of* <sup>g</sup>ver. 14.  
Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they  
comforted them, and departed.

- 17 NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis  
and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was  
2 a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his manner  
was, <sup>a</sup>went in unto them, and three sabbath days rea- <sup>a</sup>Luke 4. 16.  
3 soned with them out of the scriptures, opening and al- <sup>ch. 9. 20.</sup>  
4 ledging, <sup>b</sup>that Christ must needs have suffered, and <sup>& 13. 5, 14.</sup>  
risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, <sup>1</sup>whom <sup>& 14. 1, & 16.</sup>  
4 I preach unto you, is Christ. <sup>c</sup>And some of them <sup>13. & 19. 8.</sup>  
believed, and consorted with Paul and <sup>d</sup>Silas; and of <sup>b</sup>Luke 24.  
the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief <sup>26, 46.</sup>  
5 women not a few. ¶ But the Jews which believed <sup>ch. 18. 28.</sup>  
not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd <sup>Gal. 3. 1.</sup>  
fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and <sup>c</sup>ch. 28. 24.  
set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house <sup>d</sup>ch. 15. 22,  
of <sup>e</sup>Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. <sup>e</sup>Rom. 16.  
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and <sup>21.</sup>  
certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying,  
7 'These that have turned the world upside down are <sup>f</sup>ch. 16. 20.  
come hither also; whom Jason hath received: and these  
all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, <sup>g</sup>saying that <sup>g</sup>Luke 23. 2.  
8 there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled <sup>John 19. 12.</sup>  
the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard <sup>1</sup>Pet. 2. 15.  
9 these things. And when they had taken security of  
10 Jason, and of the other, they let them go. ¶ And  
<sup>h</sup>the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas <sup>h</sup>ch. 9. 25.  
by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into <sup>ver. 14.</sup>  
11 the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble  
than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the  
word with all readiness of mind, and <sup>i</sup>searched the <sup>i</sup>Isai. 34. 16.  
12 scriptures daily, whether those things were so. There- <sup>Luke 16. 29.</sup>  
fore many of them believed; also of honourable women <sup>John 5. 39.</sup>  
13 which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But  
when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that  
the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they  
14 came thither also, and stirred up the people. <sup>k</sup>And <sup>k</sup>Matt. 10. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *whom*, said he, *I preach*.

δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἐξαπέστειλαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πορεύ-  
 εσθαι ὡς ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν· ὑπέμενον δὲ ὃ τε Σίλας  
 15 καὶ ὁ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ. Οἱ δὲ καθιστῶντες τὸν Παῦλον,  
 ἤγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως Ἀθηνῶν· καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς  
 τὸν Σίλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθωσι πρὸς αὐ-  
 τὸν, ἐξήρσαν.

16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένου αὐτοῦ τοῦ Παύλου,  
 παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ θεωροῦντι κατείδω-  
 17 λον οὔσαν τὴν πόλιν. διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ  
 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ  
 18 πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. τινὲς δὲ τῶν  
 Ἐπικουρείων καὶ τῶν Στωϊκῶν φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον  
 αὐτῷ· καὶ τινες ἔλεγον, Τί ἂν θέλοι ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος  
 λέγειν; οἱ δὲ, Ἐνῶν δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεὺς εἶναι·  
 19 ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῖς εὐηγγελίζετο.

20 ἐπιλαβόμενοί τε αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τὸν Ἀρείου πάγον ἤγαγον  
 λέγοντες, Δυνάμεθα γνῶναι, τίς ἡ καινὴ αὕτη ἡ ὑπὸ  
 20 σοῦ λαλουμένη διδασχὴ; ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις  
 εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γνῶναι, τί ἂν θέλοι  
 21 ταῦτα εἶναι. Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες  
 ξένοι, εἰς οὐδὲν ἕτερον εὐκαίρουν, ἢ λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκούειν  
 καινότερον.

22 Σταθεῖς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου πάγου,  
 ἔφη, Ἄνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονεστέ-  
 23 ρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ  
 σεβάσματα ὑμῶν, εὔρον καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο,  
 Ἀγνώστω Θεῷ. ὃν οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, τοῦτον  
 24 ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ποιήσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ  
 πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς κύριος ὑπάρ-  
 25 χων, οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν  
 ἀνθρώπων θεραπεύεται προσδεόμενός τις, αὐτὸς διδούς  
 26 πᾶσι ζωὴν καὶ πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα· ἐποίησέ τε ἐξ ἑνὸς  
 αἵματος πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων, κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὸ πρὸς-  
 ωπον τῆς γῆς, ὀρίσας προτεταγμένους καιροὺς καὶ τὰς

15 ἤγαγον ἕως B.

16 θεωροῦντος D.

18 τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν D.

21 ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν—εὐηγγελίζετο om. D.

25 χειρῶν ἀνθρωπίνων D.

26 αἵματος om. D. προστεταγμένους B.

then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode  
 15 there still. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and <sup>1</sup>receiving a commandment <sup>1 ch. 18. 5.</sup> unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, <sup>m</sup>his <sup>m 2 Pet. 2. 8.</sup> spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city <sup>1</sup>wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.  
 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this <sup>2</sup>babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached  
 19 unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. And they took him, and brought him unto <sup>3</sup>Arcopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou  
 20 speakest, *is*? For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these  
 21 things mean. (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of <sup>4</sup>Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things  
 23 ye are too superstitious. For as I passed by, and beheld your <sup>5</sup>devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto  
 24 you. <sup>n</sup>God that made the world and all things therein, <sup>n ch. 14. 15.</sup> seeing that he is <sup>o</sup>Lord of heaven and earth, <sup>o Matt. 11. 25.</sup> dwelleth <sup>p ch. 7. 48.</sup> not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, <sup>q</sup>as though he needed any thing, <sup>q Ps. 50. 8.</sup> seeing <sup>r</sup>he giveth to all life, and breath, and all <sup>r Gen. 2. 7.</sup> things; and hath made of one blood all nations of <sup>Num. 16. 22.</sup> men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath <sup>Job 12. 10. & 27. 3. & 33. 4. Isai. 42. 5. & 57. 16. Zech. 12. 1.</sup> determined the times before appointed, and <sup>s</sup>the <sup>s Dent. 32. 8.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, full of idols.    <sup>2</sup> Or, base fellow.    <sup>3</sup> Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens.    <sup>4</sup> Or, the court of the Arcopagites.    <sup>5</sup> Or, gods that ye worship, 2 Thess. 2. 4.

27 ὁροθεσίας τῆς κατοικίας αὐτῶν· ζητεῖν τὸν Κύριον, εἰ  
 ὕρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὗροιεν, καίτοιγε οὐ μα-  
 28 κρὰν ἀπὸ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα. ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ  
 ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἔσμεν· ὥς καὶ τινες τῶν καθ'  
 29 ὑμᾶς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασι, Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἔσμεν. γένος  
 οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ὀφείλομεν νομίζειν χρυσῷ  
 ἢ ἀργύρῳ ἢ λίθῳ, χαράγματι τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως ἀν-  
 30 θρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι ὅμοιον. Τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους  
 τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδὼν ὁ Θεὸς, ταυτὶν παραγγέλλει τοῖς  
 31 ἀνθρώποις πᾶσι πανταχοῦ μετανοεῖν· διότι ἔστησεν ἡμέ-  
 ραν, ἐν ᾗ μέλλει κρίνειν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ,  
 ἐν ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὥρισε, πίστιν παρασχὼν πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας  
 32 αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν, οἱ  
 μὲν ἐχλεύαζον· οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἀκουσόμεθά σου πάλιν περὶ  
 33 τούτου. καὶ οὕτως ὁ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν.  
 34 τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ, ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς καὶ  
 Διονύσιος ὁ Ἀρεοπαγίτης, καὶ γυνὴ ὀνόματι Δάμαρις, καὶ  
 ἕτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

18 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς ὁ Παῦλος ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν  
 2 ἦλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον· καὶ εὗρών τινα Ἰουδαίον ὀνόματι  
 Ἀκύλαν, Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ  
 τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναικα αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸ  
 διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰου-  
 3 δαίους ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης, προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ διὰ τὸ ὁμό-  
 τεχνον εἶναι, ἔμενε παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰργάζετο· ἦσαν γὰρ  
 4 σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην. διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ  
 κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον, ἕπειθέ τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἑλλήνας.  
 5 Ὡς δὲ κατήλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας ὁ τε Σίλλας καὶ ὁ Τι-  
 μόθεος, συνέιχετο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος  
 6 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ  
 αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούντων, ἐκτιναζάμενος τὰ ἱμάτια, εἶπε  
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν· καθαρὸς  
 7 ἔγωγ, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύσομαι. καὶ μεταβὰς  
 ἐκέλευεν ἦλθεν εἰς οἶκον τινὸς ὀνόματι Ἰούστου, σεβομένου

27 τὸν θεὸν εἰ ὕρα B. καίγε οὐ μακρ. D. 28 ποιητῶν οἱ. D.  
 30 ἀνθρώποις πάντας πανταχοῦ D. 31 καθότι ἔστησεν C. 1 ὁ  
 παῦλος οἱ. D. 3 ἦσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην οἱ. D. 5 συν-  
 εἶχετο τῷ λόγῳ ὁ παῦλος A.

- 27 bounds of their habitation; <sup>t</sup>that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find  
 28 him, <sup>u</sup>though he be not far from every one of us: for <sup>u</sup>in him we live, and move, and have our being; <sup>y</sup>as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are  
 29 also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, <sup>z</sup>we ought not to think that the God-head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by  
 30 art and man's device. And <sup>a</sup>the times of this ignorance God winked at; but <sup>b</sup>now commandeth all men  
 31 every where to repent: because he hath appointed a day, in the which <sup>c</sup>he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof*  
 he hath <sup>1</sup>given assurance unto all *men*, in that <sup>d</sup>he  
 32 hath raised him from the dead. ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.  
 33, 34 So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.
- 18 AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named  
 2 <sup>a</sup>Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came  
 3 unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, <sup>b</sup>and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. <sup>c</sup>And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews  
 4 and the Greeks. And <sup>d</sup>when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was <sup>e</sup>pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus <sup>2</sup>*was*  
 5 Christ. And <sup>f</sup>when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, <sup>g</sup>he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, <sup>h</sup>Your blood be upon your own heads; <sup>i</sup>I am clean: <sup>k</sup>from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.  
 7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped

<sup>t</sup> Or, *offered faith*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *is the Christ*.

- 8 τὸν Θεὸν, οὗ ἡ οἰκία ἦν συνομοροῦσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. Κρί-  
σπος δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσε τῷ Κυρίῳ σὺν ὅλῳ  
τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες ἐπί-  
9 στευνον καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος δι' ὁράματος  
ἐν νυκτὶ τῷ Παύλῳ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ σιω-  
10 πῆσης· διότι ἐγὼ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεται σοι  
τοῦ κακῶσαι σε· διότι λαὸς ἐστί μοι πολλὸς ἐν τῇ πόλει  
11 ταύτῃ. ἐκάθισέ τε ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἕξ, διδάσκων ἐν αὐ-  
τοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 12 Γαλλίῳνος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντας τῆς Ἀχαΐας, κατεπέ-  
στησαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἤγαγον  
13 αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα λέγοντες, "Ὅτι παρὰ τὸν νόμον οὗτος  
14 ἀναπείθει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν Θεόν. μέλλοντος  
δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα, εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίῳνος πρὸς  
τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν ἀδίκημά τι ἢ ῥαδιούργημα  
15 πονηρὸν ὧ Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον ἀν' ἡνεσχύμην ὑμῶν· εἰ  
δὲ ζήτημά ἐστι περὶ λόγον καὶ ὀνομάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ  
καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὄψεσθε αὐτοί· κριτὴς γὰρ ἐγὼ τούτων οὐ βοῦ-  
16, 17 λομαι εἶναι. καὶ ἀπήλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βήματος. ἐπι-  
λαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες οἱ Ἕλληνες Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυνά-  
γωγον ἔτυπτον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος· καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων  
τῷ Γαλλίῳνι ἔμελεν.
- 18 Ὁ ΔΕ Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας ἡμέρας ἱκανὰς, τοῖς  
ἀδελφοῖς ἀποταξάμενος, ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν  
αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν  
19 Κεγχρεαῖς· εἶχε γὰρ εὐχήν· κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Ἔφεσον,  
κακεῖνους κατέλιπεν αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν  
20 συναγωγὴν, διελέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ἐρωτῶντων δὲ αὐτῶν  
21 ἐπὶ πλείονα χρόνον μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, οὐκ ἐπένευσεν· ἀλλ'  
ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς, εἰπὼν, Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν ἑορτὴν τὴν  
ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· πάλιν δὲ ἀνακάμψω  
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ Θεοῦ θέλουτος. καὶ ἀνῆχθη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέ-  
22 σον· καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀναβὰς καὶ ἀσπασά-  
23 μενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. καὶ ποιήσας

14 οὖν om. D.  
20 παρ' αὐτοῖς om. D.  
πάλιν ἀνακάμψω B.

15 ζητήματα D.

21 δεῖ με πάντως—εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα om. B.

17 οἱ Ἕλληνες om. B.



- God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.
- 8<sup>1</sup> And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, be- 1 Cor. i. 14.  
 lieved on the Lord with all his house; and many of  
 the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.
- 9 Then <sup>m</sup>spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vi- m ch. 23. 11.  
 sion, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
- 10 <sup>n</sup>for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to n Jer. i. 18,  
19. Matt.  
28. 20.  
 11 hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And  
 he <sup>1</sup>continued *there* a year and six months, teaching  
 the word of God among them.
- 12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the  
 Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul,  
 13 and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, This  
*fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the  
 14 law. And when Paul was now about to open *his*  
 mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, <sup>o</sup>If it were a matter o ch. 23. 29.  
& 25. 11, 19.  
 of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews, reason would  
 15 that I should bear with you: but if it be a question  
 of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*;  
 16 for I will be no judge of such *matters*. And he drave  
 17 them from the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks  
 took <sup>p</sup>Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and p 1 Cor. i. 1.  
 beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared  
 for none of those things.
- 18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good  
 while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and  
 sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and  
 Aquila; having <sup>q</sup>shorn *his* head in <sup>r</sup>Cenchrea: for q Num. 6. 18.  
ch. 21. 24.  
r Rom. 16. 1.  
 19 he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left  
 them there: but he himself entered into the syna-  
 20 gogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they de-  
 sired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented  
 21 not; but bade them farewell, saying, <sup>s</sup>I must by all s ch. 19. 21.  
& 20. 16.  
 means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but  
 I will return again unto you, <sup>t</sup>if God will. And he t 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
Heb. 6. 3.  
Jam. 4. 15.  
 22 sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed at  
 Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he  
 23 went down to Antioch. And after he had spent some  
 time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *sat* there.

- χρόνον τινα, ἐξῆλθε, διερχόμενος καθεξῆς τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς.
- 24 Ἰουδαῖος δέ τις Ἀπολλῶς ὀνόματι, Ἀλεξανδρεὺς τῷ γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἔφεσον, δυνατὸς ὢν
- 25 ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. οὗτος ἦν κατηχημένος τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ζέων τῷ πνεύματι, ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· οὗτός τε ἤρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ.
- 26 ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, προσελάβοντο αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν τοῦ
- 27 Θεοῦ ὁδόν. βουλομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀχαΐαν, προτρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέξασθαι αὐτόν· ὃς παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς
- 28 πεπιστευκόσι διὰ τῆς χάριτος· εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διακατηλέγχετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνὺς διὰ τῶν γραφῶν, εἶναι τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.
- 19 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλῶ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ, Παῦλον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη, ἔλθειν εἰς Ἔφεσον· καὶ εὐρών τινας μαθητάς, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες· οἱ δὲ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτόν, Ἄλλ' οὐδὲ εἰ Πνεῦμα Ἅγιόν ἐστιν, ἠκούσαμεν.
- 3 εἰπέ τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; οἱ δὲ εἶ-
- 4 πον, Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα. εἶπε δὲ Παῦλος, Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισε βάπτισμα μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ λέγων, εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτόν ἵνα πιστεύσωσι, τουτέστιν
- 5 εἰς τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθησαν
- 6 εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς τοῦ Παύλου τὰς χεῖρας, ἦλθε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις καὶ προεφήτεον. ἦσαν
- 8 δὲ οἱ πάντες ἄνδρες ὥσει δεκαδύο. Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐπαρρησιάζετο, ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγόμενος καὶ πείθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὡς δὲ τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο καὶ ἠπείθουν, κακολογοῦντες τὴν ὁδὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους, ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφώρισε

26 τοῦ θεοῦ οἰ. B.  
πτις B. χριστὸν οἰ. B.

3 πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἰ. B.

4 ἰωάννης ἐβά-



τοὺς μαθητὰς, καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ Τι-  
 10 ράννου τινός. Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἑτῇ δύο, ὥστε πάντας  
 τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου  
 11 Ἰησοῦ, Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἑλληνας. Δυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς  
 12 τυχούσας ἐποίει ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, ὥστε καὶ  
 ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενούντας ἐπιφέρεισθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ  
 σουδάρια ἢ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς  
 νόσους, τὰ τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ ἐξέρχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν.  
 13 Ἐπεχείρησαν δέ τινες ἀπὸ τῶν περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων  
 ἐφορκιστῶν ὀνομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ  
 πονηρὰ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, Ὁρκίζομεν  
 14 ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν ὃν ὁ Παῦλος κηρύσσει. ἤσαν δέ τινες  
 υἱοὶ Σκευᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἐπὶ τοῦ τοῦτο ποιούντες.  
 15 ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ποιηρὸν εἶπε, Τὸν Ἰησοῦν  
 γινώσκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι· ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνας ἐστέ·  
 16 καὶ ἐφαλλόμενος ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν ᾧ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα  
 τὸ πονηρὸν, καὶ κατακυριεύσας αὐτῶν, ἴσχυσε κατ' αὐτῶν,  
 ὥστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυματισμένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου  
 17 ἐκείνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο γνωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ  
 Ἑλλήσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν Ἐφεσον, καὶ ἐπέπεσε φόβος  
 ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐμεγαλύνετο τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ κυρίου  
 18 Ἰησοῦ. Πολλοί τε τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο ἐξομολο-  
 19 γούμενοι καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν. ἱκανοὶ δὲ  
 τῶν τὰ περίεργα πραξάντων, συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους  
 κατέκαιον ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς  
 20 αὐτῶν, καὶ εὗρον ἀργυρίου μυριάδας πέντε. οὕτω κατὰ  
 κράτος ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου ἤρξανε καὶ ἴσχυεν.  
 21 Ὡς δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ πνεύ-  
 ματι, διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαΐαν πορεύεσθαι εἰς  
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰπὼν, Ὅτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ, δεῖ με  
 22 καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ἀποστείλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν δύο  
 τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἐραστον, αὐτὸς  
 23 ἐπέσχε χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν  
 24 ἐκείνον τάραχος οὐκ ὀλίγος περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ. Δημήτριος γάρ  
 τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποιῶν ναοὺς ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος,  
 25 παρείχετο τοῖς τεχνίταις ἐργασίαν οὐκ ὀλίγην· οὗς συνα-  
 θροίσας, καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, εἶπεν, Ἄνδρες,

10 ἰησοῦ οἱπ. Α. 12 ἀποφέρεισθαι D. πονηρὰ ἐκπορεύεσθαι B. ἀπ'  
 αὐτῶν οἱπ. Α. 13 τινες καὶ τῶν C. ὀρκίζω ὑμᾶς B. ὃν παῦλος B.  
 16 πονηρὸν, κατακυρ. B. κατακυριεύσαν ἀμφοτέρων ἴσχυσε D.

- the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Ty-  
 10 rannus. And <sup>n</sup>this continued by the space of two <sup>n</sup> See ch. 20  
 years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the <sup>31.</sup>  
 11 word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. And  
 12 <sup>o</sup>God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul : <sup>o</sup> Mark 16. 20.  
 13 <sup>p</sup>so that from his body were brought unto the sick <sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 3.  
 handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed <sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 15.  
 from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. <sup>See 2 Kings</sup>  
 13 ¶ <sup>q</sup> Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, <sup>q</sup> Matt. 12. 27.  
 14 took upon them to call over them which had evil <sup>r</sup> See Mark  
 spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure <sup>9. 38. Luke</sup>  
 15 you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were <sup>9. 49.</sup>  
 seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the  
 15 priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered  
 and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who  
 16 are ye? And the man in whom the evil spirit was  
 leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed  
 17 against them, so that they fled out of that house naked  
 and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews  
 and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and <sup>s</sup> fear fell <sup>s</sup> Luke 1. 65.  
 18 on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was <sup>ch. 2. 43.</sup>  
 magnified. And many that believed came, and <sup>& 5. 11.</sup> <sup>t</sup> con- <sup>t</sup> Matt. 3. 6.  
 19 fessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also  
 which used curious arts brought their books together,  
 and burned them before all *men*: and they counted  
 the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces*  
 20 of silver. <sup>u</sup> So mightily grew the word of God and <sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
 prevailed. <sup>& 12. 24.</sup>
- 21 ¶ <sup>x</sup> AFTER these things were ended, Paul <sup>y</sup> pur- <sup>x</sup> Rom. 15. 25.  
 posed in the spirit, when he had passed through Ma- <sup>Gal. 2. 1.</sup>  
 cedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After <sup>y</sup> ch. 20. 22.
- 22 I have been there, <sup>z</sup> I must also see Rome. So he <sup>z</sup> ch. 18. 21.  
 sent into Macedonia two of <sup>a</sup> them that ministered <sup>& 23. 11.</sup>  
 unto him, Timotheus and <sup>b</sup> Erastus; but he himself <sup>Rom. 15.</sup>  
 23 stayed in Asia for a season. And <sup>c</sup> the same time there <sup>24—28.</sup>  
 24 arose no small stir about <sup>d</sup> that way. For a certain <sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 5.  
*man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made sil- <sup>b</sup> Rom. 16. 23.  
 ver shrines for Diana, brought <sup>e</sup> no small gain unto <sup>z</sup> Tim. 4. 20.  
 25 the craftsmen; whom he called together with the <sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 8.  
 workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know <sup>d</sup> See ch. 9. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 16.  
<sup>19.</sup>

ἐπίστασθε ὅτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας ἡ εὐπορία ἡμῶν  
 26 ἔστι· καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε ὅτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου,  
 ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας ὁ Παῦλος οὗτος πείσας  
 μετέστησεν ἱκανὸν ὄχλον, λέγων ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ θεοὶ οἱ  
 27 διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει  
 ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἐλθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς  
 μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐδὲν λογισθῆναι, μέλ-  
 28 λειν δὲ καὶ καθαιρεῖσθαι τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῆς, ἣν  
 ὅλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ οἰκουμένη σέβεται. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ  
 καὶ γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Μεγάλη  
 29 ἡ Ἀρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. καὶ ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις ὅλη συγ-  
 χύσεως· ὥρμησάν τε ὁμοθυμαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον, συν-  
 αρπάσαντες Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδή-  
 30 μους τοῦ Παύλου. τοῦ δὲ Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν  
 31 εἰς τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ εἶων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί. τινὲς δὲ καὶ  
 τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν ὄντες αὐτῷ φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐ-  
 32 τὸν, παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ἄλλοι  
 μὲν οὖν ἄλλο τι ἔκραζον· ἦν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συγκε-  
 χυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ᾔδεισαν, τίνος ἕνεκεν συν-  
 33 ἐληλύθεισαν. ἐκ δὲ τοῦ ὄχλου προεβίβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον,  
 προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὁ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος  
 κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δήμῳ.  
 34 ἐπιγνόντων δὲ ὅτι Ἰουδαίός ἐστι, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μία  
 ἐκ πάντων, ὥς ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο κρᾶζόντων, Μεγάλη ἡ  
 35 Ἀρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. Καταστείλας δὲ ὁ γραμματεὺς τὸν  
 ὄχλον, φησὶν, Ἄνδρες Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος  
 ὃς οὐ γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρου οὔσαν τῆς  
 36 μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ Διοπετοῦς; ἀναντιρρή-  
 των οὖν ὄντων τούτων, δέον ἐστὶν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους  
 37 ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς πράττειν. ἡγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς  
 ἄνδρας τούτους, οὔτε ἱεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας  
 38 τὴν θεὰν ὑμῶν. εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ  
 τεχνῶνται πρὸς τινα λόγον ἔχουσιν, ἀγοραῖοι ἄγονται, καὶ

25 εὐπορία ὑμῶν D.  
 συγκύσεως D. τοῦ οἰκ. Α.  
 37 τὴν θεὸν Α. ἡμῶν C.  
 38 ἔχουσι πρὸς τινα λόγον tr. Α. ἀγό-  
 ραιοι Α.

27 ἱερὸν ἀρτέμιδος tr. D.

33 προβαλόντων B.

29 ὅλη τῆς

35 θεᾶς οἰκ. Α.

38 ἔχουσι πρὸς τινα λόγον tr. Α. ἀγό-  
 ραιοι Α.

26 that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye  
 see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost  
 throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and  
 turned away much people, saying that <sup>f</sup>they be no  
 27 gods, which are made with hands: so that not only <sup>f Ps. 115. 4.  
Isal. 44. 10—  
20. Jer. 10. 3.</sup>  
 this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but  
 also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should  
 be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed,  
 28 whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when  
 they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath,  
 and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephe-  
 29 sians. And the whole city was filled with confusion:  
 and having caught <sup>g</sup>Gaius and <sup>h</sup>Aristarchus, men of <sup>g Rom. 16. 23.  
1 Cor. 1. 14.  
h ch. 20. 4.  
i ch. 27. 2.  
Philen. 24.</sup>  
 Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed  
 30 with one accord into the theatre. And when Paul  
 would have entered in unto the people, the disciples  
 31 suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia,  
 which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him*  
 that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.  
 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another:  
 for the assembly was confused; and the more part  
 33 knew not wherefore they were come together. And  
 they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews  
 putting him forward. And <sup>i</sup>Alexander <sup>k</sup>beckoned <sup>i 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
2 Tim. 4. 14.  
k ch. 12. 17.</sup>  
 with the hand, and would have made his defence unto  
 34 the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew,  
 all with one voice about the space of two hours cried  
 35 out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. And when the  
 townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men  
 of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how  
 that the city of the Ephesians is <sup>1</sup>a worshipper of the  
 great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell  
 36 down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things  
 cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to  
 37 do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these  
 men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet  
 38 blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Deme-  
 trius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a  
 matter against any man, <sup>2</sup>the law is open, and there

<sup>1</sup> Gr. the temple keeper.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the court days are kept.

39 ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν· ἐγκαλείτῳσαν ἀλλήλοις. εἰ δέ τι περὶ  
 ἐτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται.  
 40 καὶ γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως περὶ τῆς σή-  
 μερον, μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος περὶ οὗ δυνησόμεθα  
 41 ἀποδοῦναι λόγον τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν,  
 ἀπέλυσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

20 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον προσκαλεσά-  
 μενος ὁ Παῦλος τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ ἀσπασάμενος ἐξῆλθε  
 2 πορευθῆναι εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν. διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη  
 ἐκεῖνα, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτοὺς λόγῳ πολλῷ, ἦλθεν  
 3 εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα· ποιήσας τε μῆνας τρεῖς, γενομένης  
 αὐτῷ ἐπιβουλῆς ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι  
 εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ἐγένετο γνώμη τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν διὰ  
 4 Μακεδονίας. συνείπετο δὲ αὐτῷ ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας Σώπα-  
 τρος Βεροιαῖος· Θεσσαλονικέων δὲ Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σε-  
 κοῦνδος, καὶ Γάϊος Δερβαῖος καὶ Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ δὲ,  
 5 Τυχικὸς καὶ Τρόφιμος. οὗτοι προελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμᾶς  
 6 ἐν Τρωάδι· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύσαμεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας  
 τῶν ἀζύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, καὶ ἦλθομεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς  
 τὴν Τρωάδα ἄχρις ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὗ διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας  
 7 ἑπτὰ. Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένων τῶν  
 μαθητῶν τοῦ κλάσαι ἄρτον, ὁ Παῦλος διελέγετο αὐτοῖς,  
 μέλλων ἐξιέναι τῇ ἐπαύριον, παρέτεινέ τε τὸν λόγον  
 8 μέχρι μεσονυκτίου· ἦσαν δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ ἐν τῷ  
 9 ὑπερφῶ· οὗ ἦσαν συνηγμένοι. καθήμενος δὲ τις νεανίας  
 ὀνόματι Εὐτυχὸς ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερόμενος ὕπνῳ  
 βαθεῖ, διαλεγόμενου τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ πλεῖον, κατενεχθεὶς  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου, ἔπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστέγου κάτω, καὶ ἦρθη  
 10 νεκρός. καταβὰς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ συμ-  
 περιλαβὼν εἶπε, Μὴ θορυβεῖσθε· ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν  
 11 αὐτῷ ἐστίν. ἀναβὰς δὲ καὶ κλάσας ἄρτον καὶ γευσάμε-  
 νος, ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε ὁμιλήσας ἄχρις αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἐξῆλθεν.  
 12 ἡγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζῶντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐ μετρίως.  
 13 Ἡμεῖς δὲ προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον, ἀνήχθημεν εἰς  
 τὴν Ἀσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον·

40 περὶ οὗ οὐ δυνη. D. δυνη. δοῦναι C. 4 σῳπάτρος πύρρου βερο-  
 αῖος B. 7 συνηγμένων ἡμῶν κλάσαι A. 8 οὗ ἦμεν συνηγμένοι. A.



39 are deputies: let them implead one another. But if  
ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall  
40 be determined in a <sup>1</sup>lawful assembly. For we are in  
danger to be called in question for this day's uproar,  
there being no cause whereby we may give an account  
41 of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he  
dismissed the assembly.

20 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto  
*him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and <sup>a</sup>departed <sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 16.  
2 for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 3.  
over those parts, and had given them much exhorta-  
3 tion, he came into Greece, and *there* abode three  
months. And <sup>b</sup>when the Jews laid wait for him, as <sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 23,  
he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return <sup>c</sup> 23. 12. &  
25. 3. 2 Cor.  
4 through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into <sup>11. 26.</sup>  
Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians,  
<sup>c</sup>Aristarchus and Secundus; and <sup>d</sup>Gaius of Derbe, <sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 29.  
and <sup>e</sup>Timotheus; and of Asia, <sup>f</sup>Tychicus and <sup>g</sup>Tro- <sup>d</sup> 27. 2.  
5 phimus. These going before tarried for us at Troas. <sup>Col. 4. 10.</sup>  
6 And we sailed away from Philippi after <sup>h</sup>the days of <sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 29.  
unleavened bread, and came unto them <sup>i</sup>to Troas in <sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 1.  
7 five days; where we abode seven days. And upon <sup>f</sup>Eph. 6. 21.  
<sup>k</sup>the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came <sup>Col. 4. 7.</sup>  
together <sup>1</sup>to break bread, Paul preached unto them, <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 12.  
ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his <sup>Tit. 3. 12.</sup>  
8 speech until midnight. And there were many lights <sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 29.  
<sup>m</sup>in the upper chamber, where they were gathered to- <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 20.  
9 gether. And there sat in a window a certain young <sup>h</sup> Ex. 12. 14,  
man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: <sup>i</sup> 5. & 23. 15.  
and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with <sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 8.  
sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.  
10 up dead. And Paul went down, and <sup>l</sup> Tim. 4. 13.  
and embracing *him* said, <sup>m</sup>Trouble not yourselves; for <sup>1</sup> Cor. 16. 2.  
11 his life is in him. When he therefore was come up <sup>Rev. 1. 10.</sup>  
again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a <sup>1</sup> ch. 2. 42, 46.  
long while, even till break of day, so he departed. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 10. 16.  
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not <sup>2</sup> & 11. 20, &c.  
13 a little comforted. ¶ And we went before to ship, and <sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul:

<sup>1</sup> Or, ordinary.

- 14 οὕτω γὰρ ἦν διατεταγμένος, μέλλων αὐτὸς πεζεύειν. ὥς  
 δὲ συνέβαλεν ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀσσον, ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν  
 15 ἦλθομεν εἰς Μιτυλήνην· κἀκεῖθεν ἀποπλεύσαντες, τῇ ἐπι-  
 ούσῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἀντικρὺ Χίου. τῇ δὲ ἑτέρᾳ παρεβάλο-  
 μεν εἰς Σάμον· καὶ μέιναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ, τῇ ἐχομένῃ  
 16 ἦλθομεν εἰς Μίλητον. ἔκρινε γὰρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεῦσαι  
 τὴν Ἐφεσον, ὅπως μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ  
 Ἀσίᾳ· ἔσπευδε γὰρ, εἰ δυνατὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς  
 Πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.  
 17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἐφεσον, μετεκαλέ-  
 18 σατο τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ὥς δὲ παρεγένοντο  
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὑμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, ἀπὸ πρώτης  
 ἡμέρας ἀφ' ἧς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν  
 19 πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, δουλεύων τῷ Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης  
 ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ πολλῶν δακρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν, τῶν  
 20 συμβάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβουλαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὥς  
 οὐδὲν ὑπεστείλαμην τῶν συμφερόντων, τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι  
 21 ὑμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ' οἴκους, διαμαρτυ-  
 ρόμενος Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλήσι τὴν εἰς τὸν Θεὸν μετά-  
 νοιαν, καὶ πίστιν τὴν εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χρι-  
 22 στόν. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι, πορεύομαι  
 εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ συναντήσοντά μοι μὴ εἰδὼς,  
 23 πλὴν ὅτι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον κατὰ πύλιν διαμαρτύρεται  
 24 λέγον, Ὅτι δεσμά με καὶ θλίψεις μένουσιν. ἀλλ' οὐδενὸς  
 λόγον ποιοῦμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω τὴν ψυχὴν μου τιμᾶν ἑμαυτῷ,  
 ὥς τελειῶσαι τὸν δρόμον μου μετὰ χαρᾶς, καὶ τὴν δια-  
 25 κούριαν ἣν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, διαμαρτύ-  
 ρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν ἰδοὺ  
 ἐγὼ οἶδα, ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄψεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς  
 πάντες, ἐν οἷς διήλθον κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ  
 26 Θεοῦ. διὸ μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι  
 27 καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος πάντων· οὐ γὰρ ὑπεστεί-  
 λάμην τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν βουλήν τοῦ  
 28 Θεοῦ. προσέχετε οὖν ἑαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμνίῳ,  
 ἐν ᾧ ὑμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους, ποι-  
 μαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν περιποιήσατο διὰ

15 εἰς σάμον· τῇ δὲ ἐχομένῃ C. 16 Κεκρίκει γὰρ ὁ π. C. 19 πολ-  
 λῶν om. A. 21 πίστιν εἰς τὸν D. 23 διαμαρτ. μοι λέγον B. καὶ  
 θλίψεις με tr. C. 24 μετὰ χαρᾶς om. B. 25 ἰδοὺ om. D. τοῦ  
 θεοῦ om. B. 26 καθαρὸς εἰμι ἀπὸ D. 28 οὖν om. D. ἐκκλησίαν  
 τοῦ κυρίου ἦν A. ἐκκ. τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ ἦν D.

for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.  
 14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in,  
 15 and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and  
 came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next  
*day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium;  
 16 and the next *day* we came to Miletus. For Paul had  
 determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not  
 spend the time in Asia: for he feared, if it were  
 possible for him, to be at Jerusalem <sup>p ch. 18. 21.</sup> the day of <sup>& 19. 21.</sup>  
 Pentecost. <sup>& 21. 4, 12.</sup>  
 17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called <sup>q ch. 24. 17.</sup>  
 18 the elders of the church. And when they were come <sup>r ch. 2. 1.</sup>  
 to him, he said unto them, Ye know, <sup>r Cor. 16. 8.</sup> from the first  
 day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have  
 19 been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all  
 humility of mind, and with many tears, and tempta-  
 tions, which befell me <sup>s ch. 18. 19.</sup> by the lying in wait of the <sup>& 19. 1, 10.</sup>  
 20 Jews: and how <sup>t ver. 3.</sup> I kept back nothing that was profit-  
 able <sup>u ver. 27.</sup> unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught  
 21 you publickly, and from house to house, <sup>x ch. 18. 5.</sup> testifying  
 both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, <sup>y Mark 1. 15.</sup> repentance  
 toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>Luke 24. 47.</sup>  
 22 And now, behold, <sup>z ch. 19. 21.</sup> I go bound in the spirit unto Je-  
 rusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me  
 23 there: save that <sup>a ch. 21. 4,</sup> the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every <sup>11. 1 Thess.</sup>  
 24 city, saying that bonds and afflictions <sup>3. 3.</sup> abide me. But  
 none of these things move me, neither count I my  
 life dear unto myself, <sup>b ch. 21. 13.</sup> so that I might finish my course <sup>Rom. 8. 35.</sup>  
 with joy, <sup>c 2 Cor. 4. 16.</sup> and the ministry, <sup>c 2 Tim. 4. 7.</sup> which I have received of <sup>d ch. 1. 17.</sup>  
 the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of <sup>e Gal. 1. 1.</sup>  
 25 God. And now, behold, <sup>f ver. 38.</sup> I know that ye all, among <sup>Rom. 15. 23.</sup>  
 whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, <sup>g ch. 18. 6.</sup>  
 26 shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to <sup>h ver. 20.</sup>  
 record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all <sup>i Luke 7. 30.</sup>  
 27 men. For <sup>j John 15. 15.</sup> I have not shunned to declare unto you  
 28 all <sup>Eph. 1. 11.</sup> the counsel of God. ¶ <sup>k 1 Tim. 4. 16.</sup> Take heed therefore unto  
 yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the  
 Holy Ghost <sup>l Eph. 1. 7.</sup> hath made you overseers, to feed the <sup>14. Col. 1. 14.</sup>  
 church of God, <sup>Heb. 9. 12.</sup> which he hath purchased <sup>1 Pet. 1. 19.</sup> with his  
 blood, <sup>Rev. 5. 9.</sup> to present it to himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

<sup>1</sup> Or, wait for me.

n n

<sup>n</sup> See Heb. 9.  
14.

- 29 τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος. ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐδα τοῦτο, ὅτι εἰσελεύσονται  
μετὰ τὴν ἀφίξιν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, μὴ φευδόμενοι  
30 τοῦ ποιμῶνος· καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἀναστήσονται ἄνδρες  
λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα, τοῦ ἀποσπᾶν τοὺς μαθητὰς ὅπισθεν  
31 αὐτῶν. διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύοντες ὅτι τριετίαν νύκτα  
καὶ ἡμέραν οὐκ ἐπαυσάμην μετὰ δακρύων πονητικῶν ἔνα  
32 ἕκαστον. καὶ τανῶν παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, τῷ Θεῷ  
καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, τῷ ὀνυμῶν ἐποικοδο-  
μῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι ὑμῖν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις  
33 πάσιν. ἀργυρίον ἢ χρυσίου ἢ ἱματισμοῦ οὐδεὶς ἐπεθό-  
34 μισα· αὐτοὶ δὲ γινώσκετε ὅτι ταῖς χρεῖαις μου καὶ τοῖς  
35 ὁδοῖς μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρετήσαν αἱ χεῖρες αὐταί. πάντα ὑπέ-  
δειξα ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὕτω κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν  
ἀσθενούντων, μνημονεῖν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου  
Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι αὐτὸς εἶπε, Μακάριόν ἐστι διδόναι μᾶλλον ἢ  
35 λαμβάνειν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, θεῖς τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ, σὺν  
37 πάσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύχαστο. Ἰκανὸς δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς  
πάντων· καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου,  
38 κατεφίλουσιν αὐτόν· ὀδυνώμενοι μάλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ ὃ  
εἰρήκει, ὅτι σὺκέτι μέλλουσι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν.  
προέτεμπον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.
- 21 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο ἀραχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποστασθέντας ἀπ'  
αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἤλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶν, τῇ δὲ  
2 ἐξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, ἀκεῖθεν εἰς Πάταρα. καὶ εὐρόντες  
πλοῖον διαπερὼν εἰς Φοινίκην, ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν.  
3 ἀναφάνετες δὲ τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν  
εὐώνημον, ἐπλέομεν εἰς Συρίαν, καὶ κατήχθημεν εἰς Τύ-  
ρον· ἐκεῖσε γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον.  
4 καὶ ἀνελθόντες τοὺς μαθητὰς, ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας  
ἑπτὰ· οἵτινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, μὴ  
5 ἀρᾶβαιναι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἡμᾶς ἐφαρ-  
τίσαι τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπον-  
των ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναίξιν καὶ τέκνοις ἕως ἔξω τῆς  
6 πόλεως, καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγυάλον προσηύχα-  
7 μεθα. καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι ἀλλήλους, ἐπέβημεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,  
7 ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὰ ἴδια. Ἡμεῖς δὲ τὸν πλοῖον  
διασύσαντες ἀπὸ Τύρου κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαῖδα, καὶ

28 τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ ἰδίου. Α. 29 ἐγὼ οὐδα ὅτι. C. 32 ἀδελφοί  
om. D. σπασθῆναι C. 34 δὲ om. A. 35 μᾶλλον διδόναι. tr. A.  
1 εἰς τὴν κῶ Α. 4 εἰς ἱερουσόλεια. Α.

- 29 own blood. For I know this, that after my departing  
<sup>o</sup> shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing  
 30 the flock. Also <sup>p</sup> of your own selves shall men arise,  
 speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after  
 31 them. Therefore watch, and remember, that <sup>q</sup> by the  
 space of three years I ceased not to warn every one  
 32 night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I com-  
 mend you to God, and <sup>r</sup> to the word of his grace, which  
 is able <sup>s</sup> to build you up, and to give you <sup>t</sup> an inherit-  
 33 ance among all them which are sanctified. <sup>u</sup> I have  
 34 coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye  
 yourselves know, <sup>x</sup> that these hands have ministered  
 unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.  
 35 I have shewed you all things, <sup>y</sup> how that so labouring  
 ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the  
 words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more  
 36 blessed to give than to receive. ¶ And when he had  
 thus spoken, he <sup>z</sup> kneeled down, and prayed with them,  
 37 all. And they all wept sore, and <sup>a</sup> fell on Paul's neck,  
 38 and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words  
<sup>b</sup> which he spake, that they should see his face no more.  
 And they accompanied him unto the ship.
- 21 AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten  
 from them, and had launched, we came with a straight  
 course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes,  
 2 and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sail-  
 ing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.  
 3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on  
 the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at  
 Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.  
 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days:  
<sup>a</sup> who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should  
 5 not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accom-  
 plished those days, we departed and went our way;  
 and they all brought us on our way, with wives and  
 children, till *we were* out of the city: and <sup>b</sup> we kneeled  
 6 down on the shore, and prayed. And when we had  
 taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and  
 7 they returned <sup>c</sup> home again. And when we had finished  
*our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 7. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> John 2. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Heb. 13. 9.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 31.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 18.  
<sup>u</sup> Eph. 1. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> Col. 1. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> & 3. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 9. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> & 11. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> & 12. 17.

<sup>e</sup> x ch. 18. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8.

<sup>i</sup> y Rom. 15. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 0.  
<sup>l</sup> 12. & 12. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Eph. 4. 28.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Thess. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> 11. & 5. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8.

<sup>q</sup> z ch. 7. 60.  
<sup>r</sup> & 21. 5.

<sup>s</sup> a Gen. 45. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> & 46. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> b ver. 25.

<sup>v</sup> a ver. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 20. 23.

<sup>x</sup> b ch. 20. 36.

<sup>y</sup> c John 1. 11.

- ἀσπασάμενοι τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ'  
 8 αὐτοῖς. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντες οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον  
 ἦλθον εἰς Καισάρειαν· καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον  
 Φιλίππου τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τοῦ ὄντος ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ, ἐμεί-  
 9 ναμεν παρ' αὐτῷ. τούτῳ δὲ ἦσαν θυγατέρες παρθένοι  
 10 τέσσαρες προφητεύουσαι. ἐπιμενόντων δὲ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας  
 πλείους, κατῆλθέ τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας προφήτης ὀνόματι  
 11 Ἄγαθος· καὶ ἔλθων πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἄρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ  
 Παύλου, δῆσας τε αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας εἶπε,  
 Τάδε λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, Τὸν ἄνδρα οὗ ἐστὶν ἡ  
 ζώνη αὕτη, οὕτω δῆσουσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,  
 12 καὶ παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας ἔθνων. ὥς δὲ ἠκούσαμεν  
 ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι, τοῦ μὴ  
 13 ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος,  
 Τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν;  
 ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερου-  
 14 σαλήμ ἐτοίμως ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.  
 15 μὴ πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες, Τὸ θέλημα  
 τοῦ Κυρίου γενέσθω.  
 16 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ἀποσκευασάμενοι ἀνεβαί-  
 νομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. συνῆλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν  
 ἀπὸ Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἄγοντες παρ' ᾧ ξενισθῶμεν,  
 Μνάσωνί τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ.  
 17 ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἀσμένως  
 18 ἐδέξαντο ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ εἰσῆει ὁ Παῦ-  
 λος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες τε παρεγένοντο οἱ  
 19 πρεσβύτεροι. καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐξηγεῖτο καθ'  
 20 ἐκαστον ὧν ἐποίησεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι διὰ τῆς  
 διακονίας αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν Κύριον·  
 εἶπόν τε αὐτῷ, Θεωρεῖς ἀδελφὲ, πόσαι μυριάδες εἰσὶν  
 21 Ἰουδαίων τῶν πεπιστευκότων· καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ  
 νόμου ὑπάρχουσι. κατηχήθησαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ, ὅτι ἀπο-  
 στασίαν διδάσκεις ἀπὸ Μωσέως τοὺς κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη  
 22 πάντας Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ  
 δεῖ πλήθος συνελθεῖν· ἀκούσονται γὰρ ὅτι ἐλήλυθας.

8 οἱ περὶ τὸν παῦλον οἱ. Α. εὐαγγελιστοῦ, ὄντος Α. 11 δῆσας  
 ἑαυτοῦ C. 15 ἐπισκευασάμενοι D. εἰς ἱεροσόλυμα. C. 20 τὴν  
 θεὸν, εἶπόν C. εἰσὶν ἐν τοῖς ἰουδαίοις τῶν C. 21 πάντας οἱ. D.  
 22 δεῖ πλήθος συνελθεῖν οἱ. D. γὰρ οἱ. D.

- saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
- 8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip <sup>d</sup>the evangelist, <sup>e</sup>which was <sup>d</sup>Eph. 4. 11. <sup>e</sup>Tim. 4. 5. <sup>e</sup>ch. 6. 5. <sup>e</sup>& 8. 26, 40. <sup>f</sup>Joel 2. 28, ch. 2. 17.
- 9 *one* of the seven; and abode with him. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, <sup>f</sup>which did
- 10 prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named
- 11 <sup>g</sup>Agabus. And when he was come unto us, he took <sup>g</sup>ch. 11. 28. Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, <sup>h</sup>So shall the Jews <sup>h</sup>ver. 33. <sup>h</sup>ch. 20. 23. at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.
- 12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.
- 13 Then Paul answered, <sup>i</sup>What mean ye to weep and to <sup>i</sup>ch. 20. 24. break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the
- 14 Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, <sup>k</sup>The will of the Lord be done. <sup>k</sup>Matt. 6. 10. <sup>k</sup>& 26. 42. <sup>k</sup>Luke 11. 2. <sup>k</sup>& 22. 42.
- 15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and
- 16 went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.
- 17 <sup>l</sup>AND when we were come to Jerusalem, the bre- <sup>l</sup>ch. 15. 4. thren received us gladly. And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto <sup>m</sup>James; and all the elders were <sup>m</sup>ch. 15. 13. <sup>m</sup>Gal. 1. 19. <sup>m</sup>& 2. 9.
- 19 present. And when he had saluted them, <sup>n</sup>he declared particularly what things God had wrought <sup>n</sup>ch. 15. 4. <sup>n</sup>12. Rom. 15. 18, 19. <sup>o</sup>ch. 1. 17. <sup>o</sup>& 20. 24.
- 20 among the Gentiles <sup>o</sup>by his ministry. And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all <sup>p</sup>zealous of <sup>p</sup>ch. 22. 3. <sup>p</sup>Rom. 10. 2. <sup>p</sup>Gal. 1. 14.
- 21 the law: and they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.
- 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 τοῦτο οὖν ποιήσου· ὅ σοι λέγομεν· εἰσὶν ἡμῖν ἄνδρες τέσ-  
 24 σαρες εὐχὴν ἔχοντες ἐφ' ἑαυτῶν· τούτους παραλαβὼν  
 ἀγνίσθητι σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ξυ-  
 - ρησῶνται τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ γνῶσι πάντες ὅτι ὦν κατήχη-  
 ται περὶ σοῦ οὐδέν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς τὸν  
 25 νόμον φυλάσσω. περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς  
 ἐπεστείλαμεν, κρίναντες μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς, εἰ  
 μὴ φυλάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον, καὶ τὸ αἷμα  
 26 καὶ πνικτὸν καὶ πορνείαν. Τότε ὁ Παῦλος παραλαβὼν  
 τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἐχομένῃ ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀγνισθεὶς εἰσῆει  
 εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ  
 ἀγνισμοῦ, ἥως οὗ προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἑνὸς ἐκάστου αὐτῶν ἡ  
 27 προσφορά. ὥς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἐπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι,  
 οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ,  
 συνέχεον πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ'  
 28 αὐτὸν, κρᾶζοντες, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, βοηθεῖτε. οὗτός  
 ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ  
 τόπου τούτου πάντας πανταχοῦ διδάσκων· ἔτι τε καὶ Ἑλ-  
 ληνas εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ κεκοίνωκε τὸν ἅγιον  
 29 τόπον τοῦτον. ἦσαν γὰρ προεωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέ-  
 σιον ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, ὃν ἐνόμιζον ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν  
 30 εἰσήγαγεν ὁ Παῦλος. ἐκινήθη τε ἡ πόλις ὅλη, καὶ ἐγένετο  
 συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου, εἵλκον  
 αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν αἱ θύραι.  
 31 ζητούντων δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ  
 32 τῆς σπείρης, ὅτι ὅλη συγκέχυται Ἰερουσαλήμ· ὃς ἑξαυτῆς  
 παραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ ἑκατοντάρχους, κατέδραμεν  
 ἐπ' αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλιάρχον καὶ τοὺς στρατιώ-  
 33 τας, ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν Παῦλον. τότε ἐγγίσας ὁ  
 χιλιάρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆναι ἀλύτῃσι  
 δυοσί· καὶ ἐπυνθάνετο τίς ἂν εἴη, καὶ τί ἐστι πεποικῶς.  
 34 ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλο τι ἐβόων ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ  
 γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς διὰ τὸν θόρυβον, ἐκέλευσεν ἄγεσθαι  
 35 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. ὅτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνα-

24 καὶ γινώσκονται πάντες B.  
 μὴ οἱ. B. καὶ πνικτὸν οἱ. D.  
 28 πανταχῇ C.

25 μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰ  
 27 ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας tr. C.



- 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee : We have four  
 24 men which have a vow on them ; them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may <sup>q</sup> shave *their* heads : and all may know <sup>q Num. 6. 2, 13, 18.</sup> that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing ; but *that* thou thyself also  
 25 walkest orderly, and keepest the law. As touching the Gentiles which believe, <sup>r</sup> we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.  
 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them <sup>s</sup> entered into the temple, <sup>t</sup> to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of  
 27 them. And when the seven days were almost ended, <sup>u</sup> the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and <sup>x</sup> laid hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help : This is the man, <sup>y</sup> that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place : and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. (For they had seen before with him in the city <sup>z</sup> Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)  
 30 And <sup>a</sup> all the city was moved, and the people ran together : and they took Paul, and drew him out of the  
 31 temple : and forthwith the doors were shut. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an  
 32 uproar. <sup>b</sup> Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them : and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of  
 33 Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and <sup>c</sup> commanded *him* to be bound with two chains ; and demanded who he was, and what he had  
 34 done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude : and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried  
 35 into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs,

βαθμούς, συνέβη βαστάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν  
36 διὰ τὴν βίαν τοῦ ὄχλου. ἠκολούθει γὰρ τὸ πλήθος τοῦ  
λαοῦ κράζον, Αἴρε αὐτόν.

37 Μέλλων τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν ὁ Παῦλος  
λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ, Εἰ ἔξεστί μοι εἰπεῖν τι πρὸς σε ; ὁ δὲ  
38 ἔφη, Ἑλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις ; οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ ὁ Αἰγύπτιος ὁ  
πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς  
τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχίλους ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων ;  
39 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος μὲν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος Ταρ-  
σεὺς, τῆς Κιλικίας οὐκ ἀσήμενον πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δέ  
σου, ἐπιτρέψόν μοι λαλήσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν.

40 Ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, ὁ Παῦλος ἔστῶς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀνα-  
βαθμῶν κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ· πολλῆς δὲ συγῆς  
γενομένης, προσεφώνησε τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ λέγων,  
22 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς πρὸς  
2 ὑμᾶς νῦν ἀπολογίας. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ  
διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον παρέσχον ἡσυχίαν.  
3 καὶ φησιν, Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγεννημένος ἐν  
Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει  
ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλιήλ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ  
ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ πατρώου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τοῦ  
4 Θεοῦ, καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον· ὃς ταύτην τὴν  
ὁδὸν ἐδίωξα ἄχρι θανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδούς εἰς  
5 φυλακὰς ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, ὥς καὶ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρ-  
τυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβυτέριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπι-  
στολὰς δεξάμενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς, εἰς Δαμασκὸν  
ἐπορευόμην, ἄξων καὶ τοὺς ἐκεῖσε ὄντας, δεδεμένους εἰς  
6 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἵνα τιμωρηθῶσιν. ἐγένετο δέ μοι πορευο-  
μένῳ καὶ ἐγγίζοντι τῇ Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημβρίαν ἐξαίφνης  
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιαστράφαι φῶς ἰκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ·  
7 ἔπεσόν τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης  
8 μοι, Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις ; ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπεκρίθην, Τίς  
εἶ κύριε ; εἶπέ τε πρὸς με, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος  
9 ὃν σὺ διώκεις. οἱ δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ ὄντες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεά-  
σαντο, καὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο· τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἤκουσαν

36 κράζοντες C. 37 ὁ παῦλος om. τι om. B. ι ὑμᾶς  
νυνὶ A. 7 ἔπεσά τε D. 9 καὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο om. B.

so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, <sup>d</sup>Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? <sup>e</sup>Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? But Paul said, <sup>f</sup>I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and <sup>g</sup>beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,  
22 Men, <sup>a</sup>brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *a* <sup>which I make</sup> now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) <sup>b</sup>I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city <sup>c</sup>at the feet of <sup>d</sup>Gamaliel, and taught <sup>e</sup>according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and <sup>f</sup>was zealous toward God, <sup>g</sup>as ye all are this day. <sup>h</sup>And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and <sup>i</sup>all the estate of the elders: <sup>k</sup>from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. And <sup>l</sup>it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And <sup>m</sup>they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that

<sup>d</sup> Luke 23. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> John 19. 15.  
ch. 22. 22.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 5.  
36.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 11.  
& 22. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 17.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 39.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 22.  
Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 33. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Kings 4. 38.  
Luke 10. 39.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 20.  
Gal. 1. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 10. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
& 26. 9, 10.

11. Phil. 3. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 22. 66.  
ch. 4. 5.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 2.  
& 26. 10, 12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
& 26. 12, 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 7.  
Dan. 10. 7.

10 τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι. εἶπον δὲ, Τί ποιήσω Κύριε ; ὁ δὲ Κύ-  
 ριος εἶπε πρὸς με, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκόν· κακεῖ  
 σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὧν τέτακται σοι ποιῆσαι.  
 11 ὥς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου,  
 χειραγωγούμενοι ὑπὸ τῶν συνόντων μοι, ἦλθον εἰς Δαμα-  
 12 σκόν. Ἀνανίας δέ τις, ἀνὴρ εὐσεβὴς κατὰ τὸν νόμον μαρ-  
 13 τυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων, ἐλ-  
 θὼν πρὸς με καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέ μοι, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφε, ἀνά-  
 14 βλεψον· καγὼ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ  
 εἶπεν, Ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γινώ-  
 ναι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδεῖν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι  
 15 φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔση μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς  
 16 πάντας ἀνθρώπους, ὧν ἑώρακας καὶ ἤκουσας. καὶ νῦν τί  
 μέλλεις ; ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας  
 17 σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου. ἐγένετο δέ μοι  
 ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ προσευχομένου μου ἐν  
 18 τῷ ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει, καὶ ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν λέγοντά  
 μοι, Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱερουσαλήμ· διότι οὐ  
 19 παραδέξονται σου τὴν μαρτυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ. καγὼ εἶπον,  
 Κύριε, αὐτοὶ ἐπίστανται, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἡμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέ-  
 20 ρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· καὶ ὅτε  
 ἐξεχείτο τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς  
 ἡμην ἐφeskῶς καὶ συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ, καὶ φυ-  
 21 λάσσω τὰ ἱμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς  
 με, Πορεύου, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν ἐξαποστελῶ σε.  
 22 Ἦκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπήρην  
 τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες, Αἶρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοι-  
 23 οὔτον· οὐ γὰρ καθῆκον αὐτὸν ζῆν. κραυγαζόντων δὲ αὐ-  
 τῶν, καὶ ῥιπτούντων τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ κονιορτὸν βαλλόν-  
 24 των εἰς τὸν ἄερα, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ χιλιάρχος ἄγεσθαι  
 εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, εἰπὼν μάλιστα ἀνετάζεσθαι αὐτόν,  
 25 ἵνα ἐπιγνῶ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ. ὥς  
 δὲ προέτεινεν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἱμαῖσιν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν ἐστῶτα  
 ἐκατόνταρχον ὁ Παῦλος, Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ

10 κύριος οἱ. D. 16 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. A. 20 στεφάνου οἱ. B.  
 τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ οἱ. A. 22 οὐ γὰρ καθῆκεν A. 23 εἰς τὸν  
 οὐρανόν, ἐκέ. D. 24 χιλίαρ. εἰσάγεσθαι A. 25 προέτειναν A.  
 ὁ παῦλος οἱ. D.

- 10 spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord?  
 And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Da-  
 mascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things  
 11 which are appointed for thee to do. And when I  
 could not see for the glory of that light, being led by  
 the hand of them that were with me, I came into Da-  
 12 mascus. And <sup>n</sup>one Ananias, a devout man according <sup>n ch. 9. 17.</sup>  
 to the law, <sup>o</sup>having a good report of all the Jews <sup>o ch. 10. 22.</sup>  
 13 which dwelt *there*, came unto me, and stood, and said <sup>p 1 Tim. 3. 7.</sup>  
 unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the  
 14 same hour I looked up upon him. And he said,  
 15 <sup>q</sup>The God of our fathers <sup>r</sup>hath chosen thee, that thou <sup>q ch. 3. 13.</sup>  
 shouldest know his will, and <sup>s</sup>see <sup>t</sup>that Just One, and <sup>& 5. 30.</sup>  
 16 <sup>u</sup>shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. <sup>x</sup>For thou <sup>r ch. 9. 15.</sup>  
 shalt be his witness unto all men of <sup>y</sup>what thou hast <sup>& 26. 16.</sup>  
 17 seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, <sup>s 1 Cor. 9. 1.</sup>  
 and be baptized, <sup>z</sup>and wash away thy sins, <sup>a</sup>calling on <sup>t ch. 3. 14.</sup>  
 18 the name of the Lord. And <sup>b</sup>it came to pass, that, <sup>& 7. 52.</sup>  
 when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I <sup>u 1 Cor. 11.</sup>  
 19 prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and <sup>c</sup>saw <sup>23. Gal. 1. 12.</sup>  
 him saying unto me, <sup>d</sup>Make haste, and get thee <sup>x ch. 23. 11.</sup>  
 quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive <sup>y ch. 4. 20.</sup>  
 20 thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, <sup>& 26. 16.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup>they know that I imprisoned and <sup>f</sup>beat in every syn- <sup>z ch. 2. 38.</sup>  
 21 agogue them that believed on thee: <sup>g</sup>and when the <sup>Heb. 10. 22.</sup>  
 blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was <sup>a ch. 9. 14.</sup>  
 standing by, and <sup>h</sup>consenting unto his death, and kept <sup>Rom. 10. 13.</sup>  
 22 the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto <sup>b ch. 9. 26.</sup>  
 me, Depart: <sup>i</sup>for I will send thee far hence unto the <sup>2 Cor. 12. 2.</sup>  
 Gentiles. <sup>c</sup>ver. 14.  
 23 And they gave him audience unto this word, and <sup>d Matt. 10. 14.</sup>  
*then* lifted up their voices, and said, <sup>e</sup>Away with such <sup>e ver. 4.</sup>  
 a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that <sup>f</sup>he should <sup>ch. 8. 3.</sup>  
 24 live. And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, <sup>f Matt. 10. 17.</sup>  
 and threw dust into the air, the chief captain com- <sup>g ch. 7. 58.</sup>  
 manded him to be brought into the castle, and bade <sup>h Luke 11.</sup>  
 that he should be examined by scourging; that he <sup>48. ch. 8. 1.</sup>  
 25 might know wherefore they cried so against him. And <sup>Rom. 1. 32.</sup>  
 as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the <sup>i ch. 9. 15.</sup>  
 centurion that stood by, <sup>m</sup>Is it lawful for you to <sup>& 13. 2, 40.</sup>  
 m <sup>27. & 18. 6.</sup>  
<sup>& 26. 17.</sup>  
 Rom. 1. 5.  
 & 11. 13.  
 & 15. 16.  
 Gal. 1. 15.  
 16. & 2. 7, 8.  
 Eph. 3. 7, 8.  
 1 Tim. 2. 7.  
 2 Tim. 1. 11.  
 k ch. 21. 36.  
 l ch. 25. 24.  
 m ch. 16. 37.

26 ἀκατάκριτον ἔξεστιν ὑμῖν μαστίζειν ; ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἑκατόν-  
 ταρχος, προσελθὼν ἀπήγγειλε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ λέγων, Ὅρα  
 τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν· ὁ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι.  
 27 προσελθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Λέγε μοι, εἰ σὺ  
 28 Ῥωμαῖός εἶ ; ὁ δὲ ἔφη, Ναί. ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ χιλιάρχος,  
 Ἐγὼ πολλοὺ κεφαλάλου τὴν πολιτείαν ταύτην ἐκτησάμην.  
 29 ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη, Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγέννημαι. εὐθὺς οὖν  
 ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάζειν. καὶ ὁ  
 χιλιάρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνούς ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι, καὶ ὅτι  
 ἦν αὐτὸν δεδεκώς.

30 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλές, τὸ τί  
 κατηγορεῖται παρὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν  
 δεσμῶν, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν ἐλθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ  
 συνέδριον αὐτῶν· καὶ καταγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον ἔστησεν εἰς  
 23 αὐτούς. Ἀτενίσας δὲ ὁ Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ εἶπεν, Ἄν-  
 δρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαι  
 2 τῷ Θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας  
 ἐπέταξε τοῖς παρεστῶσιν αὐτῷ, τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα.  
 3 τότε ὁ Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπε, Τύπτειν σε μέλλει ὁ Θεός,  
 τοῖς κεκοινιαμένῃ· καὶ σὺ κἀθὼ κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον,  
 4 καὶ παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύπτεσθαι ; οἱ δὲ παρεστῶτες  
 5 εἶπον, Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ Θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς ; ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος,  
 Οὐκ ᾔδεις ἀδελφοί, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀρχιερεὺς· γέγραπται γάρ,  
 6 Ἄρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἔρείς κακῶς. Γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Παῦ-  
 λος ὅτι τὸ ἐν μέρος ἐστὶ Σαδδουκαίων, τὸ δὲ ἕτερον Φαρι-  
 σαίων, ἔκραξεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φα-  
 ρισαῖός εἰμι, υἱὸς Φαρισαίου· περὶ ἐλπίδος καὶ ἀναστάσεως  
 7 νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι. τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλήσαντος, ἐγένετο  
 στάσις τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη  
 8 τὸ πλῆθος. Σαδδουκαῖοι μὲν γὰρ λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι ἀνά-  
 στασις, μηδὲ ἄγγελον μήτε πνεῦμα· Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὁμολο-  
 9 γοῦσι τὰ ἀμφότερα. ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη· καὶ ἀνα-  
 στάντες οἱ γραμματεῖς τοῦ μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμά-  
 χοντο λέγοντες, Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὕρισκομεν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ

26 ὅρα om. A. 27 εἰ om. A. 30 ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν om. A.  
 ἐκέλευσε συνελθεῖν A. καὶ πᾶν τὸ συν. A. αὐτῶν om. A. 6 υἱὸς  
 φαρισαίων C. 9 οἱ om. D.

scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned ?  
 26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest : for  
 27 this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman ? He  
 28 said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said,  
 29 But I was *free* born. Then straightway they departed from him which should have <sup>1</sup> examined him : and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.  
 30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought  
 23 Paul down, and set him before them. And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, <sup>a</sup> I have lived in all good conscience before God  
 2 until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him <sup>b</sup> to smite him on the  
 3 mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall : for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and <sup>c</sup> commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law ? And they that stood by said, Re-  
 5 vilest thou God's high priest ? Then said Paul, <sup>d</sup> I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest : for it is written, <sup>e</sup> Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of  
 6 thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, <sup>f</sup> I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee : of the hope and resur-  
 7 rection of the dead I am called in question. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees : and the multitude was  
 8 divided. <sup>h</sup> For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit : but the Pharisees  
 9 confess both. And there arose a great cry : and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, <sup>i</sup> We find no evil in this man : but <sup>k</sup> if

a ch. 24. 16.

1 Cor. 4. 4.

2 Cor. 1. 12.

k 4. 2.

2 Tim. 1. 3.

Heb. 13. 18.

b 1 Kings

22. 24.

Jer. 20. 2.

c Lev. 19. 35.

John 18. 22.

d Deut. 25. 1, 2.

John 7. 51.

d ch. 24. 17.

e Ex. 22. 28.

Eccles. 10.

20. 2 Pet. 2.

10. Jude 8.

f ch. 26. 5.

Phil. 3. 5.

g ch. 24. 15.

21. &amp; 26. 6.

k 28. 20.

h Matt. 22. 23.

Mark 12. 18.

Luke 20. 27.

i ch. 25. 25.

&amp; 26. 31.

k ch. 22. 7.

17, 18.

1 Or, *tortured* him.

- τούτῳ. εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἢ ἄγγελος, μὴ θεομα-  
 10 χῶμεν. πολλῆς δὲ γενομένης στάσεως, εὐλαβηθεὶς ὁ χιλι-  
 αρχος μὴ διασπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσε τὸ  
 στράτευμα καταβὰν ἄρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν  
 τε εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν.
- 11 Τῇ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εἶπε, Θάρ-  
 σει Παῦλε· ὥς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερου-  
 12 σαλήμ, οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. γενομένης  
 δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιήσαντές τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστροφὴν,  
 ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πιεῖν  
 13 ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωσι τὸν Παῦλον· ἦσαν δὲ πλείους τεσσα-  
 14 ράκοντα οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν πεποιηκότες· οἵτινες  
 προσελθόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις εἶ-  
 15 πον, Ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεματίσαμεν ἑαυτοὺς, μηδενὸς γεύ-  
 σασθαι ἕως οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. νῦν οὖν ὑμεῖς  
 ἐμφανίσατε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, ὅπως αὖριον  
 αὐτὸν καταγάγῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὥς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν  
 ἀκριβέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ, πρὸ τοῦ ἐγγίσαι  
 16 αὐτὸν, ἔτιμοι ἐσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ υἱὸς  
 τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὸ ξενδρον, παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰς-  
 17 ελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν, ἀπήγγειλε τῷ Παύλῳ. προσ-  
 καλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἕνα τῶν ἐκατοντάρχων, ἔφη,  
 Τὸν νεανίαν τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον· ἔχει  
 18 γάρ τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι αὐτῷ. ὁ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν  
 ἤγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, καὶ φησιν, Ὁ δέσμιος Παῦλος  
 προσκαλεσάμενός με ἠρώτησε, τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγαγεῖν  
 19 πρὸς σε, ἔχοντά τι λαλήσαι σοι. ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς χει-  
 ρὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ χιλιάρχος, καὶ ἀναχωρήσας κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπυνθά-  
 20 νετο, Τί ἐστὶν ὃ ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαί μοι; εἶπε δὲ, Ὅτι οἱ  
 Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθεντο τοῦ ἐρωτήσαι σε, ὅπως αὖριον εἰς τὸ  
 συνέδριον καταγάγῃς τὸν Παῦλον, ὥς μέλλοντές τι ἀκρι-  
 21 βέστερον πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῆς αὐ-  
 τοῖς· ἐνεδρεύουσι γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους  
 τεσσαράκοντα, οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἑαυτοὺς μήτε φαγεῖν

9 μὴ θεομαχῶμεν οἱ. Α. 10 στάσεως, φοβηθεὶς ὁ D. 11 παῦλε  
 οἱ. Α. 12 ποιήσαντες συστροφὴν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνεθ. Α. 13 συν-  
 ωμοσίαν ποιησάμενοι· D. 15 αὖριον οἱ. Β. 16 τὴν ἐνέδραν B.



a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, <sup>1</sup>let us not <sup>1</sup>ch. 5. 39.  
<sup>10</sup>fight against God. And when there arose a great  
dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should  
have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the  
soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from  
among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

<sup>11</sup> AND <sup>m</sup>the night following the Lord stood by him, <sup>n</sup>ch. 18. 9.  
and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast <sup>&</sup> 27. 23, 24.  
testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness  
<sup>12</sup>also at Rome. And when it was day, <sup>n</sup>certain of the <sup>n</sup>ver. 21, 30.  
Jews banded together, and bound themselves <sup>1</sup>under <sup>ch. 25. 3.</sup>  
a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink  
<sup>13</sup>till they had killed Paul. And they were more than  
<sup>14</sup>forty which had made this conspiracy. And they  
came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We  
have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will  
<sup>15</sup>eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore  
ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he  
bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye  
would enquire something more perfectly concerning  
him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill  
<sup>16</sup>him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their  
lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and  
<sup>17</sup>told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions  
unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the  
chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.  
<sup>18</sup>So he took *him*, and brought *him* to the chief captain,  
and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and  
prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who  
<sup>19</sup>hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief  
captain took him by the hand, and went *with him*  
aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou  
<sup>20</sup>hast to tell me? And he said, <sup>o</sup>The Jews have agreed <sup>o</sup>ver. 12.  
to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to  
morrow into the council, as though they would enquire  
<sup>21</sup>somewhat of him more perfectly. But do not thou  
yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them  
more than forty men, which have bound themselves  
with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till

<sup>1</sup> Or, *with an oath of execration.*

- μήτε πιεῖν ἕως οὗ ἀνέλωσιν αὐτόν· καὶ νῦν ἔτοιμοί εἰσι  
 22 προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελίαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλι-  
 αρχος ἀπέλυσε τὸν νεανίαν, παραγγέλλας μηδενὶ ἐκκαλή-  
 23σαι, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας πρὸς με. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος  
 δύο τινὰς τῶν ἑκατοντάρχων εἶπεν, Ἐτοιμάσατε στρατιώ-  
 τας διακοσίους, ὅπως πορευθῶσιν ἕως Καισαρείας, καὶ  
 ἱππεῖς ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ δεξιολάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ τρι-  
 24 τῆς ὥρας τῆς νυκτός· κτήνη τε παραστήσαι, ἵνα ἐπιβιβά-  
 σαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσι πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα·  
 25, 26 γράψας ἐπιστολὴν περιέχουσαν τὸν τύπον τοῦτον· Κλαύ-  
 27 διος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. τὸν  
 ἄνδρα τοῦτον συλληφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλ-  
 λοντα ἀναιρεῖσθαι ὑπ' αὐτῶν, ἐπιστὰς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι  
 28 ἐξειλόμην αὐτόν, μαθὼν ὅτι Ῥωμαῖός ἐστι. βουλόμενος δὲ  
 γνῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν δι' ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ, κατήγαγον αὐτὸν  
 29 εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν· ὃν εὔρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζη-  
 τημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσ-  
 30 μῶν ἔγκλημα ἔχοντα. μηνυθείσης δὲ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς τὸν  
 ἄνδρα μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἑξαυτῆς ἔπεμψα  
 πρὸς σε, παραγγέλλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγοροῖς λέγειν τὰ πρὸς  
 αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. ἔρρωσο.  
 31 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον αὐτοῖς,  
 ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἤγαγον διὰ τῆς νυκτός εἰς τὴν  
 32 Ἀντιπατρίδα. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐάσαντες τοὺς ἱππεῖς πορεύ-  
 33 εσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν· οἷτινες  
 εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἀναδόντες τὴν ἐπι-  
 στολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέστησαν καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ.  
 34 ἀναγνοὺς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας ἐπαρχίας  
 35 ἐστὶ, καὶ πυθόμενος ὅτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας, Διακούσομαί σου,  
 ἔφη, ὅταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί σου παραγένωνται. ἐκέλευσέ τε  
 αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι.  
 24 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας  
 μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ῥήτορος Τερτύλλου τινὸς, οἵ-  
 3 τινες ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. κληθέντος  
 δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν ὁ Τέρτυλλος λέγων, Πολλῆς

27 αὐτὸν οἰκ. D. 30 εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα—ἑξαυτῆς οἰκ. D. ἔρρωσο  
 οἰκ. D. 34 ὁ ἡγεμὼν οἰκ. A. 35 τοῦ οἰκ. D.

they have killed him : and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me. And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night ; and provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this manner : Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. P This man p ch. 21. 33. & 24. 7. was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them : then came I with an army, and rescued him, q ch. 22. 30. having understood that he was a Roman. q And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council : whom I perceived to be accused r ch. 18. 15. & 25. 19. of questions of their law, s ch. 26. 31. but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And t when it was told me how t ver. 20. that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and u gave commandment to his accusers u ch. 24. 8. & 25. 6. also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took 32 Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, 33 and returned to the castle : who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, 34 presented Paul also before him. And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of 35 <sup>x</sup> Cilicia ; <sup>y</sup> I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in <sup>z</sup> Herod's judgment hall. x ch. 21. 30. y ch. 24. 1. 10. & 25. 16. z Matt. 27. 27.

24 AND after <sup>a</sup> five days <sup>b</sup> Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against 2 Paul. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy a ch. 21. 27. b ch. 23. 2. 30. 35. & 25. 2.

εἰρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ, καὶ κατορθωμάτων γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας πάντῃ τε καὶ πανταχοῦ, ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πάσης  
 4 εὐχαριστίας. ἵνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλείον σε ἐγκόπτω, παρακαλῶ  
 5 ἀκοῦσαι σε ἡμῶν συντόμως τῇ σῇ ἐπεικειῖα. εὐρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον λοιμὸν, καὶ κινοῦντα στάσιν πᾶσι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην, πρωτοστάτην  
 6 τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων αἰρέσεως, ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπέ-  
 7 ρασε βεβηλῶσαι, ἦν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέ-  
 8 ραγε, κελεύσας τοὺς κατηγοροὺς αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σέ·  
 9 παρ' οὗ δυνήσῃ αὐτὸς ἀνακρίνας περὶ πάντων τούτων ἐπι-  
 10 γυνῶναι ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν αὐτοῦ. συνέθεντο δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν.  
 10 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγε-  
 μόνος λέγειν, Ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν ὄντα σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει  
 11 τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος, εὐθυμότερον τὰ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ ἀπολο-  
 12 γοῦμαι· δυναμένου σου γινῶναι ὅτι οὐ πλείους εἰσὶ μοι  
 12 ἡμέραι ἢ δεκαδύο, ἀφ' ἧς ἀνέβην προσκυνησῶν ἐν Ἱερου-  
 13 σαλήμ· καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὐρόν με πρὸς τινα διαλε-  
 14 γόμενον ἢ ἐπισύστασιν ποιοῦντα ὄχλου, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς  
 15 συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε κατὰ τὴν πόλιν· οὔτε παραστήσαι με  
 14 δύνανται περὶ ὧν νῦν κατηγοροῦσί μου. ὁμολογῶ δὲ  
 15 τοῦτό σοι, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἣν λέγουσιν αἵρεσιν, οὕτω  
 16 λατρεύω τῷ πατρίῳ Θεῷ, πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν  
 15 νόμον καὶ τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις, ἐλπὶδα ἔχων  
 16 εἰς τὸν Θεόν, ἦν καὶ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀνά-  
 17 στασιν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι νεκρῶν, δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων·  
 16 ἐν τούτῳ δὲ αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρόσκοπον συνείδησιν ἔχειν  
 17 πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους διαπαντός. δι' ἐτῶν  
 18 δὲ πλείωνων παρεγενόμην ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων εἰς τὸ  
 18 ἔθνος μου καὶ προσφοράς· ἐν οἷς εὐρόν με ἡγνισμένον  
 19 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ ὄχλου οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου, τινὲς  
 19 δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀσίας Ἰουδαῖοι, οὓς δεῖ ἐπὶ σοῦ παρῆναι

3 διορθωμάτων D. 5 στάσεις D. 6 καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον—  
 7, 8 ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σε· om. B. 6 κρίναι C. 9 συνεπέθεντο δὲ B.  
 10 εὐθύμως τὰ C. 11 σου ἐπιγινῶναι D. ἢ om. A. εἰς Ἱερουσα-  
 λήμ. C. 14 καὶ τοῖς ἐν τοῖς προφ. B. 15 νεκρῶν om. B. 16 τούτῳ  
 καὶ αὐτὸς C. ἔχων πρὸς τὸν D. 18 ἐν αἷς εὐρόν D. τινὲς ἀπὸ D.  
 19 οὓς δεῖ ἐπὶ B.

great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done  
 3 unto this nation by thy providence, we accept *it* al-  
 ways, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all  
 4 thankfulness. Notwithstanding, that I be not further  
 tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldst  
 5 hear us of thy clemency a few words. <sup>c</sup>For we have  
 found this man a pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of se-  
 6 dition among all the Jews throughout the world, and  
 a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: <sup>d</sup>who also  
 hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we  
 took, and would <sup>e</sup>have judged according to our law. <sup>e</sup>John 18. 31.  
 7 <sup>f</sup>But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with <sup>f</sup>ch. 21. 33.  
 8 great violence took *him* away out of our hands, <sup>g</sup>com- g ch. 23. 30.  
 manding his accusers to come unto thee: by examin-  
 ing of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all  
 9 these things, whereof we accuse him. And the Jews  
 also assented, saying that these things were so.  
 10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned  
 unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know  
 that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this  
 nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:  
 11 because that thou mayest understand, that there are  
 yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem  
 12 <sup>h</sup>for to worship. <sup>i</sup>And they neither found me in the <sup>h</sup>ver. 17.  
 temple disputing with any man, neither raising up <sup>i</sup>ch. 21. 26.  
 the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: <sup>i</sup>ch. 25. 5.  
 13 neither can they prove the things whereof they now & 25. 17.  
 14 accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after  
<sup>k</sup>the way which they call heresy, so worship I the <sup>k</sup>See Amos 8.  
 15 <sup>l</sup>God of my fathers, believing all things which are <sup>l</sup>2 Tim. 1. 3.  
 written in <sup>m</sup>the law and in the prophets: and <sup>n</sup>have <sup>m</sup>ch. 26. 22.  
 hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, & 28. 23.  
<sup>o</sup>that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both <sup>n</sup>ch. 23. 6.  
 16 of the just and unjust. And <sup>p</sup>herein do I exercise <sup>o</sup>Dan. 12. 2.  
 myself, to have always a conscience void of offence <sup>p</sup>John 5. 28,  
 17 toward God, and *toward* men. Now after many years 29.  
 18 <sup>q</sup>I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. <sup>q</sup>ch. 23. 1.  
 19 <sup>r</sup>Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me puri- <sup>r</sup>ch. 11. 29,  
 fied in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with 30. & 20. 16.  
 tumult. <sup>s</sup>Who ought to have been here before thee, <sup>s</sup>Rom. 15. 25.  
 2 Cor. 8. 4.  
 Gal. 2. 10.  
 r ch. 21. 26,  
 27. & 26. 21.  
 s ch. 23. 30.  
 & 25. 16.

- 20 καὶ κατηγορεῖν εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρὸς με. ἡ αὐτοὶ οὗτοι εἰπά-  
 τωσαν, εἴ τι εὖρον ἐν ἡμοῖς ἀδίκημα, στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ  
 21 συνεδρίου· ἡ περὶ μιᾶς ταύτης φωνῆς, ἧς ἔκραξα ἐστὼς ἐν  
 αὐτοῖς, "Ὅτι περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμε-  
 ρον ὑφ' ὑμῶν.
- 22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο αὐτοὺς, ἀκρι-  
 βέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἰπὼν, "Ὅταν Λυσίας ὁ  
 23 χιλιάρχος καταβῇ, διαγνώσομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς· διαταξά-  
 μενός τε τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῃ τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον, ἔχειν τε  
 ἀνεσιν, καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν ἢ  
 προσέρχεσθαι αὐτῷ.
- 24 Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ σὺν  
 Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ οὔσῃ Ἰουδαία, μετεπέμψατο  
 τὸν Παῦλον, καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν  
 25 πίστεως. διαλεγόμενου δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ  
 ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος ἔσεσθαι, ἔμ-  
 φοβος γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη, Τὸ νῦν ἔχον πορεύου·  
 26 καιρὸν δὲ μεταλαβὼν μετακαλέσομαι σε· ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἐλ-  
 πίζων, ὅτι χρήματα δοθήσεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου, ὅπως  
 λύσῃ αὐτόν· διὸ καὶ πυκνότερον αὐτὸν μεταπεμπόμενος  
 27 ὠμίλει αὐτῷ. Διετίας δὲ πληρωθείσης ἔλαβε διάδοχον  
 ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον· θέλων τε χάριτας καταθέσθαι  
 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὁ Φῆλιξ, κατέλιπε τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.
- 25 ΦΗΣΤΟΣ οὖν ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ, μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας  
 2 ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρείας. ἐνεφάνισαν δὲ  
 αὐτῷ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ τοῦ  
 3 Παύλου, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, αἰτούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐ-  
 τοῦ, ὅπως μεταπέμψῃται αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἐνέδραν  
 4 ποιοῦντες ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ μὲν οὖν Φῆστος  
 ἀπεκρίθη, τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον ἐν Καισαρείᾳ, ἑαυτὸν δὲ  
 5 μέλλειν ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι. οἱ οὖν δυνατοὶ ἐν ὑμῖν,  
 φησὶ, συγκαταβάντες, εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ τούτῳ,  
 6 κατηγορεῖτωσαν αὐτοῦ. Διατρίψας δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας  
 πλείους ἢ δέκα, καταβὰς εἰς Καισάρειαν, τῇ ἐπαύριον καθ-  
 7 ἴσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσε τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. παρα-  
 20 εἰ om. A. 22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα om. A. Ἀνεβάλετο δὲ αὐ-  
 τοὺς ὁ φῆλιξ A. 23 διαταξάμενος τῷ D. τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν, ἔχειν A.  
 ἢ προσέρχεσθαι om. B. 24 γυναικὶ οὔσῃ A. 25 καὶ τοῦ μέλλον-  
 τος κρίματος C. ἔσεσθαι om. A. 26 ἅμα καὶ A. ὅπως λύσῃ αὐ-  
 τόν· om. A. 27 χάριτα D. 2 οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς D. 4 εἰς καισα-  
 ρείαν D. 5 τούτῳ om. B. 6 ἡμέρας οὐ πλείους D. πλείους ὑκτὼ  
 ἢ δέκα A.

- 20 and object, if they had ought against me. Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing
- 21 in me, while I stood before the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, 'Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called <sup>t ch. 23. 6.</sup> in question by you this day. & 28. 20.
- 22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When <sup>u</sup> Lysias the chief captain shall come down, <sup>u ver. 7.</sup>
- 23 I will know the uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and <sup>x</sup> that he should forbid none of his <sup>x ch. 27. 3.</sup> acquaintance to minister or come unto him. & 28. 16.
- 24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul,
- 25 and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season,
- 26 I will call for thee. He hoped also that <sup>y</sup> money <sup>y Ex. 23. 8.</sup> should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and
- 27 communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, <sup>z</sup> willing to <sup>z Ex. 23. 2.</sup> shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound. ch. 12. 3. & 25. 9, 14.
- 28 NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. <sup>a</sup> Then the high priest and the chief of the <sup>a ch. 24. 1.</sup> Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, ver. 15.
- 29 and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, <sup>b</sup> laying wait in the way to kill <sup>b ch. 23. 12,</sup> him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept <sup>15.</sup> at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly
- 30 *thither*. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man,
- 31 if there be any wickedness in him. And when he <sup>c ch. 18. 14.</sup> had tarried among them <sup>1</sup> more than ten days, he went ver. 18.
- 32 down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. And

<sup>1</sup> Or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days*.

γενομένον δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα αἰτιάματα φέροντες κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου, ἃ οὐκ ἴσχυνον ἀποδείξαι, ἀπολογουμένου αὐτοῦ, "Ὅτι οὔτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οὔτε εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, οὔτε εἰς Καίσαρά τι ἤμαρτον. ὁ Φῆστος δὲ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων χάριν καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπε, Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβὰς, ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κρίνεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρος ἐστὼς εἰμι, οὗ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν ἠδίκησα, ὥς καὶ σὺ κάλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικῶ καὶ ἄξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ παραιτούμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν· εἰ δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν ὧν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσί μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι. Καίσαρα ἐπικαλοῦμαι. τότε ὁ Φῆστος συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου, ἀπεκρίθη, Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι, ἐπὶ Καίσαρα πορεύσῃ.

Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀσπασόμενοι τὸν Φῆστον. ὥς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριβον ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον λέγων, Ἄνθρωπος ἐστὶ καταλελειμμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος, περὶ οὗ, γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἰτούμενοι κατ' αὐτοῦ δίκην· πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθην, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις χαρίζεσθαι τινα ἀνθρώπον εἰς ἀπώλειαν, πρὶν ἢ ὁ κατηγορούμενος κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχοι τοὺς κατηγοροὺς, τόπον τε ἀπολογίας λάβοι περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. συνελθόντων οὖν αὐτῶν ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος, τῇ ἐξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσα ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· περὶ οὗ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν ἐπέφερον ὧν ὑπενόουν ἐγώ· ζητήματι δέ τινα περὶ τῆς ἰδίας δεισιδαιμονίας εἶχον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ περὶ τινος Ἰησοῦ τεθυηκότος, ὃν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν. ἀπορούμενος δὲ ἐγὼ εἰς τὴν περὶ τούτου ζήτησιν, ἔλεγον,

7 αἰτιάματα Α. κατὰ τοῦ παύλου ομ. Β. 9 θέλων τοῖς ἰουδαίοις  
 11 εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀδι. C. 15 αὐτοῦ καταδίκην D. 16 τι C.  
 εἰς ἀπώλειαν ομ. Β. 17 αὐτῶν ομ. D. 18 αἰτίαν ἔφερον C.  
 20 περὶ τούτων ζήτη. D.



when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, <sup>d</sup>and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could <sup>d</sup>Mark 15. 3. Luke 23. 2, 10. ch. 24. 5. 8 not prove. While he answered for himself, <sup>e</sup>Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any thing <sup>e</sup>ch. 6. 13. & 24. 12. & 28. 17. 9 at all. But Festus, <sup>f</sup>willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, <sup>g</sup>Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before <sup>f</sup>ch. 24. 27. <sup>g</sup>ver. 20. 10 me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I 11 done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. <sup>h</sup>For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may 12 deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, <sup>k</sup>There is a certain man 14 left in bonds by Felix: <sup>k</sup>ch. 24. 27. <sup>l</sup>about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed <sup>l</sup>ver. 2, 3. <sup>m</sup>me, desiring to have judgment against 15 him. <sup>m</sup>To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the 16 crime laid against him. Therefore, when they were come hither, <sup>n</sup>without any delay on the morrow I sat 17 on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I 18 supposed: <sup>o</sup>but had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was <sup>o</sup>ch. 18. 15. & 23. 29. 19 dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because 20 I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked <sup>p</sup>him

<sup>1</sup> Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

- εἰ βούλοιτο πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ κρῖνεσθαι  
 21 περὶ τούτων. τοῦ δὲ Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι  
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διάγνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι  
 22 αὐτὸν, ἕως οὗ πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. Ἀγρίππας δὲ  
 πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον ἔφη, Ἐβουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-  
 που ἀκοῦσαι. ὁ δὲ, Αὔριον, φησὶν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτοῦ.  
 23 Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερ-  
 νίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ  
 ἀκροατήριον, σὺν τε τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσι τοῖς κατ'  
 ἐξοχὴν οἷσι τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φῆστου,  
 24 ἦρχθῃ ὁ Παῦλος. καὶ φησιν ὁ Φῆστος, Ἀγρίππα βασιλεῦ,  
 καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπρόντες ἡμῖν ἄνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον  
 περὶ οὗ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν μοι ἔν τε  
 Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, ἐπιβοῶντες μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν  
 25 μηκέτι. ἐγὼ δὲ καταλαβόμενος μηδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου αὐ-  
 τὸν πεπραχέναι, καὶ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν  
 26 Σεβαστὸν, ἔκρινα πέμπειν αὐτόν. περὶ οὗ ἀσφαλές τι  
 γράψαι τῷ κυρίῳ οὐκ ἔχω. διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ'  
 ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ὅπως τῆς  
 27 ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης σχῶ τι γράψαι. ἄλογον γάρ μοι  
 δοκεῖ, πέμποντα δέσμιον, μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας  
 σημᾶναι.  
 26 ἈΓΡΙΠΠΑΣ δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη, Ἐπιτρέπεται  
 σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν. τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπελογεῖτο,  
 2 ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ  
 Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα, ἡγῆμαι ἐμαυτὸν μακάριον  
 3 μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ σήμερον· μάλιστα γνώ-  
 στην ὄντα σε πάντων τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ  
 ζητημάτων. διὸ δέομαί σου, μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαί μου.  
 4 τὴν μὲν οὖν βίωσίν μου τὴν ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς  
 γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, ἵσασι πάν-  
 5 τες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, προγινώσκοντές με ἄνωθεν, ἐὰν θέλωσι  
 μαρτυρεῖν, ὅτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἵρεσιν τῆς ἡμε-  
 6τέρας θρησκείας ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος· καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι

21 οὗ ἀναπέμψω C. 23 σὺν τε χιλιάρ. B. οὐσι οἱ. D. 24 αὐ-  
 τὸν ζῆν tr. D. 25 ἐγὼ δὲ κατελαβόμην C. αὐτὸν θανάτου tr. D.  
 πεπραχέναι, αὐτοῦ D. πέμπειν. περὶ B. 1 πέρι σεαυτοῦ C. 2 ἐπὶ  
 σοῦ μέλλων σήμερον ἀπολογεῖσθαι tr. A. 3 σου οἱ. B.

- whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be  
 21 judged of these matters. But when Paul had ap-  
 pealed to be reserved unto the <sup>1</sup>hearing of Augustus,  
 I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to  
 22 Cæsar. Then <sup>p</sup>Agrippa said unto Festus, I would <sup>p</sup>See ch. 9.  
 also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou <sup>15.</sup>  
 shalt hear him.
- 23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and  
 Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the  
 place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal  
 men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was  
 24 brought forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and  
 all men which are here present with us, ye see this  
 man, about whom <sup>q</sup>all the multitude of the Jews have <sup>q</sup>ver. 2, 3, 7.  
 dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, cry-  
 25 ing that he ought <sup>r</sup>not to live any longer. But when <sup>r</sup>ch. 22. 22.  
 I found that <sup>s</sup>he had committed nothing worthy of <sup>s</sup>ch. 23. 9, 29.  
 death, <sup>t</sup>and that he himself hath appealed to Augus- <sup>t</sup>26. 31.  
 26 tus, I have determined to send him. Of whom I have  
 no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore  
 I have brought him forth before you, and specially  
 before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination  
 27 had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth  
 to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal  
 to signify the crimes *laid* against him.
- 28 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art per-  
 mitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched  
 2 forth the hand, and answered for himself: I think  
 myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer  
 for myself this day before thee touching all the things  
 3 whereof I am accused of the Jews: especially *because*  
 I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions  
 which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee  
 4 to hear me patiently. My manner of life from my  
 youth, which was at the first among mine own nation  
 5 at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; which knew me  
 from the beginning, if they would testify, that after  
<sup>a</sup>the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pha-  
 6 risee. <sup>b</sup>And now I stand and am judged for the hope

<sup>1</sup> Or, judgment.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> 23. 6, &  
 24. 15, 22.  
 Phil. 3. 5.  
 b ch. 23. 6.

τῆς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ  
 7 Θεοῦ, ἔσθηκα κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκάφυλον ἡμῶν  
 ἐν ἑκτενείᾳ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῦον ἐλπίζει κατα-  
 τῆσαι· περὶ ἧς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα,  
 8 ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τί; ἄπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῖν εἰ  
 9 ὁ Θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἑμαυτῷ πρὸς  
 τὸ ὄνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία πρᾶ-  
 10 ξαι· ὁ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν  
 ἀγίων ἐγὼ φυλακαῖς κατέκλεισα, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιε-  
 11 ρέων ἐξουσίαν λαβών· ἀναιρουμένων τε αὐτῶν κατ-  
 12 ἡνεγκα ψήφον. καὶ κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς πολλάκις  
 τιμωρῶν αὐτοὺς, ἠνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν· περισσῶς τε  
 ἐμμαινόμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐδίωκον ἕως καὶ εἰς τὰς ἔξω πόλεις.  
 13 ἐν οἷς καὶ πορευόμενος εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν μετ' ἐξουσίας  
 14 καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, ἡμέρας μέσης,  
 κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ, οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν  
 λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου περιλάμψαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς  
 15 σὺν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. πάντων δὲ καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν  
 εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἤκουσα φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρὸς με καὶ λέ-  
 γουσαν τῇ Ἑβραϊδὶ διαλέκτῳ, Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώ-  
 16 κεις; σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν. ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον,  
 Τίς εἶ Κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ  
 17 διώκεις. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στήθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου·  
 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ὤφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαί σε ὑπηρέτην  
 18 καὶ μάρτυρα ὧν τε εἶδες ὧν τε ὀφθῆσομαί σοι, ἐξαιρού-  
 μενός σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἔθνων, εἰς οὓς νῦν σε  
 19 ἀποστέλλω, ἀνοῖξαι ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι  
 ἀπὸ σκοτόντος εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ  
 τὸν Θεόν, τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν, καὶ κλη-  
 20 ρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις, πιστεῖ τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. Ὅθεν βασι-  
 λεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθὴς τῇ οὐρανίῳ ὁπτα-  
 σίᾳ, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις,  
 εἰς πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν,

6 τῆς εἰς τοὺς πατ. D. πατέρας ἡμῶν ἐπαγ. D. 7 βασιλεῦ om. D.  
 ἀγρίππα om. B. ὑπὸ ἰουδαίων A. 10 ἐγὼ ἐν φυλ. D. 12 ἐν οἷς  
 πορευ. B. 14 πάντων τε καταπ. C. καὶ λέγουσαν om. D. 17 εἰς  
 οὓς ἐγὼ σε C.

7 of <sup>c</sup>the promise made of God unto our fathers: unto  
 which *promise* <sup>d</sup>our twelve tribes, instantly serving  
 God <sup>e</sup>day and night, <sup>f</sup>hope to come. For which  
 hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.  
 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with  
 9 you, that God should raise the dead? <sup>g</sup>I verily thought  
 with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary  
 10 to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. <sup>h</sup>Which thing I  
 also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did  
 I shut up in prison, having received authority <sup>i</sup>from  
 the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I  
 11 gave my voice against *them*. <sup>k</sup>And I punished them  
 oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blas-  
 pheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I  
 12 persecuted *them* even unto strange cities. <sup>l</sup>Where-  
 upon as I went to Damascus with authority and com-  
 13 mission from the chief priests, at midday, O king, I  
 saw in the way a light from heaven, above the bright-  
 ness of the sun, shining round about me and them  
 14 which journeyed with me. And when we were all  
 fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me,  
 and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why  
 persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick  
 15 against the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord?  
 And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.  
 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have ap-  
 peared unto thee for this purpose, <sup>m</sup>to make thee a  
 minister and a witness both of these things which  
 thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I  
 17 will appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people,  
 and *from* the Gentiles, <sup>n</sup>unto whom now I send thee,  
 18 <sup>o</sup>to open their eyes, and <sup>p</sup>to turn *them* from darkness  
 to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, <sup>q</sup>that  
 they may receive forgiveness of sins, and <sup>r</sup>inheritance  
 among them which are <sup>s</sup>sanctified by faith that is in  
 19 me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not dis-  
 20 obedient unto the heavenly vision: but <sup>t</sup>shewed first  
 unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and through-  
 out all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles,

1 Gr. night and day.

c Gen. 3. 15.  
 & 22. 18. &  
 26. 4. & 49. 10.  
 Deut. 18. 15.  
 2 Sam. 7. 12.  
 Ps. 132. 11.  
 Isai. 4. 2. &  
 7. 14. & 9. 6.  
 & 40. 10.  
 Jer. 23. 5. &  
 33. 14, 15, 16.  
 Ezek. 34. 23.  
 & 37. 24.  
 Dan. 9. 24.  
 Mic. 7. 20.  
 ch. 13. 32.  
 Rom. 15. 8.  
 Tit. 2. 13.  
 d Jam. 1. 1.  
 e Luke 2. 37.  
 f Tim. 5. 5.  
 g 1 Thess. 3. 10.  
 h Phil. 3. 11.  
 i John 16. 2.  
 k Tim. 1. 13.  
 l ch. 8. 3.  
 Gal. 1. 13.  
 m ch. 9. 14, 21.  
 & 22. 5.  
 n ch. 22. 19.  
 o 1 ch. 9. 3.  
 & 22. 6.  
 p ch. 22. 15.  
 q ch. 22. 21.  
 r Isai. 35. 5.  
 & 42. 7.  
 Luke 1. 79.  
 John 8. 12.  
 2 Cor. 4. 4.  
 Eph. 1. 18.  
 1 Thess. 5. 5.  
 p 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
 Eph. 4. 18. &  
 5. 8. Col. 1.  
 13. 1 Pet. 2.  
 9. 25.  
 q Luke 1. 77.  
 r Eph. 1. 11.  
 Col. 1. 12.  
 s ch. 20. 32.  
 t ch. 9. 20, 22.  
 & 11. 26.  
 & 13. & 14.  
 & 16. & 17.  
 & 18. & 19.  
 & 20. & 21.

ἀπαγγέλλων μετανοεῖν, καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ἅξια  
 21 τῆς μετανοίας ἔργα πράσσοντας. ἕνεκα τούτων με οἱ Ἰου-  
 δαῖοι συλλαβόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ἐπειρώντο διαχειρίσασθαι.  
 22 ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχὼν τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας  
 ταύτης ἔστηκα, μαρτυρούμενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν  
 23 ἐκτὸς λέγων ὧν τε οἱ προφήται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γί-  
 νεσθαι καὶ Μωσῆς, εἰ παθητὸς ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰ πρῶτος ἐξ  
 ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν τῷ λαῷ καὶ  
 24 τοῖς ἔθνεσι. Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογούμενου, ὁ Φῆστος  
 μεγάλην τῇ φωνῇ ἔφη, Μαίνῃ Παῦλε· τὰ πολλὰ σε γράμ-  
 25 ματα εἰς μαῖναν περιτρέπει. ὁ δὲ, Οὐ μαίνομαι, φησὶ, κρά-  
 τιστε Φῆστε, ἀλλ' ἀληθείας καὶ σωφροσύνης ῥήματα ἀπο-  
 26 φθέγγομαι. ἐπίσταται γὰρ περὶ τούτων ὁ βασιλεὺς, πρὸς δὲ  
 καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ. λανθάνειν γὰρ αὐτόν τι τού-  
 των οὐ πείθομαι οὐδέν. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐν γωνίᾳ πεπραγμέ-  
 27 νον τοῦτο. πιστεύεις βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα τοῖς προφήταις ;  
 28 οἶδα ὅτι πιστεύεις. ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη,  
 29 Ἐν ὀλίγῳ με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν γενέσθαι. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος  
 εἶπεν, Εὐξαίμην ἂν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν ὀλίγῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ,  
 οὐ μόνον σε ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον  
 γενέσθαι τοιούτους ὁποῖος καὶ γώ εἰμι, παρεκτὸς τῶν δεσμῶν  
 30 τούτων. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη ὁ βασιλεὺς  
 καὶ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, ἦ τε Βερνίκη, καὶ οἱ συγκαθήμενοι αὐτοῖς.  
 31 καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Ὅτι  
 οὐδὲν θανάτου ἅξιον ἢ δεσμῶν πράσσει ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος.  
 32 Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φῆστῳ ἔφη, Ἀπολεύσθαι ἐδύνατο ὁ  
 ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.

27 Ὡς δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν,  
 παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινας ἑτέρους δεσμώτας  
 2 ἑκατοντάρχη, ὀνόματι Ἰουλίῳ, σπείρης Σεβαστῆς. ἐπιβάν-  
 τες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ, μέλλοντες πλεῖν τοὺς κατὰ  
 τὴν Ἀσίαν τόπους, ἀνέχθημεν, ὅντος σὺν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου  
 3 Μακεδόνης Θεσσαλονικέως. τῇ τε ἑτέρα κατήχθημεν εἰς  
 Σιδῶνα· φιλανθρώπως τε ὁ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμε-  
 νος, ἐπέτρεψε πρὸς φίλους πορευθέντά ἐπιμελείας τυχεῖν.

22 μαρτυρόμενος C. 28 ἔφη om. B. 29 εἶπεν om. B. 30 Καὶ  
 ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ om. B. Ἀνέστη τε ὁ B. 2 μέλλοντι πλεῖν C.

- that they should repent and turn to God, and do  
 21 <sup>u</sup>works meet for repentance. For these causes <sup>x</sup>the  
 Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill  
 22 <sup>me</sup>. Having therefore obtained help of God, I con-  
 tinue unto this day, witnessing both to small and  
 great, saying none other things than those <sup>y</sup>which the  
 23 prophets and <sup>z</sup>Moses did say should come: <sup>a</sup>that  
 Christ should suffer, and <sup>b</sup>that he should be the first  
 that should rise from the dead, and <sup>c</sup>should shew  
 24 light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. And as  
 he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud  
 voice, Paul, <sup>d</sup>thou art beside thyself; much learning  
 25 doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad,  
 most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth  
 26 and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things,  
 before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded  
 that none of these things are hidden from him; for  
 27 this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa,  
 believest thou the prophets? I know that thou be-  
 28 lievest. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou  
 29 persuadest me to be a Christian. And Paul said, <sup>e</sup>I  
 would to God, that not only thou, but also all that  
 hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether  
 30 such as I am, except these bonds. And when he had  
 thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and  
 31 Bernice, and they that sat with them: and when they  
 were gone aside, they talked between themselves, say-  
 ing, <sup>f</sup>This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of  
 32 bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man  
 might have been set at liberty, <sup>g</sup>if he had not appealed <sup>h</sup>  
 unto Cæsar.  
 27 AND when <sup>a</sup>it was determined that we should sail <sup>a</sup>ch. 25. 12,  
 into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other pri-  
 soners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augus-  
 2 tus' band. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium,  
 we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia;  
*one* <sup>b</sup>Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being <sup>b</sup>ch. 19. 29.  
 3 with us. And the next *day* we touched at Sidon.  
 And Julius <sup>c</sup>courteously entreated Paul, and gave <sup>c</sup>ch. 24. 23.  
 him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. <sup>d</sup>28. 16.

4 κάκειθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύπρον, διὰ τὸ  
 5 τοὺς ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους. τό τε πέλαγος τὸ κατὰ τὴν  
 Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες, κατήλθομεν εἰς  
 6 Μύρα τῆς Λυκίας. Κάκει εὐρῶν ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος πλοῖον  
 Ἑλεξανδρίνου πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς  
 7 εἰς αὐτό. ἐν ἱκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες, καὶ μό-  
 λισ γενομένοι κατὰ τὴν Κνίδον, μὴ προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ  
 8 ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην· μό-  
 λισ τε παραλεγόμενοι αὐτήν, ἦλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ κα-  
 λούμενον καλοὺς λιμένας, ᾧ ἐγγὺς ἦν πόλις Λασαία.  
 9 Ἰκανοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου, καὶ οὗτος ᾗδ' ἐπισφα-  
 λοῦς τοῦ πλοῦς, διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ᾗδ' παρεληλυ-  
 10 θέναι, παρήνει ὁ Παῦλος λέγων αὐτοῖς, ἄνδρες, θεωρῶ  
 ὅτι μετὰ ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ φόρτου  
 καὶ τοῦ πλοίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν μέλλειν ἔσεσ-  
 11 θαι τὸν πλοῦν. ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ  
 ναυκλήρῳ ἐπέειπετο μᾶλλον ἢ τοῖς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγο-  
 12 μένοις. ἀνευθέτου δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παρα-  
 χειμασίαν, οἱ πλείους ἔθεντο βουλήν ἀναχθῆναι κάκειθεν,  
 εἰπὼς δύναστο καταντήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παραχειμάσαι,  
 λιμένα τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα καὶ κατὰ χώρον.  
 13 ὑποπνεύσαντος δὲ νότου, δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρα-  
 14 τηκέναι, ἄραντες ἄσσον παρελέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην. μετ' οὐ  
 πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλε κατ' αὐτῆς ἄνεμος τυφωνικὸς, ὁ καλούμενος  
 15 Εὐροκλύδων. συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυνα-  
 μένου ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ, ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα.  
 16 νησίον δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον Κλαύδην, μόλις  
 17 ἰσχύσαμεν περικρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης· ἦν ἄραντες,  
 βοηθείαις ἐχρῶντο, ὑποζωννύντες τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοί  
 τε μὴ εἰς τὴν σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσι, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος,  
 18 οὕτως ἐφέροντο. Σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν, τῇ  
 19 ἐξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν  
 20 σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου ἐρρίψαμεν· μήτε δὲ ἡλίον, μήτε ἄστρων  
 ἐπιφαινόντων ἐπὶ πλείονας ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγου

10 τοῦ φορτίου Α.  
19 ἔρριψαν C.

11 ἐκατοντάρχης Α.

14 εὐροκλύδων C.



4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed  
 5 under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And  
 when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pam-  
 6 phylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia. And there  
 the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into  
 7 Italy; and he put us therein. And when we had  
 sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over  
 against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed  
 8 under <sup>1</sup>Crete, over against Salmone; and, hardly  
 passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair  
 9 havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea. Now  
 when much time was spent, and when sailing was now  
 dangerous, <sup>d</sup>because the fast was now already past,  
 10 Paul admonished *them*, and said unto them, Sirs, I  
 perceive that this voyage will be with <sup>2</sup>hurt and much  
 damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of  
 11 our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the  
 master and the owner of the ship, more than those  
 12 things which were spoken by Paul. And because the  
 haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part  
 advised to depart thence also, if by any means they  
 might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is*  
 an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and  
 13 north west. And when the south wind blew softly,  
 supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose,  
 14 loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete. But not  
 long after there <sup>3</sup>arose against it a tempestuous wind,  
 15 called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught,  
 and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.  
 16 And running under a certain island which is called  
 Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:  
 17 which when they had taken up, they used helps, under-  
 girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall  
 into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.  
 18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the  
 19 next *day* they lightened the ship; and the third *day*  
<sup>e</sup>we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the  
 20 ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days  
 appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope

<sup>d</sup> The fast  
 was on the  
 tenth day of  
 the seventh  
 month, Lev.  
 23. 27, 29.

<sup>e</sup> Jonah 1. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Candy*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *injury*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *beat*.

ἐπικειμένους, λοιπὸν περιηρεῖτο πᾶσα ἑλπίς τοῦ σώζεσθαι  
21 ἡμᾶς. πολλῆς δὲ ἄσιτίας ὑπαρχούσης, τότε σταθεὶς ὁ Παῦ-  
λος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ὡς ἄνδρες, πειθαρχή-  
σαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης, κερδήσαι τε τὴν  
22 ὕβριν ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν. καὶ ταῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐ-  
θυμεῖν· ἀποβολὴ γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμία ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλὴν  
23 τοῦ πλοίου. παρέστη γάρ μοι τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ ἄγγελος τοῦ  
24 Θεοῦ, οὗ εἰμι, ᾧ καὶ λατρεύω, λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ Παῦλε,  
Καίσαρί σε δεῖ παραστήναι· καὶ ἰδοὺ κεχαρίσται σοι ὁ Θεὸς  
25 πάντας τοὺς πλείοντας μετὰ σοῦ. διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε ἄνδρες·  
πιστεύω γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον λε-  
26, 27 γάληται μοι. εἰς νῆσον δὲ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἔκπεσεῖν. Ὡς δὲ  
τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτῃ νυξ ἐγένετο, διαφορομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ  
Ἀδρίᾳ, κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόουν οἱ ναῦται προσά-  
28 γειν τινα αὐτοῖς χώραν· καὶ βολίσαντες εὗρον ὀργυιᾶς εἴ-  
κοσι· βραχὺ δὲ διαστήσαντες, καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες, εὗρον  
29 ὀργυιᾶς δεκαπέντε· φοβούμενοί τε μήπως εἰς τραχεῖς τό-  
πους ἐκπέσωμεν, ἐκ πρύμνης ρίψαντες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας,  
30 ἥψχοντο ἡμέραν γενέσθαι. τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν ζητούντων φυ-  
γεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλασάντων τὴν σκάφην εἰς τὴν  
θάλασσαν, προφάσει ὥς ἐκ πρώρας μελλόντων ἀγκύρας  
31 ἐκτείνειν, εἶπεν ὁ Παῦλος τῷ ἑκατοντάρχη καὶ τοῖς στρα-  
τιώταις, Ἐὰν μὴ οὗτοι μείνωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σω-  
32 θῆναι οὐ δύνασθε. τότε οἱ στρατιῶται ἀπέκοψαν τὰ σχοι-  
33 νία τῆς σκάφης, καὶ εἴασαν αὐτὴν ἔκπεσεῖν. ἄχρι δὲ οὐ  
ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνεσθαι, παρεκάλει ὁ Παῦλος ἅπαντας  
μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς, λέγων, Τεσσαρεσκαίδεκάτην σήμερον  
ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες, ἄσιτοι διατελεῖτε, μηδὲν προσλαβό-  
34 μενοι. διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς προσλαβεῖν τροφῆς· τοῦτο γὰρ  
πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν  
35 θρῖξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς πεσεῖται. εἰπὼν δὲ ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν  
ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησε τῷ Θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων, καὶ κλάσας  
36 ἤρξατο ἐσθίειν. εὐθυμοὶ δὲ γενόμενοι πάντες, καὶ αὐτοὶ  
37 προσελάβοντο τροφῆς· ἦμεν δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ πᾶσαι  
38 ψυχαὶ διακόσιαι ἐβδομηκονταεξί. κορεσθέντες δὲ τροφῆς,  
23 ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ tr. C. 34 ὑμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν B. κεφαλῆς ἀπο-  
λείται. B.

21 that we should be saved was then taken away. But  
 after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of  
 them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto  
 me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have  
 22 gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to  
 be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any*  
 23 *man's* life among you, but of the ship. <sup>f</sup>For there <sup>f</sup>ch. 23. 11.  
 stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am,  
 24 and <sup>g</sup>whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou <sup>g</sup>Dan. 6. 16.  
 must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath <sup>Rom. 1. 9.</sup>  
 25 given thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore, <sup>2 Tim. 1. 3.</sup>  
 sirs, be of good cheer: <sup>h</sup>for I believe God, that it <sup>h</sup>Luke 1. 45.  
 26 shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit <sup>i</sup>we must <sup>Rom. 4. 20,</sup>  
 27 be cast upon a certain island. But when the four- <sup>21. 2 Tim. 1.</sup>  
 teen<sup>th</sup> night was come, as we were driven up and down <sup>12.</sup>  
 in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that <sup>i</sup>ch. 28. 1.  
 28 they drew near to some country; and sounded, and  
 found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a  
 little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen  
 29 fathoms. Then fearing lest we should have fallen  
 upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern,  
 30 and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were  
 about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down  
 the boat into the sea, under colour as though they  
 31 would have cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said  
 to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide  
 32 in the ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers  
 33 cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. And  
 while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all  
 to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day  
 that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having  
 34 taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take *some*  
 meat: for this is for your health: for <sup>k</sup>there shall not <sup>k</sup>1 Kings  
 35 an hair fall from the head of any of you. And when <sup>1. 52.</sup>  
 he had thus spoken, he took bread, and <sup>l</sup>gave thanks <sup>Matt. 10. 30.</sup>  
 to God in presence of them all: and when he had <sup>Luke 12. 7.</sup>  
 36 broken *it*, he began to eat. Then were they all of <sup>& 21. 18.</sup>  
 37 good cheer, and they also took *some* meat. And we <sup>11 Sam. 9. 13.</sup>  
 were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and six- <sup>Matt. 15. 36.</sup>  
 38 teen <sup>m</sup>souls. And when they had eaten enough, they <sup>Mark 8. 6.</sup>  
<sup>John 6. 11.</sup>  
<sup>1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.</sup>  
<sup>m ch. 2. 41.</sup>  
<sup>& 7. 14.</sup>  
<sup>Rom. 13. 1.</sup>  
<sup>1 Pet. 3. 20.</sup>

ἐκούφισον τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν θά-  
 39 λασσαν. Ὅτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐπεγίνω-  
 σκον· κόλπον δέ τινα κατενόουν ἔχοντα αἰγιαλὸν, εἰς ὃν  
 40 ἐβουλεύσαιντο, εἰ δύναιτο, ἐξῶσαι τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ τὰς  
 ἀγκύρας περιελόντες εἶπον εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἅμα ἀνέντες  
 τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδαλίων· καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέμονα  
 41 τῇ πνεύσῃ κατεῖχον εἰς τὸν αἰγιαλόν. περιπεσόντες δὲ  
 εἰς τόπον διθάλασσον, ἐπώκειλαν τὴν ναῦν· καὶ ἡ μὲν  
 πρῶρα ἐρείσασα ἔμεινεν ἀσάλευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο  
 42 ὑπὸ τῆς βίας τῶν κυμάτων. τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλῇ  
 ἐγένετο ἵνα τοὺς δεσμώτας ἀποκτείνωσι, μή τις ἐκκολυ-  
 43 βήσας διαφύγοι. ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος βουλόμενος διασῶσαι  
 τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσε αὐτοὺς τοῦ βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέ  
 τε τοὺς δυναμένους κολυμβᾶν, ἀπορρίψαιτας πρώτους ἐπὶ  
 44 τὴν γῆν ἐξίεναι, καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς οὓς μὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν, οὓς  
 δὲ ἐπὶ τινων τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου. καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάν-  
 τας διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

28 ΚΑΙ διασωθέντες, τότε ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι Μελίτη ἡ νῆσος  
 2 καλεῖται. Οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι παρέιχον οὐ τὴν τυχοῦσαν φι-  
 λανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν· ἀνάψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν, προσελάβοντο  
 πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ἕτερον τὸν ἐφεστῶτα, καὶ διὰ τὸ ψύ-  
 3 χος. Συστρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων πλήθος,  
 καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν, ἐχιδνα ἐκ τῆς θέρμης ἐξελ-  
 4 θούσα καθήψε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ὥς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι  
 κρεμᾶμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγον πρὸς  
 ἀλλήλους, Πάντως φονεύς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος, ὃν  
 5 διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ὁ μὲν  
 οὖν ἀποτινάξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ἔπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν.  
 6 οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων αὐτὸν μέλλειν πῖμπρασθαι ἢ καταπίπτειν  
 ἄφνω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν προσδοκῶντων, καὶ θεω-  
 ρούντων μὴδὲν ἄτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν γινόμενον, μεταβαλλό-  
 7 μενοι ἔλεγον θεὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον  
 ἐκεῖνον ὑπῆρχε χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νήσου, ὀνόματι Πο-  
 πλίῳ, ὃς ἀναδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως  
 8 ἐξένισεν. ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς

39 εἰ δυνατὸν, ἐξῶσαι D. 42 διαφύγη. A. 3 ἐχιδνα ἀπὸ τῆς D.  
 διεξελοῦσα D. καθήψατο D. 5 ἀποτιναζόμενος D.

lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.  
 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but  
 they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the  
 which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust  
 40 in the ship. And when they had <sup>1</sup>taken up the an-  
 chors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and  
 loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail  
 41 to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling  
 into a place where two seas met, <sup>2</sup>they ran the ship <sup>n 2 Cor. 11.</sup>  
 aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained <sup>25.</sup>  
 unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the  
 42 violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was  
 to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out,  
 43 and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul,  
 kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that  
 they which could swim should cast *themselves* first into  
 44 *the sea*, and get to land: and the rest, some on boards,  
 and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it  
 came to pass, <sup>3</sup>that they escaped all safe to land. o ver. 22.  
 28 AND when they were escaped, then they knew that a ch. 27. 26.  
 2 <sup>a</sup>the island was called Melita. And the <sup>b</sup>barbarous b Rom. 1. 14.  
 people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled 1 Cor. 14. 11.  
 a fire, and received us every one, because of the pre-  
 3 sent rain, and because of the cold. And when Paul  
 had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the  
 fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened  
 4 on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the *ve-*  
*nomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among them-  
 selves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though  
 he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not  
 5 to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and  
 6 <sup>c</sup>felt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should c Mark 16. 18.  
 have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after Luke 10. 19.  
 they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come  
 to him, they changed their minds, and <sup>d</sup>said that he d ch. 14. 11.  
 7 was a god. In the same quarters were possessions of  
 the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius;  
 who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.  
 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay

<sup>1</sup> Or, cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.

καὶ δυσεντερία συνεχόμενον κατακείμεναι· πρὸς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελθὼν, καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, 9 ἴασατο αὐτόν. τούτου οὖν γενομένου, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, προσήρχοντο καὶ ἐθερα- 10 πεύοντο· οἱ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀναγομένοις ἐπέθεντο τὰ πρὸς τὴν χρεῖαν.

11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν πλοῖφ παρακεχειμακότη ἐν τῇ νήσῳ, Ἀλεξανδρίνῳ, παρασήμῳ Διοσκούροις· 12 καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας, ἐπεμείναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς· 13 ὅθεν περιελθόντες κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον, καὶ μετὰ μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου δευτεραῖοι ἤλθομεν εἰς 14 Ποτιόλους· οὗ εὐρόντες ἀδελφούς, παρεκλήθημεν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς ἐπιμεῖναι ἡμέρας ἐπτά· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ῥώμην ἤλ- 15 θομεν. ἀκείθεν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῖν ἄχρις Ἀππίου φόρου καὶ Τριῶν ταβερνῶν· οὗς ἰδὼν ὁ Παῦλος, εὐχαριστήσας τῷ Θεῷ, ἔλαβε θάρσος.

16 ὍΤΕ δὲ ἤλθομεν εἰς Ῥώμην, ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος παρέδωκε τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ· τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπετράπη μένειν καθ' ἑαυτὸν σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ. 17 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συγκαλέσασθαι τὸν Παῦλον τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἔλεγε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ οὐδὲν ἐναντίον ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἢ τοῖς ἔθεσι τοῖς πατρίοις, δέσμιος ἐξ 18 Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ῥωμαίων· οἵτινες ἀνακρίναντές με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολῦσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδε- 19 μίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί. ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἠναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ 20 ὥς τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορήσαι. διὰ ταύτην οὖν τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἰδεῖν καὶ προσλαλήσαι· ἔνεκεν γὰρ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἄλυσιν ταύτην περικείμεαι. 21 οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον, Ἡμεῖς οὔτε γράμματα περὶ σοῦ ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγενόμενός τις τῶν 22 ἀδελφῶν ἀπήγγειλεν ἡ ἐλάλησέ τι περὶ σοῦ πονηρόν. ἀξιούμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς

16 εἰς Ῥώμην, ἐπετράπη τῷ Παύλῳ Β.  
τοὺς Α.

17 συγκαλέσασθαι αὐτὸν

- sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and <sup>e</sup>prayed, and <sup>f</sup>laid his hands on him, <sup>e</sup> Jam. 5. 14, 15. <sup>f</sup> Mark 6. 5. & 7. 32. & 16. 18. Luke 4. 40. ch. 19. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 12. 9, 28. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 15. 6. 1 Tim. 5. 17.
- 9 and healed him. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were <sup>h</sup>healed: who also honoured us with many <sup>i</sup>honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.
- 11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.
- 16 AND when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but <sup>h</sup>Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier <sup>h</sup> ch. 24. 25. & 27. 3.
- 17 that kept him. And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, <sup>i</sup>though I have committed nothing <sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 12, 13. & 25. 8. against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet <sup>k</sup>was <sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 33. I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans. Who, <sup>l</sup>when they had examined me, <sup>l</sup> ch. 22. 24. & 24. 10. & 25. 8. & 26. would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, <sup>m</sup>I <sup>31.</sup> <sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 11. was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that <sup>n</sup>for the hope of Israel I am <sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 6, 7. bound with <sup>o</sup>this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee <sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 29. Eph. 3. 1. & 4. 1. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 1. 16. & 2. 9. Philem. 10, 13. what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we

αίρέσεως ταύτης γνωστόν ἔστιν ἡμῖν ὅτι πανταχοῦ ἀντι-  
 23 λέγεται. Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν, ἤκουον πρὸς αὐτὸν  
 εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείονες· οἷς ἐξετίθετο διαμαρτυρόμενος  
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πείθων τε αὐτοὺς τὰ περὶ τοῦ  
 Ἰησοῦ, ἀπὸ τε τοῦ νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπὸ  
 24 πρωτῆ ἕως ἑσπέρας. καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπείθοντο τοῖς λεγομένοις,  
 25 οἱ δὲ ἠπίσταντο. ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὄντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους ἀπελύ-  
 οντο, εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἐν, Ὅτι καλῶς τὸ Πνεῦμα  
 τὸ Ἅγιον ἐλάλησε διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς  
 26 πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέγον, Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον  
 καὶ εἰπέ, Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε· καὶ βλέποντες  
 27 βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ  
 λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφ-  
 θαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς,  
 καὶ τοῖς ὠσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπι-  
 28 στρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν,  
 ὅτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ· αὐτοὶ  
 29 καὶ ἀκούσονται. καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ  
 Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.  
 30 ἘΜΕΙΝΕ δὲ ὁ Παῦλος διειπίαν ὅλην ἐν ἰδίῳ μισθώ-  
 ματι, καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς  
 31 αὐτὸν, κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων  
 τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, μετὰ πάσης παρηρησίας  
 ἀκωλύτως.

23 ἡμέραν, ἦλθον πρὸς D. αὐτοὺς περὶ τοῦ B. 26 καὶ εἰπόν,  
 ἀκοῇ A. 27 καὶ ἰάσωμαι D. 29 καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ—συζήτησιν,  
 σπ. B. 30 ὁ παῦλος σπ. A.



- 23 know that every where *Pit* is spoken against. And p Luke 2. 34. ch. 24. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 2. 12. & 4. 14. q Luke 24. 27. ch. 17. 3. & 19. 8. r See on ch. 26. 6, 22. s ch. 14. 4. & 17. 4. & 19. 9.  
 when they had appointed him a day, there came many  
 to him into *his* lodging; <sup>q</sup>to whom he expounded and  
 testified the kingdom of God, persuading them con-  
 cerning Jesus, <sup>r</sup>both out of the law of Moses, and *out*  
 24 *of* the prophets, from morning till evening. And <sup>s</sup>some  
 believed the things which were spoken, and some be-  
 25 lieved not. And when they agreed not among them-  
 selves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one  
 word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by *Esaia*s the pro-  
 26 phet unto our fathers, saying, <sup>t</sup>Go unto this people,  
 and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not under-  
 27 stand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for  
 the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears  
 are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed;  
 lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their*  
 ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be  
 28 converted, and I should heal them. Be it known  
 therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent  
 29 <sup>u</sup>unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. And  
 when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and  
 had great reasoning among themselves. u Matt. 21. 41, 43. ch. 13. 46, 47. & 18. 6, & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. Rom. 11. 11.  
 30 AND Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired  
 31 house, and received all that came in unto him, <sup>x</sup>preach-  
 ing the kingdom of God, and teaching those things  
 which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confi-  
 dence, no man forbidding him. x ch. 4. 31. Eph. 6. 19.





H  
KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.

---

THE  
NEW TESTAMENT  
IN GREEK AND ENGLISH;

WITH  
A MARGINAL HARMONY,  
REFERENCES TO PARALLEL PASSAGES,  
A CONCORDANCE OF WORDS,  
AND A  
GRADUATED COLLECTION OF VARIOUS READINGS.

ARRANGED AND EDITED  
BY  
EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.  
PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN'S HALL.

---

IN TWO VOLUMES.

---

VOL. II.  
THE EPISTLES AND THE APOCALYPSE.

---

OXFORD,  
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.  
MDCCCXXXVII.



THE  
NEW TESTAMENT,  
IN  
GREEK AND ENGLISH.

---

VOL. II.  
THE EPISTLES AND THE APOCALYPSE.

# ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΡΩΜΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

Ι ΠΑΤΛΟΣ δούλος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κλητὸς ἀπόστολος,  
2 ἀφωρισμένος εἰς εὐαγγέλιον Θεοῦ, ὃ προεπηγγείλατο διὰ  
3 τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν γραφαῖς ἀγlais, περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ  
αὐτοῦ, τοῦ γενομένου ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ κατὰ σάρκα,  
4 τοῦ ὀρισθέντος υἱοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν δυνάμει, κατὰ πνεῦμα ἀγιω-  
σύνης, ἐξ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου  
5 ἡμῶν, δι' οὗ ἐλάβομεν χάριν καὶ ἀποστολὴν εἰς ὑπα-  
κοὴν πίστεως ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος  
6 αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐστε καὶ ὑμεῖς, κλητοὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·  
7 πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ῥώμῃ ἀγαπητοῖς Θεοῦ, κλητοῖς ἀγlais·  
χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ κυρίου  
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

8 Πρῶτον μὲν εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
στοῦ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν καταγγέλ-  
9 λεται ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ κόσμῳ· μάρτυς γάρ μου ἐστὶν ὁ Θεός,  
10 ὃ λατρεύω ἐν τῷ πνεύματί μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ  
υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, ὡς ἀδιαλείπτως μνείαν ὑμῶν ποιοῦμαι, πάν-  
τοτε ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου δεόμενος, εἴπως ἤδη ποτὲ  
εὐδοθήσομαι ἐν τῷ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς  
11 ὑμᾶς· ἐπιποθῶ γὰρ ἰδεῖν ὑμᾶς, ἵνα τι μεταδῶ χάρισμα  
12 ὑμῖν πνευματικόν, εἰς τὸ στηριχθῆναι ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο δέ  
ἐστὶ, συμπαρακληθῆναι ἐν ὑμῖν διὰ τῆς ἐν ἀλλήλοις πί-  
13 στεως ὑμῶν τε καὶ ἐμοῦ· οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν ἀδελ-  
φοί, ὅτι πολλάκις προεθέμην ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἐκω-  
λύθην ἄχρι τοῦ δεῦρο, ἵνα καρπὸν τινα σχῶ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν,  
14 καθὼς καὶ ἐν τοῖς λοιποῖς ἔθνεσιν. Ἐλληνσί τε καὶ Βαρ-  
15 βάροις, σοφοῖς τε καὶ ἀνοήτοις ὀφειλέτης εἰμί· οὕτω τὸ

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## THE ROMANS.

I PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>called *to be* an <sup>a</sup> Acts 22. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> apostle, <sup>b</sup>separated unto the gospel of God, (<sup>c</sup>which <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 1.  
 he had promised afore <sup>d</sup>by his prophets in the holy <sup>Gal. 1. 1.</sup>  
 scriptures,) concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 11.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup>which was <sup>f</sup>made of the seed of David according to <sup>& 2. 7.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> the flesh; and <sup>1</sup> declared *to be* the Son of God with <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 11.  
 power, according <sup>h</sup>to the spirit of holiness, by the re- <sup>b</sup> Acts 9. 15.  
<sup>5</sup> surrection from the dead: by whom <sup>i</sup>we have received <sup>& 13. 2.</sup>  
 grace and apostleship, <sup>2</sup>for <sup>k</sup>obedience to the faith <sup>Gal. 1. 15.</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> among all nations, <sup>l</sup>for his name: among whom are <sup>c</sup> See on Acts  
<sup>7</sup> ye also the called of Jesus Christ: to all that be in <sup>26. 6, Tit. 1. 2.</sup>  
 Rome, beloved of God, <sup>m</sup>called *to be* saints: <sup>n</sup>Grace <sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 21.  
 to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord <sup>& 16. 26.</sup>  
 Jesus Christ. <sup>Gal. 3. 8.</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> First, <sup>o</sup>I thank my God through Jesus Christ for <sup>e</sup> Matt. 1. 6, 16.  
 you all, that <sup>p</sup>your faith is spoken of throughout the <sup>Luke 1. 32.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> whole world. For <sup>q</sup>God is my witness, <sup>r</sup>whom I serve <sup>Acts 2. 36.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that <sup>s</sup>without <sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 8.  
 ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; <sup>f</sup> John 1. 14.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>t</sup>making request, if by any means now at length I <sup>Gal. 4. 4.</sup>  
 might have a prosperous journey <sup>u</sup>by the will of God <sup>g</sup> Acts 13. 33.  
<sup>11</sup> to come unto you. For I long to see you, that <sup>x</sup>I <sup>h</sup> Heb. 9. 14.  
 may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end <sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>12</sup> ye may be established; that is, that I may be com- <sup>& 15. 15.</sup>  
 fortified together <sup>4</sup>with you by <sup>v</sup>the mutual faith both <sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 10.  
<sup>13</sup> of you and me. Now I would not have you ignorant, <sup>Gal. 1. 15. &</sup>  
 brethren, that <sup>z</sup>oftentimes I purposed to come unto <sup>2. 9. Eph. 3. 8</sup>  
 you, (but <sup>a</sup>was let hitherto,) that I might have some <sup>k</sup> Acts 6. 7.  
<sup>b</sup>fruit <sup>5</sup>among you also, even as among other Gentiles. <sup>ch. 16. 26.</sup>  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup>I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barba- <sup>l</sup> Acts 9. 15.  
<sup>15</sup> rians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. So, as <sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> Tit. 1. 4. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 1. <sup>z</sup> ch. 15. 23. <sup>a</sup> See Acts 16. 7. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 18. <sup>b</sup> Phil. 4. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *determined*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *to the obedience of faith*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *in my spirit*, John 4. 23, 24. Phil. 3. 3. <sup>4</sup> Or, *in you*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *in you*.



κατ' ἐμὲ πρόθυμον καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς ἐν Ῥώμῃ εὐαγγελί-  
 16 σασθαι. Οὐ γὰρ ἐπαισχύνομαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χρι-  
 στοῦ· δύναμις γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν εἰς σωτηρίαν παντὶ τῷ  
 17 πιστεύοντι, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνι. δικαιοσύνη  
 γὰρ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ ἀποκαλύπτεται ἐκ πίστεως εἰς πίστιν,  
 καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται.  
 18 ἈΠΟΚΑΛΥΠΤΕΤΑΙ γὰρ ὀργὴ Θεοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ  
 ἐπὶ πάντας ἀσέβειαν καὶ ἀδικίαν ἀνθρώπων τῶν τὴν ἀλή-  
 19 θειαν ἐν ἀδικίᾳ κατεχόντων. διότι τὸ γνωστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 φανερόν ἐστιν ἐν αὐτοῖς· ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς αὐτοῖς ἐφανε-  
 20 ρωσε· τὰ γὰρ ἀόρατα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κτίσεως κόσμου τοῖς  
 ποιήμασι νοούμενα καθοράται, ἥ τε αἰδὶος αὐτοῦ δύναμις  
 21 καὶ θειότης, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἀναπολογήτους. διότι  
 γνόντες τὸν Θεὸν, οὐχ ὥς Θεὸν ἐδόξασαν ἢ εὐχαρί-  
 στησαν, ἀλλ' ἐματαιώθησαν ἐν τοῖς διαλογισμοῖς αὐ-  
 22 τῶν, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ἡ ἀσύνετος αὐτῶν καρδιά· φάσκοντες  
 23 εἶναι σοφοὶ ἐμωράνθησαν, καὶ ἥλλαξαν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ  
 ἀφθάρτου Θεοῦ ἐν ὁμοιώματι εἰκόνης φθαρτοῦ ἀνθρώ-  
 24 που καὶ πετεινῶν καὶ τετραπόδων καὶ ἑρπετῶν. διὸ καὶ  
 παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις τῶν καρ-  
 διῶν αὐτῶν εἰς ἀκαθαρσίαν, τοῦ ἀτιμάζεσθαι τὰ σώματα  
 25 αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. Οἵτινες μετέλλαξαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ψεύδει, καὶ ἐσεβάσθησαν καὶ ἐλάτρευ-  
 σαν τῇ κτίσει παρὰ τὸν κτίσαντα, ὅς ἐστιν εὐλογητὸς  
 26 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. διὰ τοῦτο παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ  
 Θεὸς εἰς πάθη ἀτιμίας· αἱ τε γὰρ θήλειαι αὐτῶν μετέλ-  
 27 λαξαν τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν εἰς τὴν παρὰ φύσιν, ὁμοίως  
 τε καὶ οἱ ἄρρενες ἀφέντες τὴν φυσικὴν χρῆσιν τῆς θη-  
 λείας, ἔξεκαύθησαν ἐν τῇ ὀρέξει αὐτῶν εἰς ἀλλήλους,  
 ἄρσενες ἐν ἄρσεσι τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην κατεργαζόμενοι, καὶ  
 τὴν ἀντιμισθίαν ἣν ἔδει τῆς πλάνης αὐτῶν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς  
 28 ἀπολαμβάνοντες. Καὶ καθὼς οὐκ ἐδοκίμασαν τὸν Θεὸν  
 ἔχειν ἐν ἐπιγνώσει, παρέδωκεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς ἀδό-  
 29 κμον νοῦν, ποιεῖν τὰ μὴ καθήκοντα, πεπληρωμένους πάσῃ

16 τοῦ χριστοῦ om. A.  
 24 διὸ παρέδωκεν B.

19 ὁ θεὸς γὰρ tr. A.  
 27 ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ C.

21 ηὐχαρίστη-

much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to  
 16 you that are at Rome also. For <sup>d</sup>I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for <sup>e</sup>it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; <sup>f</sup>to the  
 17 Jew first, and also to the Greek. For <sup>g</sup>therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, <sup>h</sup>The just shall live by faith.  
 18 <sup>i</sup>FOR the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; because <sup>k</sup>that which may be known of God is manifest <sup>l</sup>in them; for  
 20 <sup>l</sup>God hath shewed *it* unto them. For <sup>m</sup>the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; <sup>2</sup>so that they  
 21 are without excuse: because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but <sup>n</sup>became vain in their imaginations, and  
 22 their foolish heart was darkened. <sup>o</sup>Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the  
 23 glory of the incorruptible <sup>p</sup>God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted  
 24 beasts, and creeping things. <sup>q</sup>Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, <sup>r</sup>to dishonour their own bodies <sup>s</sup>between themselves: who changed <sup>t</sup>the truth of God <sup>u</sup>into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature <sup>3</sup>more than  
 26 the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto <sup>x</sup>vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that  
 27 which is against nature: and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that  
 28 recompence of their error which was meet. <sup>y</sup>And even as they did not like <sup>4</sup>to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to <sup>5</sup>a reprobate mind, to do those  
 29 things <sup>z</sup>which are not convenient; being filled with all

<sup>1</sup> Or, to them.  
 to acknowledge.

<sup>2</sup> Or, that they may be.

<sup>3</sup> Or, rather.

<sup>4</sup> Or,

<sup>5</sup> Or, a mind void of judgment.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 40. 9, 10.  
 Mark 8. 38.  
 2 Tim. 1. 8.  
 e 1 Cor. 1. 18.  
 & 15. 2.  
 f Luke 2. 30.  
 31, 32. & 24.  
 47. Acts 3. 26.  
 & 13. 26, 46.  
 ch. 2. 9.  
 g ch. 3. 21.  
 h Hab. 2. 4.  
 John 3. 36.  
 Gal. 3. 11.  
 Phil. 3. 9.  
 Heb. 10. 38.  
 i Acts 17. 30.  
 Eph. 5. 6.  
 Col. 3. 6.  
 k Acts 14. 17.  
 l John 1. 9.  
 m Ps. 19. 1.  
 &c. Acts 14.  
 17. & 17. 27.

n 2 Kings 17.  
 15. Jer. 2. 5.  
 Eph. 4. 17, 18.  
 o Jer. 10. 14.

p Deut. 4.  
 16, &c.  
 Ps. 106. 20.  
 Is. 40. 18, 26.  
 Jer. 2. 11.  
 Ezek. 8. 10.  
 Acts 17. 29.  
 q Ps. 81. 12.  
 Wisd. 12. 23.  
 Acts 7. 42.  
 Eph. 4. 18.  
 19. 2 Thess.  
 2. 11, 12.  
 r 1 Cor. 6. 18.  
 1 Thess. 4. 4.  
 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
 s Lev. 18. 22.  
 t 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
 u John 5. 20.  
 u Isai. 44. 20.  
 Jer. 10. 14.  
 &c. 13. 25.  
 Amos 2. 4.  
 x Lev. 18. 22.  
 23. Eph. 5.  
 12. Jude 10.  
 y Wisd. 14.  
 22, 23, &c.

z Eph. 5. 4.

ἀδικία, πορνεία, πονηρία, πλεονεξία, κακία· μεστοὺς φθό-  
 30 νου, φόνου, ἔριδος, δόλου, κακοθείας· ψιθυριστὰς, κατα-  
 λάλους, θεοστυγεῖς, ὑβριστὰς, ὑπερηφάνους, ἀλαζόνας,  
 31 ἐφευρετὰς κακῶν, γονεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, ἀσυνέτους, ἀσυν-  
 32 θέτους, ἀστοργούς, ἀσπόνδους, ἀνελεήμονας· οἷτινες τὸ  
 δικαίωμα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπιγνόντες, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσ-  
 σοντες ἄξιοι θανάτου εἰσιν, οὐ μόνον αὐτὰ ποιοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ  
 καὶ συνευδοκοῦσι τοῖς πράσσουσι.

2 ΔΙΟ ἀναπολόγητος εἶ ὦ ἄνθρωπε πᾶς ὁ κρίνων· ἐν  
 ᾧ γὰρ κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν κατακρίνεις· τὰ γὰρ  
 2 αὐτὰ πράσσεις ὁ κρίνων. οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ κρίμα τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ ἐστι κατὰ ἀλήθειαν ἐπὶ τοὺς τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσ-  
 3 σοντας. Λογίζῃ δὲ τοῦτο, ὦ ἄνθρωπε ὁ κρίνων τοὺς  
 τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντας καὶ ποιῶν αὐτὰ, ὅτι σὺ ἐκ-  
 4 φεύξῃ τὸ κρίμα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἢ τοῦ πλούτου τῆς χρηστό-  
 τητος αὐτοῦ καὶ τῆς ἀνοχῆς καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας κατα-  
 φρονεῖς, ἀγνοῶν ὅτι τὸ χρηστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς μετά-  
 5 νοίαν σε ἄγει; κατὰ δὲ τὴν σκληρότητά σου καὶ ἀμετα-  
 νόητον καρδίαν θησαυρίζεις σεαυτῷ ὀργὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ  
 6 ὀργῆς καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως δικαιοκρισίας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς ἀπο-  
 7 δώσει ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· τοῖς μὲν καθ' ὑπο-  
 μονὴν ἔργου ἀγαθοῦ δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ ὑψοφασίαν  
 8 ζητοῦσι, ζῶν αἰώνιον· τοῖς δὲ ἐξ ἐριθείας, καὶ ἀπει-  
 θοῦσι μὲν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, πειθομένοις δὲ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, θυμὸς  
 9 καὶ ὀργή, θλίψις καὶ στενοχωρία, ἐπὶ πᾶσαν ψυχὴν  
 ἀνθρώπου τοῦ κατεργαζομένου τὸ κακὸν, Ἰουδαίου τε  
 10 πρῶτον καὶ Ἑλληνος· δόξα δὲ καὶ τιμὴ καὶ εἰρήνη  
 παντὶ τῷ ἐργαζομένῳ τὸ ἀγαθόν, Ἰουδαίῳ τε πρῶτον  
 11 καὶ Ἑλληνι. Οὐ γάρ ἐστι προσωποληψία παρὰ τῷ  
 12 Θεῷ. ὅσοι γὰρ ἀνόμως ἤμαρτον, ἀνόμως καὶ ἀπολοῦν-  
 ται· καὶ ὅσοι ἐν νόμῳ ἤμαρτον, διὰ νόμου κριθήσονται.  
 13 οὐ γὰρ οἱ ἀκροαταὶ τοῦ νόμου δίκαιοι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ,

29 πορνεία om. B. 31 ἀσπόνδους om. B. 8 ὀργή καὶ θυμὸς tr. C.  
 13 τοῦ bis om. B.

unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant-breakers, <sup>1</sup>without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: who <sup>a</sup>knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things <sup>b</sup>are worthy of death, not only do the same, but <sup>c</sup>have pleasure in them that do them.

2 THEREFORE thou art <sup>a</sup>inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: <sup>b</sup>for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? Or despisest thou <sup>c</sup>the riches of his goodness and <sup>d</sup>forbearance and <sup>e</sup>longsuffering; <sup>f</sup>not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? but after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; <sup>h</sup>who will render to every man according to his deeds: to them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: but unto them that are contentious, and <sup>i</sup>do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew <sup>k</sup>first, and also of the <sup>l</sup>Gentile; <sup>1</sup>but glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the <sup>4</sup>Gentile: for <sup>m</sup>there is no respect of persons with God. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; (for <sup>n</sup>not the hearers of the law *are* just before God,

1 Or, unsociable.

2 Or, consent with them.

3 Gr. Greek.

4 Gr. Greek.

a ch. 2. 2.

b ch. 6. 21.

c Hos. 7. 3.

Ps. 50. 18.

d 2 Sam. 12.

e 5, 6, 7.

f Matt. 7. 1, 2.

John 8. 9.

g ch. 9. 23.

h Eph. 1. 7.

i &amp; 2. 4, 7.

j ch. 3. 25.

k Ex. 34. 6.

l f Isai. 30. 18.

m 2 Pet. 3. 9.

n 15.

o Deut. 32. 34.

p Jam. 5. 3.

q h Job 34. 11.

r Ps. 62. 12.

s Prov. 24. 12.

t Jer. 17. 10.

u &amp; 32. 19.

v Matt. 16. 27.

w ch. 14. 12.

x 1 Cor. 3. 8.

y 2 Cor. 5. 10.

z Rev. 2. 23.

aa &amp; 20. 12.

ab &amp; 22. 12.

ac i Job 24. 13.

ad ch. 1. 18.

ae 2 Thess. 1. 8.

af k Amos 3. 2.

ag Luke 12. 47.

ah 48. 1 Pet. 4.

ai 17.

aj l 1 Pet. 1. 7.

ak m Deut. 10.

al 17. 2 Chron.

am 19. 7. Job 34.

an 19. Acts 10.

ao 14. Gal. 2. 6.

ap Eph. 6. 9.

aq Col. 3. 25.

ar 1 Pet. 1. 17.

as n Matt. 7. 21.

at Jam. 1. 22,

au 23, 25.

av 1 John 3. 7.

14 ἄλλ' οἱ ποιηταὶ τοῦ νόμου δικαιωθήσονται. Ὅταν γὰρ  
 ἔθιγῃ τὰ μὴ νόμον ἔχοντα φύσει τὰ τοῦ νόμου ποιῇ, οὗτοι  
 15 νόμον μὴ ἔχοντες, ἑαυτοῖς εἰσι νόμος· οἷτινες ἐνδείκνυν-  
 ται τὸ ἔργον τοῦ νόμου γραπτὸν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν,  
 συμμαρτυρούσης αὐτῶν τῆς συνειδήσεως, καὶ μεταξὺ ἀλλή-  
 λων τῶν λογισμῶν κατηγορούντων ἢ καὶ ἀπολογουμένων·  
 16 ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ὅτε κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ κρυπτὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων  
 κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
 17 Ἴδε σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ἐπονομάζῃ, καὶ ἐπαναπαύῃ τῷ νόμῳ,  
 18 καὶ καυχᾶσαι ἐν Θεῷ, καὶ γινώσκεις τὸ θέλημα, καὶ  
 δοκιμάζεις τὰ διαφέροντα, κατηχούμενος ἐκ τοῦ νόμου·  
 19 πέποιθάς τε σεαυτὸν ὁδηγὸν εἶναι τυφλῶν, φῶς τῶν ἐν  
 20 σκοτίῃ, παιδευτὴν ἀφρόνων, διδάσκαλον νηπίων, ἔχοντα  
 τὴν μόρφωσιν τῆς γνώσεως καὶ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐν τῷ  
 21 νόμῳ· ὁ σὺν διδάσκων ἕτερον, σεαυτὸν σὺ διδάσκεις;  
 22 ὁ κηρύσσων μὴ κλέπτειν, κλέπτεις; ὁ λέγων μὴ μοι-  
 χεύειν, μοιχεύεις; ὁ βδελυσσόμενος τὰ εἰδῶλα, ἱεροσυ-  
 23 λεῖς; ὃς ἐν νόμῳ καυχᾶσαι, διὰ τῆς παραβάσεως τοῦ  
 24 νόμου τὸν Θεὸν ἀτιμάζεις; τὸ γὰρ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ δι'  
 ὑμᾶς βλασφημεῖται ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καθὼς γέγραπται.  
 25 Περιτομή μὲν γὰρ ὠφελεῖ, ἐὰν νόμον πράσσης· ἐὰν δὲ  
 παραβάτης νόμου ᾖ, ἡ περιτομή σου ἀκροβυστία γέ-  
 26 γονεν. ἐὰν σὺν ἡ ἀκροβυστία τὰ δικαιώματα τοῦ νόμου  
 φυλάσσει, οὐχὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία αὐτοῦ εἰς περιτομὴν λο-  
 27 γισθῇσεται; καὶ κρινεῖ ἡ ἐκ φύσεως ἀκροβυστία τὸν  
 νόμον τελοῦσα, σὲ τὸν διὰ γράμματος καὶ περιτομῆς  
 28 παραβάτην νόμου; οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ Ἰουδαῖός ἐστιν,  
 29 οὐδὲ ἡ ἐν τῷ φανερῷ ἐν σαρκὶ περιτομή· ἀλλ' ὁ ἐν τῷ  
 κρυπτῷ Ἰουδαῖος, καὶ περιτομὴ καρδίας ἐν πνεύματι, οὐ  
 γράμματα· οὐ ὁ ἔπαινος οὐκ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

17 Εἰ δὲ σὺ ἰουδ. B. ἐπαναπαύῃ νόμῳ B.

- 14 but the doers of the law shall be justified. For when  
 the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the  
 things contained in the law, these, having not the law,  
 15 are a law unto themselves: which shew the work of  
 the law written in their hearts, <sup>1</sup>their conscience also  
 bearing witness, and *their* thoughts <sup>2</sup>the mean while  
 16 accusing or else excusing one another;) <sup>3</sup>in the day  
 when God shall judge the secrets of men <sup>4</sup>by Jesus  
 Christ <sup>5</sup>according to my gospel.  
 17 Behold, <sup>6</sup>thou art called a Jew, and <sup>7</sup>reest in the  
 18 law, <sup>8</sup>and makest thy boast of God, and <sup>9</sup>knowest *his*  
 will, and <sup>10</sup>approvest the things that are more excel-  
 19 lent, being instructed out of the law; and <sup>11</sup>art con-  
 fident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light  
 20 of them which are in darkness, an instructor of the  
 foolish, a teacher of babes, <sup>12</sup>which hast the form of  
 21 knowledge and of the truth in the law. <sup>13</sup>Thou there-  
 fore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself?  
 thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou  
 22 steal? thou that sayest a man should not commit adul-  
 tery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest  
 23 idols, <sup>14</sup>dost thou commit sacrilege? thou that <sup>15</sup>makest  
 thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dis-  
 24 honourest thou God? For the name of God is blas-  
 phemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is  
 25 <sup>16</sup>written. <sup>17</sup>For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou  
 keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy  
 26 circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore <sup>18</sup>if  
 the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law,  
 shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumci-  
 27 sion? and shall not uncircumcision which is by nature,  
 if it fulfil the law, <sup>19</sup>judge thee, who by the letter and  
 28 circumcision dost transgress the law? For <sup>20</sup>he is not  
 a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that cir-*  
 29 *cumcision*, which is outward in the flesh: but he *is*  
 a Jew, <sup>21</sup>which is one inwardly; and <sup>22</sup>circumcision  
*is that* of the heart, <sup>23</sup>in the spirit, *and* not in the  
 letter; <sup>24</sup>whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the conscience witnessing with them.  
 selves.

<sup>3</sup> Or, triest the things that differ.

<sup>2</sup> Or, between them-

3 Τί οὖν τὸ περισσὸν τοῦ Ἰουδαίου, ἢ τίς ἡ ὠφέλεια τῆς  
 2 περιτομῆς; πολλὸν, κατὰ πάντα τρόπον. πρῶτον μὲν γὰρ  
 3 ὅτι ἐπιστεύθησαν τὰ λόγια τοῦ Θεοῦ. τί γὰρ, εἰ ἡπίστη-  
 4 σάν τινες; μὴ ἡ ἀπιστία αὐτῶν τὴν πίστιν τοῦ Θεοῦ κατ-  
 5 αργήσῃ; μὴ γένοιτο· γινέσθω δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἀληθής, πᾶς δὲ  
 6 ἄνθρωπος ψεύστης, καθὼς γέγραπται, "Ὅπως ἂν δικαιωθῇς  
 7 ἐν τοῖς λόγοις σου, καὶ νικήσῃς ἐν τῷ κρίνεσθαί σε. εἰ  
 8 δὲ ἡ ἀδικία ἡμῶν Θεοῦ δικαιосύνην συνίστησι, τί ἐρυ-  
 9 μεν; μὴ ἄδικος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ ἐπιφέρων τὴν ὀργήν; κατὰ ἄν-  
 10 θρωπον λέγω. μὴ γένοιτο· ἐπεὶ πῶς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὸν  
 11 κόσμον; εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ ἔμῳ ψεύσματι  
 12 ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, τί ἔτι καὶ γὰρ ὡς ἁμαρ-  
 13 τωλὸς κρίνομαι; καὶ μὴ καθὼς βλασφημούμεθα, καὶ καθὼς  
 14 φασί τινες ἡμᾶς λέγειν, ὅτι ποιήσωμεν τὰ κακὰ ἵνα ἔλθῃ  
 15 τὰ ἀγαθὰ; ὦν τὸ κρίμα ἐνδικόν ἐστι.  
 16 Τί οὖν; προεχόμεθα; οὐ πάντως· προητιασάμεθα γὰρ  
 17 Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἕλληνας πάντας ὑφ' ἁμαρτίαν εἶναι,  
 18 καθὼς γέγραπται, "Ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι δίκαιος οὐδὲ εἷς· οὐκ  
 19 ἔστιν ὁ συνιών, οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ ἐκζητῶν τὸν Θεόν. πάντες  
 20 ἐξέκλιναν, ἅμα ἠχρεώθησαν. οὐκ ἔστι ποιῶν χρηστό-  
 21 τητα, οὐκ ἔστιν ἕως ἐνός. τάφος ἀνεωγμένος ὁ λάρυγξ  
 22 αὐτῶν, ταῖς γλώσσαις αὐτῶν ἐδολιούσαν· ἰὸς ἀσπί-  
 23 δων ὑπὸ τὰ χεῖλη αὐτῶν· ὦν τὸ στόμα ἄρᾶς καὶ πικρίας  
 24 γέμει. ὀξεῖς οἱ πόδες αὐτῶν ἐκχέαι αἷμα· σύντριμμα  
 25 καὶ τλαιπωρία ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ ὁδὸν εἰρήνης  
 26 οὐκ ἔγνωσαν. οὐκ ἔστι φόβος Θεοῦ ἀπέναντι τῶν  
 27 ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ὅσα ὁ νόμος λέγει,  
 28 τοῖς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ λαλεῖ· ἵνα πᾶν στόμα φραγῇ, καὶ ὑπό-  
 29 δικος γένηται πᾶς ὁ κόσμος τῷ Θεῷ. διότι ἐξ ἔργων  
 30 νόμου οὐ δικαιωθήσεται πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· διὰ  
 31 γὰρ νόμου ἐπίγνωσις ἁμαρτίας.  
 32 Νυνὶ δὲ χωρὶς νόμου δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ πεφανέρωται,

- 3 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is*  
 2 *there* of circumcision? Much every way: chiefly, be-  
 cause that <sup>a</sup>unto them were committed the oracles of  
 3 God. For what if <sup>b</sup>some did not believe? <sup>c</sup>shall their  
 4 unbelief make the faith of God without effect? <sup>d</sup>God  
 forbid: yea, let <sup>e</sup>God be true, but <sup>f</sup>every man a liar;  
 as it is written, <sup>g</sup>That thou mightest be justified in thy  
 sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.  
 5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness  
 of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who  
 6 taketh vengeance? (<sup>h</sup>I speak as a man) God forbid:  
 7 for then <sup>i</sup>how shall God judge the world? For if the  
 truth of God hath more abounded through my lie  
 unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?  
 8 and not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and  
 as some affirm that we say,) <sup>k</sup>Let us do evil, that good  
 may come? whose damnation is just.  
 9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no  
 wise: for we have before <sup>l</sup>proved both Jews and Gen-  
 10 tiles, that <sup>l</sup>they are all under sin; as it is written,  
 11 <sup>m</sup>There is none righteous, no, not one: there is none  
 that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after  
 12 God. They are all gone out of the way, they are to-  
 gether become unprofitable; there is none that doeth  
 13 good, no, not one. <sup>n</sup>Their throat *is* an open sepul-  
 chre; with their tongues they have used deceit; <sup>o</sup>the  
 14 poison of asps *is* under their lips: <sup>p</sup>whose mouth *is*  
 15 full of cursing and bitterness: <sup>q</sup>their feet *are* swift to  
 16 shed blood: destruction and misery *are* in their ways:  
 18 and the way of peace have they not known: <sup>r</sup>there  
 19 is no fear of God before their eyes. Now we know  
 that what things soever <sup>s</sup>the law saith, it saith to them  
 who are under the law: that <sup>t</sup>every mouth may be  
 stopped, and <sup>u</sup>all the world may become <sup>v</sup>guilty be-  
 20 fore God. Therefore <sup>x</sup>by the deeds of the law there  
 shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for <sup>y</sup>by the law  
*is* the knowledge of sin.  
 21 But now <sup>z</sup>the righteousness of God without the law

<sup>l</sup> Gr. *charged*, ch. 1. 28, &c. & 2. 1, &c.  
*judgment of God.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *subject to the*

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 147.  
<sup>c</sup> 19, 20. ch. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> 18. & 9. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 4. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> 19. ch. 9. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> & 11. 29.  
<sup>j</sup> Tim. 2. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 40. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> John 3. 33.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 62. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> & 116. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 51. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> Gal. 3. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 18. 25.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 8. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> & 34. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> & 6. 1, 15.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 ver. 23.  
<sup>x</sup> Gal. 3. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> in Ps. 14. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> 2, 3. & 53. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 5. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 5. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 140. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 10. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Prov. 1. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 59. 7, 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 36. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> John 10. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> & 15. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Job 5. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 107. 42.  
<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 16. 63.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> & 2. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> u ver. 9. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> x Ps. 143. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Acts 13. 50.  
<sup>s</sup> Gal. 2. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> & 3. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Eph. 2. 8, 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Tit. 3. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> y ch. 7. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> z Acts 15. 11.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>z</sup> Phil. 3. 9.  
 Heb. 11. 4, &c.



22 μαρτυρουμένη ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν· δικαιο-  
σύνη δὲ Θεοῦ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς πάντας καὶ  
ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς πιστεύοντας· οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ διαστολή·  
23 πάντες γὰρ ἡμαρτον, καὶ ὑστεροῦνται τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
24 δικαιούμενοι δωρεὰν τῇ αὐτοῦ χάριτι, διὰ τῆς ἀπολυτρώ-  
25 σεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν προέθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἱλαστή-  
ριον διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν τῷ αὐτοῦ αἵματι, εἰς ἔνδειξιν τῆς  
δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὴν πάρεσιν τῶν προγεγυῶτων  
26 ἁμαρτημάτων ἐν τῇ ἀνοχῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς ἔνδειξιν τῆς  
δικαιοσύνης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ, εἰς τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν  
27 δίκαιον καὶ δικαιοῦντα τὸν ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ. Ποῦ οὖν ἡ  
καύχησις; ἐξεκλείσθη· διὰ ποίου νόμου; τῶν ἔργων;  
28 οὐχί, ἀλλὰ διὰ νόμου πίστεως. λογιζόμεθα οὖν, πίστει  
29 δικαιοῦσθαι ἄνθρωπον, χωρὶς ἔργων νόμου. ἡ Ἰουδαίων ὁ  
30 Θεὸς μόνον; οὐχί δὲ καὶ ἐθνῶν; ναὶ καὶ ἐθνῶν. ἐπέπερ  
εἰς ὁ Θεὸς, ὃς δικαιώσει περιτομὴν ἐκ πίστεως, καὶ ἀκρο-  
31 βυστίαν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. νόμον οὖν καταργοῦμεν διὰ τῆς  
πίστεως; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ νόμον ἰστώμεν.  
4 ΤΙ οὖν ἐροῦμεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν εὐρηκέναι  
2 κατὰ σάρκα; εἰ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἔχει  
3 καύχημα, ἀλλ' οὐ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν. τί γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ λέγει;  
'Ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς  
4 δικαιοσύνην. τῷ δὲ ἐργαζομένῳ ὁ μισθὸς οὐ λογίζεται  
5 κατὰ χάριν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸ ὀφείλημα· τῷ δὲ μὴ ἐργαζο-  
μένῳ, πιστεύοντι δὲ ἐπὶ τὸν δικαιοῦντα τὸν ἀσεβῆ, λογί-  
6 ζεται ἡ πίστις αὐτοῦ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. καθάπερ καὶ Δαβὶδ  
λέγει τὸν μακαρισμὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ᾧ ὁ Θεὸς λογι-  
7 ζεται δικαιοσύνην, χωρὶς ἔργων, Μακάριοι ὧν ἀφέθησαν  
8 αἱ ἀνομίαι, καὶ ὧν ἐπεκαλύφθησαν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. μακά-  
9 ριος ἀνὴρ ᾧ οὐ μὴ λογίσηται Κύριος ἁμαρτίαν. Ὁ μακα-  
ρισμὸς οὖν οὗτος, ἐπὶ τὴν περιτομὴν ἢ καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ἀκρο-  
βυστίαν; λέγομεν γὰρ ὅτι ἐλογίσθη τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἡ  
10 πίστις εἰς δικαιοσύνην· πῶς οὖν ἐλογίσθη; ἐν περιτομῇ

22 καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας om. B. 25 διὰ πίστεως B. 26 ἰησοῦ om. D.  
28 λογιζόμεθα γὰρ A. δικαιοῦσθαι πίστει ἄνθρωπον ιγ. A. 29 οὐχί  
καὶ A. 30 Εἴπερ εἰς D. 31 νόμον ἰστάνομεν. D. 1 εὐρηκέναι  
ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα (vel προπάτορα) ἡμῶν C. 4 κατὰ ὀφείλημα· A.

is manifested, <sup>a</sup>being witnessed by the law <sup>b</sup>and the  
 22 prophets; even the righteousness of God *which is* <sup>c</sup>by  
 faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that  
 23 believe: for <sup>d</sup>there is no difference: for <sup>e</sup>all have sin-  
 24 ned, and come short of the glory of God: being justi-  
 fied freely <sup>f</sup>by his grace <sup>g</sup>through the redemption that  
 25 is in Christ Jesus: whom God hath <sup>h</sup>set forth <sup>i</sup>to be  
 a propitiation through faith <sup>j</sup>in his blood, to declare  
 his righteousness <sup>k</sup>for the <sup>l</sup>remission of <sup>m</sup>sins that are  
 26 past, through the forbearance of God; to declare, *I*  
*say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be  
 just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.  
 27 <sup>n</sup>Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what  
 28 law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. There-  
 fore we conclude <sup>o</sup>that a man is justified by faith with-  
 29 out the deeds of the law. *Is he* the God of the Jews  
 only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gen-  
 30 tiles also: seeing <sup>p</sup>*it is* one God, which shall justify  
 the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through  
 31 faith. Do we then make void the law through faith?  
 God forbid: yea, we establish the law.  
 4 WHAT shall we then say that <sup>a</sup>Abraham, our fa-  
 2 ther as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? For if  
 Abraham were <sup>b</sup>justified by works, he hath *whereof*  
 3 to glory; but not before God. For what saith the  
 scripture? <sup>c</sup>Abraham believed God, and it was counted  
 4 unto him for righteousness. Now <sup>d</sup>to him that work-  
 eth is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.  
 5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him  
 that justifieth <sup>e</sup>the ungodly, his faith is counted for  
 6 righteousness. Even as David also describeth the  
 blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth  
 7 righteousness without works, *saying*, <sup>f</sup>Blessed are they  
 whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are co-  
 vered. Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not  
 9 impute sin. *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the  
 circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also?  
 for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for  
 10 righteousness. How was it then reckoned? when he

<sup>1</sup> Or, *foreordained*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *passing over*.

ὄντι, ἣ ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ; οὐκ ἐν περιτομῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀκρο-  
 11 βυστίᾳ· καὶ σημεῖον ἔλαβε περιτομῆς, σφραγίδα τῆς  
 δικαιοσύνης τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ· εἰς τὸ  
 εἶναι αὐτὸν πατέρα πάντων τῶν πιστευόντων δι' ἀκρο-  
 βυστίας, εἰς τὸ λογισθῆναι καὶ αὐτοῖς τὴν δικαιοσύνην·  
 12 καὶ πατέρα περιτομῆς, τοῖς οὐκ ἐκ περιτομῆς μόνον, ἀλλὰ  
 καὶ τοῖς στοιχοῦσι τοῖς ἔχνεσι τῆς ἐν τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ πί-  
 13 στεως τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ. Οὐ γὰρ διὰ νόμου ἡ  
 ἐπαγγελία τῷ Ἀβραάμ ἢ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ, τὸ κληρο-  
 νόμον αὐτὸν εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλὰ διὰ δικαιοσύνης πί-  
 14 στεως. εἰ γὰρ οἱ ἐκ νόμου, κληρονόμοι, κεκένωται ἡ πίστις,  
 15 καὶ κατήρηγται ἡ ἐπαγγελία· ὁ γὰρ νόμος ὀργὴν κατεργά-  
 16 ζεται· οὐ γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι νόμος, οὐδὲ παράβασις. διὰ τοῦτο  
 ἐκ πίστεως, ἵνα κατὰ χάριν, εἰς τὸ εἶναι βεβαίαν τὴν ἐπ-  
 αγγελίαν παντὶ τῷ σπέρματι, οὐ τῷ ἐκ τοῦ νόμου μόνον,  
 ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ἐκ πίστεως Ἀβραάμ, ὅς ἐστι πατὴρ πάντων  
 17 ἡμῶν· καθὼς γέγραπται, "Οτι πατέρα πολλῶν ἔθνων τέ-  
 θεικά σε· κατέναντι οὗ ἐπίστευσε Θεοῦ, τοῦ ζωοποιούντος  
 18 τοὺς νεκροὺς, καὶ καλοῦντος τὰ μὴ ὄντα ὡς ὄντα. "Ὅς παρ'  
 ἐλπίδα ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ἐπίστευσεν, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸν πα-  
 τέρα πολλῶν ἔθνων, κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον, Οὕτως ἔσται τὸ  
 19 σπέρμα σου· καὶ μὴ ἀσθενήσας τῇ πίστει, οὐ κατενόησε  
 τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σῶμα ἤδη νεκρωμένον, ἐκατονταέτης που  
 20 ὑπάρχων, καὶ τὴν νέκρωσιν τῆς μητρὸς Σάρρας· εἰς δὲ  
 τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ διεκρίθη τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ, ἀλλ'  
 21 ἐνεδυναμώθη τῇ πίστει, δοὺς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ πληρο-  
 22 φορηθεὶς ὅτι ὁ ἐπήγγελται, δυνατός ἐστι καὶ ποιῆσαι. διὸ  
 23 καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. Οὐκ ἐγράφη δὲ δι'  
 24 αὐτὸν μόνον, ὅτι ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ· ἀλλὰ καὶ δι' ἡμᾶς, οἷς  
 μέλλει λογίζεσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐγείραντα  
 25 Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ὃς παρεδύθη διὰ

11 ἔλαβε περιτομὴν D. λογισθῆναι αὐτοῖς D. 12 τῇ σφ. Α. τῆς  
 πίστεως τῆς ἐν ἀκρ. tr. D. 13 εἶναι κόσμου Α. 15 οὐ δὲ οὐκ  
 ἔστι D. 19 πίστει, κατενόησε B. 22 διὸ ἐλογίσθη D.

was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in cir-  
 11 cumcision, but in uncircumcision. And <sup>g</sup>he received <sup>g</sup> Gen. 17. 10.  
 the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of  
 the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that  
 12 <sup>h</sup>he might be the father of all them that believe, though <sup>h</sup> Luke 19. 9.  
 they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be <sup>ver. 12, 16.</sup>  
 13 imputed unto them also: and the father of circumci- <sup>Gal. 3. 7.</sup>  
 sion to them who are not of the circumcision only, but  
 who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father  
 14 Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised. For  
 the promise, that he should be the <sup>i</sup>heir of the world, <sup>i</sup> Gen. 17. 4,  
 15 *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, <sup>&c. Gal. 3. 29.</sup>  
 but through the righteousness of faith. For <sup>k</sup>if they <sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 18.  
 which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and  
 16 the promise made of none effect: because <sup>l</sup>the law <sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 20.  
 worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no trans- <sup>& 5. 13, 20.</sup>  
 17 gression. Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* <sup>& 7. 8, 10, 11.</sup>  
 18 <sup>m</sup>by grace; <sup>n</sup>to the end the promise might be sure to <sup>1 Cor. 15. 56.</sup>  
 all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but <sup>2 Cor. 3. 7, 9.</sup>  
 to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; <sup>Gal. 3. 10, 19.</sup>  
 19 <sup>o</sup>who <sup>p</sup>is the father of us all, (as it is written, <sup>John 3. 4.</sup>  
 I have made <sup>m</sup>thee a father of many nations,) <sup>n</sup>before him whom he <sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 24.  
 believed, *even* God, <sup>q</sup>who quickeneth the dead, and <sup>n</sup> Gal. 3. 23.  
 20 calleth those <sup>r</sup>things which be not as though they were. <sup>o</sup> Isai. 51. 2.  
 21 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might be- <sup>ch. 9. 8.</sup>  
 come the father of many nations, according to that <sup>p</sup> Gen. 17. 5.  
 22 which was spoken, <sup>s</sup>So shall thy seed be. And being <sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 11.  
 not weak in faith, <sup>t</sup>he considered not his own body <sup>Eph. 2. 1, 5.</sup>  
 now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, <sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 26.  
 23 neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: he stag- <sup>1 Cor. 1. 28.</sup>  
 24 gered not at the promise of God through unbelief; <sup>1 Pet. 2. 10.</sup>  
 25 but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; and  
 being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, <sup>u</sup>he  
 26 was able also to perform. And therefore it was im- <sup>u</sup> Ps. 115. 3.  
 27 puted to him for righteousness. Now <sup>x</sup>it was not <sup>Luke 1. 37.</sup>  
 written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to <sup>45. Heb. 11.</sup>  
 28 him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, <sup>19.</sup>  
 if we believe <sup>y</sup>on him that raised up Jesus our <sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 4.  
 29 Lord from the dead; <sup>z</sup>who was delivered for our <sup>1 Cor. 10. 6.</sup>  
 30

<sup>1</sup> Or, *like unto him.*

ll r 4

τὰ παραπτώματα ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡγέρθη διὰ τὴν δικαίωσιν ἡμῶν.

- 5 ΔΙΚΑΙΩΘΕΝΤΕΣ οὖν ἐκ πίστεως, εἰρήνην ἔχομεν  
 πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 2 δι' οὗ καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐσχήκαμεν τῇ πίστει εἰς  
 τὴν χάριν ταύτην ἐν ᾗ ἐστήκαμεν· καὶ καυχώμεθα ἐπ'  
 3 ἐλπίδι τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυ-  
 χώμεθα ἐν ταῖς θλίψεσιν, εἰδότες ὅτι ἡ θλίψις ὑπομο-  
 4 νήν· κατεργάζεται, ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ δοκιμὴν, ἡ δὲ δοκιμὴ  
 5 ἐλπίδα, ἡ δὲ ἐλπίς οὐ κατασχύνει· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ ἐκκέχυται ἐν ταῖς καρδαίαις ἡμῶν διὰ Πνεύματος  
 6 Ἁγίου τοῦ δοθέντος ἡμῖν. Ἔτι γὰρ Χριστὸς ὄντων ἡμῶν  
 7 ἀσθενῶν, κατὰ καιρὸν ὑπὲρ ἀσεβῶν ἀπέθανε. μόλις γὰρ  
 8 ὑπὲρ δικαίου τις ἀποθανεῖται· ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ  
 9 ἡμῶν Χριστὸς ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἀπέθανε. πολλῶ οὖν μᾶλλον,  
 10 δικαιοθέντες νῦν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, σωθησόμεθα δι'  
 αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς. εἰ γὰρ ἐχθροὶ ὄντες κατηλλάγη-  
 11 μεν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, πολλῶ  
 μᾶλλον καταλλαγέντες σωθησόμεθα ἐν τῇ ζωῇ αὐτοῦ.  
 12 οὐ μόνον δέ, ἀλλὰ καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ  
 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' οὗ νῦν τὴν καταλλαγὴν  
 ἐλάβομεν.  
 13 Διὰ τοῦτο ὥσπερ δι' ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἡ ἁμαρτία εἰς  
 τὸν κόσμον εἰσῆλθε, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἁμαρτίας ὁ θάνατος,  
 καὶ οὕτως εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους ὁ θάνατος διῆλθεν, ἐφ'  
 14 ὅτι πάντες ἥμαρτον. ἄχρι γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρτία ἦν ἐν  
 κόσμῳ· ἁμαρτία δὲ οὐκ ἐλλογεῖται, μὴ ὄντος νόμου·  
 15 ἀλλ' ἐβασίλευσεν ὁ θάνατος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ μέχρι Μωσέως  
 καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς μὴ ἁμαρτήσαντας ἐπὶ τῷ ὁμοιώματι τῆς  
 16 παραβάσεως Ἀδὰμ, ὅς ἐστι τύπος τοῦ μέλλοντος. Ἀλλ'  
 οὐχ ὡς τὸ παράπτωμα, οὕτω καὶ τὸ χάρισμα. εἰ γὰρ  
 τῷ τοῦ ἐνὸς παραπτώματι οἱ πολλοὶ ἀπέθανον, πόλλῳ  
 μᾶλλον ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἡ δωρεὰ ἐν χάριτι τῇ τοῦ  
 ἐνὸς ἀνθρώπου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς τοὺς πολλοὺς ἐπερίσ-  
 16 σενσε. καὶ οὐχ ὡς δι' ἐνὸς ἁμαρτήσαντος, τὸ δῶρημα· τὸ

2 τῇ πίστει om. D.

6 ἀσθενῶν ἔτι, κατὰ B.

12 ἀνθρώπους δι-

ἤλθεν D.

14 ἐπὶ τοὺς ἁμαρτήσαντας D.

16 ἐνὸς ἁμαρτήματος

τὸ D.

offences, and <sup>a</sup> was raised again for our justification. a 1 Cor. 15. 17.  
1 Pet. 1. 21.

- 5 **THEREFORE** <sup>a</sup>being justified by faith, we have a Isai. 32. 17.  
John 16. 33.  
 2 <sup>b</sup>peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>c</sup>by ch. 3. 28, 30.  
b Eph. 2. 14.  
Col. 1. 20.  
 whom also we have access by faith into this grace c John 10. 9.  
& 14. 6.  
 3 wherein we stand, and <sup>e</sup>rejoice in hope of the glory e Eph. 2. 18.  
& 3. 12.  
 of God. And not only *so*, but <sup>f</sup>we glory in tribula- f Heb. 10. 19.  
d 1 Cor. 15. 1.  
e Heb. 3. 6.  
 4 tions also: <sup>g</sup>knowing that tribulation worketh pa- f Matt. 5. 11,  
12. Acts 5. 41.  
2 Cor. 12. 10.  
Phil. 2. 17.  
 5 tience; <sup>h</sup>and patience, experience; and experience, Jam. 1. 2, 12.  
1 Pet. 3. 14.  
g Jam. 1. 3.  
 6 hope: <sup>i</sup>and hope maketh not ashamed; <sup>k</sup>because the h Jam. 1. 12.  
i Phil. 1. 20.  
k 2 Cor. 1. 22.  
Gal. 4. 6.  
 love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Eph. 1. 13, 14.  
1 ver. 8.  
ch. 4. 25.  
 7 Ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet m John 15. 13.  
1 Pet. 3. 18.  
 without strength, <sup>l</sup>in due time <sup>1</sup>Christ died for the 1 John 3. 16.  
& 4. 9, 10.  
 8 <sup>n</sup>ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one n ch. 3. 25.  
Eph. 2. 13.  
Heb. 9. 14.  
 die: yet peradventure for a good man some would 1 John 1. 7.  
o ch. 1. 18.  
1 Thess. 1. 10.  
p ch. 8. 32.  
 9 even dare to die. But <sup>m</sup>God commendeth his love q 2 Cor. 5. 18,  
19. Eph. 2. 16.  
Col. 1. 20, 21.  
r John 5. 26.  
& 14. 19.  
 toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ 2 Cor. 4. 10,  
11.  
s ch. 2. 17.  
& 3. 29, 30.  
Gal. 4. 9.  
 10 died for us. Much more then, being now justified t Gen. 3. 6.  
1 Cor. 15. 21.  
u Gen. 2. 17.  
ch. 6. 23.  
 11 by his blood, we shall be saved <sup>o</sup>from wrath through 1 Cor. 15. 21.  
x ch. 4. 15.  
1 John 3. 4.  
y 1 Cor. 15.  
21, 22, 45.  
 him. For <sup>p</sup>if, when we were enemies, <sup>q</sup>we were recon- z Isai. 53. 11.  
Matt. 20. 28.  
& 26. 28.  
 12 ciled to God by the death of his Son, much more,   
 13 being reconciled, we shall be saved <sup>r</sup>by his life. And   
 not only *so*, but we also <sup>s</sup>joy in God through our   
 Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received   
 the <sup>2</sup>atonement.
- 12 Wherefore, as <sup>t</sup>by one man sin entered into the   
 world, and <sup>u</sup>death by sin; and so death passed upon   
 13 all men, <sup>v</sup>for that all have sinned: (for until the law   
 sin was in the world: but <sup>x</sup>sin is not imputed when   
 14 there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from   
 Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned   
 after the similitude of Adam's transgression, <sup>y</sup>who is   
 15 the figure of him that was to come. But not as the   
 offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the   
 offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of   
 God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man,   
 16 Jesus Christ, hath abounded <sup>z</sup>unto many. And not   
 as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the

<sup>1</sup> Or, according to the time, Gal. 4. 4.    <sup>2</sup> Or, reconciliation, ver. 10.  
 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19.    <sup>3</sup> Or, in whom.

μὲν γὰρ κρίμα ἐξ ἑνὸς εἰς κατάκριμα, τὸ δὲ χάρισμα ἐκ  
 17 πολλῶν παραπτωμάτων εἰς δικαίωμα. εἰ γὰρ τῷ τοῦ ἑνὸς  
 παραπτώματι ὁ θάνατος ἐβασίλευσε διὰ τοῦ ἑνός, πολλῶ  
 μᾶλλον οἱ τὴν περισσείαν τῆς χάριτος καὶ τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς  
 δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες, ἐν ζωῇ βασιλεύουσιν διὰ τοῦ  
 18 ἑνὸς Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἄρα οὖν ὡς δι' ἑνὸς παραπτώματος,  
 εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους, εἰς κατάκριμα· οὕτω καὶ δι' ἑνὸς  
 δικαίωματος, εἰς πάντας ἀνθρώπους, εἰς δικαίωσιν ζωῆς.  
 19 ὥσπερ γὰρ διὰ τῆς παρακοῆς τοῦ ἑνὸς ἀνθρώπου ἁμαρτω-  
 λοιὶ κατεστάθησαν οἱ πολλοί, οὕτω καὶ διὰ τῆς ὑπακοῆς τοῦ  
 20 ἑνὸς δίκαιοι κατασταθήσονται οἱ πολλοί. Νόμος δὲ παρ-  
 εισηλθεν, ἵνα πλεονάσῃ τὸ παράπτωμα. οὗ δὲ ἐπλεόνασεν  
 21 ἡ ἁμαρτία, ὑπερεπερίσσευσεν ἡ χάρις· ἵνα ὥσπερ ἐβασί-  
 λευσεν ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ, οὕτω καὶ ἡ χάρις βασι-  
 λεύσῃ διὰ δικαιοσύνης εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
 στοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.

6 ΤΙ οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ἐπιμενούμεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ἵνα ἡ χάρις  
 2 πλεονάσῃ; μὴ γένοιτο. οἷτινες ἀπεθάνομεν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ,  
 3 πῶς ἔτι ζήσομεν ἐν αὐτῇ; ἡ ἀγνοεῖτε ὅτι ὅσοι ἐβαπτίσθη-  
 4 μεν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, εἰς τὸν θάνατον αὐτοῦ ἐβαπτί-  
 5 σθημεν; συνετάφημεν οὖν αὐτῷ διὰ τοῦ βαπτίσματος εἰς  
 τὸν θάνατον· ἵνα ὥσπερ ἠγέρθη Χριστὸς ἐκ νεκρῶν διὰ  
 τῆς δόξης τοῦ πατρὸς, οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐν καινότητι ζωῆς  
 6 περιπατήσωμεν. Εἰ γὰρ σύμφυτοι γεγόναμεν τῷ ὁμοιώ-  
 7 ματι τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως ἐσό-  
 8 μεθα, τοῦτο γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ὁ παλαιὸς ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος  
 συνεσταυρώθη, ἵνα καταργηθῇ τὸ σῶμα τῆς ἁμαρτίας, τοῦ  
 9 μηκέτι δουλεύειν ἡμᾶς τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ. ὁ γὰρ ἀποθανὼν δεδι-  
 10 καίωται ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας. Εἰ δὲ ἀπεθάνομεν σὺν Χριστῷ,  
 11 πιστεύομεν ὅτι καὶ συζήσομεν αὐτῷ, εἰδότες ὅτι Χριστὸς  
 ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἔτι ἀποθνήσκει· θάνατος αὐτοῦ  
 12 οὐκ ἔτι κυριεύει. ὁ γὰρ ἀπέθανε, τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ἀπέθανεν  
 13 ἐφάπαξ· ὁ δὲ ζῇ, ζῇ τῷ Θεῷ. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς λογίζεσθε  
 ἑαυτοὺς νεκροὺς μὲν εἶναι τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ, ζῶντας δὲ τῷ Θεῷ,  
 14 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. Μὴ οὖν βασιλευέτω

17 εἰ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ παραπ. D. τῆς δωρεᾶς om. D. 1 ἐπιμένωμεν C.  
 11 εἶναι om. A. τῷ κυρίῳ ἡμῶν om. A.

judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free  
 17 gift *is* of many offences unto justification. For if <sup>1</sup>by  
 one man's offence death reigned by one; much more  
 they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift  
 of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus  
 18 Christ.) Therefore as <sup>2</sup>by the offence of one *judg-*  
*ment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so  
<sup>3</sup>by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* <sup>a</sup>upon <sup>a John 12. 32.</sup>  
 19 all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's  
 disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obe-  
 20 dience of one shall many be made righteous. Moreover  
<sup>b</sup>the law entered, that the offence might abound. But <sup>b John 15. 22.</sup>  
 where sin abounded, grace did much <sup>c</sup>more abound: <sup>ch. 3. 20. & 4.</sup>  
 21 that as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might <sup>15. & 7. 8.</sup>  
 grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by <sup>Gal. 3. 19, 23.</sup>  
 Jesus Christ our Lord. <sup>c Luke 7. 47.</sup>  
 6 WHAT shall we say then? <sup>a</sup>Shall we continue in <sup>a ch. 3. 8.</sup>  
 2 sin, that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall <sup>ver. 15.</sup>  
 we, that are <sup>b</sup>dead to sin, live any longer therein? <sup>b ver. 11.</sup>  
 3 Know ye not, that <sup>c</sup>so many of us as <sup>d</sup>were baptized <sup>ch. 7. 4.</sup>  
 into Jesus Christ <sup>d</sup>were baptized into his death? <sup>Gal. 2. 19.</sup>  
 4 Therefore we are <sup>e</sup>buried with him by baptism into <sup>& 6. 14.</sup>  
 death: that <sup>f</sup>like as Christ was raised up from the <sup>Col. 3. 3.</sup>  
 dead by <sup>g</sup>the glory of the Father, <sup>h</sup>even so we also <sup>Pet. 2. 24.</sup>  
 5 should walk in newness of life. <sup>i</sup>For if we have been <sup>c Gal. 3. 27.</sup>  
 planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall <sup>d 1 Cor. 15. 29.</sup>  
 6 be also *in the likeness of his* resurrection: knowing <sup>e Col. 2. 12.</sup>  
 this, that <sup>k</sup>our old man is crucified with *him*, that <sup>1</sup>the <sup>f ch. 8. 11.</sup>  
 body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we <sup>1 Cor. 6. 14.</sup>  
 7 should not serve sin. For <sup>m</sup>he that is dead is <sup>5</sup>freed <sup>2 Cor. 13. 4.</sup>  
 8 from sin. Now <sup>n</sup>if we be dead with Christ, we believe <sup>John 2. 11.</sup>  
 9 that we shall also live with him: knowing that <sup>o</sup>Christ <sup>h Gal. 6. 15.</sup>  
 being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath <sup>Eph. 4. 22,</sup>  
 10 no more dominion over him. For in that he died, <sup>23. 24.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup>he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, <sup>Col. 3. 10.</sup>  
 11 liveth unto God. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves <sup>i Phil. 3. 10,</sup>  
 to be <sup>r</sup>dead indeed unto sin, but <sup>s</sup>alive unto God <sup>11.</sup>  
 12 through Jesus Christ our Lord. <sup>t</sup>Let not sin there- <sup>k Gal. 2. 20.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>Or, *by one offence.* <sup>2</sup>Or, *by one offence.* <sup>3</sup>Or, *by one*  
<sup>1</sup>righteousness. <sup>4</sup>Or, *are.* <sup>5</sup>Gr. *justified.*



ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐν τῷ θνητῷ ὑμῶν σώματι, εἰς τὸ ὑπακούειν  
 13 αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ· μηδὲ παριστάνετε τὰ μέλη  
 ὑμῶν ὕπλα ἀδικίας τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ· ἀλλὰ παραστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς  
 τῷ Θεῷ ὡς ἐκ νεκρῶν ζῶντας, καὶ τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν ὕπλα δι-  
 14 καιοσύνης τῷ Θεῷ. ἁμαρτία γὰρ ὑμῶν οὐ κυριεύσει· οὐ  
 γὰρ ἐστε ὑπὸ νόμον, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν.  
 15 Τί οὖν ; ἁμαρτήσομεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑπὸ νόμον,  
 16 ἀλλ' ὑπὸ χάριν ; μὴ γένοιτο. οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι ᾧ παρι-  
 στάνετε ἑαυτοὺς δούλους εἰς ὑπακοήν, δοῦλοί ἐστε ᾧ  
 ὑπακούετε, ἥτοι ἁμαρτίας εἰς θάνατον, ἢ ὑπακυῆς εἰς  
 17 δικαιοσύνην ; χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἦτε δοῦλοι τῆς  
 ἁμαρτίας, ὑπηκούσατε δὲ ἐκ καρδίας εἰς ὃν παρεδόθητε  
 18 τύπον διδαχῆς. ἐλευθερωθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ἁμαρτίας,  
 19 ἐδουλώθητε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. Ἀνθρώπινον λέγω διὰ τὴν  
 ἀσθένειαν τῆς σαρκὸς ὑμῶν. ὥσπερ γὰρ παρεστήσατε  
 τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν δοῦλα τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ τῇ ἀνομίᾳ εἰς  
 τὴν ἀνομίαν· οὕτω νῦν παραστήσατε τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν  
 20 δοῦλα τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ εἰς ἁγιασμόν. ὅτε γὰρ δοῦλοι ἦτε  
 21 τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ἐλεύθεροι ἦτε τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ. τίνα οὖν  
 καρπὸν εἴχετε τότε, ἐφ' οἷς νῦν ἐπαισχύνεσθε ; τὸ γὰρ  
 22 τέλος ἐκείνων, θάνατος. νυνὶ δὲ ἐλευθερωθέντες ἀπὸ  
 τῆς ἁμαρτίας, δουλωθέντες δὲ τῷ Θεῷ, ἔχετε τὸν  
 καρπὸν ὑμῶν εἰς ἁγιασμόν· τὸ δὲ τέλος, ζωὴν αἰώνιον.  
 23 τὰ γὰρ ὀψώνια τῆς ἁμαρτίας, θάνατος· τὸ δὲ χάρισμα  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ, ζωὴ αἰώνιος, ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ  
 7 ἡμῶν. \*II ἀγνοεῖτε, ἀδελφοί· γινώσκουσι γὰρ νόμον  
 λαλῶν ὅτι ὁ νόμος κυριεύει τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐφ' ὅσον χρό-  
 2 νον ζῇ ; ἡ γὰρ ἕπανδρος γυνὴ τῷ ζῶντι ἀνδρὶ δέδεται  
 νόμῳ· ἐν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ, κατήργηται ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου  
 3 τοῦ ἀνδρός. ἄρα οὖν ζῶντος τοῦ ἀνδρός μοιχαλὶς χρη-  
 ματίζει, ἐν γένηται ἀνδρὶ ἐτέρῳ· ἐν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ ὁ ἀνὴρ,

12 αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις αὐτοῦ οἰκ. Α.  
 16 εἰς θάνατον οἰκ. Β.

15 ἁμαρτήσωμεν D.

- fore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it  
 13 in the lusts thereof. Neither yield ye your <sup>u</sup>members <sup>u ch. 7. 5.</sup>  
 as <sup>1</sup>instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but <sup>Col. 3. 5.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive <sup>x ch. 12. 1.</sup>  
 from the dead, and your members as instruments of <sup>1 Pet. 2. 24.</sup>  
 14 righteousness unto God. For <sup>y</sup>sin shall not have do- <sup>y ch. 7. 4, 6.</sup>  
 minion over you: for ye are not under the law, but <sup>Gal. 5. 18.</sup>  
 under grace.
- 15 What then? shall we sin, <sup>z</sup>because we are not under <sup>z 1 Cor. 9. 21.</sup>  
 16 the law, but under grace? God forbid. Know ye  
 not, that <sup>a</sup>to whom ye yield yourselves servants to <sup>a Matt. 6. 24.</sup>  
 obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether <sup>John 8. 34.</sup>  
 of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? <sup>2 Pet. 2. 19.</sup>
- 17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin,  
 but ye have obeyed from the heart <sup>b</sup>that form of doc- <sup>b 2 Tim. 1. 13.</sup>  
 18 trine <sup>2</sup>which was delivered you. Being then <sup>c</sup>made <sup>c John 8. 32.</sup>  
 free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. <sup>1 Cor. 7. 22.</sup>  
 19 I speak after the manner of men because of the in- <sup>Gal. 5. 1.</sup>  
 firmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your <sup>1 Pet. 2. 16.</sup>  
 members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto  
 iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to  
 20 righteousness unto holiness. For when ye were <sup>d</sup>the <sup>d John 8. 34.</sup>  
 servants of sin, ye were free <sup>3</sup>from righteousness.
- 21 <sup>e</sup>What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye <sup>e ch. 7. 5.</sup>  
 are now ashamed? for <sup>f</sup>the end of those things <sup>is f ch. 1. 32.</sup>  
 22 death. But now <sup>g</sup>being made free from sin, and be- <sup>g John 8. 32.</sup>  
 come servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holi-  
 23 ness, and the end everlasting life. For <sup>h</sup>the wages of <sup>h Gen. 2. 17.</sup>  
 sin <sup>is</sup> death; but <sup>i</sup>the gift of God <sup>is</sup> eternal life <sup>ch. 5. 12.</sup>  
 7 through Jesus Christ our Lord. Know ye not, bre- <sup>Jam. 1. 15.</sup>  
 thren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how <sup>i ch. 2. 7.</sup>  
 that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he <sup>& c. 17, 21.</sup>  
 2 liveth? For <sup>a</sup>the woman which hath an husband <sup>is a 1 Cor. 7. 39.</sup>  
 bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth;  
 but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law  
 3 of *her* husband. So then <sup>b</sup>if, while *her* husband <sup>b Matt. 5. 32.</sup>  
 liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be  
 called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she

<sup>1</sup> Gr. arms, or, weapons.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. to righteousness.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. whereto ye were delivered.

ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, τοῦ μὴ εἶναι αὐτὴν μοιχα-  
 4 λίδα, γενομένην ἀνδρὶ ἑτέρῳ. ὥστε ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ  
 ὑμεῖς ἐθανατώθητε τῷ νόμῳ διὰ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς ἑτέρῳ, τῷ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγερθέντι, ἵνα  
 5 καρποφορήσωμεν τῷ Θεῷ. ὅτε γὰρ ἦμεν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, τὰ  
 παθήματα τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τὰ διὰ τοῦ νόμου ἐνηργέιτο ἐν  
 6 τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ καρποφορῆσαι τῷ θανάτῳ· νυνὶ  
 δὲ κατηργήθημεν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἀποθανόντες, ἐν ᾧ κατει-  
 χόμεθα, ὥστε δουλεῦν ἡμᾶς ἐν καινότητι πνεύματος, καὶ  
 οὐ παλαιότητι γράμματος.

7 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὁ νόμος ἁμαρτία; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ  
 τὴν ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔγνω, εἰ μὴ διὰ νόμου· τὴν τε γὰρ ἐπι-  
 θυμίαν οὐκ ᾔδειν, εἰ μὴ ὁ νόμος ἔλεγεν, Οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις·  
 8 ἀφορμὴν δὲ λαβοῦσα ἡ ἁμαρτία, διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς κατειρ-  
 γάσατο ἐν ἐμοὶ πᾶσαν ἐπιθυμίαν. χωρὶς γὰρ νόμου ἁμαρ-  
 9 τία νεκρά· ἐγὼ δὲ ἔζων χωρὶς νόμου ποτέ. ἐλθούσης δὲ  
 10 τῆς ἐντολῆς, ἡ ἁμαρτία ἀνέζησεν, ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπέθανον· καὶ  
 11 εὐρέθη μοι ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ εἰς ζωὴν, αὕτη εἰς θάνατον. ἡ γὰρ  
 ἁμαρτία ἀφορμὴν λαβοῦσα, διὰ τῆς ἐντολῆς ἐξηπάτησέ με,  
 12 καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀπέκτεινεν. ὥστε ὁ μὲν νόμος ἅγιος, καὶ ἡ  
 13 ἐντολὴ ἀγία καὶ δικαία καὶ ἀγαθή. Τὸ οὖν ἀγαθὸν, ἐμοὶ  
 γέγονε θάνατος; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ ἡ ἁμαρτία, ἵνα φανῇ  
 ἁμαρτία, διὰ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ μοι κατεργαζομένη θάνατον, ἵνα  
 γένηται καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἁμαρτωλὸς ἡ ἁμαρτία διὰ τῆς ἐν-  
 14 τολῆς. Οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι ὁ νόμος πνευματικός ἐστιν· ἐγὼ  
 15 δὲ σαρκικός εἰμι, πεπραμένος ὑπὸ τὴν ἁμαρτίαν. ὁ γὰρ  
 κατεργάζομαι, οὐ γινώσκω· οὐ γὰρ ὁ θέλω, τοῦτο πράσσω·  
 16 ἀλλ' ὁ μισῶ, τοῦτο ποιῶ. εἰ δὲ ὁ οὐ θέλω, τοῦτο ποιῶ,  
 17 σύμφημι τῷ νόμῳ ὅτι καλός. νυνὶ δὲ οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ κατεργά-  
 18 ζομαι αὐτὸ, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκοῦσα ἐν ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία. Οἶδα γὰρ  
 ὅτι οὐκ οἰκεῖ ἐν ἐμοὶ, τουτέστιν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου, ἀγα-  
 θόν. τὸ γὰρ θέλειν παράκειταί μοι, τὸ δὲ κατεργάζεσθαι

is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress,  
 4 though she be married to another man. Wherefore,  
 my brethren, ye also are become <sup>c</sup>dead to the law by  
 the body of Christ; that ye should be married to an-  
 other, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that  
 5 we should <sup>d</sup>bring forth fruit unto God. For when we  
 were in the flesh, the <sup>1</sup>motions of sins, which were by  
 the law, <sup>e</sup>did work in our members <sup>f</sup>to bring forth  
 6 fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the  
 law, <sup>2</sup>that being dead wherein we were held; that we  
 should serve <sup>g</sup>in newness of spirit, and not *in* the old-  
 ness of the letter.  
 7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God for-  
 bid. Nay, <sup>h</sup>I had not known sin, but by the law; <sup>h</sup>ch. 3. 20.  
 for I had not known <sup>3</sup>lust, except the law had said,  
 8 <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not covet. But <sup>k</sup>sin, taking occasion by  
 the commandment, wrought in me all manner of con-  
 9 cupiscence. For <sup>l</sup>without the law sin *was* dead. For  
 I was alive without the law once: but when the com-  
 10 mandment came, sin revived, and I died. And the  
 commandment, <sup>m</sup>which *was ordained* to life, I found  
 11 *to be* unto death. For sin, taking occasion by the  
 commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*.  
 12 Wherefore <sup>n</sup>the law *is* holy, and the commandment  
 13 holy, and just, and good. Was then that which is  
 good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin,  
 that it might appear sin, working death in me by that  
 which is good; that sin by the commandment might  
 14 become exceeding sinful. For we know that the law  
 15 is spiritual: but I am carnal, <sup>o</sup>sold under sin. For  
 that which I do I <sup>4</sup>allow not: for <sup>p</sup>what I would, that  
 16 do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do  
 that which I would not, I consent unto the law that  
 17 *it is* good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but  
 18 sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that <sup>q</sup>in me  
 (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to  
 will is present with me; but *how* to perform that

1 Gr. *passions*.2 Or, *being dead to that*, ch. 6. 2. ver. 4.3 Or, *concupiscence*.4 Gr. *know*, Ps. 1. 6.c ch. 8. 2.  
Gal. 2. 19.  
& 5. 18.  
Ephes. 2. 15.  
Col. 2. 14.

d Gal. 5. 22.

e ch. 6. 13.  
f ch. 6. 21.  
Gal. 5. 19.  
Jam. 1. 15.g ch. 2. 29.  
2 Cor. 3. 6.

h ch. 3. 20.

i Ex. 20. 17.  
Deut. 5. 21.  
Acts 20. 33.  
ch. 13. 9.k ch. 4. 15.  
& 5. 20.  
11 Cor. 15. 56.m Lev. 18. 5.  
Ezek. 20. 11.  
13. 21.  
2 Cor. 3. 7.n Ps. 19. 8. &  
119. 38, 137.  
1 Tim. 1. 8.o 1 Kings  
21. 20, 25.  
2 Kings 7. 17.  
1 Mac. 1. 15.  
p Gal. 5. 17.q Gen. 6. 5.  
& 8. 21.

19 τὸ καλὸν οὐχ εὐρίσκω. οὐ γὰρ ὃ θέλω, ποιῶ ἀγαθόν· ἀλλ' ὃ  
 20 οὐ θέλω κακὸν, τοῦτο πράσσω. εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ θέλω ἐγώ, τοῦτο  
 ποιῶ, οὐκ ἔτι ἐγὼ κατεργάζομαι αὐτὸ, ἀλλ' ἡ οἰκῶσα ἐν  
 21 ἐμοὶ ἁμαρτία. Εὐρίσκω ἄρα τὸν νόμον τῷ θέλειτι ἐμοὶ  
 22 ποιεῖν τὸ καλόν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ τὸ κακὸν παράκειται. συνιῆδομαι  
 23 γὰρ τῷ νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ κατὰ τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον· βλέπω δὲ  
 ἕτερον νόμον ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου ἀντιστρατεύόμενον τῷ  
 νόμῳ τοῦ νοῦς μου, καὶ αἰχμαλωτίζοντά με τῷ νόμῳ τῆς  
 24 ἁμαρτίας τῷ ὄντι ἐν τοῖς μέλεσί μου. ταλαίπωρος ἐγὼ ἄν-  
 θρωπος· τίς με ῥύσεται ἐκ τοῦ σώματος τοῦ θανάτου τού-  
 25 του; εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου  
 ἡμῶν. ἄρα σὺν αὐτὸς ἐγὼ τῷ μὲν νοὶ δουλεύω νόμῳ Θεοῦ·  
 8 τῇ δὲ σαρκί, νόμῳ ἁμαρτίας. Οὐδὲν ἄρα νῦν κατάκριμα  
 τοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ  
 2 κατὰ πνεῦμα. ὁ γὰρ νόμος τοῦ πνεύματος τῆς ζωῆς ἐν Χρι-  
 στῷ Ἰησοῦ ἠλευθέρωσέ με ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου τῆς ἁμαρτίας  
 3 καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. Τὸ γὰρ ἀδύνατον τοῦ νόμου, ἐν ᾧ  
 ἡσθένει διὰ τῆς σαρκὸς, ὁ Θεὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ υἱὸν πέμψας ἐν  
 ὁμοιώματι σαρκὸς ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας κατέκρινε τὴν  
 4 ἁμαρτίαν ἐν τῇ σαρκί, ἵνα τὸ δικαίωμα τοῦ νόμου πληρωθῇ  
 ἐν ἡμῖν, τοῖς μὴ κατὰ σάρκα περιπατοῦσιν, ἀλλὰ κατὰ  
 5 πνεῦμα. Οἱ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ὄντες τὰ τῆς σαρκὸς φρο-  
 6 οῦσιν· οἱ δὲ κατὰ πνεῦμα τὰ τοῦ πνεύματος. τὸ γὰρ φρό-  
 νημα τῆς σαρκὸς θάνατος· τὸ δὲ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος  
 7 ζωὴ καὶ εἰρήνη. Διότι τὸ φρόνημα τῆς σαρκὸς ἔχθρα εἰς  
 Θεόν· τῷ γὰρ νόμῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑποτάσσεται, οὐδὲ γὰρ  
 8 δύναται· οἱ δὲ ἐν σαρκὶ ὄντες, Θεῷ ἀρέσαι οὐ δύνανται.  
 9 Ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐν σαρκί, ἀλλ' ἐν πνεύματι, εἵπερ πνεῦμα  
 Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. εἰ δέ τις πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ οὐκ ἔχει,  
 10 οὗτος οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, τὸ μὲν σῶμα  
 11 νεκρὸν δι' ἁμαρτίαν, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωὴ διὰ δικαιοσύνην. εἰ  
 δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ ἐγείραντος Ἰησοῦν ἐκ νεκρῶν οἰκεῖ ἐν

18 τὸ καλόν, οὐ. Οὐ γὰρ C. 20 θέλω, τοῦτο B. 25 Χάρις τῷ  
 θεῷ C. 1 μὴ κατὰ σάρκα—κατὰ πνεῦμα om. A.

19 which is good I find not. For the good that I would  
 I do not : but the evil which I would not, that I do.  
 20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do  
 21 it, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law,  
 that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.  
 22 For I <sup>r</sup>delight in the law of God after <sup>s</sup>the inward r Ps. 1. 2.  
 23 man : but <sup>t</sup>I see another law in <sup>u</sup>my members, war- s 2 Cor. 4. 16.  
Eph. 3. 16.  
Col. 3. 9, 10.  
t Gal. 5. 17.  
u ch. 6. 13, 19.  
 ring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into  
 captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.  
 24 O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me  
 25 from <sup>v</sup>the body of this death ? <sup>x</sup>I thank God through x 1 Cor. 15. 57.  
 Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I  
 myself serve the law of God ; but with the flesh the  
 8 law of sin. *There is* therefore now no condemnation  
 to them which are in Christ Jesus, who <sup>a</sup>walk not a ver. 4. Gal.  
5. 16, 25.  
b John 8. 36.  
c ch. 6. 18, 22.  
Gal. 2. 19.  
& 5. 1.  
c 1 Cor. 15. 45.  
2 Cor. 3. 6.  
d ch. 7. 24, 25.  
e Acts 13. 39.  
ch. 3. 20.  
Heb. 7. 18,  
19, & 10. 1,  
2, 10, 14.  
f Gal. 3. 13.  
2 Cor. 5. 21.  
g ver. 1.  
h John 3. 6.  
i Cor. 2. 14.  
1 Gal. 5. 22,  
25.  
k ch. 6. 21.  
ver. 13.  
Gal. 6. 8.  
l Jam. 4. 4.  
m 1 Cor. 2.  
14.  
 after the flesh, but after the Spirit. For <sup>b</sup>the law of  
<sup>c</sup>the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free  
 3 from <sup>d</sup>the law of sin and death. For <sup>e</sup>what the law  
 could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh,  
<sup>f</sup>God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful  
 4 flesh, and <sup>2</sup>for sin, condemned sin in the flesh : that  
 the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us,  
<sup>g</sup>who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.  
 5 For <sup>h</sup>they that are after the flesh do mind the things  
 of the flesh ; but they that are after the Spirit <sup>i</sup>the  
 6 things of the Spirit. For <sup>k</sup>to be carnally minded *is*  
 death ; but <sup>4</sup>to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.  
 7 Because <sup>5</sup>the carnal mind *is* enmity against God : for  
 it is not subject to the law of God, <sup>m</sup>neither indeed  
 8 can be. So then they that are in the flesh cannot  
 9 please God. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the  
 Spirit, if so be that <sup>n</sup>the Spirit of God dwell in you. n 1 Cor. 3.  
16, & 6. 19.  
o John 3. 34.  
Gal. 4. 6.  
Phil. 1. 19.  
1 Pet. 1. 11.  
 Now if any man have not <sup>o</sup>the Spirit of Christ, he is  
 10 none of his. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is*  
 dead because of sin ; but the Spirit *is* life because of  
 11 righteousness. But if the Spirit of <sup>p</sup>him that raised  
 up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, <sup>q</sup>he that raised

1 Or, *this body of death.*

the *mind*ing of the flesh : So ver. 7.

2 Or, *by a sacrifice for sin.*

3 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

4 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

5 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

6 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

7 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

8 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

9 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

10 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

11 Gr. *the mind*ing of the

ὑμῖν, ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, ζωποιοῖσιν καὶ τὰ θνητὰ σώματα ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ ἐνοικοῦν αὐτοῦ Πνεῦμα ἐν ὑμῖν.

- 12 ἌΡΑ οὖν ἀδελφοί, ὀφειλέται ἐσμὲν οὐ τῇ σαρκί, τοῦ  
 13 κατὰ σάρκα ζῆν· εἰ γὰρ κατὰ σάρκα ζῆτε, μέλλετε ἀπο-  
 θνήσκειν· εἰ δὲ πνεύματι τὰς πράξεις τοῦ σώματος θανα-  
 14 τοῦτε, ζήσεσθε. Ὅσοι γὰρ πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἄγονται, οὗτοί  
 15 εἰσιν υἱοὶ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα δουλείας πάλιν  
 εἰς φόβον, ἀλλ' ἐλάβετε πνεῦμα υἰοθεσίας, ἐν ᾧ κρά-  
 16 ζομεν, Ἀββὰ ὁ πατήρ. αὐτὸ τὸ Πνεῦμα συμμαρτυρεῖ τῷ  
 17 πνεύματι ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐσμὲν τέκνα Θεοῦ. εἰ δὲ τέκνα, καὶ  
 κληρονόμοι· κληρονόμοι μὲν Θεοῦ, συγκληρονόμοι δὲ  
 Χριστοῦ· εἵπερ συμπάσχομεν, ἵνα καὶ συνδοξασθῶμεν.  
 18 Λογίζομαι γὰρ ὅτι οὐκ ἄξια τὰ παθήματα τοῦ νῦν καιροῦ  
 19 πρὸς τὴν μέλλουσαν δόξαν ἀποκαλυφθῆναι εἰς ἡμᾶς. Ἡ  
 γὰρ ἀποκαρδοκία τῆς κτίσεως τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τῶν υἱῶν  
 20 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀπεκδέχεται. τῇ γὰρ ματαιότητι ἡ κτίσις ὑπε-  
 τάγη, οὐχ ἐκούσα, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὑποτάξαντα, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι,  
 21 ὅτι καὶ αὐτὴ ἡ κτίσις ἐλευθερωθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς δουλείας  
 τῆς φθορᾶς εἰς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν τῆς δόξης τῶν τέκνων τοῦ  
 22 Θεοῦ. οἶδαμεν γὰρ ὅτι πᾶσα ἡ κτίσις συστενάξει καὶ  
 23 συνωδίνει ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ αὐτοὶ τὴν  
 ἀπαρχὴν τοῦ πνεύματος ἔχοντες, καὶ ἡμεῖς αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυ-  
 τοῖς στενάζομεν, υἰοθεσίαν ἀπεκδεχόμενοι, τὴν ἀπολύτρω-  
 24 σιν τοῦ σώματος ἡμῶν. τῇ γὰρ ἐλπίδι ἐσώθημεν. ἐλπίς  
 δὲ βλεπομένη, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐλπίς· ὃ γὰρ βλέπει τις, τί καὶ  
 25 ἐλπίζει; εἰ δὲ ὃ οὐ βλέπομεν, ἐλπίζομεν, δι' ὑπομονῆς  
 26 ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. Ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα συναντιλαμ-  
 βάνεται ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν. τὸ γὰρ τί προσευξόμεθα  
 καθὼς δεῖ, οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἀλλ' αὐτὸ τὸ πνεῦμα ὑπερευτυγ-  
 27 χάνει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, στεναγμοῖς ἀλαλήτοις· ὃ δὲ ἐρευνῶν  
 τὰς καρδίας, οἶδε τί τὸ φρόνημα τοῦ πνεύματος, ὅτι κατὰ

13 πράξεις τῆς σαρκὸς θανατ. D.  
 προσευξόμεθα C. ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν οἱ. B.

26 τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ ἡμῶν C.

up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies <sup>1</sup>by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

- 12 <sup>r</sup>THEREFORE, brethren, we are debtors, not to <sup>r</sup>ch. 6. 7, 14.  
 13 the flesh, to live after the flesh. For <sup>s</sup>if ye live after <sup>s</sup>ver. 6.  
 the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do <sup>Gal. 6. 8.</sup>  
 14 <sup>t</sup>mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. For <sup>t</sup>Ephes. 4.  
<sup>u</sup>as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the <sup>22. Col. 3. 5.</sup>  
 15 sons of God. For <sup>x</sup>ye have not received the spirit of <sup>u</sup>Gal. 5. 18.  
 bondage again <sup>y</sup>to fear; but ye have received the <sup>x</sup>1 Cor. 2. 12.  
<sup>z</sup>Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, <sup>y</sup>2 Tim. 1. 7.  
<sup>a</sup>Abba, Father. <sup>1</sup>John 4. 18.  
 16 <sup>b</sup>The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that <sup>z</sup>Isai. 56. 5.  
 17 we are the children of God: and if children, then <sup>Gal. 4. 5, 6.</sup>  
 heirs; <sup>c</sup>heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; <sup>a</sup>Mark 14. 36.  
 18 <sup>d</sup>if <sup>b</sup>2 Cor. 1.  
 so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also <sup>22. & 5. 5.</sup>  
 19 glorified together. For I reckon that <sup>e</sup>the sufferings <sup>Eph. 1. 13.</sup>  
 of this present time *are* not worthy to be compared <sup>& 4. 30.</sup>  
 20 with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For <sup>c</sup>Acts 26. 18.  
<sup>f</sup>the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for <sup>Gal. 4. 7.</sup>  
 21 the <sup>d</sup>manifestation of the sons of God. For <sup>d</sup>Acts 14. 22.  
<sup>h</sup>the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but <sup>Phil. 1. 20.</sup>  
 by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope, <sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 11,  
 22 because the creature itself also shall be delivered from <sup>12.</sup>  
 the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of <sup>e</sup>2 Cor. 4. 17.  
 23 the children of God. For we know that <sup>1</sup>Pet. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>i</sup>the whole creation <sup>g</sup>groaneth and travaileth in pain together <sup>1</sup>Jer. 12. 11  
 24 until now. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, <sup>k</sup>2 Cor. 5. 5.  
 which have <sup>l</sup>the firstfruits of the Spirit, <sup>Eph. 1. 14.</sup>  
 25 <sup>m</sup>even we <sup>1</sup>2 Cor. 5. 2,  
 ourselves groan within ourselves, <sup>n</sup>waiting for the <sup>4.</sup>  
 26 adoption, *to wit*, the <sup>m</sup>redemption of our body. For <sup>1</sup>Luke 20. 36.  
 we are saved by hope: but <sup>o</sup>hope that is seen is not <sup>n</sup>Luke 21. 28.  
 hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope <sup>Eph. 4. 30.</sup>  
 27 for? But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we <sup>o</sup>2 Cor. 5. 7.  
 28 <sup>p</sup>with patience wait for *it*. Likewise the Spirit also <sup>Heb. 11. 1.</sup>  
 helpeth our infirmities: for <sup>q</sup>we know not what we <sup>p</sup>Matt. 20. 22,  
 should pray for as we ought: but <sup>r</sup>the Spirit itself <sup>Jam. 4. 3.</sup>  
 maketh intercession for us with groanings which can- <sup>q</sup>Zech. 12. 10.  
 29 not be uttered. And <sup>r</sup>he that searcheth the hearts <sup>Eph. 6. 18.</sup>  
 knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, <sup>r</sup>because he <sup>1</sup>Chron. 28.  
<sup>3</sup>because he <sup>9.</sup>Ps. 7. 9.  
<sup>4</sup>because he <sup>Prov. 17. 3.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup>because he <sup>Jer. 11. 20.</sup>  
<sup>6</sup>because he <sup>& 17. 10.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup>because he <sup>& 20. 12.</sup>  
<sup>8</sup>because he <sup>Acts 1. 24.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup>because he <sup>1</sup>Thess. 2. 4.  
<sup>10</sup>because he <sup>Rev. 2. 23.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, *because of his Spirit*.  
 Col. 1. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *every creature*, Mark 16. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *that*.



28 Θεὸν ἐντυγχάνει ὑπὲρ ἁγίων. Οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι τοῖς  
 ἀγαπῶσι τὸν Θεὸν πάντα συνεργεῖ εἰς ἀγαθόν, τοῖς  
 29 κατὰ πρόθεσιν κλητοῖς οὖσιν. ὅτι οὗς προέγνω, καὶ  
 προώρισε συμμόρφους τῆς εἰκόνης τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ, εἰς  
 30 τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν πρωτότοκον ἐν πολλοῖς ἀδελφοῖς· οὗς  
 δὲ προώρισε, τούτους καὶ ἐκάλεσε· καὶ οὗς ἐκάλεσε, τού-  
 τους καὶ ἐδικαίωσεν· οὗς δὲ ἐδικαίωσε, τούτους καὶ  
 31 ἐδόξασε. Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν πρὸς ταῦτα; εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ὑπὲρ  
 32 ἡμῶν, τίς καθ' ἡμῶν; ὅς γε τοῦ ἰδίου υἱοῦ οὐκ ἐφεί-  
 σατο, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πάντων παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν, πῶς  
 33 οὐχὶ καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ἡμῖν χαρίζεται; τίς ἐγ-  
 34 καλέσει κατὰ ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ; Θεὸς ὁ δικαίων. τίς ὁ  
 κατακρίνων; Χριστὸς ὁ ἀποθανὼν, μᾶλλον δὲ καὶ ἐγερ-  
 θεὶς, ὃς καὶ ἔστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃς καὶ ἐντυγχά-  
 35 νει ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· τίς ἡμᾶς χωρίσει ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ; θλίψις, ἢ στενοχωρία, ἢ διωγμὸς, ἢ λιμὸς,  
 36 ἢ γυμνότης, ἢ κίνδυνος, ἢ μάχαιρα; καθὼς γέγραπται,  
 "Ὅτι ἕνεκά σου θανατούμεθα ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν" ἐλο-  
 37 γίσθημεν ὡς πρόβατα σφαγῆς. ἀλλ' ἐν τούτοις πᾶσιν  
 38 ὑπερνικῶμεν διὰ τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντος ἡμᾶς. πέπεισμαι γὰρ  
 ὅτι οὔτε θάνατος οὔτε ζωὴ, οὔτε ἄγγελοι, οὔτε ἀρχαί,  
 οὔτε δυνάμεις, οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα οὔτε μέλλοντα, οὔτε ὕψωμα  
 39 οὔτε βάθος, οὔτε τις κτίσις ἑτέρα δυνήσεται ἡμῶς χω-  
 ρίσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ  
 τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν.

9 ἈΛΗΘΕΙΑΝ λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι, συμμαρ-  
 τυρούσης μοι τῆς συνειδήσεώς μου ἐν Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ·  
 2 ὅτι λύπη μοί ἐστι μεγάλη, καὶ ἀδιάλειπτος ὁδύνη τῇ καρ-  
 3 δία μου· ἡυχόμην γὰρ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ἀνάθεμα εἶναι ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου, τῶν συγγενῶν μου κατὰ  
 4 σάρκα· οἳτινές εἰσιν Ἰσραηλίται, ὧν ἡ υἰοθεσία καὶ ἡ  
 δόξα, καὶ αἱ διαθήκαι καὶ ἡ νομοθεσία, καὶ ἡ λατρεία καὶ

36 ἕνεκεν σοῦ Α. 38 οὔτε ἐνεστῶτα οὔτε μέλλοντα οὔτε δυνάμεις  
 ιν. Α. 3 ἀνάθεμα εἶναι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ ττ. D.

maketh intercession for the saints <sup>s</sup>according to *the will* <sup>s</sup>1 John 5. 14.  
 28 *of* God. And we know that all things work together <sup>t</sup>ch. 9. 11, 23,  
 for good to them that love God, to them <sup>t</sup>who are the <sup>24.</sup> 2 Tim. 1.  
 29 called according to *his* purpose. For whom <sup>u</sup>he did <sup>9.</sup>  
 foreknow, <sup>x</sup>he also did predestinate <sup>y</sup>to be conformed <sup>u</sup>See Ex. 33.  
 to the image of his Son, <sup>z</sup>that he might be the firstborn <sup>12, 17.</sup> Ps. 1.  
 30 among many brethren. Moreover whom he did pre- <sup>6.</sup> Jer. 1. 5.  
 destinate, them he also <sup>a</sup>called: and whom he called, <sup>Matt. 7. 23.</sup>  
 them he also <sup>b</sup>justified: and whom he justified, them <sup>ch. 11. 2.</sup>  
 31 he also <sup>c</sup>glorified. What shall we then say to these <sup>2 Tim. 2. 19.</sup>  
 things? <sup>d</sup>If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us? <sup>1 Pet. 1. 2.</sup>  
 32 <sup>e</sup>He that spared not his own Son, but <sup>f</sup>delivered him <sup>x</sup>Eph. 1. 5, 11.  
 up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely <sup>y</sup>John 17. 22.  
 33 give us all things? Who shall lay any thing to the <sup>2 Cor. 3. 18.</sup>  
 charge of God's elect? <sup>§</sup>*It is* God that justifieth. <sup>Phil. 3. 21.</sup>  
 34 <sup>h</sup>Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, <sup>1 John 3. 2.</sup>  
 yea rather, that is risen again, <sup>i</sup>who is even at the right <sup>2 Col. 1. 15.</sup>  
 hand of God, <sup>k</sup>who also maketh intercession for us. <sup>18.</sup> Heb. 1. 6.  
 35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* <sup>Rev. 1. 5.</sup>  
 tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or <sup>a</sup>ch. 1. 6. & 9.  
 36 nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, <sup>24.</sup> Eph. 4. 4.  
 37 <sup>l</sup>For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are ac- <sup>Heb. 9. 15.</sup>  
 38 counted as sheep for the slaughter. <sup>m</sup>Nay, in all these <sup>1 Pet. 2. 9.</sup>  
 things we are more than conquerors through him that <sup>b</sup>1 Cor. 6. 11.  
 39 loved us. For I am persuaded, that neither death, <sup>John 17. 22.</sup>  
 nor life, nor angels, nor <sup>n</sup>principalities, nor powers, <sup>Eph. 2. 6.</sup>  
 40 nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, <sup>d</sup>Num. 14. 9.  
 nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to <sup>Ps. 118. 6.</sup>  
 separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ <sup>e</sup>ch. 5. 6, 10.  
 Jesus our Lord. <sup>f</sup>ch. 4. 25.  
 9 I <sup>a</sup>SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience <sup>g</sup>Is. 50. 8, 9.  
 2 also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, <sup>b</sup>that I <sup>Rev. 12. 10.</sup>  
 have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. <sup>h</sup>Job 34. 29.  
 3 For <sup>c</sup>I could wish that myself were <sup>l</sup>accursed from <sup>i</sup>Mark 10. 19.  
 Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the <sup>Col. 3. 1.</sup>  
 4 flesh: <sup>d</sup>who are Israelites; <sup>e</sup>to whom *pertaineth* the <sup>Heb. 1. 3. &</sup>  
 adoption, and <sup>f</sup>the glory, and <sup>§</sup>the <sup>2</sup>covenants, and <sup>8. 1. & 12. 2.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>the giving of the law, and <sup>i</sup>the service of God, and <sup>1 Pet. 3. 22.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup>Heb. 7. 25.  
<sup>l</sup>John 2. 1.  
<sup>m</sup>Ps. 44. 22.  
<sup>n</sup>1 Cor. 15. 30.  
<sup>o</sup>2 Cor. 4. 11.  
<sup>p</sup>1 Cor. 15.  
<sup>q</sup>2 Cor. 2.  
<sup>r</sup>1 John 4.  
<sup>s</sup>1 & 5. 4, 5.  
<sup>t</sup>Rev. 12. 11.  
<sup>u</sup>Eph. 1. 21.  
<sup>v</sup>6. 12. Col.  
<sup>w</sup>1. 16. & 2. 15.  
<sup>x</sup>1 Pet. 3. 22.  
<sup>y</sup>a ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>z</sup>2 Cor. 1. 23.  
<sup>aa</sup>11. 31. & 12.  
<sup>ab</sup>19. Gal. 1. 20.  
<sup>ac</sup>Phil. 1. 8.  
<sup>ad</sup>1 Tim. 2. 7.  
<sup>ae</sup>b ch. 10. 1.  
<sup>af</sup>c Ex. 32. 32.  
<sup>ag</sup>d Deut. 7. 6.  
<sup>ah</sup>e Ex. 4. 23.  
<sup>ai</sup>Deut. 14. 1.  
<sup>aj</sup>Jer. 31. 9.  
<sup>ak</sup>1 Sam. 4. 21.  
<sup>al</sup>1 Kings 8. 11.  
<sup>am</sup>Ps. 65. 2.  
<sup>an</sup>& 78. 61.  
<sup>ao</sup>g Acts 3. 25.  
<sup>ap</sup>Heb. 8. 8, 9, 10.  
<sup>aq</sup>h Ps. 117. 19.  
<sup>ar</sup>i Heb. 9. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *separated*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *testaments*.

5 αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, ὧν οἱ πατέρες, καὶ ἐξ ὧν ὁ Χριστὸς τὸ  
 κατὰ σάρκα, ὁ ὧν ἐπὶ πάντων Θεὸς εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς  
 6 αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. οὐχ οἶον δὲ ὅτι ἐκπέπτωκεν ὁ λόγος τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ πάντες οἱ ἐξ Ἰσραὴλ, οὗτοι Ἰσραὴλ·  
 7 οὐδ' ὅτι εἰσὶ σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ, πάντες τέκνα, ἀλλ' Ἐν  
 8 Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα. τουτέστιν, οὐ τὰ τέκνα  
 τῆς σαρκὸς, ταῦτα τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς  
 9 ἐπαγγελίας, λογίζεται εἰς σπέρμα. ἐπαγγελίας γὰρ ὁ  
 λόγος οὗτος, Κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν τοῦτον ἐλεύσομαι, καὶ  
 10 ἔσται τῇ Σάρρᾳ υἱός. οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ Ῥεβέκκα  
 11 ἐξ ἑνὸς κοίτην ἔχουσα Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν· μήπω  
 γὰρ γεννηθέντων, μηδὲ πραξάντων τι ἀγαθὸν ἢ κακὸν,  
 12 ἵνα ἢ κατ' ἐκλογὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ πρόθεσις μένη, οὐκ ἐξ ἔρ-  
 13 γων, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος, ἐρρήθη αὐτῇ, Ὅτι ὁ μελῶν  
 13 δουλεύσει τῷ ἐλάσσονι· καθὼς γέγραπται, Τὸν Ἰακώβ  
 ἠγάπησα, τὸν δὲ Ἠσαὺ ἐμίσησα.  
 14 Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; μὴ ἀδικία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ γέ-  
 15 νοιτο. τῷ γὰρ Μωσῇ λέγει, Ἐλεήσω ὃν ἂν ἐλεῶ, καὶ  
 16 οἰκτειρήσω ὃν ἂν οἰκτείρω. ἄρα οὖν οὐ τοῦ θέλοντος,  
 17 οὐδὲ τοῦ τρέχοντος, ἀλλὰ τοῦ ἐλεοῦντος Θεοῦ. λέγει  
 γὰρ ἡ γραφὴ τῷ Φαραῶ, Ὅτι εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἐξήγειρά  
 σε, ὅπως ἐνδείξωμαι ἐν σοὶ τὴν δύναμίν μου, καὶ ὅπως  
 18 διαγγελῇ τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐν πάσῃ τῇ γῇ. ἄρα οὖν ὃν  
 19 θέλει, ἐλεεῖ· ὃν δὲ θέλει, σκληρύνει. Ἐρεῖς οὖν μοι,  
 Τί ἔτι μέμφεται; τῷ γὰρ βουλήματι αὐτοῦ τίς ἀνθ-  
 20 ἔστηκε; μενοῦνγε ὦ ἄνθρωπε, σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ ἀνταποκρι-  
 νόμενος τῷ Θεῷ; μὴ ἐρεῖ τὸ πλάσμα τῷ πλάσαντι,  
 21 Τί με ἐποίησας οὕτως; ἢ οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν ὁ κερα-  
 μεὺς τοῦ πηλοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ φυράματος ποιῆσαι ὃ μὲν  
 22 εἰς τιμὴν σκεῦος, ὃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν; εἰ δὲ θέλων ὁ Θεὸς  
 ἐνδείξασθαι τὴν ὀργὴν, καὶ γνωρίσαι τὸ δυνατόν αὐ-  
 τοῦ, ἤνεγκεν ἐν πολλῇ μακροθυμίᾳ σκευὴ ὀργῆς κατηρ-

11 ἀγαθὸν ἢ φαῦλον ἵνα C. πρόθεσις τοῦ θεοῦ tr. A. 20 μενοῦνγε  
 om. D.

- <sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup> the promises; <sup>l</sup> whose *are* the fathers, and <sup>m</sup> of whom <sup>k</sup> Acts 13. 32.  
 as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, <sup>n</sup> who is over all, <sup>l</sup> Eph. 2. 12.  
<sup>6</sup> God blessed for ever. Amen. <sup>o</sup> Not as though the <sup>l</sup> Deut. 10. 15.  
 word of God hath taken none effect. For <sup>p</sup> they *are* <sup>m</sup> Luke 3. 23.  
<sup>7</sup> not all Israel, which are of Israel: <sup>q</sup> neither, because <sup>n</sup> Jer. 23. 6.  
 they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children: <sup>John</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>8</sup> but, In <sup>r</sup> Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, They <sup>Acts</sup> 20. 28.  
 which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the <sup>Heb.</sup> 1. 8.  
 children of God: but <sup>s</sup> the children of the promise are <sup>1</sup> John 5. 20.  
<sup>9</sup> counted for the seed. For this *is* the word of promise, <sup>o</sup> Num. 23.  
<sup>10</sup> And not only *this*; but when <sup>u</sup> Rebecca also had con- <sup>19.</sup> ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>11</sup> ceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; (for *the chil-* <sup>n</sup> John 8. 39.  
*dren* being not yet born, neither having done any <sup>ch.</sup> 2. 28, 29.  
 good or evil, that the purpose of God according to <sup>&</sup> 4. 12, 16.  
 election might stand, not of works, but of <sup>x</sup> him that <sup>Gal.</sup> 6. 16.  
<sup>12</sup> calleth;) it was said unto her, <sup>y</sup> The <sup>1</sup> elder shall serve <sup>q</sup> Gal. 4. 23.  
<sup>13</sup> the <sup>2</sup> younger. As it is written, <sup>z</sup> Jacob have I loved, <sup>r</sup> Gen. 21. 12.  
 but Esau have I hated. <sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 18.  
<sup>14</sup> What shall we say then? <sup>a</sup> *Is there* unrighteousness <sup>s</sup> Gal. 4. 28.  
<sup>15</sup> with God? God forbid. For he saith to Moses, <sup>t</sup> Gen. 18. 10,  
 I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will <sup>14.</sup>  
 have compassion on whom I will have compassion. <sup>u</sup> Gen. 25. 21.  
<sup>16</sup> So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that <sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 17.  
<sup>17</sup> runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. For <sup>y</sup> <sup>8.</sup> 28.  
 the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, <sup>z</sup> Even for this same <sup>y</sup> Gen. 25. 23.  
 purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my <sup>z</sup> Mal. 1. 2, 3.  
 power in thee, and that my name might be declared <sup>See</sup> Deut. 21.  
<sup>18</sup> throughout all the earth. Therefore hath he mercy <sup>15.</sup> Prov. 13.  
 on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he <sup>24.</sup> Matt. 10.  
<sup>19</sup> hardeneth. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth <sup>37.</sup> Luke 14.  
 he yet find fault? For <sup>e</sup> who hath resisted his will? <sup>26.</sup> John 12.  
<sup>20</sup> Nay but, O man, who art thou that <sup>25.</sup>  
 repliest against <sup>a</sup> God? <sup>4</sup> Shall the thing formed say to him that formed <sup>Deut.</sup> 32. 4.  
<sup>21</sup> *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? Hath not the <sup>2</sup> Chron. 19.  
 pot- <sup>7.</sup> Job 8. 3.  
 ter power over the clay, of the same lump to make <sup>&</sup> 34. 10.  
<sup>22</sup> *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make <sup>Ps.</sup> 92. 15.  
 one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? <sup>b</sup> Ex. 33. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> <sup>c</sup> See Gal. 3.  
<sup>8.</sup> 22.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 9. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Chron. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Job 9. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> 23. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Dan. 4. 35.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 29. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> 45. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> 64. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Prov. 16. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 18. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Wisd. 15. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> 20.

<sup>1</sup> Or, greater.      <sup>2</sup> Or, lesser.      <sup>3</sup> Or, answerest again, or, dis-  
 putest with God? Job 33. 13.

23 τισμένα εἰς ἀπάλειαν καὶ ἴσα γνωρίσῃ τὸν πλοῦτον  
 τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ σκευῇ ἐλέους, ἃ προητοίμασεν εἰς  
 24 δόξαν· οὗτος καὶ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς οὐ μόνον ἐξ Ἰουδαίων,  
 25 ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐξ ἐθνῶν· ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ Ὡσηῇ λέγει, Κα-  
 λέσω τὸν οὐ λαόν μου, λαόν μου· καὶ τὴν οὐκ ἡγαπη-  
 26 μένην, ἡγαπημένην. καὶ ἔσται ἐν τῷ τύπῳ οὐ ἐρρήθη  
 αὐτοῖς, Οὐ λαός μου ὑμεῖς, ἐκεῖ κληθήσονται υἱοὶ  
 27 Θεοῦ ζῶτος. Ἡσαΐας δὲ κράζει ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ,  
 Ἐὰν ᾗ ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν νύων Ἰσραὴλ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θα-  
 28 λάσσης, τὸ κατάλειμμα σωθήσεται· λόγον γὰρ συν-  
 τελῶν καὶ συντέμων ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ὅτι λόγον συν-  
 29 τετμημένον ποιήσει Κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. καὶ καθὼς προ-  
 εῖρηκεν Ἡσαΐας, Εἰ μὴ Κύριος Σαβαὼθ ἐγκατέλειπεν  
 ἡμῖν σπέρμα, ὡς Σόδομα ἂν ἐγεγένημεν, καὶ ὡς Γό-  
 30 μορρα ἂν ὠμοιώθημεν. Τί οὖν ἐροῦμεν; ὅτι ἔβη τὰ  
 μὴ διώκοιτα δικαιοσύνην, κατέλαβε δικαιοσύνην, δικαιο-  
 31 σύνην δὲ τὴν ἐκ πίστεως· Ἰσραὴλ δὲ διώκων νόμον  
 32 δικαιοσύνης, εἰς νόμον δικαιοσύνης οὐκ ἔφθασε· διατί;  
 ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐξ ἔργων νόμου. προσ-  
 33 ἔκοψαν γὰρ τῷ λίθῳ τοῦ προσκόμματος, καθὼς γέγραπται,  
 Ἴδου τίθημι ἐν Σιών λίθον προσκόμματος, καὶ πέτραν  
 σκανδάλου· καὶ πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῇ, οὐ κατασχυ-  
 νθήσεται.

ΙΟ ἈΔΕΛΦΟΙ, ἡ μὲν εὐδοκία τῆς ἐμῆς καρδίας, καὶ ἡ  
 δέησις ἡ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἔστιν εἰς σωτη-  
 2 ρίαν. μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτοῖς ὅτι ζήλον Θεοῦ ἔχουσιν, ἀλλ'  
 3 οὐ κατ' ἐπίγνωσιν. ἀγνοοῦντες γὰρ τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ δικαιο-  
 σύνην, καὶ τὴν ἰδίαν δικαιοσύνην ζητοῦντες στήσαι, τῇ  
 4 δικαιοσύνῃ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐχ ὑπετάγησαν· τέλος γὰρ νόμου  
 5 Χριστὸς εἰς δικαιοσύνην παντὶ τῷ πιστεύοντι. Μωσῆς γὰρ  
 γράφει τὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, Ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας

31 εἰς νόμον οὐκ ἔφθασε· D. 32 νόμον σπ. B. γὰρ σπ. B.  
 33 πᾶς σπ. B. 1 δέησις πρὸς B. ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν εἰς σωτηρίαν. A.  
 3 ἰδίαν ζητοῦντες B.

- his power known, endured with much longsuffering  
 23 <sup>i</sup> the vessels of wrath <sup>1k</sup> fitted to destruction : and that <sup>1 i Thess. 5. 9.</sup>  
 he might make known <sup>1</sup> the riches of his glory on the <sup>k 1 Pet. 2. 8.</sup>  
 vessels of mercy, which he had <sup>m</sup> afore prepared unto <sup>Jude 4.</sup>  
 24 glory, even us, whom he hath called, <sup>n</sup> not of the Jews <sup>1 ch. 2. 4.</sup>  
 25 only, but also of the Gentiles? As he saith also in <sup>Eph. 1. 7.</sup>  
 Osee, <sup>o</sup> I will call them my people, which were not my <sup>Col. 1. 27.</sup>  
 people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. <sup>m ch. 8. 28,</sup>  
 26 <sup>p</sup> And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it <sup>p Hos. 1. 10.</sup>  
 was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall  
 27 they be called the children of the living God. Esaias  
 also crieth concerning Israel, <sup>q</sup> Though the number of <sup>q Isai. 10. 22,</sup>  
 the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, <sup>r</sup> a <sup>23.</sup>  
 remnant shall be saved: for he will finish <sup>2</sup> the work, <sup>r ch. 11. 5.</sup>  
 and cut *it* short in righteousness: <sup>s</sup> because a short <sup>s Isai. 28. 22.</sup>  
 29 work will the Lord make upon the earth. And as  
 Esaias said before, <sup>t</sup> Except the Lord of Sabaoth had <sup>t Isai. 1. 9.</sup>  
 left us a seed, <sup>u</sup> we had been as Sodoma, and been <sup>Jam. 3. 22.</sup>  
 30 made like unto Gomorrha. What shall we say then? <sup>u Isai. 13. 19.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> That the Gentiles, which followed not after right- <sup>x ch. 4. 11.</sup>  
 31 <sup>y</sup> eousness, have attained to righteousness, <sup>y</sup> even the <sup>& 10. 20.</sup>  
 righteousness which is of faith. But Israel, <sup>z</sup> which <sup>y ch. 1. 17.</sup>  
 followed after the law of righteousness, <sup>a</sup> hath not at- <sup>z ch. 10. 2.</sup>  
 32 tained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore? Be- <sup>& 11. 7.</sup>  
 cause *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the <sup>a Gal. 5. 4.</sup>  
 works of the law. For <sup>b</sup> they stumbled at that stum- <sup>b Luke 2. 34.</sup>  
 33 blingstone; as it is written, <sup>c</sup> Behold, I lay in Sion a <sup>1 Cor. 1. 23.</sup>  
 stumblingstone and rock of offence: and <sup>d</sup> whosoever <sup>c Ps. 118. 22.</sup>  
 believeth on him shall not be <sup>3</sup> ashamed. <sup>Isai. 8. 14.</sup>  
 10 **BRETHREN**, my heart's desire and prayer to <sup>d Matt. 21. 42.</sup>  
 2 God for Israel is, that they might be saved. For I <sup>1 Pet. 2. 6,</sup>  
 bear them record <sup>a</sup> that they have a zeal of God, but <sup>7. 8.</sup>  
 3 not according to knowledge. For they being ignorant <sup>d ch. 10. 11.</sup>  
 of <sup>b</sup> God's righteousness, and going about to establish <sup>a Acts 21. 20.</sup>  
 their own <sup>c</sup> righteousness, have not submitted them- <sup>& 22. 3.</sup>  
 4 selves unto the righteousness of God. For <sup>d</sup> Christ <sup>Gal. 1. 14.</sup>  
 is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that <sup>& 4. 17.</sup>  
 5 believeth. For Moses describeth the righteousness <sup>See ch. 9. 31.</sup>  
 which is of the law, <sup>e</sup> That the man which doeth those <sup>b ch. 1. 17.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> <sup>& 9. 30.</sup>  
<sup>c Phil. 3. 9.</sup>  
<sup>d Matt. 5. 17.</sup>  
<sup>e Gal. 3. 24.</sup>  
<sup>f Lev. 18. 5.</sup>  
<sup>g Neh. 9. 29.</sup>  
<sup>h Ezek. 20. 11,</sup>  
<sup>i 13, 21. Gal.</sup>  
<sup>j 3. 12.</sup>

1 Or, made up.

2 Or, the account.

3 Or, confounded.

6 αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος, ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς· ἡ δὲ ἐκ πίστεως  
δικαιοσύνη οὕτω λέγει, Μὴ εἴπῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου, Τίς  
ἀναβήσεται εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; τοῦτ' ἐστὶ Χριστὸν κατα-  
7 γαγεῖν· ἢ, Τίς καταβήσεται εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον; τοῦτ' ἐστὶ  
8 Χριστὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναγαγεῖν· ἀλλὰ τί λέγει; 'Εγγύς  
σου τὸ ῥήμά ἐστιν, ἐν τῷ στόματί σου καὶ ἐν τῇ καρ-  
δίᾳ σου. τοῦτ' ἐστὶ τὸ ῥήμα τῆς πίστεως ὃ κηρύσσομεν.  
9 ὅτι ἐὰν ὁμολογήσῃς ἐν τῷ στόματί σου Κύριον Ἰησοῦν,  
καὶ πιστεύσῃς ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ἤγει-  
10 ρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, σωθήσῃ· καρδίᾳ γὰρ πιστεύεται εἰς  
11 δικαιοσύνην, στόματι δὲ ὁμολογεῖται εἰς σωτηρίαν. Λέ-  
γει γὰρ ἡ γραφή, Πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐπ' αὐτῷ, οὐ κατα-  
12 σχυνθήσεται. οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶ διαστολὴ Ἰουδαίου τε καὶ  
"Ελλήνου· ὁ γὰρ αὐτὸς Κύριος πάντων, πλουτῶν εἰς  
13 πάντα τοὺς ἐπικαλουμένους αὐτόν. Πᾶς γὰρ ὃς ἂν  
14 ἐπικαλέσῃται τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται. Πῶς οὖν  
ἐπικαλέσονται εἰς ὃν οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν; πῶς δὲ πιστεύ-  
σουσιν οὐ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; πῶς δὲ ἀκούσουσι χωρὶς κη-  
15 ρύσσοιτος; πῶς δὲ κηρύξουσιν ἐὰν μὴ ἀποσταλῶσι;  
καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὡς ὠραῖοι οἱ πόδες τῶν εὐαγγελιζο-  
16 μένων· εἰρήνην, τῶν εὐαγγελιζομένων τὰ αγαθὰ. Ἀλλ'  
οὐ πάντες ὑπήκουσαν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ· Ἡσαΐας γὰρ λέ-  
17 γει, Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; ἄρα ἡ πίστις  
18 ἐξ ἀκοῆς, ἡ δὲ ἀκοὴ διὰ ῥήματος Θεοῦ. ἀλλὰ λέγω,  
Μὴ οὐκ ἤκουσαν; μενοῦνγε εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἐξήλ-  
θαι ὁ φθόγγος αὐτῶν, καὶ εἰς τὰ πέρατα τῆς οἰκου-  
19 μένης τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν. Ἀλλὰ λέγω, Μὴ οὐκ ἔγνω  
Ἰσραὴλ; πρῶτος Μωσῆς λέγει, Ἐγὼ παραζηλώσω ὑμᾶς  
20 ἐπ' οὐκ ἔθνει, ἐπὶ ἔθνει ἀσυνέτῳ παροργιῶ ὑμᾶς. Ἡ-  
σαΐας δὲ ἀποτολμᾷ καὶ λέγει, Εὐρέθην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ  
ζητοῦσιν, ἐμφαιγὴς ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἐμὲ μὴ ἐπερωτῶσι·  
21 πρὸς δὲ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ λέγει, Ὁλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἐξεπέ-  
τασα τὰς χεῖράς μου πρὸς λαὸν ἀπειθοῦντα καὶ ἀντι-  
λέγοιτα.

5 ζήσεται ἐν αὐτῇ. D.  
ε. A.

15 τὰ om. B.

19 ἰσραὴλ οὐκ ἔγνω

6 things shall live by them. But the righteousness which  
 is of faith speaketh on this wise, <sup>f</sup> Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring  
 7 Christ down *from above* :) or, Who shall descend into  
 the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the  
 8 dead.) But what saith it? <sup>g</sup> The word is nigh thee, <sup>g</sup> even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word  
 9 of faith, which we preach; That <sup>h</sup> if thou shalt confess  
 with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in  
 thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead,  
 10 thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth  
 unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is  
 11 made unto salvation. For the scripture saith, <sup>i</sup> Who-  
 12 soever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. For  
<sup>k</sup> there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek:  
 for <sup>l</sup> the same Lord over all <sup>m</sup> is rich unto all that call  
 13 upon him. <sup>n</sup> For whosoever shall call <sup>o</sup> upon the name  
 14 of the Lord shall be saved. How then shall they call  
 on him in whom they have not believed? and how  
 shall they believe in him of whom they have not  
 heard? and how shall they hear <sup>p</sup> without a preacher?  
 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it  
 is written, <sup>q</sup> How beautiful are the feet of them that  
 preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of  
 16 good things! But <sup>r</sup> they have not all obeyed the gos-  
 pel. For Esaias saith, <sup>s</sup> Lord, who hath believed <sup>1</sup> our  
 17 <sup>2</sup> report? So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hear-  
 18 ing by the word of God. But I say, Have they not  
 heard? Yes verily, <sup>t</sup> their sound went into all the  
 earth, <sup>u</sup> and their words unto the ends of the world.  
 19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith,  
<sup>x</sup> I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are*  
 no people, *and* by a <sup>y</sup> foolish nation I will anger  
 20 you. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, <sup>z</sup> I was  
 found of them that sought me not; I was made <sup>y</sup>  
 21 manifest unto them that asked not after me. But  
 to Israel he saith, <sup>a</sup> All day long I have stretched  
 forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying  
 people.

1 Gr. the hearing of us.

2 Or, preaching?

f Deut. 30.  
12, 13.g Deut. 30.  
14.h Matt. 10. 32.  
Luke 12. 8.  
Acts 8. 37.i Isai. 28. 16.  
& 49. 23.  
Jer. 17. 7.  
ch. 9. 33.  
k ch. 3. 22.  
Acts 15. 9.  
Gal. 3. 28.l Acts 10. 36.  
ch. 3. 29.  
m Tim. 2. 5.  
n Eph. 1. 7.  
& 2. 4, 7.  
o Joel 2. 32.  
Acts 2. 21.  
p Acts 9. 14.  
p Tit. 1. 3.q Isai. 52. 7.  
Nah. 1. 15.r ch. 3. 3.  
Heb. 4. 2.  
s Isai. 53. 1.  
John 12. 38.t Ps. 19. 4.  
Matt. 24. 14.  
& 28. 19.  
Mark 16. 15.  
Col. 1. 6, 23.  
u See 1 Kings  
18. 10.x Matt. 4. 8.  
y Deut. 32.  
21. ch. 11.  
11.y Tit. 3. 3.  
z Isai. 65. 1.  
ch. 9. 30.

a Isai. 65. 2.



Ι Ι ΛΕΓΩ οὖν, Μὴ ἀπόσατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ;  
 μὴ γένοιτο· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ Ἰσραηλῆτης εἰμι, ἐκ σπέρματος  
 2 Ἀβραὰμ, φυλῆς Βενϊαμίν. οὐκ ἀπόσατο ὁ Θεὸς τὸν  
 λαὸν αὐτοῦ, ὃν προέγνω. ἢ οὐκ οἶδατε ἐν Ἠλῖα τί λέγει  
 ἡ γραφή; ὥς ἐντυγχάνει τῷ Θεῷ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, λέ-  
 3 γων, Κύριε, τοὺς προφῆτας σου ἀπέκτειναν, καὶ τὰ θυσι-  
 αστηρίά σου κατέσκαψαν· κἀγὼ ὑπελείφθην μόνος, καὶ  
 4 ζητοῦσι τὴν ψυχὴν μου. ἀλλὰ τί λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ χρημα-  
 τισμός; Κατέλιπον ἐμαντῷ ἐπτακισχιλίους ἄνδρας, οὗ-  
 5 τινες οὐκ ἔκαμψαν γόνυ τῇ Βάαλ. οὕτως οὖν καὶ ἐν τῷ  
 6 νῦν καιρῷ λείμμα κατ' ἐκλογὴν χάριτος γέγονεν. εἰ δὲ  
 χάριτι, οὐκ ἔτι ἐξ ἔργων· ἐπεὶ ἡ χάρις οὐκ ἔτι γίνεται  
 χάρις. εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων, οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶ χάρις· ἐπεὶ τὸ ἔργον  
 7 οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶν ἔργον. Τί οὖν; ὃ ἐπιζητεῖ Ἰσραὴλ, τοῦτου  
 οὐκ ἐπέτυχεν, ἡ δὲ ἐκλογὴ ἐπέτυχεν· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἐπωρώ-  
 8 θησαν, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς πνεῦμα  
 κατανύξεως, ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ ὦτα τοῦ μὴ  
 9 ἀκοῦειν, ἕως τῆς σήμερον ἡμέρας. καὶ Δαβὶδ λέγει,  
 Γενηθήτω ἡ τράπεζα αὐτῶν εἰς παγίδα καὶ εἰς θήραν, καὶ  
 10 εἰς σκάνδαλον καὶ εἰς ἀνταπόδομα αὐτοῖς· σκοτισθῇτωσαν  
 οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν τοῦ μὴ βλέπειν, καὶ τὸν νῶτον αὐτῶν  
 11 διαπαντὸς σύγκαμψον. Λέγω οὖν, Μὴ ἔπταισαν, ἵνα  
 πέσωσι; μὴ γένοιτο· ἀλλὰ τῷ αὐτῶν παραπτώματι ἡ  
 12 σωτηρία τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, εἰς τὸ παραζηλώσαι αὐτούς. εἰ δὲ  
 τὸ παράπτωμα αὐτῶν πλοῦτος κόσμος, καὶ τὸ ἥττημα  
 αὐτῶν πλοῦτος ἔθνων, πόσῳ μᾶλλον τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῶν ;  
 13 Ὑμῖν γὰρ λέγω τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· ἐφ' ὅσον μέν εἰμι ἐγὼ  
 14 ἔθνων ἀπόστολος, τὴν διακονίαν μου δοξάζω, εἰ πως  
 παραζηλώσω μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ σώσω τινὰς ἐξ αὐτῶν.  
 15 εἰ γὰρ ἡ ἀποβολὴ αὐτῶν καταλλαγὴ κόσμου, τίς ἡ  
 16 πρόσληψις, εἰ μὴ ζωὴ ἐκ νεκρῶν ; εἰ δὲ ἡ ἀπαρχὴ ἁγία,

2 λέγων υπ. Α. 3 ἀπέκτειναν, τὰ θυσι. Β. 6 εἰ δὲ ἐξ ἔργων—  
 οὐκέτι ἐστὶν ἔργον υπ. Α. 7 Ἰσραὴλ, τοῦτο οὐκ Α.

1 I I SAY then, <sup>a</sup>Hath God cast away his people? <sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 12.  
 God forbid. For <sup>b</sup>I also am an Israelite, of the seed <sup>b</sup> 22. Jer. 31. 37.  
 2 of Abraham, <sup>c</sup>of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not <sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 11.  
 cast away his people which <sup>c</sup>he foreknew. Wot ye <sup>c</sup> 22. Phil. 3. 5.  
 not what the scripture saith <sup>d</sup>of Elias? how he maketh <sup>d</sup> c ch. 8. 29.  
 3 intercession to God against Israel, saying, <sup>d</sup>Lord, they <sup>d</sup> 1 Kings 19.  
 have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine al- <sup>d</sup> 10, 14.  
 4 tars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But  
 what saith the answer of God unto him? <sup>e</sup>I have re- <sup>e</sup> 1 Kings  
 served to myself seven thousand men, who have not <sup>e</sup> 19. 18.  
 5 bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. <sup>f</sup>Even so then <sup>f</sup> c ch. 9. 27.  
 at this present time also there is a remnant according  
 6 to the election of grace. And <sup>g</sup>if by grace, then *is it* <sup>g</sup> c ch. 4. 4, 5.  
 no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. <sup>g</sup> Gal. 5. 4.  
 But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: other- <sup>g</sup> See Deut. 9.  
 7 wise work is no more work. What then? <sup>h</sup>Israel <sup>h</sup> c ch. 9. 31.  
 hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the <sup>h</sup> & 10. 3.  
 election hath obtained it, and the rest were <sup>i</sup>blinded  
 8 (according as it is written, <sup>i</sup>God hath given them the <sup>i</sup> Isai. 29. 10.  
 spirit of <sup>j</sup>slumber, <sup>k</sup>eyes that they should not see, and <sup>k</sup> Deut. 29. 4.  
 9 ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. And <sup>k</sup> Isai. 6. 9.  
 David saith, <sup>l</sup>Let their table be made a snare, and a <sup>l</sup> Jer. 5. 21.  
 trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto <sup>l</sup> Ezek. 12. 2.  
 10 them: <sup>m</sup>let their eyes be darkened, that they may not <sup>m</sup> Matt. 13. 14.  
 11 see, and bow down their back away. I say then, <sup>n</sup>John 12. 40.  
 Have they stumbled that they should fall? God for- <sup>n</sup> Acts 28. 26,  
 bid: but *rather* <sup>n</sup>through their fall salvation *is come* <sup>n</sup> 27.  
 unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. <sup>n</sup> 1 Ps. 69. 23.  
 12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and <sup>m</sup> Ps. 69. 23.  
 the <sup>o</sup>diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles;  
 13 how much more their fulness? For I speak to you  
 Gentiles, inasmuch as <sup>o</sup>I am the apostle of the Gen- <sup>o</sup> Acts 9. 15.  
 14 tiles, I magnify mine office: if by any means I may <sup>o</sup> & 13. 2. & 22.  
 provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and <sup>o</sup> 46. & 18. 6.  
 15 <sup>p</sup>I might save some of them. For if the casting away <sup>p</sup> & 22. 18, 21.  
 of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the <sup>p</sup> & 28. 24, 28.  
 16 receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead? For if <sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 19.  
<sup>q</sup>the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if

<sup>1</sup> Gr. in *Elias* ?    <sup>2</sup> Or, *hardened*, 2 Cor. 3. 14.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *remorse*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *decay*, or, *loss*.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 23. 10.  
 Num. 15. 18,  
 19, 20, 21.

17 καὶ τὸ φύραμα· καὶ εἰ ἡ ῥίζα ἁγία, καὶ οἱ κλάδοι. εἰ δέ  
 τινες τῶν κλάδων ἐξεκλάσθησαν, σὺ δὲ ἀγριέλαιος ὦν  
 ἐνεκεντρισθῇς ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ συγκοινωνὸς τῆς ῥίζης καὶ  
 18 τῆς πιότητος τῆς ἐλαίας ἐγένου, μὴ κατακαυχῶ τῶν κλά-  
 δων· εἰ δὲ κατακαυχᾷσαι, οὐ σὺ τὴν ῥίζαν βαστάξεις,  
 19 ἀλλ' ἡ ῥίζα σέ. Ἐρεῖς οὖν, Ἐξεκλάσθησαν οἱ κλάδοι,  
 20 ἵνα ἐγὼ ἐγκεντρισθῶ. καλῶς τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ ἐξεκλάσθησαν,  
 σὺ δὲ τῇ πίστει ἔστηκας. μὴ ὑψηλοφρόνει, ἀλλὰ φοβοῦ·  
 21 εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τῶν κατὰ φύσιν κλάδων οὐκ ἐφείσατο,  
 22 μή πως οὐδὲ σοῦ φείσεται. Ἴδε οὖν χρηστότητα καὶ  
 ἀποτομίαν Θεοῦ· ἐπὶ μὲν τοὺς πεσόντας, ἀποτομίαν· ἐπὶ  
 δέ σε, χρηστότητα, ἔαν ἐπιμείνης τῇ χρηστότητι· ἐπεὶ  
 23 καὶ σὺ ἐκκοπήσῃ. καὶ ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔαν μὴ ἐπιμείνωσι τῇ  
 ἀπιστίᾳ, ἐγκεντρισθήσονται· δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Θεὸς  
 24 πάλιν ἐγκεντρίσαι αὐτούς. εἰ γὰρ σὺ ἐκ τῆς κατὰ φύσιν  
 ἐξεκόπης ἀγριελαίου, καὶ παρὰ φύσιν ἐνεκεντρισθῇς εἰς  
 καλλιέλαιον, πόσῳ μᾶλλον οὗτοι οἱ κατὰ φύσιν, ἐγκεν-  
 25 τρισθήσονται τῇ ἰδίᾳ ἐλαίᾳ; Οὐ γὰρ θέλω ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν,  
 ἀδελφοί, τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο, ἵνα μὴ ᾗτε παρ' ἑαυτοῖς  
 φρόνιμοι, ὅτι πώρως ἀπὸ μέρους τῷ Ἰσραὴλ γέγονεν,  
 26 ἄχρις οὗ τὸ πλήρωμα τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰσέλθῃ· καὶ οὕτω πᾶς  
 Ἰσραὴλ σωθήσεται, καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἦξει ἐκ Σιὼν ὁ  
 27 ῥυόμενος, καὶ ἀποστρέψει ἀσεβείας ἀπὸ Ἰακώβ· καὶ  
 αὕτη αὐτοῖς ἡ παρ' ἐμοῦ διαθήκη, ὅταν ἀφέλωμαι τὰς  
 28 ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Κατὰ μὲν τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἐχθροὶ δι'  
 ὑμᾶς· κατὰ δὲ τὴν ἐκλογὴν, ἀγαπητοὶ διὰ τοὺς πατέρας.  
 29 ἀμεταμέλητα γὰρ τὰ χαρίσματα καὶ ἡ κλῆσις τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 30 Ὡσπερ γὰρ καὶ ὑμεῖς ποτὲ ἠπειθήσατε τῷ Θεῷ, νῦν  
 31 δὲ ἡλεήθητε τῇ τούτων ἀπειθείᾳ, οὕτω καὶ οὗτοι νῦν  
 ἠπειθήσαν τῷ ὑμετέρῳ ἐλέει, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐλεθῶσι.  
 32 συνέκλεισε γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς πάντας εἰς ἀπείθειαν, ἵνα  
 33 τοὺς πάντας ἐλεήσῃ. Ὡ βάρυς πλούτου καὶ σοφίας καὶ

19 οἱ om. B.  
 χρηστότης D.

21 σοῦ φείσεται. A.  
 30 ὥσπερ γὰρ ὑμεῖς B.

22 ἀποτομία· ἐπὶ δὲ σέ

17 the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. And if <sup>r</sup>some <sup>Jer. 11. 16.</sup>  
 of the branches be broken off, <sup>s</sup>and thou, being a wild <sup>s Acts 2. 39.</sup>  
 olive tree, wert grafted in <sup>1</sup>among them, and with <sup>Eph. 2. 12, 13.</sup>  
 them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree ;  
 18 <sup>t</sup>boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, <sup>t 1 Cor. 10. 12.</sup>  
 19 thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. Thou  
 wilt say then, The branches were broken off; that I  
 20 might be grafted in. Well ; because of unbelief they  
 were broken off, and thou standest by faith. <sup>u</sup>Be not <sup>u ch. 12. 16.</sup>  
 21 highminded, but <sup>x</sup>fear : for if God spared not the na- <sup>x Prov. 28.</sup>  
 tural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. <sup>14. Isai. 66. 2.</sup>  
 22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God : <sup>Phil. 2. 12.</sup>  
 on them which fell, severity ; but toward thee, good-  
 ness, <sup>y</sup>if thou continue in *his* goodness : otherwise <sup>y 1 Cor. 15. 2.</sup>  
 23 thou also shalt be cut off. And they also, <sup>a</sup>if they <sup>Heb. 3. 6, 14.</sup>  
 abide not in unbelief, shall be grafted in : for God is <sup>z John 15. 2.</sup>  
 24 able to graff them in again. For if thou wert cut out <sup>a 2 Cor. 3. 16.</sup>  
 of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert  
 grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree : how  
 much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*,  
 25 be grafted into their own olive tree ? For I would not,  
 brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery,  
 lest ye should be <sup>b</sup>wise in your own conceits ; that <sup>b ch. 12. 16.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>blindness in part is happened to Israel, <sup>d</sup>until the <sup>c ver. 7.</sup>  
 26 fulness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel <sup>2 Cor. 3. 14.</sup>  
 shall be saved : as it is written, <sup>e</sup>There shall come out <sup>d Luke 21. 24.</sup>  
 of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness <sup>Rev. 7. 9.</sup>  
 27 from Jacob : <sup>f</sup>for this *is* my covenant unto them, when <sup>f Isai. 27. 9.</sup>  
 28 I shall take away their sins. As concerning the gos- <sup>Jer. 31. 31.</sup>  
 pel, *they are* enemies for your sakes : but as touching <sup>&c. Heb. 8.</sup>  
 the election, *they are* <sup>g</sup>beloved for the fathers' sakes. <sup>g Deut. 7. 8.</sup>  
 29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* <sup>h</sup>without repent- <sup>& 9. 5.</sup>  
 30 ance. For as ye <sup>i</sup>in times past have not <sup>3</sup>believed <sup>h Num. 23. 19.</sup>  
 God, yet have now obtained mercy through their un- <sup>i Eph. 2. 2.</sup>  
 31 belief : even so have these also now not <sup>4</sup>believed, that <sup>Col. 3. 7.</sup>  
 32 through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For  
<sup>k</sup>God hath <sup>5</sup>concluded them all in unbelief, that he <sup>k ch. 3. 9.</sup>  
 33 might have mercy upon all. O the depth of the riches <sup>Gal. 3. 22.</sup>

1 Or, for them.      2 Or, hardness.      3 Or, obeyed.      4 Or,  
 obeyed.      5 Or, shut them all up together.

γνώσεως Θεοῦ· ὡς ἀνεξερευνήτα τὰ κρίματα αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 34 ἀνιχνεύσαστοι αἱ ὁδοὶ αὐτοῦ. τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου ;  
 35 ἢ τίς σύμβουλος αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο ; ἢ τίς προέδωκεν αὐτῷ,  
 36 καὶ ἀνταποδοθήσεται αὐτῷ ; ὅτι ἐξ αὐτοῦ καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ  
 καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα· αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας.  
 ἀμήν.

Ι 2 ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, διὰ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ, παραστήσαι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν θυσίαν ζῶσαν,  
 ἁγίαν, εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ, τὴν λογικὴν λατρείαν ὑμῶν·  
 2 καὶ μὴ συσχηματίζεσθε τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ μεταμορ-  
 φοῦσθε τῇ ἀνακαινώσει τοῦ νοὸς ὑμῶν, εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν  
 ὑμᾶς, τί τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸ ἀγαθὸν καὶ εὐάρεστον  
 3 καὶ τέλειον. Λέγω γὰρ διὰ τῆς χάριτος τῆς δοθείσης  
 μοι, παντὶ τῷ ὄντι ἐν ὑμῖν, μὴ ὑπερφρονεῖν παρ' ὃ δεῖ  
 φρονεῖν, ἀλλὰ φρονεῖν εἰς τὸ σωφρονεῖν, ἐκάστῳ ὡς ὁ  
 4 Θεὸς ἐμέρισε μέτρον πίστεως. Καθάπερ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ  
 σώματι μέλη πολλὰ ἔχομεν, τὰ δὲ μέλη πάντα οὐ τὴν  
 5 αὐτὴν ἔχει πρᾶξιν· οὕτως οἱ πολλοὶ ἐν σῶμά ἐσμεν ἐν  
 6 Χριστῷ, ὁ δὲ καθεὶς ἀλλήλων μέλη, ἔχοντες δὲ χαρίσ-  
 ματα κατὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθείσαν ἡμῖν διάφορα· εἴτε  
 7 προφητεῖαν, κατὰ τὴν ἀναλογίαν τῆς πίστεως· εἴτε δια-  
 8 κοινίαν, ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ διδάσκων, ἐν τῇ διδα-  
 σκαλίᾳ· εἴτε ὁ παρακαλῶν, ἐν τῇ παρακλήσει. ὁ μετα-  
 διδούς, ἐν ἀπλότῃ· ὁ προϊστάμενος, ἐν σπουδῇ· ὁ ἐλεῶν,  
 ἐν ἰλαρότητι.

9 Ἡ ἀγάπη ἀνυπόκριτος. ἀποστνγούντες τὸ πονηρὸν,  
 10 κολλώμενοι τῷ ἀγαθῷ· τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ, εἰς ἀλλήλους  
 11 φιλόστοργοι· τῇ τιμῇ ἀλλήλους προηγούμενοι· τῇ σπουδῇ  
 μὴ ὀκνηροὶ, τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, τῷ καιρῷ δουλεύοντες,  
 12 τῇ ἐλπίδι χαίροντες, τῇ θλίψει ὑπομένοντες, τῇ προσευχῇ

2 συσχηματίζεσθαι C. μεταμορφοῦσθαι C. ὑμῶν om. B.  
 8 εἴτε om. D. 11 τῷ κυρίῳ δουλεύ. D.

both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! <sup>1</sup>how un-  
searchable *are* his judgments, and <sup>m</sup>his ways past  
<sup>34</sup>finding out! <sup>n</sup>For who hath known the mind of the  
<sup>35</sup>Lord? or <sup>o</sup>who hath been his counsellor? or <sup>p</sup>who  
hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed  
<sup>36</sup>unto him again? For <sup>q</sup>of him, and through him, and to  
him, *are* all things: <sup>r</sup>to <sup>1</sup>whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.  
12 I <sup>a</sup>BESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the  
mercies of God, <sup>b</sup>that ye <sup>c</sup>present your bodies <sup>d</sup>a liv-  
ing sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your  
reasonable service. And <sup>e</sup>be not conformed to this  
world: but <sup>f</sup>be ye transformed by the renewing of  
your mind, that ye may <sup>g</sup>prove what *is* that good, and  
<sup>3</sup>acceptable, and perfect, will of God. For I say,  
<sup>h</sup>through the grace given unto me, to every man that  
is among you, <sup>i</sup>not to think *of himself* more highly  
than he ought to think; but to think <sup>2</sup>soberly, ac-  
cording as God hath dealt <sup>k</sup>to every man the measure  
<sup>4</sup>of faith. For <sup>1</sup>as we have many members in one body,  
<sup>5</sup>and all members have not the same office: so <sup>m</sup>we,  
*being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one  
<sup>6</sup>members one of another. <sup>n</sup>Having then gifts differing  
according to the grace that is given to us, whether  
<sup>7</sup>prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the pro-  
portion of faith; or ministry, *let us wait on our min-*  
<sup>8</sup>istering: or <sup>9</sup>he that teacheth, on teaching; or <sup>1</sup>he  
that exhorteth, on exhortation: <sup>5</sup>he that <sup>3</sup>giveth, *let*  
*him do it* <sup>4</sup>with simplicity; <sup>1</sup>he that ruleth, with dili-  
gence; he that sheweth mercy, <sup>u</sup>with cheerfulness.  
9 <sup>x</sup>*Let* love be without dissimulation. <sup>y</sup>Abhor that  
<sup>10</sup>which is evil; cleave to that which is good. <sup>z</sup>*Be*  
kindly affectioned one to another <sup>5</sup>with brotherly love;  
<sup>11</sup>in honour preferring one another; not slothful in  
<sup>12</sup>business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; <sup>bre-</sup>  
joicing in hope; <sup>c</sup>patient in tribulation; <sup>d</sup>continuing

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *him*.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *to sobriety*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *imparteth*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *libe-*  
*rally*.    <sup>5</sup> Or, *in the love of the brethren*.

13 προσκαρτεροῦντες, ταῖς χρεαῖς τῶν ἀγίων κοινωνοῦντες,  
 14 τὴν φιλοξενίαν διώκοντες· εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς διώκοντας ὑμᾶς·  
 15 εὐλογεῖτε, καὶ μὴ καταρᾶσθε. Χαίρειν μετὰ χαιρόντων,  
 16 καὶ κλαίειν μετὰ κλαιόντων. τὸ αὐτὸ εἰς ἀλλήλους φρο-  
 νοῦντες· μὴ τὰ ὑψηλὰ φρονοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ταπεινοῖς  
 17 συναπαγόμενοι. μὴ γίνεσθε φρόνιμοι παρ' ἑαυτοῖς. μη-  
 δεὶ κακὸν ἀντὶ κακοῦ ἀποδιδοῦντες. προνοούμενοι καλὰ  
 18 ἐνώπιον πάντων ἀνθρώπων· εἰ δυνατόν, τὸ ἐξ ὑμῶν, μετὰ  
 19 πάντων ἀνθρώπων εἰρηνεύοντες. μὴ ἑαυτοὺς ἐκδικοῦντες,  
 ἀγαπητοὶ, ἀλλὰ δότε τόπον τῇ ὀργῇ· γέγραπται γάρ,  
 20 Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος. Ἐὰν  
 οὖν πεινᾷ ὁ ἐχθρὸς σου, ψώμιζε αὐτόν· ἔαν διψᾷ, πότιζε  
 αὐτόν. τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν, ἀνθρακας πυρὸς σωρεύσεις ἐπὶ  
 21 τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. μὴ νικῶ ὑπὸ τοῦ κακοῦ, ἀλλὰ νικά ἐν  
 τῷ ἀγαθῷ τὸ κακόν.

13 ΠΑΣΑ ψυχὴ ἐξουσίαις ὑπερεχούσαις ὑποτασσέσθω.  
 οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐξουσία εἰ μὴ ἀπὸ Θεοῦ· αἱ δὲ οὖσαι ἐξ-  
 2 ουσίαι, ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ τεταγμέναι εἰσιν. ὥστε ὁ ἀντι-  
 τασσόμενος τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ, τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ διαταγῇ ἀνθέστηκεν·  
 3 οἱ δὲ ἀνθεστηκότες, ἑαυτοῖς κρίμα λήψονται. οἱ γὰρ ἄρ-  
 χοντες οὐκ εἰσὶ φόβος τῶν ἀγαθῶν ἔργων, ἀλλὰ τῶν  
 κακῶν. θέλεις δὲ μὴ φοβεῖσθαι τὴν ἐξουσίαν; τὸ ἀγαθὸν  
 4 ποιεῖ, καὶ ἔξεις ἔπαινον ἐξ αὐτῆς· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός  
 ἐστὶ σοι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν. ἔαν δὲ τὸ κακὸν ποιῇς, φοβοῦ·  
 οὐ γὰρ εἰκὴ τὴν μάχαιραν φορεῖ· Θεοῦ γὰρ διάκονός  
 5 ἐστίν, ἐκδικὸς εἰς ὀργὴν τῷ τὸ κακὸν πράσσοντι. διὰ  
 ἀνάγκη ὑποτάσσεσθαι, οὐ μόνον διὰ τὴν ὀργὴν, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 6 διὰ τὴν συνειδήσιν. διὰ τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ φόρους τελεῖτε·  
 λειτουργοὶ γὰρ Θεοῦ εἰσιν, εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο προσκαρτε-  
 7 ροῦντες. ἀπόδοτε οὖν πᾶσι τὰς ὀφειλάς· τῷ τὸν φόρον,  
 τὸν φόρον· τῷ τὸ τέλος, τὸ τέλος· τῷ τὸν φόβον, τὸν  
 8 φόβον· τῷ τὴν τιμὴν, τὴν τιμὴν. Μηδενὶ μηδὲν ὀφεί-  
 λετε, εἰ μὴ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν ἀλλήλους· ὁ γὰρ ἀγαπῶν τὸν  
 9 ἕτερον, νόμον πεπλήρωκε. τὸ γὰρ, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις, οὐ

20 οὖν om. B. 1 εἰ μὴ ὑπὸ θεοῦ C. αἱ δὲ οὖσαι, ὑπὸ θεοῦ τε-  
 ταγ. A. 3 τῷ ἀγαθῷ ἔργῳ ἀλλὰ τῷ κακῷ D. 4 εἰς ὀργὴν om. D.  
 5 διὰ ὑποτάσσεσθε, D. 8 ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν tr. A.

- 13 instant in prayer; <sup>e</sup>distributing to the necessity of  
 14 saints; <sup>f</sup>given to hospitality. <sup>§</sup>Bless them which per-  
 15 secute you: bless, and curse not. <sup>h</sup>Rejoice with them  
 16 that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. <sup>i</sup>Be  
 of the same mind one toward another. <sup>k</sup>Mind not  
 high things, but <sup>l</sup>condescend to men of low estate.  
 17 <sup>l</sup>Be not wise in your own conceits. <sup>m</sup>Recompense to  
 no man evil for evil. <sup>n</sup>Provide things honest in the  
 18 sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as lieth  
 19 in you, <sup>o</sup>live peaceably with all men. Dearly beloved,  
 Pavenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto  
 wrath: for it is written, <sup>q</sup>Vengeance *is* mine; I will  
 20 repay, saith the Lord. <sup>r</sup>Therefore if thine enemy  
 hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in  
 21 so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. Be  
 not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.  
 13 LET every soul <sup>a</sup>be subject unto the higher  
 powers. For <sup>b</sup>there is no power but of God: the  
 2 powers that be are <sup>2</sup>ordained of God. Whosoever  
 therefore resisteth <sup>c</sup>the power, resisteth the ordinance  
 of God: and they that resist shall receive to them-  
 3 selves damnation. For rulers are not a terror to good  
 works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid  
 of the power? <sup>d</sup>do that which is good, and thou shalt  
 4 have praise of the same: for he is the minister of God  
 to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil,  
 be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for  
 he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath  
 5 upon him that doeth evil. Wherefore <sup>e</sup>ye must needs  
 be subject, not only for wrath, <sup>f</sup>but also for conscience  
 6 sake. For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they  
 are God's ministers, attending continually upon this  
 7 very thing. <sup>§</sup>Render therefore to all their dues: tri-  
 bute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom cus-  
 tom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.  
 8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for  
 9 <sup>h</sup>he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For  
 this, <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not

<sup>1</sup> Or, *be contented with mean things.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *ordered.*



- φονεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις, οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις, καὶ εἴ τις ἑτέρα ἐντολὴ, ἐν τούτῳ τῷ λόγῳ ἀνακεφαλαιοῦται, ἐν τῷ, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς 10 ἑαυτόν. ἡ ἀγάπη τῷ πλησίον κακὸν οὐκ ἐργάζεται· πλήρωμα οὖν νόμου ἡ ἀγάπη.
- 11 ΚΑΙ τοῦτο, εἰδότες τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι ὥρα ἡμᾶς ἤδη ἐξ ὕπνου ἐγερθῆναι· νῦν γὰρ ἐγγύτερον ἡμῶν ἡ σωτηρία, ἢ 12 ὅτε ἐπιστεύσαμεν. ἡ νῦν προέκοψεν, ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤγγικεν. ἀποθώμεθα οὖν τὰ ἔργα τοῦ σκότους, καὶ ἐνδυσώμεθα τὰ 13 ὄπλα τοῦ φωτός. ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ, εὐσχημόνως περιπατήσωμεν, μὴ κώμοις καὶ μέθαις, μὴ κοίταις καὶ ἀσελγείαις, 14 μὴ ἔριδι καὶ ζήλῳ· ἀλλ' ἐνδύσασθε τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ τῆς σαρκὸς πρόνοιαν μὴ ποιήσθε εἰς ἐπιθυμίαν.
- 14 ΤΟΝ δὲ ἀσθενοῦντα τῇ πίστει, προσλαμβάνεσθε, μὴ εἰς 2 διακρίσεις διαλογισμῶν. Ὃς μὲν πιστεύει φαγεῖν πάντα, 3 ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν λάχανα ἐσθίει. ὁ ἐσθίων τὸν μὴ ἐσθίοντα μὴ ἐξουθενείτω· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων τὸν ἐσθίοντα μὴ κρινέτω· 4 ὁ Θεὸς γὰρ αὐτὸν προσελάβετο. σὺ τίς εἶ ὁ κρίνων ἀλλότριον οἰκέτην; τῷ ἰδίῳ κυρίῳ στήκει, ἢ ἰπτεῖ· σταθίσεται 5 δέ· δυνατὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ Θεὸς στήσαι αὐτόν. Ὃς μὲν κρίνει ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν, ὃς δὲ κρίνει πᾶσαν ἡμέραν. 6 ἕκαστος ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ νοῦ πληροφορείσθω. ὁ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, Κυρίῳ φρονεῖ· καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν τὴν ἡμέραν, Κυρίῳ οὐ φρονεῖ. ὁ ἐσθίων, Κυρίῳ ἐσθίει, εὐχαριστεῖ γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ ὁ μὴ ἐσθίων, Κυρίῳ οὐκ ἐσθίει, καὶ εὐχαριστεῖ 7 τῷ Θεῷ. οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἑαυτῷ ζῇ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἑαυτῷ 8 ἀποθνήσκει. ἐάν τε γὰρ ζῶμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ζῶμεν· ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τῷ Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκομεν. ἐάν τε οὖν ζῶ 9 μεν, ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν, τοῦ Κυρίου ἐσμέν. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ Χριστὸς καὶ ἀπέθανε καὶ ἀνέστη καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἵνα

9 οὐ ψευδομαρτυρήσεις οἱ. Α. 12 σκότους, ἐνδυσώμεθα δὲ D.  
 4 δυνατεῖ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς D. 6 καὶ ὁ μὴ φρονῶν—οὐ φρονεῖ οἱ. D. καὶ  
 ὁ ἐσθίων Α. 9 χριστὸς ἀπέθανε B. καὶ ἀνέστη οἱ. Α. καὶ ἐξη-  
 σεν Α.

- kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, <sup>k</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore <sup>l</sup>love is the fulfilling of the law.
- 11 AND that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time <sup>m</sup>to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: <sup>n</sup>let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and <sup>o</sup>let us put on the armour of light.
- 12 <sup>p</sup>Let us walk <sup>1</sup>honestly, as in the day; <sup>q</sup>not in rioting and drunkenness, <sup>r</sup>not in chambering and wantonness, <sup>s</sup>not in strife and envying. But <sup>t</sup>put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and <sup>u</sup>make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts *thereof*.
- 13 HIM that <sup>a</sup>is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* <sup>2</sup>not to doubtful disputations. For one believeth that he <sup>b</sup>may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and <sup>c</sup>let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. <sup>d</sup>Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. <sup>e</sup>One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be <sup>3</sup>fully persuaded in his own mind. He that <sup>f</sup>regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for <sup>g</sup>he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and <sup>h</sup>giveth God thanks. For <sup>i</sup>none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For <sup>j</sup>to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be <sup>k</sup>Lord both of the

<sup>1</sup> Or, decently.    <sup>2</sup> Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.    <sup>3</sup> Or, fully assured.    <sup>4</sup> Or, observeth.

10 καὶ νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ. Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν  
 ἀδελφόν σου; ἢ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξουθενεῖς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου;  
 11 πάντες γὰρ παραστησόμεθα τῷ βήματι τοῦ Χριστοῦ. γέ-  
 γραπται γὰρ, Ζῶ ἐγὼ, λέγει Κύριος· ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει  
 πᾶν γόνυ, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται τῷ Θεῷ.  
 12 ἄρα οὖν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ Θεῷ.  
 13 Μηκέτι οὖν ἀλλήλους κρίνωμεν· ἀλλὰ τοῦτο κρίνατε  
 μᾶλλον, τὸ μὴ τιθέναι πρόσκομμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ ἢ σκάνδα-  
 14 λον. οἶδα καὶ πέπεισμαι ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι οὐδὲν κοι-  
 νὸν δι' ἑαυτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τῷ λογιζομένῳ τι κοινὸν εἶναι,  
 15 ἐκείνῳ κοινόν· εἰ δὲ διὰ βρῶμα ὁ ἀδελφός σου λυπεῖται,  
 οὐκ ἔτι κατὰ ἀγάπην περιπατεῖς. μὴ τῷ βρώματί σου  
 16 ἐκείνουν ἀπόλλυε, ὑπὲρ οὗ Χριστὸς ἀπέθανε. Μὴ βλασ-  
 17 φημείσθω οὖν ὑμῶν τὸ ἀγαθόν. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ βρώσις καὶ πόσις, ἀλλὰ δικαιοσύνη καὶ εἰ-  
 18 ρήνη καὶ χαρὰ ἐν Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ· ὁ γὰρ ἐν τοῦτοις  
 δουλεύων τῷ Χριστῷ, εὐάρεστος τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ δόκιμος  
 19 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. ἄρα οὖν τὰ τῆς εἰρήνης διώκωμεν, καὶ τὰ  
 20 τῆς οἰκοδομῆς τῆς εἰς ἀλλήλους. Μὴ ἔνεκεν βρώματος  
 κατάλυε τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πάντα μὲν καθαρὰ, ἀλλὰ  
 21 κακὸν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ διὰ προσκόμματος ἐσθίουσι· καλὸν  
 τὸ μὴ φαγεῖν κρέα, μηδὲ πιεῖν οἶνον, μηδὲ ἐν ᾧ ὁ ἀδελ-  
 22 φός σου προσκόπτει ἢ σκανδαλίζεται ἢ ἀσθενεῖ. Σὺ  
 πίστιν ἔχεις; κατὰ σαυτὸν ἔχε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· μα-  
 23 κάριος ὁ μὴ κρίνων ἑαυτὸν ἐν ᾧ δοκιμάζει. ὁ δὲ δια-  
 κρινόμενος, ἔαν φάγῃ, κατακέκριται, ὅτι οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως·  
 15 πᾶν δὲ ὁ οὐκ ἐκ πίστεως, ἁμαρτία ἐστίν. Ὅφειλομεν  
 δὲ ἡμεῖς οἱ δυνατοὶ τὰ ἀσθενήματα τῶν ἀδυνάτων βαστά-  
 2 ζειν, καὶ μὴ ἑαυτοῖς ἀρέσκειν· ἕκαστος γὰρ ἡμῶν τῷ  
 3 πλησίον ἀρεσκέτω εἰς τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς οἰκοδομήν. καὶ γὰρ  
 ὁ Χριστὸς οὐχ ἑαυτῷ ἥρεσεν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται, Οἱ  
 4 ὀνειδισμοὶ τῶν ὀνειδίζοντων σε ἐπέπεσον ἐπ' ἐμέ. ὅσα  
 γὰρ προεγράφη, εἰς τὴν ἡμετέραν διδασκαλίαν προεγράφη·

10 βήματι τοῦ θεοῦ. D.

14 κοινὸν δι' αὐτοῦ, A.

15 εἰ γὰρ

διὰ D. 18 ἐν τούτῳ δουλ. C. 21 ἡ σκανδαλίζεται ἡ ἀσθενεῖ σπ. D.

23 Post hunc versiculum adde tres alios, videl. c. 16. vv. 25, 26, 27.

τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ—εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. B.

2 γὰρ σπ. A.

4 δι-  
δασκαλίαν ἐγράφη C.

- 10 dead and living. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for <sup>1</sup>we shall all stand before the judgment seat of
- 11 Christ. For it is written, <sup>m</sup>*As I live, saith the Lord,* every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall
- 12 confess to God. So then <sup>n</sup>every one of us shall give account of himself to God. Let us not therefore judge
- 13 one another any more: but judge this rather, that <sup>o</sup>no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his*
- 14 brother's way. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, <sup>p</sup>that *there is* nothing <sup>1</sup>unclean of itself: but <sup>q</sup>to him that esteemeth any thing to be <sup>2</sup>unclean,
- 15 to him *it is* unclean. But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not <sup>3</sup>charitably.
- <sup>r</sup>Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ <sup>r</sup>died. <sup>s</sup>Let not then your good be evil spoken of: <sup>s</sup>ch. 12. 17.
- 17 <sup>t</sup>for the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but <sup>t</sup>righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
- 18 For he that in these things serveth Christ <sup>u</sup>*is* acceptable to God, and approved of men. <sup>x</sup>Let us therefore
- 19 follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith <sup>y</sup>one may edify another. <sup>z</sup>For meat
- 20 destroy not the work of God. <sup>a</sup>All things indeed *are* pure; <sup>b</sup>but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with
- 21 offence. *It is* good neither to eat <sup>c</sup>flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth,
- 22 or is offended, or is made weak. Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. <sup>d</sup>Happy *is* he that
- condemneth not himself in that thing which he allow-
- 23 eth. And he that <sup>4</sup>doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for <sup>e</sup>whatsoever *is* not of
- 15 faith is sin. We <sup>a</sup>then that are strong ought to bear the <sup>b</sup>infirmities of the weak, and not to please our-
- 2 selves. <sup>c</sup>Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for <sup>3</sup>*his* good <sup>d</sup>to edification. <sup>e</sup>For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, <sup>f</sup>The reproaches of them
- 4 that reproached thee fell on me. For <sup>g</sup>whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our

<sup>1</sup> Gr. common.      <sup>2</sup> Gr. common.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. according to charity.

<sup>4</sup> Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

ἵνα διὰ τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως τῶν γραφῶν,  
 5 τὴν ἐλπίδα ἔχωμεν. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ὑπομονῆς καὶ τῆς  
 παρακλήσεως δῶκε ὑμῖν τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν ἐν ἀλλήλοις κατὰ  
 6 Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν· ἵνα ὁμοθυμαδὸν ἐν ἐνὶ στόματι δοξά-  
 ζητε τὸν Θεὸν καὶ πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
 7 στοῦ. Διὸ προσλαμβάνεσθε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς καὶ ὁ  
 8 Χριστὸς προσελάβετο ἡμᾶς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ. λέγω δέ,  
 Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν διάκονον γεγενῆσθαι περιτομῆς ὑπὲρ ἀλη-  
 9 θείας Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ βεβαιῶσαι τὰς ἐπαγγελίας τῶν πατέ-  
 9 ρων· τὰ δὲ ἔθνη ὑπὲρ ἐλέους δοξάσαι τὸν Θεόν, καθὼς  
 γέγραπται, Διὰ τοῦτο ἐξομολογήσομαί σοι ἐν ἔθνεσι, καὶ  
 10 τῷ ὀνόματί σου ψαλῶ. καὶ πάλιν λέγει, Εὐφράνθητε  
 11 ἔθνη, μετὰ τοῦ λαοῦ αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν, Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Κύριον  
 πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἐπαινέσατε αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ λαοί.  
 12 καὶ πάλιν Ἡσαΐας λέγει, Ὑσταί ἡ ῥίζα τοῦ Ἰεσσαί, καὶ  
 ὁ ἀνιστάμενος ἄρχειν ἐθνῶν, ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔθνη ἐλπιούσιν.  
 13 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς ἐλπίδος πληρῶσαι ὑμᾶς πάσης χαρᾶς καὶ  
 εἰρήνης ἐν τῷ πιστεύειν, εἰς τὸ περισσένειν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ  
 ἐλπίδι, ἐν δυνάμει Πνεύματος Ἁγίου.  
 14 ΠΕΠΕΙΣΜΑΙ δὲ ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐγὼ περὶ  
 ὑμῶν, ὅτι καὶ αὐτοὶ μεστοὶ ἐστε ἀγαθωσύνης, πεπληρω-  
 μένοι πάσης γνώσεως, δυνάμενοι καὶ ἀλλήλους νουθε-  
 15 τεῖν. τολμηρότερον δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ἀδελφοί, ἀπὸ μέρους,  
 ὥς ἐπαναμνησκῶν ὑμᾶς, διὰ τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθεῖσάν  
 16 μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ εἶναί με λειτουργὸν Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, ἱεουργοῦντα τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ, ἵνα γένηται ἡ προσφορὰ τῶν ἐθνῶν εὐπρόσδεκτος,  
 17 ἡγιασμένη ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ. ἔχω οὖν καύχησιν ἐν  
 18 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τὰ πρὸς Θεόν· οὐ γὰρ τολμήσω λαλεῖν  
 τι ὧν οὐ κατειργάσατο Χριστὸς δι' ἐμοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν  
 19 ἐθνῶν, λόγῳ καὶ ἔργῳ, ἐν δυνάμει σημείων καὶ τερά-  
 των, ἐν δυνάμει πνεύματος Θεοῦ· ὥστε με ἀπὸ Ἱερου-  
 σαλὴμ καὶ κύκλῳ μέχρι τοῦ Ἰλλυρικοῦ πεπληρωκέναι  
 20 τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ· οὕτω δὲ φιλοτιμούμενον

4 καὶ διὰ τῆς παρ. D. 7 προσελάβετο ὑμᾶς εἰς A. 8 λέγω γὰρ C.  
 Ἰησοῦν οἱ. B. 14 καὶ ἄλλους νουθε. D. 15 ἀδελφοί οἱ. D. 17 τὰ  
 πρὸς τὸν θεόν B. 19 πνεύματος ἁγίου· ὥστε B. πνεύματος· ὥστε B.

learning, that we through patience and comfort of the  
 5 scriptures might have hope. <sup>h</sup>Now the God of pa- <sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 16.  
 tience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one <sup>i</sup> Cor. 1. 10.  
 6 toward another <sup>1</sup> according to Christ Jesus: that ye <sup>Phil.</sup> 3. 16.  
 may <sup>i</sup> with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even  
 7 the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore <sup>i</sup> Acts 4. 24,  
<sup>32</sup>.  
<sup>k</sup> receive ye one another, <sup>1</sup> as Christ also received us to  
 8 the glory of God. Now I say that <sup>m</sup> Jesus Christ was <sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 1, 3.  
 a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, <sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 2.  
 9 <sup>n</sup> to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers: and <sup>m</sup> Matt. 15. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; <sup>John</sup> 1. 11.  
 as it is written, <sup>p</sup> For this cause I will confess to thee <sup>Acts</sup> 3. 25,  
 10 among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. And <sup>20, & 13. 46.</sup>  
 again he saith, <sup>q</sup> Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. <sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 3.  
 11 And again, <sup>r</sup> Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and <sup>2</sup> Cor. 1. 20.  
 12 laud him, all ye people. And again, Esaias saith, <sup>o</sup> John 10. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise <sup>ch.</sup> 9. 23.  
 to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles <sup>p</sup> Ps. 18. 49.  
 13 trust. Now the God of hope fill you with all <sup>q</sup> Deut. 32. 43.  
 joy <sup>r</sup> Ps. 117. 1.  
 and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope,  
 through the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 AND <sup>u</sup> I myself also am persuaded of you, my <sup>u</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 12.  
 brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, <sup>w</sup> filled with <sup>1</sup> John 2. 21.  
 all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 1,  
 7. 10.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly  
 unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, <sup>x</sup> be- <sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
 16 cause of the grace that is given to me of God, that <sup>y</sup> I <sup>& 12. 3.</sup>  
 should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, <sup>Gal.</sup> 1. 15.  
 ministering the gospel of God, that the <sup>22</sup> offering up <sup>Ep.</sup> 3. 7, 8.  
 of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified <sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 13.  
 17 by the Holy Ghost. I have therefore whereof I may <sup>Gal.</sup> 2. 7, 8, 9.  
 glory through Jesus Christ <sup>a</sup> in those things which <sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 7.  
 18 pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak of any <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 11.  
 of those things <sup>b</sup> which Christ hath not wrought by <sup>Phil.</sup> 2. 17.  
 me, <sup>c</sup> to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and <sup>z</sup> Isai. 66. 20.  
 19 deed, <sup>d</sup> through mighty signs and wonders, by the <sup>Phil.</sup> 2. 17.  
 power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, <sup>a</sup> Heb. 5. 1.  
 and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached  
 20 the gospel of Christ. Yea, so have I strived to preach

<sup>1</sup> Or, after the example of.<sup>2</sup> Or, sacrificing.

- εὐαγγελίζεσθαι, οὐχ ὅπου ὠνομάσθη Χριστὸς, ἵνα μὴ ἐπ' 21  
 ἀλλότριον θεμέλιον οἰκοδομῶ· ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται,  
 Οἷς οὐκ ἀνηγγέλη περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὄψονται· καὶ οἱ οὐκ ἀκη- 22  
 κόασι, συνήσουσι. Διὸ καὶ ἐνεκοπτόμην τὰ πολλὰ τοῦ 23  
 ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. νυνὶ δὲ μηκέτι τόπον ἔχων ἐν τοῖς  
 κλίμασι τούτοις, ἐπιποθίαν δὲ ἔχων τοῦ ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς 24  
 ἀπὸ πολλῶν ἐτῶν· ὥς ἔαν πορεύωμαι εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν,  
 ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἐλπίζω γὰρ διαπορευόμενος θεά- 25  
 σασθαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προπεμφθῆναι ἐκεῖ, ἔαν ὑμῶν 26  
 πρῶτον ἀπὸ μέρους ἐμπλησθῶ. Νυνὶ δὲ πορεύομαι εἰς  
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, διακονῶν τοῖς ἀγίοις. εὐδόκησαν γὰρ Μακε- 27  
 δονία καὶ Ἀχαΐα κοινωνίαν τινὰ ποιήσασθαι εἰς τοὺς πτω-  
 χοὺς τῶν ἁγίων τῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· εὐδόκησαν γὰρ, καὶ 28  
 ὀφειλέται αὐτῶν εἰσιν. εἰ γὰρ τοῖς πνευματικοῖς αὐτῶν  
 ἐκοινωνήσαν τὰ ἔθνη, ὀφείλουσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς σαρκικοῖς 29  
 λειτουργῆσαι αὐτοῖς. τοῦτο οὖν ἐπιτελέσας, καὶ σφραγι-  
 σάμενος αὐτοῖς τὸν καρπὸν τοῦτον, ἀπελεύσομαι δι' ὑμῶν 30  
 εἰς τὴν Σπανίαν. οἶδα δὲ ὅτι ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐν  
 πληρώματι εὐλογίας τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐλεύ- 31  
 σομαι. Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἀγάπης τοῦ Πνεύματος, συνα- 32  
 γωνίσασθαι μοι ἐν ταῖς προσευχαῖς ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν  
 Θεόν· ἵνα ῥυσθῶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀπειθούντων ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ, 33  
 καὶ ἵνα ἡ διακονία μου ἢ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ εὐπρόσδεκτος  
 γένηται τοῖς ἀγίοις· ἵνα ἐν χαρᾷ ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς διὰ  
 θελήματος Θεοῦ, καὶ συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς  
 τῆς εἰρήνης μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.
- 16 ΣΥΝΙΣΤΗΜΙ δὲ ὑμῖν Φοίβην τὴν ἀδελφὴν ἡμῶν,  
 οὗσαν διάκονον τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς· ἵνα  
 αὐτὴν προσδέξησθε ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀξίως τῶν ἁγίων, καὶ παρα-  
 στήτε αὐτῇ ἐν ᾧ ἂν ὑμῶν χρήξη πράγματι· καὶ γὰρ  
 αὕτη προστάτις πολλῶν ἐγενήθη, καὶ αὐτοῦ ἐμοῦ. Ἀσπά-  
 σασθε Πρίσκιλλαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν τοὺς συνεργούς μου ἐν

24 ἐλεύσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς οἱ κ. Α. γὰρ οἱ κ. Α. 29 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου  
 τοῦ οἱ κ. Α. 31 καὶ ἡ διακ. Β. 32 καὶ συναναπαύσωμαι ὑμῖν οἱ κ. Δ.  
 33 ἀμήν οἱ κ. Δ. 1 συνίστημι ὑμῖν Δ. 2 καὶ γὰρ αὕτη C. 3 ποί-  
 σκαν καὶ ἀκύλαν Α.

- the gospel, not where Christ was named, <sup>e</sup>I should <sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 10.  
<sup>21</sup> build upon another man's foundation: but as it is <sup>13, 15, 16.</sup>  
 written, <sup>f</sup>To whom he was not spoken of, they shall <sup>f</sup> Isai. 52. 15.  
 see: and they that have not heard shall understand.  
<sup>22</sup> For which cause also <sup>g</sup>I have been <sup>1</sup>much hindered <sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>23</sup> from coming to you. But now having no more place <sup>1</sup> Thess. 2.  
 in these parts, and <sup>h</sup>having a great desire these many <sup>h</sup> Acts 19. 21.  
<sup>24</sup> years to come unto you; whensoever I take my jour- <sup>ver. 32.</sup>  
 ney into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see <sup>ch. 1. 11.</sup>  
 you in my journey, <sup>i</sup>and to be brought on my way <sup>i</sup> Acts 15. 3.  
 thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled <sup>2</sup>with  
<sup>25</sup> your *company*. But now <sup>k</sup>I go unto Jerusalem to <sup>k</sup> Acts 19. 21.  
<sup>26</sup> minister unto the saints. For <sup>l</sup>it hath pleased them of <sup>l</sup> & 20. 22.  
 Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution <sup>l</sup> & 24. 17.  
<sup>27</sup> for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. It hath <sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 1,  
 pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For <sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 1.  
<sup>m</sup>if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their <sup>m</sup> & 9. 2, 12.  
 spiritual things, <sup>n</sup>their duty is also to minister unto <sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 17.  
<sup>28</sup> them in carnal things. When therefore I have per- <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 11.  
 formed this, and have sealed to them <sup>o</sup>this fruit, I will <sup>o</sup> Gal. 6. 6.  
<sup>29</sup> come by you into Spain. <sup>p</sup>And I am sure that, when <sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 11.  
 I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the  
<sup>30</sup> blessing of the gospel of Christ. Now I beseech you,  
 brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and <sup>q</sup>for <sup>q</sup> Phil. 2. 1.  
 the love of the Spirit, <sup>r</sup>that ye strive together with me <sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 11.  
<sup>31</sup> in *your* prayers to God for me; <sup>s</sup>that I may be deli- <sup>s</sup> Col. 4. 12.  
 vered from them that <sup>3</sup>do not believe in Judæa; and <sup>s</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 2.  
 that <sup>t</sup>my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be <sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 4.  
<sup>32</sup> accepted of the saints; <sup>u</sup>that I may come unto you <sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
 with joy <sup>x</sup>by the will of God, and may with you be <sup>x</sup> Acts 18. 21.  
<sup>33</sup> <sup>y</sup>refreshed. Now <sup>z</sup>the God of peace *be* with you all. <sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
 Amen. <sup>z</sup> Tim. 4. 15.  
<sup>16</sup> I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which <sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18.  
 is a servant of the church which is at <sup>a</sup>Cenchrea: <sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup>that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, <sup>z</sup> Tim. 1. 16.  
 and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath <sup>z</sup> Phil. 7. 20.  
 need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, <sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 20.  
<sup>3</sup> and of myself also. Greet <sup>c</sup>Priscilla and Aquila my <sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 33.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 18. 18. <sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Phil. 4. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Heb. 13. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 18. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Phil. 2. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> 3 John 5. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 18. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> 18. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 19.

1 Or, *many ways*, or, *oftentimes*.2 Gr. *with you*, ver. 32.3 Or, *are disobedient*.



4 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, οἵτινες ὑπὲρ τῆς ψυχῆς μου τὸν ἑαυτῶν  
 τράχηλον ὑπέθηκαν, οἷς οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος εὐχαριστῶ, ἀλλὰ  
 5 καὶ πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῶν ἐθνῶν· καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον  
 αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίαν. ἀσπάσασθε Ἐπαίνετον τὸν ἀγαπητὸν  
 6 μου, ὃς ἐστὶν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας εἰς Χριστόν. ἀσπα-  
 7 σασθε Μαριὰμ, ἣτις πολλὰ ἐκοπίασεν εἰς ἡμᾶς. ἀσπά-  
 σασθε Ἀιδορόνικοι καὶ Ἰουνίαν τοὺς συγγενεῖς μου καὶ  
 συναιχμαλώτους μου, οἵτινές εἰσιν ἐπίσημοι ἐν τοῖς ἀπο-  
 8 στόλοις, οἱ καὶ πρὸ ἐμοῦ γεγόνασιν ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπά-  
 9 σασθε Ἀμπλίαν τὸν ἀγαπητὸν μου ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπά-  
 σασθε Οὐρβανὸν τὸν συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ, καὶ  
 10 Στάχυν τὸν ἀγαπητὸν μου. ἀσπάσασθε Ἀπελλὴν τὸν  
 δούκην ἐν Χριστῷ. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἀριστο-  
 11 βούλου. ἀσπάσασθε Ἡρωδίωνα τὸν συγγενὴ μου. ἀσπά-  
 σασθε τοὺς ἐκ τῶν Ναρκίσσου τοὺς οὔτας ἐν Κυρίῳ.  
 12 ἀσπάσασθε Τρύφαιναν καὶ Τρυφῶσαν τὰς κοπιώσας ἐν  
 Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Περσίδα τὴν ἀγαπητὴν, ἣτις πολλὰ  
 13 ἐκοπίασεν ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάσασθε Ροῦφον τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν  
 14 ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμοῦ. ἀσπάσασθε  
 Ἀσύγκριτον, Φλέγοιτα, Ἑρμᾶν, Πατρόβαν, Ἑρμῆν, καὶ  
 15 τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀδελφούς. ἀσπάσασθε Φιλόλογον καὶ  
 Ἰουλίαν, Νηρέα καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ὀλυμπᾶν,  
 16 καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς πάντας ἁγίους. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους  
 ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ. ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ Χρι-  
 17 στοῦ. Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, σκοπεῖν τοὺς τὰς δι-  
 χοστασίας καὶ τὰ σκάνδαλα, παρὰ τὴν διδαχὴν ἣν ὑμεῖς  
 18 ἐμάθετε, ποιοῦντας· καὶ ἐκκλίνατε ἀπ' αὐτῶν. οἱ γὰρ τοι-  
 οῦτοι τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ οὐ δουλεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ  
 τῇ ἑαυτῶν κοιλίᾳ· καὶ διὰ τῆς χρηστολογίας καὶ εὐλογίας  
 19 ἐξαπατῶσι τὰς καρδίας τῶν ἀκάκων. ἡ γὰρ ὑμῶν ὑπακοὴ  
 εἰς πάντας ἀφίκετο· χαίρω οὖν τὸ ἐφ' ὑμῖν· θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς  
 σοφοὺς μὲν εἶναι εἰς τὸ ἀγαθόν, ἀκεραίους δὲ εἰς τὸ κακόν.  
 20 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης συντρίψει τὸν Σατανᾶν ὑπὸ τοὺς  
 πόδας ὑμῶν ἐν τάχει. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 21 Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν. Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς Τιμόθεος ὁ συνεργός  
 μου, καὶ Λούκιος καὶ Ἰάπων καὶ Σωσίπατρος οἱ συγγενεῖς  
 22 μου. ἀσπάζομαι ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ Τέρτιος ὁ γράψας τὴν ἐπιστολὴν

5 ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀσίας εἰς B. 6 εἰς ὑμᾶς. C. 16 ἐκκλησίαι πᾶσαι  
 τοῦ B. 18 τῷ κυρίῳ χριστῷ ἡμῶν οὐ A. 19 χαίρω οὖν ἐφ' ὑμῶν. D.  
 σοφοὺς εἶναι B. 21 Ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς D.

- 4 helpers in Christ Jesus: who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.
- 5 Likewise greet <sup>d</sup>the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epenetus, who is <sup>e</sup>the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also <sup>f</sup>were in Christ before me. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
- 10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' <sup>1</sup>household. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the <sup>2</sup>household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
- 13 Salute Rufus <sup>3</sup>chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
- 16 <sup>h</sup>Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you. Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them <sup>i</sup>which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and <sup>k</sup>avoid them. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>l</sup>their own belly; and <sup>m</sup>by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. For <sup>n</sup>your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you <sup>o</sup>wise unto that which is good, and <sup>p</sup>simple concerning evil. And <sup>p</sup>the God of peace shall <sup>q</sup>bruise Satan under your feet shortly. <sup>r</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
- 21 <sup>s</sup>Timotheus my workfellow, and <sup>t</sup>Lucius, and <sup>u</sup>Jason, and <sup>x</sup>Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

<sup>1</sup> Or, friends.  
*tread.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, friends.

<sup>3</sup> Or, harmless.

<sup>4</sup> Or, x Acts 20. 4.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 4. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Philem. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 1. 22.

<sup>g</sup> 2 John 1.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 15. 1, 5, 24.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> 11. 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Tit. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> 2 John 10.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Phil. 3. 19.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> m Col. 2. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Tit. 1. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> n ch. 1. 8.

<sup>z</sup> o Matt. 10. 16.  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 20.

<sup>ab</sup> p ch. 15. 33.  
<sup>ac</sup> q Gen. 3. 15.

<sup>ad</sup> r ver. 24.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 23.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 14.  
<sup>ag</sup> Phil. 4. 23.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 28.  
<sup>ai</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 18.

<sup>aj</sup> Rev. 22. 21.  
<sup>ak</sup> s Acts 16. 1.

<sup>al</sup> Col. 1. 1.  
<sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 19.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Thess. 3. 2.  
<sup>ao</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2.

<sup>ap</sup> Heb. 13. 21.  
<sup>aq</sup> 1 Acts 13. 1.

<sup>ar</sup> u Acts 17. 5.  
<sup>as</sup> x Acts 20. 4.

23 ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Γάιος ὁ ξένος μου καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ὅλης. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐραστος ὁ οἰκονόμος τῆς πόλεως, καὶ Κούαρτος ὁ ἀδελφός.

24 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων  
25 ὑμῶν. ἀμήν. Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑμᾶς στηρίξαι κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατὰ ἀπο-  
26 κάλυψιν μυστηρίου χρόνοις αἰώνιοις σεσιγημένου, φανερωθέντος δὲ νῦν, διὰ τε γραφῶν προφητικῶν, κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ αἰωνίου Θεοῦ, εἰς ὑπακοὴν πίστεως εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη  
27 γνωρισθέντος, μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ῥωμαίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Κορίνθου διὰ Φοίβης τῆς διακόνου τῆς ἐν Κεγχρεαῖς ἐκκλησίας.

## ΠΑΤΡΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

Ι ΠΑΤΡΟΣ κλητὸς ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ θελή-  
2 ματος Θεοῦ, καὶ Σωσθένης ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ οὔσῃ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, ἡγιασμένοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, κλητοῖς ἁγίοις, σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπικαλουμένοις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐν παντὶ τύπῳ αὐτῶν τε  
3 καὶ ἡμῶν· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ δοθείσῃ ὑμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·  
5 ὅτι ἐν παντὶ ἐπλουτίσθητε ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ  
6 πάσῃ γνώσει, καθὼς τὸ μαρτύριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐβέβαι-  
7 ῶθη ἐν ὑμῖν· ὥστε ὑμᾶς μὴ ὑστερεῖσθαι ἐν μηδενὶ χα-

25 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ—26, 27. εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν. om. A: vido sup.  
c. 14. v. 23. Πρὸς Ῥωμαίους—ἐκκλησίας om. A. I κλητὸς om. D.

- <sup>23</sup> <sup>y</sup>Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. <sup>z</sup>Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.  
<sup>24</sup> <sup>a</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you  
<sup>25</sup> all. Amen. Now <sup>b</sup>to him that is of power to stablish you <sup>c</sup>according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, <sup>d</sup>according to the revelation of the mystery, <sup>e</sup>which was kept secret since the world began, <sup>26</sup>but <sup>f</sup>now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for <sup>27</sup>the obedience of faith: to <sup>h</sup>God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.  
 ¶ Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

y 1 Cor. 1. 14.  
 z Acts 19. 22.  
 2 Tim. 4. 20.  
 a ver. 20.  
 1 Thess. 5. 28.  
 b Eph. 3. 20.  
 1 Thess. 3. 13  
 2 Thess. 2.  
 17. & 3. 3.  
 Jude 24.  
 c ch. 2. 16.  
 d Eph. 1. 9.  
 & 3. 3, 4, 5.  
 Col. 1. 27.  
 e 1 Cor. 2. 7.  
 Eph. 3. 5, 9.  
 Col. 1. 26.  
 f Eph. 1. 9.  
 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
 Tit. 1. 2, 3.  
 1 Pet. 1. 20.  
 g Acts 6. 7.  
 ch. 1. 5.  
 & 15. 18.  
 h 1 Tim. 1.  
 17. & 6. 16.  
 Jude 25.

## THE

## FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

## TO

## THE CORINTHIANS.

- I PAUL, <sup>a</sup>called to *be* an apostle of Jesus Christ  
<sup>b</sup>through the will of God, and <sup>c</sup>Sosthenes *our* brother,  
<sup>2</sup> unto the church of God which is at Corinth, <sup>d</sup>to them  
 that <sup>e</sup>are sanctified in Christ Jesus, <sup>f</sup>called to *be* saints,  
 with all that in every place <sup>g</sup>call upon the name of  
 Jesus Christ <sup>h</sup>our Lord, <sup>i</sup>both their's and our's:  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup>grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father,  
 and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>l</sup>I thank my God always on your behalf, for the  
 grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;  
<sup>5</sup> that in every thing ye are enriched by him, <sup>m</sup>in all  
<sup>6</sup> utterance, and *in* all knowledge; even as <sup>n</sup>the testi-  
<sup>7</sup>mony of Christ was confirmed in you: so that ye come

a Rom. 1. 1.  
 b 2 Cor. 1. 1.  
 Eph. 1. 1.  
 Col. 1. 1.  
 c Acts 18. 17.  
 d Jude 1.  
 e John 17. 19.  
 Acts 15. 9.  
 f Rom. 1. 7.  
 g Tim. 1. 9.  
 h Acts 9. 14.  
 21. & 22. 16.  
 i Tim. 2. 22.  
 h ch. 8. 6.  
 j Rom. 3. 22.  
 & 10. 12.  
 k Rom. 1. 7.  
 l 2 Cor. 1. 2.  
 Eph. 1. 2.  
 m 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
 i Rom. 1. 8.  
 n ch. 12. 8.  
 2 Cor. 8. 7.  
 o ch. 2. 1.  
 2 Tim. 1. 8.  
 Rev. 1. 2.

- ρίσματι, ἀπεκδεχομένους τὴν ἀποκάλυψιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν  
 8 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ὃς καὶ βεβαιώσει ἡμᾶς ὡς τέλους ἀν-  
 γελήτους ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
 9 πιστὸς ὁ Θεὸς, δι' οὗ ἐκλήθητε εἰς κοινωνίαν τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐ-  
 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.  
 10 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, διὰ τοῦ δρόματος τοῦ Κυ-  
 ρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα τὸ αὐτὸ λέγητε πάντες, καὶ  
 μὴ ἢ ἐν ὑμῖν σχίσματα, ἥτε δὲ κατηρτισμένοι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ  
 11 τοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ αὐτῇ γνώμῃ. ἐδηλώθη γάρ μοι περὶ ὑμῶν  
 ἀδελφοί μου, ὑπὸ τῶν Χλόης, ὅτι ἐριδες ἐν ὑμῖν εἰσι·  
 12 λέγω δὲ τοῦτο, ὅτι ἕκαστος ὑμῶν λέγει, Ἐγὼ μὲν εἰμι  
 Παύλου, ἐγὼ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ, ἐγὼ δὲ Κηφᾶ, ἐγὼ δὲ Χριστοῦ.  
 13 Μεμέρισται ὁ Χριστός; μὴ Παῦλος ἐσταυρώθη ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν,  
 14 ἢ εἰς τὸ ὄνομα Παύλου ἐβαπτίσθητε; εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ  
 15 ὅτι οὐδένα ὑμῶν ἐβάπτισα, εἰ μὴ Κρίσπον καὶ Γάϊον· ἵνα μὴ  
 16 τις εἴπῃ ὅτι εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὄνομα ἐβάπτισα. ἐβάπτισα δὲ καὶ τὸν  
 Στεφανᾶ οἶκον· λοιπὸν οὐκ οἶδα εἰ τινα ἄλλον ἐβάπτισα.  
 17 Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστείλέ με Χριστὸς βαπτίζειν, ἀλλ' εὐαγγε-  
 λίζεσθαι· οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ λόγου, ἵνα μὴ κενωθῇ ὁ σταυρὸς  
 18 τοῦ Χριστοῦ. ὁ λόγος γὰρ ὁ τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῖς μὲν ἀπολ-  
 λυμένοις μωρία ἐστὶ, τοῖς δὲ σωζομένοις ἡμῶν δύναμις Θεοῦ  
 19 ἐστὶ· γέγραπται γάρ, Ἀπολῶ τὴν σοφίαν τῶν σοφῶν, καὶ  
 20 τὴν σύνεσιν τῶν συνετῶν ἀβετήσω. Ποῦ σοφός; ποῦ  
 γραμματεὺς; ποῦ συζητητὴς τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου; οὐχὶ ἐμέ-  
 21 ρανεῖ ὁ Θεὸς τὴν σοφίαν τοῦ κόσμου τούτου; Ἐπεὶ δὲ γὰρ  
 ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔγνω ὁ κόσμος διὰ τῆς σοφίας  
 τὸν Θεόν, εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τῆς μωρίας τοῦ κηρύγμα-  
 22 τος σῶσαι τοὺς πιστεύοντας· ἐπεὶ δὲ καὶ Ἰουδαῖοι σημεῖον  
 23 αἰτοῦσι, καὶ Ἕλληνες σοφίαν ζητοῦσιν· ἡμεῖς δὲ κηρύσσο-  
 μεν Χριστὸν ἐσταυρωμένον, Ἰουδαίοις μὲν σκάνδαλον,

20 τοῦ κόσμου· Ἐπεὶ δὲ Β.  
 εἴπεται δὲ Α.

22 σημεῖον Α.

23 σκάνδαλον,

- behind in no gift; <sup>o</sup>waiting for the <sup>1</sup>coming of our  
 8 Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>p</sup>who shall also confirm you unto  
 the end, <sup>q</sup>that ye may be blameless in the day of our  
 9 Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>r</sup>God is faithful, by whom ye  
 were called unto <sup>s</sup>the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ  
 our Lord.  
 10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our  
 Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>t</sup>that ye all speak the same things,  
 and that there be no <sup>2</sup>divisions among you; but that  
 ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and  
 11 in the same judgment. For it hath been declared  
 unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of*  
*the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among  
 12 you. Now this I say, <sup>u</sup>that every one of you saith, I  
 am of Paul; and I of <sup>x</sup>Apollus; and I of <sup>y</sup>Cephas;  
 13 and I of Christ. <sup>z</sup>Is Christ divided? was Paul cru-  
 cified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of  
 14 Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you, but  
 15 <sup>a</sup>Crispus and <sup>b</sup>Gaius; lest any should say that I had  
 16 baptized in mine own name. And I baptized also the  
 household of <sup>c</sup>Stephanas: besides, I know not whether  
 I baptized any other.  
 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach  
 the gospel: <sup>d</sup>not with wisdom of <sup>3</sup>words, lest the cross  
 18 of Christ should be made of none effect. For the  
 preaching of the cross is to <sup>e</sup>them that perish <sup>f</sup>foolish-  
 ness; but unto us <sup>g</sup>which are saved it is the <sup>h</sup>power  
 19 of God. For it is written, <sup>i</sup>I will destroy the wisdom  
 of the wise, and will bring to nothing the under-  
 20 standing of the prudent. <sup>k</sup>Where is the wise? where  
 is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world?  
 21 <sup>l</sup>hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?  
 22 <sup>m</sup>For after that in the wisdom of God the world by  
 wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolish-  
 ness of preaching to save them that believe. For the  
 23 <sup>n</sup>Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wis-  
 dom: but we preach Christ crucified, <sup>o</sup>unto the Jews  
 a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks <sup>p</sup>foolishness;

<sup>1</sup> Gr. revelation. Col. 3. 4.  
 speak.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. schisms, ch. 11. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Or,

24 Ἐλλησι δὲ μωρίαν· αὐτοῖς δὲ τοῖς κλητοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ  
 25 Ἐλλησι, Χριστὸν Θεοῦ δύναμιν καὶ Θεοῦ σοφίαν. ὅτι τὸ  
 μωρὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, σοφώτερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστί· καὶ τὸ  
 26 ἀσθενὲς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἰσχυρότερον τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐστί. Βλέ-  
 πετε γὰρ τὴν κλήσιν ὑμῶν ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οὐ πολλοὶ σοφοὶ  
 27 κατὰ σάρκα, οὐ πολλοὶ δυνατοὶ, οὐ πολλοὶ εὐγενεῖς· ἀλλὰ  
 τὰ μωρὰ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, ἵνα τοὺς σοφοὺς  
 28 καταισχύνη· καὶ τὰ ἀσθενῆ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός,  
 29 ἵνα καταισχύνη τὰ ἰσχυρά· καὶ τὰ ἀγενῆ τοῦ κόσμου καὶ  
 τὰ ἐξουθενημένα ἐξελέξατο ὁ Θεός, καὶ τὰ μὴ ὄντα, ἵνα τὰ  
 30 ὄντα καταργήσῃ· ὅπως μὴ καυχῆσθαι πᾶσα σὰρξ ἐνώπιον  
 31 αὐτοῦ. ἐξ αὐτοῦ δὲ ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐγε-  
 νήθη ἡμῖν σοφία ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, δικαιοσύνη τε καὶ ἁγιασμός καὶ  
 32 ἀπολύτρωσις· ἵνα καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ καυχώμενος ἐν  
 2 Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω. Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, ἦλθον  
 οὐ καθ' ὑπεροχὴν λόγου ἢ σοφίας καταγγέλλων ὑμῖν τὸ  
 2 μαρτύριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ ἔκρινα τοῦ εἰδέναι τι ἐν ὑμῖν,  
 3 εἰ μὴ Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, καὶ τοῦτον ἐσταυρωμένον. καὶ ἐγὼ  
 ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ καὶ ἐν φόβῳ καὶ ἐν τρόμῳ πολλῷ ἐγενόμην  
 4 πρὸς ὑμᾶς· καὶ ὁ λόγος μου καὶ τὸ κήρυγμά μου οὐκ ἐν  
 πειθοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σοφίας λόγοις, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀποδείξει  
 5 πνεύματος καὶ δυνάμεως· ἵνα ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν μὴ ᾖ ἐν σοφίᾳ  
 ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ.  
 6 Σοφίαν δὲ λαλοῦμεν ἐν τοῖς τελείοις· σοφίαν δὲ οὐ τοῦ  
 αἰῶνος τούτου, οὐδὲ τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, τῶν  
 7 καταργουμένων· ἀλλὰ λαλοῦμεν σοφίαν Θεοῦ ἐν μυστηρίῳ  
 τὴν ἀποκεκρυμμένην, ἣν προώρισεν ὁ Θεός πρὸ τῶν αἰώνων  
 8 εἰς δόξαν ἡμῶν, ἣν οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀρχόντων τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου  
 ἔγνωκεν· εἰ γὰρ ἔγνωσαν, οὐκ ἂν τὸν Κύριον τῆς δόξης  
 9 ἐσταύρωσαν· ἀλλὰ καθὼς γέγραπται, Ὁ ὀφθαλμοὺς οὐκ  
 εἶδε, καὶ οὐς οὐκ ἤκουσε, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου οὐκ  
 10 ἀνέβη, ἣ ἠτοίμασεν ὁ Θεός τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν. ἡμῖν  
 δὲ ὁ Θεός ἀπεκάλυψε διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος αὐτοῦ· τὸ γὰρ

28 ὁ θεός, τὰ μὴ B. 29 ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ. ἐξ B. 30 σοφία  
 ἡμῖν tr. C. 1 ὑμῖν τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ C. 2 τοῦ om. A. τι εἰδέ-  
 ναι tr. A. 3 καὶ τρόμῳ D. 4 οὐκ ἐν πειθοῖ σοφίας, ἀλλ' C.  
 ἀνθρωπίνης om. A. 7 θεοῦ σοφίαν tr. A. 10 ἀπεκάλυψεν ὁ θεός  
 tr. A. αὐτοῦ om. B.

24 but unto them which are called, both Jews and  
 Greeks, Christ <sup>q</sup>the power of God, and <sup>r</sup>the wisdom  
 25 of God. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than  
 men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.  
 26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>s</sup>not many  
 wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many  
 27 noble, *are called*: but <sup>t</sup>God hath chosen the foolish  
 things of the world to confound the wise; and God  
 hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound  
 28 the things which are mighty; and base things of the  
 world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen,  
*yca*, and <sup>u</sup>things which are not, <sup>x</sup>to bring to nought  
 29 things that are: <sup>y</sup>that no flesh should glory in his pre-  
 30 sence. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God  
 is made unto us <sup>z</sup>wisdom, and <sup>a</sup>righteousness, and  
 31 <sup>b</sup>sanctification, and <sup>c</sup>redemption: that, according as it  
 is written, <sup>d</sup>He that glorieth, let him glory in the  
 2 Lord. And I, brethren, when I came to you, <sup>a</sup>came  
 not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring  
 2 unto you <sup>b</sup>the testimony of God. For I determined  
 not to know any thing among you, <sup>c</sup>save Jesus Christ,  
 3 and him crucified. And <sup>d</sup>I was with you <sup>e</sup>in weak-  
 4 ness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my  
 speech and my preaching <sup>f</sup>was not with <sup>1</sup>enticing  
 words of man's wisdom, <sup>g</sup>but in demonstration of the  
 5 Spirit and of power: that your faith should not <sup>2</sup>stand  
 in the wisdom of men, but <sup>h</sup>in the power of God.  
 6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them <sup>i</sup>that are  
 perfect: yet not <sup>k</sup>the wisdom of this world, nor of the  
 7 princes of this world, <sup>l</sup>that come to nought: but we  
 speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hid-  
 den wisdom, <sup>m</sup>which God ordained before the world  
 8 unto our glory: <sup>n</sup>which none of the princes of this  
 world knew: for <sup>o</sup>had they known *it*, they would not  
 9 have crucified the Lord of glory. But as it is written,  
<sup>p</sup>Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have en-  
 tered into the heart of man, the things which God  
 10 hath prepared for them that love him. But <sup>q</sup>God  
 hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the

q Rom. 1. 4.  
 16, ver. 18.  
 r Col. 2. 3.  
 s John 7. 48.  
 t Matt. 11. 25.  
 Jam. 2. 5.  
 See Ps. 8. 2.  
 u Rom. 4. 17.  
 x ch. 2. 6.  
 y Rom. 3. 27.  
 Eph. 2. 9.  
 z ver. 24.  
 a Jer. 23. 5, 6.  
 Rom. 4. 25.  
 2 Cor. 5. 21.  
 Phil. 3. 9.  
 b John 17. 19.  
 c Eph. 1. 7.  
 d Jer. 9. 23.  
 24.  
 2 Cor. 10. 17.  
 a ch. 1. 17.  
 ver. 4. 13.  
 2 Cor. 10. 10.  
 & 11. 6.  
 b ch. 1. 6.  
 c Gal. 6. 14.  
 Phil. 3. 8.  
 d Acts 18.  
 1, 6, 12.  
 e 2 Cor. 4. 7.  
 & 10. 1, 10.  
 & 11. 30.  
 & 12. 5, 9.  
 Gal. 4. 13.  
 f ver. 1.  
 ch. 1. 17.  
 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
 g Rom. 15. 19.  
 1 Thess. 1. 5.  
 h 2 Cor. 4. 7.  
 & 6. 7.  
 i ch. 14. 20.  
 Eph. 4. 13.  
 Phil. 3. 15.  
 Heb. 5. 14.  
 k ch. 1. 20.  
 & 3. 19.  
 ver. 1, 13.  
 2 Cor. 1. 12.  
 Jam. 3. 15.  
 l ch. 1. 28.  
 m Rom. 16.  
 25, 26.  
 Eph. 3. 5, 9.  
 Col. 1. 26.  
 n Tim. 1. 9.  
 o Matt. 11. 25.  
 John 7. 48.  
 Acts 13. 27.  
 34. Acts 3.  
 17. See John  
 16. 3.  
 p Isai. 64. 4.  
 q Matt. 13.  
 11. & 16. 17.  
 John 14. 26.  
 & 16. 13.  
 1 John 2. 27.

1 Or, *persuasive*.2 Gr. *be*.



- 11 πνεῦμα πάντα ἔρευνᾷ, καὶ τὰ βάθη τοῦ Θεοῦ. τίς γὰρ  
οἶδεν ἀνθρώπων τὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰ μὴ τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ  
ἀνθρώπου τὸ ἐν αὐτῷ; οὕτω καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐδεὶς  
12 οἶδεν, εἰ μὴ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐ τὸ πνεῦμα  
τοῦ κόσμου ἐλάβομεν, ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
13 ἵνα εἰδῶμεν τὰ ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ χαρισθέντα ἡμῖν. Ἄ καὶ  
λαλοῦμεν, οὐκ ἐν διδακτοῖς ἀνθρωπίνης σοφίας λόγοις,  
ἀλλ' ἐν διδακτοῖς Πνεύματος Ἀγίου· πνευματικοῖς πνευ-  
14 ματικὰ συγκρίνοντας. Ψυχικὸς δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐ δέχεται  
τὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Θεοῦ, μωρία γὰρ αὐτῷ ἐστὶ·  
καὶ οὐ δύναται γινῶναι, ὅτι πνευματικῶς ἀνακρίνεται.  
15 ὁ δὲ πνευματικὸς ἀνακρίνει μὲν πάντα, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπ'  
16 οὐδενὸς ἀνακρίνεται. τίς γὰρ ἔγνω νοῦν Κυρίου, ὃς συμ-  
3 βιβιάσει αὐτόν; ἡμεῖς δὲ νοῦν Χριστοῦ ἔχομεν. Καὶ ἐγὼ  
ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἠδυνήθην λαλῆσαι ὑμῖν ὡς πνευματικοῖς,  
2 ἀλλ' ὡς σαρκικοῖς, ὡς νηπίοις ἐν Χριστῷ. γάλα ὑμῶν  
ἐπότισα, καὶ οὐ βρώμα· οὕτω γὰρ ἠδύνασθε, ἀλλ' οὔτε  
3 ἔτι νῦν δύνασθε· ἔτι γὰρ σαρκικοὶ ἐστέ. ὅπου γὰρ ἐν  
ὑμῖν ζήλος καὶ ἔρις καὶ διχοστασίαι, οὐχὶ σαρκικοὶ ἐστέ,  
4 καὶ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον περιπατεῖτε; ὅταν γὰρ λέγῃ τις,  
'Εγὼ μὲν εἰμι Παύλου· ἕτερος δὲ, 'Εγὼ Ἀπολλῶ· οὐχὶ  
σαρκικοὶ ἐστέ;
- 5 Τίς οὖν ἐστὶ Παῦλος, τίς δὲ Ἀπολλῶς, ἀλλ' ἡ διά-  
κοινοί, δι' ὧν ἐπιστεύσατε, καὶ ἐκάστῳ ὡς ὁ Κύριος  
6 ἔδωκεν; ἐγὼ ἐφύτευσα, Ἀπολλῶς ἐπότισεν, ἀλλ' ὁ  
7 Θεὸς ἡύξαιεν· ὥστε οὔτε ὁ φυτεύων ἐστί τι, οὔτε ὁ ποτί-  
8 ζων, ἀλλ' ὁ αὐξάνων Θεός. ὁ φυτεύων δὲ καὶ ὁ ποτίζων  
ἐν εἰσιν, ἕκαστος δὲ τὸν ἴδιον μισθὸν λήψεται κατὰ τὸν  
9 ἴδιον κόπον. Θεοῦ γὰρ ἐσμεν συνεργοί· Θεοῦ γεώρ-  
10 γιον, Θεοῦ οἰκοδομὴ ἐστέ. Κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ  
τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι, ὡς σοφὸς ἀρχιτέκτων θεμέλιον τέθεικα·

11 οὐδεὶς ἔγνωκεν, εἰ C. 13 ἄγιον om. A. 15 μὲν πάντα om. D.  
1 Κφγῶ A. ὑμῖν λαλῆσαι tr. C. σαρκίνοις A. 2 καὶ om. A.  
ἠδύνασθε A. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ἔτι A. 3 καὶ διχοστασίαι om. B. 5 ἀπολ-  
λῶς, τίς δὲ παῦλος tr. C. ἀλλ' ἡ om. A.

Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of  
 11 God. For what man knoweth the things of a man,  
 'save the spirit of man which is in him? <sup>s</sup>even so the  
 things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.  
 12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world,  
 but <sup>t</sup>the spirit which is of God; that we might know  
 13 the things that are freely given to us of God. <sup>u</sup>Which  
 things also we speak, not in the words which man's  
 wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth;  
 14 comparing spiritual things with spiritual. <sup>x</sup>But the  
 natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of  
 God: <sup>y</sup>for they are foolishness unto him: <sup>z</sup>neither  
 can he know *them*, because they are spiritually dis-  
 15 cerned. <sup>a</sup>But he that is spiritual <sup>1</sup>judgeth all things,  
 16 yet he himself is <sup>2</sup>judged of no man. <sup>b</sup>For who hath  
 known the mind of the Lord, that he <sup>3</sup>may instruct  
 3 him? <sup>c</sup>But we have the mind of Christ. And I,  
 brethren, could not speak unto you as unto <sup>a</sup>spiritual,  
 but as unto <sup>b</sup>carnal, *even* as unto <sup>c</sup>babes in Christ.  
 2 I have fed you with <sup>d</sup>milk, and not with meat: <sup>e</sup>for  
 hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now  
 3 are ye able. For ye are yet carnal: for <sup>f</sup>whereas *there*  
*is* among you envying, and strife, and <sup>4</sup>divisions, are  
 4 ye not carnal, and walk <sup>5</sup>as men? For while one  
 saith, <sup>5</sup>I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos;  
 are ye not carnal?  
 5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but <sup>h</sup>minis-  
 ters by whom ye believed, <sup>i</sup>even as the Lord gave to  
 6 every man? <sup>k</sup>I have planted, <sup>1</sup>Apollos watered; <sup>m</sup>but  
 7 God gave the increase. So then <sup>n</sup>neither is he that  
 planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God  
 8 that giveth the increase. Now he that planteth and  
 he that watereth are one: <sup>o</sup>and every man shall re-  
 ceive his own reward according to his own labour.  
 9 For <sup>p</sup>we are labourers together with God: ye are  
 10 God's <sup>6</sup>husbandry, *ye are* <sup>q</sup>God's building. <sup>r</sup>Accord-  
 ing to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a  
 wise masterbuilder, I have laid <sup>s</sup>the foundation, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, *discerneth*.    <sup>2</sup> Or, *discerned*.    <sup>3</sup> Gr. *shall*.    <sup>4</sup> Or, *fac-*  
*tions*.    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *according to man*.    <sup>6</sup> Or, *tillage*.    Rev. 21. 14.

ἄλλος δὲ ἐποικοδομεῖ· ἕκαστος δὲ βλέπῃ πῶς ἐποικο-  
 11 δομεῖ. θεμέλιον γὰρ ἄλλον οὐδεὶς δύναται θεῖναι παρὰ  
 12 τὸν κείμενον, ὅς ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός. εἰ δέ τις ἐ-  
 ποικοδομεῖ ἐπὶ τὸν θεμέλιον τοῦτον, χρυσὸν, ἄργυρον,  
 13 λίθους τιμίους, ξύλα, χόρτον, καλάμην· ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον  
 φανερόν γενήσεται· ἡ γὰρ ἡμέρα δηλώσει· ὅτι ἐν πυρὶ  
 ἀποκαλύπτεται· καὶ ἐκάστου τὸ ἔργον ὑποῖόν ἐστι, τὸ  
 14 πῦρ δοκιμάσει. εἴ τις τὸ ἔργον μένει, δὲ ἐπωκοδόμησε,  
 15 μισθὸν λήψεται. εἴ τις τὸ ἔργον κατακαήσεται, ζημιω-  
 θήσεται· αὐτὸς δὲ σωθήσεται, οὕτως δὲ ὡς διὰ πυρός.  
 16 Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ  
 17 Θεοῦ οἰκεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν; εἴ τις τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ φθείρει,  
 φθερεῖ τοῦτον ὁ Θεός· ὁ γὰρ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἅγιός ἐστιν,  
 18 ὅτινές ἐστε ὑμεῖς. Μηδεὶς ἑαυτὸν ἐξαπατάτω· εἴ τις  
 δοκεῖ σοφὸς εἶναι ἐν ὑμῖν, ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ μωρὸς  
 19 γενέσθω, ἵνα γένηται σοφός. ἡ γὰρ σοφία τοῦ κόσμου  
 τούτου μωρία παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ ἐστι. γέγραπται γὰρ, Ὁ  
 20 ὀρθασόμενος τοὺς σοφοὺς ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτῶν. καὶ  
 πάλιν, Κύριος γινώσκει τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς τῶν σοφῶν,  
 21 ὅτι εἰσὶ μάταιοι. Ὡστε μηδεὶς καυχάσθω ἐν ἀνθρώποις·  
 22 πάντα γὰρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν, εἴτε Παῦλος, εἴτε Ἀπολλῶς,  
 εἴτε Κηφᾶς, εἴτε κόσμος, εἴτε ζωὴ εἴτε θάνατος, εἴτε  
 23 ἐνεστώτα εἴτε μέλλοντα· πάντα ὑμῶν ἐστιν· ὑμεῖς δὲ  
 4 Χριστοῦ· Χριστὸς δὲ Θεοῦ. Οὕτως ἡμᾶς λογιζέσθω  
 ἄνθρωπος, ὡς ὑπηρέτας Χριστοῦ καὶ οἰκονόμους μυστη-  
 2 ρίων Θεοῦ· ὃ δὲ λοιπὸν ζητεῖται ἐν τοῖς οἰκονόμοις,  
 3 ἵνα πιστός τις εὑρεθῇ· ἐμοὶ δὲ εἰς ἐλάχιστόν ἐστιν  
 ἵνα ὑφ' ὑμῶν ἀνακριθῶ, ἢ ὑπὸ ἀνθρωπίνης ἡμέρας· ἀλλ'  
 4 οὐδὲ ἑμαυτὸν ἀνακρίνω· οὐδὲν γὰρ ἑμαυτῷ σύννοια, ἀλλ'  
 οὐκ ἐν τούτῳ δεδικαίωμαι· ὁ δὲ ἀνακρίνων με, Κύριός  
 5 ἐστιν. ὥστε μὴ πρὸ καιροῦ τι κρίνετε, ὥς ἂν ἔλθῃ ὁ  
 Κύριος, ὃς καὶ φωτίσει τὰ κρυπτὰ τοῦ σκότους, καὶ φανε-  
 ρώσει τὰς βουλὰς τῶν καρδιῶν· καὶ τότε ὁ ἔπαινος γενή-  
 σεται ἐκάστῳ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

11 ὁ σμ. Α.  
τὸν D.

14 μενεῖ Α.  
22 ἐστιν σμ. Β.

15 οὕτω δὲ Α.  
2 ζητεῖτε ἐν D.

17 φθερεῖ αὐ-

another buildeth thereon. But <sup>t</sup>let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. For other foundation can no man lay than <sup>u</sup>that is laid, <sup>x</sup>which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation <sup>y</sup>gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; <sup>z</sup>every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day <sup>1</sup>shall declare it, because <sup>a</sup>it <sup>1</sup>shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, <sup>b</sup>he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; <sup>c</sup>yet so as by fire. <sup>d</sup>Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? If any man <sup>2</sup>defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. <sup>e</sup>Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For <sup>f</sup>the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, <sup>g</sup>He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, <sup>h</sup>The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. Therefore <sup>i</sup>let no man glory in men. For <sup>k</sup>all things are your's; whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's; and <sup>l</sup>ye are Christ's; and Christ <sup>m</sup>is God's. Let a man so account of us, as of <sup>n</sup>the ministers of Christ, <sup>o</sup>and stewards of the mysteries of <sup>p</sup>God. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's <sup>q</sup>judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. For I know nothing by myself; <sup>r</sup>yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord. <sup>s</sup>Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, <sup>t</sup>who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and <sup>u</sup>then shall every man have praise of God.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. is revealed.<sup>2</sup> Or, destroy.<sup>3</sup> Gr. day. ch. 3. 13.<sup>u</sup> Isai. 28. 16.<sup>x</sup> Matt. 16. 18.<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 4.<sup>z</sup> Gal. 1. 7.<sup>1</sup> x Eph. 2. 20.<sup>2</sup> y ch. 4. 5.<sup>3</sup> z 1 Pet. 1. 7.<sup>4</sup> & 4. 12.<sup>5</sup> a Luke 2. 35.<sup>6</sup> b ch. 4. 5.<sup>7</sup> c Jude 23.<sup>8</sup> d ch. 6. 19.<sup>9</sup> e 2 Cor. 6. 16.<sup>10</sup> f Eph. 2. 21, 22.<sup>11</sup> g Heb. 3. 6.<sup>12</sup> h 1 Pet. 2. 5.<sup>13</sup> i Prov. 3. 7.<sup>14</sup> j Isai. 5. 21.<sup>15</sup> k ch. 1. 20.<sup>16</sup> l & 2. 6.<sup>17</sup> m g Job 5. 13.<sup>18</sup> n h Ps. 94. 11.<sup>19</sup> o i ch. 1. 12.<sup>20</sup> p & 4. 6.<sup>21</sup> q ver. 4. 5, 6.<sup>22</sup> r k 2 Cor. 4. 5.<sup>23</sup> s 15.<sup>24</sup> t l Rom. 14. 8.<sup>25</sup> u ch. 11. 3.<sup>26</sup> v 2 Cor. 10. 7.<sup>27</sup> w Gal. 3. 29.<sup>28</sup> x a Matt. 24. 45.<sup>29</sup> y ch. 3. 5. & 9.<sup>30</sup> z 17. 2 Cor. 6.<sup>31</sup> 4. Col. 1. 25.<sup>32</sup> b Luke 12. 42.<sup>33</sup> c Tit. 1. 7.<sup>34</sup> d 1 Pet. 4. 10.<sup>35</sup> e Job 9. 2.<sup>36</sup> f Ps. 130. 3.<sup>37</sup> g Ps. 143. 2.<sup>38</sup> h Prov. 21. 2.<sup>39</sup> i Rom. 3. 20.<sup>40</sup> j & 4. 2.<sup>41</sup> k d Matt. 7. 1.<sup>42</sup> l Rom. 2. 1, 16.<sup>43</sup> m & 14. 4, 10, 13.<sup>44</sup> n Rev. 20. 12.<sup>45</sup> o e ch. 3. 13.<sup>46</sup> p f Rom. 2. 29.<sup>47</sup> q 2 Cor. 5. 10.

6 Ταῦτα δὲ ἀδελφοί, μετεσχημάτισα εἰς ἔμαντον καὶ  
 Ἀπολλῶ δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν ἡμῖν μάθητε τὸ μὴ ὑπὲρ ὃ  
 γέγραπται φρονεῖν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἐνὸς φυσιοῦσθε  
 7 κατὰ τοῦ ἐτέρου. τίς γάρ σε διακρίνει; τί δὲ ἔχεις ὃ  
 οὐκ ἔλαβες; εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔλαβες, τί καυχᾶσαι ὡς μὴ λα-  
 8 βών; Ἦδη κεκορεσμένοι ἐστέ, ἤδη ἐπλουτήσατε, χωρὶς  
 ἡμῶν ἐβασιλεύσατε· καὶ ὀφελόν γε ἐβασιλεύσατε, ἵνα  
 9 καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν συμβασιλεύσωμεν. δοκῶ γὰρ ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς  
 ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ἐσχάτους ἀπέδειξεν ὡς ἐπιθανα-  
 τίους, ὅτι θέατρον ἐγενήθημεν τῷ κόσμῳ καὶ ἀγγέλοις  
 10 καὶ ἀνθρώποις. ἡμεῖς μωροὶ διὰ Χριστὸν, ὑμεῖς δὲ φρό-  
 νιμοι ἐν Χριστῷ· ἡμεῖς ἀσθενεῖς, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰσχυροί·  
 11 ὑμεῖς ἔνδοξοι, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἄτιμοι. ἄχρι τῆς ἄρτι ὥρας καὶ  
 πεινῶμεν, καὶ διψῶμεν, καὶ γυμνητεύομεν, καὶ κολα-  
 12 φιζόμεθα, καὶ ἀστατοῦμεν, καὶ κοπιῶμεν ἐργαζόμενοι  
 ταῖς ἰδίαις χερσί· λοιδορούμενοι, εὐλογοῦμεν· διωκόμε-  
 13 νοι, ἀνεχόμεθα· βλασφημούμενοι, παρακαλοῦμεν· ὡς περι-  
 καθάρματα τοῦ κόσμου ἐγενήθημεν, πάντων περίφημα  
 14 ἕως ἄρτι. Οὐκ ἐντρέπων ὑμᾶς γράφω ταῦτα, ἀλλ' ὡς  
 15 τέκνα μου ἀγαπητὰ νουθετῶ. ἔὰν γὰρ μυρλόους παιδα-  
 γωγὸς ἔχητε ἐν Χριστῷ, ἀλλ' οὐ πολλοὺς πατέρας·  
 ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς  
 16 ἐγέννησα. παρακαλῶ οὖν ὑμᾶς, μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε.  
 17 Διὰ τοῦτο ἔπεμψα ὑμῖν Τιμόθεον, ὅς ἐστι τέκνον μου  
 ἀγαπητὸν καὶ πιστὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὃς ὑμᾶς ἀναμνήσει τὰς  
 ὁδοὺς μου τὰς ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὼς πανταχοῦ ἐν πάσῃ ἐκ-  
 18 κλησίᾳ διδάσκω. Ὡς μὴ ἐρχομένου δέ μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς  
 19 ἐφυσιώθησάν τινες· ἐλεύσομαι δὲ ταχέως πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἔὰν  
 ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ γνώσομαι οὐ τὸν λόγον τῶν πεφυ-  
 20 σιωμένων, ἀλλὰ τὴν δύναμιν. οὐ γὰρ ἐν λόγῳ ἡ βασιλεία  
 21 τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει. τί θέλετε; ἐν ῥάβδῳ ἔλθω  
 πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐν ἀγάπῃ πνεύματί τε πραότητος;

6 ὑπὲρ ἢ γέγ. D. φρονεῖν om. D. 9 δοκῶ γὰρ ὁ θεὸς B.  
 13 Δυσφημούμενοι παρακ. C. 14 νουθετῶν D.

6 And these things, brethren, <sup>g</sup>I have in a figure <sup>ch. 1. 12.</sup> transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; <sup>& 3. 4.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above <sup>h Rom. 12. 3.</sup>  
 that which is written, that no one of you <sup>i</sup>be puffed <sup>i ch. 3. 21.</sup>  
 up for one against another. For who <sup>k</sup>maketh thee <sup>& 5. 2, 6.</sup>  
 to differ *from another*? and <sup>k</sup>what hast thou that thou <sup>k John 3. 27.</sup>  
 didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why <sup>Jam. 1. 17.</sup>  
 dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*? <sup>i Pet. 4. 10.</sup>  
 8 Now ye are full, <sup>i</sup>now ye are rich, ye have reigned as <sup>i Rev. 3. 17.</sup>  
 kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, <sup>m Ps. 44. 22.</sup>  
 9 that we also might reign with you. For I think that <sup>Rom. 8. 36.</sup>  
 God hath set forth <sup>2</sup>us the apostles last, <sup>ch. 15. 30, 31.</sup>  
 as it were appointed to death: for <sup>2</sup>we are made a <sup>2</sup>spectacle <sup>2 Cor. 4. 11.</sup>  
 unto the world, and to angels, and to men. <sup>2</sup>We are <sup>n Heb. 10. 33.</sup>  
 fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; <sup>o ch. 2. 3.</sup>  
 9 we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, <sup>p Acts 17. 18.</sup>  
 11 but we *are* despised. <sup>1</sup>Even unto this present hour <sup>& 26. 24.</sup>  
 we both hunger, and thirst, and <sup>2</sup>are naked, and <sup>ch. 1. 18, &c.</sup>  
 12 buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; <sup>2</sup>and labour, <sup>& 2. 14, & 3.</sup>  
 working with our own hands: <sup>18.</sup>being reviled, <sup>See</sup>  
 13 we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: being de- <sup>2 Kin. 9. 11.</sup>  
 famed, we intreat: <sup>2</sup>we are made as the filth of the <sup>2 Cor. 13. 9.</sup>  
 world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this <sup>r 2 Cor. 4. 8.</sup>  
 14 day. I write not these things to shame you, but <sup>& 11. 23—27.</sup>  
 as <sup>1</sup>my beloved sons I warn *you*. For though ye have <sup>Phil. 4. 12.</sup>  
 ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not <sup>s Job 22. 6.</sup>  
 many fathers: for <sup>2</sup>in Christ Jesus I have begotten <sup>Rom. 8. 35.</sup>  
 16 you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, <sup>t Acts 23. 2.</sup>  
 17 <sup>1</sup>be ye followers of me. For this cause have I sent <sup>u Acts 18. 3.</sup>  
 unto you <sup>c</sup>Timotheus, <sup>d</sup>who is my beloved son, and <sup>1</sup>Thess. 2. 9.  
 faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you <sup>e</sup>into remem- <sup>2</sup>Thess. 3. 8.  
 brance of my ways which be in Christ, as I <sup>1</sup>teach <sup>i Tim. 4. 10.</sup>  
 18 every where <sup>2</sup>in every church. <sup>2</sup>Now some are puffed <sup>x Matt. 5. 44.</sup>  
 up, as though I would not come to you. <sup>1</sup>But I will <sup>Luke 6. 28.</sup>  
 come to you shortly, <sup>k</sup>if the Lord will, and will know, <sup>& 23. 34.</sup>  
 not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the <sup>Acts 7. 60.</sup>  
 20 power. For <sup>1</sup>the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but <sup>Rom. 12. 14.</sup>  
 21 in power. What will ye? <sup>m</sup>shall I come unto you with <sup>20. 1 Pet. 2.</sup>  
 a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness? <sup>23. & 3. 9.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. distinguisheth thee. <sup>2</sup> Or, us the last apostles, as. <sup>3</sup> Gr. theatre.

<sup>2</sup> & 13. 10.

5 "ΟΛΩΣ ἀκούεται ἐν ὑμῖν πορνεία, καὶ τοιαύτη πορνεία, ἣτις οὐδὲ ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ὀνομάζεται, ὥστε γυναῖκά  
 2 τινα τοῦ πατρὸς ἔχειν· καὶ ὑμεῖς πεφυσιωμένοι ἐστέ, καὶ οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἐπενθήσατε, ἵνα ἐξαρθῇ ἐκ μέσου ὑμῶν  
 3 ὁ τὸ ἔργον τοῦτο ποιήσας; ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ὡς ἀπὼν τῷ σώματι, παρὼν δὲ τῷ πνεύματι, ἥδη κέκρικα ὡς παρὼν,  
 4 τὸν οὕτω τοῦτο κατεργασάμενον, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, συναχθέντων ὑμῶν καὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ πνεύματος, σὺν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 5 Χριστοῦ, παραδοῦναι τὸν τοιοῦτον τῷ Σατανᾷ εἰς ὄλεθρον τῆς σαρκὸς, ἵνα τὸ πνεῦμα σωθῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ  
 6 Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. Οὐ καλὸν τὸ καύχημα ὑμῶν. οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι μικρὰ ζύμη ὅλον τὸ φύραμα ζυμοῖ; ἐκκαθάρατε οὖν τὴν παλαιὰν ζύμην, ἵνα ᾗτε νέον φύραμα, καθὼς ἐστε ἄζυμοι· καὶ γὰρ τὸ πάσχα ἡμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐτίθη, 8 Χριστός. ὥστε ἐορτάζωμεν, μὴ ἐν ζύμῃ παλαιᾷ, μηδὲ ἐν ζύμῃ κακίας καὶ πονηρίας, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀζύμοις εἰλικρινείας καὶ ἀληθείας.

9 Ἐγραψα ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι πόρνοις. καὶ οὐ πάντως τοῖς πόρνοις τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, ἢ τοῖς πλεονέκταις, ἢ ἄρπαξιν, ἢ εἰδωλολάτραις· ἐπεὶ  
 11 ὀφείλετε ἅρα ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐξελθεῖν. νυνὶ δὲ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν μὴ συναναμίγνυσθαι· ἐάν τις ἀδελφὸς ὀνομαζόμενος ἢ πόρνος, ἢ πλεονέκτης, ἢ εἰδωλολάτρης, ἢ λοιδορός,  
 12 ἢ μέθυσος, ἢ ἄρπαξ, τῷ τοιούτῳ μηδὲ συνεσθίειν. τί γάρ μοι καὶ τοὺς ἔξω κρίνειν; οὐχὶ τοὺς ἔσω ὑμεῖς κρίνετε;  
 13 τοὺς δὲ ἔξω ὁ Θεὸς κρίνει· καὶ ἐξαρεῖτε τὸν πονηρὸν ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν.

6 ΤΟΛΑΜΙ τις ὑμῶν, πρᾶγμα ἔχων πρὸς τὸν ἕτερον, 2 κρίνεσθαι ἐπὶ τῶν ἀδίκων, καὶ οὐχὶ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀγίων; οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἅγιοι τὸν κόσμον κρινούσι; καὶ εἰ ἐν ὑμῖν 3 κρίνεται ὁ κόσμος, ἀνάξιοί ἐστε κριτηρίων ἐλαχίστων; οὐκ

1 ὀνομάζεται om. A. 2 ἵνα ἀρθῇ A. τοῦτο πράξας; D. 3 ἐγὼ μὲν γὰρ ἀπὼν B. 6 φύραμα δολοῖ; Ἐκκ. D. 7 οὖν om. A. ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν om. B. 10 πόρνοις. οὐ πάντως B. πλεονέκταις καὶ ἄρπαξιν D. ὀφείλετε D. 13 κρίνει A. καὶ om. A. ἐξάρατε C. 2 Ἡ οὐκ οἴδατε B.

5 IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as <sup>a</sup>named among the Gentiles, <sup>b</sup>that one should have his <sup>c</sup>father's wife. <sup>d</sup>And ye are puffed up, and have not rather <sup>e</sup>mourned, that he that hath done this deed <sup>f</sup>might be taken away from among you. <sup>g</sup>For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have <sup>h</sup>judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him <sup>i</sup>that hath so done this deed, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my <sup>j</sup>spirit, <sup>k</sup>with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>l</sup>to deliver such an one unto <sup>m</sup>Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. <sup>n</sup>Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that <sup>o</sup>a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? <sup>p</sup>Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even <sup>q</sup>Christ our <sup>r</sup>Passover <sup>s</sup>is sacrificed for us: therefore <sup>t</sup>let us keep <sup>u</sup>the feast, <sup>v</sup>not with old leaven, <sup>w</sup>neither <sup>x</sup>with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle <sup>y</sup>not to company with <sup>z</sup>fornicators: <sup>aa</sup>yet not altogether with the fornicators <sup>ab</sup>of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, <sup>ac</sup>or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go <sup>ad</sup>out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, <sup>ae</sup>if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one <sup>af</sup>ye <sup>ag</sup>not to eat. For what have I to do to judge <sup>ah</sup>them also that are without? do not ye judge <sup>ai</sup>them that <sup>aj</sup>are within? But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore <sup>ak</sup>put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the <sup>al</sup>saints? Do ye not know that <sup>am</sup>the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, <sup>an</sup>are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Know

<sup>1</sup> Or, *determined*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *is slain*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *holyday*.

a Eph. 5. 3.  
b Lev. 18. 8.  
c Deut. 22. 30.  
d & 27. 20.  
e 2 Cor. 7. 12.  
f d ch. 4. 18.  
g e 2 Cor. 7. 7.  
h 10.  
i f Col. 2. 5.  
j g Matt. 16. 19.  
k & 18. 18.  
l John 20. 23.  
m 2 Cor. 2. 10.  
n & 13. 3. 10.  
o h Job 2. 6.  
p Ps. 109. 6.  
q i Tim. 1. 20.  
r i Acts 26. 18.  
s k ver. 2. ch. 3.  
t 21. & 4. 19.  
u Jam. 4. 16.  
v l ch. 15. 33.  
w Gal. 5. 9.  
x 2 Tim. 2. 17.  
y m Isai. 53. 7.  
z John 1. 29.  
aa ch. 15. 3.  
ab i Pet. 1. 19.  
ac Rev. 5. 6. 12.  
ad n John 19. 14.  
ae o Ex. 12. 15.  
af & 13. 6.  
ag p Deut. 16. 3.  
ah q Matt. 16. 6.  
ai 12. Mark 8.  
aj 15. Luke 12.  
ak 1.  
al r See ver. 2. 7.  
am 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
an Eph. 5. 11.  
ao 2 Thess. 3. 14.  
ap s ch. 10. 27.  
aq t ch. 1. 20.  
ar u John 17. 15.  
as i John 5. 19.  
at x Matt. 18. 17.  
au Rom. 16. 17.  
av 2 Thess. 3. 6.  
aw 14. 2 John 10.  
ax y Gal. 2. 12.  
ay z Mark 4. 11.  
az Col. 4. 5.  
ba i Thess. 4. 12.  
bb i Tim. 3. 7.  
bc a ch. 6. 1. 2.  
bd 3. 4.  
be b Deut. 13. 5.  
bf & 17. 7. & 21.  
bg 21. & 22. 21.  
bh 22. 24.  
bi a Ps. 49. 14.  
bj Dan. 7. 22.  
bk Matt. 19. 28.  
bl Luke 22. 30.  
bm Rev. 2. 26. &  
bn 3. 21. & 20. 4.



4 οἴδατε ὅτι ἀγγέλους κρινοῦμεν; μῆτι γε βιωτικά; βιωτικά  
 μὲν οὖν κριτήρια ἐὰν ἔχητε, τοὺς ἐξουθενημένους ἐν τῇ  
 5 ἐκκλησίᾳ, τοὺτους καθίζετε. πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν λέγω·  
 οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ὑμῖν σοφὸς οὐδὲ εἷς, ὃς δυνήσεται δια-  
 6 κρίναι ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ; ἀλλὰ ἀδελφὸς μετὰ  
 7 ἀδελφοῦ κρίνεται, καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ ἀπίστων; Ἦδη μὲν οὖν  
 ὅλως ἥττημα ἐν ὑμῖν ἔστιν, ὅτι κρίματα ἔχετε μεθ' ἐαυ-  
 τῶν. διατί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἀδικεῖσθε; διατί οὐχὶ μᾶλλον  
 8 ἀποστερεῖσθε; ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς ἀδικεῖτε καὶ ἀποστερεῖτε, καὶ  
 9 ταῦτα ἀδελφούς. ἡ οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἄδικοι βασιλείαν Θεοῦ  
 οὐ κληρονομήσουσι; Μὴ πλανᾶσθε· οὔτε πόρνοι, οὔτε  
 εἰδωλολάτραι, οὔτε μοιχοὶ, οὔτε μαλακοὶ, οὔτε ἄρσενικοῦ-  
 10 ται, οὔτε κλέπται, οὔτε πλεονέκται, οὔτε μέθυσοι, οὐ λοί-  
 δοροι, οὐχ ἄρπαγες, βασιλείαν Θεοῦ οὐ κληρονομήσουσι.  
 11 καὶ ταῦτά τινες ἦτε· ἀλλὰ ἀπελούσασθε, ἀλλὰ ἡγιασθήτε,  
 ἀλλ' ἐδικαιώθητε, ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐν  
 τῷ Πνεύματι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν.  
 12 Πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει· πάντα  
 μοι ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγὼ ἐξουσιασθήσομαι ὑπὸ τινος.  
 13 Τὰ βρώματα τῇ κοιλίᾳ, καὶ ἡ κοιλία τοῖς βρώμασιν·  
 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ ταύτην καὶ ταῦτα καταργήσει. τὸ δὲ  
 σῶμα οὐ τῇ πορνείᾳ, ἀλλὰ τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ὁ Κύριος τῷ  
 14 σώματι· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς καὶ τὸν Κύριον ἡγείρε, καὶ ἡμᾶς ἐξ-  
 15 εγερεῖ διὰ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ. Οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι τὰ σώ-  
 ματα ὑμῶν μέλη Χριστοῦ ἔστιν; ἄρα οὖν τὰ μέλη τοῦ  
 16 Χριστοῦ, ποιήσω πόρνης μέλη; μὴ γένοιτο. ἡ οὐκ οἴδατε  
 ὅτι ὁ κολλώμενος τῇ πόρνῃ, ἐν σώμᾳ ἔστω; Ἔσονται  
 17 γὰρ, φησὶν, οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν· ὁ δὲ κολλώμενος τῷ  
 18 Κυρίῳ, ἐν πνευμᾷ ἔστι. Φεύγετε τὴν πορνείαν. πᾶν  
 ἁμάρτημα ὃ ἐὰν ποιήσῃ ἄνθρωπος, ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματός  
 19 ἔστιν· ὁ δὲ πορνεύων, εἰς τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα ἁμαρτάνει. ἡ οὐκ

5 οὐκ ἐνι ἐν ὑμῖν Α. οὐδὲ εἷς om. D.  
 βασιλείαν tr. B. 10 θεοῦ κληρονομ. D.

7 ἐν om. A. 9 θεοῦ

ye not that we shall <sup>b</sup>judge angels? how much more <sup>b</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
<sup>4</sup> things that pertain to this life? <sup>c</sup> If then ye have judge- Jude 6.  
ments of things pertaining to this life, set them to c ch. 5. 12.  
judge who are least esteemed in the church. I speak  
<sup>5</sup> to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man  
among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge  
<sup>6</sup> between his brethren? But brother goeth to law with  
<sup>7</sup> brother, and that before the unbelievers. Now there-  
fore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go  
to law one with another. <sup>d</sup> Why do ye not rather take d Prov. 20.  
wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be 22. Matt. 5.  
<sup>8</sup> defrauded? Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, <sup>e</sup> and 39, 40. Luke  
<sup>9</sup> that *your* brethren. Know ye not that the unrighteous 6. 29. Rom.  
shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not de- 12. 17, 19.  
ceived: <sup>f</sup> neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adul- 1 Thess. 5. 15.  
terers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with e1 Thess. 4. 6.  
<sup>10</sup> mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, f ch. 15. 50.  
nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the king- Gal. 5. 21.  
<sup>11</sup> dom of God. And such were <sup>g</sup> some of you: <sup>h</sup> but ye Eph. 5. 5.  
are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified 1 Tim. 1. 9.  
in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of Heb. 12. 14.  
our God. & 13. 4.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup> All things are lawful unto me, but all things are Rev. 22. 15.  
not <sup>j</sup> expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will g ch. 12. 2.  
<sup>13</sup> not be brought under the power of any. <sup>k</sup> Meats for Eph. 2. 2. &  
the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall de- 4. 22. & 5. 8.  
stroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for for- Col. 3. 7.  
nication, but <sup>l</sup> for the Lord; <sup>m</sup> and the Lord for the Tit. 3. 3.  
<sup>14</sup> body. And <sup>n</sup> God hath both raised up the Lord, and h ch. 1. 30.  
<sup>15</sup> will also raise up us <sup>o</sup> by his own power. Know ye Heb. 10. 22.  
not that <sup>p</sup> your bodies are the members of Christ? i ch. 10. 23.  
shall I then take the members of Christ, and make k Matt. 15. 17.  
<sup>16</sup> *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid. What? Rom. 14. 17.  
know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one Col. 2. 22, 23.  
<sup>17</sup> body? for <sup>q</sup> two, saith he, shall be one flesh. <sup>r</sup> But he l ver. 15, 19,  
<sup>18</sup> that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. <sup>s</sup> Flee for- 20. 1 Thess.  
nication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the 4. 3, 7.  
body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth m Eph. 5. 23.  
<sup>19</sup> <sup>t</sup> against his own body. What? <sup>u</sup> know ye not that n Rom. 6. 5.  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>v</sup> know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one 8. & 8. 11.  
body? for <sup>w</sup> two, saith he, shall be one flesh. <sup>x</sup> But he o Eph. 1. 19,  
<sup>21</sup> that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. <sup>y</sup> Flee for- 20.  
nication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the p Rom. 12. 5.  
body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth q Gen. 2. 24.  
<sup>22</sup> <sup>z</sup> against his own body. What? <sup>aa</sup> know ye not that Matt. 19. 5.  
<sup>23</sup> <sup>ab</sup> know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one Eph. 5. 31.  
body? for <sup>ac</sup> two, saith he, shall be one flesh. <sup>ad</sup> But he r John 17.  
<sup>24</sup> that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. <sup>ae</sup> Flee for- 21, 22, 23.  
nication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the s Rom. 6.  
body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth 12, 13.  
<sup>25</sup> <sup>af</sup> against his own body. What? <sup>ag</sup> know ye not that Heb. 13. 4.  
<sup>26</sup> <sup>ah</sup> know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one t Rom. 1. 24.  
body? for <sup>ai</sup> two, saith he, shall be one flesh. <sup>aj</sup> But he 1 Thess. 4. 4.  
<sup>27</sup> that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. <sup>ak</sup> Flee for- u ch. 3. 10.  
nication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the v 2 Cor. 6. 10.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *profitable*.

οἶδατε, ὅτι τὸ σῶμα ὑμῶν ναὸς τοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν Ἀγίου Πνεύματος ἐστίν, οὗ ἔχετε ἀπὸ Θεοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐστὲ ἐαυτῶν ; 20 ἡγοράσθητε γὰρ τιμῆς· δοξάσατε δὴ τὸν Θεὸν ἐν τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ πνεύματι ὑμῶν, ὅτινά ἐστι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

7 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ ὧν ἐγράψατέ μοι, καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ γυναικὸς 2 μὴ ἄπτεσθαι· διὰ δὲ τὰς πορνείας ἕκαστος τὴν ἐαυτοῦ 3 γυναικα ἐχέτω, καὶ ἐκάστη τὸν ἴδιον ἄνδρα ἐχέτω. Τῇ γυναικὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τὴν ὀφειλομένην εὐνοίαν ἀποδιδότω ὁμοίως 4 δὲ καὶ ἡ γυνὴ τῷ ἀνδρὶ. ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ ἰδίου σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος τοῦ ἰδίου 5 σώματος οὐκ ἐξουσιάζει, ἀλλ' ἡ γυνή. μὴ ἀποστερεῖτε ἀλλήλους, εἰ μὴ τι ἂν ἐκ συμφώνου πρὸς καιρὸν, ἵνα σχολάζητε τῇ νηστείᾳ καὶ τῇ προσευχῇ, καὶ πάλιν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ συνέρχησθε, ἵνα μὴ πειράξῃ ὑμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς διὰ τὴν ἀκρά- 6 σίαν ὑμῶν. Τοῦτο δὲ λέγω κατὰ συγγνώμην, οὐ κατ' ἐπι- 7 ταγήν. θέλω γὰρ πάντας ἀνθρώπους εἶναι ὡς καὶ ἐμαυτὸν· ἀλλ' ἕκαστος ἴδιον χάρισμα ἔχει ἐκ Θεοῦ, ὃς μὲν οὕτως, ὅς δὲ οὕτως.

8 Λέγω δὲ τοῖς ἀγάμοις καὶ ταῖς χήραις, καλὸν αὐτοῖς 9 ἐστὶν ἔαν μείνωσιν ὡς καὶ ἐγώ. εἰ δὲ οὐκ ἐγκρατεῦνται, γαμησάτωσαν· κρεῖσσον γὰρ ἐστὶ γαμῆσαι ἢ πυροῦ- 10 σθαι. Τοῖς δὲ γεγαμηκόσι παραγγέλλω, οὐκ ἐγώ, ἀλλ' 11 ὁ Κύριος, γυναικα ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς μὴ χωρισθῆναι· ἔαν δὲ καὶ χωρισθῇ, μενέτω ἄγαμος, ἢ τῷ ἀνδρὶ καταλλαγήτω· καὶ 12 ἄνδρα γυναικα μὴ ἀφιέναι. Τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐγὼ λέγω, οὐχ ὁ Κύριος, εἴ τις ἀδελφὸς γυναικα ἔχει ἀπιστον, καὶ αὐτὴ συνευδοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτοῦ, μὴ ἀφιέτω αὐ- 13 τήν· καὶ γυνὴ ἣτις ἔχει ἄνδρα ἄπιστον, καὶ αὐτὸς συνευ- 14 δοκεῖ οἰκεῖν μετ' αὐτῆς, μὴ ἀφιέτω αὐτόν. ἡγλᾶσται γὰρ ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ ἄπιστος ἐν τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἡγλᾶσται ἡ γυνὴ ἡ ἄπιστος ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ· ἐπεὶ ἅρα τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν ἀκάθαρτά 15 ἐστί, νῦν δὲ ἁγία ἐστίν. Εἰ δὲ ὁ ἄπιστος χωρίζεται, χω- ριζέσθω. οὐ δεδούλωται ὁ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἡ ἀδελφή ἐν τοῖς

19 ὅτι τὰ σώματα ὑμῶν D.

20 καὶ ἐν τῷ πν.—ἐστὶ τοῦ θεοῦ

om. A. 3 ἄνθρωπος τὴν ὀφειλὴν ἀποδ. A. 5 σχολάζετε A. τῇ

νηστείᾳ καὶ om. A. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ἦτε, ἵνα A. 7 θέλω δὲ πάντας C.

ἔχει χάρισμα tr. A. 8 ἐστὶν om. B. 9 ἐστὶ γαμῆναι ἢ D. 13 καὶ

οὗτος συνευδ. C. ἀφιέτω τὸν ἄνδρα. C. 14 ἐν τῷ ἀδελφῷ· ἐπεὶ D.

your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, <sup>x</sup>and ye are not your <sup>x</sup>own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

7 NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: <sup>a</sup>*It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

<sup>2</sup> Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. <sup>b</sup> Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

<sup>4</sup> The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. <sup>c</sup> Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that <sup>d</sup> Satan tempt

<sup>6</sup> you not for your incontinency. But I speak this by <sup>7</sup> permission, <sup>e</sup>and not of commandment. For <sup>f</sup> I would that all men were <sup>g</sup>even as I myself. But <sup>h</sup>every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, <sup>i</sup>It is good for them if they abide even as I. But <sup>k</sup>if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to

<sup>10</sup> marry than to burn. And unto the married I command, <sup>l</sup>*yet* not I, but the Lord, <sup>m</sup>Let not the wife de-

<sup>11</sup> part from *her* husband: but and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband:

<sup>12</sup> and let not the husband put away *his* wife. But to the rest speak I, <sup>n</sup>not the Lord: If any brother hath

a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell

<sup>13</sup> with him, let him not put her away. And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

<sup>14</sup> For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband:

else <sup>o</sup>were your children unclean; but now are they holy. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart.

A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 14.  
7, 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Acts 20. 28.  
ch. 7. 23.  
Gal. 3. 13.  
Heb. 9. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 18,  
19. 2 Pet. 2.  
1. Rev. 5. 9.  
a ver. 8. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 21. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Joel 2. 16.  
Zech. 7. 3.  
See Ex. 19.  
15. 1 Sam.  
21. 4. 5.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Thess. 3. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 12. 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 8. 8.

<sup>f</sup> & 11. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 26. 29.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 19. 12.

ch. 12. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 1. 26.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 14.

<sup>l</sup> See ver. 12.  
25. 40.

<sup>m</sup> Mal. 2. 14.

<sup>n</sup> 16. Matt. 5.

32. & 19. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Mark 10.

11. 12.

Luke 16. 18.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Mal. 2. 15.

16 τοιαύτοις· ἐν δὲ εἰρήνῃ κέκληκεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεός. τί γὰρ οἶ-  
 das γύναι, εἰ τὸν ἄνδρα σώσεις; ἢ τί οἶδας ἄνερ, εἰ τὴν  
 17 γυναῖκα σώσεις; εἰ μὴ ἐκάστω ὡς ἐμέρισεν ὁ Θεός, ἑκα-  
 στον ὡς κέκληκεν ὁ Κύριος, οὕτω περιπατεῖτω· καὶ οὕτως  
 18 ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις πάσαις διατάσσομαι. Περιτετμημένος  
 τις ἐκλήθη; μὴ ἐπισπάσθω· ἐν ἀκροβυστίᾳ τις ἐκλήθη;  
 19 μὴ περιτεμνέσθω. ἡ περιτομὴ οὐδὲν ἐστι, καὶ ἡ ἀκροβυστία  
 20 οὐδὲν ἐστιν, ἀλλὰ τήρησις ἐντολῶν Θεοῦ. ἕκαστος ἐν τῇ  
 21 κλήσει ἣ ἐκλήθη, ἐν ταύτῃ μενέτω. Δοῦλος ἐκλήθη; μὴ  
 σοι μελέτω· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ δύνασαι ἐλεύθερος γενέσθαι,  
 22 μᾶλλον χρῆσαι. ὁ γὰρ ἐν Κυρίῳ κληθεὶς δοῦλος, ἀπελεύ-  
 θερος Κυρίου ἐστίν· ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ ἐλεύθερος κληθεὶς, δοῦ-  
 23 λός ἐστι Χριστοῦ. τιμῆς ἡγοράσθητε· μὴ γίνεσθε δοῦλοι  
 24 ἀνθρώπων. ἕκαστος ἐν ᾧ ἐκλήθη ἀδελφοί, ἐν τούτῳ μεν-  
 ἐτω παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.  
 25 Περὶ δὲ τῶν παρθένων, ἐπιταγὴν Κυρίου οὐκ ἔχω· γνώ-  
 26 μην δὲ διδῶμι ὡς ἡλεημένος ὑπὸ Κυρίου πιστὸς εἶναι. νομίζω  
 οὖν τοῦτο καλὸν ὑπάρχειν διὰ τὴν ἐνεστώσαν ἀνάγκην, ὅτι  
 27 καλὸν ἀνθρώπῳ τὸ οὕτως εἶναι. δέδουκα γυναικί; μὴ ζῆτει  
 28 λύσιν· λέλυσαι ἀπὸ γυναικός; μὴ ζῆτει γυναῖκα. ἐὰν δὲ  
 καὶ γήμῃς, οὐχ ἡμαρτες· καὶ ἐὰν γήμῃ ἡ παρθένος, οὐχ  
 ἡμαρτε· θλίψιν δὲ τῇ σαρκὶ ἐξουσιν οἱ τοιοῦτοι· ἐγὼ δὲ  
 29 ὑμῶν φείδομαι. Τοῦτο δὲ φημι ἀδελφοί, ὁ καιρὸς συν-  
 εσταλμένος· τὸ λοιπὸν ἐστιν, ἵνα καὶ οἱ ἔχοντες γυναῖκας,  
 30 ὡς μὴ ἔχοντες ᾧσι· καὶ οἱ κλαίοντες, ὡς μὴ κλαίοντες· καὶ  
 οἱ χαίροντες, ὡς μὴ χαίροντες· καὶ οἱ ἀγοράζοντες, ὡς μὴ  
 31 κατέχοντες· καὶ οἱ χρώμενοι τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ, ὡς μὴ κατα-  
 χρώμενοι. παράγει γὰρ τὸ σχῆμα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου.  
 32 Θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους εἶναι. ὁ ἀγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ

17 ἐμέρισεν ὁ κύριος, Α.  
θεῷ Α.

κέκληκεν ὁ θεός, Α.

24 παρὰ

- 16 *cases*: but God hath called us <sup>p</sup> to peace. For what <sup>p</sup> Rom. 12.  
knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt <sup>q</sup> save *thy* <sup>18. & 14. 19.</sup>  
husband? or <sup>2</sup> how knowest thou, O man, whether <sup>ch. 14. 33.</sup>  
17 thou shalt save *thy* wife? But as God hath distributed <sup>Heb. 12. 14.</sup>  
to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so <sup>q 1 Pet. 3. 1.</sup>  
18 let him walk. And <sup>r</sup> so ordain I in all churches. Is <sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 17.  
any man called being circumcised? let him <sup>s</sup> not be- <sup>2 Cor. 11. 28.</sup>  
come uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? <sup>s 1 Mac. 1. 15.</sup>  
19 <sup>t</sup> let him not be circumcised. <sup>u</sup> Circumcision is nothing, <sup>t</sup> Acts 15. 1,  
and uncircumcision is nothing, but <sup>x</sup> the keeping of the <sup>5, 19, 24, 28.</sup>  
20 commandments of God. Let every man abide in the <sup>Gal. 5. 2.</sup>  
21 same calling wherein he was called. Art thou called <sup>u</sup> Gal. 5. 6.  
*being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest <sup>& 6. 15.</sup>  
22 be made free, use *it* rather. For he that is called in <sup>x</sup> John 15. 14.  
the Lord, *being* a servant, is <sup>y</sup> the Lord's <sup>3</sup> freeman: <sup>1</sup> John 2. 3.  
likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is <sup>z</sup> Christ's <sup>& 3. 24.</sup>  
23 servant. <sup>a</sup> Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the <sup>y</sup> John 8. 36.  
24 servants of men. Brethren, <sup>b</sup> let every man, wherein <sup>Rom. 6. 18.</sup>  
he is called, therein abide with God. <sup>22. Philem.</sup>  
25 Now concerning virgins <sup>c</sup> I have no commandment <sup>16.</sup>  
of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one <sup>d</sup> that <sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 21.  
26 hath obtained mercy of the Lord <sup>e</sup> to be faithful. I <sup>Gal. 5. 13.</sup>  
suppose therefore that this is good for the present <sup>Eph. 6. 6.</sup>  
27 distress, *I say*, <sup>f</sup> that *it is* good for a man so to be. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 16.  
28 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. <sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 20.  
29 Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. But <sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 18.  
and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a <sup>19. See Lev.</sup>  
virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such <sup>25. 42.</sup>  
30 shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. But <sup>b</sup> ver. 20.  
31 <sup>g</sup> this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, <sup>c</sup> ver. 6, 10,  
that both they that have wives be as though they had <sup>40. 2 Cor. 8.</sup>  
32 none; and they that weep, as though they wept not; <sup>8, 10.</sup>  
and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 1.  
33 they that buy, as though they possessed not; and they <sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
that use this world, as not <sup>h</sup> abusing *it*: for <sup>i</sup> the fashion <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 12.  
of this world passeth away. But I would have you <sup>f</sup> ver. 1, 8.  
without carefulness. <sup>k</sup> He that is unmarried careth <sup>g</sup> Rom. 13. 11.  
for the things <sup>5</sup> that belong to the Lord, how he may <sup>1</sup> Pet. 4. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *in peace*.      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *what*.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *made free*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *ne-*  
*cessity*.      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *of the Lord*, as ver. 34.

33 Κυρίου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῷ Κυρίῳ· ὁ δὲ γαμήσας μεριμνᾷ τὰ  
 34 τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῇ γυναικί. Μεμέρισται ἡ γυνὴ  
 καὶ ἡ παρθένος· ἡ ἄγαμος μεριμνᾷ τὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἵνα ἡ  
 ἄγλα καὶ σώματι καὶ πνεύματι· ἡ δὲ γαμήσασα μεριμνᾷ  
 35 τὰ τοῦ κόσμου, πῶς ἀρέσει τῷ ἀνδρί. τοῦτο δὲ πρὸς τὸ  
 ὑμῶν αὐτῶν συμφέρον λέγω· οὐχ ἵνα βρόχον ὑμῶν ἐπι-  
 βάλω, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὸ εὐσχημον καὶ εὐπρόσεδρον τῷ Κυρίῳ  
 36 ἀπερισπάστως. Εἰ δέ τις ἀσχημονεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν παρθένον  
 αὐτοῦ νομίζει, ἐὰν ἡ ὑπέρακμος, καὶ οὕτως ὀφείλει γί-  
 37 νεσθαι· ὁ θέλει ποιεῖτω, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· γαμεῖτωσαν. ὁς  
 δὲ ἔστηκεν ἐδραῖος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ, μὴ ἔχων ἀνάγκην, ἐξου-  
 σίαν δὲ ἔχει περὶ τοῦ ἰδίου θελήματος, καὶ τοῦτο κέκρικεν  
 ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, τοῦ τηρεῖν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ παρθένον,  
 38 καλῶς ποιεῖ. ὥστε καὶ ὁ ἐγκαμίζων, καλῶς ποιεῖ· ὁ δὲ μὴ  
 ἐγκαμίζων, κρεῖσσον ποιεῖ.

39 Γυνὴ δέδεται νόμῳ ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ζῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς·  
 ἐὰν δὲ κοιμηθῇ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, ἐλευθέρα ἐστὶν ᾧ θέλει γα-  
 40 μηθῆναι, μόνον ἐν Κυρίῳ. μακαριωτέρα δὲ ἐστὶν ἐὰν οὕτω  
 μείνῃ, κατὰ τὴν ἐμὴν γνώμην· δοκῶ δὲ καὶ γὰρ πνεῦμα Θεοῦ  
 ἔχειν.

8 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῶν εἰδωλοθύτων, οἶδαμεν· ὅτι πάντες γινώ-  
 σιν ἔχοντες· ἡ γνῶσις φυσιοῦ, ἡ δὲ ἀγάπη οἰκοδομεῖ·  
 2 εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ εἰδέναι τι, οὐδέπω οὐδὲν ἔγνωκε καθὼς  
 3 δεῖ γινῶναι· εἰ δέ τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν Θεόν, οὗτος ἔγνω-  
 4 σται ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. περὶ τῆς βρώσεως οὖν τῶν εἰδωλο-  
 θύτων, οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὐδὲν εἰδωλον ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ ὅτι  
 5 οὐδεὶς Θεὸς ἕτερος εἰ μὴ εἷς. καὶ γὰρ εἴπερ εἰςὶ λε-  
 γόμενοι θεοὶ, εἴτε ἐν οὐρανῷ, εἴτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ὥσπερ  
 6 εἰςὶ θεοὶ πολλοὶ, καὶ κύριοι πολλοί· ἀλλ' ἡμῶν εἷς Θεὸς  
 ὁ πατὴρ, ἐξ οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ εἷς

34 Καὶ μεμέρισται καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἡ ἄγαμος μερ. sive Μεμέρισται καὶ ἡ  
 γυνή. ἡ παρθένος μερ. sive Καὶ μεμέρισται καὶ ἡ γυνή. καὶ ἡ παρθένος ἡ  
 ἄγαμος μερ. C. καὶ μεμέρισται. καὶ ἡ γυνή ἡ ἄγαμος μερ. D. 35 συμ-  
 φέρον D. καὶ εὐπρόσεδρον τῷ A. 37 ἐδραῖος om. D. 38 καὶ ὁ  
 γαμίζων D. ποιεῖ καὶ ὁ μὴ A. μὴ γαμίζων B. 39 νόμῳ om. A.  
 ὁ ἀνὴρ, ἐλευθ. B. 2 εἰ τις δοκεῖ B. ἔγνωκεναι τι D. οὕτω D.  
 οὐδὲν om. D. ἔγνω, καθὼς D. 4 ἕτερος om. B. 5 εἴτε ἐπὶ  
 τῆς A.

33 please the Lord : but he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his*  
 34 wife. There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman <sup>l</sup>careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit : but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband. And this I speak for your own profit ; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. But if any man think that he be-  
 36 haveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do  
 37 what he will, he sinneth not : let them marry. Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin,  
 38 doeth well. <sup>m</sup>So then he that giveth *her* in marriage <sup>n</sup>doeth well ; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 <sup>n</sup>The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth ; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will ; <sup>o</sup>only in the Lord. But she is happier if she so abide, <sup>p</sup>after my judgment ; and <sup>q</sup>I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

8 NOW <sup>a</sup>as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have <sup>b</sup>knowledge. <sup>c</sup>Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. And <sup>d</sup>if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. But if any man love God, <sup>e</sup>the same is known of him. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that <sup>f</sup>an idol *is* nothing in the world, <sup>g</sup>and that *there is* none other God but one. <sup>h</sup>For though there be that are <sup>i</sup>called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) but <sup>j</sup>to us *there is but one God*, the Father, <sup>k</sup>of whom *are* all things, and we <sup>l</sup>in him ;

<sup>l</sup> Or, for him.

x x 2

<sup>l</sup> Luke 10.  
40, &c.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 7. 2.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 15. 20.

29. ch. 10. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 14.

14, 22.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14.

3, 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 8, 9.

12. Gal. 6. 3.

1 Tim. 6. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 33. 12.

17. Nah. 1. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 7. 23.

Gal. 4. 9.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 41. 24.

ch. 10. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 4. 39.

& 6. 4. Isai.

44. 8. Mark

12. 29. ver. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Eph. 4. 6.

1 Tim. 2. 5.

<sup>k</sup> John 10. 34.

<sup>l</sup> Mal. 2. 10.

Eph. 4. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 17. 28.

Rom. 11. 36.



Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, καὶ ἡμεῖς δι'  
 7 αὐτοῦ. Ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐν πάσῃ ἢ γυνώσκεις τιτὲς δὲ τῇ συν-  
 ειδῆσαι τοῦ εἰδώλου ἕως ἄρτι ὡς εἰδωλόθυτον ἐσθίσουσιν,  
 8 καὶ ἡ συνειδησις αὐτῶν ἀσθενῆς οὕσα μολύνεται. Βρῶμα  
 δὲ ἡμᾶς οὐ παρίσθησι τῷ Θεῷ· οὔτε γὰρ ἐὰν φάγωμεν,  
 9 περισσεύομεν· οὔτε ἐὰν μὴ φάγωμεν, ὑστερούμεθα. Βλέ-  
 πετε δὲ μήπως ἡ ἐξουσία ὑμῶν αὕτη πρόσκομμα γένηται  
 10 τοῖς ἀσθενοῦσιν. ἐὰν γὰρ τις ἴδῃ σε, τὸν ἔχοντα γινώσκω,  
 ἐν εἰδωλείᾳ κατακείμενον, οὐχὶ ἡ συνειδησις αὐτοῦ ἀσθε-  
 νοῦς οἷτος οἰκοδομηθήσεται εἰς τὸ τὰ εἰδωλόθυτα ἐσθίειν;  
 11 καὶ ἀπολείται ὁ ἀσθενῶν ἀδελφὸς ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ γνώσει, δι'  
 12 ὃν Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν. οὕτω δὲ ἁμαρτάνοντες εἰς τοὺς  
 ἀδελφούς, καὶ τύπτοιτες αὐτῶν τὴν συνειδησιν ἀσθενοῦ-  
 13 σαν, εἰς Χριστὸν ἁμαρτάνετε. διόπερ εἰ βρῶμα σκανδα-  
 λίζει τὸν ἀδελφόν μου, οὐ μὴ φάγω κρέα εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα,  
 ὥα μὴ τὸν ἀδελφόν μου σκανδαλίσω.

9 ΟΥΚ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος; οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐλεύθερος; οὐχὶ Ἰη-  
 σοῦν Χριστὸν τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν ἑώρακα; οὐ τὸ ἔργον  
 2 μου ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ; εἰ ἄλλοις οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος,  
 ἀλλὰ γε ὑμῖν εἰμὶ· ἡ γὰρ σφραγὶς τῆς ἐμῆς ἀποστο-  
 3 λῆς ὑμεῖς ἐστε ἐν Κυρίῳ. ἡ ἐμὴ ἀπολογία τοῖς ἐμὲ ἀνα-  
 4 κρίνουσιν αὕτη ἐστί. Μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν φαγεῖν  
 5 καὶ πιεῖν; μὴ οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν ἀδελφὴν γυναῖκα  
 περιάγειν, ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπόστολοι, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ  
 6 τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ Κηφᾶς; ἡ μόνος ἐγὼ καὶ Βαρνάβας  
 7 οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ μὴ ἐργάζεσθαι; Τίς στρα-  
 τεύεται ἰδίῳ ὀψωνίοις ποτέ; τίς φυτεῦει ἀμπελῶνα,  
 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καρποῦ αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἐσθίει; ἢ τίς ποιμαίνει  
 ποίμνην, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ γάλακτος τῆς ποιμένης οὐκ ἐσθίει;  
 8 μὴ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ταῦτα λαλῶ; ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὁ νόμος  
 9 ταῦτα λέγει; ἐν γὰρ τῷ Μωσέως νόμῳ γέγραπται, Οὐ  
 φημίσεις βοῦν ἀλοῶντα. μὴ τῶν βοῶν μέλει τῷ Θεῷ;  
 10 ἢ δι' ἡμᾶς πάντως λέγει; δι' ἡμᾶς γὰρ ἐγράφη, ὅτι ἐπ'

7 τῇ συνειδήσει τοῦ εἰδ. C. 8 οὐ παραστήσει D. 9 τοῖς ἀσθε-  
 νέουσιν. C. 11 ἀδελφὸς ἐν τῇ C. 13 τὸν ἀδελ. σκανδαλίσω. D.  
 1 ἐλεύθερος, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἀπόστολος τ. Α. 7 καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ D.  
 ἐσθίει; τίς ποιμ. D. 8 ἢ καὶ ὁ νόμος ταῦτα οὐ λέγει; τ. C. 9 ἐν  
 γὰρ τῷ Μωσέως νόμῳ σπ. D. γέγραπται γὰρ D. οὐ φημίσεις βοῦν D.

and <sup>1</sup>one Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>m</sup>by whom *are* all things, <sup>1</sup>John 13. 13.  
 7 and we by him. Howbeit *there is* not in every man <sup>Acts 2. 36.</sup>  
 that knowledge: for some <sup>n</sup>with conscience of the idol <sup>ch. 12. 3.</sup>  
 unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; <sup>Eph. 4. 5.</sup>  
 8 and their conscience being weak is <sup>Phil. 2. 11.</sup> <sup>o</sup>defiled. But <sup>m</sup>John 1. 3.  
<sup>Col. 1. 6.</sup> <sup>p</sup>meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we <sup>Heb. 1. 2.</sup>  
 eat, <sup>n</sup>are we the better; neither, if we eat not, <sup>n</sup>are <sup>n</sup>ch. 10. 28,  
 9 we the worse. But <sup>q</sup>take heed lest by any means this <sup>29.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup>liberty of your's become <sup>r</sup>a stumblingblock to them <sup>o</sup>Rom. 14.  
 10 that are weak. For if any man see thee which hast <sup>14, 23.</sup>  
 knowledge sit at meat in <sup>s</sup>the idol's temple, shall not <sup>p</sup>Rom. 14. 17.  
<sup>t</sup>the conscience of him which is weak be <sup>q</sup>emboldened <sup>Gal. 5. 13.</sup>  
 11 to eat those things which are offered to idols; and <sup>r</sup>Rom. 14. 13,  
<sup>u</sup>through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, <sup>20.</sup>  
 12 for whom Christ died? But <sup>x</sup>when ye sin so against <sup>s</sup>1 Mac. 1. 47.  
 the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye <sup>t</sup>ch. 10. 28,  
 13 sin against Christ. Wherefore, <sup>y</sup>if meat make my <sup>32.</sup>  
 brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world <sup>n</sup>Rom. 14.  
 standeth, lest I make my brother to offend. <sup>15, 20.</sup>  
 9 <sup>a</sup>AM I not an apostle? am I not free? <sup>b</sup>have I not <sup>x</sup>Matt. 23. 40,  
 seen Jesus Christ our Lord? <sup>c</sup>are not ye my work in <sup>45.</sup>  
 2 the Lord? If I be not an apostle unto others, yet  
 doubtless I am to you: for <sup>d</sup>the seal of mine apostle-  
 3 ship are ye in the Lord. Mine answer to them that  
 4 do examine me is this, <sup>e</sup>Have we not power to eat and  
 5 to drink? Have we not power to lead about a sister, a  
 6 wife, as well as other apostles, and <sup>f</sup>as the brethren  
 7 of the Lord, and <sup>g</sup>Cephas? Or I only and Barnabas,  
 7 <sup>h</sup>have not we power to forbear working? Who <sup>i</sup>goeth  
 a warfare any time at his own charges? who <sup>k</sup>plant-  
 eth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof?  
 or who <sup>l</sup>feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk  
 8 of the flock? Say I these things as a man? or  
 9 saith not the law the same also? For it is written in  
 the law of Moses, <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth  
 of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take  
 10 care for oxen? Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes?  
 For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that <sup>n</sup>he

<sup>1</sup> Or, have we the more.    <sup>2</sup> Or, have we the less.    <sup>3</sup> Or, power.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. edified.    <sup>5</sup> Or, woman.

ἐλπιδι ὀφείλει ὁ ἀροτριῶν ἀροτριᾶν, καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν τῆς  
 11 ἐλπίδος αὐτοῦ μετέχειν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. Εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῖν τὰ  
 πνευματικὰ ἐσπείραμεν, μέγα εἰ ἡμεῖς ὑμῶν τὰ σαρκικά  
 12 θερίσομεν; εἰ ἄλλοι τῆς ἐξουσίας ὑμῶν μετέχουσιν, οὐ  
 μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς; Ἄλλ' οὐκ ἐχρησάμεθα τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ ταύτῃ·  
 ἀλλὰ πάντα στέγομεν, ἵνα μὴ ἐγκοπὴν τινα δώμεν τῷ  
 13 εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ. Οὐκ οἶδατε ὅτι οἱ τὰ ἱερὰ  
 ἐργαζόμενοι, ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐσθίουσιν· οἱ τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ  
 14 προσεδρεύοντες, τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ συμμερίζονται; οὕτω  
 καὶ ὁ Κύριος διέταξε τοῖς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον καταγγέλλου-  
 15 σιν, ἐκ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ζῆν. Ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδεὶ ἐχρησάμην  
 τούτων. οὐκ ἔγραψα δὲ ταῦτα, ἵνα οὕτω γένηται ἐν  
 ἐμοί. καλὸν γάρ μοι μᾶλλον ἀποθανεῖν, ἢ τὸ καύχημά  
 16 μου ἵνα τις κενώσῃ. ἔαν γὰρ εὐαγγελίζωμαι, οὐκ ἔστι  
 μοι καύχημα· ἀνάγκη γάρ μοι ἐπίκειται· οὐαὶ δέ μοι  
 17 ἐστὶν ἔαν μὴ εὐαγγελίζωμαι. εἰ γὰρ ἐκὼν τοῦτο πράσσω,  
 18 μισθὸν ἔχω· εἰ δὲ ἄκων, οἰκονομίαν πεπίστευμαι. τίς  
 οὖν μοί ἐστιν ὁ μισθός; ἵνα εὐαγγελιζόμενος ἀδάπανον  
 θήσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ καταχρή-  
 19 σασθαι τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ μου ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ. Ἐλεύθερος  
 γὰρ ὢν ἐκ πάντων, πᾶσιν ἐμαυτὸν ἐδούλωσα, ἵνα τοὺς  
 20 πλείοντας κερδήσω· καὶ ἐγενόμην τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ὡς Ἰου-  
 δαῖος, ἵνα Ἰουδαίους κερδήσω· τοῖς ὑπὸ νόμον ὡς ὑπὸ  
 21 νόμον, ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον κερδήσω· τοῖς ἀνόμοις ὡς  
 ἄνομος, μὴ ὢν ἄνομος Θεῷ, ἀλλ' ἔννομος Χριστῷ, ἵνα  
 22 κερδήσω ἀνόμους. ἐγενόμην τοῖς ἀσθενέσιν ὡς ἀσθενής,  
 ἵνα τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς κερδήσω. τοῖς πᾶσι γέγονα τὰ πάντα,  
 23 ἵνα πάντως τινὰς σώσω. τοῦτο δὲ ποιῶ διὰ τὸ εὐαγ-  
 24 γέλιον, ἵνα συγκοινωνὸς αὐτοῦ γένωμαι. Οὐκ οἶδατε,  
 ὅτι οἱ ἐν σταδίῳ τρέχοντες, πάντες μὲν τρέχουσιν, εἰς  
 δὲ λαμβάνει τὸ βραβεῖον; οὕτω τρέχετε, ἵνα καταλάβητε·  
 25 πᾶς δὲ ὁ ἀγωνιζόμενος, πάντα ἐγκατεύεται· ἐκεῖνοι μὲν

10 καὶ ὁ ἀλοῶν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι τοῦ μετέχειν. Α. 12 ὑμῶν ἐξουσίας ττ. Α. 13 παρὰφρείοντες C. 15 ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ κέχρημαι οὐδενὶ τούτ. Α. 16 οὐαὶ γάρ μοι Α. 18 τοῦ χριστοῦ σκπ. Β. 20 ὡς ὑπὸ νόμον, (μὴ ὢν αὐτὸς ὑπὸ νόμον,) ἵνα Β. 21 θεοῦ C. χριστοῦ C. ἵνα κερδανῶ D. 22 γέγονα πάντα D. ἵνα πάντας σώσω. D. 23 Πάντα δὲ ποιῶ D.

- that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that  
 11 thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. <sup>o</sup>If <sup>o</sup>Rom. 15. 27.  
 we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great <sup>Gal. 6. 6.</sup>  
 12 thing if we shall reap your carnal things? If others  
 be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather?  
<sup>p</sup>Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer <sup>p</sup>Acts 20. 33.  
 all things, <sup>q</sup>lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. <sup>2</sup>Cor. 11. 7.  
 13 <sup>r</sup>Do ye not know that they which minister about holy <sup>9</sup>& 12. 13.  
 things <sup>1</sup>live *of the things* of the temple? and they <sup>1</sup>Thess. 2. 6.  
 which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? <sup>q2</sup>Cor. 11. 12.  
 14 Even so <sup>s</sup>hath the Lord ordained <sup>t</sup>that they which <sup>r</sup>Lev. 6. 16,  
 15 preach the gospel should live of the gospel. But <sup>u</sup>I <sup>2</sup>26. & 7. 6, &c.  
 have used none of these things: neither have I written <sup>Num. 5. 9, 10.</sup>  
 these things, that it should be so done unto me: for <sup>& 18. 6—20.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>*it were* better for me to die, than that any man should <sup>Deut. 10. 9.</sup>  
 16 make my glorying void. For though I preach the <sup>& 18. 1.</sup>  
 gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for <sup>y</sup>necessity is <sup>s</sup>Matt. 10. 10.  
 laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not <sup>u</sup>Luke 10. 7.  
 17 the gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, <sup>z</sup>I have <sup>t</sup>Gal. 6. 6.  
 a reward: but if against my will, <sup>a</sup>a dispensation <sup>1</sup>Tim. 5. 17.  
 18 *of the gospel* is committed unto me. What is my reward <sup>u</sup>ver. 12.  
 then? *Verily* that, <sup>b</sup>when I preach the gospel, I may <sup>Acts 18. 3.</sup>  
 make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I <sup>& 20. 34.</sup>  
 19 <sup>c</sup>abuse not my power in the gospel. For though I be <sup>ch. 4. 12.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>free from all *men*, yet have <sup>e</sup>I made myself servant <sup>1</sup>Thess. 2. 9.  
 20 unto all, <sup>f</sup>that I might gain the more. And <sup>2</sup>Thess. 3. 8.  
 Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; <sup>x</sup>2 Cor. 11. 10.  
 to them that are under the law, as under the law, that <sup>y</sup>Rom. 1. 14.  
 21 I might gain them that are under the law; <sup>h</sup>to <sup>z</sup>ch. 3. 8, 14.  
 that are without law, as without law, (<sup>k</sup>being not with-  
 out law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I <sup>a</sup>ch. 4. 1.  
 22 might gain them that are without law. <sup>1</sup>To the weak <sup>Gal. 2. 7.</sup>  
 became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: <sup>m</sup>I <sup>Phil. 1. 17.</sup>  
 am made all things to all *men*, <sup>n</sup>that I might by all <sup>Col. 1. 25.</sup>  
 23 means save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, <sup>b</sup>ch. 10. 33.  
 24 that I might be partaker thereof with *you*. Know ye <sup>2</sup>Cor. 4. 5.  
 not that they which run in a race run all, but one <sup>11. 7.</sup>  
 25 receiveth the prize? <sup>o</sup>So run, that ye may obtain. And <sup>c</sup>ch. 7. 31.  
 every man that <sup>p</sup>striveth for the mastery is temperate <sup>d</sup>ver. 1.  
<sup>e</sup>Gal. 5. 13.  
<sup>f</sup>Matt. 18. 15.  
<sup>g</sup>Pet. 3. 1.  
<sup>h</sup>Acts 16. 3.  
<sup>i</sup>18. 18, &  
<sup>j</sup>21. 23, &c.  
<sup>k</sup>Gal. 3. 2.  
<sup>l</sup>Rom. 2. 12,  
<sup>m</sup>14.  
<sup>n</sup>ch. 7. 22.  
<sup>o</sup>Rom. 15. 1.  
<sup>p</sup>2 Cor. 11. 29.  
<sup>q</sup>m ch. 10. 33.  
<sup>r</sup>n Rom. 11. 14.  
<sup>s</sup>ch. 7. 16.  
<sup>t</sup>o Gal. 2. 2. &  
<sup>u</sup>5. 7. Phil. 2.  
<sup>v</sup>16. & 3. 14.  
<sup>w</sup>2 Tim. 4. 7.  
<sup>x</sup>Heb. 12. 1.  
<sup>y</sup>p Eph. 6. 12.  
<sup>z</sup>Tim. 6. 12.  
<sup>a</sup>2 Tim. 2. 5.  
 & 4. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *feed*.

X X 4

οὖν ἴσα φθαρτὸν στέφανον λάβωσιν, ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀφθαρ-  
 26 τον. ἐγὼ τοῖσιν οὕτω τρέχω, ὥς οὐκ ἀδήλως· οὕτω  
 27 πυκτεύω, ὥς οὐκ ἀέρα δέρω· ἀλλ' ὑπωπιάζω μου τὸ  
 σῶμα καὶ δουλαγωγῶ, μήπως ἄλλοις κηρύξας, αὐτὸς ἀδό-  
 κimos γένωμαι.

10 Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγροεῖν ἀδελφοί, ὅτι οἱ πατέρες  
 ἡμῶν πάντες ὑπὸ τὴν νεφέλῃν ἦσαν, καὶ πάντες διὰ  
 2 τῆς θαλάσσης διήλθον, καὶ πάντες εἰς τὸν Μωσῆν ἐβα-  
 3 πτίσσαντο ἐν τῇ νεφέλῃ καὶ ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ πάντες  
 4 τὸ αὐτὸ βρῶμα πνευματικὸν ἔφαγον, καὶ πάντες τὸ αὐτὸ  
 πόμα πνευματικὸν ἔπιον· ἔπιον γὰρ ἐκ πνευματικῆς ἀκο-  
 5 λουθούσης πέτρας, ἥ δὲ πέτρα ἦν ὁ Χριστός. ἀλλ' οὐκ  
 ἐν τοῖς πλείοσιν αὐτῶν εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεός· κατεστρώ-  
 6 θησαν γὰρ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. Ταῦτα δὲ τύποι ἡμῶν ἐγενή-  
 7 θησαν, εἰς τὸ μὴ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἐπιθυμητὰς κακῶν, καθὼς  
 8 καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ἐπεθύμησαν. μηδὲ εἰδωολάτραι γίνεσθε, καθὼς  
 9 οἱ ἄλλοι ἐπέθυμουν. ὥς γέγραπται, Ἐκάθισεν ὁ λαὸς φαγεῖν  
 10 καὶ πιεῖν, καὶ ἀνέστησαν παίζειν. μηδὲ πορνεύωμεν,  
 καθὼς οἱ ἄλλοι ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ  
 11 εἰκοσιτρεῖς χιλιάδες. μηδὲ ἐκπειράζωμεν τὸν Χριστόν,  
 καθὼς καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ἐπείρασαν, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ὀφείων  
 12 ἀπώλοντο. μηδὲ γογγύετε, καθὼς καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ἐγόγγυ-  
 13 σον, καὶ ἀπώλοντο ὑπὸ τοῦ ὀλοθρευτοῦ. ταῦτα δὲ  
 πάντα τύποι συνέβαινον ἐκείνοις· ἐγράφη δὲ πρὸς νο-  
 θεσίαν ἡμῶν, εἰς οὓς τὰ τέλη τῶν αἰώνων κατήνησεν.  
 14 ὥστε ὁ δοκῶν ἐστάναι, βλεπέτω μὴ πέσῃ. Πειρασμὸς  
 ὑμᾶς οὐκ εἴληφεν εἰ μὴ ἀνθρώπινος· πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεός,  
 ὃς οὐκ ἐάσει ὑμᾶς πειρασθῆναι ὑπὲρ ὃ δύνασθε, ἀλλὰ  
 ποιήσει σὺν τῷ πειρασμῷ καὶ τὴν ἔκβασιν, τοῦ δύνασθαι  
 15 ὑμᾶς ὑπενεγκεῖν. Διόπερ ἀγαπητοί μου, φεύγετε ἀπὸ  
 16 τῆς εἰδωολατρείας. ὥς φρονίμοις λέγω, κρίνατε ὑμεῖς  
 17 ὁ φημι. τὸ ποτήριον τῆς εὐλογίας ὃ εὐλογοῦμεν, οὐχὶ

27 ὑπωπιάζω D. 1 Οὐ θέλω γὰρ A. 2 ἐβαπτίσθησαν ἐν τῇ D.  
 8 καὶ ἔπεσαν D. 9 τὸν κύριον, καθὼς D. καθὼς οἱ ἄλλοι D. 10 καθὼς  
 τισες B. 13 δύνασθαι ὑπενεγκεῖν. A.

in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we *an* incorruptible. I therefore so run, <sup>1</sup>not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: <sup>2</sup>but I keep under my body, and <sup>3</sup>bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be <sup>4</sup>a castaway.

10 MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under <sup>1</sup>a the cloud, and all passed through <sup>2</sup>b the sea; and were all <sup>3</sup>baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and <sup>4</sup>did all eat the same <sup>5</sup>c spiritual meat; and did all drink the same <sup>6</sup>d spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that <sup>7</sup>followed them: and that Rock was <sup>8</sup>Christ. But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they <sup>9</sup>e were overthrown in the wilderness. Now these things were <sup>10</sup>f our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as <sup>11</sup>they also lusted. <sup>12</sup>Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, <sup>13</sup>h The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. <sup>14</sup>i Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and <sup>15</sup>k fell in one day three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as <sup>16</sup>l some of them also tempted, and <sup>17</sup>m were destroyed of serpents. Neither murmur ye, as <sup>18</sup>n some of them also murmured, and <sup>19</sup>o were destroyed of <sup>20</sup>p the destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for <sup>21</sup>q ensamples: and <sup>22</sup>r they are written for our admonition, <sup>23</sup>upon whom the ends of the world are come. Wherefore <sup>24</sup>s let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is <sup>25</sup>t common to man: but <sup>26</sup>u God is faithful, <sup>27</sup>v who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also <sup>28</sup>x make a way to escape, that ye may be able to <sup>29</sup>y bear it. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, <sup>30</sup>z flee from idolatry. I speak as to <sup>31</sup>wise men; judge ye what I <sup>32</sup>say. <sup>33</sup>a The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not

<sup>11</sup> Ps. 125. 3. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> Matt. 26. 26, 27, 28.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 29. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 7. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 17. <sup>1</sup> John 5. 21.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *went with them*, Deut. 9. 21. Ps. 105. 41. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *our figures*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *types*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *moderate*.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Jam. 1. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 4. &  
<sup>t</sup> 5. 4. Rev. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> 10. & 3. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Rom. 8. 13.  
<sup>x</sup> Col. 3. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 6. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> 19.  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 6. 30.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 5, 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 13. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> 40. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 9. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> & 14. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 1. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> Neh. 9. 12, 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 78. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> & 105. 39.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 14. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 33. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Josh. 4. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 16. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> 35. Neh. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> 15. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 78. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> d Ex. 17. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> Num. 20. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 78. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> e Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> 32, 35. & 26.  
<sup>x</sup> 64, 65. Ps. 106.  
<sup>y</sup> 26. Heb. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> 17. Jude 5.  
<sup>a</sup> Num. 11. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> 33. 34.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> g ver. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> h Ex. 32. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> i ch. 6. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Rev. 2. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> k Num. 25. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> 9. Ps. 106. 29.  
<sup>j</sup> l Ex. 17. 2, 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Num. 21. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 6. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> 56. & 95. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> & 106. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> m Num. 21. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> n Ex. 16. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> & 17. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 14. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> 29. & 16. 41.  
<sup>u</sup> o Num. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> 37. & 16. 49.  
<sup>w</sup> p Ex. 12. 23.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 16.  
<sup>y</sup> i Chr. 21. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> q Rom. 15. 4.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> r ch. 7. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> Phil. 4. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 10. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> 37. i John 2.  
<sup>f</sup> 18.  
<sup>g</sup> s Rom. 11. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> t ch. 1. 9.

κοινωνία τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστι; τὸν ἄρτον δὲ  
κλῶμεν, οὐχὶ κοινωνία τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐστιν;  
17 ὅτι εἰς ἄρτος ἐν σώμα οἱ πολλοὶ ἐσμεν· οἱ γὰρ πάντες  
18 ἐκ τοῦ ἐνὸς ἄρτου μετέχομεν. βλέπετε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ κατὰ  
σάρκα· οὐχὶ οἱ ἐσθίουντες τὰς θυσίας, κοινωνοὶ τοῦ θυ-  
19 σιαστηρίου εἰσὶ; τί οὖν φημι; ὅτι εἶδωλον τί ἐστιν;  
20 ἢ ὅτι εἰδωλόθυτον τί ἐστιν; ἀλλ' ὅτι ἂ θύει τὰ ἔθνη,  
δαιμονίοις θύει, καὶ οὐ Θεῷ· οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς κοινωνοὺς  
21 τῶν δαιμονίων γίνεσθαι. οὐ δύνασθε ποτήριον Κυρίου  
πίνειν καὶ ποτήριον δαιμονίων, οὐ δύνασθε τραπέζης Κυ-  
22 ρίου μετέχειν καὶ τραπέζης δαιμονίων. ἢ παραζηλοῦμεν  
23 τὸν Κύριον; μὴ ἰσχυρότεροι αὐτοῦ ἐσμεν; Πάντα μοι  
ἔξεστιν, ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα συμφέρει· πάντα μοι ἔξεστιν,  
24 ἀλλ' οὐ πάντα οἰκοδομεῖ. μηδεὶς τὸ ἑαυτοῦ ζητεῖτω, ἀλλὰ  
25 τὸ τοῦ ἑτέρου ἕκαστος. Πᾶν τὸ ἐν μακέλλῃ πωλού-  
μενον ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντας, διὰ τὴν συνείδησιν·  
26, 27 τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς. εἰ δέ τις  
καλεῖ ὑμᾶς τῶν ἀπίστων, καὶ θέλετε πορεύεσθαι, πᾶν  
τὸ παρατιθέμενον ὑμῖν ἐσθίετε, μηδὲν ἀνακρίνοντας, διὰ  
28 τὴν συνείδησιν. ἐὰν δέ τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Τοῦτο εἰδωλό-  
θυτόν ἐστι· μὴ ἐσθίετε, δι' ἐκεῖνον τὸν μηνύσαντα καὶ  
τὴν συνείδησιν· τοῦ γὰρ Κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα  
29 αὐτῆς. συνείδησιν δὲ λέγω, οὐχὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὴν  
τοῦ ἑτέρου. ἵνα τί γὰρ ἡ ἐλευθερία μου κρίνεται ὑπὸ  
30 ἄλλης συνειδήσεως; εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ χάριτι μετέχω, τί βλασ-  
31 φημοῦμαι ὑπὲρ οὗ ἐγὼ εὐχαριστῶ; Εἴτε οὖν ἐσθίετε,  
εἴτε πίνετε, εἴτε τὶ ποιεῖτε, πάντα εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ ποι-  
32 εἴτε. ἀπρόσκοποι γίνεσθε καὶ Ἰουδαίοις καὶ Ἑλλήσι  
33 καὶ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ· καθὼς καὶ γὰρ πάντα πᾶσιν  
ἀρέσκω, μὴ ζητῶν τὸ ἑμαυτοῦ συμφέρον, ἀλλὰ τὸ τῶν  
I I πολλῶν, ἵνα σωθῶσι. μιμηταί μου γίνεσθε, καθὼς καὶ γὰρ  
Χριστοῦ.

2 ἘΠΑΙΝΩ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, ὅτι πάντα μου μέμνησθε,

16 σώματος τοῦ κυρίου ἐστιν; D. 19 ὅτι εἶδωλον τί ἐστιν; ἡ  
οἰ. C. 20 ἂ θύουσιν τὰ D. δαιμ. θύουσιν D. 23 μοι l'is οἰ. A.  
24 ἕκαστος οἰ. A. 27 εἴ τις καλεῖ D. 28 τοῦτο ἱερόθυτόν ἐστι C.  
τοῦ γὰρ κυρίου ἡ γῆ καὶ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτῆς οἰ. A. 30 εἰ ἐγὼ  
χάρ. A.

the communion of the blood of Christ? <sup>b</sup>The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For <sup>c</sup>we *being* many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

Behold <sup>d</sup>Israel <sup>e</sup>after the flesh: <sup>f</sup>are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What say I then? <sup>g</sup>that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles <sup>h</sup>sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. <sup>i</sup>Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and <sup>k</sup>the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. Do we <sup>l</sup>provoke the Lord to jealousy? <sup>m</sup>are we stronger than he? <sup>n</sup>All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. <sup>o</sup>Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*. <sup>p</sup>Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake: for <sup>q</sup>the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; <sup>r</sup>whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not <sup>s</sup>for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for <sup>t</sup>the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for <sup>u</sup>why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience? For if I by <sup>v</sup>grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that <sup>x</sup>for which I give thanks? <sup>y</sup>Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. <sup>z</sup>Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the <sup>2</sup>Gentiles, nor to <sup>a</sup>the church of God: even as <sup>b</sup>I please all *men* in all *things*, <sup>c</sup>not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, <sup>d</sup>that they may be saved. Be <sup>e</sup>ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.

2 NOW I praise you, brethren, <sup>b</sup>that ye remember

<sup>1</sup> Or, *thanksgiving*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Greeks*.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 2. 43, 46. ch. 11. 23, 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 5. ch. 12. 27.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 4. 12. Gal. 6. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 4. 1. & 9. 3, 5.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 18. & Lev. 3. 3. & 7. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 17. 7. Deut. 32. 17. Ps. 106. 37.  
<sup>i</sup> Rev. 9. 20. & 2 Cor. 6. 15, 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 38.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 32. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 22. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 15. 1, 2. ver. 33.  
<sup>p</sup> Phil. 13. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Phil. 2. 4, 21.  
<sup>r</sup> Bar. 6. 28. 1 Tim. 4. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. & 50. 12. ver. 28.  
<sup>t</sup> Luke 10. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> s. ch. 8. 10, 12. t Deut. 10. 14. Ps. 24. 1. ver. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> Rom. 14. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Rom. 14. 6. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Col. 3. 17. 1 Pet. 4. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Rom. 14. 13. ch. 8. 13. 2 Cor. 6. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> Acts 20. 28. ch. 11. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 15. 2. ch. 9. 19, 22. c ver. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 16. Eph. 5. 1. Phil. 3. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 6. 2 Thess. 3. 9. b ch. 4. 17.



3 καὶ καθὼς παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, τὰς παραδόσεις κατέχετε. θέλω  
 δὲ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι, ὅτι παντὸς ἀνδρὸς ἡ κεφαλὴ ὁ Χριστός  
 ἐστι· κεφαλὴ δὲ γυναικὸς ὁ ἀνὴρ· κεφαλὴ δὲ Χριστοῦ ὁ  
 4 Θεός. πᾶς ἀνὴρ προσευχόμενος ἢ προφητεύων κατὰ κεφα-  
 5 λῆς ἔχων, καταισχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. πᾶσα δὲ γυνὴ  
 προσευχομένη ἢ προφητεύουσα ἀκατακαλύπτῃ τῇ κεφαλῇ,  
 καταισχύνει τὴν κεφαλὴν ἑαυτῆς· ἐν γὰρ ἐστὶ καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ  
 6 τῇ ἐξυρημένῃ. εἰ γὰρ οὐ κατακαλύπτεται γυνή, καὶ κει-  
 ράσθω· εἰ δὲ αἰσχρὸν γυναικὶ τὸ κείρασθαι ἢ ξυρᾶσθαι,  
 7 κατακαλυπτέσθω. ἀνὴρ μὲν γὰρ οὐκ ὀφείλει κατακαλύ-  
 πτεσθαι τὴν κεφαλὴν, εἰκὼν καὶ δόξα Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων.  
 8 γυνὴ δὲ δόξα ἀνδρός ἐστίν· οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀνὴρ ἐκ γυναικὸς,  
 9 ἀλλὰ γυνὴ ἐξ ἀνδρός· καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ἐκτίσθη ἀνὴρ διὰ τὴν  
 10 γυναῖκα, ἀλλὰ γυνὴ διὰ τὸν ἄνδρα· διὰ τοῦτο ὀφείλει ἡ  
 γυνὴ ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς διὰ τοὺς ἀγγέλους.  
 11 πλὴν οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς, οὔτε γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρὸς,  
 12 ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς, οὕτω καὶ ὁ  
 13 ἀνὴρ διὰ τῆς γυναικὸς, τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν ὑμῖν  
 αὐτοῖς κρίνατε· πρέπον ἐστὶ γυναῖκα ἀκατακάλυπτον τῷ  
 14 Θεῷ προσεύχεσθαι· ἢ οὐδὲ αὕτη ἡ φύσις διδάσκει ὑμᾶς,  
 15 ὅτι ἀνὴρ μὲν ἐὰν κομᾷ, ἀτιμία αὐτῷ ἐστὶ· γυνὴ δὲ ἐὰν  
 κομᾷ, δόξα αὐτῇ ἐστίν· ὅτι ἡ κόμη ἀντὶ περιβολαίου δέ-  
 16 δοται αὐτῇ· εἰ δέ τις δοκεῖ φιλόνεικος εἶναι, ἡμεῖς τοι-  
 αύτην συνήθειαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, οὐδὲ αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ.  
 17 Τοῦτο δὲ παραγγέλλων οὐκ ἐπαινῶ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς τὸ  
 18 κρεῖττον, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸ ἥττον συνέρχεσθε. πρῶτον μὲν  
 γὰρ συνερχομένων ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἀκούω σχίσματα  
 19 ἐν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μέρος τι πιστεύω· δεῖ γὰρ καὶ αἰ-  
 ρέσεις ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι, ἵνα οἱ δόκιμοι φανεροὶ γένωνται  
 20 ἐν ὑμῖν. συνερχομένων οὖν ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, οὐκ ἔστι

11 γυνὴ χωρὶς ἀνδρὸς, οὔτε ἀνὴρ χωρὶς γυναικὸς tr. A. 14 ἢ  
 om. B. ἡ φύσις αὕτη tr. C. 15 δέδοται· εἰ δὲ B. 17 παραγ-  
 γέλλω οὐκ ἐπαινῶν D. 18 τῇ om. A. 19 ἐν ὑμῖν bis om. D.

me in all things, and <sup>c</sup>keep the <sup>1</sup>ordinances, as I deli- <sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 17.  
<sup>3</sup>vered *them* to you. But I would have you know,  
that <sup>d</sup>the head of every man is Christ; and <sup>e</sup>the head <sup>d</sup> Ephes 5.  
of the woman *is* the man; and <sup>f</sup>the head of Christ *is* <sup>23.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup>God. Every man praying or <sup>g</sup>prophesying, having <sup>e</sup> Gen. 3. 16.  
<sup>5</sup>*his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. But <sup>h</sup>every <sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 11,  
woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head un- <sup>12. 1</sup> Pet. 3.  
covered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all <sup>1, 5, 6.</sup>  
<sup>6</sup>one as if she were <sup>i</sup>shaven. For if the woman be not <sup>f</sup> John 14. 28,  
covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be <sup>k</sup>a shame <sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 23, &  
for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. <sup>15. 27, 28.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup>For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, foras- <sup>Phil. 2. 7, 8, 9.</sup>  
much as <sup>l</sup>he is the image and glory of God: but the <sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 10,  
<sup>8</sup>woman is the glory of the man. For <sup>m</sup>the man is not <sup>28. & 14. 1, &c.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup>of the woman; but the woman of the man. <sup>n</sup>Neither <sup>h</sup> Acts 21. 9.  
was the man created for the woman; but the woman <sup>i</sup> Deut. 21. 12.  
<sup>10</sup>for the man. For this cause ought the woman <sup>o</sup>to <sup>k</sup> Num. 5. 18.  
have <sup>2</sup>power on *her* head <sup>p</sup>because of the angels. <sup>Deut. 23. 5.</sup>  
<sup>11</sup>Nevertheless <sup>q</sup>neither is the man without the woman, <sup>1</sup> Gen. 1. 26,  
neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. <sup>27. & 5. 1.</sup>  
<sup>12</sup>For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man <sup>2</sup> & 9. 6.  
<sup>13</sup>also by the woman; <sup>r</sup>but all things of God. Judge <sup>m</sup> Gen. 2. 21,  
in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto <sup>22.</sup>  
<sup>14</sup>God uncovered? Doth not even nature itself teach <sup>n</sup> Gen. 2. 18,  
you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto <sup>21, 23.</sup>  
<sup>15</sup>him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to <sup>o</sup> Gen. 24. 64.  
<sup>16</sup>her: for *her* hair is given her for a <sup>3</sup>covering. But <sup>p</sup> Eccles. 5. 6.  
<sup>17</sup>if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such <sup>q</sup> Gal. 3. 28.  
custom, <sup>t</sup>neither the churches of God. <sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 17.  
<sup>18</sup>Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* <sup>& 14. 33.</sup>  
not, that ye come together not for the better, but for  
<sup>19</sup>the worse. For first of all, when ye come together in  
the church, <sup>u</sup>I hear that there be <sup>4</sup>divisions among <sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 10,  
<sup>20</sup>you; and I partly believe it. For <sup>x</sup>there must be <sup>11, 12. & 3. 3.</sup>  
also <sup>5</sup>heresies among you, <sup>y</sup>that they which are ap- <sup>x</sup> Matt. 18. 7.  
<sup>20</sup>proved may be made manifest among you. When ye <sup>Luke 17. 1.</sup>  
come together therefore into one place, <sup>6</sup>this is not to <sup>Acts 20. 30.</sup>  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 1.  
<sup>22</sup> <sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 1, 2.  
<sup>23</sup> <sup>3</sup> Luke 2. 35.  
<sup>24</sup> <sup>4</sup> John 2. 19.  
<sup>25</sup> <sup>5</sup> See Deut.  
<sup>26</sup> <sup>6</sup> 13. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Or, traditions. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 2. 15. & 3. 6. <sup>2</sup> That is, a covering, in  
sign that she is under the power of her husband. <sup>3</sup> Or, veil. <sup>4</sup> Or,  
schisms. <sup>5</sup> Or, sects. <sup>6</sup> Or, ye cannot eat.

21 κυριακὸν δεῖπνον φαγεῖν· ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον δεῖπνον  
 προλαμβάνει ἐν τῷ φαγεῖν, καὶ ὃς μὲν πεινᾷ, ὃς δὲ με-  
 22 θύει. μὴ γὰρ οἰκίας οὐκ ἔχετε εἰς τὸ ἐσθίειν καὶ πίνειν ;  
 ἢ τῆς ἐκκλησίας τοῦ Θεοῦ καταφρονεῖτε, καὶ κατασιχνύετε  
 τοὺς μὴ ἔχοντας ; τί ὑμῖν εἶπω ; ἐπαινέσω ὑμᾶς ἐν τούτῳ ;  
 23 οὐκ ἐπαινῶ. Ἐγὼ γὰρ παρέλαβον ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου ὃ καὶ  
 παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ἣ παρ-  
 24 ἐδίδοτο, ἔλαβεν ἄρτον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασε, καὶ  
 εἶπε, Λάβετε φάγετε, τοῦτό μου ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ  
 ὑμῶν κλώμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν.  
 25 ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνήσαι, λέγων,  
 Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵ-  
 ματι· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε ὁσάκις ἂν πίνητε, εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνά-  
 26 μνησιν. ὁσάκις γὰρ ἂν ἐσθίητε τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον, καὶ τὸ  
 ποτήριον τοῦτο πίνητε, τὸν θάνατον τοῦ Κυρίου καταγ-  
 27 γέλλετε, ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ἔλθῃ. Ὡστε ὃς ἂν ἐσθίῃ τὸν ἄρτον  
 τοῦτον ἢ πίνῃ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ Κυρίου ἀναξίως, ἔνοχος  
 28 ἔσται τοῦ σώματος καὶ αἵματος τοῦ Κυρίου. δοκιμαζέτω δὲ  
 ἄνθρωπος ἑαυτὸν, καὶ οὕτως ἐκ τοῦ ἄρτου ἐσθιέτω, καὶ ἐκ  
 29 τοῦ ποτηρίου πινέτω· ὁ γὰρ ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων ἀναξίως,  
 κρίμα ἑαυτῷ ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει, μὴ διακρίνων τὸ σῶμα τοῦ  
 30 Κυρίου. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν ὑμῖν πολλοὶ ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ἄρρωστοι,  
 31 καὶ κοιμῶνται ἱκανοί. εἰ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς διεκρίνομεν, οὐκ ἂν  
 32 ἐκρινόμεθα· κρινόμενοι δὲ, ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου παιδευόμεθα,  
 33 ἵνα μὴ σὺν τῷ κόσμῳ κατακριθῶμεν. Ὡστε ἀδελφοί μου,  
 34 συνερχόμενοι εἰς τὸ φαγεῖν, ἀλλήλους ἐκδέχεσθε· εἰ δέ  
 τις πεινᾷ, ἐν οἴκῳ ἐσθιέτω· ἵνα μὴ εἰς κρίμα συνέρχησθε.  
 τὰ δὲ λοιπὰ, ὡς ἂν ἔλθω, διατάξομαι.

12 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῶν πνευματικῶν ἀδελφοί, οὐ θέλω ὑμᾶς  
 2 ἀγνοεῖν. οἴδατε ὅτι ἔθνη ἦτε, πρὸς τὰ εἰδῶλα τὰ ἄφωνα  
 3 ὡς ἂν ἡγεσθε ἀπαγόμενοι· διὸ γνωρίζω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ-  
 δεῖς ἐν πνεύματι Θεοῦ λαλῶν, λέγει ἀνάθεμα Ἰη-  
 σοῦν· καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται εἰπεῖν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, εἰ μὴ

24 λάβετε φάγετε om. A. κλώμενον om. D. 26 τοῦτο om. D.  
 ἄχρις οὗ ἔλθῃ A. 27 τοῦτον om. A. καὶ τοῦ αἵματος B. 29 ἀν-  
 αξίως om. B. 31 εἰ δὲ ἑαυτοὺς C. 34 εἰ τις πεινᾷ A. 2 ὅτι  
 ὅτε ἔθνη C. 3 ἀνάθεμα ἰησοῦς D. κύριος ἰησοῦς C.

- <sup>21</sup> eat the Lord's supper. For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and  
<sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>another is drunken. What? have ye not houses to <sup>z</sup> eat and to drink in? or despise ye <sup>a</sup>the church of God, and <sup>b</sup>shame <sup>1</sup>them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you*  
<sup>23</sup> not. For <sup>c</sup>I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, <sup>d</sup>That the Lord Jesus the  
<sup>24</sup> *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: and when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you:  
<sup>25</sup> this do <sup>2</sup>in remembrance of me. After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of  
<sup>26</sup> me. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, <sup>3</sup>ye do shew the Lord's death <sup>e</sup>till he come.  
<sup>27</sup> <sup>f</sup>Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of  
<sup>28</sup> the body and blood of the Lord. But <sup>g</sup>let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and  
<sup>29</sup> drink of *that* cup. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh <sup>4</sup>damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause  
<sup>30</sup> many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many  
<sup>31</sup> sleep. For <sup>h</sup>if we would judge ourselves, we should  
<sup>32</sup> not be judged. But when we are judged, <sup>i</sup>we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be con-  
<sup>33</sup> demned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.  
<sup>34</sup> And if any man <sup>k</sup>hunger, let him eat at <sup>1</sup>home; that ye come not together unto <sup>5</sup>condemnation. And the rest <sup>m</sup>will I set in order when <sup>n</sup>I come.  
<sup>12</sup> NOW <sup>a</sup>concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would  
<sup>2</sup> not have you ignorant. Ye know <sup>b</sup>that ye were Gen-  
<sup>3</sup> tiles, carried away unto these <sup>c</sup>dumb idols, even as ye were led. Wherefore I give you to understand, <sup>d</sup>that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Or, *them that are poor.*<sup>2</sup> Or, *for a remembrance.*<sup>3</sup> Or,<sup>4</sup> Or, *judgment*, Rom. 13. 2.<sup>5</sup> Or, *judgment.*<sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Jude 12.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> James 2. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Gal. 1. 1, 11, 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 26. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> Mark 14. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 22. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> John 14. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> 21. 22.  
<sup>j</sup> Acts 1. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> 15. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Jude 14.  
<sup>p</sup> Rev. 1. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 9. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> 13. John 6. 51.  
<sup>s</sup> 63. 64. & 13.  
<sup>t</sup> 27. ch. 10. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Gal. 6. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 32. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 John 1. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 94. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. 12. 5-11.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 7. 17.  
<sup>ab</sup> Tit. 1. 5.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 4. 19.  
<sup>ad</sup> a ch. 14. 1.  
<sup>ae</sup> 37.  
<sup>af</sup> b ch. 6. 11.  
<sup>ag</sup> Eph. 2. 11, 12.  
<sup>ah</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
<sup>ai</sup> Tit. 3. 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
<sup>ak</sup> c Ps. 115. 5.  
<sup>al</sup> d Mark 9. 39.  
<sup>am</sup> 1 John 4. 2, 3.

4 ἐν Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ. διαιρέσεις δὲ χαρισμάτων εἰσὶ, τὸ δὲ  
5 αὐτὸ πνεῦμα· καὶ διαιρέσεις διακονιῶν εἰσι, καὶ ὁ αὐτὸς  
6 Κύριος· καὶ διαιρέσεις ἐνεργημάτων εἰσὶν, ὁ δὲ αὐτός ἐστι  
Θεὸς, ὁ ἐνεργῶν τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.

7 Ἐκάστῳ δὲ δίδεται ἡ φανέρωσις τοῦ πνεύματος πρὸς τὸ  
8 συμφέρον. ᾧ μὲν γὰρ διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος δίδεται λόγος  
σοφίας, ἄλλῳ δὲ λόγος γνώσεως, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα·  
9 ἑτέρῳ δὲ πίστις, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι· ἄλλῳ δὲ χαρίσ-  
10 ματα ἰαμάτων, ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι· ἄλλῳ δὲ ἐνεργήματα  
δυνάμεων, ἄλλῳ δὲ προφητεία, ἄλλῳ δὲ διακρίσεις πνευ-  
μάτων, ἑτέρῳ δὲ γένη γλωσσῶν, ἄλλῳ δὲ ἑρμηνεία γλωσ-  
11 σῶν· πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἐνεργεῖ τὸ ἐν καὶ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα,  
διαιροῦν ἰδίᾳ ἐκάστῳ καθὼς βούλεται.

12 Καθάπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα ἓν ἐστι, καὶ μέλη ἔχει πολλὰ,  
πάντα δὲ τὰ μέλη τοῦ σώματος τοῦ ἑνὸς, πολλὰ ὄντα, ἓν  
13 ἐστι σῶμα· οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ γὰρ ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι  
ἡμεῖς πάντες εἰς ἓν σῶμα ἐβαπτίσθημεν, εἴτε Ἰουδαῖοι  
εἴτε Ἕλληνες, εἴτε δούλοι εἴτε ἐλεύθεροι· καὶ πάντες εἰς  
14 ἓν πνεῦμα ἐποτίσθημεν. Καὶ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα οὐκ ἔστιν ἓν  
15 μέλος, ἀλλὰ πολλά. ἐὰν εἴπῃ ὁ πούς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ χεὶρ,  
οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ  
16 σώματος. καὶ ἐὰν εἴπῃ τὸ οὖς, Ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὀφθαλμός,  
οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ σώματος· οὐ παρὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ  
17 τοῦ σώματος. εἰ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα ὀφθαλμός, ποῦ ἡ ἀκοή; εἰ  
18 ὅλον ἀκοή, ποῦ ἡ ὁσφρησις; ἰνὴν δὲ ὁ Θεὸς ἔθετο τὰ  
μέλη, ἐν ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ σώματι, καθὼς ἠθέλησεν.  
19, 20 εἰ δὲ ἦν τὰ πάντα ἐν μέλος, ποῦ τὸ σῶμα; νῦν δὲ πολλὰ  
21 μὲν μέλη, ἐν δὲ σῶμα. οὐ δύναται δὲ ὀφθαλμός εἰπεῖν  
τῇ χειρὶ, Χρεῖαν σου οὐκ ἔχω· ἢ πάλιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῖς  
22 ποσὶ, Χρεῖαν ὑμῶν οὐκ ἔχω. ἀλλὰ πολλῷ μᾶλλον τὰ δο-  
κοῦντα μέλη τοῦ σώματος ἀσθενέστερα ὑπάρχειν, ἀναγκαῖά  
23 ἐστί· καὶ ἃ δοκοῦμεν ἀτιμότερα εἶναι τοῦ σώματος, τούτοις

6 ἐστι om. A. 12 τοῦ ἑνὸς om. B. 13 πάντες ἐν πνεύματι D.  
21 δὲ om. A. δ ὀφθαλμός A.

- <sup>1</sup>accursed: and <sup>e</sup>that no man can say that Jesus is the  
<sup>4</sup>Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. Now <sup>f</sup>there are diver-  
<sup>5</sup>sities of gifts, but <sup>g</sup>the same Spirit. <sup>h</sup>And there are  
differences of <sup>2</sup>administrations, but the same Lord.  
<sup>6</sup>And there are diversities of operations, but it is the  
same God <sup>i</sup>which worketh all in all.  
<sup>7</sup><sup>k</sup>But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to  
<sup>8</sup>every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the  
Spirit <sup>l</sup>the word of wisdom; to another <sup>m</sup>the word of  
<sup>9</sup>knowledge by the same Spirit; <sup>n</sup>to another faith by  
the same Spirit; to another <sup>o</sup>the gifts of healing by  
<sup>10</sup>the same Spirit; <sup>p</sup>to another the working of miracles;  
to another <sup>q</sup>prophecy; <sup>r</sup>to another discerning of spi-  
rits; to another <sup>s</sup>divers kinds of tongues; to another  
<sup>11</sup>the interpretation of tongues: but all these worketh  
that one and the selfsame Spirit, <sup>t</sup>dividing to every  
man severally <sup>u</sup>as he will.  
<sup>12</sup>For <sup>v</sup>as the body is one, and hath many members,  
and all the members of that one body, being many,  
<sup>13</sup>are one body: <sup>y</sup>so also *is* Christ. For <sup>z</sup>by one Spirit  
are we all baptized into one body, <sup>a</sup>whether *we be*  
Jews or <sup>3</sup>Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and  
<sup>14</sup><sup>b</sup>have been all made to drink into one Spirit. For the  
<sup>15</sup>body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall  
say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the  
<sup>16</sup>body; is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear  
shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the  
<sup>17</sup>body; is it therefore not of the body? If the whole  
body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the  
<sup>18</sup>whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling? But  
now hath <sup>c</sup>God set the members every one of them in  
<sup>19</sup>the body, <sup>d</sup>as it hath pleased him. And if they *were*  
<sup>20</sup>all one member, where *were* the body? But now *are*  
<sup>21</sup>*they* many members, yet but one body. And the eye  
cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor  
again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.  
<sup>22</sup>Nay, much more those members of the body, which  
<sup>23</sup>seem to be more feeble, are necessary: and those  
*members* of the body, which we think to be less

<sup>1</sup> Or, *anathema*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *ministries*.<sup>3</sup> Gr. *Greeks*.

- τιμὴν περισσοτέραν περιτίθεμεν· καὶ τὰ ἀσχήμονα ἡμῶν  
 24 εὐσχημοσύνην περισσοτέραν ἔχει· τὰ δὲ εὐσχήμονα ἡμῶν,  
 οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχει. ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς συνεκέρασε τὸ σῶμα, τῷ  
 25 ὑστεροῦντι περισσοτέραν δούς τιμὴν, ἵνα μὴ ἡ σχίσμα ἐν  
 τῷ σώματι, ἀλλὰ τὸ αὐτὸ ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων μεριμνῶσι τὰ  
 26 μέλη· καὶ εἴτε πάσχει ἐν μέλος, συμπάσχει πάντα τὰ  
 μέλη· εἴτε δοξάζεται ἐν μέλος, συγχαίρει πάντα τὰ μέλη.  
 27 ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐστε σῶμα Χριστοῦ καὶ μέλη ἐκ μέρους.  
 28 Καὶ οὗς μὲν ἔθετο ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρῶτον ἀπο-  
 στόλους, δεύτερον προφήτας, τρίτον διδασκάλους, ἔπειτα  
 29 δυνάμεις, εἴτα χαρίσματα ἰαμάτων, ἀντιλήψεις, κυβερνή-  
 29 σεις, γένη γλωσσῶν. μὴ πάντες ἀπόστολοι; μὴ πάντες  
 προφῆται; μὴ πάντες διδάσκαλοι; μὴ πάντες δυνάμεις;  
 30 μὴ πάντες χαρίσματα ἔχουσιν ἰαμάτων; μὴ πάντες γλώσ-  
 31 σαις λαλοῦσι; μὴ πάντες διερμηνεύουσι; Ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ  
 χαρίσματα τὰ κρείττονα· καὶ ἔτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὁδὸν  
 ὑμῶν δείκνυμι.  
 13 ἘΑΝ ταῖς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαλῶ καὶ τῶν  
 ἀγγέλων, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, γέγονα χαλκὸς ἢ ἡχῶν ἢ  
 2 κύμβαλον ἀλαλάζον. καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω προφητεῖαν, καὶ εἰδῶ  
 τὰ μυστήρια πάντα καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γνῶσιν, καὶ ἐὰν ἔχω  
 πᾶσαν τὴν πίστιν, ὥστε ὅρη μεθιστάνειν, ἀγάπην δὲ  
 3 μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν εἰμι. καὶ ἐὰν ψωμίσω πάντα τὰ ὑπάρ-  
 χοντά μου, καὶ ἐὰν παραδῶ τὸ σῶμά μου ἵνα καυθή-  
 4 σωμαι, ἀγάπην δὲ μὴ ἔχω, οὐδὲν ὠφελοῦμαι. Ἡ ἀγάπη  
 μακροθυμεῖ, χρηστεύεται· ἡ ἀγάπη οὐ ζηλοῖ· ἡ ἀγάπη  
 5 οὐ περπερεύεται, οὐ φυσιοῦται, οὐκ ἀσχημονεῖ, οὐ ζητεῖ  
 6 τὰ ἑαυτῆς, οὐ παροξύνεται, οὐ λογίζεται τὸ κακόν, οὐ  
 7 χαίρει ἐπὶ τῇ ἀδικίᾳ, συγχαίρει δὲ τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, πάντα  
 στέγει, πάντα πιστεύει, πάντα ἐλπίζει, πάντα ὑπομένει.  
 8 Ἡ ἀγάπη οὐδέποτε ἐκπίπτει. εἴτε δὲ προφητεῖαι, κατ-  
 αργηθήσονται· εἴτε γλώσσαι, παύσονται· εἴτε γνῶσις,

honourable, upon these we <sup>1</sup>bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant  
 24 comeliness. For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:  
 25 that there should be no <sup>2</sup>schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all  
 27 the members rejoice with it. Now <sup>e</sup>ye are the body of Christ, and <sup>f</sup>members in particular.

28 And <sup>g</sup>God hath set some in the church, first <sup>h</sup>apostles, secondarily <sup>i</sup>prophets, thirdly teachers, after that <sup>k</sup>miracles, then <sup>l</sup>gifts of healings, <sup>m</sup>helps, <sup>n</sup>governments, <sup>o</sup>diversities of tongues. *Are* all apostles? *are*  
 all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all <sup>4</sup>workers of miracles? have all the gifts of healing? do all speak  
 30 with tongues? do all interpret? But <sup>o</sup>covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

3 **THOUGH** I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as  
 2 sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have *the gift of* <sup>a</sup>prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith,  
<sup>b</sup>so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And <sup>c</sup>though I bestow all my  
 3 goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. <sup>d</sup>Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity  
 4 envieth not; charity <sup>e</sup>vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, doth not behave itself unseemly, <sup>f</sup>seeketh not her  
 6 own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; <sup>g</sup>rejoiceth not in iniquity, but <sup>h</sup>rejoiceth <sup>i</sup>in the truth; <sup>j</sup>beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never faileth: but whether  
 8 *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge,

<sup>1</sup> Or, put on.    <sup>2</sup> Or, division.    <sup>3</sup> Or, kinds, ver. 10.    <sup>4</sup> Or, powers.    <sup>5</sup> Or, is not rash.    <sup>6</sup> Or, with the truth.



9 καταργηθήσεται. ἐκ μέρους γὰρ γινώσκουμεν, καὶ ἐκ μέ-  
 10 ρους προφητεύομεν· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ τὸ τέλειον, τότε τὸ  
 11 ἐκ μέρους καταργηθήσεται. ὅτε ἡμῃν νήπιος, ὡς νήπιος  
 ἐλάλουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐφρόνουν, ὡς νήπιος ἐλογιζόμεν·  
 12 ὅτε δὲ γέγονα ἀνὴρ, κατήργηκα τὰ τοῦ νηπίου. βλέ-  
 πομεν γὰρ ἄρτι δι' ἐσόπτρου ἐν αἰνίγματι, τότε δὲ  
 13 πρόσωπον πρὸς πρόσωπον· ἄρτι γινώσκω ἐκ μέρους, τότε  
 δὲ ἐπιγνώσσομαι καθὼς καὶ ἐπεγνώσθην. νυνὶ δὲ μένει  
 πίστις, ἐλπίς, ἀγάπη, τὰ τρία ταῦτα· μείζων δὲ τούτων  
 ἡ ἀγάπη.

14 ΔΙΩΚΕΤΕ τὴν ἀγάπην· ζηλοῦτε δὲ τὰ πνευματικὰ,  
 2 μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε. ὁ γὰρ λαλῶν γλώσση,  
 οὐκ ἀνθρώποις λαλεῖ, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ· οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἀκούει,  
 3 πνεύματι δὲ λαλεῖ μυστήρια· ὁ δὲ προφητεύων, ἀνθρώ-  
 ποις λαλεῖ οἰκοδομὴν καὶ παράκλησιν καὶ παραμυθίαν.  
 4 ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση, ἑαυτὸν οἰκοδομεῖ· ὁ δὲ προφητεύων,  
 5 ἐκκλησίαν οἰκοδομεῖ. Θέλω δὲ πάντας ὑμᾶς λαλεῖν γλώσ-  
 σαις, μᾶλλον δὲ ἵνα προφητεύητε· μείζων γὰρ ὁ προ-  
 φητεύων ἢ ὁ λαλῶν γλώσσαις, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ διερμηνεύῃ,  
 6 ἵνα ἡ ἐκκλησία οἰκοδομὴν λάβῃ. Νυνὶ δὲ ἀδελφοί, ἐὰν  
 ἔλθω πρὸς ὑμᾶς γλώσσαις λαλῶν, τί ὑμᾶς ὠφελήσω, ἐὰν  
 μὴ ὑμῖν λαλήσω ἢ ἐν ἀποκαλύψει, ἢ ἐν γνώσει, ἢ ἐν  
 7 προφητείᾳ, ἢ ἐν διδαχῇ; Ὅμως τὰ ἄψυχα φωνὴν διδύοντα,  
 εἴτε αὐλὸς, εἴτε κιθάρα, ἐὰν διαστολὴν τοῖς φθόγγοις μὴ  
 δῶ, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ αὐλούμενον ἢ τὸ κιθαριζόμενον;  
 8 καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἄδηλον φωνὴν σάλπιγξ δῶ, τίς παρασκευά-  
 9 σεται εἰς πόλεμον; οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς διὰ τῆς γλώσσης ἐὰν  
 μὴ εὖσσημον λόγον δῶτε, πῶς γνωσθήσεται τὸ λαλούμενον;  
 10 ἔσεσθε γὰρ εἰς ἀέρα λαλοῦντες. Τοσαῦτα, εἰ τύχοι,  
 γένῃ φωνῶν ἔστιν ἐν κόσμῳ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἄφωνον·  
 11 ἐὰν οὖν μὴ εἰδῶ τὴν δύναμιν τῆς φωνῆς, ἔσομαι τῷ λα-  
 12 λῶντι βάρβαρος· καὶ ὁ λαλῶν, ἐν ἑμοὶ βάρβαρος· οὕτω

9 μέρους δὲ γιν. D. 10 τότε om. D. 12 γὰρ om. D. 7 μὴ  
 διδῶ D. 10 αὐτῶν om. D.

9 it shall vanish away. <sup>i</sup>For we know in part, and we <sup>i</sup>ch. 8. 2.  
 10 prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is  
 come, then that which is in part shall be done away.  
 11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood  
 as a child, I <sup>1</sup>thought as a child: but when I became  
 12 a man, I put away childish things. For <sup>k</sup>now we see <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 18.  
 through a glass, <sup>2</sup>darkly; but then <sup>1</sup>face to face: now <sup>3</sup> 5. 7. Phil.  
 I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I <sup>3</sup> 12.  
 13 am known. And now abideth faith, hope, charity,  
 these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.  
 4 FOLLOW after charity, and <sup>a</sup>desire spiritual *gifts*, <sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 31.  
 5 <sup>b</sup>but rather that ye may prophesy. For he that <sup>c</sup>speak- <sup>b</sup> Num. 11.  
 eth in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but <sup>c</sup> 25, 29.  
 unto God: for no man <sup>3</sup>understandeth *him*; how- <sup>c</sup> Acts 2. 4.  
 6beit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. But he that <sup>d</sup> 10. 46.  
 prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and ex-  
 7hortation, and comfort. He that speaketh in an *un-*  
 8*known* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophe-  
 9sieth edifieth the church. I would that ye all spake  
 with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for  
 greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh  
 with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may  
 6 receive edifying. Now, brethren, if I come unto you  
 speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except  
 I shall speak to you either by <sup>d</sup>revelation, or by know- <sup>d</sup> ver. 26.  
 7 ledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? And even  
 things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp,  
 except they give a distinction in the <sup>4</sup>sounds, how  
 8 shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the  
 trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare  
 9 himself to the battle? So likewise ye, except ye utter  
 by the tongue words <sup>5</sup>easy to be understood, how shall  
 it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into  
 10 the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices  
 in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.  
 11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I  
 shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he  
 12 that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me. Even so

<sup>1</sup> Or, *reasoned*.      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *in a riddle*.      <sup>3</sup> Gr. *heareth*. Acts 22. 9.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *tunes*.      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *significant*.

καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἐπεὶ ζηλωταί ἐστε πνευμάτων, πρὸς τὴν οἰκο-  
 13 δομὴν τῆς ἐκκλησίας ζητεῖτε ἵνα περισσεύετε. Διόπερ  
 14 ὁ λαλῶν γλώσση, προσευχέσθω ἵνα διερμηνεύῃ. ἔαν  
 γὰρ προσεύχωμαι γλώσση, τὸ πνεῦμά μου προσεύχεται,  
 15 ὁ δὲ νοῦς μου ἄκαρπός ἐστι. τί οὖν ἐστι; προσεύχο-  
 μαι τῷ πνεύματι, προσεύξομαι δὲ καὶ τῷ νοῒ· ψαλῶ  
 16 τῷ πνεύματι, ψαλῶ δὲ καὶ τῷ νοῒ. ἐπεὶ ἔαν εὐλογήσης  
 τῷ πνεύματι, ὁ ἀναπληρῶν τὸν τόπον τοῦ ἰδιώτου πῶς  
 ἐρεῖ τὸ ἀμὴν ἐπὶ τῇ σῇ εὐχαριστίᾳ, ἐπειδὴ τί λέγεις  
 17 οὐκ οἶδες; σὺ μὲν γὰρ καλῶς εὐχαριστεῖς, ἀλλ' ὁ ἔτε-  
 18 ρος οὐκ οἰκοδομεῖται. εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου, πάντων  
 19 ὑμῶν μᾶλλον γλώσσαις λαλῶν· ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ θέλω  
 πέντε λόγους διὰ τοῦ νοός μου λαλήσαι, ἵνα καὶ ἄλ-  
 20 λους κατηχήσω, ἣ μυρίους λόγους ἐν γλώσση. Ἀδελ-  
 φοί, μὴ παιδία γίνεσθε ταῖς φρεσίν· ἀλλὰ τῇ κυκίᾳ  
 21 νηπιάζετε, ταῖς δὲ φρεσὶ τέλειοι γίνεσθε. ἐν τῷ νόμῳ  
 γέγραπται, "Ὅτι ἐν ἑτερογλώσσοις, καὶ ἐν χερίσιν ἐτέ-  
 22 ροις, λαλήσω τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ, καὶ οὐδ' οὕτως εἰσ ακού-  
 23 σονται μου, λέγει Κύριος. ὥστε αἱ γλώσσαι εἰς σημεῖον  
 εἰσὶν οὐ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἀπίστοις· ἡ δὲ  
 24 προφητεία οὐ τοῖς ἀπίστοις, ἀλλὰ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ἔαν  
 οὖν συνέλθῃ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὅλη ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ, καὶ πάντες  
 γλώσσαις λαλῶσιν, εἰσέλθωσι δὲ ἰδιῶται ἢ ἄπιστοι,  
 25 πάντων, ἀνακρίνεται ὑπὸ πάντων· καὶ οὕτω τὰ κρυπτὰ  
 τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ φανερά γίνεται· καὶ οὕτω πεσὼν ἐπὶ  
 πρόσωπον, προσκυνήσει τῷ Θεῷ, ἀπαγγέλλων ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς  
 ὁντως ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστι.  
 26 Τί οὖν ἐστιν ἀδελφοί; ὅταν συνέρχησθε, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν  
 ψαλμὸν ἔχει, διδαχὴν ἔχει, γλώσσαν ἔχει, ἀποκάλυψιν  
 27 ἔχει, ἐρμηνείαν ἔχει· πάντα πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν γενέσθω. Εἴτε

13 Διὸ δὲ D. 16 τῷ om. D. 18 μου om. A. γλώσση λαλ. D.  
 19 λόγους τῷ νοῒ μου D. 25 καὶ οὕτω om. A. 26 γενέσθω A.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *perfect*, or, *of a ripe age*. ch. 2. 6.

γλώσση τις λαλεῖ, κατὰ δύο ἢ τὸ πλεῖστον τρεῖς, καὶ  
 28 ἀνὰ μέρος· καὶ εἰς διερμηνευέτω. ἔαν δὲ μὴ ᾗ διερμη-  
 νευτής, σιγάτω ἐν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἑαυτῷ δὲ λαλείτω καὶ τῷ  
 29 Θεῷ. Προφήται δὲ δύο ἢ τρεῖς λαλείτωσαν, καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι  
 30 διακρινέτωσαν· ἔαν δὲ ἄλλῃ ἀποκαλυφθῇ καθημένῳ, ὁ  
 31 πρῶτος σιγάτω. δύνασθε γὰρ καθ' ἓνα πάντες προφη-  
 τεύειν, ἵνα πάντες μανθάνωσι, καὶ πάντες παρακαλῶν-  
 32 ται· καὶ πνεύματα προφητῶν προφήταις ὑποτάσσεται·  
 33 οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν ἀκαταστασίας ὁ Θεὸς, ἀλλ' εἰρήνης, ὡς  
 34 ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῶν ἁγίων. Αἱ γυναῖκες ὑμῶν  
 ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις σιγάτωσαν· οὐ γὰρ ἐπιτέτραπται αὐ-  
 ταῖς λαλεῖν, ἀλλ' ὑποτάσσεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ ὁ νόμος  
 35 λέγει. εἰ δέ τι μαθεῖν θέλουσιν, ἐν οἴκῳ τοὺς ἰδίους  
 ἄνδρας ἐπερωτάτωσαν· αἰσχρὸν γὰρ ἐστὶ γυναιξὶν ἐν  
 36 ἐκκλησίᾳ λαλεῖν. \*Ἡ ἀφ' ὑμῶν ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξ-  
 37 ἦλθεν; ἢ εἰς ὑμᾶς μόνους κατήντησεν; εἴ τις δοκεῖ προ-  
 φήτης εἶναι ἢ πνευματικὸς, ἐπιγινωσκέτω ἃ γράφω ὑμῖν,  
 38 ὅτι τοῦ Κυρίου εἰσὶν ἐντολαί· εἰ δέ τις ἀγνοεῖ, ἀγνοεῖτω.  
 39 Ὡστε ἀδελφοί, ζηλοῦτε τὸ προφητεύειν, καὶ τὸ λαλεῖν  
 40 γλώσσαις μὴ κωλύετε· πάντα εὐσχημόνως καὶ κατὰ τάξιν  
 γινέσθω.

Ι 5 ΓΝΩΡΙΖΩ δὲ ὑμῖν ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ὃ εὐηγ-  
 γελισάμην ὑμῖν, ὃ καὶ παρελάβετε, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐστήκατε,  
 2 δι' οὗ καὶ σώζεσθε, τίνι λόγῳ εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν, εἰ  
 3 κατέχετε, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ εἰκὴ ἐπιστεύσατε. Παρέδωκα γὰρ  
 ὑμῖν ἐν πρώτοις, ὃ καὶ παρέλαβον, ὅτι Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν  
 4 ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, κατὰ τὰς γραφάς· καὶ ὅτι  
 ἐτάφη, καὶ ὅτι ἐγήγερται τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, κατὰ τὰς γρα-  
 5, 6 φάς· καὶ ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾶ, εἴτα τοῖς δώδεκα. ἔπειτα ὤφθη  
 ἐπάνω πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ, ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείους  
 7 μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοιμήθησαν· ἔπειτα ὤφθη

32 Καὶ πνεῦμα D. 34 ὑμῶν om. D. οὐ γὰρ ἐπιτρέπεται D.  
 35 ἐστὶ γυναικί D. 37 ὅτι κυρίου A. ἐντολαί om. D. 40 πάντα  
 δὲ εὐσ. D. 6 οἱ πλείονες C.

speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at  
 the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one  
 28 interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep  
 silence in the church; and let him speak to himself,  
 29 and to God. Let the prophets speak two or three,  
 30 and <sup>q</sup>let the other judge. If *any thing* be revealed to <sup>q</sup>ch. 12. 10.  
 another that sitteth by, <sup>r</sup>let the first hold his peace. <sup>r</sup> 1 Thess. 5.  
 31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may <sup>19, 20.</sup>  
 32 learn, and all may be comforted. And <sup>s</sup>the spirits of <sup>s</sup> 1 John 4. 1.  
 33 the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is  
 not *the author* of <sup>1</sup>confusion, but of peace, <sup>t</sup>as in all <sup>t</sup>ch. 11. 16.  
 34 churches of the saints. <sup>u</sup>Let your women keep si- <sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 11,  
 lence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto <sup>12.</sup>  
 them to speak; but <sup>x</sup>*they are commanded* to be under <sup>x</sup>ch. 11. 3.  
 35 obedience, as also saith the <sup>y</sup>law. And if they will <sup>y</sup>Eph. 5. 22.  
 learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: <sup>z</sup>Col. 3. 18.  
 for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. <sup>z</sup>Tit. 2. 5.  
 36 What? came the word of God out from you? or <sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
 37 came it unto you only? <sup>z</sup>If any man think himself to <sup>y</sup>Gen. 3. 16.  
 be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that <sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 7.  
 the things that I write unto you are the command- <sup>z</sup> 1 John 4. 6.  
 38 ments of the Lord. But if any man be ignorant, let <sup>a</sup>ch. 12. 31.  
 39 him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, <sup>a</sup>covet to pro- <sup>1</sup>Thess. 5. 20.  
 40 phesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. <sup>b</sup>Let <sup>b</sup>ver. 33.  
 all things be done decently and in order. <sup>a</sup>Gal. 1. 11.  
 15 MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the <sup>b</sup>Rom. 5. 2.  
 gospel <sup>a</sup>which I preached unto you, which also ye <sup>c</sup>Rom. 1. 16.  
 2 have received, and <sup>b</sup>wherein ye stand; <sup>c</sup>by which also <sup>ch. 1. 21.</sup>  
 ye are saved, if ye <sup>2</sup>keep in memory <sup>3</sup>what I preached <sup>d</sup>Gal. 3. 4.  
 3 unto you, unless <sup>d</sup>ye have believed in vain. For <sup>e</sup>I <sup>e</sup>ch. 11. 2, 23.  
 delivered unto you first of all that <sup>f</sup>which I also re- <sup>f</sup>Gal. 1. 12.  
 4 ceived, how that Christ died for our sins <sup>g</sup>according <sup>g</sup>Psa. 22. 15.  
 5 to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he <sup>h</sup>&c. Isai. 53.  
 rose again the third day <sup>h</sup>according to the scriptures: <sup>h</sup>5, 6, &c. Dan.  
 6 <sup>i</sup>and that he was seen of Cephas, then <sup>k</sup>of the twelve: <sup>i</sup>9, 26. Zech.  
 7 after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren <sup>j</sup>13. 7. Luke  
 at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this <sup>j</sup>24. 26, 46.  
 present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he <sup>k</sup>Acts 3. 18.  
<sup>l</sup>John 20. 19,  
<sup>m</sup>26. Acts 10.  
<sup>n</sup>41.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *tumult*, or, *unquietness*.  
<sup>specch.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Or, *hold fast*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *by what*

8 Ἰακώβφ, εἶτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν. ἔσχατον δὲ πάν-  
 9 των, ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ ἐκτρώματι, ὥφθη κάμοι. ἐγὼ γὰρ εἰμι  
 ὁ ἐλάχιστος τῶν ἀποστόλων· ὃς οὐκ εἰμι ἱκανὸς καλεῖ-  
 σθαι ἀπόστολος, διότι ἐδίωξα τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ·  
 10 χάριτι δὲ Θεοῦ εἰμι ὃ εἰμι, καὶ ἡ χάρις αὐτοῦ ἡ εἰς ἐμὲ  
 οὐ κενὴ ἐγενήθη, ἀλλὰ περισσότερον αὐτῶν πάντων  
 ἐκοπίασα, οὐκ ἐγὼ δὲ, ἀλλ' ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σὺν  
 11 ἐμοί. εἴτε οὖν ἐγὼ, εἴτε ἐκεῖνοι, οὕτω κηρύσσομεν, καὶ  
 12 οὕτως ἐπιστεύσατε. Εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς κηρύσσεται, ὅτι ἐκ  
 νεκρῶν ἐγήγερται, πῶς λέγουσί τινες ἐν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀνά-  
 13 στασις νεκρῶν οὐκ ἔστιν; εἰ δὲ ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν οὐκ  
 14 ἔστιν, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται· εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγή-  
 γερται, κενὸν ἄρα τὸ κήρυγμα ἡμῶν, κενὴ δὲ καὶ ἡ  
 15 πίστις ὑμῶν. εὐρισκόμεθα δὲ καὶ ψευδομάρτυρες τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐμαρτυρήσαμεν κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι ἡγείρε  
 Χριστὸν, ὃν οὐκ ἡγείρεν, εἵπερ ἄρα νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρον-  
 16 ται· εἰ γὰρ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, οὐδὲ Χριστὸς ἐγή-  
 17 γερται· εἰ δὲ Χριστὸς οὐκ ἐγήγερται, ματαία ἡ πίστις  
 18 ὑμῶν, ἔτι ἐστὲ ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἄρα καὶ οἱ κοιμη-  
 19 θέντες ἐν Χριστῷ, ἀπώλουντο. εἰ ἐν τῇ ζωῇ ταύτῃ ἡλπι-  
 κότες ἐσμέν ἐν Χριστῷ μόνον, ἐλεεινότεροι πάντων ἀν-  
 20θρώπων ἐσμέν. Νυνὶ δὲ Χριστὸς ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν,  
 21 ἀπαρχὴ τῶν κεκοιμημένων ἐγένετο. ἐπειδὴ γὰρ δι' ἀνθρώ-  
 που ὁ θάνατος, καὶ δι' ἀνθρώπου ἀνάστασις νεκρῶν.  
 22 ὥσπερ γὰρ ἐν τῷ Ἀδὰμ πάντες ἀποθνήσκουσιν, οὕτω καὶ  
 23 ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ πάντες ζωοποιηθήσονται. ἕκαστος δὲ ἐν  
 τῷ ἰδίῳ τάγματι· ἀπαρχὴ Χριστὸς, ἔπειτα οἱ Χριστοῦ  
 24 ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ· εἶτα τὸ τέλος, ὅταν παραδῶ τὴν  
 βασιλείαν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ, ὅταν καταργήσῃ πᾶσαν  
 25 ἀρχὴν καὶ πᾶσαν ἐξουσίαν καὶ δύναμιν· δεῖ γὰρ αὐτὸν  
 βασιλεῦεῖν, ἄχρις οὗ ἂν θῇ πάντας τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑπὸ  
 26 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ. ἔσχατος ἐχθρὸς καταργεῖται ὁ θάνα-  
 27 τος. Πάντα γὰρ ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ὅταν  
 δὲ εἴπῃ ὅτι πάντα ὑποτέτακται, δηλοῦν ὅτι ἐκτὸς τοῦ  
 28 ὑποτάξαντος αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα· ὅταν δὲ ὑποταγῇ αὐτῷ

8 ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ ἐκτ. C.

14 ἔρα καὶ τὸ κήρ. D. κενὴ καὶ ἡ B.

20 ἐγένετο σμ. A.

25 ἔχρις οὗ θῇ B.

8 was seen of James; then <sup>l</sup>of all the apostles. <sup>m</sup>And  
 last of all he was seen of me also, as of <sup>1</sup>one born out  
 9 of due time. For I am <sup>n</sup>the least of the apostles, that  
 am not meet to be called an apostle, because <sup>o</sup>I per-  
 10 secuted the church of God. But <sup>p</sup>by the grace of  
 God I am what I am: and his grace which *was be-*  
*stowed* upon me was not in vain; but <sup>q</sup>I laboured  
 more abundantly than they all: <sup>r</sup>yet not I, but the  
 11 grace of God which was with me. Therefore whether  
 it *were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.  
 12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead,  
 how say some among you that there is no resurrection  
 13 of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the  
 14 dead, <sup>s</sup>then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not  
 risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is*  
 15 also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of  
 God; because <sup>t</sup>we have testified of God that he raised  
 up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the  
 16 dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not  
 17 Christ raised: and if Christ be not raised, your faith  
 18 *is* vain; <sup>u</sup>ye are yet in your sins. Then they also  
 19 which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. <sup>x</sup>If in  
 this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men  
 20 most miserable. But now <sup>y</sup>is Christ risen from the  
 dead, *and* become <sup>z</sup>the firstfruits of them that slept.  
 21 For <sup>a</sup>since by man *came* death, <sup>b</sup>by man *came* also  
 22 the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die,  
 23 even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But <sup>c</sup>every  
 man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; after-  
 24 ward they that are Christ's at his coming. Then  
*cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up <sup>d</sup>the  
 kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall  
 have put down all rule and all authority and power.  
 25 For he must reign, <sup>e</sup>till he hath put all enemies under  
 26 his feet. <sup>f</sup>The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is*  
 27 death. For he <sup>g</sup>hath put all things under his feet.  
 But when he saith, All things are put under *him*, *it is*  
 manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things  
 28 under him. <sup>h</sup>And when all things shall be subdued

<sup>l</sup> Or, *an abortive*.

<sup>1</sup> Luke 24. 50.

Acts 1. 3, 4.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 9. 4,

17. & 22. 14,

18. ch. 9. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Eph. 3. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 8. 3. &

9. 1. Gal. 1.

13. Phil. 3. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Tim. 1. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Eph. 2. 7, 8.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 11.

23. & 12. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 10. 20.

Rom. 15. 18,

19. 2 Cor. 3.

5. Gal. 2. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Eph. 3. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Phil. 2. 13.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Thess. 4.

14.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 2. 24,

32. & 4. 10,

33. & 13. 30.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 4. 25.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 12.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 26. 23.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 23. Col. 1.

18. Rev. 1. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 5. 12,

17.

<sup>d</sup> John 11. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 6. 23.

<sup>f</sup> c ver. 20.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Thess. 4.

<sup>h</sup> 15. 16, 17.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 7. 14,

27.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 2. 34, 35.

<sup>l</sup> Eph. 1. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Heb. 1. 13.

<sup>n</sup> & 10. 13.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Rev. 20. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 8. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 28. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Heb. 2. 8.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 22.

<sup>u</sup> Phil. 3. 21.



τὰ πάντα, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ υἱὸς ὑποταγήσεται τῷ ὑποτάξαντι αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, ἵνα ἢ ὁ Θεὸς τὰ πάντα ἐν πᾶσιν.  
 29 Ἐπεὶ τί ποιήσουσιν οἱ βαπτιζόμενοι ὑπὲρ τῶν νεκρῶν; εἰ ὅλως νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, τί καὶ βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ 30 τῶν νεκρῶν; τί καὶ ἡμεῖς κινδυνεύομεν πᾶσαν ὥραν;  
 31 καθ' ἡμέραν ἀποθνήσκω, νῆ τὴν ὑμετέραν καύχησιν, ἣν 32 ἔχω ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν. εἰ κατὰ ἄνθρωπον ἐθρηριομάχησα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ, τί μοι τὸ ὄφελος; εἰ νεκροὶ οὐκ ἐγείρονται, φάγωμεν καὶ πίωμεν, αὖριον γὰρ ἀποθνή- 33 σκομεν. μὴ πλανᾶσθε· φθείρουσιν ἡθὴ χρηστὴ ὁμιλία 34 κακὰ. ἐκνήψατε δικαίως, καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε· ἀγνωσίαν γὰρ Θεοῦ τινες ἔχουσι· πρὸς ἐντροπὴν ὑμῖν λέγω.  
 35 Ἄλλ' ἔρει τις, Πῶς ἐγείρονται οἱ νεκροί; ποίῳ δὲ 36 σώματι ἔρχονται; ἄφρον, σὺ δὲ σπείρεις, οὐ ζωοποι- 37 εῖται, ἐὰν μὴ ἀποθάνῃ· καὶ δὲ σπείρεις, οὐ τὸ σῶμα τὸ γενησόμενον σπείρεις, ἀλλὰ γυμνὸν κόκκον, εἰ τύ- 38 χои, σίτου ἢ τινος τῶν λοιπῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς αὐτῷ δέ- 39 δωσι σῶμα καθὼς ἠθέλησε, καὶ ἐκάστῳ τῶν σπερμά- 40 των τὸ ἴδιον σῶμα. οὐ πᾶσα σὰρξ, ἡ αὐτὴ σὰρξ· 41 ἀλλὰ ἄλλη μὲν σὰρξ ἀνθρώπων, ἄλλη δὲ σὰρξ κτηνῶν, 42 ἄλλη δὲ ἰχθύων, ἄλλη δὲ πτηνῶν. καὶ σώματα ἐπουράνια, 43 καὶ σώματα ἐπίγεια· ἀλλ' ἑτέρα μὲν ἢ τῶν ἐπουρανίων 44 δόξα, ἑτέρα δὲ ἢ τῶν ἐπιγείων. ἄλλη δόξα ἡλίου, καὶ 45 ἄλλη δόξα σελήνης, καὶ ἄλλη δόξα ἀστέρων· ἀστὴρ γὰρ 46 ἀστέρος διαφέρει ἐν δόξῃ. οὕτω καὶ ἡ ἀνάστασις τῶν 47 νεκρῶν. σπείρεται ἐν φθορᾷ, ἐγείρεται ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ· 48 σπείρεται ἐν ἀτιμίᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δόξῃ· σπείρεται ἐν 49 ἀσθενείᾳ, ἐγείρεται ἐν δυνάμει· σπείρεται σῶμα ψυχικόν, 50 ἐγείρεται σῶμα πνευματικόν. ἔστι σῶμα ψυχικόν, καὶ ἔστι 51 σῶμα πνευματικόν. οὕτω καὶ γέγραπται, Ἐγένετο ὁ πρῶ- 52 τος ἄνθρωπος Ἀδὰμ εἰς ψυχὴν ζῶσαν, ὁ ἔσχατος Ἀδὰμ 53 εἰς πνεῦμα ζωοποιούν. ἀλλ' οὐ πρῶτον τὸ πνευματικόν, 54 ἀλλὰ τὸ ψυχικόν, ἔπειτα τὸ πνευματικόν. ὁ πρῶτος ἄν-

28 τότε αὐτὸς D. θεὸς πάντα D. 29 βαπτίζονται ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν; A.

31 νῆ τὴν ὑμετέραν D. 33 χρηστὰ ὁμιλίαi A. 38 τὸ om. B.

39 ἄλλη μὲν ἄνθρω. A. 44 εἴ ἔστι σῶμα ψυχ. ἔστι καὶ πνευμα-  
 τικόν. D.

unto him, then <sup>i</sup>shall the Son also himself be subject <sup>i ch. 3. 23.</sup>  
unto him that put all things under him, that God may <sup>& 11. 3.</sup>  
<sup>29</sup> be all in all. Else what shall they do which are bap-  
tized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are  
<sup>30</sup> they then baptized for the dead? And <sup>k</sup>why stand <sup>k 2 Cor. 11.</sup>  
<sup>31</sup> we in jeopardy every hour? I protest by <sup>l</sup>your re- <sup>26. Gal. 5. 11.</sup>  
joicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, <sup>m</sup>I die <sup>11 Thess. 2.</sup>  
<sup>32</sup> daily. If <sup>2</sup>after the manner of men <sup>n</sup>I have fought <sup>19.</sup>  
with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the <sup>m Rom. 8.</sup>  
dead rise not? <sup>o</sup>let us eat and drink; for to morrow <sup>36. ch. 4. 9.</sup>  
<sup>33</sup> we die. Be not deceived: <sup>p</sup>evil communications cor- <sup>2 Cor. 4. 10.</sup>  
<sup>34</sup> rupt good manners. <sup>q</sup>Awake to righteousness, and <sup>11. & 11. 23.</sup>  
sin not; <sup>r</sup>for some have not the knowledge of God: <sup>n 2 Cor. 1. 8.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> I speak *this* to your shame. <sup>o Isai. 22. 13.</sup>  
<sup>35</sup> But some *man* will say, <sup>t</sup>How are the dead raised <sup>& 56. 12.</sup>  
<sup>36</sup> up? and with what body do they come? *Thou* fool, <sup>u</sup>that <sup>Eccles. 2. 24.</sup>  
which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: and <sup>Wisd. 2. 6.</sup>  
<sup>37</sup> that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that <sup>Luke 12. 19.</sup>  
shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of <sup>p ch. 5. 6.</sup>  
<sup>38</sup> some other *grain*: but God giveth it a body as it hath <sup>q Rom. 13. 11.</sup>  
<sup>39</sup> pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All <sup>Eph. 5. 14.</sup>  
flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of*  
<sup>40</sup> *and* another of birds. *There are* also celestial bodies,  
and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is*  
<sup>41</sup> one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. *There*  
*is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the  
<sup>42</sup> moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star  
differeth from *another* star in glory. <sup>x</sup>So also *is* the <sup>x Dan. 12. 3.</sup>  
resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it <sup>Matt. 13. 43.</sup>  
<sup>43</sup> is raised in incorruption: <sup>y</sup>it is sown in dishonour; it <sup>y Phil. 3. 21.</sup>  
is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised  
<sup>44</sup> in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a  
spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is  
<sup>45</sup> a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man  
Adam <sup>z</sup>was made a living soul; <sup>a</sup>the last Adam *was* <sup>z Gen. 2. 7.</sup>  
<sup>46</sup> *made* <sup>b</sup>a quickening spirit. Howbeit that *was* not first <sup>a Rom. 5. 14.</sup>  
which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and <sup>b John 5. 21.</sup>  
<sup>47</sup> afterward that which is spiritual. <sup>c</sup>The first man *is* <sup>& 6. 33, 39.</sup>  
<sup>40, 54, 57.</sup>  
<sup>Phil. 3. 21.</sup>  
<sup>Col. 3. 4.</sup>

1 Some read, *our*.

2 Or, to speak after the manner of men.

c John 3. 31.

θρωπος ἐκ γῆς, χοϊκός· ὁ δεύτερος ἄνθρωπος, ὁ Κύριος ἐξ  
 48 οὐρανοῦ. οἷος ὁ χοϊκός, τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ χοϊκοί· καὶ οἷος  
 49 ὁ ἐπουράνιος, τοιοῦτοι καὶ οἱ ἐπουράνιοι· καὶ καθὼς ἐφο-  
 ρέσαμεν τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ χοϊκοῦ, φορέσομεν καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα  
 τοῦ ἐπουρανίου.

50 Τοῦτο δέ φημι ἀδελφοί, ὅτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα βασιλείαν  
 Θεοῦ κληρονομήσαι οὐ δύνανται, οὐδὲ ἡ φθορὰ τὴν ἀφ-  
 51 θαρσίαν κληρονομεῖ. ἰδοὺ μυστήριον ὑμῖν λέγω· πάντες  
 52 μὲν οὐ κοιμηθησόμεθα· πάντες δὲ ἀλλαγησόμεθα, ἐν  
 ἀτόμῳ, ἐν ῥίπῃ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ σάλπιγγι· σαλ-  
 πίσει γὰρ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ ἐγερθήσονται ἀφθαρτοί, καὶ ἡμεῖς  
 53 ἀλλαγησόμεθα. δεῖ γὰρ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι  
 ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσασθαι ἀθανασίαν.  
 54 ὅταν δὲ τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται ἀφθαρσίαν, καὶ τὸ  
 θνητὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύσῃται ἀθανασίαν, τότε γενήσεται ὁ λόγος  
 55 ὁ γεγραμμένος, Κατεπόθη ὁ θάνατος εἰς νίκος. Ποῦ σου  
 56 θάνατε τὸ κέντρον; ποῦ σου ἄδη τὸ νίκος; τὸ δὲ κέντρον  
 τοῦ θανάτου, ἡ ἁμαρτία· ἡ δὲ δύναμις τῆς ἁμαρτίας, ὁ  
 57 νόμος· τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ διδόντι ἡμῖν τὸ νίκος διὰ τοῦ  
 58 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ὡστε ἀδελφοί μου ἀγα-  
 πητοί, ἐδραῖοι γίνεσθε, ἀμετακίνητοι, περισσεύοντες ἐν τῷ  
 ἔργῳ τοῦ Κυρίου πάντοτε, εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κόπος ὑμῶν οὐκ  
 ἔστι κενὸς ἐν Κυρίῳ.

16 ΠΕΡΙ δὲ τῆς λογίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἀγίους, ὥσπερ  
 διέταξα ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 2 ποιήσατε. κατὰ μίαν σαββάτων ἕκαστος ὑμῶν παρ'  
 ἑαυτῷ τιθέτω θησαυρίζων ὃ τι ἂν εὐοδῶται· ἵνα μὴ  
 3 ὅταν ἔλθω, τότε λογίαι γίνωνται. ὅταν δὲ παραγένωμαι,  
 οὗς ἂν δοκιμάσητε, δι' ἐπιστολῶν τούτους πέμψω ἀπ-  
 4 ενεγκεῖν τὴν χάριν ὑμῶν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ· ἔαν δὲ ᾗ  
 ἄξιον τοῦ κάμει πορεύεσθαι, σὺν ἔμοι πορεύονται.  
 5 Ἐλεύσομαι δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὅταν Μακεδονίαν διέλθω· Μα-  
 6 κεδονίαν γὰρ διέρχομαι· πρὸς ὑμᾶς δὲ τυχὸν παρამενῶ,  
 ἢ καὶ παραχειμάσω, ἵνα ὑμεῖς με προπέμψητε οὐ ἔαν

47 ὁ κύριος οἷος. B. 51 πάντες μὲν κοιμηθησόμεθα, οὐ πάντες δὲ D.  
 54 τὸ φθαρτὸν τοῦτο ἐνδύ. ἀφθαρσίαν καὶ οἷος. B. 2 μίαν σαββά-  
 του D.

of the earth, <sup>d</sup>earthly: the second man *is* the Lord <sup>d</sup>Gen. 2. 7.  
<sup>e</sup>from heaven. As *is* the earthly, such *are* they also <sup>e</sup>& 3. 19.  
that are earthly: <sup>f</sup>and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* <sup>e</sup>John 3. 13.  
<sup>g</sup>they also that are heavenly. And <sup>h</sup>as we have borne <sup>f</sup>Phil. 3. 20,  
the image of the earthly, <sup>h</sup>we shall also bear the image <sup>g</sup>Gen. 5. 3.  
of the heavenly. <sup>h</sup>Rom. 8. 29.  
<sup>i</sup>Now this I say, brethren, that <sup>i</sup>flesh and blood can- <sup>2</sup>Cor. 3. 18.  
not inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth cor- <sup>Phil. 4. 11.</sup>  
ruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I shew you a <sup>Phil. 3. 21.</sup>  
mystery; <sup>k</sup>We shall not all sleep, <sup>l</sup>but we shall all be <sup>1</sup>John 3. 2.  
<sup>m</sup>changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at <sup>i</sup>Matt. 16. 17.  
the last trump: <sup>m</sup>for the trumpet shall sound, and the <sup>John 3. 3, 5.</sup>  
dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be <sup>k</sup>1 Thess. 4.  
<sup>n</sup>changed. For this corruptible must put on incor- <sup>15, 16, 17.</sup>  
ruption, and <sup>n</sup>this mortal *must* put on immortality. <sup>Phil. 3. 21.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup>So when this corruptible shall have put on incor- <sup>m</sup>Zech. 9. 14.  
ruption, and this mortal shall have put on immor- <sup>Matt. 24. 31.</sup>  
tality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is <sup>John 5. 25.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup>written, <sup>o</sup>Death is swallowed up in victory. <sup>1</sup>Death, <sup>1</sup>Thess. 4. 16.  
where *is* thy sting? O <sup>1</sup>grave, where *is* thy victory? <sup>n</sup>2 Cor. 5. 4.  
<sup>q</sup>The sting of death *is* sin; and <sup>q</sup>the strength of sin *is <sup>o</sup>Isai. 25. 8.  
<sup>r</sup>the law. <sup>r</sup>But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us <sup>Heb. 2. 14.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup>the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>t</sup>There- <sup>15. Rev. 20.</sup>  
fore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, <sup>14.</sup>  
always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch <sup>p</sup>Hos. 13. 14.  
as ye know <sup>u</sup>that your labour is not in vain in the <sup>q</sup>Rom. 4. 15.  
Lord. <sup>r</sup>& 5. 13. & 7.  
<sup>s</sup>5, 13.  
<sup>t</sup>Rom. 7. 25.  
<sup>u</sup>1 John 5.  
<sup>v</sup>2 Pet. 3. 14.  
<sup>w</sup>uch. 3. 8.*

- 16 NOW concerning <sup>a</sup>the collection for the saints, as <sup>a</sup>Acts 11. 29.  
I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so <sup>& 24. 17.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>do ye. <sup>b</sup>Upon the first *day* of the week let every one <sup>Rom. 15. 26.</sup>  
of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, <sup>2</sup>Cor. 8. 4.  
<sup>c</sup>that there be no gatherings when I come. And when <sup>Gal. 2. 10.</sup>  
I come, <sup>c</sup>whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, <sup>b</sup>Acts 20. 7.  
them will I send to bring your <sup>2</sup>liberality unto Jeru- <sup>Rev. 1. 10.</sup>  
salem. <sup>d</sup>And if it be meet that I go also, they shall <sup>d</sup>2 Cor. 8. 4.  
<sup>e</sup>go with me. Now I will come unto you, <sup>e</sup>when I <sup>19.</sup>  
shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through <sup>e</sup>Acts 19. 21.  
<sup>f</sup>Macedonia. And it may be that I will abide, yea, <sup>2</sup>Cor. 1. 16.  
and winter with you, that ye may <sup>f</sup>bring me on my <sup>f</sup>Acts 15. 3.  
<sup>g</sup>21. 5.  
<sup>h</sup>Rom. 15. 24.  
<sup>i</sup>2 Cor. 1. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *hell*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *gift*, 2 Cor. 8. 4, 6, 19.

- 7 πορεύωμαι. οὐ θέλω γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἄρτι ἐν παρόδῳ ἰδεῖν· ἐλπίσω δὲ χρόνον τινὰ ἐπιμεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν ὁ Κύριος  
8 ἐπιτρέπῃ. ἐπιμενῶ δὲ ἐν Ἑφέσῳ ἕως τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς·  
9 θύρα γάρ μοι ἀνέωγε μεγάλη καὶ ἐνεργῆς, καὶ ἀντικείμενοι πολλοί.
- 10 Ἐὰν δὲ ἔλθῃ Τιμόθεος, βλέπετε ἵνα ἀφόβως γένηται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· τὸ γὰρ ἔργον Κυρίου ἐργάζεται ὡς καὶ ἐγώ·  
11 μή τις οὖν αὐτὸν ἐξουθενήσῃ. προπέμψατε δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς με· ἐκδέχομαι γὰρ αὐτὸν μετὰ τῶν  
12 ἀδελφῶν. Περὶ δὲ Ἀπολλῶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, πολλὰ παρεκάλεσα αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς μετὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν· καὶ πάντως οὐκ ἦν θέλημα ἵνα νῦν ἔλθῃ, ἐλεύσεται δὲ ὅταν  
13 εὐκαιρήσῃ. Γρηγορεῖτε, στήκετε ἐν τῇ πίστει· ἀνδρίζεσθε, κραταιοῦσθε· πάντα ὑμῶν ἐν ἀγάπῃ γινέσθω.
- 15 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί· οἴδατε τὴν οἰκίαν Στεφανᾶ, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἀπαρχὴ τῆς Ἀχαΐας, καὶ εἰς διακονίαν  
16 τοῖς ἁγίοις ἔταξαν ἑαυτούς· ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑποτάσσησθε τοῖς τοιοῦτοις, καὶ παντὶ τῷ συνεργοῦντι καὶ κοπιῶντι.
- 17 Χαίρω δὲ ἐπὶ τῇ παρουσίᾳ Στεφανᾶ καὶ Φουρτουνάτου καὶ  
18 Ἀχαϊκοῦ, ὅτι τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα οὗτοι ἀνεπλήρωσαν· ἀνέπασαν γὰρ τὸ ἐμὸν πνεῦμα καὶ τὸ ὑμῶν. ἐπιγινώσκετε  
19 οὖν τοὺς τοιοῦτους. Ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς αἱ ἐκκλησίαι τῆς Ἀσίας· ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ πολλὰ Ἀκύλας καὶ  
20 Πρίσκιλλα, σὺν τῇ κατ' οἶκον αὐτῶν ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀσπάζονται ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἁγίῳ.
- 21, 22 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου· εἴ τις οὐ φιλεῖ τὸν  
23 Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἢ τῷ ἀνάθεμα, μαρاناθά. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἡ ἀγάπη μου μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀμήν.
- Πρὸς Κορινθίους πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Φιλίππων διὰ Στεφανᾶ, καὶ Φουρτουνάτου, καὶ Ἀχαϊκοῦ, καὶ Τιμοθέου.

7 ἐλπίσω γὰρ χρ. Α. ἐπιτρέψῃ C. 17 ὑστέρημα αὐτοὶ ἀν. D.  
22 ἰησοῦν χριστὸν οἰμ. B. 24 ἀμήν οἰμ. B. πρὸς κορινθίους—τιμοθέου οἰμ. A.

- 7 journey whithersoever I go. For I will not see you  
 now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you,  
 8 if the Lord permit. But I will tarry at Ephesus  
 9 until Pentecost. For <sup>h</sup>a great door and effectual is  
 opened unto me, and <sup>i</sup>there are many adversaries.  
 10 Now <sup>k</sup>if Timotheus come, see that he may be with  
 you without fear: for <sup>l</sup>he worketh the work of the  
 11 Lord, as I also *do*. <sup>m</sup>Let no man therefore despise  
 him: but conduct him forth <sup>n</sup>in peace, that he may  
 come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.  
 12 As touching *our* brother <sup>o</sup>Apollus, I greatly desired  
 him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will  
 was not at all to come at this time; but he will come  
 13 when he shall have convenient time. <sup>p</sup>Watch ye,  
 stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, <sup>r</sup>be strong.  
 14 <sup>s</sup>Let all your things be done with charity.  
 15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know <sup>t</sup>the house of  
 Stephanas, that it is <sup>u</sup>the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that*  
 they have addicted themselves to <sup>x</sup>the ministry of the  
 16 saints,) <sup>y</sup>that ye submit yourselves unto such, and to  
 17 every one that helpeth with *us*, and <sup>z</sup>laboureth. I am  
 glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and  
 Achaicus: <sup>a</sup>for that which was lacking on your part  
 18 they have supplied. <sup>b</sup>For they have refreshed my  
 spirit and your's: therefore <sup>c</sup>acknowledge ye them that  
 19 are such. The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila  
 and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, <sup>d</sup>with the  
 20 church that is in their house. All the brethren greet  
 you. <sup>e</sup>Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.  
 21 <sup>f</sup>The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.  
 22 If any man <sup>g</sup>love not the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>h</sup>let him  
 23 be Anathema <sup>i</sup>Maran-atha. <sup>k</sup>The grace of our Lord  
 24 Jesus Christ *be* with you. My love *be* with you all  
 in Christ Jesus. Amen.  
 ¶ The first *epistle* to the Corinthians was written  
 from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and  
 Achaicus, and Timotheus.

g Acts 18. 21.  
 ch. 4. 19.  
 h Jam. 4. 15.  
 i Acts 14. 27.  
 2 Cor. 2. 12.  
 Col. 4. 3.  
 Rev. 3. 8.  
 j Acts 19. 9.  
 k Acts 19. 22.  
 ch. 4. 17.  
 l Rom. 16.  
 27. Phil. 2.  
 20. 22.  
 m Thess. 3. 2.  
 n 1 Tim. 4.  
 12.  
 o Acts 15. 33.  
 p ch. 1. 12.  
 q 3. 5.  
 r Matt. 24. 42.  
 s 25. 13.  
 t Thess. 5. 6.  
 u 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
 v ch. 15. 1.  
 w Phil. 1. 27. &  
 4. 1. 1 Thess.  
 3. 8. 2 Thess.  
 2. 15.  
 x Eph. 6. 10.  
 Col. 1. 11.  
 y ch. 14. 1.  
 z 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
 a ch. 1. 16.  
 b Rom. 16. 5.  
 c 2 Cor. 8. 4.  
 d 9. 1.  
 e Heb. 6. 10.  
 f Heb. 13. 17.  
 g Heb. 6. 10.  
 h 2 Cor. 11. 9.  
 i Phil. 2. 30.  
 j Philem. 13.  
 k Col. 4. 8.  
 l 1 Thess. 5.  
 m 12. Phil. 2.  
 29.  
 n Rom. 16.  
 o 5. 15.  
 p Philem. 2.  
 q Rom. 16. 16.  
 r Col. 4. 18.  
 s Thess. 3. 17.  
 t Eph. 6. 24.  
 u Gal. 1. 8. 9.  
 v Jude 14. 15.  
 w Rom. 16.

# ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΚΟΡΙΝΘΙΟΥΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ απόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, διὰ θελήματος  
Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφός, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῇ  
οὐσῇ ἐν Κορίνθῳ, σὺν τοῖς ἀγίοις πᾶσι τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν ὅλῃ  
2 τῇ Ἀχαΐᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν  
καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῶν οἰκτιρμῶν καὶ Θεὸς πάσης παρα-  
4 κλήσεως, ὁ παρακαλῶν ἡμᾶς ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει ἡμῶν,  
εἰς τὸ δύνασθαι ἡμᾶς παρακαλεῖν τοὺς ἐν πάσῃ θλίψει,  
διὰ τῆς παρακλήσεως ἧς παρακαλούμεθα αὐτοὶ ὑπὸ τοῦ  
5 Θεοῦ· ὅτι καθὼς περισσεύει τὰ παθήματα τοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς  
ἡμᾶς, οὕτω διὰ Χριστοῦ περισσεύει καὶ ἡ παράκλησις  
6 ἡμῶν. εἴτε δὲ θλιβόμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ  
σωτηρίας, τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπομονῇ τῶν αὐτῶν παθη-  
μάτων ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχομεν· εἴτε παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ  
τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως καὶ σωτηρίας· καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς ἡμῶν  
7 βεβαία ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· εἰδότες ὅτι ὥσπερ κοινωνοὶ ἐστε τῶν  
8 παθημάτων, οὕτω καὶ τῆς παρακλήσεως. Οὐ γὰρ θέλομεν  
ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν τῆς γενο-  
μένης ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ἐβαρύνθημεν  
9 ὑπὲρ δύναμιν, ὥστε ἐξαπορηθῆναι ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ ζῆν· ἀλλὰ  
αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς τὸ ἀπόκριμα τοῦ θανάτου ἐσχέκαμεν, ἵνα  
μὴ πεπειθότες ᾖμεν ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ  
10 ἐγγέλῳ· τοὺς νεκρούς· ὃς ἐκ τηλικούτου θανάτου ἐρρύσατο  
ἡμᾶς καὶ ῥύεται, εἰς ὃν ἠλπίκαμεν ὅτι καὶ ἔτι ῥύσεται,  
11 συνυπουργούντων καὶ ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τῇ δεήσει, ἵνα ἐκ  
πολλῶν προσώπων τὸ εἰς ἡμᾶς χάρισμα διὰ πολλῶν εὐ-  
χαριστηθῇ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν.

5 οὕτω διὰ τοῦ χρ. Α. 6 εἴτε δὲ θλιβ. ὑπ. τῆς ὑ. π. καὶ σωτ. εἴτε  
παρακαλούμεθα, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρακλήσεως τῆς ἐνεργουμένης ἐν ὑπ. τῶν  
αὐ. παθ. ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχ. καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς τ. Α. εἴτε δὲ θλ. ὑπ. τῆς ὑ.  
π. καὶ σ. τῆς ἐνερ. ἐν ὑπ. τῶν αὐ. παθ. ὧν καὶ ἡμεῖς πάσχ. καὶ ἡ ἐλπίς  
ἡμ. β. ὑπ. ὑμ. εἴτε παρακ. ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑμῶν παρ. καὶ σωτηρίας τ. D.  
8 ἡμῖν σπ. B.

THE  
SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE  
TO  
THE CORINTHIANS.

---

**I** PAUL, <sup>a</sup>an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will  
of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of  
God which is at Corinth, <sup>b</sup>with all the saints which  
<sup>2</sup>are in all Achaia: <sup>c</sup>grace *be* to you and peace from  
God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.  
<sup>3</sup><sup>d</sup>Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord  
Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of  
<sup>4</sup>all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation,  
that we may be able to comfort them which are in any  
trouble by the comfort, wherewith we ourselves are  
<sup>5</sup>comforted of God. For as <sup>e</sup>the sufferings of Christ  
abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by  
<sup>6</sup>Christ. And whether we be afflicted, <sup>f</sup>*it is* for your  
consolation and salvation, which <sup>1</sup>is effectual in the  
enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer:  
or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation  
<sup>7</sup>and salvation. And our hope of you *is* stedfast,  
knowing, that <sup>g</sup>as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so  
<sup>8</sup>*shall ye be* also of the consolation. For we would not,  
brethren, have you ignorant of <sup>h</sup>our trouble which  
came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of mea-  
sure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even  
<sup>9</sup>of life: but we had the <sup>2</sup>sentence of death in ourselves,  
that we should <sup>i</sup>not trust in ourselves, but in God  
<sup>10</sup>which raiseth the dead: <sup>k</sup>who delivered us from so  
great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust  
<sup>11</sup>that he will yet deliver *us*; ye also <sup>l</sup>helping together  
by prayer for us, that <sup>m</sup>for the gift *bestowed* upon us  
by the means of many persons thanks may be given by  
many on our behalf.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *is wrought*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *answer*.



12 Ἡ γὰρ καύχησις ἡμῶν αὕτη ἐστὶ, τὸ μαρτύριον τῆς  
 συνειδήσεως ἡμῶν, ὅτι ἐν ἀπλότητι καὶ εὐκρινείᾳ Θεοῦ,  
 οὐκ ἐν σοφίᾳ σαρκικῇ, ἀλλ' ἐν χάριτι Θεοῦ ἀνεστρά-  
 13 φημεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, περισσοτέρως δὲ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. οὐ  
 γὰρ ἄλλα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἃ ἀναγινώσκετε, ἡ  
 καὶ ἐπιγινώσκετε, ἐλπίζω δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἕως τέλους ἐπι-  
 14 γνώσεσθε, καθὼς καὶ ἐπέγνωτε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ μέρους, ὅτι  
 καύχημα ὑμῶν ἐσμεν, καθάπερ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ  
 15 ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. Καὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πεποιθήσει ἐβου-  
 λόμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν πρότερον, ἵνα δευτέραν χάριν  
 16 ἔχητε· καὶ δι' ὑμῶν διελθεῖν εἰς Μακεδονίαν, καὶ πάλιν  
 ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ὑφ' ὑμῶν προ-  
 17 πεμφθῆναι εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν. τοῦτο οὖν βουλευόμενος,  
 μήτι ἄρα τῇ ἐλαφρίᾳ ἐχρησάμην; ἡ ἃ βουλεύομαι, κατὰ  
 σάρκα βουλεύομαι, ἵνα ἢ παρ' ἐμοὶ τὸ ναὶ ναὶ, καὶ τὸ οὐ  
 18 οὐ; πιστὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ἡμῶν ὁ πρὸς ὑμᾶς  
 19 οὐκ ἐγένετο ναὶ καὶ οὐ· ὁ γὰρ τοῦ Θεοῦ υἱὸς Ἰησοῦς  
 Χριστὸς ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ἡμῶν κηρυχθεὶς, δι' ἐμοῦ καὶ Σιλου-  
 ανοῦ καὶ Τιμοθέου, οὐκ ἐγένετο ναὶ καὶ οὐ, ἀλλὰ ναὶ ἐν  
 20 αὐτῷ γέγονεν· ὅσαι γὰρ ἐπαγγελίαι Θεοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ  
 ναὶ, καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ τὸ ἀμὴν, τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς δόξαν δι' ἡμῶν.  
 21 ὁ δὲ βεβαιῶν ἡμᾶς σὺν ὑμῖν εἰς Χριστὸν, καὶ χρίσας  
 22 ἡμᾶς, Θεός· ὁ καὶ σφραγισάμενος ἡμᾶς, καὶ δοὺς τὸν  
 ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ πνεύματος ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν.  
 23 Ἐγὼ δὲ μάρτυρα τὸν Θεὸν ἐπικαλοῦμαι ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμὴν  
 ψυχὴν, ὅτι φειδόμενος ὑμῶν οὐκέτι ἤλθον εἰς Κόρινθον·  
 24 οὐχ ὅτι κυριεύομεν ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως, ἀλλὰ συνεργοί  
 2 ἐσμεν τῆς χαρᾶς ὑμῶν, τῇ γὰρ πίστει ἐστήκατε· ἔκρινα  
 δὲ ἐμαυτῷ τοῦτο, τὸ μὴ πάλιν ἐλθεῖν ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς.  
 2 εἰ γὰρ ἐγὼ λυπῶ ὑμᾶς, καὶ τίς ἐστὶν ὁ εὐφραίνων με, εἰ  
 3 μὴ ὁ λυπούμενος ἐξ ἐμοῦ; καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν τοῦτο αὐτὸ,  
 ἵνα μὴ ἐλθὼν λύπην ἔχω ἀφ' ὧν ἔδει με χαίρειν· πεποι-  
 θῶς ἐπὶ πάντας ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἡ ἐμὴ χαρὰ πάντων ὑμῶν ἐστίν.  
 4 ἐκ γὰρ πολλῆς θλίψεως καὶ συνοχῆς καρδίας ἔγραψα

13 ὅτι ἕως τέλ. B. 16 ὑμῶν ἀπελθεῖν D. 17 τοῦτο οὖν βουλό-  
 μενος C. 18 οὐκ ἐστὶ ναὶ D. 1 ἐν λύπῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλθεῖν ιγ. Α.  
 2 ἐστὶν om. D. 3 οὐκ om. B.

- 12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and <sup>n</sup>godly sincerity, <sup>o</sup>not <sup>n</sup>ch. 2. 17. & 4. 2.  
 with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we <sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 4,  
 have had our conversation in the world, and more <sup>13</sup>.  
 13 abundantly to you-ward. For we write none other  
 things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge;  
 and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;  
 14 as also ye have acknowledged us in part, <sup>P</sup>that we are <sup>p</sup>ch. 5. 12.  
 your rejoicing, even as <sup>q</sup>ye also *are* our's in the day <sup>q</sup> Phil. 2. 16.  
 15 of the Lord Jesus. And in this confidence <sup>r</sup>I was <sup>r</sup> Thess. 2.  
 minded to come unto you before, that ye might have <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
 16 <sup>s</sup>a second <sup>1</sup>benefit; and to pass by you into Macedo-<sup>s</sup> Rom. 1. 11.  
 nia, and <sup>t</sup>to come again out of Macedonia unto you,  
 and of you to be brought on my way toward Judæa.  
 17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use light-  
 ness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose  
<sup>u</sup>according to the flesh, that with me there should be <sup>u</sup>ch. 10. 2.  
 18 yea yea, and nay nay? But *as* God *is* true, our <sup>2</sup>word  
 19 toward you was not yea and nay. For <sup>x</sup>the Son of <sup>x</sup> Mark 1. 1.  
 God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by <sup>Acts</sup> 9. 20.  
 us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not  
 20 yea and nay, <sup>y</sup>but in him was yea. <sup>z</sup>For all the pro-<sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 8.  
 mises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto <sup>z</sup> Rom. 15. 8,  
 21 the glory of God by us. Now he which stablisheth  
 us with you in Christ, and <sup>a</sup>hath anointed us, *is* God;  
 22 who <sup>b</sup>hath also sealed us, and <sup>c</sup>given the earnest of  
 the Spirit in our hearts.  
 23 Moreover <sup>d</sup>I call God for a record upon my soul,  
<sup>e</sup>that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth,  
 24 Not for <sup>f</sup>that we have dominion over your faith, but  
 2 are helpers of your joy: for <sup>g</sup>by faith ye stand. But  
 I determined this with myself, <sup>a</sup>that I would not come  
 2 again to you in heaviness. For if I make you sorry,  
 who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same  
 3 which is made sorry by me? And I wrote this same  
 unto you, lest, when I came, <sup>b</sup>I should have sorrow  
 from them of whom I ought to rejoice; <sup>c</sup>having con-  
 fidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.  
 4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote

1 Or, grace.

2 Or, preaching.

ὑμῶν διὰ πολλῶν δακρύων, οὐχ ἵνα λυπηθῆτε, ἀλλὰ τὴν  
 ἀγάπην ἵνα γνῶτε ἣν ἔχω περισσοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς.  
 5 Εἰ δέ τις λελύπηκεν, οὐκ ἔμὲ λελύπηκεν, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ  
 6 μέρους, ἵνα μὴ ἐπιβαρῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς. ἱκανὸν τῷ τοιούτῳ  
 7 ἢ ἐπιτιμία αὕτη ἢ ὑπὸ τῶν πλειόνων· ὥστε τοῦναντίον  
 μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς χαρίσασθαι καὶ παρακαλέσαι, μήπως τῇ  
 8 περισσοτέρᾳ λύπῃ καταποθῇ ὁ τοιοῦτος. διὸ παρακαλῶ  
 9 ὑμᾶς κυρῶσαι εἰς αὐτὸν ἀγάπην· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ  
 ἔγραψα, ἵνα γνῶ τὴν δοκιμὴν ὑμῶν, εἰ εἰς πάντα ὑπήκοοί  
 10 ἔστε. ᾧ δέ τι χαρίζεσθε, καὶ ἐγώ· καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ εἶ τι  
 κεχάρισμαι, ᾧ κεχάρισμαι, δι' ὑμᾶς, ἐν προσώπῳ Χριστοῦ,  
 11 ἵνα μὴ πλεονεκτῶμεν ὑπὸ τοῦ Σατανᾶ· οὐ γὰρ αὐτοῦ  
 τὰ νοήματα ἀγνοοῦμεν.  
 12 Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν Τρωάδα εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ, καὶ θύρας μοι ἀνεωγμένης ἐν Κυρίῳ, οὐκ ἔσχηκα  
 13 ἀνεῖναι τῷ πνεύματί μου, τῷ μὴ εὑρεῖν με Τίτον τὸν  
 ἀδελφόν μου· ἀλλὰ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς, ἐξῆλθον εἰς  
 14 Μακεδονίαν. Τῷ δὲ Θεῷ χάρις τῷ πάντοτε θριαμβεύοντι  
 ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, καὶ τὴν ὁσμὴν τῆς γνώσεως αὐτοῦ  
 15 φανεροῦντι δι' ἡμῶν ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ. ὅτι Χριστοῦ εὐωδία  
 ἔσμεν τῷ Θεῷ ἐν τοῖς σωζομένοις καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυ-  
 16 μένοις· οἷς μὲν, ὁσμὴ θανάτου εἰς θάνατον· οἷς δὲ, ὁσμὴ  
 17 ζωῆς εἰς ζωὴν. καὶ πρὸς ταῦτα τίς ἱκανός; οὐ γάρ ἔσμεν  
 ὥς οἱ πολλοὶ, καπηλεύοντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλ'  
 ὥς ἐξ εἰλικρινείας, ἀλλ' ὥς ἐκ Θεοῦ, κατενώπιον τοῦ  
 3 Θεοῦ, ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν. Ἀρχόμεθα πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς  
 συνιστάνειν; εἰ μὴ χρῆζομεν, ὥς τινες, συστατικῶν ἐπι-  
 2 στολῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἢ ἐξ ὑμῶν συστατικῶν; ἢ ἐπιστολὴ  
 ἡμῶν ὑμεῖς ἔστε, ἐγγεγραμμένη ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν,  
 γνωσκομένη καὶ ἀναγνωσκομένη ὑπὸ πάντων ἀνθρώ-  
 3 πων· φανερούμενοι ὅτι ἔστὲ ἐπιστολὴ Χριστοῦ διακο-  
 νηθεῖσα ὑφ' ἡμῶν, ἐγγεγραμμένη οὐ μέλανι, ἀλλὰ πνεύ-

10 ὃ κεχάρισμαι, εἰ τι κεχάρισμαι Α.

17 ὥς οἱ λοιποὶ, καπ. D.

ἀλλ' ἐξ εἰλ. D. κατέναντι C. κατεν. θεοῦ B.

1 συνιστάνειν; ἢ

μὴ B. ἐξ ὑμῶν; ἢ ἐπ. D.

unto you with many tears; <sup>d</sup>not that ye should be <sup>d</sup>grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have <sup>e</sup>more abundantly unto you. <sup>ch. 7. 8, 9.</sup> <sup>12.</sup>

5 But <sup>e</sup>if any have caused grief, he hath not <sup>f</sup>grieved <sup>e</sup>me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. <sup>1 Cor. 5. 1.</sup> <sup>f Gal. 4. 12.</sup>

6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this <sup>1</sup>punishment, which

7 *was inflicted* <sup>g</sup>of many. <sup>h</sup>So that contrariwise ye <sup>g</sup>ought rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest <sup>h</sup>perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with over- <sup>1 Cor. 5. 4.</sup> <sup>5. 1 Tim. 5.</sup> <sup>20.</sup> <sup>h Gal. 6. 1.</sup>

8 much sorrow. Wherefore I beseech you that ye would

9 confirm *your* love toward him. For to this end also

10 did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whe- <sup>i</sup>ther ye be <sup>i</sup>obedient in all things. To whom ye for- <sup>ch. 7. 15.</sup> <sup>& 10. 6.</sup>

11 give any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any <sup>j</sup>thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I* <sup>j</sup>*it* <sup>in the person of Christ</sup>; lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, <sup>k</sup>when I came to Troas to *preach* <sup>k</sup>Christ's gospel, and <sup>l</sup>a door was opened unto me of <sup>Acts 16. 8.</sup> <sup>& 20. 6.</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 16. 9.</sup>

13 the Lord, <sup>m</sup>I had no rest in my spirit, because I found <sup>m</sup>not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, <sup>ch. 7. 5, 6.</sup>

14 I went from thence into Macedonia. Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in

15 Christ, and maketh manifest <sup>n</sup>the savour of his know- <sup>Can. 1. 3.</sup>

ledge by us in every place. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, <sup>o</sup>in them that are saved, and <sup>o</sup>in them that perish: <sup>1 Cor. 1. 18.</sup>

16 <sup>p</sup>to the one *we are* the savour <sup>p</sup>of death unto death; and to the other the savour of <sup>ch. 4. 3.</sup> <sup>q Luke 2. 34.</sup> <sup>John 9. 39.</sup>

life unto life. And <sup>r</sup>who *is* sufficient for these things? <sup>1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.</sup> <sup>r 1 Cor. 15. 10.</sup>

17 For we are not as many, which <sup>s</sup>corrupt the word of <sup>ch. 3. 5, 6.</sup> <sup>g ch. 4. 2.</sup> <sup>& 11. 13.</sup>

God: but as <sup>t</sup>of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight <sup>2 Pet. 2. 3.</sup> <sup>t ch. 1. 12.</sup> <sup>& 4. 2.</sup>

3 of God speak we <sup>u</sup>in Christ. Do <sup>a</sup>we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, <sup>a ch. 5. 12.</sup> <sup>& 10. 8, 12.</sup> <sup>& 12. 11.</sup>

<sup>b</sup>epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of com- <sup>b Acts 18. 27.</sup> <sup>c 1 Cor. 9. 2.</sup>

2 mendation from you? <sup>c</sup>Ye are our epistle written in <sup>c</sup>our hearts, known and read of all men: *forasmuch as* <sup>d</sup>ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ <sup>d</sup>ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the <sup>d 1 Cor. 3. 5.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, *censure*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *in the sight*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *deal deceitfully with*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *of*.

4 ματι Θεοῦ ζῶντος, οὐκ ἐν πλαξὶ λιθίναις, ἀλλὰ ἐν πλαξὶ  
 5 τοῦ Χριστοῦ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· οὐχ ὅτι ἱκανοὶ ἐσμεν ἀφ'  
 ἐαυτῶν λογίσασθαί τι, ὡς ἐξ ἐαυτῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ ἱκανότης  
 6 ἡμῶν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ὃς καὶ ἰκάνωσεν ἡμᾶς διακόνους και-  
 7 νῆς διαθήκης, οὐ γράμματος, ἀλλὰ πνεύματος· τὸ γὰρ  
 7 γράμμα ἀποκτείνει, τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ζωοποιεῖ. Εἰ δὲ ἡ δια-  
 8 κονία τοῦ θανάτου ἐν γράμμασιν ἐντετυπωμένη ἐν λίθοις,  
 9 ἐγενήθη ἐν δόξῃ, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι ἀτενίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς  
 10 Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον Μωσέως, διὰ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ  
 8 προσώπου αὐτοῦ τὴν καταργουμένην· πῶς οὐχὶ μᾶλλον ἡ  
 9 διακονία τοῦ πνεύματος ἔσται ἐν δόξῃ; εἰ γὰρ ἡ διακονία  
 10 τῆς κατακρίσεως δόξα, πολλῶ μᾶλλον περισσεύει ἡ δια-  
 11 κονία τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν δόξῃ. καὶ γὰρ οὐδὲ δεδόξασται  
 12 τὸ δεδοξασμένον ἐν τούτῳ τῷ μέρει, ἔνεκεν τῆς ὑπερβαλ-  
 13 λούσης δόξης. εἰ γὰρ τὸ καταργούμενον, διὰ δόξης· πολλῶ  
 12 μᾶλλον τὸ μένον, ἐν δόξῃ. Ἐχοντες οὖν τοιαύτην ἐλ-  
 13 πίδα, πολλῇ παρρησίᾳ χρώμεθα· καὶ οὐ καθάπερ Μωσῆς  
 ἐτίθει κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὸ πρόσωπον ἑαυτοῦ, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἀτε-  
 14 νίσαι τοὺς υἱοὺς Ἰσραὴλ εἰς τὸ τέλος τοῦ καταργουμένου·  
 14 ἀλλ' ἐπωρώθη τὰ νοήματα αὐτῶν. ἄχρι γὰρ τῆς σήμερον  
 τὸ αὐτὸ κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τῇ ἀναγνώσει τῆς παλαιᾶς δια-  
 15 θήκης μένει μὴ ἀνακαλυπτόμενον, ὅτι ἐν Χριστῷ καταρ-  
 15 γεῖται· ἀλλ' ἕως σήμερον, ἡνίκα ἀναγινώσκεται Μωσῆς,  
 16 κάλυμμα ἐπὶ τὴν καρδίαν αὐτῶν κείται· ἡνίκα δ' ἂν ἐπι-  
 17 στρέψῃ πρὸς Κύριον, περιαιρεῖται τὸ κάλυμμα. Ὁ δὲ  
 18 Κύριος τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν· οὐ δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα Κυρίου, ἐκεῖ  
 18 ἔλευθερία. ἡμεῖς δὲ πάντες ἀνακεκαλυμμένῳ προσώπῳ  
 τὴν δόξαν Κυρίου κατοπτριζόμενοι, τὴν αὐτὴν εἰκόνα  
 μεταμορφούμεθα ἀπὸ δόξης εἰς δόξαν, καθάπερ ἀπὸ Κυ-  
 4 ρίου πνεύματος. Διὰ τοῦτο ἔχοντες τὴν διακονίαν ταύτην,  
 2 καθὼς ἡλεήθημεν, οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν, ἀλλ' ἀπειπάμεθα τὰ  
 κρυπτὰ τῆς αἰσχύνης, μὴ περιπατοῦντες ἐν πανουργίᾳ,  
 μηδὲ δολοῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τῇ φανερώσει

7 ἐντετυπ. λίθοις B.  
 17 ἐκεῖ om. B.

10 καὶ γὰρ οὐ δεδ. A.

14 σήμερον ἡμέ-

ρας τὸ D.

Spirit of the living God; not <sup>e</sup>in tables of stone, but <sup>f</sup>in fleshy tables of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: §not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but <sup>h</sup>our sufficiency *is* of God; who also hath made us able <sup>i</sup>ministers of <sup>k</sup>the new testament; not <sup>l</sup>of the letter, but of the spirit: for <sup>m</sup>the letter killeth, <sup>n</sup>but the spirit <sup>o</sup>giveth life. But if <sup>p</sup>the ministration of death, <sup>q</sup>written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, <sup>r</sup>so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away: how shall not <sup>t</sup>the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration <sup>s</sup>of righteousness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious. Seeing then that we have such hope, <sup>t</sup>we use great <sup>u</sup>plainness of speech: and not as Moses, <sup>v</sup>which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to <sup>x</sup>the end of that which is abolished: but <sup>y</sup>their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. Nevertheless <sup>z</sup>when it shall turn to the Lord, <sup>a</sup>the vail shall be taken away. Now <sup>b</sup>the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. But we all, with open face beholding <sup>c</sup>as in a glass <sup>d</sup>the glory of the Lord, <sup>e</sup>are changed into the same image from glory to glory, <sup>f</sup>even as <sup>g</sup>by the Spirit of the Lord. Therefore seeing we have <sup>h</sup>this ministry, <sup>i</sup>as we have received mercy, <sup>j</sup>we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of <sup>k</sup>dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, <sup>l</sup>nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but <sup>m</sup>by manifestation

<sup>1</sup> Or, *quickeneth*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *boldness*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *of the Lord the Spirit*.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *shame*, Rom. i. 16. & 6. 21.<sup>e</sup> Ex. 24. 12.<sup>f</sup> & 34. 1.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 40. 8.<sup>h</sup> Jer. 31. 33.<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 11. 19.<sup>j</sup> & 36. 26.<sup>k</sup> Heb. 8. 10.<sup>l</sup> g John 15. 5.<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 16.<sup>n</sup> h1 Cor. 15. 10.<sup>o</sup> Phil. 2. 13.<sup>p</sup> i 1 Cor. 3. 5.<sup>q</sup> & 15. 10.<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 18.<sup>s</sup> Eph. 3. 7.<sup>t</sup> Col. 1. 25, 29.<sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 11.<sup>v</sup> 12. 2 Tim.<sup>w</sup> 1. 11.<sup>x</sup> k Jer. 31. 31.<sup>y</sup> Matt. 26. 28.<sup>z</sup> Heb. 8. 6, 8.<sup>a</sup> l Rom. 2. 27.<sup>b</sup> 29. & 7. 6.<sup>c</sup> m Rom. 3. 20.<sup>d</sup> & 4. 15. & 7.<sup>e</sup> 9. 10, 11.<sup>f</sup> Gal. 3. 10.<sup>g</sup> n John 6. 65.<sup>h</sup> Rom. 8. 2.<sup>i</sup> o Rom. 7. 10.<sup>j</sup> p Ex. 34. 1.<sup>k</sup> 28. Deut. 10.<sup>l</sup> 1. & c.<sup>m</sup> q Ex. 34. 29,<sup>n</sup> 30, 35.<sup>o</sup> r Gal. 3. 5.<sup>p</sup> s Rom. 1. 17.<sup>q</sup> & 3. 21.<sup>r</sup> t ch. 7. 4.<sup>s</sup> Eph. 6. 19.<sup>t</sup> u Ex. 34. 33,<sup>u</sup> 35.<sup>v</sup> x Rom. 10. 4.<sup>w</sup> Gal. 3. 23.<sup>x</sup> y Isai. 6. 10.<sup>y</sup> Matt. 13. 11,<sup>z</sup> 14. John 12.<sup>a</sup> 40. Acts 28.<sup>b</sup> 26. Rom. 11.<sup>c</sup> 7, 8, 25.<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 4.<sup>e</sup> z Ex. 34. 34.<sup>f</sup> Rom. 11. 23.<sup>g</sup> 26.<sup>h</sup> a Isai. 25. 7.<sup>i</sup> b ver. 6.<sup>j</sup> i Cor. 15. 45.<sup>k</sup> c 1 Cor. 13.<sup>l</sup> 12.<sup>m</sup> d ch. 4. 4, 6.<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 11.<sup>o</sup> e Rom. 8. 29.<sup>p</sup> f 1 Cor. 15. 49.<sup>q</sup> Col. 3. 10.<sup>r</sup> a ch. 3. 6.<sup>s</sup> b 1 Cor. 7. 25.<sup>t</sup> i Tim. 1. 13.<sup>u</sup> c ch. 2. 17.<sup>v</sup> i Thess. 2.<sup>w</sup> 3, 5.<sup>x</sup> d ch. 6. 4, 7.<sup>y</sup> & 7. 14.

τῆς ἀληθείας συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς πρὸς πᾶσαν συνεί-  
 3 δησιν ἀνθρώπων, ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἰ δὲ καὶ ἔστι  
 κεκαλυμμένοι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν, ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμέ-  
 4 νοις ἔστι κεκαλυμμένοι· ἐν οἷς ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου  
 ἐτύφλωσε τὰ νοήματα τῶν ἀπίστων, εἰς τὸ μὴ αὐγάζαι  
 αὐτοῖς τὸν φωτισμὸν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς δόξης τοῦ Χρι-  
 5 στοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ. οὐ γὰρ ἑαυτοὺς κηρύσ-  
 6 σουμεν, ἀλλὰ Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν Κύριον· ἑαυτοὺς δὲ δού-  
 λους ὑμῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦν· ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ὁ εἰπὼν ἐκ σκότους  
 φῶς λάμψαι, ὃς ἔλαμψεν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ἡμῶν, πρὸς  
 φωτισμὸν τῆς γνώσεως τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν προσώπῳ  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

7 Ἐχομεν δὲ τὸν θησαυρὸν τοῦτον ἐν ὀστρακίνοις σκεύε-  
 σιν, ἵνα ἡ ὑπερβολὴ τῆς δυνάμεως ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ μὴ  
 8 ἐξ ἡμῶν· ἐν παντὶ θλιβόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐ στενοχωρούμενοι·  
 9 ἀπορούμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐξαπορούμενοι· διωκόμενοι, ἀλλ'  
 οὐκ ἐγκαταλείπομενοι· καταβαλλόμενοι, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἀπολ-  
 10 λύμενοι· πάντοτε τὴν νέκρωσιν τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ  
 σώματι περιφέρουμεν, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ  
 11 σώματι ἡμῶν φανερωθῇ. ἀεὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες εἰς  
 θάνατον παραδιδόμεθα διὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἵνα καὶ ἡ ζωὴ τοῦ  
 12 Ἰησοῦ φανερωθῇ ἐν τῇ θνητῇ σαρκὶ ἡμῶν. Ὡστε ὁ μὲν  
 13 θάνατος ἐν ἡμῖν ἐνεργεῖται, ἡ δὲ ζωὴ ἐν ὑμῖν. ἔχοντες  
 δὲ τὸ αὐτὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πίστεως, κατὰ τὸ γεγραμμένον,  
 Ἐπίστευσα, διὸ ἐλάλησα, καὶ ἡμεῖς πιστεύουμεν, διὸ καὶ  
 14 λαλοῦμεν· εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐγείρας τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν, καὶ  
 15 ἡμᾶς διὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐγερεῖ, καὶ παραστήσει σὺν ὑμῖν. τὰ γὰρ  
 πάντα δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἡ χάρις πλεονάσασα, διὰ τῶν πλειό-  
 νων τὴν εὐχαριστίαν περισσεύσῃ εἰς τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 16 Διὸ οὐκ ἐκκακοῦμεν· ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ ὁ ἔξω ἡμῶν ἄνθρωπος  
 διαφθείρεται, ἀλλ' ὁ ἔσωθεν ἀνακαινοῦται ἡμέρᾳ καὶ  
 17 ἡμέρᾳ. τὸ γὰρ παραντίκα ἐλαφρὸν τῆς θλίψεως ἡμῶν καθ'  
 ὑπερβολὴν εἰς ὑπερβολὴν αἰώνιον βάρος δόξης κατεργά-  
 18 ζεται ἡμῖν, μὴ σκοπούντων ἡμῶν τὰ βλεπόμενα, ἀλλὰ  
 τὰ μὴ βλεπόμενα· τὰ γὰρ βλεπόμενα πρόσκαιρα· τὰ δὲ

4 αὐτοῖς οἱ. Α.

6 τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἐν C.

10 κυρίου οἱ. Α.

12 ὥστε ὁ θάνατος Α.

of the truth <sup>e</sup>commending ourselves to every man's <sup>e</sup>ch. 5. 11.  
 3 conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be  
 4 hid, <sup>f</sup>it is hid to them that are lost: in whom <sup>g</sup>the god <sup>f</sup>1 Cor. 1. 18.  
 of this world <sup>h</sup>hath blinded the minds of them which <sup>2</sup>Thess. 2. 10.  
 believe not, lest <sup>i</sup>the light of the glorious gospel of <sup>g</sup>John 12. 31.  
 Christ, <sup>k</sup>who is the image of God, should shine unto <sup>h</sup>Isai. 6. 10.  
 5 them. <sup>l</sup>For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus <sup>John 12. 40.</sup>  
 the Lord; and <sup>m</sup>ourselves your servants for Jesus' <sup>ch. 3. 14.</sup>  
 6 sake. For God, <sup>n</sup>who commanded the light to shine <sup>i</sup>ch. 3. 8, 9,  
 out of darkness, <sup>o</sup>hath <sup>o</sup>shined in our hearts, to <sup>give</sup> <sup>11, 18. ver. 6.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup>the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in <sup>k</sup>John 1. 18.  
 the face of Jesus Christ. <sup>h</sup>12. 45. &  
 7 But we have this treasure in <sup>q</sup>earthen vessels, <sup>r</sup>that <sup>14. 9. Phil.</sup>  
 the excellency of the power may be of God, and not <sup>2. 6. Col. 1.</sup>  
 8 of us. *We are* <sup>s</sup>troubled on every side, yet not dis- <sup>15. Heb. 1. 3.</sup>  
 9 tressed; *we are* perplexed, but <sup>2</sup>not in despair; per- <sup>11 Cor. 1. 13,</sup>  
 10 secuted, but not forsaken; <sup>t</sup>cast down, but not de- <sup>23. & 10. 33.</sup>  
 11 stroyed; <sup>u</sup>always bearing about in the body the dying <sup>m</sup>1 Cor. 9. 19.  
 of the Lord Jesus, <sup>x</sup>that the life also of Jesus might <sup>ch. 1. 24.</sup>  
 12 be made manifest in our body. For we which live <sup>n</sup>Gen. 1. 3.  
<sup>y</sup>are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that <sup>o</sup>2 Pet. 1. 19.  
 the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our <sup>p</sup>ver. 4.  
 13 mortal flesh. So then <sup>z</sup>death worketh in us, but life <sup>1</sup>Pet. 2. 9.  
 14 in you. We having <sup>a</sup>the same spirit of faith, accord- <sup>q</sup>ch. 5. 1.  
 ing as it is written, <sup>b</sup>I believed, and therefore have I <sup>r</sup>1 Cor. 2. 5.  
 15 spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; know- <sup>ch. 12. 9.</sup>  
 ing that <sup>c</sup>he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall <sup>s</sup>ch. 7. 5.  
 raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with <sup>t</sup>Ps. 37. 24.  
 16 you. For <sup>d</sup>all things *are* for your sakes, that <sup>u</sup>1 Cor. 15.  
 the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of <sup>31. ch. 1. 5, 9.</sup>  
 17 many redound to the glory of God. For which cause <sup>Gal. 6. 17.</sup>  
 we faint not; but though our outward man perish, <sup>Phil. 3. 10.</sup>  
 yet <sup>e</sup>the inward *man* is renewed day by day. For <sup>x</sup>Rom. 8. 17.  
 our light affliction, which is but for a moment, work- <sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 11,  
 18 eth for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of <sup>12. 1 Pet. 4.</sup>  
 glory; <sup>h</sup>while we look not at the things which are <sup>y</sup>Ps. 44. 22.  
 seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the <sup>Rom. 8. 36.</sup>  
 things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things <sup>1</sup>Cor. 15. 31,  
 49.  
<sup>z</sup>ch. 13. 9.  
<sup>a</sup>Rom. 1. 12.  
<sup>b</sup>2 Pet. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup>Ps. 116. 10.  
<sup>d</sup>1 Cor. 6. 14.  
<sup>e</sup>1 Cor. 3. 21.  
<sup>f</sup>ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>g</sup>Col. 1. 24.  
<sup>h</sup>2 Tim. 2. 10.  
<sup>i</sup>eb. 1. 11.  
<sup>j</sup>& 8. 19. & 9.  
<sup>k</sup>11, 12.  
<sup>l</sup>Rom. 7. 22.  
<sup>m</sup>Eph. 3. 16.  
<sup>n</sup>Col. 3. 10.  
<sup>o</sup>1 Pet. 3. 4.  
<sup>p</sup>Matt. 5. 12.  
<sup>q</sup>Rom. 8. 18.  
<sup>r</sup>1 Pet. 1. 6.  
<sup>s</sup>& 5. 10.  
<sup>t</sup>h Rom. 8. 24.  
<sup>u</sup>ch. 5. 7.  
<sup>v</sup>Heb. 11. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. is he who hath.  
 means.

<sup>2</sup> Or, not altogether without help, or,



5 μὴ βλεπόμενα αἰώνια. οἶδαμεν γὰρ, ὅτι ἐὰν ἡ ἐπίγειος  
 ἡμῶν οἰκία τοῦ σκήνους καταλυθῇ, οἰκοδομῇ ἐκ Θεοῦ  
 ἔχομεν, οἰκίαν ἀχειροποίητον, αἰώνιον, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.  
 2 καὶ γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ στενάζομεν, τὸ οἰκητήριον ἡμῶν τὸ ἐξ  
 3 οὐρανοῦ ἐπενδύσασθαι ἐπιποθοῦντες. εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἐνδυσά-  
 4 μενοι, οὐ γυμνοὶ εὐρεθισόμεθα. καὶ γὰρ οἱ ὄντες ἐν τῷ  
 σκῆνῃ στενάζομεν βαρούμενοι· ἐπειδὴ οὐ θέλομεν ἐκδύ-  
 σασθαι, ἀλλ' ἐπενδύσασθαι, ἵνα καταποθῇ τὸ θνητὸν ὑπὸ  
 5 τῆς ζωῆς. ὁ δὲ κατεργασάμενος ἡμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο Θεός,  
 6 ὁ καὶ δοὺς ἡμῖν τὸν ἀρραβῶνα τοῦ πνεύματος. θαρροῦντες  
 οὖν πάντοτε, καὶ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐνδημοῦντες ἐν τῷ σώματι,  
 7 ἐκδημοῦμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου· διὰ πίστεως γὰρ περιπατοῦ-  
 8 μεν, οὐ διὰ εἰδους· θαρροῦμεν δὲ καὶ εὐδοκοῦμεν μᾶλλον  
 ἐκδημησai ἐκ τοῦ σώματος, καὶ ἐνδημησai πρὸς τὸν Κύριον.  
 9 Διὸ καὶ φιλοτιμούμεθα, εἴτε ἐνδημοῦντες, εἴτε ἐκδη-  
 10 μοῦντες, εὐάρεστοι αὐτῷ εἶναι. τοὺς γὰρ πάντας ἡμᾶς  
 φανερωθῆναι δεῖ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βήματος τοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 ἵνα κομίσηται ἕκαστος τὰ διὰ τοῦ σώματος, πρὸς ἃ ἔπρα-  
 11 ξεν, εἴτε ἀγαθὸν, εἴτε κακόν. εἰδότες οὖν τὸν φόβον  
 τοῦ Κυρίου, ἀνθρώπους πείθομεν· Θεῷ δὲ πεφανερώ-  
 μεθα· ἐλπίζω δὲ καὶ ἐν ταῖς συνειδήσεσιν ὑμῶν πεφανε-  
 12 ρῶσθαι. οὐ γὰρ πάλιν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστάνομεν ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ  
 ἀφορμὴν διδόντες ὑμῖν καυχήματος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ἔχητε  
 πρὸς τοὺς ἐν προσώπῳ καυχωμένους, καὶ οὐ καρδίᾳ.  
 13, 14 εἴτε γὰρ ἐξέστημεν, Θεῷ· εἴτε σωφρονοῦμεν, ὑμῖν. Ἡ  
 15 γὰρ ἀγάπη τοῦ Χριστοῦ συνέχει ἡμᾶς, κρίναντας τοῦτο,  
 ὅτι εἰ εἰς ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἄρα οἱ πάντες ἀπέθα-  
 νον· καὶ ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀπέθανεν, ἵνα οἱ ζῶντες μηκέτι  
 ἑαυτοῖς ζῶσιν, ἀλλὰ τῷ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀποθανόντι καὶ ἔγερ-  
 16 θέντι. ὥστε ἡμεῖς ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν οὐδένα οἶδαμεν κατὰ  
 σάρκα· εἰ δὲ καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν κατὰ σάρκα Χριστὸν, ἀλλὰ  
 17 νῦν οὐκ ἔτι γινώσκομεν. ὥστε εἴ τις ἐν Χριστῷ, καινὴ

3 εἰ γὰρ καὶ ἐκδυσόμενοι D.  
 φαῦλον C. 12 γὰρ om. B.

5 καὶ om. D.  
 15 εἰ om. D.

10 ἀγαθὸν εἴτε

5 which are not seen *are* eternal. For we know that if  
<sup>a</sup>our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, <sup>a</sup> Job 4. 19.  
we have a building of God, an house not made with <sup>ch. 4. 7.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> hands, eternal in the heavens. For in this <sup>b</sup> we groan, <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 13,  
earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house <sup>14.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> which is from heaven: if so be that <sup>c</sup>being clothed we <sup>c</sup> Rev. 3. 18.  
<sup>4</sup> shall not be found naked. For we that are in *this* <sup>& 16. 15.</sup>  
tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we  
would be unclothed, but <sup>d</sup> clothed upon, that mor- <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 15.  
<sup>5</sup> tality might be swallowed up of life. Now <sup>e</sup> he that <sup>53. 54.</sup>  
hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who <sup>e</sup> Isai. 20. 23.  
also <sup>f</sup> hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit, <sup>Eph. 2. 10.</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, <sup>f</sup> Rom. 8. 23.  
whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent <sup>ch. 1. 22.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> from the Lord: (for <sup>g</sup> we walk by faith, not by sight :) <sup>Eph. 1. 14.</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> we are confident, *I say*, and <sup>h</sup> willing rather to be ab- <sup>& 4. 30.</sup>  
sent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. <sup>g</sup> Rom. 8. 24,  
<sup>9</sup> Wherefore we <sup>1</sup> labour, that, whether present or <sup>25. ch. 4. 18.</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> absent, we may be accepted of him. <sup>i</sup> For we must all <sup>1</sup> Cor. 13. 12.  
appear before the judgment seat of Christ; <sup>k</sup> that <sup>Heb. 11. 1.</sup>  
every one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, <sup>h</sup> Phil. 1. 23.  
according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or <sup>i</sup> Matt. 25.  
<sup>11</sup> bad. Knowing therefore <sup>1</sup> the terror of the Lord, we <sup>31. 32.</sup>  
persuade men; but <sup>m</sup> we are made manifest unto God; <sup>Rom. 14. 10.</sup>  
and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. <sup>k</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>12</sup> For <sup>n</sup> we commend not ourselves again unto you, but <sup>Gal. 6. 7.</sup>  
give you occasion <sup>o</sup> to glory on our behalf, that ye may <sup>Eph. 6. 8.</sup>  
have somewhat to *answer* them which glory <sup>2</sup> in ap- <sup>Col. 3. 24, 25.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> pearance, and not in heart. For <sup>p</sup> whether we be be- <sup>Rev. 22. 12.</sup>  
side ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, <sup>1</sup> Job 31. 23.  
<sup>14</sup> *it is* for your cause. For the love of Christ con- <sup>Heb. 10. 31.</sup>  
straineth us; because we thus judge, that <sup>q</sup> if one died <sup>Jude 23.</sup>  
<sup>15</sup> for all, then were all dead: and *that* he died for all, <sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
that they which live should not henceforth live unto <sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
themselves, but unto him which died for them, and <sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>16</sup> rose again. <sup>s</sup> Wherefore henceforth know we no man <sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 1,  
after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ <sup>16. 17. & 12.</sup>  
after the flesh, <sup>t</sup> yet now henceforth know we *him* no <sup>6. 11.</sup>  
<sup>17</sup> more. Therefore if any man <sup>u</sup> be in Christ, <sup>q</sup> *he is* <sup>q</sup> Rom. 5. 15.  
as a <sup>r</sup> Rom. 6. 11,  
<sup>1</sup> Or, endeavour.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. in the face.    <sup>3</sup> Or, let him be.

κτίσις· τὰ ἀρχαῖα παρήλθεν, ἰδοὺ γέγονε καινὰ τὰ πάντα.  
 18 Τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ καταλλάξαιτος ἡμᾶς ἑαυτῷ  
 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ δόντος ἡμῖν τὴν διακονίαν τῆς  
 19 καταλλαγῆς· ὥς ὅτι Θεὸς ἦν ἐν Χριστῷ κόσμον καταλ-  
 λάσσων ἑαυτῷ, μὴ λογιζόμενος αὐτοῖς τὰ παραπτώματα  
 αὐτῶν, καὶ θέμενος ἐν ἡμῖν τὸν λόγον τῆς καταλλαγῆς.  
 20 Ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ οὖν πρεσβεύομεν, ὥς τοῦ Θεοῦ παρακα-  
 λούντος δι' ἡμῶν· δεόμεθα ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, καταλλάγητε  
 21 τῷ Θεῷ· τὸν γὰρ μὴ γνόντα ἁμαρτίαν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἁμαρ-  
 τίαν ἐποίησεν, ἵνα ἡμεῖς γινώμεθα δικαιοσύνη Θεοῦ ἐν  
 6 αὐτῷ. συνεργοῦντες δὲ καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν, μὴ εἰς κενὸν  
 2 τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ δέξασθαι ὑμᾶς· λέγει γὰρ, Καιρῷ  
 δεκτῷ ἐπήκουσά σου, καὶ ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σωτηρίας ἐβοήθησά  
 σοι· ἰδοὺ νῦν καιρὸς εὐπρόσδεκτος, ἰδοὺ νῦν ἡμέρα σωτη-  
 3 ρίας· μηδεμίαν ἐν μηδενὶ διδόντες προσκοπήν, ἵνα μὴ μω-  
 4 μεθῇ ἡ διακονία· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ συνιστῶντες ἑαυτοὺς ὡς  
 Θεοῦ διάκονοι, ἐν ὑπομονῇ πολλῇ, ἐν θλίψεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγ-  
 5 καις, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ἐν πληγαῖς, ἐν φυλακαῖς, ἐν ἀκα-  
 6 ταστασίαις, ἐν κόποις, ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις, ἐν νηστείαις, ἐν  
 ἀγνότητι, ἐν γνώσει, ἐν μακροθυμίᾳ, ἐν χρηστότητι, ἐν  
 7 Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἀνυποκρίτῳ, ἐν λόγῳ ἀληθείας,  
 ἐν δυνάμει Θεοῦ, διὰ τῶν ὅπλων τῆς δικαιοσύνης τῶν δε-  
 8 ξιῶν καὶ ἀριστερῶν, διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀτιμίας, διὰ δυσφημίας  
 9 καὶ εὐφημίας· ὥς πλάνοι, καὶ ἀληθεῖς· ὥς ἀγνοούμενοι,  
 καὶ ἐπιγινωσκόμενοι· ὥς ἀποθνήσκοιτες, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶμεν·  
 10 ὥς παιδευόμενοι, καὶ μὴ θανατούμενοι· ὥς λυπούμενοι,  
 ἀεὶ δὲ χαίροντες· ὥς πτωχοὶ, πολλοὺς δὲ πλουτίζοντες· ὥς  
 μηδὲν ἔχοντες, καὶ πάντα κατέχοντες.  
 11 Τὸ στόμα ἡμῶν ἀνέγωγε πρὸς ὑμᾶς Κορίνθιοι, ἡ καρδία  
 12 ἡμῶν πεπλάτνυται· οὐ στενοχωρεῖσθε ἐν ἡμῖν, στενοχω-  
 13 ρεῖσθε δὲ ἐν τοῖς σπλάγχχνοις ὑμῶν· τὴν δὲ αὐτὴν ἀντι-  
 14 μισθίαν, ὥς τέκνοις λέγω, πλατύνθητε καὶ ὑμεῖς. Μὴ

18 ἰησοῦ om. B.  
 νοῦντες C.

21 γὰρ om. D.

4 συνιστάντες sive συνιστά-

- new creature: <sup>y</sup>old things are passed away; behold, <sup>y</sup> Isai. 43. 18,  
 18 all things are become new. And all things *are* of <sup>19.</sup> & 65. 17.  
 God, <sup>z</sup>who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus <sup>Eph. 2. 15.</sup>  
 Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of recon- <sup>Rev. 21. 5.</sup>  
 19 ciliation; to wit, that <sup>a</sup>God was in Christ, reconciling <sup>2 Rom. 5. 10.</sup>  
 the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses <sup>Eph. 2. 16.</sup>  
 unto them; and hath <sup>1</sup>committed unto us the word of <sup>Col. 1. 20.</sup>  
 20 reconciliation. Now then we are <sup>b</sup>ambassadors for <sup>b Job 33. 23.</sup>  
 Christ, as <sup>c</sup>though God did beseech *you* by us: we <sup>Mal. 2. 7.</sup>  
 pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. <sup>ch. 3. 6.</sup>  
 21 For <sup>d</sup>he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no <sup>Eph. 6. 20.</sup>  
 sin; that we might be made <sup>e</sup>the righteousness of God. <sup>c ch. 6. 1.</sup>  
 6 in him. We then, *as* <sup>a</sup>workers together *with him*, <sup>22, 24.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>beseech *you* also <sup>c</sup>that ye receive not the grace of <sup>d Isai. 53. 6,</sup>  
 2 God in vain. (For he saith, <sup>d</sup>I have heard thee in a <sup>9, 12. Gal. 3.</sup>  
 time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I suc- <sup>13. 1 Pet. 2.</sup>  
 3 hold, now *is* the day of salvation.) <sup>e</sup>Giving no offence <sup>22, 24.</sup>  
 4 in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: but in <sup>John 3. 5.</sup>  
 all *things* <sup>2</sup>approving ourselves <sup>f</sup>as the ministers of <sup>e Rom. 1. 17.</sup>  
 God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in <sup>& 5. 19.</sup>  
 5 distresses, <sup>5</sup>in stripes, in imprisonments, <sup>3</sup>in tumults, <sup>a 1 Cor. 3. 9.</sup>  
 6 in labours, in watchings, in fastings; by pureness, by <sup>b ch. 5. 20.</sup>  
 knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the <sup>c Heb. 12. 15.</sup>  
 7 Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, <sup>h</sup>by the word of <sup>d Isai. 49. 8.</sup>  
 truth, by <sup>i</sup>the power of God, by <sup>k</sup>the armour of <sup>e Rom. 14.</sup>  
 8 righteousness on the right hand and on the left, by <sup>13. 1 Cor. 9.</sup>  
 honour and dishonour, by evil report and good re- <sup>12. & 10. 32.</sup>  
 9 port: as deceivers, and *yet* true; as unknown, and <sup>f 1 Cor. 4. 1.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup>*yet* well known; <sup>m</sup>as dying, and, behold, we live; <sup>g ch. 11. 23,</sup>  
 10 <sup>n</sup>as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet alway <sup>&c.</sup>  
 rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having <sup>h ch. 4. 2.</sup>  
 nothing, and *yet* possessing all things. <sup>& 7. 14.</sup>  
 11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, <sup>i 1 Cor. 2. 4.</sup>  
 12 <sup>o</sup>our heart is enlarged. Ye are not straitened in us, <sup>k ch. 10. 4.</sup>  
 13 but <sup>p</sup>ye are straitened in your own bowels. Now for <sup>Eph. 6. 11, 13.</sup>  
 a recompence in the same, (<sup>q</sup>I speak as unto *my* <sup>2 Tim. 4. 7.</sup>  
 14 children,) be ye also enlarged. <sup>r</sup>Be ye not unqually <sup>l ch. 4. 2. & 5.</sup>  
 11 <sup>11.</sup> & 11. 6.  
 12 <sup>m 1 Cor. 4. 9.</sup>  
 13 <sup>ch. 1. 9. & 4.</sup>  
 14 <sup>10, 11.</sup>  
 15 <sup>n Ps. 118. 18.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *put in us.*  
 ings to and fro.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *commending.* ch. 4. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *in toss-* & 7. 39.

γίνεσθε ἑτεροζυγοῦντες ἀπίστοις· τίς γὰρ μετοχὴ δικαιο-  
 15 σύνης καὶ ἀνομίας; τίς δὲ κοινωνία φωτὶ πρὸς σκότος; τίς  
 δὲ συμφώνησις Χριστῷ πρὸς Βελίαν; ἢ τίς μερίς πιστῷ  
 16 μετὰ ἀπίστου; τίς δὲ συγκατάθεσις ναῶ Θεοῦ μετὰ εἰ-  
 δώλων; ὑμεῖς γὰρ ναὸς Θεοῦ ἐστε ζῶντος, καθὼς εἶπεν ὁ  
 Θεός, "Ὅτι ἐνοικήσω ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐμπεριπατήσω, καὶ  
 17 ἔσομαι αὐτῶν Θεός· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔσονται μοι λαός. διὸ  
 ἐξέλθετε ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν καὶ ἀφορίσθητε, λέγει Κύριος,  
 18 καὶ ἀκαθάρτου μὴ ἄπτεσθε· κἀγὼ εἰσδέξομαι ὑμᾶς, καὶ  
 ἔσομαι ὑμῖν εἰς πατέρα, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔσεσθέ μοι εἰς υἱοὺς καὶ  
 7 θυγατέρας, λέγει Κύριος παντοκράτωρ. ταύτας οὖν ἔχοντες  
 τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀγαπητοί, καθαρίσωμεν ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ παν-  
 τὸς μολυσμοῦ σαρκὸς καὶ πνεύματος, ἐπιτελοῦντες ἀγιο-  
 σύνην ἐν φόβῳ Θεοῦ.

2 Χωρήσατε ἡμᾶς· οὐδένα ἡδίκησαμεν, οὐδένα ἐφθεί-  
 3 ραμεν, οὐδένα ἐπλεονεκτήσαμεν. οὐ πρὸς κατάκρισιν  
 λέγω· προείρηκα γὰρ ὅτι ἐν ταῖς καρδαίαις ἡμῶν ἐστε εἰς  
 4 τὸ συναποθανεῖν καὶ συζῆν. πολλή μοι παρρησία πρὸς  
 ὑμᾶς, πολλή μοι καύχησις ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· πεπλήρωμαι τῇ  
 παρακλήσει, ὑπερπερισσεύομαι τῇ χαρᾷ ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ  
 5 θλίψει ἡμῶν. Καὶ γὰρ ἐλθόντων ἡμῶν εἰς Μακεδονίαν,  
 οὐδεμίαν ἔσχηκεν ἄνεσιν ἢ σὰρξ ἡμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ θλι-  
 6 βόμενοι· ἔξωθεν μάχαι, ἔσωθεν φόβοι. ἀλλ' ὁ παρακαλῶν  
 τοὺς ταπεινοὺς παρεκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ  
 7 Τίτου· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν  
 τῇ παρακλήσει ἢ παρεκλήθῃ ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἀναγγέλλων ἡμῖν  
 τὴν ὑμῶν ἐπιπόθησιν, τὸν ὑμῶν ὀδυρμόν, τὸν ὑμῶν ζῆλον  
 8 ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ὥστε με μᾶλλον χαρῆναι. "Ὅτι εἰ καὶ ἐλύπησα  
 ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ, οὐ μεταμέλομαι, εἰ καὶ μετεμελόμην·  
 βλέπω γὰρ ὅτι ἡ ἐπιστολὴ ἐκέκινη εἰ καὶ πρὸς ὥραν ἐλύ-  
 9 πησεν ὑμᾶς. Νῦν χαίρω, οὐχ ὅτι ἐλυπήθητε, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐλυ-  
 πήθητε εἰς μετάνοιαν· ἐλυπήθητε γὰρ κατὰ Θεόν, ἵνα ἐν

yoked together with unbelievers: for <sup>s</sup> what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? and what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? and what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for <sup>t</sup> ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, <sup>u</sup> I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. <sup>x</sup> Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, <sup>y</sup> and will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty. Having <sup>a</sup> therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

<sup>2</sup> Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have <sup>3</sup> corrupted no man, <sup>b</sup> we have defrauded no man. <sup>I</sup> <sup>b</sup> speak not *this* to condemn *you*: for <sup>c</sup> I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with <sup>4</sup> *you*. <sup>d</sup> Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, <sup>e</sup> great *is* my glorying of you: <sup>f</sup> I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. <sup>5</sup> For, <sup>g</sup> when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but <sup>h</sup> we were troubled on every side; <sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup> without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. Nevertheless <sup>k</sup> God, that comforteth those that are cast down, <sup>7</sup> comforted us by <sup>l</sup> the coming of Titus; and not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that <sup>8</sup> I rejoiced the more. For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, <sup>m</sup> though I did repent: <sup>9</sup> for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry <sup>1</sup> after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us

<sup>1</sup> Or, according to God.

- 10 μηδενὶ ζημιωθῆτε ἐξ ἡμῶν. ἡ γὰρ κατὰ Θεὸν λύπη μετάνοιαν εἰς σωτηρίαν ἀμεταμέλητον κατεργάζεται· ἡ δὲ τοῦ
- 11 κόσμου λύπη θάνατον κατεργάζεται. ἰδοὺ γὰρ αὐτὸ τοῦτο τὸ κατὰ Θεὸν λυπηθῆναι ὑμᾶς, πόσῃν κατειργάσατο ὑμῖν σπουδὴν; ἀλλὰ ἀπολογίαν, ἀλλὰ ἀγανάκτησιν· ἀλλὰ φόβον, ἀλλὰ ἐπιπόθησιν· ἀλλὰ ζῆλον, ἀλλ' ἐκδίκησιν. ἐν παντὶ συνεστήσατε ἑαυτοὺς ἀγνοῦς εἶναι ἐν τῷ πράγματι.
- 12 ἄρα εἰ καὶ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν, οὐχ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικήσαντος, οὐδὲ εἵνεκεν τοῦ ἀδικηθέντος· ἀλλ' εἵνεκεν τοῦ φανερωθῆναι τὴν σπουδὴν ὑμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
- 13 Διὰ τοῦτο παρακεκλήμεθα ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει ὑμῶν· περισσοτέρως δὲ μᾶλλον ἐχάρημεν ἐπὶ τῇ χαρᾷ Τίτου, ὅτι ἀνα-
- 14 πέπαιται τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ πάντων ὑμῶν· ὅτι εἰ τι αὐτῷ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν κεκαύχημαι, οὐ κατησχύνθη· ἀλλ' ὥς πάντα ἐν ἀληθείᾳ ἐλαλήσαμεν ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ καύχησις
- 15 ἡμῶν ἡ ἐπὶ Τίτου, ἀλήθεια ἐγενήθη· καὶ τὰ σπλάγχχνα αὐτοῦ περισσοτέρως εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐστίν, ἀναμνησκόμενον τὴν πάντων ὑμῶν ὑπακοὴν, ὥς μετὰ φόβου καὶ τρόμου ἐδέξασθε
- 16 αὐτόν. χαίρω ὅτι ἐν παντὶ θαρρῶ ἐν ὑμῖν.
- 8 ΓΝΩΡΙΖΟΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμῖν ἀδελφοί, τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ
- 2 τὴν δεδομένην ἐν ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Μακεδονίας· ὅτι ἐν πολλῇ δοκιμῇ θλίψεως ἡ περισσεύει τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ κατὰ βάθους πτωχεία αὐτῶν ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς τὸν
- 3 πλοῦτον τῆς ἀπλότητος αὐτῶν· ὅτι κατὰ δύναμιν, μαρ-
- 4 τυρῶ, καὶ ὑπὲρ δύναμιν αὐθαίρετοι, μετὰ πολλῆς παρακλήσεως δεόμενοι ἡμῶν, τὴν χάριν καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῆς δια-
- 5 κονίας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καθὼς ἠλπίσαμεν, ἀλλ' ἑαυτοὺς ἔδωκαν πρῶτον τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ
- 6 ἡμῖν διὰ θελήματος Θεοῦ· εἰς τὸ παρακαλέσαι ἡμᾶς Τίτον, ἵνα καθὼς προενήρξατο, οὕτω καὶ ἐπιτελέσῃ, εἰς ὑμᾶς καὶ
- 7 τὴν χάριν ταύτην. Ἄλλ' ὥσπερ ἐν παντὶ περισσεύετε, πιστεῖ καὶ λόγῳ καὶ γνώσει καὶ πάσῃ σπουδῇ, καὶ τῇ ἐξ

11 ὑμᾶς οἱ. D. εἶναι τῷ πράγματι. D.  
 ὑμῶν tr. D. 4 δέξασθαι ἡμᾶς οἱ. A.

12 ἡμῶν τὴν ὑπὲρ

10 in nothing. For <sup>n</sup>godly sorrow worketh repentance <sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 12.  
 to salvation not to be repented of: <sup>o</sup>but the sorrow of <sup>o</sup> 13. Matt. 26.  
 11 the world worketh death. For behold this selfsame <sup>o</sup> Prov. 17. 22.  
 thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what care-  
 fulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your-  
 selves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea,  
*what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* re-  
 venge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to  
 12 be clear in this matter. Wherefore, though I wrote  
 unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done  
 the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong,  
 Pbut that our care for you in the sight of God might p ch. 2. 4.  
 13 appear unto you. Therefore we were comforted in  
 your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed  
 we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit <sup>q</sup>was re- q Rom. 15. 32.  
 14 freshed by you all. For if I have boasted any thing  
 to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all  
 things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I*  
 15 *made* before Titus, is found a truth. And his <sup>1</sup>inward  
 affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he re-  
 membereth <sup>r</sup>the obedience of you all, how with fear r ch. 2. 9.  
 16 and trembling ye received him. I rejoice therefore Phil. 2. 12.  
 that <sup>s</sup>I have confidence in you in all *things*. s 2 Thess. 3. 4.  
 8 MOREOVER, brethren, we do you to wit of the Philem. 8, 21.  
 grace of God bestowed on the churches of Mace-  
 2 donia; how that in a great trial of affliction the abun-  
 dance of their joy and <sup>a</sup>their deep poverty abounded a Mark 12. 44.  
 3 unto the riches of their <sup>2</sup>liberality. For to *their*  
 power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power  
 4 *they were* willing of themselves; praying us with much  
 intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon*  
 us <sup>b</sup>the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. b Acts 11. 29.  
 5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave & 24. 17.  
 their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will Rom. 15. 25,  
 6 of God. Insomuch that <sup>c</sup>we desired Titus, that as he 26. 1 Cor.  
 had begun, so he would also finish in you the same 16. 1, 3, 4.  
 7 <sup>3</sup>grace also. Therefore, as <sup>d</sup>ye abound in every *thing*, ch. 9. 1.  
*in* faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and *in* all di- c ver. 17.  
d 1 Cor. 1. 5.  
& 12. 13.

1 Gr. *bowels*, ch. 6. 12.  
 gift. ver. 4, 19.

2 Gr. *simplicity*. ch. 9. 11.

3 Or,



ὑμῶν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀγάπη, ἵνα καὶ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ χάριτι περισ-  
 8 σεύητε· οὐ κατ' ἐπιταγὴν λέγω, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς ἐτέρων  
 σπουδῆς καὶ τὸ τῆς ὑμετέρας ἀγάπης γνήσιον δοκιμά-  
 9 ζων· γινώσκετε γὰρ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ, ὅτι δι' ὑμᾶς ἐπτώχευσεν πλούσιος ὢν, ἵνα ὑμεῖς  
 10 τῇ ἐκείνου πτωχείᾳ πλουτήσητε· καὶ γνώμην ἐν τούτῳ  
 δίδωμι. τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν συμφέρει, οἵτινες οὐ μόνον τὸ  
 ποιῆσαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ θέλουν προενήρξασθε ἀπὸ πέρυσι·  
 11 νυνὶ δὲ καὶ τὸ ποιῆσαι ἐπιτελέσατε, ὅπως καθάπερ ἡ  
 προθυμία τοῦ θέλουν, οὕτω καὶ τὸ ἐπιτελέσαι ἐκ τοῦ  
 12 ἔχειν. Εἰ γὰρ ἡ προθυμία πρόκειται, καθὼς ἐὰν ἔχη τις,  
 13 εὐπρόσδεκτος, οὐ καθὼς οὐκ ἔχει. οὐ γὰρ ἵνα ἄλλοις ἀνε-  
 σις, ὑμῖν δὲ θλίψις· ἀλλ' ἐξ ἰσότητος, ἐν τῷ νῦν καιρῷ  
 14 τὸ ὑμῶν περίσσευμα εἰς τὸ ἐκείνων ὑστέρημα· ἵνα καὶ τὸ  
 ἐκείνων περίσσευμα γένηται εἰς τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα, ὅπως  
 15 γένηται ἰσότης· καθὼς γέγραπται, 'Ὅ τὸ πολὺ, οὐκ ἐπλεό-  
 νασε· καὶ ὁ τὸ ὀλίγον, οὐκ ἡλαττόνησε.  
 16 Χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ διδόντι τὴν αὐτὴν σπουδὴν  
 17 ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ Τίτου· ὅτι τὴν μὲν παράκλησιν  
 ἐδέξατο, σπουδαιότερος δὲ ὑπάρχων, αὐθαίρετος ἐξῆλθε  
 18 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ μετ' αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀδελφόν,  
 οὗ ὁ ἔπαινος ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ διὰ πασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν·  
 19 οὐ μόνον δὲ, ἀλλὰ καὶ χειροτονηθεὶς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν  
 συνέκδημος ἡμῶν, σὺν τῇ χάριτι ταύτῃ τῇ διακονου-  
 μένῃ ὑφ' ἡμῶν, πρὸς τὴν αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου δόξαν καὶ  
 20 προθυμίαν ὑμῶν· στελλόμενοι τοῦτο, μή τις ἡμᾶς μω-  
 μήσῃται ἐν τῇ ἀδρότῃ ταύτῃ τῇ διακονουμένῃ ὑφ' ἡμῶν·  
 21 προνοούμενοι καλὰ οὐ μόνον ἐνώπιον Κυρίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 22 ἐνώπιον ἀνθρώπων. Συνεπέμψαμεν δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸν ἀδελ-  
 φὸν ἡμῶν, ὃν ἐδοκιμάσαμεν ἐν πολλοῖς πολλάκις σπου-  
 दाῖον ὄντα, νυνὶ δὲ πολὺ σπουδαιότερον· πεποιθήσει  
 23 πολλῇ τῇ εἰς ὑμᾶς. εἴτε ὑπὲρ Τίτου, κοινωνὸς ἐμὸς καὶ

12 τις om. B. 16 τῷ δόντι C. 19 ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ χάρι. D. αὐτοῦ  
 om. D. προθυμίαν ἡμῶν. B. 21 Προνοοῦμεν D. Προνοοῦμενοι γὰρ  
 καλὰ A.

ligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* <sup>e</sup>that ye abound in <sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 8.  
 8 this grace also. <sup>f</sup>I speak not by commandment, but <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 6.  
 by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove  
 9 the sincerity of your love. For ye know the grace of  
 our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>g</sup>that, though he was rich, yet <sup>g</sup> Matt. 8. 20.  
 for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his <sup>h</sup> Luke 9. 58.  
 10 poverty might be rich. And herein <sup>h</sup>I give *my* ad- <sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 25.  
 vice: for <sup>i</sup>this is expedient for you, who have begun <sup>i</sup> Prov. 19. 17.  
 before, not only to do, but also to be <sup>k</sup>forward a year <sup>k</sup> Matt. 10. 42.  
 11 ago. Now therefore perform the doing of *it*; that as <sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 18,  
<sup>l</sup> there was a readiness to will, so *there may be* a per- <sup>l</sup> Heb. 13.  
 12 formance also out of that which ye have. For <sup>m</sup>if there <sup>m</sup> Mark 12. 43,  
 be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that <sup>n</sup> Luke 21.  
 a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.  
 13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye bur-  
 14 dened: but by an equality, *that* now at this time your  
 abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their  
 abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that  
 15 there may be equality: as it is written, <sup>m</sup>He that *had* <sup>m</sup> Ex. 16. 18.  
 gathered much had nothing over; and he that *had*  
 gathered little had no lack.  
 16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest  
 17 care into the heart of Titus for you. For indeed he  
 accepted <sup>n</sup>the exhortation; but being more forward, <sup>n</sup> ver. 6.  
 18 of his own accord he went unto you. And we have  
 sent with him <sup>o</sup>the brother, whose praise *is* in the <sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 18.  
 19 gospel throughout all the churches; and not *that* only,  
 but who was also <sup>p</sup>chosen of the churches to travel <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 16.  
 with us with this <sup>q</sup>grace, which is administered by us <sup>q</sup> 3, 4.  
 20 <sup>q</sup>to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* <sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 15.  
 your ready mind: avoiding this, that no man should  
 blame us in this abundance which is administered by  
 21 us: <sup>r</sup>providing for honest things, not only in the sight <sup>r</sup> Rom. 12. 17.  
 22 of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. And we <sup>s</sup> Phil. 4. 8.  
 have sent with them our brother, whom we have often-  
 times proved diligent in many things, but now much  
 more diligent, upon the great confidence which <sup>3</sup>*I*  
 23 *have* in you. Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is*

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *willing*.  
 hath.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *gift*. ver. 4, 6, 7. ch. 9. 8.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *he*

εἰς ὑμᾶς συνεργός· εἶτε ἀδελφοὶ ἡμῶν, ἀπόστολοι ἐκκλη-  
 24 σιών, δόξα Χριστοῦ. Τὴν οὖν ἐνδείξιν τῆς ἀγάπης ὑμῶν,  
 καὶ ἡμῶν καυχήσεως ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, εἰς αὐτοὺς ἐνδείξασθε,  
 9 καὶ εἰς πρόσωπον τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. Περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς δια-  
 κούιας τῆς εἰς τοὺς ἁγίους περισσόν μοι ἐστὶ τὸ γράφειν  
 2 ὑμῖν. οἶδα γὰρ τὴν προθυμίαν ὑμῶν, ἣν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καυ-  
 χῶμαι Μακεδόσιν, ὅτι Ἀχαΐα παρεσκέυασται ἀπὸ ἐρύσι·  
 3 καὶ ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν ζῆλος ἠρέθισε τοὺς πλείονας. ἔπεμψα δὲ  
 τοὺς ἀδελφούς, ἵνα μὴ τὸ καύχημα ἡμῶν τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν  
 κενωθῇ ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ· ἵνα καθὼς ἔλεγον, παρεσκευ-  
 4 ασμένοι ᾗτε, μή πως ἐὰν ἔλθωσι σὺν ἐμοὶ Μακεδόνες, καὶ  
 εὕρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἀπαρασκευάστους, κατασχυρθώμεν ἡμεῖς,  
 ἵνα μὴ λέγωμεν ὑμεῖς, ἐν τῇ ὑποστάσει ταύτῃ τῆς καυχῆ-  
 5 σεως. ἀναγκαῖον οὖν ἡγησάμην παρακαλέσαι τοὺς ἀδελ-  
 φούς, ἵνα προέλθωσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς, καὶ προκαταρτίσωσι τὴν  
 προκατηγγελημένην εὐλογίαν ὑμῶν ταύτην ἐτοίμην εἶναι,  
 6 οὕτως ὡς εὐλογίαν, καὶ μὴ ὥσπερ πλεονεξίαν. Τοῦτο δὲ,  
 ὁ σπείρων φειδομένως, φειδομένως καὶ θερίσει· καὶ ὁ  
 7 σπείρων ἐπ' εὐλογίαις, ἐπ' εὐλογίαις καὶ θερίσει· ἕκαστος  
 καθὼς προαιρεῖται τῇ καρδίᾳ· μὴ ἐκ λύπης ἢ ἐξ ἀνάγκης·  
 8 ἰλαρὸν γὰρ δότην ἀγαπᾷ ὁ Θεός. δυνατὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς  
 πᾶσαν χάριν περισσεῦσαι εἰς ὑμᾶς, ἵνα ἐν παντὶ πάντοτε  
 πᾶσαν αὐτάρκειαν ἔχοντες, περισσεύητε εἰς πᾶν ἔργον  
 9 ἀγαθόν· καθὼς γέγραπται, Ἐσκόρπισεν, ἔδωκε τοῖς πέ-  
 10 νησιν, ἡ δικαιοσύνη αὐτοῦ μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ δὲ  
 ἐπιχορηγῶν σπέρμα τῷ σπείρουτι, καὶ ἄρτον εἰς βρώσιν  
 χορηγῆσαι, καὶ πληθύναι τὸν σπόρον ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐξήσαι  
 11 τὰ γεννήματα τῆς δικαιοσύνης ὑμῶν. ἐν παντὶ πλουτι-  
 ζόμενοι εἰς πᾶσαν ἀπλότητα, ἥτις κατεργάζεται δι' ἡμῶν  
 12 εὐχαριστίαν τῷ Θεῷ· ὅτι ἡ διακονία τῆς λειτουργίας  
 ταύτης οὐ μόνον ἐστὶ προσαναπληροῦσα τὰ ὑστερήματα  
 τῶν ἁγίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ περισσεύουσα διὰ πολλῶν εὐχα-

24 ἐνδείξασθε εἰς πρ. Α. 4 τῆς καυχήσεως οἱπ. Α. 5 προσηγγ-  
 γελμένην C. μὴ ὡς πλεο. Α. 10 χορηγήσει καὶ πληθυνεῖ Β. αὐξή-  
 σει Β. γεννήματα Α.

4 τῆς καυχήσεως οἱπ. Α. 5 προσηγγ-  
 γελμένην C. μὴ ὡς πλεο. Α. 10 χορηγήσει καὶ πληθυνεῖ Β. αὐξή-  
 σει Β. γεννήματα Α.

my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* <sup>s</sup>the messengers of <sup>s</sup>Phil. 2. 25.

<sup>14</sup> the churches, and the glory of Christ. Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our <sup>t</sup>boasting on your behalf. <sup>t</sup>ch. 7. 14. & 9. 2.

<sup>9</sup> For as touching <sup>a</sup>the ministering to the saints, it is <sup>a</sup>Acts 11. 29. Rom. 15. 26. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 16. 1.

<sup>2</sup> superfluous for me to write to you: for I know <sup>b</sup>the forwardness of your mind, <sup>c</sup>for which I boast of you <sup>ch. 8. 4.</sup> Gal. 2. 10.

to them of Macedonia, that <sup>d</sup>Achaia was ready a year <sup>b</sup>ch. 8. 19.

<sup>3</sup> ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many. <sup>e</sup>Yet <sup>c</sup>ch. 8. 24. <sup>d</sup>ch. 8. 10.

have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you <sup>e</sup>ch. 8. 6, 17, 18, 22.

should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye <sup>4</sup>may be ready: lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident <sup>5</sup>boasting. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your <sup>1</sup>bounty, <sup>2</sup>whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a *mat-*

<sup>6</sup> *ter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness. <sup>f</sup>But this <sup>f</sup>Prov. 17. 24. & 19. 17. & 22. 9. Gal. 6. 7, 9.

*I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap <sup>7</sup>also bountifully. Every man according as he pur-

poseth in his heart, *so let him give*; <sup>8</sup>not grudgingly, <sup>g</sup>Deut. 15. 7.

or of necessity: for <sup>h</sup>God loveth a cheerful giver. <sup>h</sup>Ex. 25. 2. & 35. 5.

<sup>8</sup> *And God is* able to make all grace abound toward <sup>i</sup>Prov. 11. 25. Eccles. 35. 9, 10. Rom. 12. 8. ch. 8. 12.

you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, <sup>j</sup>Prov. 11. 24, 25. & 28. 27. Phil. 4. 19.

<sup>9</sup> may abound to every good work: (as it is written, <sup>k</sup>He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the <sup>k</sup>Ps. 112. 9.

<sup>10</sup> poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. Now he <sup>l</sup>that <sup>l</sup>ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread <sup>l</sup>Isai. 55. 10.

for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and in-

<sup>11</sup> crease the fruits of your <sup>m</sup>righteousness;) being en- <sup>m</sup>Hos. 10. 12. Matt. 6. 1.

riched in every thing to all <sup>n</sup>bountifulness, <sup>n</sup>which <sup>n</sup>ch. 1. 11. & 4. 15.

<sup>12</sup> causeth through us thanksgiving to God. For the administration of this service not only <sup>o</sup>supplieth the <sup>o</sup>ch. 8. 14.

want of the saints, but is abundant also by many

<sup>1</sup> Gr.  *blessing*. Gen. 33. 11. <sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 27. <sup>2</sup> Kings 5. 15. <sup>2</sup> Or, *which hath been so much spoken of before*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *liberality*. Gr. *simplicity*. ch. 8. 2.

13 ριστιῶν τῷ Θεῷ, διὰ τῆς δοκιμῆς τῆς διακονίας ταύτης  
δοξάζοντες τὸν Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῇ ὑποταγῇ τῆς ὁμολογίας ὑμῶν  
εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀπλότητι τῆς κοινω-  
14 νίας εἰς αὐτοὺς καὶ εἰς πάντας, καὶ αὐτῶν δεήσει ὑπὲρ  
ὑμῶν, ἐπιποθούντων ὑμᾶς διὰ τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν χάριν  
15 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφ' ὑμῖν. χάρις δὲ τῷ Θεῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἀνεκδιηγότητι  
αὐτοῦ δωρεᾷ.

10 ΑΥΤΟΣ δὲ ἐγὼ Παῦλος παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς διὰ τῆς  
πρωτότης καὶ ἐπιεικείας τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅς κατὰ πρόσω-  
2 πον μὲν ταπεινὸς ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀπὼν δὲ θαρρῶ εἰς ὑμᾶς. δέο-  
μαι δὲ, τὸ μὴ παρὼν θαρρῆσαι τῇ πεποιθήσει ἢ λογιζο-  
μαι τολμῆσαι ἐπὶ τινας τοὺς λογιζομένους ἡμᾶς ὡς κατὰ  
3 σάρκα περιπατοῦντας. ἐν σαρκὶ γὰρ περιπατοῦντες, οὐ  
4 κατὰ σάρκα στρατευόμεθα· τὰ γὰρ ὅπλα τῆς στρατείας  
ἡμῶν οὐ σαρκικά, ἀλλὰ δυνατὰ τῷ Θεῷ πρὸς καθαίρεσιν  
5 ὀχυρωμάτων· λογισμοὺς καθαιροῦντες καὶ πᾶν ὕψωμα  
ἐπαιρόμενον κατὰ τῆς γνώσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αἰχμαλω-  
6 τίζοντες πᾶν νόημα εἰς τὴν ὑπακοὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἐν  
ἐτοιμῳ ἔχοντες ἐκδικῆσαι πᾶσαν παρακοὴν, ὅταν πληρωθῇ  
ὑμῶν ἡ ὑπακοή.

7 Τὰ κατὰ πρόσωπον βλέπετε; εἴ τις πέποιθεν ἑαυτῷ  
Χριστοῦ εἶναι, τοῦτο λογιζέσθω πάλιν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ὅτι  
8 καθὼς αὐτὸς Χριστοῦ, οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς Χριστοῦ. ἐάν τε  
γὰρ καὶ περισσότερόν τι καυχήσωμαι περὶ τῆς ἐξουσίας  
ἡμῶν, ἧς ἔδωκεν ὁ Κύριος ἡμῖν, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν καὶ οὐκ εἰς  
9 καθαίρεσιν ὑμῶν, οὐκ αἰσχυνθήσομαι· ἵνα μὴ δόξω ὡς ἂν  
10 ἐκφοβεῖν ὑμᾶς διὰ τῶν ἐπιστολῶν. ὅτι αἱ μὲν ἐπιστολαὶ  
φησὶ, βαρεῖαι καὶ ἰσχυραί· ἡ δὲ παρουσία τοῦ σώματος  
11 ἀσθενής, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἐξουθενημένος. τοῦτο λογιζέσθω ὁ  
τοιούτος, ὅτι οἱ ἐσμεν τῷ λόγῳ δι' ἐπιστολῶν ἀπόντες,  
τοιούτοι καὶ παρόντες τῷ ἔργῳ.

12 Οὐ γὰρ τολμῶμεν ἐγκρίναι ἢ συγκρίναι ἑαυτοὺς τι-  
τῶν ἑαυτοὺς συνιστανόντων, ἀλλὰ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἑαυτοὺς

15 δὲ om. B.

7 οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς. ἐάν A.

- 13 thanksgivings unto God; whiles by the experiment of  
 this ministration they pglorify God for your professed p Matt. 5. 16.  
 subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your*  
 liberal qdistribution unto them, and unto all *men*; q Heb. 13. 16.  
 14 and by their prayer for you, which long after you for  
 15 the exceeding rgrace of God in you. Thanks be unto r ch. 8. 1.  
 God sfor his unspeakable gift. s Jam. 1. 17.  
 10 NOW aI Paul myself beseech you by the meekness a Rom. 12. 1.  
 and gentleness of Christ, bwho 1in presence am base b ver. 10.  
 among you, but being absent am bold toward you: ch. 12. 5, 7, 9.  
 2 but I beseech *you*, cthat I may not be bold when I c 1 Cor. 4. 21.  
 am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to ch. 13. 2, 10.  
 be bold against some, which 2think of us as if we  
 3 walked according to the flesh. For though we walk  
 4 in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (dfor the d Eph. 6. 13.  
 weapons eof our warfare are not carnal, but fmighty e 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
 through God sto the pulling down of strong holds;) e 1 Tim. 1. 18.  
 5 hcasting down 4imaginations, and every high thing f Acts 7. 22.  
 that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and i Cor. 2. 5.  
 bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience ch. 6. 7.  
 6 of Christ; 1and having in a readiness to revenge all & 13. 3, 4.  
 disobedience, when kyour obedience is fulfilled. g Jer. 1. 10.  
 7 1Do ye look on things after the outward appear- h 1 Cor. 1. 19.  
 ance? mIf any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, & 3. 19.  
 let him of himself think this again, that, as he is i ch. 13. 2, 10.  
 8 Christ's, even so are nwe Christ's. For though I k ch. 2. 9.  
 should boast somewhat more oof our authority, which & 7. 15.  
 the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for j John 7. 24.  
 9 your destruction, pI should not be ashamed: that I ch. 5. 12.  
 may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters, & 11. 18.  
 10 For *his* letters, say they, are weighty and powerful; m 1 Cor. 14.  
 but qhis bodily presence is weak, and his rspeech con- 37. 1 John  
 11 temptible. Let such an one think this, that, such as 4. 6.  
 we are in word by letters when we are absent, such n 1 Cor. 3. 23.  
 will we be also in deed when we are present. & 9. 1.  
 12 sFor we dare not make ourselves of the number, ch. 11. 23.  
 or compare ourselves with some that commend them- o ch. 13. 10.  
 selves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, p ch. 7. 14.  
 & 12. 6.

1 Or, in outward appearance.

2 Or, reckon.

3 Or, to God.

4 Or, reasonings.

5 Gr. saith he.

μετροῦντες, καὶ συγκρίνοντας ἑαυτοὺς ἑαυτοῖς, οὐ συν-  
 13 ιοῦσιν. ἡμεῖς δὲ οὐχὶ εἰς τὰ ἅμετρα καυχησόμεθα, ἀλλὰ  
 κατὰ τὸ μέτρον τοῦ κανόνος οὗ ἐμέρισεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεὸς  
 14 μέτρου, ἐφικέσθαι ἄχρι καὶ ὑμῶν· οὐ γὰρ ὡς μὴ ἐφικνού-  
 μενοι εἰς ὑμᾶς ὑπερεκτείνουμεν ἑαυτούς· ἄχρι γὰρ καὶ  
 15 ὑμῶν ἐφθάσαμεν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ· οὐκ  
 εἰς τὰ ἅμετρα καυχώμενοι ἐν ἀλλοτρίοις κόποις, ἐλ-  
 πίδα δὲ ἔχοντες, αὐξανομένης τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, ἐν  
 ὑμῖν μεγαλυνθῆναι, κατὰ τὸν κανόνα ἡμῶν, εἰς περισ-  
 16 σείαν, εἰς τὰ ὑπερέκεινα ὑμῶν εὐαγγελίσασθαι, οὐκ  
 17 ἐν ἀλλοτρίῳ κανόνι εἰς τὰ ἔτοιμα καυχῆσασθαι. Ὁ δὲ  
 18 καυχώμενος, ἐν Κυρίῳ καυχάσθω· οὐ γὰρ ὁ ἑαυτὸν  
 συνιστῶν, ἐκεῖνός ἐστι δόκιμος, ἀλλ' ὃν ὁ Κύριος συν-  
 λστησιν.

II ὉΦΕΛΟΝ ἀνέλχεσθέ μου μικρὸν τῇ ἀφροσύνῃ· ἀλλὰ  
 2 καὶ ἀνέχεσθέ μου. ζηλῶ γὰρ ὑμᾶς Θεοῦ ζήλῳ· ἡρμο-  
 σάμην γὰρ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ ἀνδρὶ παρθένον ἀγνὴν παραστήσαι  
 3 τῷ Χριστῷ· φοβοῦμαι δὲ μήπως ὡς ὁ ὄφεις Εὐὰν ἐξη-  
 πάτησεν ἐν τῇ πανουργίᾳ αὐτοῦ, οὕτω φθαρῇ τὰ νοή-  
 ματα ὑμῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀπλότητος τῆς εἰς τὸν Χριστόν.  
 4 εἰ μὲν γὰρ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἄλλον Ἰησοῦν κηρύσσει ὃν  
 οὐκ ἐκηρύξαμεν, ἢ πνεῦμα ἕτερον λαμβάνετε ὃ οὐκ ἐλά-  
 βετε, ἢ εὐαγγέλιον ἕτερον ὃ οὐκ ἐδέξασθε, καλῶς ἡνεί-  
 5 χεσθε. Λογίζομαι γὰρ μηδὲν ὑστερηκέναι τῶν ὑπερ-  
 6 βλάν ἀποστολῶν. εἰ δὲ καὶ ιδιώτης τῷ λόγῳ, ἀλλ' οὐ  
 τῇ γνώσει· ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ φανερωθέντες ἐν πάσιν εἰς  
 7 ὑμᾶς. ἡ ἁμαρτίαν ἐποίησα, ἑμαυτὸν ταπεινῶν ἵνα ὑμεῖς  
 ὑψωθῇτε, ὅτι δωρεὰν τὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγέλιον εὐηγ-  
 8 γελισάμην ὑμῖν; ἄλλας ἐκκλησίας ἐσύλησα, λαβὼν ὀψώ-  
 νιον πρὸς τὴν ὑμῶν διακονίαν· καὶ παρὼν πρὸς ὑμᾶς  
 9 καὶ ὑστερηθεὶς, οὐ κατενάρκησα οὐδενός· τὸ γὰρ ὑστέρημα

12 οὐ συνιοῦσιν. ἡμεῖς δὲ om. B.

18 συνιστάνων C. 1 τῆς ἀφροσύνης D.

13 καυχησόμεθα om. D.

3 οὕτω om. D.

4 ἀν-

είχεσθε A.

and comparing themselves among themselves,<sup>1</sup> are not  
 1,3 wise. <sup>t</sup>But we will not boast of things without *our* <sup>t ver. 15.</sup>  
 measure, but according to the measure of the <sup>2</sup>rule  
 which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach  
 1,4 even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves beyond  
*our measure*, as though we reached not unto you:  
<sup>u</sup>for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* <sup>u 1 Cor. 3. 5.</sup>  
 1,5 the gospel of Christ: not boasting of things without <sup>10. & 4. 15.</sup>  
*our* measure, *that is*, <sup>& 9. 1.</sup> of other men's labours; but <sup>x Rom. 15. 20.</sup>  
 having hope, when your faith is increased, that we  
 shall be <sup>a</sup>enlarged by you according to our rule abun-  
 1,6 dantly, to preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond  
 you, *and* not to boast in another man's <sup>4</sup>line of things  
 1,7 made ready to our hand. <sup>y</sup>But he that glorieth, let <sup>y Isai. 65. 16.</sup>  
 1,8 him glory in the Lord. For <sup>2</sup>not he that commend-  
 eth himself is approved, but <sup>a</sup>whom the Lord com-  
 mendeth. <sup>Jer. 9. 24.</sup>  
<sup>1 Cor. 1. 31.</sup>  
<sup>2 Prov. 27. 2.</sup>  
<sup>a Rom. 2. 29.</sup>  
<sup>1 Cor. 4. 5.</sup>

11 WOULD to God ye could bear with me a little in  
 2 <sup>a</sup>my folly: and indeed <sup>b</sup>bear with me. For I am <sup>a ver. 16.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>jealous over you with godly jealousy: for <sup>c</sup>I have <sup>ch. 5. 13.</sup>  
 espoused you to one husband, <sup>d</sup>that I may present <sup>b Gal. 4. 17,</sup>  
 3 *you* <sup>e</sup>as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by <sup>18.</sup>  
 any means, as <sup>f</sup>the serpent beguiled Eve through his <sup>c Hos. 2. 19,</sup>  
 subtilty, so your minds <sup>g</sup>should be corrupted from the <sup>20. 1 Cor. 4.</sup>  
 4 simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that cometh <sup>15.</sup>  
 preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, <sup>d Col. 1. 28.</sup>  
 or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not re- <sup>e Lev. 21. 13.</sup>  
 ceived, or <sup>h</sup>another gospel, which ye have not accepted, <sup>f Gen. 3. 4.</sup>  
 5 ye might well bear <sup>6</sup>with *him*. For I suppose <sup>g Eph. 6. 24.</sup>  
 6 not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. But <sup>Col. 2. 4, 8,</sup>  
 though <sup>k</sup>*I be* rude in speech, yet not <sup>18. 1 Tim. 1.</sup>  
<sup>3. & 4. 1.</sup>  
 but <sup>m</sup>we have been thoroughly made manifest among <sup>Heb. 13. 9.</sup>  
 7 you in all things. Have I committed an offence <sup>2 Pet. 3. 17.</sup>  
<sup>h Gal. 1. 7, 8,</sup>  
 in <sup>i</sup>abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I <sup>1 Cor. 15. 10.</sup>  
 8 have preached to you the gospel of God freely? <sup>ch. 12. 11.</sup>  
<sup>Gal. 2. 6.</sup>  
 I <sup>k</sup>robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do <sup>k 1 Cor. 1. 17.</sup>  
 9 you service. And when I was present with you, and <sup>& 2. 1, 13.</sup>  
 wanted, <sup>o</sup>I was chargeable to no man: for that which <sup>ch. 10. 10.</sup>  
<sup>l Eph. 3. 4.</sup>  
<sup>m ch. 4. 2,</sup>  
<sup>& 5. 11.</sup>  
<sup>& 12. 12.</sup>  
<sup>n Acts 18. 3.</sup>  
<sup>1 Cor. 9. 6, 12.</sup>  
<sup>ch. 10. 1.</sup>  
<sup>o Acts 20. 33.</sup>  
<sup>ch. 12. 13.</sup>  
<sup>1 Thess. 2. 9.</sup>  
<sup>2 Thess. 3. 8,</sup>  
<sup>9.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, *understand it not.*      <sup>2</sup> Or, *line.*      <sup>3</sup> Or, *magnified in you.*  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *rule.*      <sup>5</sup> Or, *ye do bear with me.*      <sup>6</sup> Or, *with me.*



μου προσανεπλήρωσαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Μακεδο-  
 νίας· καὶ ἐν παντὶ ἀβαρῇ ὑμῖν ἐμαντὸν ἐτήρησα καὶ τη-  
 10 ρήσω. ἔστιν ἀλήθεια Χριστοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, ὅτι ἡ καύχισις  
 αὕτη οὐ φραγήσεται εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τοῖς κλίμασι τῆς Ἀχαΐας.  
 11, 12 διατί; ὅτι οὐκ ἀγαπῶ ὑμᾶς; ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν. ὁ δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ  
 ποιήσω, ἵνα ἐκκύψω τὴν ἀφορμὴν τῶν θελόντων ἀφορμὴν,  
 13 ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καυχῶνται, εὑρεθῶσι καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς. οἱ γὰρ  
 τοιοῦτοι ψευδαπόστολοι, ἐργάται δόλιοι, μετασχηματιζό-  
 14 μενοι εἰς ἀποστόλους Χριστοῦ· καὶ οὐ θαυμαστόν· αὐτοὺς  
 15 γὰρ ὁ Σατανᾶς μετασχηματίζεται εἰς ἄγγελον φωτός· οὐ  
 μέγα οὖν εἰ καὶ οἱ διάκονοι αὐτοῦ μετασχηματίζονται ὡς  
 διάκονοι δικαιοσύνης, ὧν τὸ τέλος ἔσται κατὰ τὰ ἔργα  
 16 αὐτῶν. Πάλιν λέγω, μή τις με δόξῃ ἀφρονα εἶναι· εἰ δὲ  
 μή γε, κἂν ὡς ἀφρονα δέξασθέ με, ἵνα μικρόν τι κἀγὼ  
 17 καυχῆσωμαι. ὁ λαλῶ, οὐ λαλῶ κατὰ Κύριον, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν  
 18 ἀφροσύνῃ, ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ ὑποστάσει τῆς καυχήσεως. ἐπεὶ  
 πολλοὶ καυχῶνται κατὰ τὴν σάρκα, κἀγὼ καυχήσομαι.  
 19 ἡδέως γὰρ ἀνέχεσθε τῶν ἀφρόνων, φρόνιμοι ὄντες·  
 20 ἀνέχεσθε γὰρ, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς καταδουλοῖ, εἴ τις κατεσθλεί,  
 εἴ τις λαμβάνει, εἴ τις ἐπαίρεται, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εἰς πρόσ-  
 21 ωπον δέρει. κατὰ ἀτιμίαν λέγω, ὡς ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἡσθενή-  
 σαμεν· ἐν ᾧ δ' ἂν τις τολμᾷ, ἐν ἀφροσύνῃ λέγω, τολμῶ  
 22 κἀγώ. Ἑβραῖοί εἰσι; κἀγώ· Ἰσραηλῖταί εἰσι; κἀγώ·  
 23 σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ εἰσι; κἀγώ· διάκονοι Χριστοῦ εἰσι;  
 παραφρονῶν λαλῶ, ὑπὲρ ἐγώ· ἐν κόποις περισσοτέρως,  
 ἐν πληγαῖς ὑπερβαλλόντως, ἐν φυλακαῖς περισσοτέρως,  
 24 ἐν θανάτοις πολλάκις. ὑπὸ Ἰουδαίων πεντάκις τεσσα-  
 25 ράκοντα παρὰ μίαν ἔλαβον, τρὶς ἐρραβδίσθην, ἅπαξ ἐλι-  
 θάσθην, τρὶς ἐναυάγησα, νυχθήμερον ἐν τῷ βυθῷ πε-  
 26 ποίηκα· ὁδοιπορίαις πολλάκις, κινδύνους ποταμῶν, κιν-  
 δύνους ληστῶν, κινδύνους ἐκ γένους, κινδύνους ἐξ ἐθνῶν,  
 κινδύνους ἐν πόλει, κινδύνους ἐν ἐρημίᾳ, κινδύνους ἐν

was lacking to me <sup>p</sup>the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself <sup>q</sup>from being burdensome unto you, and so will  
<sup>10</sup>I keep *myself*. <sup>r</sup>As the truth of Christ is in me, <sup>s</sup>no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of  
<sup>11</sup>Achaia. Wherefore? <sup>t</sup>because I love you not? God  
<sup>12</sup>knoweth. But what I do, that I will do, <sup>u</sup>that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.  
<sup>13</sup>For such <sup>x</sup>are false apostles, <sup>y</sup>deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And  
<sup>14</sup>no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into <sup>z</sup>an angel of light. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the <sup>a</sup>ministers of righteousness; <sup>b</sup>whose end shall be according to their  
<sup>15</sup>works. <sup>c</sup>I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool <sup>2</sup>receive me, that I may boast  
<sup>17</sup>myself a little. That which I speak, <sup>d</sup>I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, <sup>e</sup>in this confidence of boasting. <sup>f</sup>Seeing that many glory after the  
<sup>18</sup>flesh, I will glory also. For ye suffer fools gladly, <sup>g</sup>seeing ye *yourselves* are wise. For ye suffer, <sup>h</sup>if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if  
<sup>20</sup>a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. I speak as concerning reproach, <sup>i</sup>as though we had been weak. Howbeit <sup>k</sup>whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.  
<sup>22</sup>Are they Hebrews? <sup>l</sup>so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I.  
<sup>23</sup>Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) *am* more; <sup>m</sup>in labours more abundant, <sup>n</sup>in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, <sup>o</sup>in death oft. Of the Jews five times received I <sup>p</sup>forty stripes  
<sup>24</sup>save one. Thrice was I <sup>q</sup>beaten with rods, <sup>r</sup>once was I stoned, thrice I <sup>s</sup>suffered shipwreck, a night and a day  
<sup>26</sup>I have been in the deep; *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, <sup>u</sup>*in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *suffer.*

<sup>p</sup> Phil. 4. 10.  
<sup>15, 16.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>16.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 9. 1.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 15.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 11. &

<sup>7. 3. & 12. 15.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 15. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 16. 18.

<sup>z</sup> Gal. 1. 7. & 6.

<sup>a</sup> Phil. 1. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup> John 4. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 2. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Phil. 3. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Tit. 1. 10, 11.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 1. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Phil. 3. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 6, 11.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 6, 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Phil. 3. 3, 4.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Gal. 2. 4.

<sup>s</sup> & 4. 9.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Phil. 3. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 23. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Rom. 11. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 15.

<sup>z</sup> 10.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 9. 16.

<sup>b</sup> & 20. 23.

<sup>c</sup> & 21. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 4, 5.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 15.

<sup>f</sup> 30, 31, 32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 9, 10.

<sup>h</sup> & 4. 11.

<sup>i</sup> & 6. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 25. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 16. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 14. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 27. 41.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 9. 23.

<sup>o</sup> & 13. 50. &

<sup>p</sup> 14. 5. & 17.

<sup>q</sup> 5. & 20. 3.

<sup>r</sup> & 21. 31. &

<sup>s</sup> 23. 10, 11.

<sup>t</sup> & 25. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Acts 14. 5.

<sup>v</sup> & 19. 23.

27 θαλάσση, κινδύνους ἐν ψευδαδέλφοις· ἐν κόπῳ καὶ μόχθῳ,  
ἐν ἀγρυπνίαις πολλάκις, ἐν λιμῷ καὶ δίψει, ἐν νηστείαις  
28 πολλάκις, ἐν ψυχῇ καὶ γυμνότητι· χωρὶς τῶν παρεκτὸς,  
ἢ ἐπισύστασις μου ἢ καθ' ἡμέραν, ἢ μέριμνα πασῶν τῶν  
29 ἐκκλησιῶν. τίς ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ οὐκ ἀσθενῶ; τίς σκανδαλί-  
30 ζεται, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ πυροῦμαι; εἰ καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ, τὰ τῆς  
31 ἀσθενείας μου καυχῆσομαι. Ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυ-  
ρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ οἶδεν, ὃ ὧν εὐλογητὸς εἰς τοὺς  
32 αἰῶνας, ὅτι οὐ ψεύδομαι. ἐν Δαμασκῷ ὁ ἐθνάρχης Ἀρέτα  
τοῦ βασιλέως ἐφρούρει τὴν Δαμασκηνῶν πόλιν, πιάσαι  
33 με θέλων· καὶ διὰ θυρίδος ἐν σαργάνῃ ἐχαλάσθην διὰ τοῦ  
I 2 τείχους, καὶ ἐξέφυγον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ. Καυχᾶσθαι δὴ  
οὐ συμφέρει μοι· ἐλεύσομαι γὰρ εἰς ὀπασίας καὶ ἀποκα-  
2 λύσεις Κυρίου. οἶδα ἄνθρωπον ἐν Χριστῷ, πρὸ ἐτῶν δεκα-  
τεσσάρων· εἴτε ἐν σώματι, οὐκ οἶδα· εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώ-  
ματος, οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ Θεὸς οἶδεν· ἀρπαγέντα τὸν τοιοῦτον  
3 ἕως τρίτου οὐρανοῦ. καὶ οἶδα τὸν τοιοῦτον ἄνθρωπον·  
εἴτε ἐν σώματι, εἴτε ἐκτὸς τοῦ σώματος, οὐκ οἶδα· ὁ Θεὸς  
4 οἶδεν· ὅτι ἡρπάγη εἰς τὸν παράδεισον, καὶ ἤκουσεν ἄρρητα  
5 ῥήματα, ἃ οὐκ ἐξὸν ἀνθρώπῳ λαλῆσαι. ὑπὲρ τοῦ τοιούτου  
καυχῆσομαι· ὑπὲρ δὲ ἐμαντοῦ οὐ καυχῆσομαι, εἰ μὴ  
6 ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις μου. ἐὰν γὰρ θελήσω καυχῆσα-  
σθαι, οὐκ ἔσομαι ἄφρων· ἀλήθειαν γὰρ ἐρῶ· φείδομαι δὲ,  
μή τις εἰς ἐμὲ λογίσηται ὑπὲρ ὃ βλέπει με, ἢ ἀκούει τι ἐξ  
ἐμοῦ.

7 Καὶ τῇ ὑπερβολῇ τῶν ἀποκαλύψεων ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραί-  
ρωμαι, ἐδόθη μοι σκόλον· τῇ σαρκί, ἄγγελος Σατᾶν ἵνα  
8 με κολαφίσῃ, ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι. ὑπὲρ τούτου τρίς  
9 τὸν Κύριον παρεκάλεσα, ἵνα ἀποστῇ ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· καὶ εἴ-  
ρηκέ μοι, Ἀρκεῖ σοι ἡ χάρις μου· ἡ γὰρ δύναμίς μου  
ἐν ἀσθενείᾳ τελειοῦται. ἥδιστα οὖν μᾶλλον καυχῆσομαι  
ἐν ταῖς ἀσθενείαις μου, ἵνα ἐπισκηνώσῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ ἡ δύναμις

27 Κόπῳ καὶ Δ.

31 ἡμῶν οἱ. Δ.

1 Καυχᾶσθαι δεῖ; Δ.

7 ἵνα μὴ ὑπεραίρωμαι οἱ. Δ.

9 δύναμις ἐν ἀσθεν. Δ.

- 27 in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; in weariness and painfulness, <sup>x</sup>in watchings often, <sup>y</sup>in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. <sup>x</sup> Acts 25. 31 ch. 6. 5. <sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11.
- 28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, <sup>z</sup>the care of all the churches. <sup>z</sup> See Acts 20. 18, &c. Rom. 1. 14.
- 29 <sup>a</sup>Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? If I must needs glory, <sup>b</sup>I will glory <sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 13. & 9. 22.
- 31 of the things which concern mine infirmities. <sup>c</sup>The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>d</sup>which is <sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 9. & 9. 1. ch. 1. 23. Gal. 1. 2. 1 Thess. 2. 5. d Rom. 9. 5. e Acts 9. 24. 25.
- 32 blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. <sup>e</sup>In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous <sup>e</sup> Acts 9. 24. 25.
- 33 to apprehend me: and through a window in a basket I 2 was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands. It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. <sup>1</sup>I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man <sup>a</sup>in Christ about fourteen years ago, (whether <sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 7. ch. 5. 17. Gal. 1. 22.
- I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one <sup>b</sup>caught <sup>b</sup> Acts 22. 17.
- 3 up to the third heaven. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) how that he was caught up into <sup>c</sup>paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it <sup>c</sup> Luke 23. 43.
- 5 is not <sup>2</sup>lawful for a man to utter. Of such an one will I glory: <sup>d</sup>yet of myself I will not glory, but in <sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 30.
- 6 mine infirmities. For <sup>e</sup>though I would desire to <sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 8. & 11. 16.
- glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.
- 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a <sup>f</sup>thorn in the flesh, <sup>g</sup>the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. <sup>f</sup> See Ezek. 28. 24. Gal. 4. 13, 14. <sup>g</sup> Job 2. 7. Luke 13. 16.
- 8 <sup>h</sup>For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore <sup>i</sup>will I rather glory in my infirmities, <sup>k</sup>that the power of <sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *For I will come.*<sup>2</sup> Or, *possible.*

- 10 τοῦ Χριστοῦ. διὸ εὐδοκῶ ἐν ἀσθενείαις, ἐν ὕβρεσιν, ἐν ἀνάγκαις, ἐν διωγμοῖς, ἐν στενοχωρίαις, ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ·
- 11 ὅταν γὰρ ἀσθενῶ, τότε δυνατός εἰμι. Γέγονα ἄφρων καυχώμενος· ὑμεῖς με ἠναγκάσατε. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὧφειλον ὑφ' ὑμῶν συνίστασθαι· οὐδὲν γὰρ ὑστέρησα τῶν ὑπερλίαν ἀποστόλων, εἰ καὶ οὐδὲν εἰμι.
- 12 Τὰ μὲν σημεῖα τοῦ ἀποστόλου κατειργάσθη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐν
- 13 πάσῃ ὑπομονῇ, ἐν σημείοις καὶ τέρασι καὶ δυνάμεσι. τί γάρ ἐστιν ὃ ἡττήθητε ὑπὲρ τὰς λοιπὰς ἐκκλησίας, εἰ μὴ ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐγὼ οὐ κατενάρκησα ὑμῶν· χαρίσασθέ μοι τὴν ἀδικίαν ταύτην. ἰδοὺ τρίτον ἐτοίμως ἔχω ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ οὐ καταναρκήσω ὑμῶν· οὐ γὰρ ζητῶ τὰ ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ὑμᾶς. οὐ γὰρ ὀφείλει τὰ τέκνα τοῖς γονεῦσι θησαυρίζειν,
- 14 ἀλλ' οἱ γονεῖς τοῖς τέκνοις· ἐγὼ δὲ ἥδιστα δαπανήσω καὶ ἐκδαπανηθήσομαι ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν· εἰ καὶ περισσοτέρως ὑμᾶς ἀγαπῶν, ἥττον ἀγαπῶμαι. Ἔστω δὲ, ἐγὼ οὐ κατεβάρησα ὑμᾶς. ἀλλ' ὑπάρχων πανοῦργος, δόλω ὑμᾶς ἔλαβον. μή τινα ὦν ἀπέσταλκα πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δι' αὐτοῦ
- 15 ἐπλεονέκτησα ὑμᾶς· παρεκάλεσα Τίτον, καὶ συναπέστειλα τὸν ἀδελφόν· μήτι ἐπλεονέκτησεν ὑμᾶς Τίτος; οὐ τῷ αὐτῷ πνεύματι περιεπατήσαμεν; οὐ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἔχουσι;
- 16 Πάλιν δοκεῖτε ὅτι ὑμῖν ἀπολογούμεθα; κατενώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν Χριστῷ λαλοῦμεν· τὰ δὲ πάντα ἀγαπητοὶ, ὑπὲρ
- 17 τῆς ὑμῶν οἰκοδομῆς. φοβοῦμαι γὰρ, μή πως ἐλθὼν οὐχ οἷους θέλω εὔρω ὑμᾶς, καὶ γὰρ εὔρεθῶ ὑμῖν οἶον οὐ θέλετε· μήπως ἔρεις, ζήλοι, θυμοὶ, ἐριθεῖαι, καταλαλιαὶ, ψιθυρισμοὶ, φνισιώσεις, ἀκαταστασίαι· μὴ πάλιν ἐλθόντα με ταπεινώσῃ ὁ Θεός μου πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πενθήσω πολλοὺς τῶν προσημαρτηκότων, καὶ μὴ μετανοησάντων ἐπὶ τῇ ἀκαθαρσίᾳ καὶ πορνείᾳ καὶ ἀσελείᾳ ἣ ἔπραξαν.
- 18 ΤΡΙΤΟΝ τοῦτο ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐπὶ στόματος δύο

11 καυχώμενος οἱ. Α. 12 ὑπομονῇ, σημείοις D. 14 τρίτον τοῦτο ἐτοίμως Α. καταναρκήσω· οὐ γὰρ D. 19 κατέναντι τοῦ θ. C. ἐν χριστῷ, λαλοῦμεν τάδε πάντα B. 21 ταπεινώσῃ με ὁ D.

- 10 Christ may rest upon me. Therefore <sup>1</sup>I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: <sup>m</sup>for when I <sup>n</sup>am weak, then am I strong. I am become <sup>a</sup>a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for <sup>o</sup>in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though <sup>p</sup>I be nothing.
- 12 <sup>q</sup>Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. <sup>r</sup>For what is it wherein you were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that <sup>s</sup>I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me <sup>t</sup>this wrong. <sup>u</sup>Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for <sup>x</sup>I seek not your's, but you: <sup>y</sup>for the children ought not to lay up <sup>z</sup>for the parents, but the parents for the children. And <sup>a</sup>I will very gladly spend and be spent <sup>b</sup>for <sup>1</sup>you; though <sup>b</sup>the more abundantly I love you, the less I <sup>c</sup>be loved. But be it so, <sup>c</sup>I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. <sup>d</sup>Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? <sup>e</sup>I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a <sup>f</sup>brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?
- 19 <sup>g</sup>Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? <sup>h</sup>we speak before God in Christ: <sup>i</sup>but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I <sup>j</sup>would, and *that* <sup>k</sup>I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults: <sup>l</sup>and lest, when I come again, my God <sup>l</sup>will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many <sup>m</sup>which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and <sup>n</sup>fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.
- 13 <sup>THIS</sup> *is* <sup>a</sup>the third time I am coming to you. <sup>b</sup>In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word

<sup>1</sup> Rom. 5. 3.  
ch. 7. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 1,  
16, 17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 5.  
Gal. 2. 6, 7, 8.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 7.

& 15. 8, 9.  
Eph. 3. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 15.  
18, 19.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 2.  
ch. 4. 2. & 6.  
4. & 11. 6.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
ch. 11. 9.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Acts 20. 33.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 33.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 4.  
14, 15.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Thess. 2.  
8. Phil. 2. 17.

<sup>c</sup> a John 10.  
11. ch. 1. 6.  
Col. 1. 24.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 12, 13.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 6,  
16, 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 18.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 1.  
ch. 11. 31.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 21.  
ch. 10. 2.

& 13. 2, 10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 1, 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 35.  
30. Deut. 17.  
6. & 19. 15.

Matt. 18. 16.  
John 8. 17.  
Heb. 10. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *your souls*.



2 be established. <sup>c</sup>I told you before, and foretell you, <sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 2.  
 as if I were present, the second time; and being absent  
 now I write to them <sup>d</sup>which heretofore have sinned, <sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 21.  
 and to all other, that, if I come again, <sup>e</sup>I will not <sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 23.  
 3 spare: since ye seek a proof of Christ <sup>f</sup>speaking in <sup>f</sup> Matt. 10. 20.  
 me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty <sup>g</sup>in <sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 4.  
 4 you. <sup>h</sup>For though he was crucified through weakness, <sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 10.  
 yet <sup>i</sup>he liveth by the power of God. For <sup>k</sup>we also <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 2.  
 are weak <sup>l</sup>in him, but we shall live with him by the <sup>j</sup>Phil. 2. 7, 8.  
 5 power of God toward you. <sup>l</sup>Examine yourselves, <sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 18.  
 whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. <sup>k</sup> 1 Rom. 6. 4.  
 Know ye not your own selves, <sup>m</sup>how that Jesus Christ <sup>m</sup> See ch. 10.  
 6 is in you, except ye be <sup>n</sup>reprobates? But I trust that <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 27.  
 7 ye shall know that we are not reprobates. Now I pray  
 to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear  
 approved, but that ye should do that which is honest,  
 8 though <sup>o</sup>we be as reprobates. For we can do nothing <sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 9.  
 9 against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad,  
 when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 10.  
 10 we wish, <sup>q</sup>even your perfection. <sup>r</sup>Therefore I write <sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 30. &  
 these things being absent, lest being present <sup>s</sup>I should <sup>r</sup> 12. 5, 9, 10.  
 use sharpness, <sup>t</sup>according to the power which the Lord <sup>s</sup> 1 Thess. 3.  
 hath given me to edification, and not to destruction. <sup>t</sup> 10.  
 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 21.  
 comfort, <sup>u</sup>be of one mind, live in peace; and the God <sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 3. & 10.  
 12 of love <sup>x</sup>and peace shall be with you. <sup>y</sup>Greet one <sup>x</sup> 2. & 12. 20,  
 another with an holy kiss. All the saints salute you. <sup>y</sup> 21.  
 13 <sup>z</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of <sup>z</sup> s Tit. 1. 13.  
 God, and <sup>a</sup>the communion of the Holy Ghost, <sup>be</sup> with <sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 8.  
 you all. Amen. <sup>u</sup> Rom. 12.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Corinthians was written  
 from Philippi, *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and  
 Lucas.

1 Or, with him.



# ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΓΑΛΑΤΑΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος, οὐκ ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων οὐδὲ δι' ἀν-  
θρώπου, ἀλλὰ διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ  
2 ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ πάντες ἀδελ-  
3 φοὶ, ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τῆς Γαλατίας· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη  
4 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ  
δόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ὅπως ἐξέλθῃται  
ἡμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ ἐνεστῶτος αἰῶνος πονηροῦ, κατὰ τὸ θέλημα  
5 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ᾧ ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν  
αἰώνων. ἀμήν.  
6 Θυμάζω ὅτι οὕτω ταχέως μετατίθεσθε ἀπὸ τοῦ καλέ-  
σαντος ὑμᾶς ἐν χάριτι Χριστοῦ, εἰς ἕτερον εὐαγγέλιον·  
7 ὃ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλο, εἰ μὴ τινὲς εἰσιν οἱ ταράσσοντες ὑμᾶς,  
καὶ θέλουντες μεταστρέψαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
8 ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐὰν ἡμεῖς ἡ ἀγγελος ἐξ οὐρανοῦ εὐαγγελί-  
ζεται ὑμῖν παρ' ὃ εὐηγγελισάμεθα ὑμῖν, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω·  
9 ὡς προειρήκαμεν, καὶ ἄρτι πάλιν λέγω, εἴ τις ὑμᾶς εὐαγ-  
10 γελίῃται παρ' ὃ παρελάβετε, ἀνάθεμα ἔστω. ἄρτι γὰρ  
ἀνθρώπους πείθω ἢ τὸν Θεόν; ἢ ζητῶ ἀνθρώποις ἀρέ-  
σκειν; εἰ γὰρ ἔτι ἀνθρώποις ἡρεσκον, Χριστοῦ δοῦλος  
οὐκ ἂν ἦμην.  
11 Γνωρίζω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀδελφοί, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τὸ εὐαγγε-  
12 λισθὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστι κατὰ ἀνθρώπου· οὐδὲ γὰρ  
ἐγὼ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου παρέλαβον αὐτὸ οὔτε ἐδιδάχθην, ἀλλὰ  
13 δι' ἀποκαλύψεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἠκούσατε γὰρ τὴν ἐμὴν  
ἀναστροφὴν ποτε ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ, ὅτι καθ' ὑπερβολὴν  
14 ἐδίδωκον τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἐπόρθουν αὐτήν· καὶ  
προέκοπτον ἐν τῷ Ἰουδαϊσμῷ ὑπὲρ πολλοὺς συνηλικιώτας  
ἐν τῷ γένει μου, περισσοτέρως ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τῶν  
15 πατρικῶν μου παραδόσεων. ὅτε δὲ εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεὸς ὁ  
ἀφορίσας με ἐκ κοιλίας μητρός μου, καὶ καλέσας διὰ τῆς

4 ἑαυτὸν περὶ τῶν Α.

11 Γνωρίζω γὰρ ὑμῖν D.

6 χριστοῦ om. B.

15 ὁ θεὸς om. B.

10 εἰ ἔτι ἀνθ. B.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## THE GALATIANS.

I PAUL, an apostle, (<sup>a</sup>not of men, neither by man,<sup>a</sup> ver. 11, 12.  
 but <sup>b</sup>by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, <sup>c</sup>who<sup>b</sup> Acts 9. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> raised him from the dead;) and all the brethren <sup>d</sup>which are with me, <sup>e</sup>unto the churches of Galatia: <sup>f</sup>Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>from our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>h</sup>who gave himself for  
 our sins, that he might deliver us <sup>i</sup>from this present  
 evil world, according to the will of God and our Fa-  
<sup>5</sup> ther: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.  
<sup>6</sup> I marvel that ye are so soon removed <sup>j</sup>from him  
 that called you into the grace of Christ unto another  
<sup>7</sup> gospel: <sup>k</sup>which is not another; but there be some  
<sup>l</sup>that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of  
<sup>8</sup> Christ. But though <sup>m</sup>we, or an angel from heaven,  
 preach any other gospel unto you than that which we  
<sup>9</sup> have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we  
 said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach  
 any other gospel unto you <sup>n</sup>than that ye have received,  
<sup>10</sup> let him be accursed. For <sup>o</sup>do I now <sup>p</sup>persuade men,  
 or God? or <sup>q</sup>do I seek to please men? for if I yet  
 pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>r</sup>But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which  
<sup>12</sup> was preached of me is not after man. For <sup>s</sup>I neither  
 received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but <sup>t</sup>by  
<sup>13</sup> the revelation of Jesus Christ. For ye have heard of  
 my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how  
 that <sup>u</sup>beyond measure I persecuted the church of God,  
<sup>14</sup> and <sup>x</sup>wasted it: and profited in the Jews' religion  
 above many my <sup>y</sup>equals in mine own nation, <sup>y</sup>being  
 more exceedingly zealous <sup>z</sup>of the traditions of my fa-  
<sup>15</sup> thers. But when it pleased God, <sup>a</sup>who separated me  
 from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace,

<sup>1</sup> Gr. equals in years.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 9. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> & 22. 10, 15,  
<sup>d</sup> 21. & 26. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Tit. 1. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts 2. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> Phil. 2. 22.  
<sup>h</sup> & 4. 21.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Eph. 1. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Phil. 1. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Col. 1. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 John 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 20. 28.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 4. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Tit. 2. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> See Isai. 65.  
<sup>x</sup> 17. John 15.  
<sup>y</sup> 19. & 17. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. 2. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> & 6. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> 1 John 5. 19.  
<sup>3</sup> i ch. 5. 8.  
<sup>4</sup> k 2 Cor. 11. 4.  
<sup>5</sup> l Acts 15. 1.  
<sup>6</sup> 24. 2 Cor. 2.  
<sup>7</sup> 17. & 11. 13.  
<sup>8</sup> ch. 5. 10, 12.  
<sup>9</sup> m 1 Cor. 10. 22.  
<sup>10</sup> n Deut. 4. 2.  
<sup>11</sup> & 12. 32.  
<sup>12</sup> Prov. 30. 6.  
<sup>13</sup> Rev. 22. 18.  
<sup>14</sup> o 1 Thess. 2. 4.  
<sup>15</sup> p 1 Sam. 24. 7.  
<sup>16</sup> Matt. 28. 14.  
<sup>17</sup> 1 John 3. 19.  
<sup>18</sup> q 1 Thess. 2. 4.  
<sup>19</sup> Jam. 4. 4.  
<sup>20</sup> r 1 Cor. 15. 1.  
<sup>21</sup> s 1 Cor. 15. 1.  
<sup>22</sup> 3. ver. 1.  
<sup>23</sup> t Eph. 3. 3.  
<sup>24</sup> u Acts 9. 1. &  
<sup>25</sup> 22. 4. & 26. 11.  
<sup>26</sup> v 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>27</sup> x Acts 8. 3.  
<sup>28</sup> y Acts 22. 3.  
<sup>29</sup> & 26. 9.  
<sup>30</sup> Phil. 3. 6.  
<sup>31</sup> z Jer. 9. 14.  
<sup>32</sup> Matt. 15. 2.  
<sup>33</sup> Mark 7. 5.  
<sup>34</sup> 1 Isai. 49. 1, 5.  
<sup>35</sup> Jer. 1. 5. Acts  
<sup>36</sup> 9. 15. & 13. 2.  
<sup>37</sup> & 22. 14, 15.  
<sup>38</sup> Rom. 1. 1.

16 χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ἀποκαλύψαι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐν ἔμοι, ἵνα  
 εὐαγγελίζωμαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν· εὐθέως οὐ προσ-  
 17 ανεθέμην σαρκὶ καὶ αἵματι, οὐδὲ ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα  
 πρὸς τοὺς πρὸ ἑμοῦ ἀποστόλους, ἀλλ' ἀπῆλθον εἰς Ἀρα-  
 18 βίαν, καὶ πάλιν ὑπέστρεψα εἰς Δαμασκόν. Ἐπειτα μετὰ  
 ἔτη τρία ἀνῆλθον εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἱστορῆσαι Πέτρον, καὶ  
 19 ἐπέμεινα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας δεκαπέντε· ἕτερον δὲ τῶν  
 ἀποστόλων οὐκ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ  
 20 Κυρίου. ἃ δὲ γράφω ὑμῖν, ἰδοὺ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅτι οὐ  
 21 ψεύδομαι. Ἐπειτα ἦλθον εἰς τὰ κλίματα τῆς Συρίας καὶ  
 22 τῆς Κιλικίας· ἡμην δὲ ἀγνοοῦμενος τῷ προσώπῳ ταῖς ἐκ-  
 23 κλησίαις τῆς Ἰουδαίας ταῖς ἐν Χριστῷ· μόνον δὲ ἀκούον-  
 τες ἦσαν, Ὅτι ὁ διώκων ἡμᾶς ποτε, νῦν εὐαγγελίζεται  
 24 τὴν πίστιν ἣν ποτε ἐπόρθει· καὶ ἐδόξαζον ἐν ἔμοι τὸν  
 2 Θεόν. Ἐπειτα διὰ δεκατεσσάρων ἑτῶν πάλιν ἀνέβην εἰς  
 Ἱεροσόλυμα μετὰ Βαρνάβα, συμπαραλαβὼν καὶ Τίτον·  
 2 ἀνέβην δὲ κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν, καὶ ἀνεθέμην αὐτοῖς τὸ εὐαγ-  
 γέλιον ὃ κηρύσσω ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς δοκοῦσι,  
 3 μὴ πως εἰς κενὸν τρέχω ἢ ἔδραμον. Ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Τίτος ὁ  
 4 σὺν ἔμοι, Ἑλλήν ὢν, ἠναγκάσθη περιτμηθῆναι· διὰ δὲ  
 τοὺς παρεισάκτους ψευδαδέλφους, οἵτινες παρεισῆλθον  
 κατασκοπῆσαι τὴν ἐλευθερίαν ἡμῶν ἣν ἔχομεν ἐν Χριστῷ  
 5 Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα ἡμᾶς καταδουλώσωται· οἷς οὐδὲ πρὸς ὥραν  
 εἵξαμεν τῇ ὑποταγῇ, ἵνα ἡ ἀλήθεια τοῦ εὐαγγελίου δια-  
 6 μέλῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν δοκούντων εἶναί τι ὁποῖοί  
 ποτε ἦσαν, οὐδὲν μοι διαφέρει· πρόσωπον Θεὸς ἀνθρώπου  
 οὐ λαμβάνει. ἔμοι γὰρ οἱ δοκοῦντες οὐδὲν προσανέθεντο,  
 7 ἀλλὰ τὸνναντίον, ἰδόντες ὅτι πεπίστευμαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον  
 8 τῆς ἀκροβυστίας, καθὼς Πέτρος τῆς περιτομῆς· ὁ γὰρ  
 ἐνεργήσας Πέτρῳ εἰς ἀποστολὴν τῆς περιτομῆς, ἐνήργησε  
 9 καὶ ἔμοι εἰς τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ γνόντες τὴν χάριν τὴν δοθει-  
 σάν μοι, Ἰάκωβος καὶ Κηφᾶς καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ δοκοῦντες

18 ἱστορῆσαι κηφᾶν, καὶ D.  
καὶ ἰάκωβος καὶ ἰωάννης D.

5 οἷς οὐδὲ οἱ. B.

9 μοι πέτρος

16<sup>b</sup> to reveal his Son in me, that <sup>c</sup>I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with  
 17<sup>d</sup> flesh and blood: neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into  
 18 Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus. Then after three years <sup>e</sup>I <sup>1</sup>went up to Jerusalem to see  
 19 Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. But <sup>f</sup>other of the apostles saw I none, save <sup>g</sup>James the Lord's  
 20 brother. Now the things which I write unto you,  
 21<sup>h</sup> behold, before God, I lie not. <sup>i</sup>Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; and was un-  
 22 known by face <sup>k</sup>unto the churches of Judæa which <sup>l</sup>were in Christ: but they had heard only, That he  
 23 which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the  
 24 faith which once he destroyed. And they glorified  
 2 God in me. Then fourteen years after <sup>a</sup>I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with  
 2 me also. And I went up by revelation, <sup>b</sup>and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among  
 the Gentiles, but <sup>2</sup>privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means <sup>c</sup>I should run, or had  
 3 run, in vain. But neither Titus, who was with me,  
 4 being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: and that because of <sup>d</sup>false brethren unawares brought in,  
 who came in privily to spy out our <sup>e</sup>liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, <sup>f</sup>that they might bring us into  
 5 bondage: to whom we gave place by subjection, not for an hour; that <sup>g</sup>the truth of the gospel might  
 6 continue with you. But of those <sup>h</sup>who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter  
 to me: <sup>i</sup>God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed to be somewhat <sup>k</sup>in conference added no-  
 7 thing to me: but contrariwise, <sup>l</sup>when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision <sup>m</sup>was committed unto  
 me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;  
 8 (for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostle-ship of the circumcision, <sup>n</sup>the same was <sup>o</sup>mighty in  
 9 me toward the Gentiles:) and when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be <sup>p</sup>pillars, perceived <sup>q</sup>the

<sup>1</sup> Or, returned.<sup>2</sup> Or, severally.

στύλοι εἶναι, δεξιὰς ἔδωκαν ἔμοι καὶ Βαρνάβα κοινω-  
 νίας, ἵνα ἡμεῖς εἰς τὰ ἔθνη, αὐτοὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν περιτομήν·  
 10 μόνον τῶν πτωχῶν ἵνα μνημονεύωμεν, ὃ καὶ ἐσπούδασα  
 11 αὐτὸ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι. Ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε Πέτρος εἰς Ἀντιό-  
 χειαν, κατὰ πρόσωπον αὐτῷ ἀντέστην, ὅτι κατεγνωσμένος  
 12 ἦν. πρὸ τοῦ γὰρ ἔλθεῖν τινὰς ἀπὸ Ἰακώβου, μετὰ τῶν  
 ἔθνων συνήσθιεν· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθον, ὑπέστελλε καὶ ἀφώριζεν  
 13 ἑαυτὸν, φοβούμενος τοὺς ἐκ περιτομῆς. καὶ συνυπεκρί-  
 θησαν αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ Ἰουδαῖοι, ὥστε καὶ Βαρνάβας  
 14 συναπήχθη αὐτῶν τῇ ὑποκρίσει. Ἀλλ' ὅτε εἶδον ὅτι  
 οὐκ ὀρθοποδοῦσι πρὸς τὴν ἀλήθειαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, εἴ-  
 πον τῷ Πέτρῳ ἔμπροσθεν πάντων, Εἰ σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὑπάρ-  
 χων, ἐθνικῶς ζῆς καὶ οὐκ Ἰουδαϊκῶς, τί τὰ ἔθνη ἀναγ-  
 15 κάξεις Ἰουδαΐζειν; ἡμεῖς φύσει Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ  
 16 ἔθνων ἁμαρτωλοὶ, εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ δικαιοῦται ἄνθρωπος ἐξ  
 ἔργων νόμου, ἐὰν μὴ διὰ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· καὶ  
 ἡμεῖς εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστεύσαμεν, ἵνα δικαιωθῶ-  
 μεν ἐκ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου· διότι  
 17 οὐ δικαιωθήσεται ἐξ ἔργων νόμου πᾶσα σὰρξ. εἰ δὲ ζη-  
 τοῦντες δικαιωθῆναι ἐν Χριστῷ, εὐρέθημεν καὶ αὐτοὶ  
 ἁμαρτωλοὶ, ἄρα Χριστὸς ἁμαρτίας διάκονος; μὴ γένοιτο.  
 18 εἰ γὰρ ἂ κατέλυσα, ταῦτα πάλιν οἰκοδομῶ, παραβάτην  
 19 ἑμαυτὸν συνίστημι. Ἐγὼ γὰρ διὰ νόμου νόμῳ ἀπέθα-  
 20 νον, ἵνα Θεῷ ζήσω. Χριστῷ συνεσταύρωμαι· ζῶ δὲ οὐκ  
 ἔτι ἐγὼ, ζῇ δὲ ἐν ἐμοὶ Χριστός· ὃ δὲ νῦν ζῶ ἐν σαρκί,  
 ἐν πίστει ζῶ τῇ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τοῦ ἀγαπήσαντός με  
 21 καὶ παραδόντος ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ. οὐκ ἀθετῶ τὴν χάριν  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ γὰρ διὰ νόμου δικαιοσύνη, ἄρα Χριστὸς  
 ὄφρα ἀπέθανεν.

3 Ὡς ἂν ΑΝΟΗΤΟΙ Γαλάται, τίς ὑμᾶς ἐβάσκανε τῇ ἀλη-  
 θείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; οἷς κατ' ὀφθαλμοὺς Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς  
 2 προεγράφη ἐν ὑμῖν ἐσταυρωμένος. τοῦτο μόνον θέλω  
 μαθεῖν ἀφ' ὑμῶν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου τὸ πνεῦμα ἐλάβετε

9 ἡμεῖς μὲν εἰς τὰ Β. 11 ἦλθε κηφᾶς C. 14 εἶπον τῷ κηφᾷ D.  
 καὶ οὐκ ἰουδαϊκῶς ζῆς tr. C. πῶς τὰ ἔθνη A. 16 εἰδότες δὲ ὅτι B.  
 νόμου· ὅτι C. ἐξ ἔργων νόμου οὐ δικαιωθήσεται tr. A. 18 ἑμαυτὸν  
 συνιστάνω. A. 1 τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι om. A. ἐν ὑμῖν om. B.

- grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
- 10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor;
- 11 <sup>r</sup>the same which I also was forward to do. <sup>s</sup>But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, <sup>t</sup>he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to <sup>u</sup>the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter <sup>x</sup>before *them* all, <sup>y</sup>If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? <sup>z</sup>We *who are* Jews by nature, and not <sup>a</sup>sinners of the Gentiles, <sup>b</sup>knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but <sup>c</sup>by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for <sup>d</sup>by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
- 17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found <sup>e</sup>sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I <sup>f</sup>through the law <sup>g</sup>am dead to the law, that I might <sup>h</sup>live unto God. I am <sup>i</sup>crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh <sup>k</sup>I live by the faith of the Son of God, <sup>l</sup>who loved me, and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for <sup>m</sup>if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.
- 3 O FOOLISH Galatians, <sup>a</sup>who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey <sup>b</sup>the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you, Received

r Acts 11. 30.  
& 24. 17.  
Rom. 15. 25.  
1 Cor. 16. 1.  
2 Cor. 8. & 9,  
chapters.  
s Acts 15. 35.  
t Acts 10. 28.  
& 11. 3.

u ver. 5.

x 1 Tim. 5. 20.  
y Acts 10. 28.  
& 11. 3.

z Acts 15. 10,  
11.  
a Matt. 9. 11.  
Eph. 2. 3, 12.  
b Acts 13. 38,  
39.  
c Rom. 1. 17.  
& 3. 22, 28, &  
8. 3. ch. 3. 24.  
d Heb. 7. 18, 19.

e Ps. 143. 2.  
Rom. 3. 20.  
ch. 3. 11.

f 1 John 3.  
8, 9.

g Rom. 8. 2.  
h Rom. 6. 14.  
& 7. 4, 6.

i Rom. 6. 11.  
2 Cor. 5. 15.  
1 Thess. 5. 10.

j Heb. 9. 14.  
1 Pet. 4. 2.

k 1 Rom. 6. 6.  
ch. 5. 24.  
& 6. 14.

l 2 Cor. 5. 15.  
1 Thess. 5. 10.

m 1 Pet. 4. 2.  
1 ch. 1. 4.  
Eph. 5. 2.  
Tit. 2. 14.

n ch. 3. 21.  
Heb. 7. 11.

See Rom. 11.  
b. ch. 5. 4.

a ch. 5. 7.  
b ch. 2. 14.  
& 5. 7.

3 ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς πίστεως; οὕτως ἀνόητοί ἐστε; ἐναρξάμενοι  
 4 πνεύματι, νῦν σαρκὶ ἐπιτελείσθε; τοσαῦτα ἐπάθετε εἰκῇ;  
 5 εἴ γε καὶ εἰκῇ. ὁ οὖν ἐπιχορηγῶν ὑμῖν τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ  
 ἐνεργῶν δυνάμεις ἐν ὑμῖν, ἐξ ἔργων νόμου ἢ ἐξ ἀκοῆς  
 6 πίστεως; καθὼς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπίστευσε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἔλο-  
 7 γίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. γινώσκετε ἄρα ὅτι οἱ ἐκ  
 8 πίστεως, οὗτοί εἰσιν υἱοὶ Ἀβραάμ. προῖδουσα δὲ ἡ γραφὴ  
 ὅτι ἐκ πίστεως δικαιοὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὁ Θεός, προευηγγελί-  
 9 σατο τῷ Ἀβραάμ, Ὅτι ἐνευλογηθήσονται ἐν σοὶ πάντα  
 10 τὰ ἔθνη· ὥστε οἱ ἐκ πίστεως εὐλογοῦνται σὺν τῷ  
 πιστῷ Ἀβραάμ. ὅσοι γὰρ ἐξ ἔργων νόμου εἰσὶν, ὑπὸ  
 11 κατάραν εἰσὶ· γέγραπται γάρ, Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὃς οὐκ  
 ἐμμένει ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς γεγραμμένοις ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τοῦ  
 12 νόμου, τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτά. ὅτι δὲ ἐν νόμῳ οὐδεὶς δικαιοῦ-  
 13 ται παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ, δῆλον, Ὅτι ὁ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζή-  
 14 σεται· ὁ δὲ νόμος οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ πίστεως, ἀλλ' Ὁ ποιήσας  
 15 αὐτὰ ἄνθρωπος ζήσεται ἐν αὐτοῖς. Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἐξη-  
 γόρασεν ἐκ τῆς κατάρας τοῦ νόμου, γενόμενος ὑπὲρ  
 ἡμῶν κατάρ· γέγραπται γάρ, Ἐπικατάρατος πᾶς ὁ  
 16 κρεμáμενος ἐπὶ ξύλου· ἵνα εἰς τὰ ἔθνη ἡ εὐλογία τοῦ  
 Ἀβραάμ γένηται ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἵνα τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν  
 17 τοῦ πνεύματος λάβωμεν διὰ τῆς πίστεως. Ἀδελφοί,  
 κατὰ ἄνθρωπον λέγω, ὅμως ἀνθρώπου κεκυρωμένην δια-  
 18 θήκην οὐδεὶς ἀθετεῖ ἢ ἐπιδιτάσσεται· τῷ δὲ Ἀβραάμ  
 ἐρρήθησαν αἱ ἐπαγγελίαι, καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ· οὐ  
 λέγει, Καὶ τοῖς σπέρμασιν, ὡς ἐπὶ πολλῶν, ἀλλ' ὡς  
 17 ἐφ' ἑνὸς, Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου, ὅς ἐστι Χριστός· τοῦτο  
 δὲ λέγω, διαθήκην προκεκυρωμένην ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς  
 Χριστὸν, ὁ μετὰ ἑτὶ τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα γεγο-  
 νὼς νόμος οὐκ ἀκυροῖ, εἰς τὸ καταργῆσαι τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν.  
 18 εἰ γὰρ ἐκ νόμου ἡ κληρονομία, οὐκ ἔτι ἐξ ἐπαγγε-  
 λίας· τῷ δὲ Ἀβραάμ δι' ἐπαγγελίας κεχάριται ὁ Θεός.

10 γέγρ. γὰρ ὅτι ἐπικ. B. 12 ἄνθρωπος οἱ. A. 13 κατάρ·  
 ὅτι γέγραπται, ἐπικ. C. 16 ἐρρέθησαν C. 17 εἰς χριστὸν οἱ. B.  
 τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα ἔτη τ. A.

ye <sup>c</sup>the Spirit by the works of the law, <sup>d</sup>or by the <sup>e</sup>hearing of faith? Are ye so foolish? <sup>e</sup>having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by <sup>f</sup>the flesh? <sup>g</sup>Have ye suffered <sup>h</sup>so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain. He therefore <sup>h</sup>that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? Even as <sup>i</sup>Abraham believed God, and it was <sup>j</sup>accounted to him for righteousness. Know ye therefore that <sup>k</sup>they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And <sup>l</sup>the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, <sup>m</sup>In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, <sup>n</sup>Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. But <sup>o</sup>that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, <sup>p</sup>The just shall live by faith. And <sup>q</sup>the law is not of faith: but, <sup>r</sup>The man that doeth them shall live in them. <sup>s</sup>Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, <sup>t</sup>Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: <sup>u</sup>that the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive <sup>x</sup>the promise of the Spirit through faith. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; <sup>y</sup>Though *it be* but a man's <sup>z</sup>covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. Now <sup>a</sup>to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is <sup>b</sup>Christ. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, <sup>c</sup>which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, <sup>d</sup>that it should make the promise of none effect. For if <sup>e</sup>the inheritance *be* of the law, <sup>f</sup>*it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *so great*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *imputed*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *testament*.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 2. 38. & 8. 15. & 10. 47. & 15. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Eph. 1. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 6. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 10. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> 17.  
<sup>i</sup> e ch. 4. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. 7. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> & 9. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 10. 35.  
<sup>m</sup> 36. 2 John 8.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 15. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Rom. 4. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> 9. 21, 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Jam. 2. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> k John 8. 39.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 4. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> 12. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> See Rom. 9. 17. ver. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> m Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. Eccles. 44. 21. Acts 3. 25.  
<sup>x</sup> n Deut. 27. 26. Jer. 11. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> o ch. 2. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> p Hab. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. 10. 38.  
<sup>b</sup> q Rom. 4. 4. 5. & 10. 5, 6. & 11. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> r Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 20. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 10. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> s Rom. 8. 3. 2 Cor. 5. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> t Deut. 21. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> u Rom. 4. 9. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> x Isai. 32. 15. & 44. 3. Jer. 31. 33. & 32. 40. Ezek. 11. 19. & 36. 27. Joel 2. 28, 29. Zech. 12. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> John 7. 39.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 2. 33.  
<sup>m</sup> y Heb. 9. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> z Gen. 12. 3. 7. & 17. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> a 1 Cor. 12. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> b Ex. 12. 40. 41.  
<sup>r</sup> c Rom. 4. 13. 14. ver. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> d Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> e Rom. 4. 14.



19 Τί οὖν ὁ νόμος; τῶν παραβάσεων χάριν προστετέθη,  
 ἄχρισ οὗ ἔλθῃ τὸ σπέρμα ᾧ ἐπήγγελται, διαταγείς δι'  
 20 ἀγγέλων, ἐν χειρὶ μεσίτου· ὁ δὲ μεσίτης ἐνὸς οὐκ ἔστιν,  
 21 ὁ δὲ Θεὸς εἰς ἐστίν. Ὁ οὖν νόμος κατὰ τῶν ἐπαγγελιῶν  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ; μὴ γένοιτο. εἰ γὰρ ἐδόθη νόμος ὁ δυνάμενος  
 22 ζωοποιῆσαι, ὥντως ἂν ἐκ νόμου ἦν ἡ δικαιοσύνη· ἀλλὰ  
 συνέκλεισεν ἡ γραφὴ τὰ πάντα ὑπὸ ἁμαρτίαν, ἵνα ἡ  
 ἐπαγγελία ἐκ πίστεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοθῇ τοῖς πιστεύ-  
 23 ονσι. Πρὸ τοῦ δὲ ἔλθειν τὴν πίστιν, ὑπὸ νόμον ἐφρου-  
 ρούμεθα συγκεκλεισμένοι εἰς τὴν μέλλουσαν πίστιν ἀπο-  
 24 καλυφθῆναι· ὥστε ὁ νόμος παιδαγωγὸς ἡμῶν γέγονεν  
 25 εἰς Χριστὸν, ἵνα ἐκ πίστεως δικαιωθῶμεν· ἐλθούσης  
 26 δὲ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἔτι ὑπὸ παιδαγωγὸν ἔσμεν. πάν-  
 τες γὰρ υἱοὶ Θεοῦ ἐστε διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν Χριστῷ  
 27 Ἰησοῦ· ὅσοι γὰρ εἰς Χριστὸν ἐβαπτίσθητε, Χριστὸν  
 28 ἐνεδύσασθε. οὐκ ἔνι Ἰουδαῖος, οὐδὲ Ἕλλην· οὐκ ἔνι  
 δοῦλος, οὐδὲ ἐλεύθερος· οὐκ ἔνι ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ· πάν-  
 29 τες γὰρ ὑμεῖς εἰς ἐστε ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς  
 Χριστοῦ, ἄρα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ σπέρμα ἐστὲ, καὶ κατ' ἐπ-  
 4 αγγελίαν κληρονόμοι. Λέγω δὲ, ἐφ' ὅσον χρόνον ὁ κλη-  
 ρονόμος νῆπιός ἐστιν, οὐδὲν διαφέρει δούλου, κύριος  
 2 πάντων ὢν· ἀλλὰ ὑπὸ ἐπιτρόπους ἐστὶ καὶ οἰκονόμους,  
 3 ἄχρι τῆς προθεσμίας τοῦ πατρός. οὕτω καὶ ἡμεῖς, ὅτε  
 ἦμεν νῆπιοι, ὑπὸ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου ἦμεν δεδουλω-  
 4 μένοι· ὅτε δὲ ἦλθε τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ χρόνου, ἐξαπέστει-  
 λεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, γενόμενον ἐκ γυναικὸς, γενό-  
 5 μενον ὑπὸ νόμον· ἵνα τοὺς ὑπὸ νόμον ἐξαγοράσῃ, ἵνα τὴν  
 6 υἱοθεσίαν ἀπολάβωμεν. ὅτι δὲ ἐστε υἱοὶ, ἐξαπέστειλεν  
 ὁ Θεὸς τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν  
 7 κράζον, Ἀββᾶ ὁ πατήρ. ὥστε οὐκ ἔτι ἐστὶ δοῦλος, ἀλλ'  
 υἱός· εἰ δὲ υἱός, καὶ κληρονόμος Θεοῦ διὰ Χριστοῦ.

19 χάριν ἐτέθη B.  
 6 καρδίας ἡμῶν B.

23 συγκεκλειόμενοι εἰς τὴν D.  
 7 θεοῦ διὰ χριστοῦ om. B.

29 καὶ om. B.

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? <sup>f</sup>It was added be- <sup>f</sup>John 15. 22.  
 cause of transgressions, till <sup>g</sup>the seed should come to <sup>g</sup>Rom. 4. 15.  
 whom the promise was made; *and it was* <sup>h</sup>ordained <sup>h</sup>& 5. 20.  
 20 by angels in the hand <sup>i</sup>of a mediator. Now a me- <sup>i</sup>& 7. 8, 13.  
 21 diator is not *a mediator* of one, <sup>k</sup>but God is one. *Is* <sup>k</sup>1 Tim. 1. 9.  
 the law then against the promises of God? God for- <sup>l</sup>g ver. 16.  
 bid: <sup>l</sup>for if there had been a law given which could <sup>l</sup>h Acts 7. 53.  
 have given life, verily righteousness should have been <sup>m</sup>Heb. 2. 2.  
 22 by the law. But <sup>m</sup>the scripture hath concluded <sup>n</sup>all <sup>n</sup>Ex. 20. 19,  
 under sin, <sup>o</sup>that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ <sup>o</sup>21, 22.  
 23 might be given to them that believe. But before faith <sup>p</sup>Deut. 5. 5,  
 came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the <sup>q</sup>22, 23, 27, 31.  
 24 faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore <sup>r</sup>John 1. 17.  
<sup>p</sup>the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, <sup>s</sup>Acts 7. 38.  
 25 <sup>q</sup>that we might be justified by faith. But after that <sup>t</sup>1 Tim. 2. 5.  
 faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. <sup>u</sup>Rom. 3.  
 26 For ye <sup>r</sup>are all the children of God by faith in Christ <sup>v</sup>29, 30.  
 27 Jesus. For <sup>s</sup>as many of you as have been baptized <sup>w</sup>1 ch. 2. 21.  
 28 into Christ <sup>t</sup>have put on Christ. <sup>u</sup>There is neither <sup>x</sup>m ver. 8.  
 Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there <sup>y</sup>n Rom. 3. 9,  
 is neither male nor female: for ye are all <sup>x</sup>one in <sup>z</sup>19, 23. & 11.  
 29 Christ Jesus. And <sup>y</sup>if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye <sup>aa</sup>32.  
 Abraham's seed, and <sup>z</sup>heirs according to the promise. <sup>ab</sup>o Rom. 4.  
 4 Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, <sup>ac</sup>11, 12, 16.  
 differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of <sup>ad</sup>p Matt. 5. 17.  
 2 all; but is under tutors and governors until the time <sup>ae</sup>Rom. 10. 4.  
 3 appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were <sup>af</sup>Col. 2. 17.  
 children, <sup>a</sup>were in bondage under the <sup>1</sup>elements of the <sup>ag</sup>Heb. 9. 9, 10.  
 4 world: but <sup>b</sup>when the fulness of the time was come, <sup>ah</sup>q Acts 13. 39.  
 God sent forth his Son, <sup>c</sup>made <sup>d</sup>of a woman, <sup>c</sup>made <sup>ai</sup>ch. 2. 16.  
 5 under the law, <sup>f</sup>to redeem them that were under the <sup>aj</sup>Rom. 8. 14,  
 6 law, <sup>g</sup>that we might receive the adoption of sons. And <sup>ak</sup>15, 16.  
 because ye are sons, God hath sent forth <sup>h</sup>the Spirit <sup>al</sup>ch. 4. 5.  
 of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. <sup>am</sup>i John 3. 1, 2.  
 7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; <sup>an</sup>s Rom. 6. 3.  
 and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. <sup>ao</sup>t Rom. 13. 14.

Matt. 1. 23. Luke 1. 31. &amp; 2. 7.

e Matt. 5. 17. Luke 2. 27.

f Matt. 20. 28. ch. 3. 13.

Tit. 2. 14. Heb. 9. 12. Eph. 1. 7. 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.

g John 1. 12. ch. 3. 26. Eph. 1. 5.

h Rom. 5. 5. &amp; 8. 15.

i Rom. 8. 16, 17. ch. 3. 29.

1 Or, rudiments.

8 Ἀλλὰ τότε μὲν οὐκ εἰδότες Θεὸν, ἐδουλεύσατε τοῖς μὴ  
 9 φύσει οὖσι θεοῖς· νῦν δὲ, γινόντες Θεὸν, μᾶλλον δὲ γνω-  
 σθέντες ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, πῶς ἐπιστρέφετε πάλιν ἐπὶ τὰ ἀσθενή  
 καὶ πτωχὰ στοιχεῖα, οἷς πάλιν ἄνωθεν δουλεύειν θέλετε ;  
 10 ἡμέρας παρατηρεῖσθε, καὶ μῆνας καὶ καιροὺς καὶ ἑνιαυτούς.  
 11 φοβοῦμαι ὑμᾶς, μή πως εἰκὴ κεκοπίακα εἰς ὑμᾶς.  
 12 Γίνεσθε ὡς ἐγώ, ὅτι καὶ γὰρ ὡς ὑμεῖς, ἀδελφοί, δέομαι  
 13 ὑμῶν. οὐδὲν με ἡδικήσατε· οἴδατε δὲ ὅτι δι' ἀσθένειαν τῆς  
 14 σαρκὸς εὐηγγελισάμην ὑμῖν τὸ πρότερον, καὶ τὸν πειρασ-  
 μόν μου τὸν ἐν τῇ σαρκί μου οὐκ ἐξουθενήσατε οὐδὲ ἐξ-  
 ἐπτύσατε, ἀλλ' ὡς ἄγγελον Θεοῦ ἐδέξασθέ με, ὡς Χριστὸν  
 15 Ἰησοῦν. τίς οὖν ἦν ὁ μακαρισμὸς ὑμῶν ; μαρτυρῶ γὰρ  
 ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰ δυνατόν, τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν ἐξορύξαντες  
 16 ἂν ἐδώκατέ μοι. ὥστε ἐχθρὸς ὑμῶν γέγονα ἀληθεύων  
 17 ὑμῖν ; Ζηλοῦσιν ὑμᾶς οὐ καλῶς, ἀλλὰ ἐκκλεῖσαι ὑμᾶς θέ-  
 18 λουσιν, ἵνα αὐτοὺς ζηλοῦτε. καλὸν δὲ τὸ ζηλοῦσθαι ἐν  
 καλῷ πάντοτε, καὶ μὴ μόνον ἐν τῷ παρεῖναι με πρὸς ὑμᾶς,  
 19 τεκνία μου, οὓς πάλιν ὠδίνω, ἅχρις οὗ μορφωθῇ Χριστὸς  
 20 ἐν ὑμῖν· ἤθελον δὲ παρεῖναι πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἄρτι, καὶ ἀλλάξαι  
 τὴν φωνήν μου, ὅτι ἀποροῦμαι ἐν ὑμῖν.  
 21 Λέγετέ μοι οἱ ὑπὸ νόμον θέλοντες εἶναι, τὸν νόμον  
 22 οὐκ ἀκούετε ; Γέγραπται γὰρ, ὅτι Ἀβραὰμ δύο υἱοὺς  
 ἔσχεν· ἓνα ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, καὶ ἓνα ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας·  
 23 ἀλλ' ὁ μὲν ἐκ τῆς παιδίσκης, κατὰ σάρκα γεγέννηται·  
 24 ὁ δὲ ἐκ τῆς ἐλευθέρας, διὰ τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. ἃ τινὰ ἐστὶν  
 ἀλληγορούμενα· αὗται γὰρ εἰσιν αἱ δύο διαθήκαι· μία  
 μὲν ἀπὸ ὄρους Σινᾶ, εἰς δουλείαν γεννώσα, ἥτις ἐστὶν  
 25 Ἄγαρ. τὸ γὰρ Ἄγαρ Σινᾶ ὄρος ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ Ἀραβίᾳ,  
 συστοιχεῖ δὲ τῇ νῦν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, δουλεύει δὲ μετὰ τῶν

8 φύσει μὴ τ. C.

14 πειρασμὸν τὸν ἐν B.

15 ἦν om. B.

24 εἰσι δύο A.

25 ἄγαρ om. D.

δουλεύει γὰρ μετὰ A.

8 Howbeit then, <sup>k</sup>when ye knew not God, <sup>l</sup>ye did ser-  
 9 vice unto them which by nature are no gods. But  
 now, <sup>m</sup>after that ye have known God, or rather are  
 known of God, <sup>n</sup>how turn ye <sup>l</sup>again to <sup>o</sup>the weak and  
 beggarly <sup>2</sup>elements, whereunto ye desire again to be  
 10 in bondage? <sup>p</sup>Ye observe days, and months, and  
 11 times, and years. I am afraid of you, <sup>q</sup>lest I have  
 bestowed upon you labour in vain.  
 12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as  
 13 ye *are*: <sup>r</sup>ye have not injured me at all. Ye know  
 how <sup>s</sup>through infirmity of the flesh I preached the  
 14 gospel unto you <sup>t</sup>at the first. And my temptation  
 which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected;  
 but received me <sup>u</sup>as an angel of God, <sup>x</sup>even as Christ  
 15 Jesus. <sup>2</sup>Where is then the blessedness ye spake of?  
 for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye  
 would have plucked out your own eyes, and have  
 16 given them to me. Am I therefore become your  
 17 enemy, <sup>y</sup>because I tell you the truth? They <sup>z</sup>zea-  
 lously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would ex-  
 18 clude <sup>4</sup>you, that ye might affect them. But *it is*  
 good to be zealously affected always in *a good thing*,  
 19 and not only when I am present with you. <sup>a</sup>My  
 little children, of whom I travail in birth again until  
 20 Christ be formed in you, I desire to be present with  
 you now, and to change my voice; for <sup>5</sup>I stand in  
 doubt of you.  
 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye  
 22 not hear the law? For it is written, that Abraham  
 had two sons, <sup>b</sup>the one by a bondmaid, <sup>c</sup>the other by  
 23 a freewoman. But he *who was* of the bondwoman  
<sup>d</sup>was born after the flesh; <sup>e</sup>but he of the freewoman  
 24 *was* by promise. Which things are an allegory: for  
 these are the two <sup>6</sup>covenants; the one from the mount  
<sup>7</sup>f Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.  
 25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and <sup>8</sup>answer-  
 eth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with

<sup>1</sup> Or, *back*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *us*.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *Sina*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *rudiments*, ver. 3.<sup>5</sup> Or, *I am perplexed for you*.<sup>8</sup> Or, *is in the same rank with*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *What was then?*<sup>6</sup> Or, *testaments*.

k Eph. 2. 12.  
 l Thess. 4. 5.  
 m Rom. 1. 25.  
 n Cor. 12. 2.  
 o Eph. 2. 11.  
 p 1 Thess. 1. 9.  
 q 1 Cor. 8. 3. & 13. 12.  
 r Tim. 2. 19.  
 s ch. 3. 3.  
 t Col. 2. 20.  
 u Rom. 8. 3.  
 x Heb. 7. 18.  
 y Rom. 14. 5.  
 z Col. 2. 16.  
 a ch. 2. 2.  
 b & 5. 2, 4.  
 c 1 Thess. 3. 5.  
 d 2 Cor. 2. 5.  
 e 1 Cor. 2. 3.  
 f 2 Cor. 11. 30.  
 g & 12. 7, 9.  
 h ch. 1. 6.  
 i u 2 Sam. 19.  
 j 27. Mal. 2. 7.  
 k See Zech. 12. 8.  
 l x Matt. 10. 40.  
 m Luke 10. 16.  
 n John 13. 20.  
 o 1 Thess. 2. 13.  
 p y ch. 2. 5, 14.  
 q 2 Rom. 10. 2.  
 r 1 Cor. 11. 2.  
 s a 1 Cor. 4. 15.  
 t Philem. 10.  
 u Jan. 1. 18.

26 τέκνων αὐτῆς. ἡ δὲ ἄνω Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐλευθέρα ἐστίν, ἥτις  
 27 ἐστὶ μήτηρ πάντων ἡμῶν· γέγραπται γάρ, Εὐφράνθητι  
 στείρα ἢ οὐ τίκτουςα· ῥῆξον καὶ βόησον ἢ οὐκ ὠδίνουσα,  
 28 ὅτι πολλὰ τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἐρήμου μᾶλλον ἢ τῆς ἐχοῦσης τὸν  
 28 ἄνδρα. ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀδελφοί, κατὰ Ἰσαὰκ, ἐπαγγελίας τέκνα  
 29 ἐσμέν. Ἄλλ' ὥσπερ τότε ὁ κατὰ σάρκα γεννηθεὶς ἐδίωκε  
 30 τὸν κατὰ πνεῦμα, οὕτω καὶ νῦν· ἀλλὰ τί λέγει ἡ γραφή;  
 "Εκβαλε τὴν παιδίσκην καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς, οὐ γὰρ μὴ  
 κληρονομήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς παιδίσκης μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἐλευ-  
 31 θέρας. ἄρα ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐσμέν παιδίσκης τέκνα, ἀλλὰ τῆς  
 ἐλευθέρας.

5 Τῇ ἐλευθερίᾳ οὖν ἡ Χριστὸς ἡμᾶς ἠλευθέρωσε, στή-  
 2 κετε, καὶ μὴ πάλιν ζυγῷ δουλείας ἐνέχεσθε. Ἴδε ἐγὼ  
 Παῦλος λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν περιτέμνησθε, Χριστὸς ὑμᾶς  
 3 οὐδὲν ὠφελήσκει· μαρτύρομαι δὲ πάλιν παντὶ ἀνθρώπῳ  
 περιτεμνομένῳ, ὅτι ὀφειλέτης ἐστὶν ὅλον τὸν νόμον ποι-  
 4 ῆσαι. κατηργήθητε ἀπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ οἵτινες ἐν νόμῳ δι-  
 5 καιοῦσθε, τῆς χάριτος ἐξεπέσατε· ἡμεῖς γὰρ πνεύματι ἐκ  
 6 πίστεως ἐλπῖδα δικαιοσύνης ἀπεκδεχόμεθα. ἐν γὰρ Χρι-  
 στῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή τι ἰσχύει, οὔτε ἀκροβυστία,  
 7 ἀλλὰ πίστις δι' ἀγάπης ἐνεργουμένη. Ἐτρέχετε καλῶς·  
 8 τίς ὑμᾶς ἀνέκοψε τῇ ἀληθείᾳ μὴ πείθεσθαι; ἡ πεισμονὴ  
 9 οὐκ ἐκ τοῦ καλοῦντος ὑμᾶς. Μικρὰ ζήτη ὅλον τὸ φύ-  
 10 ραμα ζυμοῖ. ἐγὼ πέποιθα εἰς ὑμᾶς ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὅτι οὐδὲν  
 ἄλλο φρονήσετε· ὁ δὲ ταράσσων ὑμᾶς βαστάσει τὸ κρίμα,  
 11 ὅστις ἂν ᾖ ἡ. ἐγὼ δὲ ἀδελφοί, εἰ περιτομὴν ἔτι κηρύσσω,  
 τί ἔτι διώκομαι; ἄρα κατήργηται τὸ σκάνδαλον τοῦ  
 12 σταυροῦ· ὀφελον, καὶ ἀποκόψονται οἱ ἀναστατοῦντες  
 ὑμᾶς.  
 13 Ὑμεῖς γὰρ ἐπ' ἐλευθερίᾳ ἐκλήθητε ἀδελφοί· μόνον  
 μὴ τὴν ἐλευθερίαν εἰς ἀφορμὴν τῇ σαρκὶ, ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς  
 14 ἀγάπης δουλεύετε ἀλλήλοις. Ὁ γὰρ πᾶς νόμος ἐν ἐνὶ  
 λόγῳ πληροῦται, ἐν τῷ Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου

26 πάντων σπ. Α. 31 ἄρα σπ. Β. 1 οὖν σπ. Α. τῇ ἐλευ-  
 θερίᾳ ἡμᾶς χριστὸς ἠλευθέρωσε. Στήκετε οὖν C. ἡ ἐλευθερίᾳ ἡμᾶς  
 χριστὸς ἠλευθέρωσε. Στήκετε οὖν C. 3 πάλιν σπ. D. 4 τοῦ  
 σπ. Β. 7 ἐνέκοψε Α. 14 ἐν ἐνὶ λόγῳ σπ. D.

26 her children. But <sup>g</sup>Jerusalem which is above is free, <sup>g</sup>Isai. 2. 2.  
 27 which is the mother of us all. For it is written, <sup>h</sup>Re- <sup>h</sup>Heb. 12. 22.  
 joice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and <sup>h</sup>Rev. 3. 12.  
 cry, *thou* that travailest not: for the desolate hath <sup>h</sup>& 21. 2, 10.  
 many more children than she which hath an husband. <sup>h</sup>Isai. 54. 1.  
 28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are <sup>i</sup>the children of <sup>i</sup>Acts 3. 25.  
 29 promise. But as then <sup>k</sup>he that was born after the <sup>k</sup>Rom. 9. 8.  
 flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, <sup>k</sup>ch. 3. 29.  
 30 even so *it is* now. Nevertheless what saith <sup>m</sup>the <sup>m</sup>Gen. 21. 9.  
 scripture? <sup>n</sup>Cast out the bondwoman and her son: <sup>n</sup>1 ch. 5. 11.  
 for <sup>o</sup>the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with <sup>o</sup>& 6. 12.  
 31 the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are <sup>m</sup>ch. 3. 8,  
 not children of the bondwoman, <sup>p</sup>but of the free. <sup>p</sup>22.  
 5 STAND fast therefore in <sup>a</sup>the liberty wherewith <sup>a</sup>n Gen. 21.  
 Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again <sup>o</sup>John 8. 35.  
 2 <sup>b</sup>with the yoke of bondage. Behold, I Paul say unto <sup>p</sup>John 8. 36.  
 you, that <sup>c</sup>if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you <sup>c</sup>ch. 5. 1, 13.  
 3 nothing. For I testify again to every man that is cir- <sup>a</sup>John 8. 32.  
 cumcised, <sup>d</sup>that he is a debtor to do the whole law. <sup>d</sup>Rom. 6. 18.  
 4 <sup>e</sup>Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of <sup>e</sup>1 Pet. 2. 16.  
 you are justified by the law; <sup>f</sup>ye are fallen from <sup>b</sup>Acts 15. 10.  
 5 grace. For we through the Spirit <sup>g</sup>wait for the hope <sup>g</sup>ch. 2. 4. &  
 6 of righteousness by faith. For <sup>h</sup>in Jesus Christ nei- <sup>c</sup>Acts 15. 1.  
 ther circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircum- <sup>See Acts 16.</sup>  
 7 cision; but <sup>i</sup>faith which worketh by love. Ye <sup>d</sup>ch. 3. 10.  
 8 did <sup>j</sup>run well; <sup>j</sup>who did hinder you that ye should not <sup>e</sup>Rom. 9. 31,  
 9 obey the truth? This persuasion <sup>k</sup>cometh not of him <sup>32. ch. 2. 21.</sup>  
 10 that calleth you. <sup>n</sup>A little leaven leaveneth the <sup>f</sup>Heb. 12. 15.  
 11 whole lump. <sup>o</sup>I have confidence in you through the <sup>g</sup>Rom. 8.  
 Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but <sup>24. 25.</sup>  
 12 <sup>p</sup>he that troubleth you <sup>q</sup>shall bear his judgment, who- <sup>2 Tim. 4. 8.</sup>  
 13 soever he be. <sup>r</sup>And I, brethren, if I yet preach cir- <sup>h</sup>1 Cor. 7.  
 cumcision, <sup>s</sup>why do I yet suffer persecution? then is <sup>19. ch. 3. 28.</sup>  
 14 <sup>t</sup>the offence of the cross ceased. <sup>u</sup>I would they were <sup>& 6. 15.</sup>  
 even cut off <sup>x</sup>which trouble you. <sup>Col. 3. 11.</sup>  
 13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; <sup>i</sup>1 Thess. 1.  
 only <sup>y</sup>use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but <sup>3. Jan. 2.</sup>  
 14 <sup>z</sup>by love serve one another. For <sup>a</sup>all the law is ful- <sup>18, 20, 22.</sup>  
 filled in one word, *even* in this; <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt love thy <sup>k</sup>1 Cor. 9.  
 24.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *who did drive you back?*

15 ὥς ἑαυτὸν. εἰ δὲ ἀλλήλους δάκνετε καὶ κατεσθίετε, βλέ-  
 πετε μὴ ὑπὸ ἀλλήλων ἀναλωθῇτε.  
 16 Λέγω δὲ, πνεύματι περιπατεῖτε, καὶ ἐπιθυμίαν σαρκὸς  
 17 οὐ μὴ τελέσητε. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ ἐπιθυμεῖ κατὰ τοῦ πνεύματος,  
 τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα κατὰ τῆς σαρκὸς· ταῦτα δὲ ἀντίκειται ἀλλή-  
 18 λους, ἵνα μὴ ἂν θέλητε, ταῦτα ποιῇτε. εἰ δὲ πνεύματι  
 19 ἄγεσθε, οὐκ ἔστέ ὑπὸ νόμον. φανερά δέ ἐστι τὰ ἔργα τῆς  
 σαρκὸς, ἅτινά ἐστι μοιχεία, πορνεία, ἀκαθαρσία, ἀσέλγεια,  
 20 εἰδωλολατρεία, φαρμακεία, ἔχθραι, ἔρεις, ζῆλοι, θυμοί,  
 21 ἐριθεΐαι, διχοστασίαι, αἰρέσεις, φθόνοι, φόνοι, μέθαι, κώ-  
 μοι, καὶ τὰ ὅμοια τούτοις· ἃ προλέγω ὑμῖν, καθὼς καὶ  
 προεῖπον, ὅτι οἱ τὰ τοιαῦτα πράσσοντες βασιλείαν Θεοῦ  
 22 οὐ κληρονομήσουσιν. ὁ δὲ καρπὸς τοῦ πνεύματος ἐστὶν  
 ἀγάπη, χαρὰ, εἰρήνη, μακροθυμία, χρηστότης, ἀγαθωσύνη,  
 23 πίστις, πραότης, ἐγκράτεια· κατὰ τῶν τοιούτων οὐκ ἔστι  
 24 νόμος. οἱ δὲ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, τὴν σάρκα ἐσταύρωσαν σὺν  
 25 τοῖς παθήμασι καὶ ταῖς ἐπιθυμίαις. Εἰ ζῶμεν πνεύματι,  
 26 πνεύματι καὶ στοιχῶμεν. μὴ γινώμεθα κενόδοξοι, ἀλλή-  
 27 λους προκαλούμενοι, ἀλλήλοις φθονοῦντες. Ἄδελφοί, ἔαν  
 καὶ προληφθῇ ἄνθρωπος ἔν τινι παραπτώματι, ὑμεῖς οἱ  
 πνευματικοὶ καταρτίζετε τὸν τοιοῦτον ἐν πνεύματι πρα-  
 28 ότητος, σκοπῶν σεαυτὸν μὴ καὶ σὺν πειρασθῆς. ἀλλήλων  
 τὰ βάρη βαστάζετε, καὶ οὕτως ἀναπληρώσατε τὸν νόμον  
 3 τοῦ Χριστοῦ. εἰ γὰρ δοκεῖ τις εἶναί τι, μηδὲν ὦν, ἑαυτὸν  
 4 φρεναπατᾷ· τὸ δὲ ἔργον ἑαυτοῦ δοκιμάζέτω ἕκαστος,  
 καὶ τότε εἰς ἑαυτὸν μόνον τὸ καύχημα ἔξει, καὶ οὐκ  
 5 εἰς τὸν ἕτερον· ἕκαστος γὰρ τὸ ἴδιον φορτίον βαστάσει.  
 6 Κοινωνεῖτω δὲ ὁ κατηχούμενος τὸν λόγον τῷ κατηχοῦντι,  
 7 ἐν πᾶσιν ἀγαθοῖς. μὴ πλανᾶσθε, Θεὸς οὐ μνηστρί-  
 ζεται· ὁ γὰρ ἔαν σπείρῃ ἄνθρωπος, τοῦτο καὶ θερίσει·  
 8 ὅτι ὁ σπείρων εἰς τὴν σάρκα ἑαυτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς  
 θερίσει φθοράν· ὁ δὲ σπείρων εἰς τὸ πνεῦμα, ἐκ τοῦ

14 ὥς σεαυτὸν. Α.  
 οἱη. Α.

17 ἀλλήλοις ἀντίκειται τι. Α.

19 μοιχεία

15 neighbour as thyself. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 *This* I say then, <sup>c</sup>Walk in the Spirit, and <sup>1</sup>ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. For <sup>d</sup>the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other:

17 <sup>e</sup>so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. But <sup>f</sup>if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

18 Now <sup>g</sup>the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which

I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that <sup>h</sup>they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. But <sup>i</sup>the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, <sup>k</sup>gentleness, <sup>l</sup>goodness, <sup>m</sup>faith, meekness, temperance: <sup>n</sup>against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's <sup>o</sup>have crucified the flesh with the <sup>2</sup>affections and lusts. <sup>p</sup>If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. <sup>q</sup>Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, <sup>6</sup>envying one another. Brethren, <sup>a</sup>if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye <sup>b</sup>which are spiritual, restore such an one <sup>c</sup>in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, <sup>d</sup>lest thou also be tempted. <sup>e</sup>Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil <sup>f</sup>the law of Christ. For <sup>g</sup>if a man think himself to be something, when <sup>h</sup>he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. But <sup>i</sup>let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and <sup>k</sup>not in another. For <sup>l</sup>every man shall bear his own burden. <sup>m</sup>Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. <sup>n</sup>Be not deceived; <sup>o</sup>God is not mocked: for <sup>p</sup>whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 <sup>q</sup>For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 6. 12.  
& 8. 1, 4, 12.  
& 13. 14.  
ver. 25.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 7. 23.  
& 8. 6, 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 7.  
15, 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 6. 14.  
& 8. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 3.  
Eph. 5. 3. Col.  
3. 5. Jam. 3.  
14, 15.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
Eph. 5. 5.  
Col. 3. 6.  
Rev. 22. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> John 15. 2.  
Eph. 5. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Col. 3. 12.  
Jam. 3. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 15. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 6. 6.  
& 13. 14.  
ch. 2. 20.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 8. 4.  
5. ver. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Phil. 2. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 14. 1.  
& 15. 1.  
Heb. 12. 13.  
Jam. 5. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 2.  
15. & 3. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> Thess. 3. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 5.  
& 10. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Rom. 15. 1.  
ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> John 13. 14.  
15, 34. & 15.  
12. Jam. 2. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> John 4. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 2.  
ch. 2. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 5.  
& 12. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 28.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> See Luke  
18. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> Rom. 15. 27.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 11, 14.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
& 15. 33.  
<sup>y</sup> Job 13. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Luke 16. 25.  
<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>ab</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 6.  
<sup>ac</sup> Job 4. 8.  
Prov. 11. 18.  
& 22. 8. Hos.  
8. 7. & 10. 12.  
Rom. 8. 13.  
Jam. 3. 18.

1 Or, fulfil not.

2 Or, passions.

3 Or, although.



- 9 πνεύματος θερίσει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. τὸ δὲ καλὸν ποιοῦντες  
 μὴ ἐκκακῶμεν· καιρῷ γὰρ ἰδίῳ θερίσομεν, μὴ ἐκλυόμενοι.  
 10 ἄρα οὖν ὡς καιρὸν ἔχομεν, ἐργαζώμεθα τὸ ἀγαθὸν πρὸς  
 πάντας, μάλιστα δὲ πρὸς τοὺς οἰκείους τῆς πίστεως.  
 11 ἸΔΕΤΕ πηλίκους ὑμῖν γράμμασιν ἔγραψα τῇ ἐμῇ  
 12 χειρὶ. ὅσοι θέλουσιν εὐπροσωπῆσαι ἐν σαρκί, οὗτοι ἀναγ-  
 κάξουσιν ὑμᾶς περιτέμνεσθαι, μόνον ἵνα μὴ τῷ σταυρῷ  
 13 τοῦ Χριστοῦ διώκωνται. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ περιτεμνόμενοι  
 αὐτοὶ νόμον φυλάσσουσιν· ἀλλὰ θέλουσιν ὑμᾶς περι-  
 14 τέμνεσθαι, ἵνα ἐν τῇ ὑμετέρᾳ σαρκὶ καυχῶσονται. ἐμοὶ  
 δὲ μὴ γένοιτο καυχᾶσθαι εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Κυρίου  
 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· δι' οὗ ἐμοὶ κόσμος ἐσταύρωται,  
 15 ἀγὼ τῷ κόσμῳ. ἐν γὰρ Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ οὔτε περιτομή τι  
 16 ἰσχύει οὔτε ἀκροβυστία, ἀλλὰ καινὴ κτίσις. καὶ ὅσοι τῷ  
 κανόνι τούτῳ στοιχήσουσιν, εἰρήνη ἐπ' αὐτοὺς καὶ ἔλεος,  
 καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰσραὴλ τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
 17 Τοῦ λοιποῦ, κόπους μοι μηδεὶς παρεχέτω· ἐγὼ γὰρ τὰ  
 στίγματα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ σώματί μου βαστάζω.  
 18 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ πνεύ-  
 ματος ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Γαλάτας ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης.

## ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΕΦΕΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

- 1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος  
 Θεοῦ, τοῖς ἁγίοις τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Ἐφέσῳ καὶ πιστοῖς ἐν  
 2 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς  
 ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
 3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ

13 οἱ περιτετμημένοι D. 15 ἐν γὰρ χριστῷ ἰησοῦ om. C. οὔτε  
 γὰρ περιτ. C. περιτομή τι ἐστίν, B. 16 τούτῳ στοιχοῦσιν, C.  
 17 κυρίου om. B. πρὸς γαλάτας ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης. om. A.

- 9 the Spirit reap life everlasting. And <sup>r</sup>let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap,  
 10 <sup>s</sup>if we faint not. <sup>t</sup>As we have therefore opportunity,  
<sup>u</sup>let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of <sup>x</sup>the household of faith.
- 11 YE see how large a letter I have written unto you  
 12 with mine own hand. As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, <sup>y</sup>they constrain you to be circumcised; <sup>z</sup>only lest they should <sup>a</sup>suffer persecution  
 13 for the cross of Christ. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.
- 14 <sup>b</sup>But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>1</sup>by whom the world is  
 15 <sup>c</sup>crucified unto me, and I unto the world. For <sup>d</sup>in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing,  
 16 nor uncircumcision, but <sup>e</sup>a new creature. <sup>f</sup>And as many as walk <sup>g</sup>according to this rule, peace <sup>h</sup>be on them, and mercy, and upon <sup>i</sup>the Israel of God.
- 17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for <sup>j</sup>I  
 18 bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, <sup>k</sup>the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>l</sup>be with your spirit. Amen.
- ¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

r 2 Thess. 3. 13. 1 Cor. 15. 58.  
 s Matt. 24. 13. Heb. 3. 6, 14. & 10. 36. & 12. 3. 5. Rev. 2. 10.  
 t John 9. 4. & 12. 35.  
 u 1 Thess. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Tit. 3. 8. x Eph. 2. 19. Heb. 3. 6. y ch. 2. 3. 14. z Phil. 3. 18. a ch. 5. 11.  
 b Phil. 3. 3, 7, 8.  
 c Rom. 6. 6. ch. 2. 20.  
 d 1 Cor. 7. 19. ch. 5. 6. Col. 3. 11.  
 e 2 Cor. 5. 17. f Ps. 125. 5. g Phil. 3. 16. h Rom. 2. 29. & 4. 12. & 9. 6, 7, 8. ch. 3. 7, 9, 29. Phil. 3. 3.  
 i 1 Cor. 1. 5. & 4. 10. & 11. 23. ch. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24. k 2 Tim. 4. 22. Philem. 25.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## THE EPHESIANS.

- 1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>a</sup>by the will of <sup>b</sup>God, <sup>c</sup>to the saints which are at Ephesus, <sup>d</sup>and to  
 2 the faithful in Christ Jesus: <sup>e</sup>Grace <sup>f</sup>be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and <sup>g</sup>from the Lord Jesus Christ.
- 3 <sup>h</sup>Blessed <sup>i</sup>be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus

a 2 Cor. 1. 1.  
 b Rom. 1. 7. 2 Cor. 1. 1.  
 c 1 Cor. 4. 17. ch. 6. 21. Col. 1. 2. d Gal. 1. 3. Tit. 1. 4.  
 e 2 Cor. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *whereby*.

Χριστοῦ, ὁ εὐλογήσας ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ εὐλογίᾳ πνευμα-  
 4 τικῇ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ, καθὼς ἐξελέξατο  
 ἡμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἁγίους  
 5 καὶ ἀμώμους κατενώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ, προορίσας ἡμᾶς  
 εἰς υἰοθεσίαν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς αὐτὸν, κατὰ τὴν  
 6 εὐδοκίαν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, εἰς ἔπαινον δόξης τῆς  
 χάριτος αὐτοῦ, ἐν ᾗ ἐχαρίτωσεν ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἡγαπημένῳ·  
 7 ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ,  
 τὴν ἄφεσιν τῶν παραπτωμάτων, κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς  
 8 χάριτος αὐτοῦ· ἧς ἐπερίσσευσεν εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ  
 9 καὶ φρονήσει, γνωρίσας ἡμῖν τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ θελή-  
 ματος αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν εὐδοκίαν αὐτοῦ, ἣν προέθετο ἐν  
 10 αὐτῷ· εἰς οἰκονομίαν τοῦ πληρώματος τῶν καιρῶν, ἀνα-  
 κεφαλαιώσασθαι τὰ πάντα ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ, τὰ τε ἐν τοῖς  
 11 οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· ἐν αὐτῷ, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐκληρώ-  
 θημεν προορισθέντες κατὰ πρόθεσιν τοῦ τὰ πάντα ἐνερ-  
 12 γούντος κατὰ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ  
 εἶναι ἡμᾶς εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ τοὺς προηλπικότας  
 13 ἐν τῷ Χριστῷ· ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον  
 τῆς ἀληθείας, τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς σωτηρίας ὑμῶν, ἐν ᾧ  
 καὶ πιστεύσαντες ἐσφραγίσθητε τῷ Πνεύματι τῆς ἐπαγγελ-  
 14 λίας τῷ ἁγίῳ, ὅς ἐστιν ἄρραβὼν τῆς κληρονομίας ἡμῶν,  
 εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῆς περιποιήσεως, εἰς ἔπαινον τῆς δόξης  
 αὐτοῦ.  
 15 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ γὰρ ἀκούσας τὴν καθ' ὑμᾶς πίστιν ἐν τῷ  
 Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς  
 16 ἁγίους, οὐ παύομαι εὐχαριστῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, μνησθὲν ὑμῶν  
 17 ποιούμενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου· ἵνα ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ  
 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ πατὴρ τῆς δόξης, δῶῃ  
 ὑμῖν πνεῦμα σοφίας καὶ ἀποκαλύψεως, ἐν ἐπιγνώσει αὐ-  
 18 τοῦ· πεφωτισμένους τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν,  
 εἰς τὸ εἰδέναι ὑμᾶς τίς ἐστιν ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς κλήσεως αὐτοῦ,

6 αὐτοῦ, ἧς ἐχαρ. D. 10 τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρ. A. 11 ἐν ᾧ καὶ ἐκλη-  
 θημεν προ. D. 12 τῆς om. B. 18 ὀφθαλμοὺς τῆς καρδίας ὑμ. A.

Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings  
 4 in heavenly <sup>1</sup>places in Christ: according as <sup>f</sup>he hath  
 chosen us in him <sup>g</sup>before the foundation of the world,  
 that we should <sup>h</sup>be holy and without blame before  
 5 him in love: <sup>i</sup>having predestinated us unto <sup>k</sup>the adop-  
 tion of children by Jesus Christ to himself, <sup>l</sup>according  
 6 to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the  
 glory of his grace, <sup>m</sup>wherein he hath made us accepted  
 7 in <sup>n</sup>the beloved. <sup>o</sup>In whom we have redemption  
 through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according  
 8 to <sup>p</sup>the riches of his grace; wherein he hath abounded  
 9 toward us in all wisdom and prudence; <sup>q</sup>having made  
 known unto us the mystery of his will, according to  
 his good pleasure <sup>r</sup>which he hath purposed in himself:  
 10 that in the dispensation of <sup>s</sup>the fulness of times the  
 might gather together in one <sup>t</sup>all things in Christ,  
 both which are in <sup>u</sup>heaven, and which are on earth;  
 11 even in him: <sup>x</sup>in whom also we have obtained an in-  
 heritance, <sup>y</sup>being predestinated according to <sup>z</sup>the pur-  
 pose of him who worketh all things after the counsel  
 12 of his own will: <sup>a</sup>that we should be to the praise of  
 13 his glory, <sup>b</sup>who first <sup>c</sup>trusted in Christ. In whom ye  
 also *trusted*, after that ye heard <sup>c</sup>the word of truth,  
 the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that  
 ye believed, <sup>d</sup>ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of  
 14 promise, <sup>e</sup>which is the earnest of our inheritance <sup>f</sup>until  
 the redemption of <sup>g</sup>the purchased possession, <sup>h</sup>unto  
 the praise of his glory.  
 15 Wherefore I also, <sup>i</sup>after I heard of your faith in  
 16 the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, <sup>k</sup>cease  
 not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in  
 17 my prayers; that <sup>l</sup>the God of our Lord Jesus Christ,  
 the Father of glory, <sup>m</sup>may give unto you the spirit of  
 wisdom and revelation <sup>n</sup>in the knowledge of him:  
 18 <sup>n</sup>the eyes of your understanding being enlightened;  
 that ye may know what is <sup>o</sup>the hope of his calling,

d 2 Cor. 1. 22. ch. 4. 30. e 2 Cor. 1. 22. & 5. 5. f Luke 21. 28. Rom. 8. 23. ch. 4. 30. g Acts  
 20. 28. h ver. 6. 12. i Pet. 2. 9. j Col. 1. 4. Phil. 5. k Rom. 1. 9. Phil. 1. 3. 4. Col. 1. 3.  
 l 1 Thess. 1. 2. 2 Thess. 1. 3. m John 20. 17. n Col. 1. 9. o Acts 26. 18. o ch. 2. 12. & 4. 4.

1 Or, things, ch. 6. 12.

2 Gr, the heavens.

3 Or, hoped.

4 Or, for the acknowledgment. Col. 2. 2.

καὶ τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τῆς κληρονομίας αὐτοῦ ἐν  
 19 τοῖς ἁγίοις, καὶ τί τὸ ὑπερβάλλον μέγεθος τῆς δυνάμεως  
 αὐτοῦ εἰς ἡμᾶς τοὺς πιστεύοντας κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν  
 20 τοῦ κράτους τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ, ἣν ἐνήργησεν ἐν τῷ  
 Χριστῷ, ἐγείρας αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ  
 21 αὐτοῦ ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις, ὑπεράνω πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ  
 ἐξουσίας καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ κυριότητος, καὶ παντὸς ὀνό-  
 22 ματος ὀνομαζομένου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τούτῳ, ἀλλὰ  
 καὶ ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι· καὶ πάντα ὑπέταξεν ὑπὸ τοὺς  
 πόδας αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸν ἔδωκε κεφαλὴν ὑπὲρ πάντα  
 23 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἣτις ἐστὶ τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, τὸ πλήρωμα τοῦ  
 2 πάντων ἐν πᾶσι πληρουμένου. καὶ ὑμᾶς ὄντας νεκροὺς  
 2 τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις· ἐν αἷς ποτε περι-  
 επατήσατε κατὰ τὸν αἰῶνα τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, κατὰ  
 τὸν ἄρχοντα τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ ἀέρος, τοῦ πνεύματος  
 3 τοῦ νῦν ἐνεργοῦντος ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς τῆς ἀπειθείας· ἐν  
 οἷς καὶ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἀνεστράφημέν ποτε ἐν ταῖς ἐπι-  
 θυμίαις τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν ποιοῦντες τὰ θελήματα τῆς  
 σαρκὸς καὶ τῶν διανοιῶν, καὶ ἤμεν τέκνα φύσει ὀργῆς,  
 4 ὥς καὶ οἱ λοιποί· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς, πλούσιος ὢν ἐν ἐλέει,  
 5 διὰ τὴν πολλὴν ἀγάπην αὐτοῦ ἣν ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς, καὶ  
 ὄντας ἡμᾶς νεκροὺς τοῖς παραπτώμασι, συνεζωοποίησε  
 6 τῷ Χριστῷ· χάριτί ἐστε σεσωσμένοι· καὶ συνήγειρε,  
 καὶ συνεκάθισεν ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ·  
 7 ἵνα ἐνδείξηται ἐν τοῖς αἰῶσι τοῖς ἐπερχομένοις τὸν ὑπερ-  
 βάλλοντα πλοῦτον τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ ἐν χρηστότητι ἐφ'  
 8 ἡμᾶς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· τῇ γὰρ χάριτί ἐστε σεσωσμέ-  
 9 νοι διὰ τῆς πίστεως· καὶ τοῦτο οὐκ ἐξ ὑμῶν, Θεοῦ τὸ  
 9, 10 δῶρον· οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων, ἵνα μὴ τις καυχήσῃται. αὐτοῦ  
 γὰρ ἐσμενποίημα, κτισθέντες ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐπὶ  
 ἔργοις ἀγαθοῖς, οἷς προητοίμασεν ὁ Θεὸς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτοῖς  
 περιπατήσωμεν.

11 Διὸ μνημονεύετε, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ποτε τὰ ἔθνη ἐν σαρκί,  
 οἱ λεγόμενοι ἀκροβυστία ὑπὸ τῆς λεγομένης περιτομῆς

23 τοῦ τὰ πάντα A.  
 om. D.

7 τὸ ὑπερβάλλον πλοῦτος C.

8 τῆς

and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in  
 19 the saints, and what *is* the exceeding greatness of his  
 power to us-ward who believe, <sup>q</sup>according to the work-  
 20 ing <sup>1</sup>of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ,  
 when <sup>r</sup>he raised him from the dead, and <sup>s</sup>set *him* at  
 21 his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, <sup>t</sup>far above  
 all <sup>u</sup>principality, and power, and might, and dominion,  
 and every name that is named, not only in this world,  
 22 but also in that which is to come: and <sup>x</sup>hath put all  
 things under his feet, and gave him <sup>y</sup>to be the head  
 23 over all *things* to the church, <sup>z</sup>which is his body, <sup>a</sup>the  
 2 fulness of him <sup>b</sup>that filleth all in all. And <sup>a</sup>you *hath*  
*he quickened*, <sup>b</sup>who were dead in trespasses and sins;  
 2 <sup>c</sup>wherein in time past ye walked according to the  
 course of this world, according to <sup>d</sup>the prince of the  
 power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in <sup>e</sup>the  
 3 children of disobedience: <sup>f</sup>among whom also we all  
 had our conversation in times past in <sup>g</sup>the lusts of our  
 flesh, fulfilling <sup>2</sup>the desires of the flesh and of the  
 mind; and <sup>h</sup>were by nature the children of wrath,  
 4 even as others. But God, <sup>i</sup>who is rich in mercy, for  
 5 his great love wherewith he loved us, <sup>k</sup>even when we  
 were dead in sins, hath <sup>l</sup>quickened us together with  
 6 Christ, (<sup>3</sup>by grace ye are saved;) and hath raised *us*  
 up together, and made *us* sit together <sup>m</sup>in heavenly  
 7 *places* in Christ Jesus: that in the ages to come he  
 might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in <sup>n</sup>*his*  
 8 kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. <sup>o</sup>For by  
 grace are ye saved <sup>p</sup>through faith; and that not of  
 9 yourselves: <sup>q</sup>*it is* the gift of God: <sup>r</sup>not of works, lest  
 10 any man should boast. For we are <sup>s</sup>his workmanship,  
 created in Christ Jesus unto good works, <sup>t</sup>which God  
 hath before <sup>4</sup>ordained that we should walk in them.  
 11 Wherefore <sup>u</sup>remember, that ye *being* in time past  
 Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision

65. Rom. 10. 14, 15, 17. ch. 1. 19. Phil. 1. 29. r Rom. 3. 20, 27, 28. & 4. 2. & 9. 11. & 11. 6.  
 1 Cor. 1. 29, 30, 31. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 3. 5. s Deut. 32. 6. Ps. 100. 3. Isai. 19. 25. & 29. 23.  
 & 44. 21. John 3. 3, 5. 1 Cor. 3. 9. 2 Cor. 5. 5, 17. ch. 4. 24. Tit. 2. 14. t cb. 1. 4. u 1 Cor.  
 12. 2. ch. 5. 8. Col. 1. 21. & 2. 13.

1 Gr. of the might of his power. 2 Gr. the wills. 3 Or, by  
 whose grace: see Acts 15. 11. ver. 8. Tit. 3. 5. 4 Or, prepared.

12 ἐν σαρκὶ χειροποιήτου, ὅτι ἦτε ἐν τῷ καιρῷ ἐκείνῳ χωρὶς  
Χριστοῦ, ἀπηλλοτριωμένοι τῆς πολιτείας τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ  
ξένοι τῶν διαθηκῶν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ἐλπίδα μὴ ἔχοντες,  
13 καὶ ἄθεοι, ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ· νυνὶ δὲ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὑμεῖς  
οἱ ποτὲ ὄντες μακρὰν ἐγγὺς ἐγενήθητε ἐν τῷ αἵματι τοῦ  
14 Χριστοῦ. αὐτὸς γάρ ἐστιν ἡ εἰρήνη ἡμῶν, ὁ ποιήσας τὰ  
15 ἀμφοτέρα ἓν, καὶ τὸ μεσότοιχον τοῦ φραγμοῦ λύσας· τὴν  
ἐχθραν ἐν τῇ σαρκὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸν νόμον τῶν ἐντολῶν ἐν  
δόγμασι καταργήσας· ἵνα τοὺς δύο κτίσῃ ἐν ἑαυτῷ εἰς  
16 ἓνα καινὸν ἄνθρωπον, ποιῶν εἰρήνην· καὶ ἀποκαταλλάξῃ  
τοὺς ἀμφοτέρους ἐν ἑνὶ σώματι τῷ Θεῷ διὰ τοῦ σταυροῦ,  
17 ἀποκτείνας τὴν ἐχθραν ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἔλθων εὐηγγελίσας  
18 εἰρήνην ὑμῖν τοῖς μακρὰν καὶ τοῖς ἐγγύς, ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ  
ἔχομεν τὴν προσαγωγὴν οἱ ἀμφοτέροι ἐν ἑνὶ πνεύματι  
19 πρὸς τὸν πατέρα. ἄρα οὖν οὐκ ἐστὲ ξένοι καὶ πάροικοι,  
20 ἀλλὰ συμπολῖται τῶν ἁγίων καὶ οἰκεῖοι τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐποι-  
κοδομηθέντες ἐπὶ τῷ θεμελίῳ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ προφη-  
21 τῶν, ὅντος ἀκρογωνιαίου αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐν ᾧ  
πάντα ἡ οἰκοδομὴ συναρμολογουμένη αὔξει εἰς ναὸν ἅγιον  
22 ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἐν ᾧ καὶ ὑμεῖς συνοικοδομεῖσθε, εἰς κατοικητή-  
ριον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν πνεύματι.

3 ΤΟΥΤΟΥ χάριν ἐγὼ Παῦλος ὁ δέσμιος τοῦ Χριστοῦ  
2 Ἰησοῦ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν τῶν ἐθνῶν· εἶγε ἡκούσατε τὴν οἰκono-  
μίαν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς δοθείσης μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς,  
3 ὅτι κατὰ ἀποκάλυψιν ἐγνώρισέ μοι τὸ μυστήριον· καθὼς  
4 προέγραψα ἐν ὀλίγῳ, πρὸς ὃ δύνασθε ἀναγινώσκοντες  
νοῆσαι τὴν σύνεσίν μου ἐν τῷ μυστηρίῳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ·  
5 ὃ ἐν ἐτέραις γενεαῖς οὐκ ἐγνωρίσθη τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώ-  
πων, ὥς νῦν ἀπεκαλύφθη τοῖς ἁγίοις ἀποστόλοις αὐτοῦ  
6 καὶ προφήταις ἐν πνεύματι· εἶναι τὰ ἔθνη συγκληρονόμα

12 ἦτε τῷ καιρῷ B. 19 ἀλλ' ἐστε συμπ. C. 21 ἡ οἰκ. B.  
2 τοῦ θεοῦ σπ. D. 3 ἐγνωρίσθη μοι B. 5 δ ἐτέραις A.

by that which is called <sup>x</sup>the Circumcision in the flesh  
 12 made by hands; <sup>y</sup>that at that time ye were without  
 Christ, <sup>z</sup>being aliens from the commonwealth of Is-  
 rael, and strangers from <sup>a</sup>the covenants of promise,  
<sup>b</sup>having no hope, <sup>c</sup>and without God in the world:  
 13 <sup>d</sup>but now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were <sup>e</sup>far  
 14 off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. For <sup>f</sup>he is  
 our peace, <sup>g</sup>who hath made both one, and hath broken  
 15 down the middle wall of partition *between us*; <sup>h</sup>having  
 abolished <sup>i</sup>in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of  
 commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make  
 in himself of twain one <sup>k</sup>new man, *so* making peace;  
 16 and that he might <sup>l</sup>reconcile both unto God in one  
 body by the cross, <sup>m</sup>having slain the enmity <sup>n</sup>thereby:  
 17 and came <sup>o</sup>and preached peace to you which were afar  
 18 off, and to <sup>p</sup>them that were nigh. For <sup>q</sup>through him  
 we both have access <sup>r</sup>by one Spirit unto the Father.  
 19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreign-  
 ers, but <sup>s</sup>fellowcitizens with the saints, and of <sup>t</sup>the  
 20 household of God; and are <sup>u</sup>built <sup>v</sup>upon the founda-  
 tion of the <sup>x</sup>apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ him-  
 21 self being <sup>y</sup>the chief corner *stone*; <sup>z</sup>in whom all the  
 building fitly framed together groweth unto <sup>a</sup>an holy  
 22 temple in the Lord: <sup>b</sup>in whom ye also are builded to-  
 gether for an habitation of God through the Spirit.  
 3 FOR this cause I Paul, <sup>a</sup>the prisoner of Jesus  
 2 Christ <sup>b</sup>for you Gentiles, (if ye have heard of <sup>c</sup>the  
 dispensation of the grace of God <sup>d</sup>which is given me  
 3 to you-ward: <sup>e</sup>how that <sup>f</sup>by revelation <sup>g</sup>he made  
 known unto me the mystery; (<sup>h</sup>as I wrote <sup>i</sup>afore in  
 4 few words, whereby, when ye read, ye may understand  
 5 my knowledge <sup>j</sup>in the mystery of Christ) <sup>k</sup>which in  
 other ages was not made known unto the sons of men,  
<sup>l</sup>as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and pro-  
 6 phets by the Spirit; that the Gentiles <sup>m</sup>should be

& 6. 19. 2 Cor. 6. 16. b 1 Pet. 2. 5. a Acts 21. 33. & 28. 17, 20. ch. 4. 1. & 6. 20. Phil. 1. 7, 13, 14, 16. Col. 4. 3, 18. 2 Tim. 1. 8. & 2. 9. Philem. 1. 9. b Gal. 5. 11. Col. 1. 24. 2 Tim. 2. 10. c Rom. 1. 5. & 11. 13. 1 Cor. 4. 1. ch. 4. 7. Col. 1. 25. d Acts 9. 15. & 13. 2. Rom. 12. 3. Gal. 1. 16. ver. 8. e Acts 22. 17, 21. & 26. 17, 18. f Gal. 1. 12. g Rom. 16. 25. Col. 1. 26, 27. h ch. 1. 9, 10. i 1 Cor. 4. 1. ch. 6. 19. k Acts 10. 28. Rom. 16. 25. ver. 9. l ch. 2. 20. m Gal. 3. 28, 29. ch. 3. 14.

1 Or, in himself.

2 Or, a little before.



καὶ σύσσωμα καὶ συμμετόχα τῆς ἐπαγγελίας αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ  
 7 Χριστῷ, διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗ ἐγενόμην διάκονος κατὰ  
 τὴν δωρεὰν τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι κατὰ  
 8 τὴν ἐνέργειαν τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· ἐμοὶ τῷ ἐλαχιστοτέρῳ  
 πάντων τῶν ἁγίων ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις αὕτη, ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν  
 εὐαγγελίσασθαι τὸν ἀνεξιχνίαστον πλοῦτον τοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 9 καὶ φωτίσαι πάντας τίς ἡ κοινωνία τοῦ μυστηρίου τοῦ  
 ἀποκεκρυμμένου ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ τὰ πάντα  
 10 κτίσαντι διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα γνωρισθῇ νῦν ταῖς ἀρ-  
 χαῖς καὶ ταῖς ἐξουσίαις ἐν τοῖς ἐπουρανίοις διὰ τῆς ἐκκλη-  
 11 σίας ἡ πολυποικίλος σοφία τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατὰ πρόθεσιν τῶν  
 αἰώνων, ἣν ἐποίησεν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν,  
 12 ἐν ᾧ ἔχομεν τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὴν προσαγωγὴν ἐν πεποι-  
 13 θήσει διὰ τῆς πίστεως αὐτοῦ· διὸ αἰτούμαι μὴ ἐκκακεῖν ἐν  
 14 ταῖς θλίψεσί μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἥτις ἐστὶ δόξα ὑμῶν· τούτου  
 χάριν κάμπτω τὰ γόνατά μου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Κυρίου  
 15 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐξ οὗ πᾶσα πατριὰ ἐν οὐρανοῖς  
 16 καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς ὀνομάζεται· ἵνα δῶῃ ὑμῖν κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον  
 τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, δυνάμει κραταιωθῆναι διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος  
 17 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν ἔσω ἄνθρωπον, κατοικῆσαι τὸν Χριστὸν  
 18 διὰ τῆς πίστεως ἐν ταῖς καρδαίαις ὑμῶν· ἐν ἀγάπῃ ἔρρι-  
 ζόμενοι καὶ τεθεμελιωμένοι ἵνα ἐξισχύσητε καταλαβέσθαι  
 σὺν πᾶσι τοῖς ἁγίοις, τί τὸ πλάτος καὶ μήκος καὶ βάθος  
 19 καὶ ὕψος, γινῶναι τε τὴν ὑπερβάλλουσαν τῆς γνώσεως  
 ἀγάπην τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα πληρωθῆτε εἰς πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα  
 20 τοῦ Θεοῦ. τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ ὑπὲρ πάντα ποιῆσαι ὑπὲρ ἐκ  
 περισσοῦ ὧν αἰτούμεθα ἢ νοοῦμεν, κατὰ τὴν δύναμιν τὴν  
 21 ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἡμῖν, αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν  
 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, εἰς πάσας τὰς γενεὰς τοῦ αἰῶνος τῶν  
 αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

4 ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν ὑμᾶς ἐγὼ ὁ δέσμιος ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἀξίως  
 2 περιπατῆσαι τῆς κλήσεως ἣς ἐκλήθητε, μετὰ πάσης ταπει-  
 νοφροσύνης καὶ πραότητος, μετὰ μακροθυμίας, ἀνεχόμενοι

6 αὐτοῦ οἰκ. D. 7 τῆς δοθείσης C. 8 τῶν οἰκ. A. ἁγίων  
 οἰκ. D. 9 τίς ἡ οἰκονομία τοῦ A. διὰ Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ A. 14 τοῦ  
 κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ οἰκ. B. 21 ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ οἰκ. D. τοῦ  
 αἰῶνος οἰκ. D.

fellowheirs, and <sup>n</sup>of the same body, and <sup>o</sup>partakers of <sup>n</sup>ch. 2. 15, 16.  
 7 his promise in Christ by the gospel: <sup>p</sup>whereof I was <sup>o</sup>Gal. 3. 14.  
 made a minister, <sup>q</sup>according to the gift of the grace <sup>p</sup>Rom. 15. 16.  
 of God given unto me by <sup>r</sup>the effectual working of <sup>q</sup>Col. 1. 23, 25.  
 8 his power. Unto me, <sup>s</sup>who am less than the least of <sup>r</sup>Rom. 1. 5.  
 all saints, is this grace given, that <sup>t</sup>I should preach <sup>r</sup>Rom. 15.  
 among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; <sup>18</sup>ch. 1. 19.  
 9 and to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of <sup>x</sup>the <sup>Col. 1. 20.</sup>  
 mystery, <sup>y</sup>which from the beginning of the world hath <sup>s</sup>1 Cor. 15. 9.  
 been hid in God, <sup>z</sup>who created all things by Jesus <sup>1</sup>Tim. 1. 13,  
 10 Christ: <sup>a</sup>to the intent that now <sup>b</sup>unto the principalities <sup>15</sup>  
 and powers in heavenly *places* <sup>c</sup>might be known by <sup>t</sup>Gal. 1. 16.  
 11 the church the manifold wisdom of God, <sup>d</sup>according <sup>& 2. 8.</sup>  
 to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ <sup>1</sup>Tim. 2. 7.  
 12 Jesus our Lord: in whom we have boldness and <sup>2</sup>Tim. 1. 11.  
 13 <sup>e</sup>cess <sup>f</sup>with confidence by the faith of him. <sup>g</sup>Where- <sup>u</sup>ch. 1. 7.  
 fore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations <sup>h</sup>for <sup>Col. 1. 27.</sup>  
 14 you, <sup>i</sup>which is your glory. For this cause I bow my <sup>x</sup>ver. 3.  
 15 knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of <sup>y</sup>ch. 1. 9.  
 whom <sup>k</sup>the whole family in heaven and earth is named, <sup>y</sup>Rom. 16.  
 16 that he would grant you, <sup>l</sup>according to the riches of <sup>25</sup>ver. 5.  
 his glory, <sup>m</sup>to be strengthened with might by his <sup>1</sup>Cor. 2. 7.  
 17 Spirit in <sup>n</sup>the inner man; <sup>o</sup>that Christ may dwell in <sup>Col. 1. 26.</sup>  
 your hearts by faith; that ye, <sup>p</sup>being rooted and <sup>z</sup>Ps. 33. 6.  
 18 grounded in love, <sup>q</sup>may be able to comprehend with <sup>John 1. 3.</sup>  
 all saints <sup>r</sup>what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, <sup>Col. 1. 16.</sup>  
 19 and height; and to know the love of Christ, which <sup>Heb. 1. 2.</sup>  
 passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled <sup>s</sup>with all <sup>a</sup>1 Pet. 1. 12.  
 20 the fulness of God. Now <sup>t</sup>unto him that is able to do <sup>b</sup>Rom. 8. 38.  
 exceeding abundantly <sup>u</sup>above all that we ask or think, <sup>ch. 1. 21.</sup>  
 21 <sup>x</sup>according to the power that worketh in us, <sup>y</sup>unto <sup>Col. 1. 16.</sup>  
 him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout <sup>1</sup>Pet. 3. 22.  
 all ages, world without end. Amen. <sup>c</sup>1 Cor. 2. 7.  
 4 I THEREFORE, <sup>a</sup>the prisoner <sup>l</sup>of the Lord,) <sup>1</sup>Tim. 3. 16.  
 beseech you that ye <sup>b</sup>walk worthy of the vocation <sup>f</sup>Acts 14. 22.  
 2 wherewith ye are called, <sup>c</sup>with all lowliness and meek- <sup>Phil. 1. 14.</sup>  
 ness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in <sup>1</sup>Thess. 3. 3.  
 36, & 16. 27. Heb. 13. 21. a ch. 3. 1. Phil. 1. 9. b Phil. 1. 27. Col. 1. 10. 1 Thess. 2. 12.  
 c Acts 20. 19. Gal. 5. 22, 23. Col. 3. 12, 13.

<sup>l</sup> Or, in the Lord.

3 ἀλλήλων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, σπουδάζοντες τηρεῖν τὴν ἐνότητα τοῦ  
 4 πνεύματος ἐν τῷ συνδέσμῳ τῆς εἰρήνης. Ἐν σῶμα καὶ ἐν  
 πνεῦμα, καθὼς καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν μιᾷ ἐλπίδι τῆς κλήσεως  
 5, 6 ὑμῶν· εἰς Κύριος, μία πίστις, ἐν βάπτισμα· εἰς Θεὸς καὶ  
 πατὴρ πάντων, ὁ ἐπὶ πάντων καὶ διὰ πάντων καὶ ἐν πᾶ-  
 7 σιν ὑμῖν. Ἐνὶ δὲ ἐκάστῳ ἡμῶν ἐδόθη ἡ χάρις κατὰ τὸ  
 8 μέτρον τῆς δωρεᾶς τοῦ Χριστοῦ. διὸ λέγει, Ἀναβὰς εἰς  
 ὕψος ἡχμαλώτευσεν αἰχμαλωσίαν, καὶ ἔδωκε δόματα τοῖς  
 9 ἀνθρώποις. τὸ δὲ, ἀνέβη, τί ἐστιν εἰ μὴ ὅτι καὶ κατέβη  
 10 πρῶτον εἰς τὰ κατώτερα μέρη τῆς γῆς; ὁ καταβὰς, αὐτὸς  
 ἐστὶ καὶ ὁ ἀναβὰς ὑπεράνω πάντων τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἵνα  
 11 πληρώσῃ τὰ πάντα· καὶ αὐτὸς ἔδωκε τοὺς μὲν ἀποστό-  
 λους, τοὺς δὲ προφῆτας, τοὺς δὲ εὐαγγελιστὰς, τοὺς δὲ  
 12 ποιμένας καὶ διδασκάλους, πρὸς τὸν καταρτισμὸν τῶν  
 ἁγίων εἰς ἔργον διακονίας, εἰς οἰκοδομὴν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ  
 13 Χριστοῦ· μέχρι καταστήσωμεν οἱ πάντες εἰς τὴν ἐνότητα  
 τῆς πίστεως καὶ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς  
 ἄνδρα τέλειον, εἰς μέτρον ἡλικίας τοῦ πληρώματος τοῦ  
 14 Χριστοῦ· ἵνα μηκέτι ὦμεν νήπιοι, κλυδωνιζόμενοι καὶ περι-  
 φερόμενοι παντὶ ἀνέμῳ τῆς διδασκαλίας, ἐν τῇ κυβείᾳ τῶν  
 ἀνθρώπων, ἐν πανουργίᾳ πρὸς τὴν μεθοδεῖαν τῆς πλάνης·  
 15 ἀληθεύοντες δὲ ἐν ἀγάπῃ αὐξήσωμεν εἰς αὐτὸν τὰ πάντα, ὅς  
 16 ἐστὶν ἡ κεφαλὴ ὁ Χριστὸς, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα συναρμολο-  
 γούμενον καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον, διὰ πάσης ἀφῆς τῆς ἐπιχορη-  
 γίας, κατ' ἐνέργειαν ἐν μέτρῳ ἐνὸς ἐκάστου μέρους, τὴν αὐ-  
 ξησιν τοῦ σώματος ποιεῖται εἰς οἰκοδομὴν ἑαυτοῦ ἐν ἀγάπῃ.  
 17 Τοῦτο οὖν λέγω καὶ μαρτύρομαι ἐν Κυρίῳ, μηκέτι ὑμᾶς  
 περιπατεῖν, καθὼς καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἔθνη περιπατεῖ ἐν μαται-  
 18 ὀτητι τοῦ νοὸς αὐτῶν, ἐσκοτισμένοι τῇ διανοίᾳ ὄντες, ἀπηλ-  
 λοτριωμένοι τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ, διὰ τὴν ἄνοιαν τὴν οὔσαν  
 19 ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὴν πώρωσιν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν· οὔτινες  
 ἀπηλγηκότες ἑαυτοὺς παρέδωκαν τῇ ἀσελγείᾳ εἰς ἐργασίαν

6 ἐν πᾶσιν ἡμῖν. Α. ἐν πᾶσιν. Β. 8 καὶ οἱ. Β. 9 πρῶτον  
 οἱ. Α. μέρος οἱ. Β. 16 ἐκάστου μέλους Δ. 17 λοιπὰ οἱ. Β.

3 love; endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit<sup>d</sup>  
 4<sup>d</sup> in the bond of peace. <sup>e</sup>There is one body, and <sup>f</sup>one  
 Spirit, even as ye are called in one <sup>g</sup>hope of your  
 5, 6 calling; <sup>h</sup>one Lord, <sup>i</sup>one faith, <sup>k</sup>one baptism, <sup>l</sup>one  
 God and Father of all, who <sup>m</sup>is above all, and <sup>n</sup>through  
 7 all, and in you all. But <sup>o</sup>unto every one of us is  
 given grace according to the measure of the gift of  
 8 Christ. Wherefore he saith, <sup>p</sup>When he ascended up  
 on high, <sup>q</sup>he led <sup>r</sup>captivity captive, and gave gifts  
 9 unto men. <sup>s</sup>(Now that he ascended, what is it but  
 that he also descended first into the lower parts of the  
 10 earth? He that descended is the same also <sup>t</sup>that  
 ascended up far above all heavens, <sup>u</sup>that he might  
 11 <sup>v</sup>fill all things.) <sup>w</sup>And he gave some, apostles; and  
 some, prophets; and some, <sup>x</sup>evangelists; and some,  
 12 <sup>y</sup>pastors and <sup>z</sup>teachers; <sup>a</sup>for the perfecting of the  
 saints, for the work of the ministry, <sup>b</sup>for the edifying  
 13 of <sup>c</sup>the body of Christ: till we all come <sup>d</sup>in the unity  
 of the faith, <sup>e</sup>and of the knowledge of the Son of  
 God, unto <sup>f</sup>a perfect man, unto the measure of the  
 14 <sup>g</sup>stature of the fulness of Christ: that we <sup>h</sup>henceforth  
 be no more <sup>i</sup>children, <sup>j</sup>tossed to and fro, and carried  
 about with every <sup>k</sup>wind of doctrine, by the sleight of  
 men, <sup>l</sup>and cunning craftiness, <sup>m</sup>whereby they lie in  
 15 wait to deceive; but <sup>n</sup>speaking the truth in love,  
<sup>o</sup>may grow up into him in all things, <sup>p</sup>which is the  
 16 head, <sup>q</sup>even Christ: <sup>r</sup>from whom the whole body fitly  
 joined together and compacted by that which every  
 joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in  
 the measure of every part, maketh increase of the  
 body unto the edifying of itself in love.  
 17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that  
<sup>s</sup>ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, <sup>t</sup>in  
 18 the vanity of their mind, <sup>u</sup>having the understanding  
 darkened, <sup>v</sup>being alienated from the life of God through  
 the ignorance that is in them, because of the <sup>w</sup>blind-  
 19 ness of their heart: <sup>x</sup>who being past feeling <sup>y</sup>have  
 given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all

<sup>1</sup> Or, a multitude of captives.

<sup>2</sup> Or, fulfil.

<sup>3</sup> Or, into the

unity.

<sup>4</sup> Or, age.

<sup>5</sup> Or, being sincere.

<sup>6</sup> Or, hardness.

<sup>d</sup> Col. 3. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 12. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> 13. ch. 2. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> 4. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> g ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> 13. & 8. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> & 12. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Jude 3.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> k Gal. 3. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> 28. Heb. 6. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Mal. 2. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> & 12. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> m Rom. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> 36.  
<sup>x</sup> n Rom. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> 3. 6. 1 Cor.  
<sup>z</sup> 12. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> o Ps. 68. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> p Judg. 5. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Col. 2. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> q John 3. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> & 6. 33. 62.  
<sup>f</sup> r Acts 1. 9. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 4. 14. &  
<sup>i</sup> 7. 26. & 8. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> & 9. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> s Acts 2. 33.  
<sup>l</sup> t 1 Cor. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> 28. ch. 2. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> u Acts 21. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> x Acts 20. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> y Rom. 12. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> z 1 Cor. 12. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> a 1 Cor. 14. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> b ch. 1. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> Col. 1. 24.  
<sup>v</sup> c Col. 2. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> d 1 Cor. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> 20. Col. 1. 28.  
<sup>y</sup> e Isai. 28. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> f Heb. 13. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> g Matt. 11. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> h Rom. 16. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> i Cor. 2. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> j Zech. 8. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> k Cor. 4. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> l John 3. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> m ch. 1. 22.  
<sup>i</sup> n 2. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> o Col. 1. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> p Col. 2. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> q ch. 2. 1, 2.  
<sup>m</sup> r ver. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> Col. 3. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> s Pet. 4. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> t Rom. 1. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> u Acts 26. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> v ch. 2. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> w Gal. 4. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> x Thess. 4. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> y Rom. 1. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> z 1 Tim. 4. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> a Rom. 1. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> b 1 Pet. 4. 3.

- 20 ἀκαθαρσίας πάσης ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως ἐμά-  
 21 θετε τὸν Χριστὸν, εἶγε αὐτὸν ἠκούσατε καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ ἐδι-  
 22 δάχθητε, καθὼς ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· ἀποθέσθαι  
 ὑμᾶς, κατὰ τὴν προτέραν ἀναστροφὴν, τὸν παλαιὸν ἄν-  
 θρωπον τὸν φθειρόμενον κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ἀπάτης·  
 23, 24 ἀνανεοῦσθαι δὲ τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ νοὸς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐνδύ-  
 σασθαι τὸν καινὸν ἄνθρωπον τὸν κατὰ Θεὸν κτισθέντα  
 ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ὁσιότητι τῆς ἀληθείας.
- 25 Διὸ ἀποθέμενοι τὸ ψεῦδος, λαλεῖτε ἀλήθειαν ἕκαστος  
 26 μετὰ τοῦ πλησίον αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐσμὲν ἀλλήλων μέλη. Ὁρ-  
 γίξεσθε καὶ μὴ ἁμαρτάνετε· ὁ ἥλιος μὴ ἐπιδυνέτω ἐπὶ τῷ  
 27, 28 παροργισμῷ ὑμῶν, μήτε δίδετε τόπον τῷ διαβόλῳ. Ὁ  
 κλέπτων μηκέτι κλεπτέτω, μᾶλλον δὲ κοπιᾷτω, ἐργαζό-  
 μενος τὸ ἀγαθὸν ταῖς χερσὶν, ἵνα ἔχη μεταδιδόναι τῷ  
 29 χρεῖαν ἔχοντι. Πᾶς λόγος σαπρὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν  
 μὴ ἐκπορευέσθω, ἀλλ' εἴ τις ἀγαθὸς πρὸς οἰκοδομὴν τῆς  
 30 χρείας, ἵνα ὡς χάριν τοῖς ἀκούουσι· καὶ μὴ λυπεῖτε τὸ  
 Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἐσφραγίσθητε εἰς ἡμέ-  
 ραν ἀπολυτρώσεως.
- 31 Πᾶσα πικρία καὶ θυμὸς καὶ ὀργή, καὶ κραυγὴ καὶ  
 32 βλασφημία, ἀρθήτω ἀφ' ὑμῶν, σὺν πάσῃ κακίᾳ· γίνεσθε  
 δὲ εἰς ἀλλήλους χρηστοὶ, εὖσπλαγχοι, χαριζόμενοι ἑαυ-  
 τοῖς, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν Χριστῷ ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν.
- 5 Γίνεσθε οὖν μιμηταὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς τέκνα ἀγαπητά· καὶ  
 2 περιπατεῖτε ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἠγάπησεν  
 ἡμᾶς, καὶ παρέδωκεν ἑαυτὸν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν προσφορὰν καὶ  
 3 θυσίαν τῷ Θεῷ εἰς ὁσμὴν εὐωδίας. Πορνεία δὲ καὶ πᾶσα  
 ἀκαθαρσία ἣ πλεονεξία μηδὲ ὀνομαζέσθω ἐν ὑμῖν, καθὼς  
 4 πρέπει ἀγίοις· καὶ αἰσχροτήτης, καὶ μωρολογίας ἣ εὐτρα-  
 5 πελίας, τὰ οὐκ ἀνήκοντα, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εὐχαριστία. τοῦτο  
 γάρ ἐστε γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶς πόρνος, ἢ ἀκάθαρτος, ἢ

27 Μηδὲ δίδετε C.

29 τῆς πίστεως, ἵνα D.

32 ἐχαρίσατο

ἡμῖν. D.

4 Ἡ αἰσχροτήτης ἢ μωρ. C.

εὐτρ. &amp; οὐκ ἀνήκεν, D.

5 τοῦτο γὰρ ἵστε γιν. A.

20 uncleanness with greediness. But ye have not so  
 21 learned Christ; <sup>u</sup>if so be that ye have heard him, and <sup>u</sup>ch. 1. 13.  
 have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: <sup>x</sup>Col. 2. 11.  
 22 that ye <sup>x</sup>put off concerning <sup>y</sup>the former conversation <sup>& 3. 8, 9.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup>the old man, which is corrupt according to the de- <sup>Heb. 12. 1.</sup>  
 23 ceitful lusts; and <sup>a</sup>be renewed in the spirit of your <sup>1 Pet. 2. 1.</sup>  
 24 mind; and that ye <sup>b</sup>put on the new man, which after <sup>y</sup>ch. 2. 2, 3.  
 God <sup>c</sup>is created in righteousness and <sup>1</sup>true holiness. <sup>ver. 17.</sup>  
 25 Wherefore putting away lying, <sup>d</sup>speak every man <sup>Col. 3. 7.</sup>  
 truth with his neighbour: for <sup>e</sup>we are members one <sup>1 Pet. 4. 3.</sup>  
 26 of another. <sup>f</sup>Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the <sup>2 Rom. 6. 6.</sup>  
 27 sun go down upon your wrath: <sup>g</sup>neither give place to <sup>a</sup>Rom. 12. 2.  
 28 the devil. Let him that stole steal no more: but <sup>Col. 3. 10.</sup>  
 rather <sup>h</sup>let him labour, working with *his* hands the <sup>b</sup>Rom. 6. 4.  
 thing which is good, that he may have <sup>2</sup>to give ito <sup>2 Cor. 5. 17.</sup>  
 29 him that needeth. <sup>k</sup>Let no corrupt communication <sup>Gal. 6. 15.</sup>  
 proceed out of your mouth, but <sup>1</sup>that which is good <sup>ch. 6. 11.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>to the use of edifying, <sup>m</sup>that it may minister grace <sup>Col. 3. 10.</sup>  
 30 unto the hearers. And <sup>n</sup>grieve not the holy Spirit <sup>e</sup>ch. 2. 10.  
 of God, <sup>o</sup>whereby ye are sealed unto the day of Pre- <sup>d</sup>Zech. 8. 16.  
 demption. <sup>ver. 15.</sup>  
 31 <sup>1</sup>Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and cla- <sup>Col. 3. 9.</sup>  
 mour, and <sup>r</sup>evil speaking, be put away from you, <sup>e</sup>Rom. 12. 5.  
 32 <sup>s</sup>with all malice: and <sup>t</sup>be ye kind one to another, <sup>f</sup>Ps. 4. 4.  
 tenderhearted, <sup>u</sup>forgiving one another, even as God <sup>& 37. 8.</sup>  
 5 for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Be <sup>a</sup>ye therefore <sup>g</sup>2 Cor. 2. 10,  
 2 followers of God, as dear children; and <sup>b</sup>walk in love, <sup>11. Jam. 4. 7.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself <sup>1 Pet. 5. 9.</sup>  
 for us an offering and a sacrifice to God <sup>d</sup>for a sweet- <sup>h</sup>Acts 20. 35.  
 3 smelling savour. But <sup>e</sup>fornication, and all unclean- <sup>i</sup>Thess. 4. 11.  
 ness, or covetousness, <sup>f</sup>let it not be once named among <sup>2</sup>Thess. 3.  
 4 you, as becometh saints; <sup>g</sup>neither filthiness, nor fool- <sup>8, 11, 12.</sup>  
 ish talking, nor jesting, <sup>h</sup>which are not convenient: <sup>i</sup>Luke 3. 11.  
 5 but rather giving of thanks. For this ye know, that <sup>k</sup>Matt. 12.  
<sup>i</sup>no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous <sup>36. ch. 5. 4.</sup>  
<sup>j</sup>Col. 3. 8.  
<sup>l</sup>Col. 4. 6.  
<sup>m</sup>Thess. 5. 11.  
<sup>n</sup>Col. 3. 16.  
<sup>o</sup>Isai. 7. 13.  
<sup>p</sup>Ezek. 16. 43.  
<sup>q</sup>Thess. 5. 19.  
<sup>r</sup>o ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>s</sup>p Luke 21. 28.  
<sup>t</sup>Rom. 8. 23.  
<sup>u</sup>ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>v</sup>Col. 3. 8.  
<sup>w</sup>Tit. 3. 2.  
<sup>x</sup>Jam. 4. 11.  
<sup>y</sup>1 Pet. 2. 1.  
<sup>z</sup>Tit. 3. 3.  
<sup>a</sup>2 Cor. 2. 10.  
<sup>b</sup>Col. 3. 12, 13.  
<sup>c</sup>u Matt. 6. 14.  
<sup>d</sup>Mark 11. 25.  
<sup>e</sup>a Matt. 5. 45.  
<sup>f</sup>48. Luke 6.  
<sup>g</sup>36. ch. 4. 32.  
<sup>h</sup>b John 13. 34.  
<sup>i</sup>& 15. 12.  
<sup>j</sup>1 Thess. 4. 9.  
<sup>k</sup>1 John 3. 11.  
<sup>l</sup>23. & 4. 21.  
<sup>m</sup>d Gen. 8. 21.  
<sup>n</sup>20. Col. 3. 5.  
<sup>o</sup>h Rom. 1. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Or, holiness of truth.  
profitably.

<sup>2</sup> Or, to distribute.

<sup>3</sup> Or, to edify

πλεονέκτης, ὅς ἐστιν εἰδωλολάτρης, οὐκ ἔχει κληρονομίαν  
 6 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ Θεοῦ. μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς ἀπα-  
 τᾶτω κενοῖς λόγοις· διὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἔρχεται ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ  
 7 Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας. μὴ οὖν γίνεσθε συμ-  
 8 μέτοχοι αὐτῶν. ἦτε γάρ ποτε σκότος, νῦν δὲ φῶς ἐν  
 9 Κυρίῳ· ὡς τέκνα φωτὸς περιπατεῖτε. ὁ γὰρ καρπὸς τοῦ  
 πνεύματος ἐν πάσῃ ἀγαθῶσύνῃ καὶ δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ ἀλη-  
 10, 11 θεῖᾳ. δοκιμάζοντες τί ἐστιν εὐάρεστον τῷ Κυρίῳ· καὶ μὴ  
 συγκοινωνεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς ἀκάρποις τοῦ σκοτούς,  
 12 μάλλον δὲ καὶ ἐλέγχετε. τὰ γὰρ κρυφῇ γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐ-  
 13 τῶν αἰσχροῦν ἐστι καὶ λέγειν· τὰ δὲ πάντα ἐλεγχόμενα  
 ὑπὸ τοῦ φωτὸς φανεροῦνται. πᾶν γὰρ τὸ φανερούμενον,  
 14 φῶς ἐστὶ· διὸ λέγει, Ἔγειραι ὁ καθεύδων καὶ ἀνάστα ἐκ  
 15 τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ἐπιφαύσει σοι ὁ Χριστός. Βλέπετε οὖν  
 πῶς ἀκριβῶς περιπατεῖτε, μὴ ὡς ἄσοφοι, ἀλλ' ὡς σοφοί,  
 16 ἐξαγοραζόμενοι τὸν καιρὸν, ὅτι αἱ ἡμέραι πονηραὶ εἰσι.  
 17 διὰ τοῦτο μὴ γίνεσθε ἄφρονες, ἀλλὰ συνιέντες τί τὸ  
 18 θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ μὴ μεθύσκεσθε οἴνῳ, ἐν ᾧ ἐστιν  
 19 ἀσωτία· ἀλλὰ πληροῦσθε ἐν πνεύματι, λαλοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς  
 ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευματικαῖς, ᾄδοντες καὶ  
 20 ψάλλοντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ, εὐχαριστοῦντες  
 πάντοτε ὑπὲρ πάντων ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 21 Χριστοῦ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρί· ὑποτασσόμενοι ἀλλήλοις ἐν  
 φόβῳ Θεοῦ.  
 22 Αἱ γυναῖκες, τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν ὑποτάσσεσθε, ὡς τῷ  
 23 Κυρίῳ· ὅτι ὁ ἀνὴρ ἐστι κεφαλὴ τῆς γυναικὸς, ὡς καὶ ὁ  
 Χριστὸς κεφαλὴ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐστι σωτὴρ τοῦ  
 24 σώματος· ἀλλ' ὥσπερ ἡ ἐκκλησία ὑποτάσσεται τῷ Χρι-  
 στῷ, οὕτω καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν ἐν παντί.  
 25 Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας ἑαυτῶν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ

5 ὅς ἐστιν εἰδωλ. D.

9 τοῦ φωτὸς ἐν A.

14 ἔγειρε A.

19 ἐν

ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν D.

21 ἐν φόβῳ χριστοῦ. A.

22 ὑποτάσσεσθε

om. B.

23 ὅτι ἀνὴρ A.

αὐτὸς σωτὴρ B.

24 ἰδίοις om. D.

25 ἑαυτῶν om. D.

man, <sup>k</sup>who is an idolater, <sup>l</sup>hath any inheritance in the  
6 kingdom of Christ and of God. <sup>m</sup>Let no man deceive  
you with vain words: for because of these things  
<sup>n</sup>cometh the wrath of God <sup>o</sup>upon the children of  
7 <sup>l</sup>disobedience. Be not ye therefore partakers with  
8 them. <sup>p</sup>For ye were sometimes darkness, but now  
<sup>q</sup>are ye light in the Lord: walk as <sup>r</sup>children of light:  
9 (for <sup>s</sup>the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and  
10 righteousness and truth;) <sup>t</sup>proving what is acceptable  
11 unto the Lord. And <sup>u</sup>have no fellowship with <sup>x</sup>the  
unfruitful works of darkness, but rather <sup>y</sup>reprove  
12 them. <sup>z</sup>For it is a shame even to speak of those  
13 things which are done of them in secret. But <sup>a</sup>all  
things that are <sup>2</sup>reproved are made manifest by the  
light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.  
14 Wherefore <sup>3</sup>he saith, <sup>b</sup>Awake thou that sleepest, and  
<sup>c</sup>arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.  
15 <sup>d</sup>See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but  
16 as wise, <sup>e</sup>redeeming the time, <sup>f</sup>because the days are  
17 evil. <sup>g</sup>Wherefore be ye not unwise, but <sup>h</sup>under-  
18 standing <sup>i</sup>what the will of the Lord *is*. And <sup>k</sup>be not  
drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with  
19 the Spirit; speaking to yourselves <sup>l</sup>in psalms and  
hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making me-  
20 lody in your heart to the Lord; <sup>m</sup>giving thanks al-  
ways for all things unto God and the Father <sup>n</sup>in the  
21 name of our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>o</sup>submitting your-  
selves one to another in the fear of God.  
22 <sup>p</sup>Wives, submit yourselves unto your own hus-  
23 bands, <sup>q</sup>as unto the Lord. For <sup>r</sup>the husband is the  
head of the wife, even as <sup>s</sup>Christ is the head of the  
24 church: and he is the saviour of <sup>t</sup>the body. There-  
fore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the  
25 wives *be* to their own husbands <sup>u</sup>in every thing. <sup>x</sup>Hus-  
bands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the

& 5. 18. k Prov. 20. 1. & 23. 29, 30. Isai. 5. 11, 22. Luke 21. 34. l Acts 16. 25. 1 Cor.  
14. 26. Col. 3. 16. Jam. 5. 13. m Ps. 34. 1. Isai. 63. 7. Col. 3. 17. 1 Thess. 5. 18. 2 Thess.  
1. 3. n Heb. 13. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5. & 4. 11. o Phil. 2. 3. 1 Pet. 5. 5. p Gen. 3. 10. 1 Cor.  
14. 34. Col. 3. 18. Tit. 2. 5. 1 Pet. 3. 1. q ch. 6. 5. r 1 Cor. 11. 3. s ch. 1. 22. & 4. 15. Col.  
1. 18. t ch. 1. 23. u Col. 3. 20, 22. Tit. 2. 9. x Col. 3. 19. 1 Pet. 3. 7.

1 Or, *unbelief*, Col. 3. 6. 2 Or, *discovered*. 3 Or, *it*.



Χριστὸς ἡγάπησε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἑαυτὸν παρέδωκεν  
 26 ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς, ἵνα αὐτὴν ἀγιάσῃ, καθαρίσας τῷ λουτρῷ τοῦ  
 27 ὕδατος ἐν ῥήματι, ἵνα παραστήσῃ αὐτὴν ἑαυτῷ ἑνδοξον  
 τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, μὴ ἔχουσαν σπίλον ἢ ῥυτίδα ἢ τι τῶν  
 28 τοιούτων, ἀλλ' ἵνα ᾖ ἁγία καὶ ἄμωμος. οὕτως ὀφείλουσιν  
 οἱ ἄνδρες ἀγαπᾶν τὰς ἑαυτῶν γυναῖκας, ὡς τὰ ἑαυτῶν  
 σώματα. ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα, ἑαυτὸν ἀγαπᾷ·  
 29 οὐδεὶς γάρ ποτε τὴν ἑαυτοῦ σάρκα ἐμίσησεν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέ-  
 φει καὶ θάλπει αὐτήν, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Κύριος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.  
 30 ὅτι μέλη ἐσμὲν τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ, ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ,  
 31 καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀστέων αὐτοῦ. ἀντὶ τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρω-  
 πος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ προσκολλη-  
 θήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕσονται οἱ δύο εἰς  
 32 σάρκα μίαν. τὸ μυστήριον τοῦτο μέγα ἐστίν· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω  
 33 εἰς Χριστὸν, καὶ εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν. πλὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς οἱ  
 καθ' ἓνα, ἕκαστος τὴν ἑαυτοῦ γυναῖκα οὕτως ἀγαπάτω ὡς  
 ἑαυτόν· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἵνα φοβῇται τὸν ἄνδρα.

6 ΤΑ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς γονεῦσιν ὑμῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ·  
 2 τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι δίκαιον. Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν  
 3 μητέρα· ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη ἐν ἐπαγγελίᾳ, ἵνα εὖ  
 4 σοι γένηται καὶ ἔσῃ μακροχρόνιος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ οἱ  
 πατέρες, μὴ παροργίζετε τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ἐκτρέφετε  
 αὐτὰ ἐν παιδείᾳ καὶ νοουθεσίᾳ Κυρίου.

5 Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε τοῖς κυρίοις κατὰ σάρκα, μετὰ  
 φόβον καὶ τρόμον, ἐν ἀπλότητι τῆς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς  
 6 τῷ Χριστῷ· μὴ κατ' ὀφθαλμοδουλείαν ὡς ἀνθρωπάρεσκοι,  
 ἀλλ' ὡς δοῦλοι τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ποιῶντες τὸ θέλημα τοῦ  
 7 Θεοῦ, ἐκ ψυχῆς μετ' εὐνοίας δουλεύοντες τῷ Κυρίῳ  
 8 καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις· εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ ἐάν τι ἕκαστος ποιήσῃ  
 ἀγαθόν, τοῦτο κομιέται παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, εἴτε δούλος,  
 9 εἴτε ἐλεύθερος. Καὶ οἱ κύριοι, τὰ αὐτὰ ποιεῖτε πρὸς  
 αὐτοὺς, ἀνιέντες τὴν ἀπειλήν· εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμῶν αὐ-  
 τῶν ὁ Κύριός ἐστιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ προσωποληψία οὐκ  
 ἔστι παρ' αὐτῷ.

10 Τὸ λοιπὸν ἀδελφοί μου, ἐνδυναμοῦσθε ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ  
 11 ἐν τῷ κράτει τῆς ἰσχύος αὐτοῦ· ἐνδύσασθε τὴν πανο-

27 παραστήσῃ αὐτὴς ἑαυτῷ Α. 29 καὶ ὁ χριστὸς τὴν Α. 30 ἐκ  
 τῆς σαρκὸς—ὀστέων αὐτοῦ οἱ. D. 1 ἐν κυρίῳ οἱ. D. 6 δοῦλοι  
 χριστοῦ B. 7 δουλεύοντες ὡς τῷ Α. 8 ὅτι ἕκαστος δ' ἐν ποι. D.  
 παρὰ κυρίου Α. 9 ὅτι καὶ αὐτῶν καὶ ὑμῶν D. 10 ἀδελφοί μου  
 οἱ. D.

- 26 church, and <sup>y</sup>gave himself for it; that he might  
 sanctify and cleanse it <sup>z</sup>with the washing of water <sup>a</sup>by  
 27 the word, <sup>b</sup>that he might present it to himself a glo-  
 rious church, <sup>c</sup>not having spot, or wrinkle, or any  
 such thing; <sup>d</sup>but that it should be holy and without  
 28 blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their  
 own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.  
 29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nour-  
 isheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:  
 30 for <sup>e</sup>we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of  
 31 his bones. <sup>f</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father  
 and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and  
 32 they <sup>g</sup>two shall be one flesh. This is a great mys-  
 tery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.  
 33 Nevertheless <sup>h</sup>let every one of you in particular so  
 love his wife even as himself; and the wife <sup>i</sup>see that  
 she <sup>j</sup>reverence *her* husband.  
 6 CHILDREN, <sup>a</sup>obey your parents in the Lord:  
 2 for this is right. <sup>b</sup>Honour thy father and mother;  
 3 which is the first commandment with promise; that it  
 may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on  
 4 the earth. And, <sup>c</sup>ye fathers, provoke not your chil-  
 dren to wrath: but <sup>d</sup>bring them up in the nurture  
 and admonition of the Lord.  
 5 <sup>e</sup>Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* mas-  
 ters according to the flesh, <sup>f</sup>with fear and trembling,  
 6 <sup>g</sup>in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; <sup>h</sup>not with  
 eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of  
 7 Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; with  
 good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to  
 8 men: <sup>i</sup>knowing that whatsoever good thing any man  
 doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, <sup>k</sup>when-  
 9 ever *he be* bond or free. And, ye <sup>l</sup>masters, do the  
 same things unto them, <sup>m</sup>in forbearing threatening:  
 knowing that <sup>n</sup>your Master also is in heaven; <sup>o</sup>nei-  
 ther is there respect of persons with him.  
 10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and  
 11 <sup>p</sup>in the power of his might. <sup>q</sup>Put on the whole

<sup>1</sup> Or, *moderating*.

<sup>2</sup> Some read, *both your and their Master*.

πλῆαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πρὸς τὸ δύνασθαι ὑμᾶς στήναι πρὸς  
 12 τὰς μεθοδείας τοῦ διαβόλου. ὅτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἡμῖν ἡ πάλη  
 πρὸς αἷμα καὶ σάρκα, ἀλλὰ πρὸς τὰς ἀρχὰς, πρὸς τὰς  
 ἐξουσίας, πρὸς τοὺς κοσμοκράτορας τοῦ σκότους τοῦ αἰῶ-  
 13 νος τούτου, πρὸς τὰ πνευματικὰ τῆς πονηρίας, ἐν τοῖς  
 ἐπουρανίοις. διὰ τοῦτο ἀναλάβετε τὴν πανοπλίαν τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ, ἵνα δυνηθῇτε ἀντιστῆναι ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ πονηρᾷ,  
 14 καὶ ἅπαντα κατεργασάμενοι στήναι. στήτε οὖν περιζώ-  
 σάμενοι τὴν ὁσφὺν ὑμῶν ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι  
 15 τὸν θώρακα τῆς δικαιοσύνης, καὶ ὑποδησάμενοι τοὺς πό-  
 16 δας ἐν ἑτοιμασίᾳ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τῆς εἰρήνης· ἐπὶ πᾶσιν  
 ἀναλαβόντες τὸν θυρεὸν τῆς πίστεως, ἐν ᾧ δυνησέσθε  
 17 πάντα τὰ βέλη τοῦ πονηροῦ τὰ πεπυρωμένα σβέσαι· καὶ  
 τὴν περικεφαλαίαν τοῦ σωτηρίου δέξασθε, καὶ τὴν μά-  
 18 χαιραν τοῦ πνεύματος, ὃ ἔστι ρῆμα Θεοῦ· διὰ πάσης  
 προσευχῆς καὶ δεήσεως προσευχόμενοι ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ  
 ἐν πνεύματι, καὶ εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο ἀγρυπνοῦντες ἐν πάσῃ  
 19 προσκαρτερήσει καὶ δεήσει περὶ πάντων τῶν ἀγίων, καὶ  
 ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ, ἵνα μοι δοθῇ λόγος ἐν ἀνολίξει τοῦ στόματός  
 μου, ἐν παρρησίᾳ γνωρίσαι τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ εὐαγγελίου,  
 20 ὑπὲρ οὗ πρεσβεύω ἐν ἀλύσει, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ παρρησιάσω-  
 μαι, ὥς δεῖ με λαλήσαι.  
 21 Ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ, τί πράσσω, πάντα  
 ὑμῖν γνωρίσει Τυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς  
 22 διάκονος ἐν Κυρίῳ· ὃν ἔπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ τοῦτο,  
 ἵνα γνώτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν, καὶ παρακαλέσῃ τὰς καρδίας  
 23 ὑμῶν. Εἰρήνη τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς καὶ ἀγάπη μετὰ πίστεως  
 24 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. Ἡ χάρις  
 μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἀγαπώντων τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν  
 Χριστὸν ἐν ἀφθαρσίᾳ. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ἐφεσίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Τυχικοῦ.

12 ἔστιν ὑμῖν ἡ D. τοῦ αἰῶνος om. A. 17 δέξασθε om. D.  
 18 τοῦτο om. B. 19 ἵνα μοι δοθῇ A. 24 ἀμήν om. A. πρὸς  
 ἐφεσίους—διὰ τυχιχοῦ. om. A.

armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against  
 12 the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle not against  
 1 flesh and blood, but against <sup>r</sup>principalities, against <sup>r</sup> Matt. 16. 17.  
 powers, against <sup>s</sup>the rulers of the darkness of this <sup>s</sup> Cor. 15. 50.  
 world, against <sup>t</sup>spiritual wickedness in <sup>t</sup>high places. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 8. 38.  
 13 <sup>u</sup> Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, <sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 21.  
 that ye may be able to withstand <sup>x</sup>in the evil day, and <sup>x</sup> Col. 2. 15.  
 14 <sup>y</sup>having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, <sup>y</sup>having <sup>y</sup> Luke 22. 53.  
 your loins girt about with truth, and <sup>z</sup>having on the <sup>z</sup> John 12. 31.  
 15 breastplate of righteousness; <sup>a</sup>and your feet shod with <sup>a</sup> & 14. 30.  
 16 the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all, <sup>b</sup> Col. 1. 13.  
 taking <sup>b</sup>the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able <sup>b</sup> u 2 Cor. 10. 4.  
 17 to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And <sup>c</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>c</sup>take the helmet of salvation, and <sup>d</sup>the sword of the <sup>c</sup> x ch. 5. 16.  
 18 Spirit, which is the word of God: <sup>e</sup>praying always <sup>e</sup> y Isai. 11. 5.  
 with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and <sup>f</sup> Luke 12. 35.  
<sup>f</sup>watching thereunto with all perseverance and <sup>g</sup> Pet. 1. 13.  
 19 <sup>g</sup>supplication for all saints; <sup>h</sup>and for me, that utterance <sup>g</sup> 2 Isai. 50. 17.  
 may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth <sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 7.  
 20 <sup>i</sup>boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, <sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
 for which <sup>k</sup>I am an ambassador <sup>l</sup>in bonds: that <sup>k</sup> a Isai. 52. 7.  
 21 <sup>m</sup>therein <sup>m</sup>I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. <sup>l</sup> Rom. 10. 15.  
 But <sup>n</sup>that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how <sup>m</sup> b 1 John 5. 4.  
 I do, <sup>o</sup>Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minis- <sup>n</sup> c Isai. 59. 17.  
 22 <sup>p</sup>ter in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: <sup>o</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
 23 <sup>p</sup>whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, <sup>p</sup> d Heb. 4. 12.  
 that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might <sup>q</sup> Rev. 1. 16. &  
 24 <sup>q</sup>comfort your hearts. <sup>q</sup>Peace *be* to the brethren, and <sup>q</sup> 2. 10. & 19. 15.  
 love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord <sup>r</sup> e Luke 18. 1.  
 24 Jesus Christ. Grace *be* with all them that love our <sup>r</sup> Rom. 12. 12.  
 Lord Jesus Christ <sup>r</sup>in sincerity. Amen. <sup>r</sup> Col. 4. 2.  
 ¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Ty- <sup>s</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 17.  
 chicus. <sup>s</sup> f Matt. 26. 41.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 13. 33.  
<sup>u</sup> g ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Phil. 1. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> h Acts 4. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Col. 4. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> i 2 Cor. 3. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> k 2 Cor. 5. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> l Acts 26. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> & 28. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 1. 7, 13.  
<sup>g</sup> 14. 2 Tim. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> 16. & 2. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Philem. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> m Acts 28. 31.  
<sup>k</sup> Phil. 1. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> n Col. 4. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> o Acts 20. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Tit. 3. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> p Col. 4. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> q 1 Pet. 5. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> r Tit. 2. 7.

1 Gr. blood and flesh. 2 Or, wicked spirits. 3 Or, heavenly, as  
 ch. 1. 3. 4 Or, having overcome all. 5 Or, in a chain. 6 Or,  
 thereof. 7 Or, with incorruption.

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΦΙΛΙΠΠΗΣΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

- 1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Τιμόθεος δούλοι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, πᾶσι  
τοῖς ἁγίοις ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τοῖς οὖσιν ἐν Φιλίπποις,  
2 σὺν ἐπισκόποις καὶ διακόνοις· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ  
Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
3 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ μνείᾳ ὑμῶν,  
4 πάντοτε ἐν πάσῃ δεήσῃ μου ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν μετὰ  
5 χαρᾶς τὴν δέξιν ποιούμενος, ἐπὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ ὑμῶν εἰς  
6 τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, ἀπὸ πρώτης ἡμέρας ἄχρι τοῦ νῦν· πεποι-  
θῶς αὐτὸ τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ ἐναρξάμενος ἐν ὑμῖν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν,  
7 ἐπιτελέσει ἄχρις ἡμέρας Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· καθὼς ἐστι  
δίκαιον ἐμοὶ τοῦτο φρονεῖν ὑπὲρ πάντων ὑμῶν, διὰ τὸ  
ἔχειν με ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμᾶς, ἐν τε τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου καὶ  
τῇ ἀπολογίᾳ καὶ βεβαιώσει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, συγκοινο-  
8 νούς μου τῆς χάριτος πάντας ὑμᾶς ὄντας. μάρτυς γάρ  
μου ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς ἐπιποθῶ πάντας ὑμᾶς ἐν σπλάγχνοις  
9 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. καὶ τοῦτο προσεύχομαι, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη  
ὑμῶν ἔτι μᾶλλον καὶ μᾶλλον περισσεύῃ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει καὶ  
10 πάσῃ αἰσθήσει, εἰς τὸ δοκιμάζειν ὑμᾶς τὰ διαφέροντα,  
ἵνα ἦτε εὐλικρινεῖς καὶ ἀπρόσκοποι εἰς ἡμέραν Χριστοῦ,  
11 πεπληρωμένοι καρπῶν δικαιοσύνης τῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
στοῦ, εἰς δόξαν καὶ ἔπαινον Θεοῦ.  
12 Γινώσκειν δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι ἀδελφοί, ὅτι τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ  
13 μᾶλλον εἰς προκοπὴν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἐλήλυθεν· ὥστε τοὺς  
δεσμούς μου φανεροὺς ἐν Χριστῷ γενέσθαι ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ  
14 πραιτωρίῳ καὶ τοῖς λοιποῖς πᾶσι, καὶ τοὺς πλείονας τῶν  
ἀδελφῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ πεποιθότας τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου περισσο-

7 καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀπολ. D.

8 ἐστὶν om. D. χριστοῦ ἰησοῦ tr. A.

11 καρπὸν δικαιοσύνης τὸν A.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## THE PHILIPPIANS.

- 1 PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ,  
 to all the saints <sup>a</sup>in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, <sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2.  
 2 with the bishops and deacons: <sup>b</sup>Grace *be* unto you, <sup>b</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
 and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord <sup>2</sup> Cor. 1. 2.  
 Jesus Christ. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 2.
- 3 <sup>c</sup>I thank my God upon every <sup>1</sup>remembrance of <sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 8,  
 4 you, always in every prayer of mine for you all mak-  
 5 ing request with joy, <sup>d</sup>for your fellowship in the gos-  
 6 pel from the first day until now; being confident of  
 this very thing, that he which hath begun <sup>e</sup>a good  
 work in you <sup>2</sup>will perform *it* <sup>f</sup>until the day of Jesus  
 7 Christ: even as it is meet for me to think this of you  
 all, because <sup>3</sup>I have you <sup>g</sup>in my heart; inasmuch as  
 both in <sup>h</sup>my bonds, and in <sup>i</sup>the defence and confirma-  
 tion of the gospel, <sup>k</sup>ye all are <sup>4</sup>partakers of my grace.  
 8 For <sup>1</sup>God is my record, <sup>m</sup>how greatly I long after you  
 9 all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. And this I pray,  
<sup>n</sup>that your love may abound yet more and more in  
 10 knowledge and *in* all <sup>5</sup>judgment; that <sup>o</sup>ye may <sup>6</sup>ap-  
 prove things that <sup>7</sup>are excellent; <sup>p</sup>that ye may be sin-  
 11 cere and without offence <sup>q</sup>till the day of Christ; being  
 filled with the fruits of righteousness, <sup>r</sup>which are by  
 Jesus Christ, <sup>s</sup>unto the glory and praise of God.  
 12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that  
 the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out  
 13 rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; so that my  
 bonds <sup>6</sup>in Christ are manifest <sup>t</sup>in all <sup>9</sup>the palace, and  
 14 <sup>10</sup>in all other *places*; and many of the brethren in the  
 Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more

<sup>1</sup> Or, mention.      <sup>2</sup> Or, will finish it.      <sup>3</sup> Or, ye have me in your

heart.      <sup>4</sup> Or, partakers with me of grace.      <sup>5</sup> Or, sense.      <sup>6</sup> Or,

try.      <sup>7</sup> Or, differ.      <sup>8</sup> Or, for Christ.      <sup>9</sup> Or, Caesar's court.

<sup>10</sup> Or, to all others.

15 τέρως τολμῶν ἀφόβως τὸν λόγον λαλεῖν. Τινὲς μὲν  
 καὶ διὰ φθόνου καὶ ἔριν, τινὲς δὲ καὶ δι' εὐδοκίαν τὸν  
 16 Χριστὸν κηρύσσουσιν. οἱ μὲν ἐξ ἐριθείας τὸν Χριστὸν  
 καταγγέλλουσιν οὐχ ἄνως, οἰόμενοι θλίψιν ἐπιφέρειν  
 17 τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου· οἱ δὲ ἐξ ἀγάπης, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς ἀπο-  
 18 λογίαν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου κείμεναι. τί γάρ; πλὴν παντὶ  
 τρόπῳ, εἴτε προφάσει εἴτε ἀληθείᾳ, Χριστὸς καταγγέλ-  
 19 λεται· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ χαίρω, ἀλλὰ καὶ χαρήσομαι. οἶδα  
 γὰρ ὅτι τοῦτό μοι ἀποβήσεται εἰς σωτηρίαν διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν  
 δεήσεως καὶ ἐπιχορηγίας τοῦ πνεύματος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 20 κατὰ τὴν ἀποκαταδοκίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα μου, ὅτι ἐν οὐδενὶ  
 αἰσχυνηθήσομαι, ἀλλ' ἐν πάσῃ παρρησίᾳ, ὡς πάντοτε, καὶ  
 νῦν μεγαλυνθήσεται Χριστὸς ἐν τῷ σώματί μου, εἴτε διὰ  
 ζωῆς εἴτε διὰ θανάτου.  
 21 Ἐμοὶ γὰρ τὸ ζῆν Χριστός, καὶ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν κέρδος.  
 22 εἰ δὲ τὸ ζῆν ἐν σαρκί, τοῦτό μοι καρπὸς ἔργου· καὶ τί  
 23 αἰρήσομαι, οὐ γνωρίζω· συνέχομαι γὰρ ἐκ τῶν δύο, τὴν  
 ἐπιθυμίαν ἔχων εἰς τὸ ἀναλῦσαι, καὶ σὺν Χριστῷ εἶναι,  
 24 πολλῷ μᾶλλον κρεῖσσον· τὸ δὲ ἐπιμένειν ἐν τῇ σαρκί,  
 25 ἀναγκαϊότερον δι' ὑμᾶς. Καὶ τοῦτο πεποιθὼς οἶδα, ὅτι  
 μενὼ καὶ συμπαρμενῶ πᾶσιν ὑμῖν εἰς τὴν ὑμῶν προκοπὴν  
 26 καὶ χαρὰν τῆς πίστεως, ἵνα τὸ καύχημα ὑμῶν περισσεύῃ  
 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ ἐν ἐμοί, διὰ τῆς ἐμῆς παρουσίας πάλιν  
 27 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. Μόνον ἀξίως τοῦ εὐαγγελίου τοῦ Χριστοῦ  
 πολιτεύεσθε, ἵνα εἴτε ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ὑμᾶς, εἴτε ἀπὼν,  
 ἀκούσω τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν, ὅτι στήκετε ἐν ἐνὶ πνεύματι, μιᾷ  
 28 ψυχῇ, συναθλοῦντες τῇ πίστει τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ μὴ  
 πτυρόμενοι ἐν μηδενὶ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀντικειμένων· ἥτις αὐτοῖς  
 μὲν ἐστὶν ἔνδειξις ἀπωλείας, ὑμῖν δὲ σωτηρίας, καὶ τοῦτο  
 29 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ· ὅτι ὑμῖν ἐχαρίσθη τὸ ὑπὲρ Χριστοῦ, οὐ μόνον  
 τὸ εἰς αὐτὸν πιστεύειν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ πάσχειν·  
 30 τὸν αὐτὸν ἀγῶνα ἔχοντες ὅλον ἴδετε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ νῦν  
 2 ἀκούετε ἐν ἐμοί. Εἰ τις οὖν παράκλησις ἐν Χριστῷ, εἴ τι  
 παραμύθιον ἀγάπης, εἴ τις κοινωνία πνεύματος, εἴ τινα  
 2 σπλάγχνα καὶ οἰκτιρμοὶ, πληρώσατέ μου τὴν χαρὰν, ἵνα τὸ  
 αὐτὸ φρονῇτε, τὴν αὐτὴν ἀγάπην ἔχοντες, σύμφυχοι, τὸ ἐν

16 θλίψιν ἐγείρειν τοῖς C. νν. 17 et 16 tr. A. 21 τὸ ζῆν χρῆσθον  
 καὶ D. 23 Συνέχομαι δὲ ἐκ A. πολλῷ γὰρ μάλ. D. 24 ἐν οἱ. B.  
 25 καὶ παρμενῶ C. 28 ἥτις ἐστὶν αὐτοῖς ἐνδ. A. 30 ὅλον εἶδετε C.  
 1 χρῆσθω εἴ τις ἀγάπης C. εἴ τις σπλάγχνα A.

- 15 bold to speak the word without fear. Some indeed  
 preach Christ even of envy and <sup>u</sup>strife; and some also <sup>u</sup>ch. 2. 3.  
 16 of good will: the one preach Christ of contention, not  
 sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds:  
 17 but the other of love, knowing that I am set for <sup>x</sup>the <sup>x</sup>ver. 7.  
 18 defence of the gospel. What then? notwithstanding,  
 every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is  
 preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will  
 19 rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salva-  
 tion <sup>y</sup>through your prayer, and the supply of <sup>z</sup>the <sup>y</sup>2 Cor. 1. 11.  
 20 Spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my <sup>a</sup>earnest ex- <sup>z</sup>Rom. 8. 9.  
 pectation and *my* hope, that <sup>b</sup>in nothing I shall be <sup>b</sup>Rom. 8. 19.  
 ashamed, but *that* <sup>c</sup>with all boldness, as always, <sup>so</sup>c Eph. 6. 19,  
 now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whe-  
 ther *it be* by life, or by death.  
 21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.  
 22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my la-  
 23 bour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. For <sup>d</sup>I am <sup>d</sup>2 Cor. 5. 8.  
 in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to <sup>e</sup>depart, and <sup>e</sup>2 Tim. 4. 6.  
 24 to be with Christ; which is far better: nevertheless  
 25 to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you. And  
<sup>f</sup>having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and <sup>f</sup>ch. 2. 24.  
 continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of  
 26 faith; that <sup>g</sup>your rejoicing may be more abundant in <sup>g</sup>2 Cor. 1. 14.  
 Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again. <sup>h</sup>& 5. 12.  
 27 Only <sup>h</sup>let your conversation be as it becometh the <sup>h</sup>Eph. 4. 1.  
 gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, <sup>i</sup>Col. 1. 10.  
 or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, <sup>i</sup>Thess. 2. 12.  
<sup>j</sup>that ye <sup>j</sup>& 4. 1.  
 stand fast in one spirit, <sup>k</sup>with one mind <sup>k</sup>1 ch. 4. 1.  
<sup>l</sup>striving to- <sup>k</sup>1 Cor. 1. 10.  
 28 gether for the faith of the gospel; and in nothing <sup>l</sup>Jude 3.  
 terrified by your adversaries: <sup>m</sup>which is to them an <sup>m</sup>2 Thess. 1.  
 evident token of perdition, <sup>n</sup>but to you of salvation, <sup>n</sup>Rom. 8. 17.  
 29 and that of God. For unto you <sup>o</sup>it is given in the <sup>o</sup>2 Tim. 2. 11.  
 behalf of Christ, <sup>p</sup>not only to believe on him, but also <sup>p</sup>Acts 5. 41.  
 30 to suffer for his sake; <sup>q</sup>having the same conflict <sup>q</sup>which <sup>q</sup>Rom. 5. 3.  
 2 ye saw in me, *and* now hear *to be* in me. If *there be* <sup>r</sup>Eph. 2. 8.  
 therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of <sup>r</sup>Col. 2. 1.  
 love, <sup>s</sup>if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any <sup>s</sup>Acts 16. 19,  
<sup>t</sup>bowels <sup>t</sup>&c. <sup>t</sup>1 Thess. 2. 2.  
 2 and mercies, <sup>u</sup>fulfil ye my joy, <sup>u</sup>that ye be likeminded, <sup>u</sup>2 Cor. 13. 14.  
 having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one <sup>v</sup>Col. 3. 12.  
<sup>w</sup>ch. 1. 27. <sup>w</sup>& 15. 5.  
<sup>x</sup>1 Cor. 1. 10.  
<sup>y</sup>2 Cor. 13. 11.  
<sup>z</sup>ch. 1. 27. <sup>z</sup>&  
<sup>aa</sup>3. 16. <sup>aa</sup>& 4. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup>1 Pet. 3. 8.



3 φρονούντες· μηδὲν κατὰ ἐρίθειαν ἢ κενοδοξίαν, ἀλλὰ τῇ  
 ταπεινοφροσύνῃ ἀλλήλους ἡγούμενοι ὑπερέχοντας ἑαυτῶν·  
 4 μὴ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ἕκαστος σκοπεῖτε, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἐτέρων  
 5 ἕκαστος. Τοῦτο γὰρ φρονεῖσθω ἐν ὑμῖν ὃ καὶ ἐν Χρι-  
 6 στῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὃς ἐν μορφῇ Θεοῦ ὑπάρχων, οὐχ ἄρπαγμόν  
 7 ἡγήσατο τὸ εἶναι ἴσα Θεῷ, ἀλλ' ἑαυτὸν ἐκένωσε, μορφὴν  
 8 δούλου λαβὼν, ἐν ὁμοιώματι ἀνθρώπων γενόμενος, καὶ  
 σχήματι εὑρεθεὶς ὡς ἄνθρωπος, ἐταπείνωσεν ἑαυτὸν, γε-  
 νόμενος ὑπήκοος μέχρι θανάτου, θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ.  
 9 διὸ καὶ ὁ Θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσε, καὶ ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ  
 10 ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ πάντων ὀνομα· ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι Ἰησοῦ πάν  
 γόνυ κάμψῃ ἐπουρανίων καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ καταχθονίων·  
 11 καὶ πάντα γλῶσσαι ἐξομολογήσῃται ὅτι Κύριος Ἰησοῦς  
 12 Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν Θεοῦ πατρός. ὥστε ἀγαπητοί μου,  
 καθὼς πάντοτε ὑπηκούσατε, μὴ ὡς ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ μου  
 μόνον, ἀλλὰ νῦν πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἐν τῇ ἀπουσίᾳ μου, μετὰ  
 φόβου καὶ τρόμου τὴν ἑαυτῶν σωτηρίαν κατεργάζεσθε·  
 13 ὁ Θεὸς γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ἐνεργῶν ἐν ὑμῖν καὶ τὸ θέλει καὶ τὸ  
 14 ἐνεργεῖν ὑπὲρ τῆς εὐδοκίας. πάντα ποιεῖτε χωρὶς γογ-  
 15 γυσμῶν καὶ διαλογισμῶν, ἵνα γένησθε ἄμεμπτοι καὶ  
 ἀκέραιοι, τέκνα Θεοῦ ἀμώμητα ἐν μέσῳ γενεᾶς σκολιάς  
 καὶ διεστραμμένης, ἐν οἷς φαίνεσθε ὡς φωστῆρες ἐν  
 16 κόσμῳ, λόγον ζωῆς ἐπέχοντες, εἰς καύχημα ἡμοῖ εἰς ἡμέ-  
 17 ραν Χριστοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ εἰς κενὸν ἔδραμον, οὐδὲ εἰς κενὸν  
 ἔκοπιασα.  
 17 Ἀλλ' εἰ καὶ σπένδομαι ἐπὶ τῇ θυσίᾳ καὶ λειτουργίᾳ τῆς  
 18 πίστεως ὑμῶν, χαίρω καὶ συγχαίρω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν· τὸ δ'  
 αὐτὸ καὶ ὑμεῖς χαίρετε καὶ συγχαίρετέ μοι.  
 19 Ἐλπίζω δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, Τιμόθεον ταχέως πέμψαι  
 20 ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ γὼ εὐψυχῶ, γνοὺς τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν· οὐδένα γὰρ

3 ἐρίθ. μηδὲ κατὰ κενοδ. D.      4 ἕκαστος σκοποῦντες, A.      ἐτέρων  
 ἕκαστοι. A.      ἐτέρων. D.      5 γὰρ om. B.      φρονεῖτε ἐν ὑμῖν D.  
 9 αὐτῷ τὸ ὄνομα D.      13 κατεργ. Θεὸς B.      15 ἀμώμητα μέσον  
 γεν. C.

- 3 mind. <sup>c</sup>Let nothing be done through strife or vain-glory; but <sup>f</sup>in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. <sup>g</sup>Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. <sup>h</sup>Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: who, <sup>i</sup>being in the form of God, <sup>k</sup>thought it not robbery to be equal with God: <sup>l</sup>but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form <sup>m</sup>of a servant, and <sup>n</sup>was made in the <sup>o</sup>likeness of men: and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and <sup>p</sup>became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore God also <sup>q</sup>hath highly exalted him, and <sup>r</sup>given him a name which is above every name: <sup>s</sup>that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of <sup>t</sup>things in heaven, and <sup>u</sup>things in earth, and <sup>v</sup>things under the earth; and <sup>w</sup>that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ <sup>x</sup>is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Wherefore, my beloved, <sup>y</sup>as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with <sup>z</sup>fear and trembling. For <sup>a</sup>it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of <sup>b</sup>his good pleasure. Do all things <sup>c</sup>without murmurings and <sup>d</sup>disputings: that ye may be blameless and <sup>e</sup>harmless, <sup>f</sup>the sons of God, without rebuke, <sup>g</sup>in the midst of <sup>h</sup>a crooked and perverse nation, among whom <sup>i</sup>ye shine as lights in the world; holding forth the word of life; that <sup>j</sup>I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that <sup>k</sup>I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
- 17 Yea, and if <sup>l</sup>I be <sup>m</sup>offered upon the sacrifice <sup>n</sup>and service of your faith, <sup>o</sup>I joy, and rejoice with you all.
- 18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.
- 19 <sup>p</sup>But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send <sup>q</sup>Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. For I have no man <sup>r</sup>like-

d Matt. 5. 14, 16. Eph. 5. 8.  
g 2 Tim. 4. 6. h Rom. 15. 16.

e 2 Cor. 1. 14. i Thess. 2. 19.  
f Gal. 2. 2. j 2 Cor. 7. 4. Col. 1. 24.

k Rom. 16. 21. l Thess. 3. 2.  
m 1 Pet. 2. 12. n Deut. 32. 5. o Thess. 3. 5. p 1 Cor. 10.

1 Or, habit. 2 Or, sincere. 3 Or, shine ye. 4 Gr. poured forth.  
5 Or, Moreover. 6 Or, so dear unto me.

e Gal. 5. 26. ch. 1. 15, 16. Jam. 3. 14. f Rom. 12. 10. Eph. 5. 21. i Pet. 5. 5. g 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33. & 13. 5. h Matt. 11. 29. John 13. 15. i Pet. 2. 21. j John 2. 6. k John 1. 1, 2. & 17. 5. l 2 Cor. 4. 4. Col. 1. 15. Heb. 1. 3. k John 5. 18. & 10. 33. l Ps. 22. 6. Isai. 53. 3. Dan. 9. 26. Mark 9. 12. Rom. 15. 3. m Isai. 42. 1. & 49. 3. 6. & 52. 13. & 53. 11. Ezek. 34. 23, 24. Zech. 3. 8. Matt. 20. 28. Luke 22. 27. n John 1. 14. Rom. 1. 3. & 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Heb. 2. 14, 17. o Matt. 26. 39. 42. John 10. 18. Heb. 5. 8. & 12. 2. p John 17. 1, 2, 5. Acts 2. 33. Heb. 2. 9. q Eph. 1. 20, 21. Heb. 1. 4. r Isai. 45. 23. Matt. 28. 18. Rom. 14. 11. Rev. 5. 13. s John 13. 13. Acts 2. 36. Rom. 14. 9. i Cor. 8. 6. & 12. 3. t ch. 1. 5. u Eph. 6. 5. x 2 Cor. 3. 5. Heb. 13. 21. y 1 Cor. 10. 10. i Pet. 4. 9. z Rom. 14. 1. a Matt. 5. 45. Eph. 5. 1. b 1 Pet. 2. 12. c Deut. 32. 5. d Thess. 3. 5. e Thess. 3. 2.

21 ἔχω ἰσόψυχον, ὅστις γνησίως τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν μεριμνήσει. οἱ  
 πάντες γὰρ τὰ ἑαυτῶν ζητοῦσιν, οὐ τὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ·  
 22 τὴν δὲ δοκιμὴν αὐτοῦ γινώσχετε, ὅτι ὡς πατρὶ τέκνον, σὺν  
 23 ἔμοι ἐδούλευσεν εἰς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. τοῦτον μὲν οὖν ἐλπίζω  
 24 πέμψαι, ὡς ἂν ἀπὶ δώ τὰ περὶ ἐμὲ, ἐξαυτῆς· πέποιθα δὲ ἐν  
 25 Κυρίῳ, ὅτι καὶ αὐτὸς ταχέως ἐλεύσομαι. Ἀναγκαῖον δὲ  
 ἡγησάμην Ἐπαφρόδιτον τὸν ἀδελφὸν καὶ συνεργὸν καὶ  
 συστρατιώτην μου, ὑμῶν δὲ ἀπόστολον, καὶ λειτουργὸν  
 26 τῆς χρείας μου, πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐπειδὴ ἐπιποθῶν ἦν  
 πάντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀδελμουῶν, διότι ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἡσθένησε.  
 27 καὶ γὰρ ἡσθένησε παραπλήσιον θανάτῳ· ἀλλ' ὁ Θεὸς αὐ-  
 τὸν ἠλέησεν, οὐκ αὐτὸν δὲ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐμὲ, ἵνα μὴ  
 28 λύπην ἐπὶ λύπῃ σχῶ. σπουδαιοτέρως οὖν ἔπεμψα αὐτὸν,  
 ἵνα ἰδόντες αὐτὸν πάλιν χαρήτε, καὶ γὰρ ἁλυπότερος ὢ.  
 29 προσδέχεσθε οὖν αὐτὸν ἐν Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης χαρᾶς, καὶ  
 30 τοὺς τοιοῦτους ἐντίμους ἔχετε· ὅτι διὰ τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Χριστοῦ  
 μέχρι θανάτου ἠγγισε, παραβουλευσάμενος τῇ ψυχῇ, ἵνα  
 ἀναπληρώσῃ τὸ ὑμῶν ὑστέρημα τῆς πρὸς με λειτουργίας.  
 3 ΤΟ λοιπὸν ἀδελφοί μου, χαίρετε ἐν Κυρίῳ· τὰ αὐτὰ  
 γράφειν ὑμῖν, ἐμοὶ μὲν οὐκ ὀκνηρὸν, ὑμῖν δὲ ἀσφαλές.  
 2 βλέπετε τοὺς κύνας, βλέπετε τοὺς κακοὺς ἐργάτας, βλέ-  
 3 πετε τὴν κατατομὴν· ἡμεῖς γὰρ ἔσμεν ἡ περιτομή, οἱ πνεύ-  
 ματι Θεῷ λατρεύοντες, καὶ καυχώμενοι ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ,  
 4 καὶ οὐκ ἐν σαρκὶ πεποιθότες, καί περ ἐγὼ ἔχω πεπολιθῆσιν  
 καὶ ἐν σαρκί. Εἴ τις δοκεῖ ἄλλος πεποιθέναι ἐν σαρκί,  
 5 ἐγὼ μᾶλλον· περιτομὴ ὀκταήμερος, ἐκ γένους Ἰσραὴλ,  
 φυλῆς Βενιαμὴν, Ἑβραῖος ἐξ Ἑβραίων, κατὰ νόμον Φαρι-  
 6 σαῖος, κατὰ ζήλον διώκων τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ δικαιοσύνην  
 7 τὴν ἐν νόμῳ γενόμενος ἄμεμπτος. Ἀλλ' ὅτινα ἦν μοι  
 8 κέρδη, ταῦτα ἡγημαι διὰ τὸν Χριστὸν ζημίαν· ἀλλὰ μενουυγε  
 καὶ ἡγοῦμαι πάντα ζημίαν εἶναι διὰ τὸ ὑπερέχον τῆς γνώ-

21 τοῦ οἰ. Α. ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τ. Β. 27 ἐπὶ λύπην σχῶ Α.  
 30 τοῦ χριστοῦ οἰ. Δ. παραβολευσάμενος Α. 3 πνεύματι θεοῦ  
 λατρ. Δ. 8 μὲν οὖν καὶ Α.

21 minded, who will naturally care for your state. For  
all <sup>m</sup>seek their own, not the things which are Jesus <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 10.  
22 Christ's. But ye know the proof of him, <sup>n</sup>that, as a <sup>n</sup> 24, 33, & 13.  
son with the father, he hath served with me in the <sup>5</sup> 2 Tim. 4.  
23 gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so <sup>10</sup> 10, 16.  
24 soon as I shall see how it will go with me. But <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 17.  
I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 2.  
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 2.  
P Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and <sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 25.  
Q fellow-soldier, <sup>1</sup>but your messenger, and <sup>s</sup>he that minis- <sup>Philem. 22.</sup>  
26 tered to my wants. <sup>t</sup>For he longed after you all, and  
was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that  
27 he had been sick. For indeed he was sick nigh unto  
death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him  
only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon  
28 sorrow. I sent him therefore the more carefully, that,  
when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may  
29 be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the  
Lord with all gladness; and <sup>u</sup>hold such in repu-  
30 tation: because for the work of Christ he was nigh  
unto death, not regarding his life, <sup>x</sup>to supply your  
lack of service toward me.

3 FINALLY, my brethren, <sup>a</sup>rejoice in the Lord.  
To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not  
2 grievous, but for you *it is* safe. <sup>b</sup>Beware of dogs,  
beware of <sup>c</sup>evil workers, <sup>d</sup>beware of the concision. <sup>f</sup> John 4. 23.  
3 For we are <sup>e</sup>the circumcision, <sup>f</sup>which worship God in  
the spirit, and <sup>g</sup>rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no  
4 confidence in the flesh. Though <sup>h</sup>I might also have  
confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh  
that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I  
5 more: <sup>i</sup>circumcised the eighth day, <sup>k</sup>of the stock of  
Israel, <sup>l</sup>of the tribe of Benjamin, <sup>m</sup>an Hebrew of the  
6 Hebrews; as touching the law, <sup>n</sup>a Pharisee; <sup>o</sup>con-  
cerning zeal, <sup>p</sup>persecuting the church; <sup>q</sup>touching the  
7 righteousness which is in the law, <sup>r</sup>blameless. But  
<sup>s</sup>what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for  
8 Christ. Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss  
<sup>t</sup>for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus

<sup>1</sup> Or, honour such.

σεως Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου μου, δι' ὃν τὰ πάντα  
ἐζημιώθην· καὶ ἡγοῦμαι σκύβαλα εἶναι, ἵνα Χριστὸν κερ-  
9 δήσω, καὶ εὐρεθῶ ἐν αὐτῷ, μὴ ἔχων ἐμὴν δικαιοσύνην τὴν  
ἐκ νόμου, ἀλλὰ τὴν διὰ πίστεως Χριστοῦ, τὴν ἐκ Θεοῦ  
10 δικαιοσύνην ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει, τοῦ γινῶναι αὐτὸν, καὶ τὴν  
δύναμιν τῆς ἀναστάσεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὴν κοινωνίαν τῶν  
11 παθημάτων αὐτοῦ, συμμορφούμενος τῷ θανάτῳ αὐτοῦ, εἴ  
12 πως καταντήσω εἰς τὴν ἐξανάστασιν τῶν νεκρῶν· οὐχ ὅτι  
ἤδη ἔλαβον ἢ ἤδη τετελείωμαι, διώκω δὲ εἰ καὶ καταλάβω,  
13 ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ κατελήφθην ὑπὸ τοῦ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἀδελφοί,  
14 ἐγὼ ἑμαυτὸν οὐ λογιζομαι κατειληφέναι· ἐν δὲ, τὰ μὲν  
ὀπίσω ἐπιλανθανόμενος, τοῖς δὲ ἔμπροσθεν ἐπεκτεινό-  
μενος, κατὰ σκοπὸν διώκω ἐπὶ τὸ βραβεῖον τῆς ἁνω κλή-  
15 σεως τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ὅσοι οὖν τέλειοι,  
τοῦτο φρονῶμεν· καὶ εἴ τι ἐτέρως φρονεῖτε, καὶ τοῦτο ὁ  
16 Θεὸς ὑμῖν ἀποκαλύψει. πλὴν εἰς ὃ ἐφθάσαμεν, τῷ αὐτῷ  
στοιχεῖν κανόνι, τὸ αὐτὸ φρονεῖν.

17 Συμμημεταί μου γίνεσθε ἀδελφοί, καὶ σκοπεῖτε τοὺς  
18 οὕτω περιπατοῦντας, καθὼς ἔχετε τύπον ἡμᾶς. πολλοὶ γὰρ  
περιπατοῦσιν, οὓς πολλάκις ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, νῦν δὲ καὶ  
19 κλαίωμιν λέγω, τοὺς ἐχθροὺς τοῦ σταυροῦ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὧν  
τὸ τέλος ἀπώλεια, ὧν ὁ Θεὸς ἡ κοιλία, καὶ ἡ δόξα ἐν τῇ  
20 αἰσχύνῃ αὐτῶν, οἱ τὰ ἐπίγεια φρονούντες. ἡμῶν γὰρ τὸ  
πολίτευμα ἐν οὐρανοῖς ὑπάρχει, ἐξ οὗ καὶ σωτήρα ἀπεκδε-  
21 χόμεθα Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ὃς μετασχηματίζει τὸ  
σῶμα τῆς ταπεινώσεως ἡμῶν, εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ σύμ-  
μορφον τῷ σώματι τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ, κατὰ τὴν ἐνέργειαν  
τοῦ δύνασθαι αὐτὸν καὶ ὑποτάξαι ἑαυτῷ τὰ πάντα.

4 ὩΣΤΕ ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοὶ καὶ ἐπιπόθητοι, χαρὰ  
καὶ στέφανός μου, οὕτω στήκετε ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἀγαπητοί.  
2 Εὐωδίαν παρακαλῶ, καὶ Συντύχην παρακαλῶ, τὸ αὐτὸ

8 σκύβαλα, ἵνα D. 10 συμμορφιζόμενος C. 11 ἐξανάσ. τὴν ἐκ  
νεκρῶν D. 12 ὑπὸ χριστοῦ A. ἰησοῦ οἱ. A. 16 κανόνι, τὸ  
αὐτὸ φρονεῖν. οἱ. A. 21 εἰς τὸ γενέσθαι αὐτὸ οἱ. A.

my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having <sup>u</sup>mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but <sup>x</sup>that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and <sup>y</sup>the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; if by any means I might <sup>z</sup>attain unto the resurrection of the dead. Not as though I had already <sup>a</sup>attained, either were already <sup>b</sup>perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing I *do*, <sup>c</sup>forgetting those things which are behind, and <sup>d</sup>reaching forth unto those things which are before, <sup>e</sup>I press toward the mark for the prize of <sup>f</sup>the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Let us therefore, as many as be <sup>g</sup>perfect, <sup>h</sup>be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, <sup>i</sup>let us walk <sup>k</sup>by the same rule, <sup>l</sup>let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, <sup>m</sup>be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as <sup>n</sup>ye have us for an example.

18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* <sup>o</sup>the enemies of the cross of Christ: <sup>p</sup>whose end *is* destruction, <sup>q</sup>whose God *is* their belly, and <sup>r</sup>whose glory *is* in their shame, <sup>s</sup>who mind earthly things.) For <sup>t</sup>our conversation is in heaven; <sup>u</sup>from whence also we

21 <sup>x</sup>look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>y</sup>who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, <sup>z</sup>according to the working whereby he is able <sup>a</sup>even to subdue all things unto himself.

4 THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and <sup>a</sup>longed for, <sup>b</sup>my joy and crown, so <sup>c</sup>stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, <sup>d</sup>that they be of the same mind in

u Rom. 10.  
3, 5.  
x Rom. 1. 17.  
& 3. 21, 22.  
& 9. 30.  
& 10. 3, 6.  
Gal. 2. 16.  
y Rom. 6. 3.  
4, 5. & 8. 17.  
z Cor. 4. 10.  
11. 2 Tim. 2.  
11, 12.  
1 Pet. 4. 13.  
2 Acts 26. 7.  
a 1 Tim. 6. 12.  
b Heb. 12. 23.  
c Ps. 45. 10.  
Luke 9. 62.  
d 2 Cor. 5. 16.  
e 1 Cor. 9.  
24, 26.  
f Heb. 6. 1.  
g 2 Tim. 4.  
7, 8. Heb.  
12. 1.  
h Heb. 3. 1.  
i 1 Cor. 2. 6.  
& 14. 20.  
j Gal. 5. 10.  
k Rom. 12. 16.  
& 15. 5.  
l Gal. 6. 16.  
m ch. 2. 2.  
n 1 Cor. 4.  
16. & 11. 1.  
o ch. 4. 9.  
p Thess. 1. 6.  
q 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
r Gal. 1. 7.  
& 2. 21.  
& 6. 12.  
s ch. 1. 15, 16.  
t 2 Cor. 11. 15.  
u 1 Pet. 2. 1.  
v Rom. 16. 18.  
w 1 Tim. 6. 5.  
x Tit. 1. 11.  
y Hos. 4. 7.  
z 2 Cor. 11. 12.  
a Gal. 6. 13.  
b Rom. 6. 5.  
c Eph. 2. 6.  
d Col. 3.  
e 1. 3.  
f Acts 1. 11.  
g 1 Cor. 1. 7.  
h Thess. 1. 10.  
i Tit. 2. 13.  
j 1 Cor. 15.  
43, 48, 49.  
k Col. 3. 4.  
l John 3. 2.  
m Eph. 1. 19.  
n 1 Cor. 15.  
26, 27.  
o ch. 1. 8.  
p 2 Cor. 1. 14.  
q ch. 2. 16.  
r Thess. 2.  
19, 20.  
s ch. 1. 27.  
t ch. 2. 2.  
& 3. 16.

3 φρονεῖν ἐν Κυρίῳ· καὶ ἐρωτῶ καὶ σε σύζυγε γνήσιε, συλλαμβάνου αὐταῖς, αἵτινες ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ συνήθλησαν μοι, μετὰ καὶ Κλήμεντος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν συνεργῶν μου, ὧν τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν βίβλῳ ζωῆς.

4,5 Χαίρετε ἐν Κυρίῳ πάντοτε· πάλιν ἐρῶ, χαίρετε. τὸ ἐπεικὲς ὑμῶν γνωσθήτω πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Κύριος ἐγγύς. Μηδὲν μεριμνᾶτε, ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τὰ αἰτήματα ὑμῶν γνωρίζεσθω 7 πρὸς τὸν Θεόν· καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ ὑπερέχουσα πάντα νοῦν, φρουρήσει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν καὶ τὰ νοήματα ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ.

8 Τὸ λοιπὸν ἀδελφοί, ὅσα ἐστὶν ἀληθῆ, ὅσα σεμνὰ, ὅσα δίκαια, ὅσα ἀγνὰ, ὅσα προσφιλῆ, ὅσα εὐφημα, εἴ τις 9 ἀρετὴ καὶ εἴ τις ἔπαινος, ταῦτα λογίζεσθε· ἃ καὶ ἐμάθετε καὶ παρελάβετε καὶ ἠκούσατε καὶ εἶδετε ἐν ἐμοί, ταῦτα πράσσετε· καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν.

10 Ἐχάρην δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ μεγάλως, ὅτι ἤδη ποτὲ ἀνεθάλετε τὸ ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ φρονεῖν· ἐφ' ᾧ καὶ ἐφρονεῖτε, ἡκαιεῖσθε 11 δέ. οὐχ ὅτι καθ' ὑστέρησιν λέγω· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔμαθον, ἐν 12 οἷς εἰμι, αὐτάρκης εἶναι. οἶδα δὲ ταπεινοῦσθαι, οἶδα καὶ περισσεύειν· ἐν παντὶ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι μεμύημαι, καὶ χορτάζεσθαι καὶ πεινᾶν, καὶ περισσεύειν καὶ ὑστερεῖσθαι· 13, 14 πάντα ἰσχύω ἐν τῷ ἐνδυναμοῦντί με Χριστῷ. πλὴν καλῶς 15 ἐποίησατε, συγκοινωνήσαντές μου τῇ θλίψει. οἶδατε δὲ καὶ ὑμεῖς Φιλιππησίοι, ὅτι ἐν ἀρχῇ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ὅτε ἐξῆλθον ἀπὸ Μακεδονίας, οὐδεμία μοι ἐκκλησία ἐκοινώ- 16 ησεν εἰς λόγον δόσεως καὶ λήψεως, εἰ μὴ ὑμεῖς μόνοι· 17 ἐπέμψατε. οὐχ ὅτι ἐπικητῶ τὸ δόμα, ἀλλ' ἐπικητῶ τὸν 18 καρπὸν τὸν πλεονάζοντα εἰς λόγον ὑμῶν· ἀπέχω δὲ

3 Ναὶ ἐρωτῶ Α.

12 Οἶδα καὶ ταπ. Α.

13 χριστῷ οἰμ. Α.

- 3 the Lord. And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which <sup>e</sup>laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellow-labourers, whose names *are* in <sup>f</sup>the book of life.
- 4 <sup>g</sup>Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Re-  
5 joice. Let your moderation be known unto all men.
- 6 <sup>h</sup>The Lord *is* at hand. <sup>i</sup>Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
- 7 And <sup>k</sup>the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
- 8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* <sup>l</sup>honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, <sup>l</sup>whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on
- 9 these things. <sup>m</sup>Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and <sup>n</sup>the God of peace shall be with you.
- 10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last <sup>o</sup>your care of me <sup>2</sup>hath flourished again; wherein
- 11 ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, <sup>p</sup>*therewith* to be content.
- 12 <sup>q</sup>I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to
- 13 abound and to suffer need. I can do all things
- 14 <sup>r</sup>through Christ which strengtheneth me. Notwithstanding ye have well done, that <sup>s</sup>ye did communicate
- 15 with my affliction. Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, <sup>t</sup>no church communicated with me
- 16 as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my
- 17 necessity. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire
- 18 <sup>u</sup>fruit that may abound to your account. But <sup>v</sup>I

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 3.  
ch. 1. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

Ps. 69. 28.

Dan. 12. 1.

Luke 10. 20.

Rev. 3. 5. &

13. 8. & 20.

12. & 21. 27.

<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12.

12. ch. 3. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Thess. 5. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 10. 25.

Jam. 5. 8, 9.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 8, 9.

See 2 Thess.

2. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 55. 22.

Prov. 16. 3.

Matt. 6. 25.

Luke 12. 22.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 7.

<sup>k</sup> John 14. 27.

Rom. 5. 1.

Col. 3. 15.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Thess. 5.

22.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 15.

33. & 16. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Cor. 14. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 13. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 23.

Heb. 13. 20.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 6.

6, 8.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 10.

& 11. 27.

<sup>r</sup> John 15. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 12. 9.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Cor. 11.

8, 9.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 15. 28.

Tit. 3. 14.

1 Or, venerable.  
received all.

2 Or, is revived.

3 Or, I have re-



- πάντα, καὶ περισσεύω· πεπλήρωμαι, δεξάμενος παρὰ Ἐπαφροδίτου τὰ παρ' ὑμῶν, ὁσμήν εὐωδίας, θυσίαν δεκτὴν, 19 εὐάρεστον τῷ Θεῷ. ὁ δὲ Θεὸς μου πληρώσει πᾶσαν χρείαν ὑμῶν κατὰ τὸν πλοῦτον αὐτοῦ ἐν δόξῃ, ἐν Χριστῷ 20 Ἰησοῦ. τῷ δὲ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ ἡμῶν ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
- 21 Ἀσπάσασθε πάντα ἅγιον ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀσπάξον- 22 ται ὑμᾶς οἱ σὺν ἐμοὶ ἀδελφοί. ἀσπάξονται ὑμᾶς πάντες οἱ 23 ἅγιοι, μάλιστα δὲ οἱ ἐκ τῆς Καίσαρος οἰκίας. Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.
- Πρὸς Φιλιππησίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης δι' Ἐπαφροδίτου.

## ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΚΟΛΑΣΣΑΕΙΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

- Ι ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος 2 Θεοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελφὸς, τοῖς ἐν Κολασσαῖς ἁγίοις καὶ πιστοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.
- 3 Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν 4 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι· ἀκούσαντες τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ τὴν ἀγά- 5 πην τὴν εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους, διὰ τὴν ἐλπίδα τὴν ἀπο- κειμένην ὑμῖν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἣν προηκούσατε ἐν τῷ 6 λόγῳ τῆς ἀληθείας τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, τοῦ παρόντος εἰς ὑμᾶς, καθὼς καὶ ἐν παντὶ τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ ἔστι καρποφο- 7 ρούμενον, καθὼς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσατε 8 καὶ ἐπέγνωτε τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ· καθὼς καὶ ἐμάθετε ἀπὸ Ἐπαφρᾶ τοῦ ἀγαπητοῦ συνδούλου ἡμῶν, 9 ὅς ἐστι πιστὸς ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διάκονος τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ καὶ 9 δηλώσας ἡμῖν τὴν ὑμῶν ἀγάπην ἐν πνεύματι. Διὰ

19 πληρώσαι D. τὸ πλοῦτος D. 23 ἡμῶν οἱ. B. μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματος ὑμῶν. C. ἀμήν οἱ. B. πρὸς φιλιππησίους—ἐπαφροδίτου. οἱ. A. 2 ἐν κολασσαῖς C. καὶ κυρίου ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ οἱ. A. 3 θεῷ πατρὶ D. πάντοτε ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν D. 4 ἀγάπην ἣν ἔχετε εἰς πάν- τας D. 6 κόσμῳ ἐστὶ B. καρποφορούμενον καὶ αὐξανόμενον καθὼς B. 7 καθὼς ἐμάθετε B. ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν διάκ. C.

have all, and abound: I am full, having received <sup>x</sup>of <sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
 Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you,  
 y an odour of a sweet smell, <sup>z</sup>a sacrifice acceptable, <sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 16.  
<sup>19</sup> wellpleasing to God. But my God <sup>a</sup>shall supply all <sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 12.  
 your need <sup>b</sup>according to his riches in glory by Christ <sup>a</sup> Ps. 23. 1.  
<sup>20</sup> Jesus. <sup>c</sup>Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for <sup>2</sup> Cor. 9. 8.  
 ever and ever. Amen. <sup>b</sup> Eph. 1. 7.  
<sup>21</sup> Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. <sup>c</sup> 3. 16.  
<sup>22</sup> <sup>d</sup>which are with me greet you. All the saints salute <sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 27.  
<sup>23</sup> you, <sup>e</sup>chiefly they that are of Cæsar's household. <sup>f</sup>The <sup>Gal. 1. 5.</sup>  
 grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all.  
 Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by  
 Epaphroditus.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## THE COLOSSIANS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup>an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of <sup>a</sup> Eph. 1. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> God, and Timotheus *our* brother, to the saints <sup>b</sup>and <sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 17.  
 faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: <sup>c</sup> Eph. 6. 21.  
<sup>c</sup>Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father <sup>c</sup> Gal. 1. 3.  
 and the Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 4.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>We give thanks to God and the Father of our <sup>e</sup> Eph. 1. 16.  
<sup>4</sup> Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, <sup>e</sup>since we <sup>f</sup> Phil. 1. 3.  
 heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of <sup>f</sup>the love <sup>g</sup> 4. 6.  
<sup>5</sup> *which ye have* to all the saints, for the hope <sup>g</sup> which is <sup>e</sup> ver. 9.  
 laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in <sup>f</sup> Eph. 1. 15.  
<sup>6</sup> the word of the truth of the gospel; which is come <sup>g</sup> Phil. 5.  
 unto you, <sup>h</sup>as *it is* in all the world; and <sup>h</sup>bringeth <sup>f</sup> Heb. 6. 10.  
 forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye <sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.  
 heard *of it*, and knew <sup>k</sup>the grace of God in truth: <sup>i</sup> Pet. 1. 4.  
<sup>7</sup> as ye also learned of <sup>l</sup>Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, <sup>h</sup> Matt. 24. 14.  
<sup>8</sup> who is for you <sup>m</sup>a faithful minister of Christ; who <sup>i</sup> Mark 16. 15.  
<sup>9</sup> also declared unto us your <sup>n</sup>love in the Spirit. <sup>o</sup>For <sup>l</sup> Rom. 10. 18.  
 16. ver. 3, 4.

τοῦτο καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφ' ἧς ἡμέρας ἠκούσαμεν, οὐ πανόμεθα  
 ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν προσευχόμενοι, καὶ αἰτούμενοι ἵνα πληρωθῇτε  
 τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ καὶ  
 10 συνέσει πνευματικῇ, περιπατῆσαι ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ Κυ-  
 ρίου εἰς πᾶσαν ἀρέσκειαν· ἐν παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ καρπο-  
 φοροῦντες καὶ αὐξανόμενοι εἰς τὴν ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ Θεοῦ·  
 11 ἐν πάσῃ δυνάμει δυναμούμενοι κατὰ τὸ κράτος τῆς δόξης  
 αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν ὑπομονὴν καὶ μακροθυμίαν μετὰ χαρᾶς·  
 12 εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ πατρὶ τῷ ἱκανώσαντι ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν  
 13 μερίδα τοῦ κλήρου τῶν ἁγίων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ, ὃς ἐρρύσατο  
 ἡμᾶς ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας τοῦ σκοτός, καὶ μετέστησεν εἰς  
 14 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ υἱοῦ τῆς ἀγάπης αὐτοῦ, ἐν ᾧ ἔχο-  
 μεν τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν διὰ τοῦ αἵματος αὐτοῦ, τὴν ἄφεσιν  
 15 τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν· ὅς ἐστιν εἰκὼν τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου,  
 16 πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως· ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἐκτίσθη τὰ  
 πάντα, τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς καὶ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὰ ὀρατὰ  
 καὶ τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρόνοι, εἴτε κυριότητες, εἴτε ἀρχαί,  
 εἴτε ἐξουσίαι· τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκ-  
 17 τισται· καὶ αὐτός ἐστι πρὸ πάντων, καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν  
 18 αὐτῷ συνέστηκε· καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ κεφαλὴ τοῦ σώμα-  
 τος, τῆς ἐκκλησίας· ὃς ἐστιν ἀρχὴ, πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν  
 19 νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων· ὅτι ἐν  
 20 αὐτῷ εὐδόκησε πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι, καὶ δι'  
 αὐτοῦ ἀποκαταλλάξαι τὰ πάντα εἰς αὐτὸν, εἰρηνοποιή-  
 σας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ, δι' αὐτοῦ, εἴτε  
 21 τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, εἴτε τὰ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτε  
 ὄντας ἀπηλλοτριωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ διανοίᾳ ἐν τοῖς  
 22 ἔργοις τοῖς πονηροῖς, νυνὶ δὲ ἀποκατήλλαξεν, ἐν τῷ  
 σώματι τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ διὰ τοῦ θανάτου, παραστή-  
 σαι ὑμᾶς ἁγίους καὶ ἀμώμους καὶ ἀνεγκλήτους κατενώπιον  
 23 αὐτοῦ· εἶγε ἐπιμένετε τῇ πίστει τεθεμελιωμένοι καὶ  
 ἐδραῖοι, καὶ μὴ μετακινούμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ εὐαγ-  
 γελίου οὗ ἠκούσατε, τοῦ κηρυχθέντος ἐν πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει  
 τῇ ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν, οὗ ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ Παῦλος διάκονος.

10 ὑμᾶς om. A.  
 20 αὐτοῦ om. A.  
 κτίσει B.

αὐξαν. τῇ ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ B.  
 20 σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ, εἴτε τὰ D.

14 διὰ τοῦ αἵμα-  
 23 ἐν πάσῃ

this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire <sup>p</sup>that ye might be filled with <sup>q</sup>the knowledge of his will <sup>r</sup>in all wisdom <sup>s</sup>and spiritual understanding; <sup>t</sup>that ye might walk worthy of the Lord <sup>u</sup>unto all pleasing, <sup>v</sup>being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; <sup>x</sup>strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, <sup>y</sup>unto all patience and longsuffering <sup>z</sup>with joyfulness; <sup>a</sup>giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of <sup>b</sup>the inheritance of the saints in light: who hath delivered us from <sup>c</sup>the power of darkness, <sup>d</sup>and hath translated us into the kingdom of <sup>e</sup>his dear Son: <sup>f</sup>in whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: who is <sup>g</sup>the image of the invisible God, <sup>h</sup>the firstborn of every creature: for <sup>i</sup>by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or <sup>j</sup>dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created <sup>k</sup>by him, and for him: <sup>l</sup>and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And <sup>m</sup>he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, <sup>n</sup>the firstborn from the dead; that <sup>o</sup>in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased <sup>p</sup>the Father that <sup>q</sup>in him should all fulness dwell; and, <sup>r</sup>having made peace through the blood of his cross, <sup>s</sup>by him to reconcile <sup>t</sup>all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven. And you, <sup>u</sup>that were sometime alienated and enemies <sup>v</sup>in *your* mind <sup>w</sup>by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled <sup>x</sup>in the body of his flesh through death, <sup>y</sup>to present you holy and unblameable and un-reproveable in his sight: if ye continue in the faith <sup>z</sup>grounded and settled, and <sup>a</sup>be <sup>b</sup>not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached <sup>c</sup>to every creature which is under heaven; <sup>d</sup>whereof I Paul am made a minister;

<sup>r</sup> John 15. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 10. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 1. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 3. 6.

<sup>1</sup> & 4. 1.

<sup>1</sup> & 5. 18. Eph.

3. 7. ver. 25. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the Son of his love*. Matt. 3. 17. Eph. 1. 6. <sup>2</sup> Or, *among all*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *making peace*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *by your mind in wicked works*.

p 1 Cor. 1. 5.  
q Rom. 12. 2.  
r Eph. 5. 10, 17.  
s Eph. 1. 8.  
t Eph. 4. 1.  
Phil. 1. 27.  
u 1 Thess. 2. 12.  
v 1 Thess. 4. 1.  
w John 15. 16.  
x Cor. 9. 8.  
y Phil. 1. 11.  
z Tit. 3. 1.  
a Heb. 13. 21.  
b Eph. 3. 16.  
c & 6. 10.  
d y Eph. 4. 2.  
e z Acts 5. 41.  
f Rom. 5. 3.  
g a Eph. 5. 20.  
h ch. 3. 15.  
i b Acts 26. 18.  
j Eph. 1. 11.  
k c Eph. 6. 12.  
l Heb. 2. 14.  
m 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
n d 1 Thess. 2.  
o 12. 2 Pet. 1. 11.  
p e Eph. 1. 7.  
q f 2 Cor. 4. 4.  
r Heb. 1. 3.  
s g Rev. 3. 14.  
t h John 1. 3.  
u i Cor. 8. 6.  
v Eph. 3. 9.  
w Heb. 1. 2.  
x i Rom. 8. 38.  
y Eph. 1. 21.  
z ch. 2. 10, 15.  
a 1 Pet. 3. 22.  
b k Rom. 11. 36.  
c Heb. 2. 10.  
d l John 1. 1.  
e 3. & 17. 5.  
f i Cor. 8. 6.  
g m Eph. 1. 10.  
h 22. & 4. 15.  
i & 5. 23.  
j 1 Cor. 11. 3.  
k n Acts 26. 23.  
l 1 Cor. 15. 20.  
m 23. Rev. 1. 5.  
n o John 1. 16.  
p & 3. 34. ch. 2.  
q 9. & 3. 11.  
r p Eph. 2. 14.  
s 15. 16.  
t q 2 Cor. 5. 18.  
u r Eph. 1. 10.  
v s Eph. 2. 1, 2.  
w 12. 10. & 4. 18.  
x t Tit. 1. 15, 16.  
y u Eph. 2. 15.  
z 16.  
a x Luke 1. 75.  
b Eph. 1. 4. & 5.  
c 27. 1 Thess.  
d 4. 7. Tit. 2.  
e 14. Jude 24.  
f y Eph. 3. 17.  
g ch. 2. 7.

24 Νῦν χαίρω ἐν τοῖς παθήμασί μου ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀντανα-  
 πληρῶ τὰ ὑστερήματα τῶν θλίψεων τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ  
 25 σαρκὶ μου ὑπὲρ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ, ὃ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐκκλησία·  
 25 ἧς ἐγενόμην ἐγὼ διάκονος κατὰ τὴν οἰκονομίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 τὴν δοθεῖσάν μοι εἰς ὑμᾶς πληρῶσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 26 τὸ μυστήριον τὸ ἀποκεκρυμμένον ἀπὸ τῶν αἰώνων καὶ ἀπὸ  
 27 τῶν γενεῶν, νυνὶ δὲ ἐφανερώθη τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ· οἱς  
 ἠθέλησεν ὁ Θεὸς γνωρίσαι, τίς ὁ πλοῦτος τῆς δόξης τοῦ  
 μυστηρίου τούτου ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, ὅς ἐστι Χριστὸς ἐν ὑμῖν,  
 28 ἡ ἐλπίς τῆς δόξης· ὃν ἡμεῖς καταγγέλλομεν, νουθετοῦντες  
 πάντα ἄνθρωπον, καὶ διδάσκοντες πάντα ἄνθρωπον ἐν  
 πάσῃ σοφίᾳ, ἵνα παραστήσωμεν πάντα ἄνθρωπον τέλειον  
 29 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· εἰς δὲ καὶ κοπιῶ ἀγωνιζόμενος κατὰ τὴν  
 ἐνέργειαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐνεργουμένην ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν δυνάμει.  
 2 ΘΕΛΩ γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰδέναι ἡλίκον ἀγῶνα ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν  
 καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ, καὶ ὅσοι οὐχ ἑωράκασι τὸ πρόσω-  
 3 πόν μου ἐν σαρκὶ, ἵνα παρακληθῶσιν αἱ καρδίαι αὐτῶν,  
 συμβιβασθέντων ἐν ἀγάπῃ, καὶ εἰς πάντα πλοῦτον τῆς  
 πληροφορίας τῆς συνέσεως, εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν τοῦ μυστη-  
 3 ρίου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐν ᾧ εἰσι  
 πάντες οἱ θησανροὶ τῆς σοφίας καὶ τῆς γνώσεως ἀπό-  
 4 κρυφοί. τοῦτο δὲ λέγω ἵνα μή τις ὑμᾶς παραλογίζηται  
 5 ἐν πιθανολογίᾳ· εἰ γὰρ καὶ τῇ σαρκὶ ἄπειμι, ἀλλὰ τῷ  
 πνεύματι σὺν ὑμῖν εἰμι, χαίρων καὶ βλέπων ὑμῶν τὴν  
 τάξιν, καὶ τὸ στερέωμα τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν πίστεως ὑμῶν.  
 6 ὥς οὖν παρελάβετε τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν τὸν Κύριον, ἐν  
 7 αὐτῷ περιπατεῖτε, ἑρριζωμένοι καὶ ἐποικοδομούμενοι ἐν  
 αὐτῷ, καὶ βεβαιούμενοι ἐν τῇ πίστει, καθὼς ἐδιδάχθητε,  
 περισσεύοντες ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ.  
 8 Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς ἔσται ὁ συλαγωγῶν διὰ τῆς φιλο-  
 σοφίας καὶ κενῆς ἀπάτης, κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώ-  
 πων, κατὰ τὰ στοιχεῖα τοῦ κόσμου, καὶ οὐ κατὰ Χριστόν·  
 9 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ κατοικεῖ πᾶν τὸ πλήρωμα τῆς θεότητος σω-  
 10 ματικῶς, καὶ ἔστε ἐν αὐτῷ πεπληρωμένοι· ὅς ἐστιν ἡ

24 παθήμασιν ὑπὲρ ὑμ. Α. 28 ἰησοῦ οἰμ. Α. 2 συμβιβασθέντες  
 ἐν Α. καὶ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ χριστοῦ οἰμ. Α. 7 βεβαιούμενοι τῇ π. D.  
 ἐν αὐτῇ οἰμ. D.

- 24 <sup>d</sup>who now rejoice in my sufferings <sup>e</sup>for you, and fill  
up <sup>f</sup>that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in  
my flesh for <sup>g</sup>his body's sake, which is the church:  
25 whereof I am made a minister, according to <sup>h</sup>the dis-  
pensation of God which is given to me for you, <sup>i</sup>to  
26 fulfil the word of God; *even* <sup>j</sup>the mystery which hath  
been hid from ages and from generations, <sup>k</sup>but now is  
27 made manifest to his saints: <sup>l</sup>to whom God would  
make known what <sup>m</sup>is the riches of the glory of this  
mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ <sup>n</sup>in you,  
28 <sup>n</sup>the hope of glory: whom we preach, <sup>o</sup>warning every  
man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; <sup>p</sup>that  
we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:  
29 <sup>q</sup>whereunto I also labour, <sup>r</sup>striving <sup>s</sup>according to his  
working, which worketh in me mightily.
- 2 FOR I would that ye knew what great <sup>3a</sup>conflict  
I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as  
2 many as have not seen my face in the flesh; <sup>b</sup>that  
their hearts might be comforted, <sup>c</sup>being knit together  
in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of  
understanding, <sup>d</sup>to the acknowledgement of the mys-  
3 tery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; <sup>4e</sup>in  
whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and know-  
4 ledge. And this I say, <sup>f</sup>lest any man should beguile  
5 you with enticing words. For <sup>g</sup>though I be absent  
in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying  
and beholding <sup>h</sup>your order, and the <sup>i</sup>stedfastness of  
6 your faith in Christ. <sup>k</sup>As ye have therefore received  
7 Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him: <sup>l</sup>rooted  
and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as  
ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanks-  
giving.
- 8 <sup>m</sup>Beware lest any man spoil you through philoso-  
phy and vain deceit, after <sup>n</sup>the tradition of men, after  
the <sup>5o</sup>rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.  
9 For <sup>p</sup>in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead  
10 bodily. <sup>q</sup>And ye are complete in him, <sup>r</sup>which is the

1 Or, *fully to preach the word of God*, Rom. 15. 19.  
among you. 3 Or, *fear, or, care.* 4 Or, *Wherein.* 5 Or, *ele-*  
ments.

2 Or, *ele-*  
22.

- 11 κεφαλὴ πάσης ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐξουσίας· ἐν ᾧ καὶ περιετμή-  
θητε περιτομῇ ἀχειροποιήτῳ, ἐν τῇ ἀπεκδύσει τοῦ σώμα-  
τος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν τῆς σαρκὸς, ἐν τῇ περιτομῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
12 συνταφέντες αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ βαπτίσματι· ἐν ᾧ καὶ συν-  
ηγέρθητε διὰ τῆς πίστεως τῆς ἐνεργείας τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ  
13 ἐγείραντος αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ὑμᾶς νεκροὺς ὄν-  
τας ἐν τοῖς παραπτώμασι καὶ τῇ ἀκροβυστίᾳ τῆς σαρκὸς  
ὑμῶν, συνεζωοποίησε σὺν αὐτῷ, χαρισάμενος ἡμῖν πάντα  
14 τὰ παραπτώματα· ἐξαλείψας τὸ καθ' ἡμῶν χειρόγραφον  
τοῖς δόγμασιν, ὃ ἦν ὑπεναντίον ἡμῶν, καὶ αὐτὸ ἦρκεν ἐκ  
15 τοῦ μέσου, προσηλώσας αὐτὸ τῷ σταυρῷ· ἀπεκδυσάμενος  
τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας, ἐδειγμάτισεν ἐν παρρησίᾳ,  
θριαμβεύσας αὐτοὺς ἐν αὐτῷ.  
16 Μὴ οὖν τις ὑμᾶς κρινέτω ἐν βρώσει ἢ ἐν πόσει, ἢ  
17 ἐν μέρει ἑορτῆς ἢ νουμηνίας ἢ σαββάτων· ἃ ἔστι σκιὰ  
18 τῶν μελλόντων, τὸ δὲ σῶμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ. μηδεὶς ὑμᾶς  
καταβραβεύετω, θέλων ἐν ταπεινοφροσύνῃ καὶ θρησκείᾳ  
τῶν ἀγγέλων, ἃ μὴ ἑώρακεν ἐμβατεύων, εἰκὴ φυσιοῦ-  
19 μενος ὑπὸ τοῦ νοὸς τῆς σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐ κρατῶν  
τὴν κεφαλὴν, ἐξ οὗ πᾶν τὸ σῶμα διὰ τῶν ἁφῶν καὶ  
συνδέσμων ἐπιχορηγούμενον καὶ συμβιβαζόμενον, αὔξει  
20 τὴν αὔξησιν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἰ οὖν ἀπεθάνετε σὺν τῷ  
Χριστῷ ἀπὸ τῶν στοιχείων τοῦ κόσμου, τί ὡς ζῶντες  
21 ἐν κόσμῳ δογματίζεσθε; Μὴ ἄψη, μηδὲ γεύση, μηδὲ  
22 θίγης· ἃ ἔστι πάντα εἰς φθορὰν τῇ ἀποχρήσει· κατὰ τὰ  
23 ἐντάλματα καὶ διδασκαλίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀτινά ἔστι  
λόγον μὲν ἔχοντα σοφίας ἐν ἐβελοθρησκείᾳ καὶ ταπεινο-  
φροσύνῃ καὶ ἀφειδίᾳ σώματος, οὐκ ἐν τιμῇ τινι, πρὸς  
3 πλησμονὴν τῆς σαρκός. Εἰ οὖν συνηγέρθητε τῷ Χρι-  
στῷ, τὰ ἄνω ζητεῖτε, οὗ ὁ Χριστὸς ἔστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ  
2 Θεοῦ καθημέμος· τὰ ἄνω φρονεῖτε, μὴ τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

11 τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν σμ. Α.

12 ἐκ νεκρῶν. Α.

13 νεκροὺς ὄντας

τοῖς D. συνεζωοποίησεν ὑμᾶς σὺν D.

15 ἐν αὐτῷ B.

17 τοῦ

σμ. Α.

18 ἃ ἑώρακεν B.

20 οὖν σμ. Α.

τῷ σμ. Α.

- 11 head of all <sup>s</sup>principality and power: in whom also ye <sup>s</sup>ch. 1. 16.  
 are <sup>t</sup>circumcised with the circumcision made without <sup>t</sup> Deut. 10.  
 hands, in <sup>u</sup>putting off the body of the sins of the flesh <sup>t</sup> 16. & 30. 6.  
 12 by the circumcision of Christ: <sup>x</sup>buried with him in <sup>Jer.</sup> 4. 4.  
 baptism, wherein also <sup>y</sup>ye are risen with *him* through <sup>Rom.</sup> 2. 29.  
<sup>z</sup>the faith of the operation of God, <sup>a</sup>who hath raised <sup>Phil.</sup> 3. 3.  
 13 him from the dead. <sup>b</sup>And you, being dead in your <sup>u</sup> Rom. 6. 6.  
 sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he <sup>Eph.</sup> 4. 22.  
 quickened together with him, having forgiven you all <sup>ch.</sup> 3. 8, 9.  
 14 trespasses; <sup>c</sup>blotting out the handwriting of ordinances <sup>x</sup> Rom. 6. 4.  
 that was against us, which was contrary to us, and <sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
 15 took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; *and* <sup>z</sup> Eph. 1. 19.  
<sup>d</sup>having spoiled <sup>e</sup>principalities and powers, he made a <sup>a</sup> Acts 2. 24.  
 shew of them openly, triumphing over them <sup>b</sup> Eph. 2. 1,  
 16 Let no man therefore <sup>f</sup>judge you <sup>2</sup>in meat, or in <sup>5, 6, 11.</sup>  
 drink, or <sup>3</sup>in respect <sup>h</sup>of an holyday, or of the new <sup>c</sup> Eph. 2. 15,  
 17 moon, or of the sabbath *days*: <sup>i</sup>which are a shadow <sup>16.</sup>  
 18 of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. <sup>k</sup>Let  
 no man <sup>4</sup>beguile you of your reward <sup>5</sup>in a voluntary  
 humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into  
 those things <sup>l</sup>which he hath not seen, vainly puffed  
 19 up by his fleshly mind, and not holding <sup>m</sup>the Head,  
 from which all the body by joints and bands having  
 nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth  
 20 with the increase of God. Wherefore if ye be <sup>n</sup>dead  
 with Christ from <sup>o</sup>the <sup>6</sup>rudiments of the world, <sup>p</sup>why,  
 as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordi-  
 21, 22 nances, (<sup>q</sup>touch not; taste not; handle not; which all  
 are to perish with the using;) <sup>r</sup>after the command-  
 23 ments and doctrines of men? <sup>s</sup>which things have in-  
 deed a shew of wisdom in <sup>t</sup>will worship, and humility,  
 and <sup>7</sup>neglecting of the body; not in any honour to  
 3 the satisfying of the flesh. If ye then <sup>a</sup>be risen with  
 Christ, seek those things which are above, where  
 2 <sup>b</sup>Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. Set your  
<sup>6</sup>affection on things above, not on things on the earth. <sup>h</sup> Rom. 8. 34.  
 Eph. 1. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Or, in himself.<sup>2</sup> Or, for eating and drinking.<sup>3</sup> Or, in<sup>4</sup> Or, judge against you.<sup>5</sup> Gr. being a voluntary in hu-<sup>6</sup> Or, elements.<sup>7</sup> Or, punishing,<sup>8</sup> Or, mind.<sup>9</sup> Or, mind.



- 3 ἀπεθάνετε γὰρ, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν κέκρυπται σὺν τῷ  
 4 Χριστῷ ἐν τῷ Θεῷ· ὅταν ὁ Χριστὸς φανερωθῇ, ἡ ζωὴ  
 ἡμῶν, τότε καὶ ὑμεῖς σὺν αὐτῷ φανερωθήσεσθε ἐν  
 δόξῃ.
- 5 Νεκρώσατε οὖν τὰ μέλη ὑμῶν τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, πορ-  
 νείαν, ἀκαθαρσίαν, πάθος, ἐπιθυμίαν κακὴν, καὶ τὴν  
 6 πλεονεξίαν, ἣτις ἐστὶν εἰδωλολατρεία, δι' ἣ ἐρχεται ἡ  
 7 ὀργὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τοὺς υἱοὺς τῆς ἀπειθείας· ἐν οἷς καὶ  
 8 ὑμεῖς περιεπατήσατέ ποτε, ὅτε ἐζήτε ἐν αὐτοῖς· νυνὶ  
 δὲ ἀπόθεσθε καὶ ὑμεῖς τὰ πάντα, ὀργὴν, θυμὸν, κακίαν,  
 9 βλασφημίαν, αἰσχρολογίαν, ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ὑμῶν. Μὴ  
 ψεύδεσθε εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἀπεκδυσάμενοι τὸν παλαιὸν ἄν-  
 10 θρωπον σὺν ταῖς πράξεσιν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐνδυσάμενοι τὸν  
 νέον, τὸν ἀνακαινούμενον εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν κατ' εἰκόνα  
 11 τοῦ κτίσαντος αὐτόν· ὅπου οὐκ ἔστι Ἑλλήν καὶ Ἰου-  
 δαῖος, περιτομὴ καὶ ἀκροβυστία, Βάρβαρος, Σκύθης, δοῦ-  
 λος, ἐλεύθερος, ἀλλὰ τὰ πάντα καὶ ἐν πᾶσι Χριστός.
- 12 Ἐνδύσασθε οὖν ὡς ἐκλεκτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἄγιοι καὶ ἡγαπη-  
 μένοι, σπλάγχχνα οἰκτιρμῶν, χρηστότητα, ταπεινοφροσύ-  
 13 νην, πραότητα, μακροθυμίαν· ἀνεχόμενοι ἀλλήλων, καὶ  
 χαριζόμενοι ἑαυτοῖς, ἕαν τις πρὸς τινα ἔχη μομφήν,  
 καθὼς καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἐχαρίσατο ὑμῖν, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς·  
 14 ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ τούτοις τὴν ἀγάπην, ἣτις ἐστὶ σύνδεσμος  
 15 τῆς τελειότητος· καὶ ἡ εἰρήνη τοῦ Θεοῦ βραβευέτω ἐν  
 ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθητε ἐν ἐνὶ σώματι·  
 16 καὶ εὐχάριστοι γίνεσθε. ὁ λόγος τοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐνοικεῖτω  
 ἐν ὑμῖν πλουσίως, ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ διδάσκοντες καὶ νου-  
 θετοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευ-  
 ματικαῖς ἐν χάριτι ᾄδοντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ·  
 17 καὶ πᾶν ὃ τι ἂν ποιῇτε ἐν λόγῳ ἢ ἐν ἔργῳ, πάντα ἐν  
 ὀνόματι Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, εὐχαριστοῦντες τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ  
 δι' αὐτοῦ.
- 18 Αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτάσσεσθε τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν, ὡς  
 19 ἀνῆκεν ἐν Κυρίῳ. Οἱ ἄνδρες, ἀγαπᾶτε τὰς γυναῖκας, καὶ  
 20 μὴ πικραίνεσθε πρὸς αὐτάς. Τὰ τέκνα, ὑπακούετε τοῖς  
 γονεῦσι κατὰ πάντα· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν εὐάρεστον τῷ

4 ζωὴ ὑμῶν, τότε C. 7 ἐζήτε ἐν αὐτοῖς. C. 12 ἐκλεκτοὶ θεοῦ D.  
 οἰκτιρμοῦ A. 14 ἀγάπην, ὃ (vel ὅς) ἐστὶ C. 15 εἰρήνη τοῦ χρι-  
 στοῦ βραβ. A. 16 ψαλμοῖς ὕμνοις ᾠδαῖς D. ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμ. A.  
 ὑμῶν τῷ θεῷ B. 17 κυρίου om. B. θεῷ πατρὶ D. 18 ἰδίοις  
 om. A. 20 εὐάρεστον ἐν κυρίῳ. A.

- <sup>3</sup> For ye are dead, <sup>d</sup> and your life is hid with Christ in  
<sup>4</sup> God. <sup>e</sup> When Christ, *who is* <sup>f</sup> our life, shall appear,  
 then shall ye also appear with him <sup>g</sup> in glory.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup> Mortify therefore <sup>i</sup> your members which are upon  
 the earth; <sup>k</sup> fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affec-  
 tion, <sup>l</sup> evil concupiscence, and covetousness, <sup>m</sup> which is  
<sup>6</sup> idolatry: <sup>n</sup> for which things' sake the wrath of God  
<sup>7</sup> cometh on <sup>o</sup> the children of disobedience: <sup>p</sup> in the  
 which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in  
<sup>8</sup> them. <sup>q</sup> But now ye also put off all these; anger,  
 wrath, malice, blasphemy, <sup>r</sup> filthy communication out  
<sup>9</sup> of your mouth. <sup>s</sup> Lie not one to another, <sup>t</sup> seeing that  
<sup>10</sup> ye have put off the old man with his deeds; and have  
 put on the new *man*, which <sup>u</sup> is renewed in knowledge  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>x</sup> after the image of him that <sup>y</sup> created him: where  
 there is neither <sup>z</sup> Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor un-  
 circumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: <sup>a</sup> but  
<sup>12</sup> Christ *is* all, and in all. <sup>b</sup> Put on therefore, <sup>c</sup> as the  
 elect of God, holy and beloved, <sup>d</sup> bowels of mercies,  
 kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffer-  
<sup>13</sup> ing; <sup>e</sup> forbearing one another, and forgiving one an-  
 other, if any man have a <sup>f</sup> quarrel against any: even  
<sup>14</sup> as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. <sup>g</sup> And above all  
 these things <sup>h</sup> put on charity, which is the <sup>i</sup> bond of  
<sup>15</sup> perfectness. And let <sup>j</sup> the peace of God rule in your  
 hearts, <sup>k</sup> to the which also ye are called <sup>l</sup> in one body;  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>m</sup> and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell  
 in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonish-  
 ing one another <sup>n</sup> in psalms and hymns and spiritual  
 songs, singing <sup>o</sup> with grace in your hearts to the Lord.  
<sup>17</sup> And <sup>p</sup> whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the  
 name of the Lord Jesus, <sup>q</sup> giving thanks to God and  
 tho Father by him.  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>r</sup> Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands,  
<sup>19</sup> <sup>s</sup> as it is fit in the Lord. <sup>t</sup> Husbands, love *your* wives,  
<sup>20</sup> and be not <sup>u</sup> bitter against them. <sup>x</sup> Children, obey  
*your* parents <sup>y</sup> in all things: for this is well pleasing

m ch. 2. 7. ver. 17. n 1 Cor. 14. 26. Eph. 5. 19. o ch. 4. 6. p 1 Cor. 10. 31.  
 Eph. 5. 20. ch. 1. 12. & 2. 7. 1 Thess. 5. 18. Heb. 13. 15. r Eph. 5. 22. Tit. 2.  
 5. Eph. 5. 3. t Eph. 5. 25, 28, 33. 1 Pet. 3. 7. u Eph. 4. 31. x Eph. 6. 1. y Eph. 4. 24.  
 Tit. 2. 9.

1 Or, *complaint*.

21 Κυρίῳ. Οἱ πατέρες, μὴ ἐρεθίζετε τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν, ἵνα μὴ  
 22 ἀθυμώσιν. Οἱ δοῦλοι, ὑπακούετε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς κατὰ  
 σάρκα κυρίοις, μὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοδουλείαις ὡς ἀνθρωπά-  
 ρεσκοι, ἀλλ' ἐν ἀπλότῃ καρδίας, φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεόν.  
 23 καὶ πᾶν ὃ τι ἐὰν ποιῇτε, ἐκ ψυχῆς ἐργάεσθε, ὡς τῷ  
 24 Κυρίῳ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώποις, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπὸ Κυρίου ἀπο-  
 λήψεσθε τὴν ἀνταπόδοσιν τῆς κληρονομίας· τῷ γὰρ Κυρίῳ  
 25 Χριστῷ δουλεύετε. ὁ δὲ ἀδικῶν κομιέται ὃ ἠδίκησε, καὶ  
 4 οὐκ ἔστι προσωποληψία. Οἱ κύριοι, τὸ δίκαιον καὶ τὴν  
 ἰσότητα τοῖς δούλοις παρέχεσθε, εἰδότες ὅτι καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 ἔχετε Κύριον ἐν οὐρανοῖς.  
 2 Τῇ προσευχῇ προσκατερεῖτε, γρηγοροῦντες ἐν αὐτῇ  
 3 ἐν εὐχαριστίᾳ· προσευχόμενοι ἅμα καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ  
 Θεὸς ἀνοίξῃ ἡμῖν θύραν τοῦ λόγου, λαλήσαι τὸ μυστή-  
 4 ριον τοῦ Χριστοῦ, δι' ὃ καὶ δέδεμαι ἵνα φανερώσω αὐτὸ,  
 5 ὡς δεῖ με λαλήσαι. Ἐν σοφίᾳ περιπατεῖτε πρὸς τοὺς  
 6 ἔξω, τὸν καιρὸν ἐξαγοραζόμενοι. ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν πάντοτε  
 ἐν χάριτι, ἅλατι ἡρτυμένος, εἰδέναι πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς ἐνὶ  
 7 ἐκάστῳ ἀποκρίνεσθαι. Τὰ κατ' ἐμὲ πάντα γνωρίσει ὑμῖν  
 Τυχικὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς ἀδελφὸς καὶ πιστὸς διάκονος καὶ  
 8 σύνδουλος ἐν Κυρίῳ, ὃν ἐπεμψα πρὸς ὑμᾶς εἰς αὐτὸ  
 τοῦτο, ἵνα γνῶ τὰ περὶ ὑμῶν καὶ παρκαλέσῃ τὰς καρ-  
 9 δίας ὑμῶν, σὺν Ὁνησίμῳ τῷ πιστῷ καὶ ἀγαπητῷ ἀδελφῷ,  
 10 ὃς ἐστὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν· πάντα ὑμῖν γνωριούσι τὰ ὧδε. Ἀσπά-  
 ζεται ὑμᾶς Ἀρίσταρχος ὁ συναιχμάλωτός μου, καὶ Μάρ-  
 11 κος ὁ ἀνεψιὸς Βαρνάβα, περὶ οὗ ἐλάβετε ἐντολός· ἐὰν  
 ἔλθῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, δέξασθε αὐτόν· καὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγό-  
 μενος Ἰούστος, οἱ ὄντες ἐκ περιτομῆς, οὗτοι μόνον συν-  
 12 μοι παρηγορία. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ ἐξ ὑμῶν,  
 δούλος Χριστοῦ, πάντοτε ἀγωνιζόμενος ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐν  
 ταῖς προσευχαῖς, ἵνα στήτε τέλειοι καὶ πεπληρωμένοι  
 13 ἐν παντὶ θελήματι τοῦ Θεοῦ. μαρτυρῶ γὰρ αὐτῷ ὅτι

21 μὴ παροργίζετε τὰ τέκ. D. 22 ὀφθαλμοδουλείᾳ D. φοβούμ.  
 τὸν κύριον. B. 23 καὶ πᾶν om. C. δ ἐὰν C. 24 γὰρ om. B.  
 25 ὁ γὰρ ἀδικῶν C. 8 ἵνα γνῶτε τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν D. 12 τέλειοι καὶ  
 πεπληρωμένοι ἐν D.

- 21 unto the Lord. <sup>z</sup>Fathers, provoke not your children <sup>z</sup> Eph. 6. 4.  
 22 to *anger*, lest they be discouraged. <sup>a</sup>Servants, obey <sup>a</sup> Eph. 6. 5.  
     <sup>b</sup>in all things *your* masters <sup>c</sup>according to the flesh; <sup>b</sup> &c. 1 Tim. 6.  
     not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness <sup>b</sup> 1. Tit. 2. 9.  
 23 of heart, fearing God: <sup>d</sup>and whatsoever ye do, do *it* <sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 18.  
 24 heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; <sup>e</sup>knowing <sup>d</sup> Eph. 6. 6, 7.  
     that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the in-  
 25 heritance: <sup>f</sup>for ye serve the Lord Christ. But he <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 22.  
     that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which  
     he hath done: and <sup>g</sup>there is no respect of persons. <sup>g</sup> Rom. 2. 11.  
 4 Masters<sup>a</sup>, give unto *your* servants that which is just <sup>g</sup> Eph. 6. 9.  
     and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in <sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
     heaven. <sup>i</sup> See Deut. 10.  
     <sup>a</sup> Eph. 6. 9.  
 2 <sup>b</sup>Continue in prayer, and watch in the same <sup>c</sup>with <sup>b</sup> Luke 18. 1.  
 3 thanksgiving; <sup>d</sup>withal praying also for us, that God <sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 12.  
     would <sup>e</sup>open unto us a door of utterance, to speak <sup>d</sup> Eph. 6. 18.  
     mystery of Christ, <sup>f</sup>for which I am also in bonds: <sup>e</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 17, 18.  
 4 that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. <sup>f</sup> c ch. 2. 7.  
 5 <sup>h</sup>Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, <sup>i</sup>re- <sup>g</sup> & 3. 15.  
 6 deeming the time. Let your speech *be* always <sup>k</sup>with <sup>d</sup> Eph. 6. 19.  
     grace, <sup>l</sup>seasoned with salt, <sup>m</sup>that ye may know how <sup>e</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1.  
 7 ye ought to answer every man. <sup>n</sup>All my state shall <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 9.  
     Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, <sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.  
     and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: <sup>h</sup> Matt. 13. 11.  
 8 <sup>o</sup>whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, <sup>i</sup> Cor. 4. 1.  
     that he might know your estate, and comfort your <sup>j</sup> Eph. 6. 19.  
 9 hearts; with <sup>p</sup>Onesimus, a faithful and beloved bro- <sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 26.  
     ther, who is *one* of you. They shall make known <sup>l</sup> & 2. 2.  
 10 unto you all things which *are done* here. <sup>q</sup>Aristar- <sup>g</sup> Eph. 6. 20.  
     chus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and <sup>r</sup>Marcus, <sup>h</sup> Phil. 1. 7.  
     sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received <sup>i</sup> Eph. 5. 15.  
     commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;) <sup>j</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 12.  
 11 and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the <sup>k</sup> Eph. 5. 16.  
     circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto <sup>l</sup> Eccles. 10.  
     the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto <sup>m</sup> 12. ch. 3. 16.  
 12 me. <sup>s</sup>Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of <sup>n</sup> Mark 9. 50.  
     Christ, saluteth you, always <sup>t</sup>labouring fervently for <sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 15.  
     you in prayers, that ye may stand <sup>u</sup>perfect and <sup>p</sup>com- <sup>q</sup> Eph. 6. 21.  
 13 plete in all the will of God. For I bear him record, <sup>r</sup> Acts 19. 29.  
     <sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 7.  
     <sup>t</sup> Phil. 23.  
     <sup>u</sup> Rom. 15. 30.  
     <sup>v</sup> Matt. 5. 48.  
     <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 6.  
     <sup>x</sup> & 14. 20.  
     <sup>y</sup> Phil. 3. 15.  
     <sup>z</sup> Heb. 5. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *striving*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *filled*.

ἔχει ζῆλον πολὺν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν καὶ τῶν ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ καὶ τῶν  
 14 ἐν Ἱεραπόλει. ἀσπάζεται ὑμᾶς Λουκᾶς ὁ ἱατρὸς ὁ ἀγαπητὸς,  
 15 καὶ Δημᾶς. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς ἐν Λαοδικείᾳ ἀδελφούς, καὶ  
 16 Νυμφᾶν καὶ τὴν κατ' οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἐκκλησίαν· καὶ ὅταν  
 ἀναγνωσθῇ παρ' ὑμῶν ἡ ἐπιστολή, ποιήσατε ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ  
 Λαοδικέῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἀναγνωσθῇ, καὶ τὴν ἐκ Λαοδικείας  
 17 ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀναγνῶτε· καὶ εἶπατε Ἀρχίππῳ, Βλέπε τὴν  
 διακονίαν ἣν παρέλαβες ἐν Κυρίῳ, ἵνα αὐτὴν πληροῖς.  
 18 ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου. μνημονεύέτε μου τῶν  
 δεσμῶν. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Κολασσαεῖς ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Τυχικοῦ καὶ  
 Ὀνησίμου.

## ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ  
 Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ καὶ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ·  
 χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου  
 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

2 Εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν,  
 3 μνείαν ὑμῶν ποιοῦμενοι ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν ἡμῶν, ἀδια-  
 λείπτως μνημονεύοντες ὑμῶν τοῦ ἔργου τῆς πίστεως, καὶ  
 τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης, καὶ τῆς ὑπομονῆς τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ  
 Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πα-  
 4 τρὸς ἡμῶν· εἰδότες, ἀδελφοὶ ἡγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Θεοῦ, τὴν  
 5 ἐκλογὴν ὑμῶν, ὅτι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐγενήθη εἰς  
 ὑμᾶς ἐν λόγῳ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν δυνάμει, καὶ ἐν Πνεύ-  
 ματι Ἀγίῳ, καὶ ἐν πληροφoρίᾳ πολλῇ, καθὼς οἴδατε οἱοι

13 ἔχει πολὺν πόνον ὑπὲρ Α.

σαεῖς—ὀνησίμου. om. A.

5 ἐγενήθη πρὸς ὑμᾶς D.

18 ἀμήν om. A. πρὸς κολοσ-

1 ἀπὸ θεοῦ—ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ om. D.

that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are*  
<sup>14</sup> in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. <sup>x</sup> Luke, the <sup>x 2 Tim. 4.</sup>  
<sup>15</sup> beloved physician, and <sup>y</sup> Demas, greet you. Salute <sup>y 2 Tim. 4.</sup>  
the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, <sup>10. Philem.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> and <sup>z</sup> the church which is in his house. And when <sup>z Rom. 16. 5.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read <sup>1 Cor. 16. 19.</sup>  
also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye <sup>a 1 Thess. 5.</sup>  
<sup>17</sup> likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. And say to <sup>27.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Archippus, Take heed to <sup>c</sup> the ministry which thou <sup>b Philem. 2.</sup>  
<sup>18</sup> hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it. <sup>c 1 Tim. 4. 6.</sup> <sup>d</sup> The  
salutation by the hand of me Paul. <sup>d 1 Cor. 16.</sup> <sup>e</sup> Remember my  
bonds. <sup>e 2 Thess.</sup> <sup>f</sup> Grace *be* with you. Amen. <sup>3. 17.</sup>  
¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus  
and Onesimus. <sup>c Heb. 13. 3.</sup> <sup>f Heb. 13. 25.</sup>

## THE

## FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

## TO

## THE THESSALONIANS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, and <sup>a</sup> Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the <sup>a 2 Cor. 1. 19.</sup>  
church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Fa- <sup>2 Thess. 1. 1.</sup>  
ther and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>b</sup> Grace *be* unto <sup>1 Pet. 5. 12.</sup>  
you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord <sup>b Eph. 1. 2.</sup>  
Jesus Christ. <sup>c Rom. 1. 8.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> We give thanks to God always for you all, making <sup>Eph. 1. 16.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> mention of you in our prayers; <sup>d</sup> remembering without <sup>Philem. 4.</sup>  
ceasing <sup>e</sup> your work of faith, <sup>f</sup> and labour of love, and <sup>d ch. 2. 13.</sup>  
patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the <sup>e John 6. 29.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> sight of God and our Father; knowing, brethren <sup>Gal. 5. 6.</sup> <sup>1</sup> be-  
<sup>5</sup> loved, <sup>g</sup> your election of God. For <sup>h</sup> our gospel came <sup>ch. 3. 6.</sup>  
not unto you in word only, but also in power, and <sup>2 Thess. 1.</sup> <sup>i</sup> in  
the Holy Ghost, <sup>k</sup> and in much assurance; as <sup>3. 11.</sup> <sup>1</sup> ye  
know what manner of men we were among you for <sup>Jam. 3. 17.</sup> <sup>2</sup> Thess. 3. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Or, beloved of God, your election.

6 ἐγενήθημεν ἐν ὑμῖν δι' ὑμᾶς. καὶ ὑμεῖς μιμηταὶ ἡμῶν ἐγενήθητε καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον ἐν θλίψει  
 7 πολλῇ μετὰ χαρᾶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, ὥστε γενέσθαι ὑμᾶς  
 8 Ἀχαιῖα. ἀφ' ὑμῶν γὰρ ἐξήχηται ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου οὐ μόνον ἐν τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ καὶ Ἀχαΐᾳ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ ἢ πίστις ὑμῶν ἢ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἐξεληλύθει, ὥστε  
 9 μὴ χρεῖαν ἡμᾶς ἔχειν λαλεῖν τι. αὐτοὶ γὰρ περὶ ἡμῶν ἀπαγγέλλουσιν ὅποιαν εἰσοδὸν ἔχομεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ πῶς ἐπεστρέψατε πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων, δουλεύειν  
 10 Θεῷ ζῶντι καὶ ἀληθινῷ, καὶ ἀναμένειν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, ὃν ἡγείρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, Ἰησοῦν, τὸν ῥυόμενον ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τῆς ἐρχομένης.

2 Αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἶδατε, ἀδελφοί, τὴν εἰσοδὸν ἡμῶν τὴν πρὸς 2 ὑμᾶς, ὅτι οὐ κενὴ γέγονεν. ἀλλὰ καὶ προπαθόντες καὶ ὑβρισθέντες, καθὼς οἶδατε, ἐν Φιλίπποις, ἐπαρρησιασάμεθα ἐν τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν λαλήσαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον  
 3 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν πολλῷ ἀγῶνι. Ἡ γὰρ παράκλησις ἡμῶν  
 4 οὐκ ἐκ πλάνης, οὐδὲ ἐξ ἀκαθαρσίας, οὔτε ἐν δόλῳ· ἀλλὰ καθὼς δεδοκιμάσμεθα ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ πιστευθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον, οὕτω λαλοῦμεν, οὐχ ὡς ἀνθρώποις ἀρέσκοντες,  
 5 ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ δοκιμάζοντι τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν. Οὔτε γάρ ποτε ἐν λόγῳ κολακείας ἐγενήθημεν, καθὼς οἶδατε·  
 6 οὔτε ἐν προφάσει πλεονεξίας, Θεὸς μάρτυς· οὔτε ζητοῦντες ἐξ ἀνθρώπων δόξαν, οὔτε ἀφ' ὑμῶν οὔτε ἀπ' ἄλλων,  
 7 δυνάμενοι ἐν βάρει εἶναι, ὡς Χριστοῦ ἀπόστολοι· ἀλλ' ἐγενήθημεν ἡπιοὶ ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, ὡς ἂν τροφὸς θάλπη τὰ  
 8 ἑαυτῆς τέκνα. οὕτως ἡμειρόμενοι ὑμῶν, εὐδοκοῦμεν μεταδοῦναι ὑμῖν οὐ μόνον τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ καὶ  
 9 τὰς ἑαυτῶν ψυχὰς, διότι ἀγαπητοὶ ἡμῖν γεγέννησθε. μνημονεύετε γὰρ ἀδελφοί, τὸν κόπον ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν μόχθον· νυκτὸς γὰρ καὶ ἡμέρας ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ ἐπιβαρῆσαι τινα ὑμῶν, ἐκηρύξαμεν εἰς ὑμᾶς τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ  
 10 Θεοῦ. ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες καὶ ὁ Θεὸς, ὡς ὁσίως καὶ δικαίως

7 ὑμᾶς τύπον πᾶσι C. 8 καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀχαΐᾳ D. ἀλλὰ ἐν παντὶ B.  
 9 εἰσοδὸν ἔσχομεν A. 10 ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν B. 2 ἀλλὰ προπαθόντες A.  
 8 οὕτως ἡμειρόμενοι B. ἡμῖν ἐγενήθητε. C. 9 νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμ. A.

6 your sake. And <sup>m</sup>ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction,  
 7 <sup>n</sup>with joy of the Holy Ghost: so that ye were en-  
 samples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.  
 8 For from you <sup>o</sup>sounded out the word of the Lord not  
 only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also <sup>p</sup>in every  
 place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so  
 9 that we need not to speak any thing. For they them-  
 selves shew of us <sup>q</sup>what manner of entering in we had  
 unto you, <sup>r</sup>and how ye turned to God from idols to  
 10 serve the living and true God; and <sup>s</sup>to wait for his  
 Son <sup>t</sup>from heaven, <sup>u</sup>whom he raised from the dead,  
*even* Jesus, which delivered us <sup>x</sup>from the wrath to  
 come.  
 2 For <sup>a</sup>yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in  
 2 unto you, that it was not in vain: but even after that  
 we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated,  
 as ye know, at <sup>b</sup>Philippi, <sup>c</sup>we were bold in our God  
<sup>d</sup>to speak unto you the gospel of God <sup>e</sup>with much  
 3 contention. <sup>f</sup>For our exhortation *was* not of deceit,  
 4 nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: but as <sup>g</sup>we were al-  
 lowed of God <sup>h</sup>to be put in trust with the gospel, even  
 so we speak; <sup>i</sup>not as pleasing men, but God, <sup>k</sup>which  
 5 trieth our hearts. For <sup>l</sup>neither at any time used we  
 flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetous-  
 6 ness; <sup>m</sup>God *is* witness: <sup>n</sup>nor of men sought we glory,  
 neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when <sup>o</sup>we might have  
 7 <sup>p</sup>been <sup>q</sup>burdensome, <sup>r</sup>as the apostles of Christ. But  
<sup>s</sup>we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth  
 8 her children: so being affectionately desirous of you,  
 we were willing <sup>t</sup>to have imparted unto you, not the  
 gospel of God only, but also <sup>u</sup>our own souls, because  
 9 ye were dear unto us. For ye remember, brethren,  
 our labour and travail: for <sup>v</sup>labouring night and day,  
<sup>x</sup>because we would not be chargeable unto any of you,  
 10 we preached unto you the gospel of God. <sup>y</sup>Ye *are*  
 witnesses, and God *also*, <sup>z</sup>how holily and justly and

& 15. 29.

t 2 Cor. 12. 15.

u Acts 20. 34.

1 Cor. 4. 12.

2 Cor. 11. 9.

2 Thess. 3. 8.

x 2 Cor. 12. 13, 14.

y ch. 1. 5.

z 2 Cor. 7. 2. 2 Thess. 3. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *used authority.*

3 F 2



- 11 καὶ ἀμέμπτως ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν ἐγενήθημεν, καθάπερ  
 οἴδατε, ὡς ἕνα ἕκαστον ὑμῶν, ὡς πατὴρ τέκνα ἑαυτοῦ,  
 12 παρακαλοῦντες ὑμᾶς καὶ παραμυθούμενοι, καὶ μαρτυροῦ-  
 μενοι εἰς τὸ περιπατῆσαι ὑμᾶς ἀξίως τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ καλοῦν-  
 13 τος ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ βασιλείαν καὶ δόξαν. Διὰ τοῦτο  
 καὶ ἡμεῖς εὐχαριστοῦμεν τῷ Θεῷ ἀδιαλείπτως, ὅτι παρα-  
 λαβόντες λόγον ἀκοῆς παρ' ἡμῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐδέξασθε οὐ  
 λόγον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐστὶν ἀληθῶς, λόγον Θεοῦ,  
 14 ὃς καὶ ἐνεργεῖται ἐν ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν. ὑμεῖς γὰρ  
 μιμηταὶ ἐγενήθητε, ἀδελφοί, τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ τῶν  
 οὐσῶν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὅτι ταῦτα ἐπάθετε  
 καὶ ὑμεῖς ὑπὸ τῶν ἰδίων συμφυλετῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτοὶ  
 15 ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, τῶν καὶ τὸν Κύριον ἀποκτεινάντων  
 Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοὺς ἰδίους προφῆτας, καὶ ὑμᾶς ἐκδιωξάντων,  
 καὶ Θεῷ μὴ ἀρεσκόντων, καὶ πᾶσιν ἀνθρώποις ἐναντίων,  
 16 κωλονόντων ἡμᾶς τοῖς ἔθνεσι λαλῆσαι ἵνα σωθῶσιν, εἰς τὸ  
 ἀναπληρῶσαι αὐτῶν τὰς ἀμαρτίας πάντοτε· ἔφθασε δὲ ἐπ'  
 αὐτοὺς ἡ ὕργη εἰς τέλος.  
 17 Ἡμεῖς δὲ ἀδελφοί, ἀπορφανισθέντες ἀφ' ὑμῶν πρὸς  
 καιρὸν ὥρας, προσώπῳ οὐ καρδίᾳ, περισσοτέρως ἐσπουδά-  
 18 σαμεν τὸ πρόσωπον ὑμῶν ἰδεῖν ἐν πολλῇ ἐπιθυμίᾳ. διὸ  
 ἠελύσαμεν ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ἐγὼ μὲν Παῦλος καὶ ἄπαξ  
 19 καὶ δις, καὶ ἐνέκοψεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Σατανᾶς. τίς γὰρ ἡμῶν ἐλ-  
 πὶς ἢ χαρὰ ἢ στέφανος καυχήσεως, ἢ οὐχὶ καὶ ὑμεῖς, ἔμ-  
 προσθεν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν τῇ αὐτοῦ  
 20 παρουσίᾳ; ὑμεῖς γάρ ἐστε ἡ δόξα ἡμῶν καὶ ἡ χαρά.  
 3 Διὸ μηκέτι στέγοντες, εὐδοκήσαμεν καταλειφθῆναι ἐν Ἀθή-  
 2 ναις μόνοι, καὶ ἐπέμψαμεν Τιμόθεον τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν καὶ  
 διάκονον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ συνεργὸν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ  
 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλῆσαι ὑμᾶς  
 3 περὶ τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν, τῷ μηδένα σαίνεσθαι ἐν ταῖς θλί-  
 4 ψεσι ταύταις· αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἴδατε ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο κείμεθα· καὶ  
 γὰρ ὅτε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἦμεν, προελέγομεν ὑμῖν ὅτι μέλλομεν  
 5 θλίβεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ ἐγένετο καὶ οἴδατε· διὰ τοῦτο κἀγὼ  
 μηκέτι στέγων, ἔπεμψα εἰς τὸ γινῶναι τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν,  
 μή πως ἐπειράσεν ὑμᾶς ὁ πειράζων, καὶ εἰς κενὸν γένηται

12 εἰς τὸ περιπατεῖν ὑμᾶς D.

14 ὅτι τὰ αὐτὰ A.

15 ἰδίους

om. A. 18 Διότι ἠθελ. D.

19 χριστοῦ om. B.

2 ἀδελφὸν

ἡμῶν καὶ συνεργὸν τοῦ θεοῦ (τοῦ θεοῦ om. D.) ἐν τῷ B.

παρακαλῆσαι

περὶ D. ὑπὲρ τῆς πίσ. C.

unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that  
 11 believe: as ye know how we exhorted and comforted  
 and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his  
 12 children, <sup>a</sup>that ye would walk worthy of God, <sup>b</sup>who  
 13 hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. For this  
 cause also thank we God <sup>c</sup>without ceasing, because,  
 when ye received the word of God which ye heard of  
 us, ye received *it* <sup>d</sup>not as the word of men, but as it  
 is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh  
 14 also in you that believe. For ye, brethren, became  
 followers <sup>e</sup>of the churches of God which in Judæa are  
 in Christ Jesus: for <sup>f</sup>ye also have suffered like things  
 of your own countrymen, <sup>g</sup>even as they *have* of the  
 15 Jews: <sup>h</sup>who both killed the Lord Jesus, and <sup>i</sup>their  
 own prophets, and have <sup>1</sup>persecuted us; and they  
 16 please not God, <sup>k</sup>and are contrary to all men: <sup>l</sup>for  
 bidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might  
 be saved, <sup>m</sup>to fill up their sins alway: <sup>n</sup>for the wrath  
 is come upon them to the uttermost.  
 17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short  
 time <sup>o</sup>in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more  
 18 abundantly <sup>p</sup>to see your face with great desire. Where-  
 fore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once  
 19 and again; but <sup>q</sup>Satan hindered us. For <sup>r</sup>what *is*  
 our hope, or joy, or <sup>s</sup>crown of <sup>2</sup>rejoicing? *Are* not  
 even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>t</sup>at  
 20 his coming. For ye are our glory and joy. Where-  
 21 fore <sup>a</sup>when we could no longer forbear, <sup>b</sup>we thought  
 22 it good to be left at Athens alone; and sent <sup>c</sup>Tim-  
 theus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fel-  
 lowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you,  
 23 and to comfort you concerning your faith: <sup>d</sup>that no  
 man should be moved by these afflictions: for your-  
 24 selves know that <sup>e</sup>we are appointed thereunto. <sup>f</sup>For  
 verily, when we were with you, we told you before  
 that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to  
 25 pass, and ye know. For this cause, <sup>g</sup>when I could no  
 longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, <sup>h</sup>lest by  
 some means the tempter have tempted you, and <sup>i</sup>our

<sup>1</sup> Or, chased us out.<sup>2</sup> Or, glorying?

- 6 ὁ κόπος ἡμῶν. ἄρτι δὲ ἐλθόντος Τιμοθέου πρὸς ἡμᾶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ εὐαγγελισαμένου ἡμῖν τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην ὑμῶν, καὶ ὅτι ἔχετε μείαν ἡμῶν ἀγαθὴν πάντοτε, 7 ἐπιποθοῦντες ἡμᾶς ἰδεῖν, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς· διὰ τοῦτο παρεκλήθημεν ἀδελφοὶ ἐφ' ὑμῖν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ θλίψει 8 καὶ ἀνάγκῃ ἡμῶν, διὰ τῆς ὑμῶν πίστεως· ὅτι νῦν ζῶμεν, 9 ἔαν ὑμεῖς στήκητε ἐν Κυρίῳ. τίνα γὰρ εὐχαριστίαν δυνάμεθα τῷ Θεῷ ἀνταποδοῦναι περὶ ὑμῶν, ἐπὶ πάσῃ τῇ χαρᾷ 10 ᾗ χαίρομεν δι' ὑμᾶς ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν; νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ὑπὲρ ἐκ περισσοῦ δεόμενοι εἰς τὸ ἰδεῖν ὑμῶν τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ καταρτίσαι τὰ ὑστερήματα τῆς πίστεως 11 ὑμῶν. Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν, καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς κατευθύνει τὴν ὁδὸν ἡμῶν πρὸς 12 ὑμᾶς· ὑμᾶς δὲ ὁ Κύριος πλεονάσαι καὶ περισσεύσαι τῇ ἀγάπῃ εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας, καθάπερ καὶ ἡμεῖς εἰς 13 ὑμᾶς, εἰς τὸ στηρίξαι ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας ἀμέμπτους ἐν ἀγιοσύνῃ, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων αὐτοῦ.
- 4 ΤΟ λοιπὸν οὖν ἀδελφοί, ἐρωτῶμεν ὑμᾶς καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ, καθὼς παρελάβετε παρ' ἡμῶν τὸ πῶς δεῖ ὑμᾶς περιπατεῖν καὶ ἀρέσκειν Θεῷ, ἵνα περισσεύητε μᾶλλον· οἴδατε γὰρ τίνας παραγγελίας ἐδώκαμεν 3 ὑμῖν διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἁγιασμὸς ὑμῶν, ἀπέχεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τῆς πορνείας, εἰδέναι ἕκαστον ὑμῶν τὸ ἑαυτοῦ σκεῦος κτᾶσθαι ἐν 5 ἁγιασμῷ καὶ τιμῇ, μὴ ἐν πάθει ἐπιθυμίας, καθάπερ καὶ τὰ 6 ἔθνη τὰ μὴ εἰδότα τὸν Θεόν· τὸ μὴ ὑπερβαίνειν καὶ πλεονεκτεῖν ἐν τῷ πράγματι τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, διότι ἔκδικος ὁ Κύριος περὶ πάντων τούτων, καθὼς καὶ προείπαμεν ὑμῖν 7 καὶ διεμαρτυράμεθα. οὐ γὰρ ἐκάλεσεν ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἐπὶ 8 ἀκαθαρσίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐν ἁγιασμῷ. τοιγαροῦν ὁ ἅθελων, οὐκ ἄνθρωπον ἅθετεῖ, ἀλλὰ τὸν Θεὸν τὸν καὶ δόντα τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ τὸ Ἅγιον εἰς ἡμᾶς.
- 9 Περὶ δὲ τῆς φιλαδελφίας, οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχετε γράφειν ὑμῖν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ὑμεῖς θεοδιδασκοί ἐστε εἰς τὸ ἀγαπᾶν

7 ἀνάγκη καὶ θλίψει tr. C.

11 χριστὸς om. D.

12 ὁ κύριος

om. D.

13 χριστοῦ om. B.

1 λοιπὸν οὖν A.

6 ἐν τῷ

πράγματι D.

προεῖπομεν B.

8 εἰς ὑμᾶς. C.

9 χρεῖαν

ἔχομεν C.

6 labour be in vain. <sup>k</sup>But now when Timotheus came <sup>k</sup>Acts 18. 1,  
 from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of <sup>5</sup>Phil. 1. 8,  
 your faith and charity, and that ye have good remem-  
 brance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, <sup>1</sup>as we  
 7 also *to see* you: therefore, brethren, <sup>m</sup>we were com-  
 forced over you in all our affliction and distress by  
 8 your faith: for now we live, if ye <sup>n</sup>stand fast in the  
 9 Lord. <sup>o</sup>For what thanks can we render to God again  
 for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your  
 10 sakes before our God; <sup>p</sup>night and day <sup>q</sup>praying ex-  
 ceedingly <sup>r</sup>that we might see your face, <sup>s</sup>and might  
 11 perfect that which is lacking in your faith? Now God  
 himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ,  
 12 <sup>t</sup>direct our way unto you. And the Lord <sup>u</sup>make  
 you to increase and abound in love <sup>x</sup>one toward an-  
 other, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:  
 13 to the end he may <sup>y</sup>stablish your hearts unblameable  
 in holiness before God, even our Father, at the com-  
 ing of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>z</sup>with all his saints.  
 4 FURTHERMORE then we <sup>2</sup>beseech you, bre-  
 thren, and <sup>3</sup>exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, <sup>a</sup>that as  
 ye have received of us <sup>b</sup>how ye ought to walk <sup>c</sup>and to  
 2 please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. For  
 ye know what commandments we gave you by the  
 3 Lord Jesus. For this is <sup>d</sup>the will of God, *even* <sup>e</sup>your  
 sanctification, <sup>f</sup>that ye should abstain from fornication:  
 4 <sup>g</sup>that every one of you should know how to possess  
 5 his vessel in sanctification and honour; <sup>h</sup>not in the  
 lust of concupiscence, <sup>i</sup>even as the Gentiles <sup>k</sup>which  
 6 know not God: <sup>l</sup>that no *man* go beyond and <sup>d</sup>de-  
 fraud his brother <sup>s</sup>in *any* matter: because that the  
 Lord <sup>m</sup>is the avenger of all such, as we also have  
 7 forewarned you and testified. For God hath not  
 8 called us unto uncleanness, <sup>n</sup>but unto holiness. <sup>o</sup>He  
 therefore that <sup>6</sup>despiseth, despiseth not man, but God,  
<sup>p</sup>who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.  
 9 But as touching brotherly love <sup>q</sup>ye need not that I  
 write unto you: for <sup>r</sup>ye yourselves are taught of God

<sup>1</sup> Or, *guide*.  
 or, *overreach*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *request*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *beseech*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *oppress*,  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *in the matter*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *rejecteth*.

10 ἀλλήλους· καὶ γὰρ ποιεῖτε αὐτὸ εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἀδελ-  
 φούς τοὺς ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Μακεδονίᾳ. παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς  
 11 ἀδελφοί, περισσεύειν μᾶλλον, καὶ φιλοτιμεῖσθαι ἡσυχά-  
 ζειν, καὶ πράσσειν τὰ ἴδια, καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι ταῖς ἰδίαις  
 12 χερσὶν ὑμῶν, καθὼς ὑμῖν παρηγγέλαμεν· ἵνα περιπατῆτε  
 εὐσχημόνως πρὸς τοὺς ἕξω, καὶ μηδενὸς χρεῖαν ἔχητε.

13 Οὐ θέλω δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀγνοεῖν ἀδελφοί, περὶ τῶν κεκοιμη-  
 μένων, ἵνα μὴ λυπησθε, καθὼς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ μὴ ἔχον-  
 14 τες ἐλπῖδα. εἰ γὰρ πιστεύομεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἀπέθανε καὶ  
 ἀνέστη, οὕτω καὶ ὁ Θεὸς τοὺς κοιμηθέντας διὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ  
 15 ἄξει σὺν αὐτῷ. τοῦτο γὰρ ὑμῖν λέγομεν ἐν λόγῳ Κυρίου,  
 ὅτι ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες οἱ περιλειπόμενοι εἰς τὴν παρουσίαν  
 16 τοῦ Κυρίου, οὐ μὴ φθάσωμεν τοὺς κοιμηθέντας· ὅτι αὐτοὺς  
 ὁ Κύριος ἐν κελεύσματι, ἐν φωνῇ ἀρχαγγέλου, καὶ ἐν  
 σάλπιγγι Θεοῦ καταβήσεται ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, καὶ οἱ νεκροὶ  
 17 ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστήσονται πρῶτον, ἔπειτα ἡμεῖς οἱ ζῶντες  
 οἱ περιλειπόμενοι, ἅμα σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀρπαγησόμεθα ἐν  
 νεφέλαις εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ Κυρίου εἰς ἀέρα, καὶ οὕτω  
 18 πάντοτε σὺν Κυρίῳ ἔσόμεθα. ὥστε παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους  
 ἐν τοῖς λόγοις τούτοις.

5 Περὶ δὲ τῶν χρόνων καὶ τῶν καιρῶν ἀδελφοί, οὐ  
 2 χρεῖαν ἔχετε ὑμῖν γράφεσθαι· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκριβῶς οἶδατε  
 ὅτι ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὡς κλέπτῃς ἐν νυκτὶ οὕτως ἔρχεται·  
 3 ὅταν γὰρ λέγωσιν, Εἰρήνη καὶ ἀσφάλεια, τότε αἰφνί-  
 διος αὐτοῖς ἐφίσταται ὀλεθρος, ὥσπερ ἡ ὥδιν τῇ ἐν  
 4 γαστρὶ ἐχούσῃ, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐκφύγωσιν. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἀδελφοί,  
 οὐκ ἔστε ἐν σκότει, ἵνα ἡ ἡμέρα ὑμᾶς ὡς κλέπτῃς κατα-  
 5 λάβῃ· πάντες ὑμεῖς υἱοὶ φωτός ἐστε καὶ υἱοὶ ἡμέρας·  
 6 οὐκ ἐσμέν νυκτὸς οὐδὲ σκότους. Ἄρα οὖν μὴ καθεύδω-  
 μεν ὡς καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ, ἀλλὰ γρηγορῶμεν καὶ νήφωμεν.  
 7 οἱ γὰρ καθεύδοντες, νυκτὸς καθεύδουσιν· καὶ οἱ μεθυσκό-  
 8 μενοι, νυκτὸς μεθύουσιν· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἡμέρας ὄντες, νήφωμεν,

11 ἰδίαις σπ. Β.

13 Οὐ θέλομεν δὲ Α.

3 γὰρ σπ. Α.

5 πάν-  
 τες γὰρ ὑμεῖς Β.

- 10 <sup>s</sup>to love one another. <sup>t</sup>And indeed ye do it toward  
all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we  
beseech you, brethren, <sup>u</sup>that ye increase more and  
11 more; and that ye study to be quiet, and <sup>x</sup>to do your  
own business, and <sup>y</sup>to work with your own hands, as  
12 we commanded you; <sup>z</sup>that ye may walk honestly  
toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have  
lack <sup>1</sup>of nothing.
- 13 BUT I would not have you to be ignorant, bre-  
thren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sor-  
14 row not, <sup>a</sup>even as others <sup>b</sup>which have no hope. For  
<sup>c</sup>if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so  
<sup>d</sup>them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with  
15 him. For this we say unto you <sup>e</sup>by the word of the  
Lord, that <sup>f</sup>we which are alive *and* remain unto the  
coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are  
16 asleep. For <sup>g</sup>the Lord himself shall descend from  
heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel,  
and with <sup>h</sup>the trump of God: <sup>i</sup>and the dead in Christ  
17 shall rise first: <sup>k</sup>then we which are alive *and* remain  
shall be caught up together with them <sup>l</sup>in the clouds,  
to meet the Lord in the air: and so <sup>m</sup>shall we ever  
18 be with the Lord. <sup>n</sup>Wherefore <sup>2</sup>comfort one another  
with these words.
- 5 But of <sup>a</sup>the times and the seasons, brethren, <sup>b</sup>ye  
2 have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves  
know perfectly that <sup>c</sup>the day of the Lord so cometh  
3 as a thief in the night. For when they shall say,  
Peace and safety; then <sup>d</sup>sudden destruction cometh  
upon them, <sup>e</sup>as travail upon a woman with child; and  
4 they shall not escape. <sup>f</sup>But ye, brethren, are not in  
darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.  
5 Ye are all <sup>g</sup>the children of light, and the children of  
the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.  
6 <sup>h</sup>Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but <sup>i</sup>let us  
7 watch and be sober. For <sup>k</sup>they that sleep sleep in the  
night; and they that be drunken <sup>l</sup>are drunken in the  
8 night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober,

<sup>1</sup> Or, of no man.<sup>2</sup> Or, exhort.

ἐνδυσάμενοι θώρακα πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης, καὶ περικεφα-  
 9 λαίαν ἐλπίδα σωτηρίας· ὅτι οὐκ ἔθετο ἡμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς εἰς  
 ὀργήν, ἀλλ' εἰς περιποίησιν σωτηρίας, διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου  
 10 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, τοῦ ἀποθανόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα  
 εἴτε γρηγορώμεν, εἴτε καθεύδωμεν, ἅμα σὺν αὐτῷ ζήσω-  
 11 μεν. διὸ παρακαλεῖτε ἀλλήλους, καὶ οἰκοδομεῖτε εἰς τὸν  
 ἕνα, καθὼς καὶ ποιεῖτε.  
 12 ἘΡΩΤΩΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, εἰδέναι τοὺς κοπιῶν-  
 τας ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ προϋσταμένους ὑμῶν ἐν Κυρίῳ, καὶ νου-  
 13 θεοῦντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἡγείσθαι αὐτοὺς ὑπὲρ ἐκ περισσοῦ  
 ἐν ἀγάπῃ, διὰ τὸ ἔργον αὐτῶν· εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς.  
 14 Παρακαλοῦμεν δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, νουθετεῖτε τοὺς ἀτάκτους,  
 παραμυθεῖσθε τοὺς ὀλιγοψύχους, ἀντέχεσθε τῶν ἀσθενῶν,  
 15 μακροθυμεῖτε πρὸς πάντας. ὁρᾶτε μή τις κακὸν ἀντὶ  
 κακοῦ τινι ἀποδῶ· ἀλλὰ πάντοτε τὸ ἀγαθὸν διώκετε καὶ  
 16, 17 εἰς ἀλλήλους καὶ εἰς πάντας. πάντοτε χαίρετε. ἀδια-  
 λείπτως προσεύχεσθε. ἐν παντὶ εὐχαριστεῖτε· τοῦτο γὰρ  
 19 θέλημα Θεοῦ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς ὑμᾶς. τὸ πνεῦμα  
 20, 21 μὴ σβέννυτε· προφητείας μὴ ἐξουθενεῖτε. πάντα δοκι-  
 22 μάξτε· τὸ καλὸν κατέχετε· ἀπὸ παντὸς εἰδους πονηροῦ  
 23 ἀπέχεσθε. Αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης ἀγιάσαι ὑμᾶς  
 ὁλοτελεῖς· καὶ ὁλόκληρον ὑμῶν τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ  
 καὶ τὸ σῶμα ἀμέμπτως ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν  
 24 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τηρηθείη. πιστὸς ὁ καλῶν ὑμᾶς, ὃς καὶ  
 ποιήσει.  
 25, 26 Ἀδελφοί, προσεύχεσθε περὶ ἡμῶν. ἀσπάσασθε τοὺς  
 27 ἀδελφοὺς πάντας ἐν φιλήματι ἀγίῳ. ὀρκίζω ὑμᾶς τὸν  
 Κύριον, ἀναγνωσθῆναι τὴν ἐπιστολὴν πᾶσι τοῖς ἀγίοις  
 28 ἀδελφοῖς. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μεθ'  
 ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.

13 εἰρην. ἐν αὐτοῖς. C.

δοκ. B. 27 ἀγίοις om. B.

15 διώκετε εἰς ἄλλ. B.

28 ἀμήν om. A.

21 πάντα δὲ

πρὸς θεσσαλ.—ἀθη-  
 νῶν. om. A.

- <sup>m</sup>putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and  
<sup>9</sup>for an helmet, the hope of salvation. For <sup>n</sup>God hath  
 not appointed us to wrath, <sup>o</sup>but to obtain salvation by  
<sup>10</sup>our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>p</sup>who died for us, that, whe-  
 ther we wake or sleep, we should live together with  
<sup>11</sup>him. <sup>q</sup>Wherefore <sup>1</sup>comfort yourselves together, and  
 edify one another, even as also ye do.  
<sup>12</sup>AND we beseech you, brethren, <sup>r</sup>to know them  
 which labour among you, and are over you in the  
<sup>13</sup>Lord, and admonish you; and to esteem them very  
 highly in love for their work's sake. <sup>s</sup>And be at peace  
<sup>14</sup>among yourselves. Now we <sup>2</sup>exhort you, brethren,  
<sup>t</sup>warn them that are <sup>3</sup>unruly, <sup>u</sup>comfort the feeble-  
 minded, <sup>x</sup>support the weak, <sup>y</sup>be patient toward all  
<sup>15</sup>men. <sup>z</sup>See that none render evil for evil unto any  
 man; but ever <sup>a</sup>follow that which is good, both  
<sup>16</sup>among yourselves, and to all men. <sup>b</sup>Rejoice ever-  
<sup>17, 18</sup>more. <sup>c</sup>Pray without ceasing. <sup>d</sup>In every thing give  
 thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus  
<sup>19, 20</sup>concerning you. <sup>e</sup>Quench not the Spirit. <sup>f</sup>Despise  
<sup>21</sup>not prophesyings. <sup>g</sup>Prove all things; <sup>h</sup>hold fast that  
<sup>22</sup>which is good. <sup>i</sup>Abstain from all appearance of evil.  
<sup>23</sup>And <sup>k</sup>the very God of peace <sup>1</sup>sanctify you wholly;  
 and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body  
<sup>m</sup>be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord  
<sup>24</sup>Jesus Christ. <sup>n</sup>Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who  
 also will do *it*.  
<sup>25, 26</sup>Brethren, <sup>o</sup>pray for us. <sup>p</sup>Greet all the brethren  
<sup>27</sup>with an holy kiss. I <sup>4</sup>charge you by the Lord that  
<sup>q</sup>this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.  
<sup>28</sup><sup>r</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.  
 Amen.

¶ The first *epistle* unto the Thessalonians was writ-  
 ten from Athens.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *exhort*.  
*adjure*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *beseech*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *disorderly*.

<sup>4</sup> Or,

<sup>m</sup> Isal. 59. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Eph. 6. 14,  
 16, 17.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 9. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Jude 4.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Thess. 2.  
 13, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 14. 8,  
 9, 2 Cor. 5. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> q ch. 4. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18.  
<sup>w</sup> Phil. 2. 29.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 7, 17.  
<sup>z</sup> Mark 9. 50.  
<sup>a</sup> 2 Thess. 3.  
 11, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 12. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> & 15. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Gal. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Gal. 5. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 4. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Col. 3. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Lev. 19. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Prov. 20. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> & 24. 29.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 5. 39, 44.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Gal. 6. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Phil. 4. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 18. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> & 21. 36.  
<sup>w</sup> Rom. 12. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> Eph. 6. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> Col. 4. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> Eph. 5. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Col. 3. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Eph. 4. 30.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> See 1 Cor. 14.  
 30.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 1,  
 39.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 11,  
 15. 1 John  
 4. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Phil. 4. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Phil. 4. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.  
 & 10. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Col. 4. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Rom. 16. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Col. 4. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 16. 20,  
 24. 2 Thess.  
 3. 18.



# ΠΑΤΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΕΙΣ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

Ι ΠΑΤΛΟΣ καὶ Σιλουανὸς καὶ Τιμόθεος, τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ  
Θεσσαλονικέων ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίῳ Ἰησοῦ  
2 Χριστῷ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν  
καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
3 Εὐχαριστεῖν ὀφείλομεν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν  
ἀδελφοί, καθὼς ἄξιόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑπεραυξάνει ἡ πίστις  
ὑμῶν, καὶ πλεονάζει ἡ ἀγάπη ἐνὸς ἐκάστου πάντων ὑμῶν  
4 εἰς ἀλλήλους· ὥστε ἡμᾶς αὐτοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν καυχᾶσθαι ἐν  
ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑπομονῆς ὑμῶν καὶ  
πίστεως, ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς διωγμοῖς ὑμῶν καὶ ταῖς θλίψεσιν  
5 αἷς ἀνέχεσθε, ἔνδειγμα τῆς δικαίας κρίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰς  
τὸ καταξιωθῆναι ὑμᾶς τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑπὲρ ἧς  
6 καὶ πάσχετε. εἴπερ δίκαιον παρὰ Θεῷ, ανταποδοῦναι  
7 τοῖς θλίβουσιν ὑμᾶς θλίψιν, καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς θλιβομένοις  
ἀνεσιν μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰη-  
σοῦ ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, μετ' ἀγγέλων δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, ἐν  
8 πυρὶ φλογός, διδόντος ἐκδίκησιν τοῖς μὴ εἰδόσι Θεὸν  
καὶ τοῖς μὴ ὑπακούουσι τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν  
9 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· οἷτινες δίκην τίσουσιν, ὀλεθρον αἰώνιον,  
ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τῆς ἰσχύος  
10 αὐτοῦ· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐνδοξασθῆναι ἐν τοῖς ἁγίοις αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
θαυμασθῆναι ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς πιστεύουσιν, ὅτι ἐπιστεύθη τὸ  
11 μαρτύριον ἡμῶν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ. εἰς δὲ καὶ  
προσευχόμεθα πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ἀξιώσῃ τῆς  
κλήσεως ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ πληρώσῃ πᾶσαν ἐλδοκίαν ἀγα-  
12 θωσύνης καὶ ἔργον πίστεως ἐν δυνάμει· ὅπως ἐνδοξασθῇ

2 ἡμῶν om. D. 8 φλογὶ πυρὸς D. χριστοῦ om. B. 10 πᾶσι  
τοῖς πιστεύουσιν A.

THE  
SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE  
TO  
THE THESSALONIANS.

---

I PAUL, <sup>a</sup>and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the <sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. i. 19.  
church of the Thessalonians <sup>b</sup>in God our Father and <sup>b</sup> 1 Thess. i. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>c</sup> Grace unto you, and peace, <sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. i. 3.  
from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> We are bound to thank God always for you, bre- <sup>d</sup> 1 Thess. 1.  
thren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth <sup>2, 3. & 3. 6, 9.</sup>  
exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all <sup>ch. 2. 13.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> toward each other aboundeth; so that <sup>e</sup> we ourselves <sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 14.  
glory in you in the churches of God <sup>f</sup> for your patience <sup>& 9. 2.</sup>  
and faith <sup>g</sup> in all your persecutions and tribulations <sup>1 Thess. 2.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> that ye endure: *which is* <sup>h</sup> a manifest token of the <sup>19, 20.</sup>  
righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted <sup>f 1 Thess. 1. 3.</sup>  
worthy of the kingdom of God, <sup>g</sup> for which ye also <sup>1 Thess. 2.</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> suffer: <sup>k</sup> seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to <sup>h Phil. 1. 28.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and <sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 2.  
to you who are troubled <sup>l</sup> rest with us, when <sup>14.</sup> the <sup>k Rev. 6. 10.</sup>  
Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with <sup>l</sup> his <sup>1 Rev. 14. 13.</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> mighty angels, <sup>n</sup> in flaming fire <sup>2</sup> taking vengeance on <sup>m 1 Thess. 4.</sup>  
them <sup>o</sup> that know not God, and <sup>p</sup> that obey not the <sup>16. Jude 14.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>q</sup> who shall be <sup>n Heb. 10. 27.</sup>  
punished with everlasting destruction from the pre- <sup>& 12. 29.</sup>  
sence of the Lord, and <sup>r</sup> from the glory of his power; <sup>2 Pet. 3. 7.</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>s</sup> when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, <sup>Rev. 21. 8.</sup> and <sup>o Ps. 79. 6.</sup>  
to be admired in all them that believe (because our <sup>1 Thess. 4. 5.</sup>  
testimony among you was believed) in that day. <sup>p Rom. 2. 8.</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our <sup>q Phil. 3. 19.</sup>  
God would <sup>u</sup> count you worthy of *this* calling, and <sup>2 Pet. 3. 7.</sup>  
fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and <sup>r Deut. 33. 2.</sup> <sup>s Ps. 89. 7.</sup> <sup>t Ps. 68. 35.</sup> <sup>u ver. 5.</sup> <sup>x 1 Thess. 1. 3.</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> work of faith with power: <sup>y</sup> that the name of our <sup>1 Pet. 1. 7.</sup>  
<sup>4. 14.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *the angels of his power.*  
*safe.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *yielding.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *couch-*

τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐν ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν αὐτῷ, κατὰ τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.

- 2 ἘΡΩΤΩΜΕΝ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, ὑπὲρ τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἡμῶν ἐπισυναγωγῆς  
 2 ἐπ' αὐτὸν, εἰς τὸ μὴ ταχέως σαλευθῆναι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ νοοῦ, μήτε θροεῖσθαι, μήτε διὰ πνεύματος, μήτε διὰ λόγου, μήτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς ὡς δι' ἡμῶν, ὡς ὅτι ἐνέστηκεν ἡ ἡμέρα τοῦ  
 3 Χριστοῦ. Μήτις ὑμᾶς ἐξαπατήσῃ κατὰ μηδένα τρόπον· ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ ἔλθῃ ἡ ἀποστασία πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαλυφθῇ ὁ ἄν-  
 4 θρωπος τῆς ἀμαρτίας, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας, ὁ ἀντικείμενος καὶ ὑπεραιρόμενος ἐπὶ πάντα λεγόμενον Θεὸν ἢ σέβασμα, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς Θεὸν καθίσαι, ἀπο-  
 5 δεικνύντα ἑαυτὸν ὅτι ἔστι Θεός. οὐ μνημονεύετε ὅτι ἔτι 6 ὦν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ταῦτα ἔλεγον ὑμῖν; καὶ νῦν τὸ κατέχον οἴδατε, εἰς τὸ ἀποκαλυφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἑαυτοῦ καιρῷ.  
 7 τὸ γὰρ μυστήριον ἤδη ἐνεργεῖται τῆς ἀνομίας, μόνον ὁ κατ-  
 8 ἔχων ἄρτι ἔως ἐκ μέσου γένηται· καὶ τότε ἀποκαλυφθήσε-  
 9 ται ὁ ἄνομος, ὃν ὁ Κύριος ἀναλώσει τῷ πνεύματι τοῦ στό-  
 10 ματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταργήσῃ τῇ ἐπιφανείᾳ τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ· οὗ ἔστιν ἡ παρουσία κατ' ἐνέργειαν τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐν  
 10 πᾶσιν δυνάμει καὶ σημείοις καὶ τέρασι ψεύδους, καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν ἀπάτῃ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἐν τοῖς ἀπολλυμένοις, ἀνθ' ὧν τὴν ἀγά-  
 11 πην τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ ἐδέξαντο εἰς τὸ σωθῆναι αὐτούς· καὶ διὰ τοῦτο πέμψει αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ἐνέργειαν πλάνης, εἰς τὸ  
 12 πιστεῦσαι αὐτοὺς τῷ ψεύδει· ἵνα κριθῶσι πάντες οἱ μὴ πιστευσάντες τῇ ἀληθείᾳ, ἀλλ' εὐδοκήσαντες ἐν τῇ ἀδικίᾳ.  
 13 Ἡμεῖς δὲ ὀφείλομεν εὐχαριστεῖν τῷ Θεῷ πάντοτε περὶ ὑμῶν, ἀδελφοί ἡγαπημένοι ὑπὸ Κυρίου, ὅτι εἴλετο ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεὸς ἀπ' ἀρχῆς εἰς σωτηρίαν ἐν ἁγιασμῷ πνεύματος καὶ  
 14 πίστει ἀληθείας, εἰς ὃ ἐκάλεσεν ὑμᾶς διὰ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου ἡμῶν, εἰς περιποίησιν δόξης τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
 15 στοῦ. ἄρα οὖν ἀδελφοί, στήκετε, καὶ κρατεῖτε τὰς παραδόσεις, ἃς ἐδιδάχθητε, εἴτε διὰ λόγου εἴτε δι' ἐπιστολῆς

12 χριστοῦ om. B.      2 ἡμέρα τοῦ κυρίου. A.      4 ὡς θεὸν om. A.  
 8 ὁ κύριος ἰησοῦς ἀνελεῖ τῷ πν. D.      10 ἀπάτη ἀδικίας τοῖς D.  
 11 τοῦτο πέμπει C.      12 ἐν om. D.      13 εἴλατο C.

Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

- 2 NOW we beseech you, brethren, <sup>a</sup>by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>and *by* our gathering together unto him, <sup>c</sup>that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
- 3 <sup>d</sup>Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, <sup>e</sup>except there come a falling away first, and <sup>f</sup>that man of sin be revealed, <sup>g</sup>the son of perdition; who opposeth and <sup>h</sup>exalteth himself <sup>i</sup>above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? And now ye know what <sup>j</sup>withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. For <sup>k</sup>the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, <sup>l</sup>whom the Lord shall consume <sup>m</sup>with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy <sup>n</sup>with the brightness of his coming: *even him*, whose coming is <sup>o</sup>after the working of Satan with all power and <sup>p</sup>signs and lying wonders, and with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in <sup>q</sup>them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And <sup>r</sup>for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, <sup>s</sup>that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but <sup>t</sup>had pleasure in unrighteousness. But <sup>u</sup>we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God <sup>x</sup>hath <sup>y</sup>from the beginning chosen you to salvation <sup>z</sup>through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: whereunto he called you by our gospel, to <sup>a</sup>the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, brethren, <sup>b</sup>stand fast, and hold <sup>c</sup>the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *holdeth*.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 24. 31.  
<sup>c</sup> Mark 13. 27.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 24. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Eph. 5. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 John 4. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Matt. 24. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Eph. 5. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Dan. 7. 25.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 John 2. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> Rev. 13. 11, &c.  
<sup>n</sup> See 1 Mac. 2. 48, 62.  
<sup>o</sup> John 17. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 14. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 28. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Dan. 7. 6, 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Rev. 13. 30.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 John 2. 18. & 4. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Dan. 7. 10, 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Joh 4. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> Isai. 11. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Hos. 6. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Rev. 2. 16. & 19. 15, 20, 21.  
<sup>a</sup> n ch. 1. 8, 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 10. 27.  
<sup>c</sup> John 8. 47.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 2. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Rev. 18. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> See Deut. 13. 1. Matt. 24. 24. Rev. 13. 13. & 19. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 15. & 4. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 1. 24, &c.  
<sup>i</sup> See 1 Kings 22. 22. Ezek. 14. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 24. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 1. 32.  
<sup>m</sup> u ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> y Eph. 1. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> z Luke 1. 75.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> a John 17. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> b 1 Cor. 16. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Phil. 4. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> c 1 Cor. 11. 2. ch. 3. 6.

16 ἡμῶν. αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς, καὶ ὁ  
Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ ἡμῶν ὁ ἀγαπήσας ἡμᾶς καὶ δοὺς παρά-  
17 κλησιν αἰωνίαν καὶ ἐλπίδα ἀγαθὴν ἐν χάριτι, παρακαλέσαι  
ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας καὶ στηρίξαι ὑμᾶς ἐν παντὶ λόγῳ καὶ  
ἐργῳ ἀγαθῷ.

3 ΤΟ λοιπὸν, προσεύχεσθε ἀδελφοὶ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἵνα ὁ  
λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου τρέχῃ καὶ δοξάζεται καθὼς καὶ πρὸς  
2 ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἵνα ῥυσθῶμεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀτόπων καὶ πονηρῶν  
3 ἀνθρώπων· οὐ γὰρ πάντων ἡ πίστις. πιστὸς δέ ἐστιν ὁ  
Κύριος, ὃς στηρίζει ὑμᾶς καὶ φυλάξει ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ.  
4 πεποιθήμεν δὲ ἐν Κυρίῳ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ἂ παραγγέλλομεν  
5 ὑμῖν, καὶ ποιεῖτε καὶ ποιήσετε. ὁ δὲ Κύριος κατευθύναι  
ὑμῶν τὰς καρδίας εἰς τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ εἰς τὴν  
ὑπομονὴν τοῦ Χριστοῦ.

6 Παραγγέλλομεν δὲ ὑμῖν ἀδελφοί, ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ  
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, στέλλεσθαι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ παν-  
τὸς ἀδελφοῦ ἀτάκτως περιπατοῦντος, καὶ μὴ κατὰ τὴν  
7 παράδοσιν ἣν παρέλαβε παρ' ἡμῶν. αὐτοὶ γὰρ οἶδατε  
πῶς δεῖ μιμεῖσθαι ἡμᾶς· ὅτι οὐκ ἡτακτήσαμεν ἐν ὑμῖν,  
8 οὐδὲ ὠρεᾶν ἄρτον ἐφάγομεν παρά τινος, ἀλλ' ἐν κόπῳ  
καὶ μόχθῳ, νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν ἐργαζόμενοι, πρὸς τὸ μὴ  
9 ἐπιβαρῆσαί τινα ὑμῶν· οὐχ ὅτι οὐκ ἔχομεν ἐξουσίαν,  
ἀλλ' ἵνα ἑαυτοὺς τύπον δώμεν ὑμῖν εἰς τὸ μιμεῖσθαι  
10 ἡμᾶς. καὶ γὰρ ὅτε ἦμεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦτο παρηγγέλλο-  
μεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἴ τις οὐ θέλει ἐργάζεσθαι, μὴδὲ ἐσθιέτω.  
11 ἀκούομεν γάρ τινας περιπατοῦντας ἐν ὑμῖν ἀτάκτως,  
12 μὴδὲν ἐργαζομένους, ἀλλὰ περιεργαζομένους. τοῖς δὲ  
τοιούτοις παραγγέλλομεν καὶ παρακαλοῦμεν διὰ τοῦ  
Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἵνα μετὰ ἡσυχίας ἐργα-  
13 ζόμενοι, τὸν ἑαυτῶν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἀδελ-  
14 φοί, μὴ ἐκκακήσητε καλοποιοῦντες. εἰ δέ τις οὐχ ὑπα-  
κούει τῷ λόγῳ ἡμῶν διὰ τῆς ἐπιστολῆς, τοῦτον σημει-  
οῦσθε· καὶ μὴ συναναμίγνυσθε αὐτῷ, ἵνα ἐντραπῇ·  
15 καὶ μὴ ὥς ἐχθρὸν ἡγεῖσθε, ἀλλὰ νοθετεῖτε ὥς ἀδελφόν.

17 ὑμᾶς om. B. ἐργῳ καὶ λόγῳ tr. C. 6 ἦν παρελάβοσαν A. ἦν  
παρέλαβον C. 12 παρακαλοῦμεν ἐν κυρίῳ ἰησοῦ χριστῷ, ἵνα D.  
14 καὶ om. B.

- 16<sup>d</sup> Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even <sup>d</sup>ch. 1. 1, 2.  
our Father, <sup>e</sup>which hath loved us, and hath given <sup>e</sup>1 John 4. 10.  
everlasting consolation and <sup>f</sup>good hope through grace, <sup>f</sup>1 Pet. 1. 3.  
17 comfort your hearts, <sup>g</sup>and stablish you in every good <sup>g</sup>1 Cor. 1. 8.  
word and work. <sup>1</sup>Thess. 3. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 10.
- 3 FINALLY, brethren, <sup>a</sup>pray for us, that the word <sup>a</sup>Eph. 6. 19.  
of the Lord <sup>1</sup>may have *free* course, and be glorified, <sup>1</sup>Col. 4. 3.  
even as *it is* with you: and <sup>b</sup>that we may be delivered <sup>1</sup>Thess. 5. 25.  
from <sup>2</sup>unreasonable and wicked men: <sup>c</sup>for all *men* <sup>c</sup>Acts 28. 24.  
have not faith. But <sup>d</sup>the Lord is faithful, who shall <sup>d</sup>Rom. 10. 16.  
stablish you, and <sup>e</sup>keep *you* from evil. And <sup>f</sup>we have <sup>d</sup>1 Cor. 1. 9.  
confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do <sup>e</sup>Thess. 5. 24.  
and will do the things which we command you. And <sup>c</sup>John 17. 15.  
<sup>g</sup>the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, <sup>2</sup>Pet. 2. 9.  
and <sup>h</sup>into the patient waiting for Christ. <sup>2</sup>Cor. 7. 16.  
Gal. 5. 10.
- 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of <sup>h</sup>Rom. 16. 17.  
our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>that ye withdraw yourselves <sup>ver. 14.</sup>  
from every brother that walketh <sup>k</sup>disorderly, and not <sup>1</sup>Tim. 6. 5.  
after <sup>1</sup>the tradition which he received of us. For <sup>2</sup>John 10.  
yourselves know <sup>m</sup>how ye ought to follow us: for <sup>1</sup>1 Cor. 5. 11,  
we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; <sup>13.</sup>  
neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but <sup>k</sup>1 Thess. 4.  
wrought with labour and travail night and day, that <sup>11. & 5. 14.</sup>  
we might not be chargeable to any of you: <sup>ver. 11, 12, 14.</sup>  
not because we have not power, but to make <sup>1</sup>ch. 2. 15.  
ourselves an <sup>m</sup>example unto you to follow us. For even when we <sup>m</sup>1 Cor. 4. 16.  
were with you, this we commanded you, <sup>1</sup>that if any <sup>1</sup>Thess. 1. 6,  
would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear <sup>7.</sup>  
that there are some <sup>s</sup>which walk among you disorderly, <sup>n</sup>1 Thess. 2.  
working not at all, but are busybodies. <sup>10.</sup>  
Now <sup>o</sup>as <sup>o</sup>Acts 18. 3.  
that are such we command and exhort by our <sup>20. 34.</sup>  
Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>x</sup>that with quietness they work, <sup>2</sup>Cor. 11. 9.  
and eat their own bread. But ye, brethren, <sup>y</sup>be not <sup>1</sup>Thess. 2. 9.  
weary in well doing. And if any man obey not our <sup>p</sup>1 Cor. 9. 6.  
word <sup>z</sup>by this epistle, note that man, and <sup>1</sup>Thess. 2. 6.  
have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. <sup>q</sup>ver. 7.  
Yet <sup>r</sup>count *him* not as an enemy, <sup>r</sup>Gen. 3. 10.  
but admonish *him* as <sup>1</sup>Thess. 4. 11.  
a brother. <sup>s</sup>ver. 6.  
<sup>t</sup>1 Thess. 4.  
<sup>11.</sup> 1 Tim. 5.  
<sup>13.</sup> 1 Pet. 4.  
<sup>15.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *may run*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *absurd*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *the patience of Christ*.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *faint not*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *signify that man by an*
*epistle*.

16 αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Κύριος τῆς εἰρήνης δώῃ ὑμῖν τὴν εἰρήνην  
διὰ παντὸς ἐν παντὶ τρόπῳ· ὁ Κύριος μετὰ πάντων  
ὑμῶν.

17 Ὁ ἀσπασμὸς τῇ ἐμῇ χειρὶ Παύλου, ὃ ἐστι σημεῖον ἐν  
18 πάσῃ ἐπιστολῇ· οὕτω γράφω· ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν  
Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Θεσσαλονικεῖς δευτέρα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ἀθηνῶν.

## ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, κατ' ἐπιταγὴν  
Θεοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς ἐλ-  
2 πίδος ἡμῶν, Τιμοθέε γνησίῳ τέκνῳ ἐν πίστει· χάρις,  
ἐλεος, εἰρήμη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ  
3 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν. Καθὼς παρεκάλεσά σε προσμεῖναι ἐν  
Ἐφέσῳ, πορευόμενος εἰς Μακεδονίαν, ἵνα παραγγέλῃς  
4 τισὶ μὴ ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖν, μηδὲ προσέχειν μύθοις καὶ γε-  
νεαλογίαις ἀπεράντοις, αἵτινες ζητήσεις παρέχουσι μᾶλλον  
5 ἢ οἰκονομίαν Θεοῦ τὴν ἐν πίστει· τὸ δὲ τέλος τῆς παραγ-  
γελίας ἐστὶν ἀγάπη ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας καὶ συνειδήσεως  
6 ἀγαθῆς καὶ πίστεως ἀνυποκρίτου· ὧν τινες ἀστοχήσαντες,  
7 ἐξετράπησαν εἰς ματαιολογίαν, θέλοντες εἶναι νομοδιδά-  
σκαλοι, μὴ νοοῦντες μήτε ἃ λέγουσι, μήτε περὶ τίνων δια-  
8 βεβαιοῦνται· οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι καλὸς ὁ νόμος, ἐάν τις αὐτῷ  
9 νομίμως χρῆται, εἰδὼς τοῦτο, ὅτι δικαίῳ νόμος οὐ κείται,  
ἀνόμοις δὲ καὶ ἀνυποτάκτοις, ἀσεβέσι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς,

19 παντὶ τρόπῳ D. 18 ἀμήν οἱ. B. πρὸς θεσσαλ.—ἀθηνῶν.  
οἱ. A. 1 ἡμῶν, καὶ χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, τῆς A. 2 πατρὸς καὶ χρι-  
στοῦ B. 4 ἡ οἰκοδομὴν θεοῦ D.

16 a brother. Now <sup>c</sup>the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 15. 33. & 16. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> Cor. 14. 33.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 13. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Thess. 5. 23.

17 <sup>d</sup>The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. <sup>e</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

<sup>d</sup> i Cor. 16. 21. Col. 4. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 16. 24.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

## THE

## FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## TIMOTHY.

1 PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>a</sup>by the commandment <sup>b</sup>of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus  
2 Christ, <sup>c</sup>which is our hope; unto <sup>d</sup>Timothy, <sup>e</sup>my own son in the faith: <sup>f</sup>Grace, mercy, and peace, from God  
3 our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord. As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, <sup>g</sup>when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some <sup>h</sup>that they  
4 teach no other doctrine, <sup>i</sup>neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, <sup>k</sup>which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*.  
5 Now <sup>l</sup>the end of the commandment is charity <sup>m</sup>out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith  
6 unfeigned: from which some <sup>n</sup>having swerved have turned aside unto <sup>o</sup>vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of the law; <sup>p</sup>understanding neither what they  
7 say, nor whereof they affirm. But we know that <sup>p</sup>the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; <sup>q</sup>knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of

<sup>a</sup> Acts 9. 15. Gal. 1. 1, 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> & 4. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 3. & 2. 10. & 3. 4. Jude 25.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 1. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts 16. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> i Cor. 4. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Phil. 2. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Thess. 3. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Tit. 1. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Gal. 1. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Tim. 1. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Acts 20. 1, 3. Phil. 2. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> Gal. 1. 6, 7. ch. 6. 3, 10.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 7. & 6. 4, 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Tim. 2. 14, 16, 23. Tit. 1. 14. & 3. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 13. 8, 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Gal. 5. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 22.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 6. 4, 20.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Rom. 7. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Gal. 3. 19. & 5. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *not aiming at*.



ἀνοσίοις καὶ βεβήλοις, πατραλώαις καὶ μητραλώαις, ἀν-  
 10δροφόνοις, πόρνοις, ἀρσενοκοίταις, ἀνδραποδισταῖς, ψεύ-  
 σταις, ἐπιόρκοις, καὶ εἴ τι ἕτερον τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ διδα-  
 11σκαλίᾳ ἀντίκειται, κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς δόξης τοῦ  
 12μακαρίου Θεοῦ, ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγὼ, καὶ χάριν ἔχω τῷ ἐν-  
 δυναμώσαντί με Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ τῷ Κυρίῳ ἡμῶν, ὅτι πι-  
 13στόν με ἡγήσατο, θέμενος εἰς διακονίαν, τὸν πρότερον  
 ὄντα βλάσφημον καὶ διώκτην καὶ ὑβριστήν· ἀλλ' ἠλεήθην,  
 14ὅτι ἀγνοῶν ἐποίησα ἐν ἀπιστίᾳ, ὑπερεπλεόνασε δὲ ἡ χάρις  
 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν μετὰ πίστεως καὶ ἀγάπης τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ  
 15Ἰησοῦ· πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος, ὅτι  
 Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἀμαρτωλοὺς σῶσαι,  
 16ὧν πρῶτός εἰμι ἐγώ· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἠλεήθην, ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ  
 πρῶτῳ ἐνδείξῃται Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς τὴν πᾶσαν μακροθυ-  
 μίαν, πρὸς ὑποτύπωσιν τῶν μελλόντων πιστεῦειν ἐπ' αὐτῷ  
 17εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον· τῷ δὲ βασιλεῖ τῶν αἰώνων, ἀφθάρτῳ,  
 ἀοράτῳ, μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ, τιμὴ καὶ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
 18τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν. ταύτην τὴν παραγγελίαν παρατί-  
 θεμαί σοι τέκνον· Τιμόθεε, κατὰ τὰς προαγούσας ἐπὶ σε  
 προφητείας, ἵνα στρατεύῃ ἐν αὐταῖς τὴν καλὴν στρατείαν,  
 19ἔχων πίστιν καὶ ἀγαθὴν συνείδησιν, ἣν τινες ἀπωσάμενοι,  
 20περὶ τὴν πίστιν ἐνανάγησαν· ὧν ἔστιν Ὑμέναιος καὶ  
 Ἀλέξανδρος, οὓς παρέδωκα τῷ Σατανᾷ, ἵνα παιδευθῶσι  
 μὴ βλασφημεῖν.

2 ΠΑΡΑΚΑΛΩ οὖν πρῶτον πάντων ποιεῖσθαι δεήσεις,  
 προσευχὰς, ἐντεύξεις, εὐχαριστίας, ὑπὲρ πάντων ἀνθρώ-  
 2πων, ὑπὲρ βασιλέων καὶ πάντων τῶν ἐν ὑπεροχῇ ὄντων,  
 ἵνα ἡρεμον καὶ ἡσύχιον βίον διάγωμεν ἐν πάσῃ εὐσεβείᾳ  
 3καὶ σεμνότητι. τοῦτο γὰρ καλὸν καὶ ἀπόδεκτον ἐνώπιον  
 4τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ, ὃς πάντας ἀνθρώπους θέλει

12 ἐγώ· χάριν ἔχω D.

13 Τὸ πρότερον D.

17 σοφῷ om. A.

10 fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for  
 whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with  
 mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured  
 persons, and if there be any other thing that is con-  
 11 trary <sup>r</sup>to sound doctrine; according to the glorious  
 gospel of <sup>s</sup>the blessed God, <sup>t</sup>which was committed to  
 12 my trust. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, <sup>u</sup>who  
 hath enabled me, <sup>x</sup>for that he counted me faithful,  
 13 <sup>y</sup>putting me into the ministry; <sup>z</sup>who was before a  
 blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I  
 obtained mercy, because <sup>a</sup>I did *it* ignorantly in unbe-  
 14 lief. <sup>b</sup>And the grace of our Lord was exceeding  
 abundant <sup>c</sup>with faith <sup>d</sup>and love which is in Christ  
 15 Jesus. <sup>e</sup>This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all  
 acceptation, that <sup>f</sup>Christ Jesus came into the world to  
 16 save sinners; of whom I am chief. Howbeit for this  
 cause <sup>g</sup>I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ  
 might shew forth all longsuffering, <sup>h</sup>for a pattern to  
 them which should hereafter believe on him to life  
 17 everlasting. Now unto <sup>i</sup>the King eternal, <sup>k</sup>immortal,  
<sup>l</sup>invisible, <sup>m</sup>the only wise God, <sup>n</sup>be honour and glory  
 18 for ever and ever. Amen. This charge <sup>o</sup>I commit  
 unto thee, son Timothy, <sup>p</sup>according to the prophecies  
 which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest  
 19 <sup>q</sup>war a good warfare; <sup>r</sup>holding faith, and a good con-  
 science; which some having put away concerning faith  
 20 <sup>s</sup>have made shipwreck: of whom is <sup>t</sup>Hymenæus and  
<sup>u</sup>Alexander; whom I have <sup>x</sup>delivered unto Satan,  
 that they may learn not to <sup>y</sup>blaspheme.  
 2 I <sup>1</sup>EXHORT therefore, that, first of all, suppli-  
 cations, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks,  
 2 be made for all men; <sup>a</sup>for kings, and <sup>b</sup>for all that are  
 in <sup>c</sup>authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable  
 3 life in all godliness and honesty. For this *is* <sup>d</sup>good  
 and acceptable in the sight <sup>e</sup>of God our Saviour;  
 4 <sup>f</sup>who will have all men to be saved, <sup>g</sup>and to come  
<sup>h</sup>to him.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 9.    <sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 9.    <sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 17.    <sup>u</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 14.    <sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 5.    <sup>y</sup> Acts 13. 45.  
<sup>a</sup> Ezra 6. 10. Jer. 29. 7.    <sup>b</sup> Rom. 13. 1.    <sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 2, ch. 5. 4.    <sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 1.    <sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 18. 23. John 3. 16, 17. Tit. 2. 11.    <sup>g</sup> Pet. 3. 9.    <sup>h</sup> John 17. 3.    <sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 25.

1 Or, *desire*.2 Or, *eminent place*.

5 σωθῆναι καὶ εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας ἔλθειν. εἰς γὰρ Θεὸς,  
 εἰς καὶ μεσίτης Θεοῦ καὶ ἀνθρώπων ἄνθρωπος Χριστὸς  
 6 Ἰησοῦς, ὁ δοὺς ἑαυτὸν ἀντίλυτρον ὑπὲρ πάντων· τὸ μαρ-  
 7 τύριον καιροῖς ἰδίοις, εἰς δ' ἐτέθη ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστο-  
 8 λος· ἀλήθειαν λέγω ἐν Χριστῷ, οὐ ψεύδομαι· διδάσκαλος  
 8 ἔθνων, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. Βούλομαι οὖν προσεύ-  
 9 χεσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας ἐν παντὶ τόπῳ, ἐπαίροντας ὁσίους  
 9 χεῖρας χωρὶς ὕργης καὶ διαλογισμοῦ· ὡσαύτως καὶ τὰς  
 10 γυναῖκας ἐν καταστολῇ κοσμίῳ, μετὰ αἰδοῦς καὶ σωφρο-  
 11 σύνης κοσμεῖν ἑαυτὰς, μὴ ἐν πλέγμασιν, ἢ χρυσῷ, ἢ μαρ-  
 12 γαρίταις, ἢ ἱματισμῷ πολυτελεῖ, ἀλλ' ὃ πρέπει γυναῖξιν  
 11 ἐπαγγελιομέναις θεοσέβειαν, δι' ἔργων ἀγαθῶν. Γυνὴ  
 12 ἐν ἡσυχίᾳ μανθανέτω ἐν πάσῃ ὑποταγῇ. γυναικὶ δὲ διδά-  
 13, 14 σκεῖν οὐκ ἐπιτρέπω, οὐδὲ αὐθεντεῖν ἄνδρὸς, ἀλλ' εἶναι ἐν  
 15 ἡσυχίᾳ. Ἀδὰμ γὰρ πρῶτος ἐπλάσθη, εἴτα Εὕα. καὶ Ἀδὰμ  
 οὐκ ἠπατήθη· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἀπατηθεῖσα, ἐν παραβάσει γέγονε·  
 15 σωθήσεται δὲ διὰ τῆς τεκνογονίας, ἐὰν μένωσιν ἐν πίστει  
 καὶ ἀγάπῃ καὶ ἀγιασμῷ μετὰ σωφροσύνης.

3 ΠΙΣΤΟΣ ὁ λόγος· εἴ τις ἐπισκοπῆς ὀρέγεται, καλοῦ  
 2 ἔργου ἐπιθυμεῖ. δεῖ οὖν τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀνεπίληπτον εἶναι,  
 μιᾶς γυναικὸς ἄνδρα, νηφάλιον, σώφρονα, κόσμιον, φι-  
 3 λόξενον, διδακτικόν· μὴ πάροινον, μὴ πλήκτην, μὴ αἰ-  
 4 σχροκερδῆ, ἀλλ' ἐπικεκή, ἄμαχον, ἀφιλάργυρον· τοῦ ἰδίου  
 οἴκου καλῶς προϊστάμενον, τέκνα ἔχοντα ἐν ὑποταγῇ  
 5 μετὰ πάσης σεμνότητος· εἰ δέ τις τοῦ ἰδίου οἴκου προ-  
 στήναι οὐκ οἶδε, πῶς ἐκκλησίας Θεοῦ ἐπιμελήσεται·  
 6 μὴ νεόφυτον, ἵνα μὴ τυφωθείς εἰς κρίμα ἐμπέσῃ τοῦ  
 7 διαβόλου. δεῖ δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ μαρτυρίαν καλὴν ἔχειν ἀπὸ  
 τῶν ἔξωθεν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς ὀνειδισμόν ἐμπέσῃ καὶ παγίδα  
 8 τοῦ διαβόλου. Διακόνους ὡσαύτως σεμνοὺς, μὴ διλό-  
 γους, μὴ οἶνῳ πολλῷ προσέχοντας, μὴ αἰσχροκερδεῖς,

7 ἐν χριστῷ om. A. 8 διαλογισμῶν D. 12 διδάσκειν δὲ γυναῖκί  
 tr. C. 14 ἐξαπατηθεῖσα C. 2 νηφάλιον A. 3 μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ  
 om. A. 7 αὐτὸν om. B.

5 unto the knowledge of the truth. § For *there is* one <sup>g</sup> God, and <sup>h</sup> one mediator between God and men, the <sup>30. & 10. 12.</sup> Gal. 3. 20. <sup>h</sup> man Christ Jesus; <sup>i</sup> who gave himself a ransom for <sup>h</sup> all, <sup>k</sup> to be testified <sup>l</sup> in due time. <sup>m</sup> Whereunto I <sup>h</sup> am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (<sup>n</sup> I speak <sup>i</sup> the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) <sup>o</sup> a teacher of the <sup>1</sup> Gentiles in faith and verity. I will therefore that <sup>1</sup> men pray <sup>p</sup> every where, <sup>q</sup> lifting up holy hands, with- <sup>1</sup> out wrath and doubting. In like manner also, that <sup>r</sup> women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with <sup>1</sup> shamefacedness and sobriety; not with <sup>2</sup> broidered <sup>10</sup> hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; <sup>s</sup> but (which <sup>1</sup> becometh women professing godliness) with good <sup>11</sup> works. Let the woman learn in silence with all sub- <sup>12</sup> jection. But <sup>t</sup> I suffer not a woman to teach, <sup>u</sup> nor to <sup>14</sup> usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>x</sup> Adam was first formed, then Eve. And <sup>y</sup> Adam <sup>15</sup> was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was <sup>15</sup> in the transgression. Notwithstanding she shall be <sup>15</sup> saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and <sup>15</sup> charity and holiness with sobriety.

3 THIS <sup>a</sup> is a true saying, If a man desire the office <sup>a</sup> of a <sup>b</sup> Bishop, he desireth a good <sup>c</sup> work. <sup>d</sup> A Bishop <sup>2</sup> then must be blameless, <sup>e</sup> the husband of one wife, vi- <sup>3</sup> gilant, sober, <sup>3</sup> of good behaviour, given to hospitality, <sup>3</sup> apt to teach; <sup>3</sup> not given to wine, <sup>h</sup> no striker, <sup>i</sup> not <sup>3</sup> greedy of filthy lucre; but <sup>k</sup> patient, not a brawler, not <sup>4</sup> covetous; one that ruleth well his own house, <sup>l</sup> having <sup>5</sup> his children in subjection with all gravity; (for if a <sup>5</sup> man know not how to rule his own house, how shall <sup>6</sup> he take care of the church of God?) Not <sup>5</sup> a novice, <sup>6</sup> lest being lifted up with pride <sup>m</sup> he fall into the con- <sup>7</sup> demnation of the devil. Moreover he must have a <sup>7</sup> good report <sup>n</sup> of them which are without; lest he fall <sup>8</sup> into reproach <sup>o</sup> and the snare of the devil. Likewise <sup>8</sup> must <sup>p</sup> the Deacons be grave, not doubletongued, <sup>9</sup> not <sup>8</sup> given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

<sup>1</sup> Or, a testimony.

<sup>2</sup> Or, plaited.

<sup>3</sup> Or, modest.

<sup>4</sup> Or,

not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.

<sup>5</sup> Or, one

newly come to the faith.

9 ἔχοντας τὸ μυστήριον τῆς πίστεως ἐν καθαρῇ συνειδήσει.  
 10 καὶ οὗτοι δὲ δοκιμαζέσθωσαν πρῶτον, εἴτα διακονείωσαν,  
 11 ἀνέγκλητοι ὄντες. γυναῖκας ὡσαύτως σεμνὰς, μὴ διαβό-  
 12 λους, νηφαλέους, πιστὰς ἐν πᾶσι. διάκονοι ἔστωσαν μιᾶς  
 γυναικὸς ἄνδρες, τέκνων καλῶς προϊστάμενοι καὶ τῶν  
 13 ἰδίων οἴκων. οἱ γὰρ καλῶς διακονήσαντες, βαθμὸν ἑαυτοῖς  
 καλὸν περιποιῶνται, καὶ πολλὴν παρρησίαν ἐν πίστει τῇ  
 14 ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ταῦτά σοι γράφω, ἐλπίζων ἔλθεῖν  
 15 πρὸς σε τάχιον· ἐὰν δὲ βραδύνω, ἵνα εἰδῇς πῶς δεῖ ἐν  
 οἴκῳ Θεοῦ ἀναστρέφεσθαι, ἥτις ἐστὶν ἐκκλησία Θεοῦ  
 ζῶντος, στύλος καὶ ἑδραῖωμα τῆς ἀληθείας.  
 16 ΚΑΙ ὁμολογουμένως μέγα ἐστὶ τὸ τῆς εὐσεβείας μυστή-  
 ριον, Θεὸς ἐφανερώθη ἐν σαρκί, ἐδικαιώθη ἐν πνεύματι,  
 ὤφθη ἀγγέλοις, ἐκηρύχθη ἐν ἔθνεσιν, ἐπιστεύθη ἐν κόσμῳ,  
 4 ἀνελήφθη ἐν δόξῃ. Τὸ δὲ πνεῦμα ῥητῶς λέγει, ὅτι ἐν  
 ὑστέροις καιροῖς ἀποστήσονται τινες τῆς πίστεως, προσ-  
 2 ἔχοντες πνεύμασι πλάνοις καὶ διδασκαλίαις δαιμονίων, ἐν  
 ὑποκρίσει ψευδολόγων, κεκαυτηριασμένων τὴν ἰδίαν συνεί-  
 3 δησιν, κωλυόντων γαμῖν, ἀπέχεσθαι βρωμάτων ἃ ὁ Θεὸς  
 ἔκτισεν εἰς μετάληψιν μετὰ εὐχαριστίας τοῖς πιστοῖς καὶ  
 4 ἐπεγνωκόσι τὴν ἀλήθειαν. ὅτι πᾶν κτίσμα Θεοῦ καλὸν,  
 καὶ οὐδὲν ἀπόβλητον, μετὰ εὐχαριστίας λαμβανόμενον·  
 5, 6 ἀγιάζεται γὰρ διὰ λόγου Θεοῦ καὶ ἐντεύξεως. Ταῦτα ὑπο-  
 τιθέμενος τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, καλὸς ἔση διάκονος Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
 στοῦ, ἐντρεφόμενος τοῖς λόγοις τῆς πίστεως, καὶ τῆς καλῆς  
 7 διδασκαλίας· ἣ παρηκολούθηκας. Τοὺς δὲ βεβήλους καὶ  
 γραῶδεις μύθους παραιτοῦ· γύμναζε δὲ σεαυτὸν πρὸς εὐ-  
 8 σέβειαν. ἡ γὰρ σωματικὴ γυμνασία πρὸς ὀλίγον ἐστὶν  
 ὠφέλιμος· ἡ δὲ εὐσέβεια πρὸς πάντα ὠφέλιμός ἐστιν,

11 νηφαλίους Α.  
 15 ἐφανερώθη Β.  
 καὶ D.

14 πρὸς σε ἐν τάχει· D.  
 μυστ. ὃ ἐφάν. D.

16 μυστήριον·  
 1 πνεύμασι πλάνης

- 9 <sup>r</sup>holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. <sup>s</sup>And let these also first be proved; then let them use <sup>t</sup>the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameless. <sup>u</sup>Even so <sup>v</sup>*must* their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. For <sup>w</sup>they that have <sup>x</sup>used the office of a Deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself <sup>y</sup>in the house of God, which is the Church of the living God, the pillar and <sup>z</sup>ground of the truth.
- 16 AND without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: <sup>a</sup>God was <sup>b</sup>manifest in the flesh, <sup>c</sup>justified in the Spirit, <sup>d</sup>seen of angels, <sup>e</sup>preached unto the Gentiles, <sup>f</sup>believed on in the world, <sup>g</sup>received up into glory. Now the Spirit <sup>h</sup>speaketh expressly, that <sup>i</sup>in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed <sup>j</sup>to seducing spirits, <sup>k</sup>and doctrines of devils; <sup>l</sup>speaking lies in hypocrisy; <sup>m</sup>having their conscience seared with a hot iron; <sup>n</sup>forbidding to marry, <sup>o</sup>*and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created <sup>p</sup>to be received <sup>q</sup>with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.
- 4 For <sup>r</sup>every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, <sup>s</sup>nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. But <sup>t</sup>refuse profane and old wives' fables, and <sup>u</sup>exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness. For <sup>v</sup>bodily exercise profiteth <sup>w</sup>little: <sup>x</sup>but godliness is profitable unto all things, <sup>y</sup>having promise

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 4. & 6. 20. 2 Tim. 2. 16, 23. & 4. 4. Tit. 1. 14. <sup>o</sup> Heb. 5. 14. <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 8. Col. 2. 23. <sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 6. <sup>r</sup> Ps. 37. 4. & 84. 11. & 112. 2, 3. & 145. 19. Matt. 6. 33. & 19. 29. Mark 10. 30. Rom. 8. 28.

1 Or, ministered. 2 Or, stay. 3 Gr. manifested. 4 Or, for a little time.

ἐπαγγελίαν ἔχουσα ζωῆς τῆς νῦν καὶ τῆς μελλούσης.  
 9, 10 πιστὸς ὁ λόγος καὶ πάσης ἀποδοχῆς ἄξιος· εἰς τοῦτο  
 γὰρ καὶ κοπιῶμεν καὶ ὀνειδιζόμεθα, ὅτι ἠλπίκαμεν ἐπὶ  
 Θεῷ ζῶντι, ὃς ἐστι σωτὴρ πάντων ἀνθρώπων, μάλιστα  
 11, 12 πιστῶν. Παράγγελλε ταῦτα καὶ διδάσκει. μηδεὶς σου  
 τῆς νεότητος καταφρονεῖτω, ἀλλὰ τύπος γίνου τῶν  
 πιστῶν ἐν λόγῳ, ἐν ἀναστροφῇ, ἐν ἀγάπῃ, ἐν πνεύ-  
 13 ματι, ἐν πίστει, ἐν ἀγνείᾳ. ἕως ἔρχομαι, πρόσεχε τῇ  
 14 ἀναγνώσει, τῇ παρακλήσει, τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ. μὴ ἀμέλει  
 τοῦ ἐν σοὶ χαρίσματος, ὃ ἐδόθη σοι διὰ προφητείας μετὰ  
 15 ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τοῦ πρεσβυτερίου. ταῦτα μελέτα,  
 ἐν τούτοις ἴσθι· ἵνα σου ἡ προκοπὴ φανερὰ ᾖ ἐν πᾶ-  
 16 σιν. ἔπρεχε σεαυτῷ καὶ τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ· ἐπίμενε αὐτοῖς.  
 τοῦτο γὰρ ποιῶν, καὶ σεαυτὸν σώσεις καὶ τοὺς ἀκούον-  
 τὰς σου.

5 ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΩι μὴ ἐπιπλήξης, ἀλλὰ παρακάλει ὡς  
 2 πατέρα· νεωτέρους, ὡς ἀδελφούς· πρεσβυτέρας, ὡς μη-  
 3 τέρας· νεωτέρας, ὡς ἀδελφὰς, ἐν πάσῃ ἀγνείᾳ. Χήρας  
 4 τίμα τὰς ὄντως χήρας. εἰ δέ τις χήρα τέκνα ἢ ἔκγονα  
 ἔχει, μανθανέτωσαν πρῶτον τὸν ἴδιον οἶκον εὐσεβεῖν,  
 καὶ ἀμοιβὰς ἀποδιδόναι τοῖς προγόνοις· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐστι  
 5 καλὸν καὶ ἀποδεκτὸν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡ δὲ ὄντως  
 χήρα καὶ μεμονωμένη ἤλπικεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεὸν, καὶ προσ-  
 μένει ταῖς δεήσεσι καὶ ταῖς προσευχαῖς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέ-  
 6, 7 ρας· ἡ δὲ σπαταλῶσα, ζῶσα τέθυκε. καὶ ταῦτα παράγ-  
 8 γελλε, ἵνα ἀνεπίληπτοι ᾦσιν. εἰ δέ τις τῶν ἰδίων καὶ  
 μάλιστα τῶν οἰκείων οὐ προνοεῖ, τὴν πίστιν ἠρνηταί,  
 9 καὶ ἔστιν ἀπίστου χείρων. Χήρα καταλεγέσθω μὴ ἔλατ-  
 10 του ἐτῶν ἐξήκοντα, γεγонуῖα ἐνδὸς ἀνδρὸς γυνῆ, ἐν ἔρ-  
 γοις καλοῖς μαρτυρουμένη, εἰ ἐτεκνοτρόφησεν, εἰ ἐξενο-  
 δόχησεν, εἰ ἀγίων πόδας ἐνίψεν, εἰ θλιβομένοις ἐπήρ-  
 11 κεσεν, εἰ παντὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ ἐπηκολούθησε. Νεωτέρας δὲ

8 ἐπαγγελίας D. 10 γὰρ κοπιῶμεν καὶ ἀγωνιζόμεθα, ὅτι D. 12 ἐν  
 πνεύματι οἱ. Α. 15 ἢ πᾶσιν. B. 4 καλὸν καὶ οἱ. Α.

of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9<sup>s</sup> This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all accepta- s ch. 1. 15.  
 10 tion. For therefore <sup>t</sup>we both labour and suffer re- t 1 Cor. 4. 11,  
 proach, because we <sup>u</sup>trust in the living God, <sup>x</sup>who is u ch. 6. 17.  
 the saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. x Ps. 36. 6.  
 11, 12 <sup>y</sup>These things command and teach. <sup>z</sup>Let no man y ch. 6. 2.  
 despise thy youth; but <sup>a</sup>be thou an example of the z 1 Cor. 16. 11.  
 believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spi- a Tit. 2. 7.  
 13 rit, in faith, in purity. Till I come, give attendance 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
 14 to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. <sup>b</sup>Neglect not b 2 Tim. 1. 6.  
 the gift that is in thee, which was given thee <sup>c</sup>by pro- c ch. 1. 18.  
 phesy, <sup>d</sup>with the laying on of the hands of the pres- d Acts 6. 6.  
 15 bytery. Meditate upon these things; give thyself & 8. 17. & 13.  
 wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear <sup>1</sup>to 3. & 19. 6.  
 16 all. <sup>e</sup>Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; ch. 5. 22.  
 continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both 2 Tim. 1. 6.  
<sup>f</sup>save thyself, and <sup>g</sup>them that hear thee. e Acts 20. 28.

5 REBUKE <sup>a</sup>not an elder, but intreat *him* as a fa- f Ezek. 35. 9.  
 2 ther; *and* the younger men as brethren; the elder g Rom. 11. 14.  
 women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all 1 Cor. 9. 22.  
 3 purity. Honour widows <sup>b</sup>that are widows indeed. Jam. 5. 20.  
 4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them a Lev. 19. 32.  
 learn first to shew <sup>2</sup>piety at home, and <sup>c</sup>to requite c See Gen.  
 their parents: <sup>d</sup>for that is good and acceptable before 45. 10, 11.  
 5 God. <sup>e</sup>Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, Matt. 15. 4.  
 trusteth in God, and <sup>f</sup>continueth in supplications and Eph. 6. 1, 2.  
 6 prayers <sup>g</sup>night and day. <sup>h</sup>But she that liveth <sup>3</sup>in d ch. 2. 3.  
 7 pleasure is dead while she liveth. <sup>i</sup>And these things e 1 Cor. 7. 32.  
 8 give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if f Luke 2. 37.  
 any provide not for his own, <sup>k</sup>and specially for those g Acts 26. 7.  
 of his own <sup>4</sup>house, <sup>1</sup>he hath denied the faith, <sup>m</sup>and is h Jam. 5. 5.  
 9 worse than an infidel. Let not a widow be <sup>5</sup>taken i ch. 1. 3. &  
 into the number under threescore years old, <sup>n</sup>having 4. 11. & 6. 17.  
 10 been the wife of one man, well reported of for good k Isai. 58. 7.  
 works; if she have brought up children, if she have Gal. 6. 10.  
<sup>o</sup>lodged strangers, if she have <sup>p</sup>washed the saints' feet, l 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
 if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently Tit. 1. 16.  
 11 followed every good work. But the younger widows m Matt. 18. 17.  
n Luke 2. 36.  
ch. 3. 2.

1 Or, in all things. 2 Or, kindness.

3 Or, delicately.

4 Or, John 13. 5, 14.

kindred. 5 Or, chosen.

o Acts 16. 15.

Heb. 13. 2.

1 Pet. 4. 9.

p Gen. 18. 4.

& 19. 2.

Luke 7. 38, 44.

John 13. 5, 14.



χήρας παραιτοῦ· ὅταν γὰρ καταστρηνιάσωσι τοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 12 γαμεῖν θέλουσιν, ἔχουσαι κρίμα, ὅτι τὴν πρώτην πίστιν  
 13 ἠθέτησαν· ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἀργαὶ μανθάνουσι περιερχόμεναι  
 τὰς οἰκίας· οὐ μόνον δὲ ἀργαί, ἀλλὰ καὶ φλύαροι καὶ  
 14 περίεργοι, λαλοῦσαι τὰ μὴ δέοντα. βούλομαι οὖν νεω-  
 τέρας γαμεῖν, τεκνογονεῖν, οἰκοδεσποτεῖν, μηδεμίαν ἀφορ-  
 15 μὴν διδόναι τῷ ἀντικειμένῳ λοιδορίας χάριν. ἤδη γάρ  
 16 τινες ἐξετράπησαν ὀπίσω τοῦ Σατανᾶ. Εἴ τις πιστὸς  
 ἢ πιστὴ ἔχει χήρας, ἐπαρκείτω αὐταῖς, καὶ μὴ βαρεῖσθω  
 ἢ ἐκκλησία, ἵνα ταῖς ὄντως χήραις ἐπαρκέσῃ.

17 Οἱ καλῶς προεστῶτες πρεσβύτεροι διπλῆς τιμῆς ἀξι-  
 ούσθωσαν, μάλιστα οἱ κοπιῶντες ἐν λόγῳ καὶ διδασκα-  
 18 λία. λέγει γὰρ ἡ γραφή· Βοῦν ἀλωῶντα οὐ φιμώσεις·  
 19 καὶ, Ἄξιος ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ. Κατὰ πρεσβυ-  
 τέρου κατηγορίαν μὴ παραδέχου, ἐκτὸς εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ δύο  
 20 ἢ τριῶν μαρτύρων. Τοὺς ἁμαρτάνοντας ἐνώπιον πάν-  
 21 των ἔλεγχε, ἵνα καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ φόβον ἔχωσι. Διαμαρ-  
 τύρομαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ  
 καὶ τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν ἀγγέλων, ἵνα ταῦτα φυλάξῃς χωρὶς  
 22 προκρίματος, μηδὲν ποιῶν κατὰ πρόσκλισιν. Χεῖρας τα-  
 χέως μηδενὶ ἐπιτίθει, μηδὲ κοινωνεῖ ἁμαρτίαις ἄλλοτρίαις.  
 23 Σεαυτὸν ἀγνὸν τήρει· μηκέτι ὑδροπότει, ἀλλ' οἶνον ὀλίγον  
 χρῶ, διὰ τὸν στόμαχόν σου καὶ τὰς πυκνάς σου ἀσθε-  
 24 νείας. Τινῶν ἀνθρώπων αἱ ἁμαρτίαι πρόδηλοί εἰσι, προ-  
 25 ἀγουσαι εἰς κρίσιν· τισὶ δὲ καὶ ἐπακολουθοῦσιν· ὡσαύτως  
 καὶ τὰ καλὰ ἔργα πρόδηλά ἐστι· καὶ τὰ ἄλλως ἔχοντα  
 κρυβῆναι οὐ δύναται.

6 ὍΣΟΙ εἰσὶν ὑπὸ ζυγὸν δοῦλοι, τοὺς ἰδίους δεσπότας  
 πάσης τιμῆς ἀξίους ἡγείσθωσαν, ἵνα μὴ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 2 καὶ ἡ διδασκαλία βλασφημῇται. οἱ δὲ πιστοὺς ἔχοντες  
 δεσπότας, μὴ καταφρονεῖτωσαν, ὅτι ἀδελφοί εἰσιν· ἀλλὰ  
 μᾶλλον δουλευέτωσαν, ὅτι πιστοί εἰσι καὶ ἀγαπητοί, οἱ

- refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton  
 12 against Christ, they will marry; having damnation,  
 13 because they have cast off their first faith. <sup>q</sup> And <sup>q 2 Thess. 3. 11.</sup> withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from  
 house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also  
 and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.  
 14 <sup>r</sup> I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear <sup>r 1 Cor. 7. 9.</sup>  
 children, guide the house, <sup>s</sup> give none occasion to the <sup>s ch. 6. 1. Tit. 2. 8.</sup>  
 15 adversary <sup>1</sup> to speak reproachfully. For some are al-  
 16 ready turned aside after Satan. If any man or woman  
 that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and  
 let not the church be charged; that it may relieve  
<sup>t</sup> them that are widows indeed. <sup>t ver. 3, 5.</sup>
- 17 <sup>u</sup> Let the elders that rule well <sup>x</sup> be counted worthy <sup>u Rom. 12. 8. 1 Cor. 9. 10. 14. Gal. 6. 6. Phil. 2. 29. 1 Thess. 5. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 7, 17.</sup>  
 of double honour, especially they who labour in the  
 18 word and doctrine. For the scripture saith, <sup>y</sup> Thou  
 shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn.  
 19 And, <sup>z</sup> The labourer *is* worthy of his reward. Against <sup>x Acts 28. 10. y Deut. 25. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9.</sup>  
 an elder receive not an accusation, but <sup>2a</sup> before two  
 20 or three witnesses. <sup>b</sup> Them that sin rebuke before all,  
 21 <sup>c</sup> that others also may fear. <sup>d</sup> I charge *thee* before <sup>z Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 14. 15. Matt. 10. 10. Luke 10. 7.</sup>  
 God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels,  
 that thou observe these things <sup>3</sup> without preferring one  
 22 before another, doing nothing by partiality. <sup>e</sup> Lay  
 hands suddenly on no man, <sup>f</sup> neither be partaker of <sup>d ch. 6. 13. 2 Tim. 2. 14. & 4. 1. e Acts 6. 6. & 13. 3. ch. 4. 14. 2 Tim. 1. 6. f 2 John 11. g Ps. 104. 15. h Gal. 5. 19.</sup>  
 23 other men's sins: keep thyself pure. Drink no longer  
 water, but use a little wine <sup>g</sup> for thy stomach's sake  
 24 and thine often infirmities. <sup>h</sup> Some men's sins are  
 open beforehand, going before to judgment; and  
 25 some *men* they follow after. Likewise also the good  
 works of *some* are manifest beforehand; and they that  
 are otherwise cannot be hid.
- 6 LET as many <sup>a</sup> servants as are under the yoke <sup>a Eph. 6. 5. Col. 3. 22. Tit. 2. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 18. b Isai. 52. 5. Rom. 2. 24. Tit. 2. 5, 8. c Col. 4. 1.</sup>  
 count their own masters worthy of all honour, <sup>b</sup> that  
 the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.  
 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not  
 despise *them*, <sup>c</sup> because they are brethren; but rather  
 do *them* service, because they are <sup>4</sup> faithful and be-

<sup>1</sup> Gr. for their railing.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, believing.

<sup>2</sup> Or, under.

<sup>3</sup> Or, without preju-  
 dice.

τῆς εὐεργεσίας ἀντιλαμβανόμενοι. ταῦτα δίδασκε καὶ παρα-  
 3 κάλει. Εἴ τις ἑτεροδιδασκαλεῖ, καὶ μὴ προσέρχεται ὑγι-  
 αίνουσι λόγοις τοῖς τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ καὶ  
 4 τῇ κατ' εὐσέβειαν διδασκαλίᾳ, τετύφωται, μηδὲν ἐπιστά-  
 μейος, ἀλλὰ νοσῶν περὶ ζητήσεως καὶ λογομαχίας, ἐξ ὧν  
 5 γίνεται φθόρος, ἔρις, βλασφημίας, ὑπόνοιαι ποιηραὶ, παρα-  
 διατριβαὶ διεφθαρμένων ἀνθρώπων τὸν νοῦν, καὶ ἀπεστε-  
 ρημένων τῆς ἀληθείας, νομιζόντων πορισμὸν εἶναι τὴν  
 6 εὐσέβειαν. ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων. Ἔστι δὲ πορι-  
 7 σμὸς μέγας ἢ εὐσέβεια μετὰ αὐταρκείας. οὐδὲν γὰρ εἰσ-  
 ηνέγκαμεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, δηλὸν ὅτι οὐδὲ ἐξηνεγκεῖν τι  
 8 δυνάμεθα· ἔχοντες δὲ διατροφὰς καὶ σκεπάσματα, τούτοις  
 9 ἀρκεσθῆσόμεθα. Οἱ δὲ βουλόμενοι πλουτεῖν, ἐμπίπτουσιν  
 εἰς πειρασμὸν καὶ παγίδα καὶ ἐπιθυμίας πολλὰς ἀνοήτους  
 καὶ βλαβερὰς, αἵτινες βυθίζουσι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους εἰς ὅλε-  
 10 θρον καὶ ἀπώλειαν. ῥίζα γὰρ πάντων τῶν κακῶν ἐστὶν ἡ  
 φιλαργυρία· ἣς τινὲς ὀρεγόμενοι ἀπεπλανήθησαν ἀπὸ τῆς  
 11 πίστεως, καὶ ἑαυτοὺς περιέπειραν ὁδύνασι πολλαῖς. Σὺ  
 δὲ, ὦ ἄνθρωπε τοῦ Θεοῦ, ταῦτα φεῦγε· διώκε δὲ δικαιο-  
 σύνην, εὐσέβειαν, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, ὑπομονὴν, πραότητα·  
 12 ἀγωνίζου τὸν καλὸν ἀγῶνα τῆς πίστεως, ἐπιλαβοῦ τῆς  
 αἰωνίου ζωῆς, εἰς ἣν καὶ ἐκλήθης, καὶ ὁμολόγησας τὴν  
 13 καλὴν ὁμολογίαν ἐνώπιον πολλῶν μαρτύρων. Παραγγέλλω  
 σοι ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζωοποιούντος τὰ πάντα καὶ  
 Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ μαρτυρήσαντος ἐπὶ Ποιτίου Πιλάτου  
 14 τὴν καλὴν ὁμολογίαν, τηρῆσαί σε τὴν ἐντολὴν ἀσπιλον,  
 ἀνεπίληπτον, μέχρι τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
 15 Χριστοῦ, ἣν καιροῖς ἰδίους δείξει ὁ μακάριος καὶ μόνος  
 δυνάστης, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν βασιλευόντων καὶ Κύριος τῶν  
 16 κυριευόντων, ὁ μόνος ἔχων ἀθανασίαν, φῶς οἰκῶν ἀπρό-  
 σιτοι, ὃν εἶδεν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων, οὐδὲ ἰδεῖν δύναται, ᾧ  
 τιμὴ καὶ κράτος αἰώνιον. ἀμήν.  
 17 Τοῖς πλουσίοις ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι παράγγελλε, μὴ ὑψη-  
 λοφρονεῖν, μηδὲ ἡλπικέναι ἐπὶ πλούτου ἀδελότητι, ἀλλ'

5 Διαπατριβαί Α. ἀφίστασο ἀπὸ τῶν τοιούτων σπ. Β. 7 δη-  
 λων σπ. D. 11 ὑπομονὴν πραυπόθειαν· C. 12 εἰς ἣν ἐκλήθης Α.  
 13 τοῦ ζωογονούντος τὰ D.

loved, partakers of the benefit. <sup>d</sup>These things teach  
 3 and exhort. If any man <sup>e</sup>teach otherwise, and con-  
 sent <sup>f</sup>not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our  
 Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>g</sup>and to the doctrine which is ac-  
 4 cording to godliness; he is <sup>1</sup>proud, <sup>h</sup>knowing nothing;  
 but <sup>2</sup>doting about <sup>i</sup>questions and strifes of words,  
 whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,  
 5 <sup>k</sup>perverse disputings of <sup>l</sup>men of corrupt minds, and  
 destitute of the truth, <sup>m</sup>supposing that gain is godli-  
 6 ness: <sup>n</sup>from such withdraw thyself. But <sup>o</sup>godliness  
 7 with contentment is great gain. For <sup>p</sup>we brought  
 nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry  
 8 nothing out. And <sup>q</sup>having food and raiment let us  
 9 be therewith content. But <sup>r</sup>they that will be rich fall  
 into temptation <sup>s</sup>and a snare, and *into* many foolish  
 and hurtful lusts, <sup>t</sup>which drown men in destruction  
 10 and perdition. <sup>u</sup>For the love of money is the root of  
 all evil: which while some coveted after, they have  
 11 <sup>v</sup>erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through  
 with many sorrows. <sup>x</sup>But thou, <sup>y</sup>O man of God, flee  
 these things; and follow after righteousness, godli-  
 12 ness, faith, love, patience, meekness. <sup>z</sup>Fight the good  
 fight of faith, <sup>a</sup>lay hold on eternal life, whereunto  
 thou art also called, <sup>b</sup>and hast professed a good pro-  
 13 fession before many witnesses. <sup>c</sup>I give thee charge  
 in the sight of God, <sup>d</sup>who quickeneth all things, and  
*before* Christ Jesus, <sup>e</sup>who before Pontius Pilate wit-  
 14 nessed a good <sup>f</sup>confession; that thou keep *this* com-  
 mandment without spot, unrebukeable, <sup>f</sup>until the ap-  
 15 pearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: which in his times  
 he shall shew, *who is* <sup>g</sup>the blessed and only Potentate,  
 16 <sup>h</sup>the King of kings, and Lord of lords; <sup>i</sup>who only  
 hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man  
 can approach unto; <sup>k</sup>whom no man hath seen, nor  
 can see: <sup>l</sup>to whom *be* honour and power everlasting.  
 Amen.  
 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they  
 be not highminded, <sup>m</sup>nor trust in <sup>n</sup>uncertain riches,

<sup>1</sup> Or, a fool.<sup>2</sup> Or, sick.<sup>3</sup> Or, gallings one of another.<sup>4</sup> Or,

been seduced.

<sup>5</sup> Or, profession.<sup>6</sup> Gr. the uncertainty of riches.

d ch. 4. 11.  
 e ch. 1. 3.  
 f ch. 1. 10.  
 g Tit. 1. 13. &  
 4. 3. Tit. 1. 9.  
 h Tit. 1. 1.  
 i 1 Cor. 8. 2.  
 ch. 1. 7.  
 j ch. 1. 4.  
 k 2 Tim. 2. 23.  
 l Tit. 3. 9.  
 m 1 Cor. 11.  
 16. ch. 1. 6.  
 n 2 Tim. 3. 8.  
 o Tit. 1. 11.  
 p Pet. 2. 3.  
 q Rom. 16. 17.  
 r 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
 s Ps. 37. 10.  
 t Prov. 15. 16.  
 & 16. 8.  
 u Heb. 13. 5.  
 v Job 1. 21.  
 w Ps. 49. 17.  
 x Prov. 27. 24.  
 y Eccles. 5. 15.  
 z Gen. 28. 20.  
 a Heb. 13. 5.  
 b Prov. 15. 27.  
 & 20. 21. & 28.  
 c 20. Matt. 13.  
 22. Jam. 5. 1.  
 d ch. 3. 7.  
 e ch. 1. 19.  
 f Ex. 23. 8.  
 g Deut. 16. 19.  
 h 2 Tim. 2. 22.  
 i Deut. 33. 1.  
 j 2 Tim. 3. 17.  
 k 1 Cor. 9. 25.  
 l 26. ch. 1. 18.  
 m 2 Tim. 4. 7.  
 n Phil. 3. 12.  
 o 14. ver. 19.  
 p Heb. 13. 23.  
 q ch. 5. 21.  
 r Deut. 32. 39.  
 s Sam. 2. 6.  
 t John 5. 21.  
 u Matt. 27. 11.  
 v John 18. 37.  
 w Rev. 1. 5.  
 x & 3. 14.  
 y Phil. 1. 6. 10.  
 z Thess. 3. 13.  
 & 5. 23.  
 a ch. 1. 11, 17.  
 b Rev. 17. 14.  
 c & 19. 16.  
 d ch. 1. 17.  
 e Ex. 33. 20.  
 f John 6. 46.  
 g 1 Eph. 3. 21.  
 h Phil. 4. 20.  
 i Jude 25.  
 j Rev. 1. 6. &  
 4. 11. & 7. 12.  
 k Job 31. 24.  
 l Ps. 52. 7.  
 m & 63. 10.  
 n Mark 10. 24.  
 o Luke 12. 21.  
 p Prov. 23. 5.

ἐν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ ζῶντι τῷ παρέχοντι ἡμῖν πλουσίως πάντα  
 18 εἰς ἀπόλαυσιν, ἀγαθοεργεῖν, πλουτεῖν ἐν ἔργοις καλοῖς,  
 19 εὐμεταδότους εἶναι, κοινωνικοὺς, ἀποθησαυρίζοντας ἑαυτοῖς  
 θεμέλιον καλὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον, ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται τῆς αἰ-  
 20 γίου ζωῆς. Ὁ Τιμόθεε, τὴν παρακαταθήκην φύλαξον, ἐκ-  
 τρεπόμενος τὰς βεβήλους κεροφωρίας καὶ ἀντιθέσεις τῆς  
 21 ψευδωνύμου γνῶσεως· ἦν τιτες ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, περὶ τὴν  
 πίστιν ἠστόχησαν. Ἡ χάρις μετὰ σοῦ. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τιμόθεον πρώτη ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Λαοδικείας, ἣτις  
 ἐστὶ μητροπόλις Φρυγίας τῆς Πακατιανῆς.

## ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΜΟΘΕΟΝ

ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ διὰ θελήματος  
 2 Θεοῦ κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ζωῆς τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, Τιμο-  
 θέῳ ἀγαπητῷ τέκνῳ· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ πα-  
 τρός καὶ Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.  
 3 Χάριν ἔχω τῷ Θεῷ, ὃ λατρεύω ἀπὸ προγόνων ἐν καθ-  
 αρᾷ συνειδήσει· ὥς ἀδιάλειπτον ἔχω τὴν περὶ σοῦ μνησίαν·  
 4 ἐν ταῖς δεήσεσί μου νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας, ἐπιποθῶν σε ἰδεῖν,  
 5 μεμνημένος σου τῶν δακρύων, ἵνα χαρᾷς πληρωθῷ· ὑπό-  
 μνησιν λαμβάνων τῆς ἐν σοὶ ἀνυποκρίτου πίστεως, ἣτις  
 ἐνέγκησε πρῶτον ἐν τῇ μάμμῃ σου Λωΐδι καὶ τῇ μητρὶ σου  
 6 Εὐνίκῃ, πέπεισμαι δὲ ὅτι καὶ ἐν σοί. Δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἀνα-  
 μνησκῶ σε ἀναζωπυρεῖν τὸ χάρισμα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὃ ἐστίν  
 7 ἐν σοὶ διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν μου· οὐ γὰρ ἔδωκεν  
 ἡμῖν ὁ Θεὸς πνεῦμα δειλίας ἀλλὰ δυνάμεως καὶ ἀγάπης

17 τῷ ζῶντι οκτ. D. πάντα πλουσίως ττ. A. 19 τῆς ὄντως ζωῆς. A.  
 20 τὴν παραθήκην B. 21 ἀμὲν οκτ. A. πρὸς τιμόθεον—πακατιανῆς  
 οκτ. A. 5 ὑπόμνησιν λαβὼν τῆς D.

but in <sup>o</sup>the living God, <sup>p</sup>who giveth us richly all  
 18 things to enjoy; that they do good, that <sup>q</sup>they be rich  
 in good works, <sup>r</sup>ready to distribute, <sup>s</sup>willing to com-  
 19 municate; <sup>t</sup>laying up in store for themselves a good  
 foundation against the time to come, that they may  
 20 <sup>u</sup>lay hold on eternal life. O Timothy, <sup>x</sup>keep that  
 which is committed to thy trust, <sup>y</sup>avoiding profane  
 and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely  
 21 so called: which some professing <sup>z</sup>have erred concern-  
 ing the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea,  
 which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE  
 SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE  
 TO  
 TIMOTHY.

I PAUL, <sup>a</sup>an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of <sup>a</sup>  
 God, according to <sup>b</sup>the promise of life which is in  
 2 Christ Jesus, <sup>c</sup>to Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son:  
 Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and  
 Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 <sup>d</sup>I thank God, <sup>e</sup>whom I serve from *my* forefathers  
 with pure conscience, that <sup>f</sup>without ceasing I have  
 remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;  
 4 <sup>g</sup>greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy  
 tears, that I may be filled with joy; when I call to  
 5 remembrance <sup>h</sup>the unfeigned faith that is in thee,  
 which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and <sup>i</sup>thy  
 mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.  
 6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance <sup>k</sup>that thou stir  
 up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on  
 7 of my hands. For <sup>l</sup>God hath not given us the spirit  
 of fear; <sup>m</sup>but of power, and of love, and of a sound

<sup>1</sup> Or, *socialle*.

8 καὶ σωφρονισμοῦ. μὴ οὖν ἐπαισχυνθῆς τὸ μαρτύριον  
τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν, μηδὲ ἐμὲ τὸν δέσμιον αὐτοῦ· ἀλλὰ  
9 συγκακοπάθησον τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ κατὰ δύναμιν Θεοῦ, τοῦ  
σώσαντος ἡμᾶς καὶ καλέσαντος κλήσει ἁγία, οὐ κατὰ  
τὰ ἔργα ἡμῶν, ἀλλὰ κατ' ἰδίαν πρόθεσιν, καὶ χάριν  
τὴν δοθεῖσαν ἡμῖν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ πρὸ χρόνων αἰω-  
10 νίων, φανερωθεῖσαν δὲ νῦν διὰ τῆς ἐπιφανείας τοῦ  
σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καταργήσαντος μὲν τὸν  
θάνατον, φωτίσαντος δὲ ζωὴν καὶ ἀφθαρσίαν διὰ τοῦ  
11 εὐαγγελίου, εἰς ὃ ἐτέθην ἐγὼ κήρυξ καὶ ἀπόστολος καὶ  
12 διδάσκαλος ἐθνῶν· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν καὶ ταῦτα πάσχω, ἀλλ'  
οὐκ ἐπαισχύνομαι. οἶδα γὰρ ᾧ πεπίστευκα, καὶ πέ-  
πισμαι ὅτι δυνατός ἐστι τὴν παραθήκην μου φυλάξαι  
13 εἰς ἐκείνην τὴν ἡμέραν. ὑποτύπωσιν ἔχε ὑγιαινόντων  
λόγων, ὧν παρ' ἐμοῦ ἤκουσας, ἐν πίστει καὶ ἀγάπῃ  
14 τῇ ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· τὴν καλὴν παρακαταθήκην φύ-  
λαξον διὰ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου τοῦ ἐνοικοῦντος ἐν ἡμῖν.  
15 Οἶδας τοῦτο, ὅτι ἀπεστράφησάν με πάντες οἱ ἐν τῇ  
16 Ἀσίᾳ, ὧν ἐστι Φύγελλος καὶ Ἑρμογένης. Δῶψέ μοι ἔλεος  
ὁ Κύριος τῷ Ὀνησιφόρου οἴκῳ· ὅτι πολλάκις με ἀνέ-  
17 ψυξε, καὶ τὴν ἄλυσίν μου οὐκ ἐπηρεχύνθη, ἀλλὰ γενό-  
μενος ἐν Ῥώμῃ, σπουδαιότερον ἐζήτησέ με καὶ εὔρε·  
18 δῶψέ μοι αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εὐρεῖν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρίου ἐν ἐκείνῃ  
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. καὶ ὅσα ἐν Ἐφέσῳ διεκόνησε, βέλτιον σὺ  
γινώσκεις.

2 Σὺ οὖν, τέκνον μου, ἐνδυναμοῦ ἐν τῇ χάριτι τῇ ἐν  
2 Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἃ ἤκουσας παρ' ἐμοῦ διὰ πολλῶν  
μαρτύρων, ταῦτα παράθου πιστοῖς ἀνθρώποις, οἵτινες ἰκα-  
3 νοὶ ἔσονται καὶ ἑτέρους διδάξαι. σὺ οὖν κακοπάθησον  
4 ὡς καλὸς στρατιώτης Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. οὐδεὶς στρατενό-  
μενος ἐμπλέκεται ταῖς τοῦ βίου πραγματείαις, ἵνα τῷ  
5 στρατολογήσαντι ἀρέσῃ. ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἀθλῇ τις, οὐ στεφα-

14 παραθήκην Α.  
θησον C.

16 ἐπαισχύνη D.

3 διδάξαι. Συγκακοπά-

8 mind. <sup>n</sup>Be not thou therefore ashamed of <sup>o</sup>the testimony of our Lord, nor of me <sup>p</sup>this prisoner: <sup>q</sup>but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according <sup>r</sup>to the power of God; <sup>s</sup>who hath saved us, and <sup>t</sup>called us with an holy calling, <sup>u</sup>not according to our works, but <sup>v</sup>according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus <sup>x</sup>before the world began; <sup>y</sup>but <sup>z</sup>this is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through <sup>b</sup>the gospel: <sup>c</sup>whereunto I am appointed a preacher, <sup>d</sup>and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. <sup>e</sup>For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: <sup>f</sup>for I know whom I have <sup>g</sup>believed, and am persuaded that he is able to <sup>h</sup>keep that which I have committed unto him <sup>i</sup>against that <sup>j</sup>day. <sup>k</sup>Hold fast <sup>l</sup>the form of <sup>m</sup>sound words, <sup>n</sup>in which thou hast heard of me, <sup>o</sup>in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>p</sup>That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost <sup>q</sup>which dwelleth in us. This thou knowest, that <sup>r</sup>all they which are in Asia be <sup>s</sup>turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. The Lord <sup>t</sup>give mercy unto <sup>u</sup>the house of Onesiphorus; <sup>v</sup>for he oft refreshed me, <sup>w</sup>and <sup>x</sup>was not ashamed of <sup>y</sup>my chain: but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and <sup>z</sup>found me. The Lord grant unto him <sup>a</sup>that he may find mercy of the Lord <sup>b</sup>in that day: and in how many things he <sup>c</sup>ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2 THOU therefore, <sup>a</sup>my son, <sup>b</sup>be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. <sup>c</sup>And the things that thou hast heard of me <sup>d</sup>among many witnesses, <sup>e</sup>the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be <sup>f</sup>able to teach others also. <sup>g</sup>Thou therefore endure hardness, <sup>h</sup>as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. <sup>i</sup>No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a <sup>j</sup>soldier. And <sup>k</sup>if a man also strive for masteries, *yet*

<sup>1</sup> Or, *trusted*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *by*.



6 νοῦται ἐὰν μὴ νομίμως ἀθλήσῃ. τὸν κοπιῶντα γεωργὸν δεῖ  
 7 πρῶτον τῶν καρπῶν μεταλαμβάνειν. νόει ἃ λέγω· δόφη  
 8 γάρ σοι ὁ Κύριος σύνεσιν ἐν πᾶσι. Μνημόνευε Ἰησοῦν  
 Χριστὸν ἡγηγερμένον ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐκ σπέρματος Δαβὶδ,  
 9 κατὰ τὸ εὐαγγέλιόν μου· ἐν ᾧ κακοπαθὼ μέχρι δεσμῶν,  
 10 ὡς κακοῦργος· ἀλλ' ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐ δέδεται. διὰ  
 τοῦτο πάντα ὑπομένω διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ  
 σωτηρίας τύχωσι τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, μετὰ δόξης αἰω-  
 11 νίου. Πιστὸς ὁ λόγος· εἰ γὰρ συναπεθάνομεν, καὶ συζή-  
 12 σομεν· εἰ ὑπομένομεν, καὶ συμβασιλεύσομεν· εἰ ἀρνού-  
 13 μεθα, κἀκεῖνος ἀρνήσεται ἡμᾶς· εἰ ἀπιστοῦμεν, ἐκεῖνος  
 πιστὸς μένει· ἀρνήσασθαι ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται.  
 14 Ταῦτα ὑπομίμνησκε, διαμαρτυρόμενος ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυ-  
 ρίου, μὴ λογομαχεῖν, εἰς οὐδὲν χρήσιμον, ἐπὶ καταστροφῇ  
 15 τῶν ἀκούοντων. σπούδασον σεαυτὸν δόκιμον παραστήσαι  
 τῷ Θεῷ, ἐργάτην ἀνεπαίσχυντον, ὀρθοτομοῦντα τὸν λό-  
 16 γον τῆς ἀληθείας. Τὰς δὲ βεβήλους κενοφωνίας περι-  
 17 ἴστασο· ἐπὶ πλείον γὰρ προκόψουσιν ἀσεβείας, καὶ ὁ  
 λόγος αὐτῶν ὡς γάγγραινα νομῇ ξέξει· ὧν ἔστιν Ὑμέ-  
 18 ναιος καὶ Φίλιππος, οἵτινες περὶ τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἡστόχησαν,  
 λέγοντες τὴν ἀνάστασιν ἤδη γεγενῆσθαι, καὶ ἀνατρέπονσι  
 19 τὴν τιμὴν πίστιν. ὁ μὲν τοι στερεὸς θεμέλιος τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 ἔστηκεν, ἔχων τὴν σφραγίδα ταύτην, Ἔγνω Κύριος τοὺς  
 20 ὄντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀποστήτω ἀπὸ ἀδικίας πᾶς ὁ ὀνομάζων  
 τὸ ὄνομα Χριστοῦ· ἐν μεγάλῃ δὲ οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔστι μόνον  
 σκεύη χρυσᾶ καὶ ἀργυρᾶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ ξύλινα καὶ ὀστρά-  
 21 κина, καὶ ἃ μὲν εἰς τιμὴν, ἃ δὲ εἰς ἀτιμίαν. ἐὰν οὖν τις  
 ἐκκαθάρῃ ἑαυτὸν ἀπὸ τούτων, ἔσται σκεῦος εἰς τιμὴν,  
 ἡγιασμένον, καὶ εὐχρηστον τῷ δεσπότῃ, εἰς πᾶν ἔργον  
 22 ἀγαθὸν ἡτοιμασμένον. Τὰς δὲ νεωτερικὰς ἐπιθυμίας φεῦγε·  
 δίωκε δὲ δικαιοσύνην, πίστιν, ἀγάπην, εἰρήνην μετὰ τῶν  
 23 ἐπικαλουμένων τὸν Κύριον ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρδίας. Τὰς

7 δώσει γάρ σοι C.  
 κυρίου· ἐν A.

13 ἀρνήσασθαι γὰρ ἑαν. D.  
 21 καὶ om. B.

19 ὄνομα

6 is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully. <sup>k</sup>1 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of  
 7 the fruits. Consider what I say; and the Lord give  
 8 thee understanding in all things. Remember that  
 Jesus Christ <sup>l</sup>of the seed of David <sup>m</sup>was raised from  
 9 the dead <sup>n</sup>according to my gospel: <sup>o</sup>wherein I suffer  
 trouble, as an evil doer, <sup>p</sup>even unto bonds; <sup>q</sup>but the  
 10 word of God is not bound. Therefore <sup>r</sup>I endure all  
 things for the elect's sakes, <sup>s</sup>that they may also obtain  
 the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal  
 11 glory. <sup>t</sup>*It is* a faithful saying: For <sup>u</sup>if we be dead  
 12 with *him*, we shall also live with *him*: <sup>v</sup>if we suffer,  
 we shall also reign with *him*: <sup>w</sup>if we deny *him*, he also  
 13 will deny us: <sup>x</sup>if we believe not, *yet* he abideth faith-  
 ful: <sup>y</sup>he cannot deny himself.  
 14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, <sup>b</sup>charging  
*them* before the Lord <sup>c</sup>that they strive not about  
 words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hear-  
 15 ers. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a  
 workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly di-  
 16 viding the word of truth. But <sup>d</sup>shun profane and  
 vain babblings: for they will increase unto more un-  
 17 godliness. And their word will eat as doth a <sup>e</sup>canker:  
 18 of whom is <sup>e</sup>Hymenæus and Philetus; who <sup>f</sup>concern-  
 ing the truth have erred, <sup>g</sup>saying that the resurrection  
 is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.  
 19 Nevertheless <sup>h</sup>the foundation of God standeth <sup>i</sup>sure,  
 having this seal, The Lord <sup>j</sup>knoweth them that are  
 his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of  
 20 Christ depart from iniquity. <sup>k</sup>But in a great house  
 there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but  
 also of wood and of earth; <sup>l</sup>and some to honour, and  
 21 some to dishonour. <sup>m</sup>If a man therefore purge him-  
 self from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanc-  
 tified, and meet for the master's use, *and* <sup>n</sup>prepared  
 22 unto every good work. Flee also youthful lusts: but  
<sup>o</sup>follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them  
 23 that <sup>p</sup>call on the Lord <sup>q</sup>out of a pure heart. But

<sup>1</sup> Or, *The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.* <sup>2</sup> Or, *gangrene.* <sup>3</sup> Or, *steady.*

δὲ μωρὰς καὶ ἀπαιδεύτους ζητήσεις παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι  
 24 γεννῶσι μάχας· δοῦλον δὲ Κυρίου οὐ δεῖ μάχεσθαι, ἀλλ'  
 25 ἡπιον εἶναι πρὸς πάντας, διδακτικὸν, ἀνεξίκακον, ἐν πρα-  
 ίτητι παιδεύοντα τοὺς ἀντιδιατιθεμένους· μήποτε δῶ αὐ-  
 26 τοῖς ὁ Θεὸς μετάνοιαν εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας, καὶ ἀνα-  
 νήψωσιν ἐκ τῆς τοῦ διαβόλου παγίδος, ἐξωγρημένοι ὑπ'  
 αὐτοῦ, εἰς τὸ ἐκείνου θέλημα.

3 ΤΟΥΤΟ δὲ γίνωσκε, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις ἐνστή-  
 2 σονται καιροὶ χαλεποί. ἔσονται γὰρ οἱ ἄνθρωποι φίλαν-  
 τοι, φιλάργυροι, ἀλαζόνες, ὑπερήφανοι, βλάσφημοι, γο-  
 3 νεῦσιν ἀπειθεῖς, ἀχάριστοι, ἀνόσιοι, ἄστοργοι, ἄσπονδοι,  
 4 διάβολοι, ἀκρατεῖς, ἀνήμεροι, ἀφιλάγαθοι, προδοταί, προ-  
 5 πετεῖς, τετυφωμένοι, φιλήδονοι μᾶλλον ἢ φιλόθεοι, ἔχον-  
 τες μόρφωσιν εὐσεβείας, τὴν δὲ δύναμιν αὐτῆς ἡρνημένοι.  
 6 καὶ τούτους ἀποτρέπον. ἐκ τούτων γὰρ εἰσιν οἱ ἐνδύνον-  
 τες εἰς τὰς οἰκίας καὶ αἰχμαλωτεύοντες τὰ γυναικάρια  
 σεσωρευμένα ἁμαρτίαις, ἀγόμενα ἐπιθυμίαις ποικίλαις,  
 7 πάντοτε μαυθάνοντα, καὶ μηδέποτε εἰς ἐπίγνωσιν ἀλη-  
 8 θείας ἔλθειν δυνάμενα. ὃν τρόπον δὲ Ἰαννῆς καὶ Ἰαμβρῆς  
 ἀντέστησαν Μωϋσεῖ, οὕτω καὶ οὗτοι ἀνθίστανται τῇ ἀλη-  
 9 θεῖᾳ, ἄνθρωποι κατεφθαρμένοι τὸν νοῦν, ἀδόκιμοι περὶ  
 9 τὴν πίστιν. ἀλλ' οὐ προκόψουσιν ἐπὶ πλεῖον· ἡ γὰρ ἄνοια  
 αὐτῶν ἔκδηλος ἔσται πᾶσιν, ὥς καὶ ἡ ἐκείνων ἐγένετο.  
 10 Σὺ δὲ παρηκολούθηκάς μου τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ, τῇ ἀγωγῇ, τῇ  
 προθέσει, τῇ πίστει, τῇ μακροθυμίᾳ, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπο-  
 11 μονῇ, τοῖς διωγμοῖς, τοῖς παθήμασιν, οἷά μοι ἐγένετο ἐν  
 Ἀντιοχείᾳ, ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, ἐν Λύστροις, οἷους διωγμοὺς ὑπή-  
 12 νεγκα· καὶ ἐκ πάντων με ἐρρύσατο ὁ Κύριος. καὶ πάντες  
 δὲ οἱ θέλοντες εὐσεβῶς ζῆν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, διωχθή-  
 13 σονται. Πονηροὶ δὲ ἄνθρωποι καὶ γόητες προκόψουσιν  
 14 ἐπὶ τὸ χεῖρον, πλανῶντες καὶ πλανώμενοι. Σὺ δὲ μένε  
 ἐν οἷς ἔμαθες καὶ ἐπιστώθης, εἰδὼς παρὰ τίνος ἔμαθες,

foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that  
 24 they do gender strifes. And <sup>s</sup>the servant of the Lord  
 must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, <sup>t</sup>apt to  
 25 teach, <sup>1</sup>patient, <sup>u</sup>in meekness instructing those that  
 oppose themselves; <sup>x</sup>if God peradventure will give  
 them repentance <sup>y</sup>to the acknowledging of the truth;  
 26 and *that* they may <sup>2</sup>recover themselves <sup>z</sup>out of the  
 snare of the devil, who are <sup>3</sup>taken captive by him at  
 his will.  
 3 THIS know also, that <sup>a</sup>in the last days perilous  
 2 times shall come. For men shall be <sup>b</sup>lovers of their  
 own selves, <sup>c</sup>covetous, <sup>d</sup>boasters, <sup>e</sup>proud, <sup>f</sup>blasphemers,  
 3 <sup>g</sup>disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, <sup>h</sup>without  
 natural affection, <sup>i</sup>trucebreakers, <sup>4</sup>false accusers, <sup>k</sup>in-  
 continent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,  
 4 <sup>l</sup>traitors, heady, highminded, <sup>m</sup>lovers of pleasures  
 5 more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness,  
 but <sup>n</sup>denying the power thereof: <sup>o</sup>from such turn  
 6 away. For <sup>p</sup>of this sort are they which creep into  
 houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins,  
 7 led away with divers lusts, ever learning, and never  
 8 able <sup>q</sup>to come to the knowledge of the truth. <sup>r</sup>Now  
 as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these  
 also resist the truth: <sup>s</sup>men of corrupt minds, <sup>t</sup>5 repro-  
 9 bate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no  
 further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*,  
 10 <sup>u</sup>as their's also was. <sup>x</sup>But <sup>6</sup>thou hast fully known  
 my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuf-  
 11 fering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions, which  
 came unto me <sup>y</sup>at Antioch, <sup>z</sup>at Iconium, <sup>a</sup>at Lystra;  
 what persecutions I endured: but <sup>b</sup>out of *them* all  
 12 the Lord delivered me. Yea, and <sup>c</sup>all that will live  
 13 godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. <sup>d</sup>But  
 evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, de-  
 14 ceiving, and being deceived. But <sup>e</sup>continue thou in  
 the things which thou hast learned and hast been  
 assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;

<sup>1</sup> Or, *forbearing*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *awake*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *taken alive*.

<sup>4</sup> Or,

*makebates*. Tit. 2. 3.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *of no judgment*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *thou hast*

*been a diligent follower of*.

- 15 καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ βρέφους τὰ ἱερὰ γράμματα οἶδας, τὰ δυνά-  
 μενά σε σοφίσει εἰς σωτηρίαν, διὰ πίστεως τῆς ἐν Χριστῷ  
 16 Ἰησοῦ. πᾶσα γραφὴ θεόπνευστος καὶ ὠφέλιμος πρὸς  
 διδασκαλίαν, πρὸς ἔλεγχον, πρὸς ἐπανόρθωσιν, πρὸς παι-  
 17 δεῖαν τὴν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ· ἵνα ἄρτιος ᾖ ὁ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἄνθρω-  
 4 πος, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐξηρισμένος. Διαμαρτύ-  
 ρομαι οὖν ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ τοῦ μέλλοντος κρίνειν ζῶντας καὶ νεκροὺς κατὰ  
 2 τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ· κήρυξον  
 τὸν λόγον, ἐπίστηθι εὐκαίρως ἀκαίρως, ἔλεγχον, ἐπιτί-  
 μησον, παρακάλεσον, ἐν πάσῃ μακροθυμίᾳ καὶ διδαχῇ.  
 3 ἔσται γὰρ καιρὸς, ὅτε τῆς ὑγιαίνουσας διδασκαλίας οὐκ  
 ἀνέξονται, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τὰς ἰδίας ἑαυτοῖς  
 4 ἐπισωρεύουσιν διδασκάλους, κηθόμενοι τὴν ἀκοήν· καὶ  
 ἀπὸ μὲν τῆς ἀληθείας τὴν ἀκοὴν ἀποστρέφουσιν, ἐπὶ δὲ  
 5 τοὺς μύθους ἐκτραπήσονται. Σὺ δὲ νῆφε ἐν πᾶσι, κακο-  
 πάθησον, ἔργον ποιήσον εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τὴν διακονίαν σου  
 6 πληροφόρησον. Ἐγὼ γὰρ ἤδη σπένδομαι, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς  
 7 τῆς ἐμῆς ἀναλύσεως ἐφέστηκε· τὸν ἀγῶνα τὸν καλὸν  
 ἠγωνίσμαι, τὸν δρόμον τετέλεκα, τὴν πίστιν τετήρηκα·  
 8 λοιπὸν ἀπόκειται μοι ὁ τῆς δικαιοσύνης στέφανος, ὃν  
 ἀποδώσει μοι ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, ὁ δίκαιος  
 κριτὴς, οὐ μόνον δὲ ἐμοὶ, ἀλλὰ καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἠγαπηκόσι  
 τὴν ἐπιφάνειαν αὐτοῦ.  
 9, 10 Σπούδασον ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με ταχέως. Δημᾶς γάρ με  
 ἐγκατέλειπεν, ἀγαπήσας τὸν νῦν αἰῶνα, καὶ ἐπορεύθη εἰς  
 Θεσσαλονίκην· Κρήσκης εἰς Γαλατίαν, Τίτος εἰς Δαλμα-  
 11 τίαν· Λουκᾶς ἔστι μόνος μετ' ἐμοῦ. Μάρκον ἀναλαβὼν  
 ἄγε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ· ἔστι γάρ μοι εὐχρηστος εἰς διακονίαν.  
 12, 13 Τυχικὸν δὲ ἀπέστειλα εἰς Ἔφεσον. Τὸν φαιλόνην ὃν  
 ἀπέλιπον ἐν Τρωάδι παρὰ Κάρπῳ, ἐρχόμενος φέρε, καὶ τὰ  
 14 βιβλία, μάλιστα τὰς μεμβράνας. Ἀλέξανδρος ὁ χαλκεὺς  
 πολλὰ μοι κακὰ ἐνεδείξατο· ἀποδώῃ αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος κατὰ  
 15 τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὃν καὶ σὺ φυλάσσου, λίαν γὰρ ἀνθέστηκε

1 οὖν ἐγὼ om. A. τοῦ κυρίου om. A. νεκροὺς καὶ τὴν B.  
 3 κατὰ τὰς ἰδίας ἐπιθυμίας A. 8 πᾶσι om. D. 14 ἀποδώσει  
 αὐτῷ C.

- 15 and that from a child thou hast known <sup>f</sup>the holy <sup>f</sup>John 5. 39.  
 scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto sal-  
 16 vation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>g</sup>All <sup>g</sup>2 Pet. 1. 20,  
 scripture <sup>is</sup> given by inspiration of God, <sup>h</sup>and <sup>is</sup> pro- <sup>h</sup>Rom. 15. 4.  
 fitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for in-  
 17 struction in righteousness: <sup>i</sup>that the man of God may <sup>i</sup>1 Tim. 6. 11.  
 be perfect, <sup>1k</sup>thoroughly furnished unto all good works. <sup>k</sup>ch. 2. 21.  
 4 I <sup>a</sup>charge <sup>thee</sup> therefore before God, and the Lord <sup>a</sup>1 Tim. 5. 21.  
 Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>who shall judge the quick and the dead <sup>b</sup>& 6. 13.  
 2 at his appearing and his kingdom; preach the word; <sup>ch. 2. 14.</sup>  
 be instant in season, out of season; reprove, <sup>c</sup>rebuke, <sup>c</sup>1 Tim. 5. 20.  
 3 <sup>d</sup>exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. <sup>e</sup>For the <sup>Tit. 1. 13.</sup>  
 time will come when they will not endure <sup>f</sup>sound doc- <sup>& 2. 15.</sup>  
 trine; <sup>g</sup>but after their own lusts shall they heap to <sup>d</sup>1 Tim. 4. 13.  
 4 themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they <sup>e</sup>ch. 3. 1.  
 shall turn away <sup>their</sup> ears from the truth, and <sup>h</sup>shall <sup>f</sup>1 Tim. 1. 10.  
 5 be turned unto fables. But watch thou in all things, <sup>g</sup>ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>i</sup>endure afflictions, do the work of <sup>k</sup>an evangelist, <sup>h</sup>1 Tim. 1. 4.  
 6 <sup>2</sup>make full proof of thy ministry. For <sup>1</sup>I am now <sup>& 4. 7. Tit.</sup>  
 ready to be offered, and the time of <sup>m</sup>my departure <sup>1. 14.</sup>  
 7 is at hand. <sup>n</sup>I have fought a good fight, I have <sup>i</sup>ch. 1. 8.  
 8 finished <sup>my</sup> course, I have kept the faith: henceforth <sup>& 2. 3.</sup>  
 there is laid up for me <sup>o</sup>a crown of righteousness, <sup>k</sup>Acts 21. 8.  
 which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me <sup>Eph. 4. 11.</sup>  
 Pat that day: and not to me only, but unto all them <sup>1</sup>Phil. 2. 17.  
 also that love his appearing. <sup>m</sup>Phil. 1. 23.  
 9, 10 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: for <sup>See 2 Pet. 1.</sup>  
 9 Demas hath forsaken me, <sup>r</sup>having loved this present <sup>14.</sup>  
 world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens <sup>n</sup>1 Cor. 9. 24,  
 11 to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. <sup>s</sup>Only <sup>t</sup>Luke is <sup>25. Phil. 3. 14.</sup>  
 with me. Take <sup>u</sup>Mark, and bring him with thee: <sup>1</sup>Tim. 6. 12.  
 12 for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And <sup>Heb. 12. 1.</sup>  
 13 <sup>x</sup>Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The cloke that <sup>o</sup>1 Cor. 9. 25.  
 I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring <sup>Jam. 1. 12.</sup>  
 14 <sup>with thee</sup>, and the books, <sup>but</sup> especially the parch- <sup>1</sup>Pet. 5. 4.  
 15 ments. <sup>y</sup>Alexander the coppersmith did me much <sup>Rev. 2. 10.</sup>  
 evil: <sup>z</sup>the Lord reward him according to his works: <sup>p</sup>ch. 1. 12.  
 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>q</sup>Col. 4. 15.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Philem. 24.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>r</sup>1 John 2. 15.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>s</sup>See ch. 1. 15.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>t</sup>Col. 4. 14.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Philem. 24.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>u</sup>Acts 12. 25.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>& 15. 37.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Col. 4. 10.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>x</sup>Acts 20. 4.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Eph. 6. 12.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Col. 4. 7.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Tit. 3. 12.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>y</sup>Acts 19. 33.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>1</sup>Tim. 1. 20.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>z</sup>2 Sam. 3. 39.  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Ps. 28. 4.</sup>  
 15 of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly <sup>Rev. 18. 6.</sup>

1 Or, *perfected*.2 Or, *fulfil*, Rom. 15. 19. Col. 1. 25. & 4. 17.

16 τοῖς ἡμετέροις λόγοις. Ἐν τῇ πρώτῃ μου ἀπολογία οὐ-  
δεὶς μοι συμπαραγένετο, ἀλλὰ πάντες με ἐγκατέλιπον· μὴ  
17 αὐτοῖς λογισθεῖν· ὁ δὲ Κύριός μοι παρέστη, καὶ ἐνεδυνά-  
μωσέ με, ἵνα δι' ἐμοῦ τὸ κήρυγμα πληροφορηθῇ, καὶ  
ἀκούσῃ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ ἐρρυσθῇ ἐκ στόματος λέον-  
18 τος· καὶ ῥύσεται με ὁ Κύριος ἀπὸ παντὸς ἔργου πονηροῦ,  
καὶ σώσει εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ τὴν ἐπουράνιον· ᾧ ἡ  
δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

19 Ἀσπασαι Πρίσκαν καὶ Ἀκύλαν, καὶ τὸν Ὀνησιφόρου  
20 οἶκον. Ἐραστος ἔμεινεν ἐν Κορίνθῳ· Τρόφιμον δὲ ἀπ-  
21 ἐλιπον ἐν Μιλήτῳ ἀσθενοῦντα. Σπούδασον πρὸ χειμῶνος  
ἐλθεῖν.

Ἀσπάζεται σε Εὐβουλος, καὶ Πούδης, καὶ Λίνος, καὶ  
22 Κλανδία, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πάντες. ὁ Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς  
μετὰ τοῦ πνεύματός σου. ἡ χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τιμόθεον δευτέρα τῆς Ἐφεσίων ἐκκλησίας πρῶ-  
τον ἐπίσκοπον χειροτονηθέντα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης,  
ὅτε ἐκ δευτέρου παρέστη Παῦλος τῷ Καίσαρι Νέ-  
ρωνι.

## ΠΑΥΛΟΣ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΤΙΤΟΝ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

Ι ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δοῦλος Θεοῦ, ἀπόστολος δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
κατὰ πίστιν ἐκλεκτῶν Θεοῦ καὶ ἐπίγνωσιν ἀληθείας τῆς  
2 κατ' εὐσέβειαν, ἐπ' ἐλπίδι ζωῆς αἰωνίου, ἣν ἐπηγγείλατο ὁ  
3 ἀψευδὴς Θεὸς πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων, ἐφανέρωσε δὲ καιροῖς

17 καὶ ἀκούσωσι πάντα D.  
χάρις μεθ' ὑμῶν σπ. D.  
σπ. A.

18 λέοντος· Ῥύσεται D.  
ἀμήν σπ. A.

22 ἡ  
πρὸς τιμόθ.—νέρωνι.

16 withstood <sup>1</sup>our words. At my first answer no man stood with me, <sup>a</sup>but all *men* forsook me: <sup>b</sup>*I pray God* <sup>a ch. 1. 15.</sup>  
<sup>17</sup>that it may not be laid to their charge. <sup>c</sup>Notwith- <sup>b Acts 7. 60.</sup>  
standing the Lord stood with me, and strengthened <sup>c Matt. 10. 19.</sup>  
me; <sup>d</sup>that by me the preaching might be fully known, <sup>d Acts 23. 11.</sup>  
and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was de- <sup>e & 27. 23.</sup>  
<sup>18</sup>livered <sup>e</sup>out of the mouth of the lion. <sup>f</sup>And the Lord <sup>d Acts 9. 15.</sup>  
shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve <sup>e & 26. 17, 18.</sup>  
*me* unto his heavenly kingdom: <sup>f</sup>to whom *be* glory for <sup>e Eph. 3. 8.</sup>  
ever and ever. Amen. <sup>f Ps. 22. 21.</sup>  
<sup>19</sup> Salute <sup>h</sup>Prisca and Aquila, and <sup>i</sup>the household of <sup>g Ps. 2. 9.</sup>  
<sup>20</sup>Onesiphorus. <sup>k</sup>Erastus abode at Corinth: but <sup>h Acts 18. 2.</sup>  
<sup>21</sup><sup>l</sup>Timothy have I left at Miletum sick. <sup>m</sup>Do thy dili- <sup>i Rom. 16. 3.</sup>  
gence to come before winter. <sup>k Acts 19. 22.</sup>  
Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, <sup>l Acts 20. 4.</sup>  
<sup>22</sup>and Claudia, and all the brethren. <sup>n</sup>The Lord <sup>m ver. 9.</sup>  
Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. <sup>n Gal. 6. 18.</sup>  
Amen. <sup>o Phil. 25.</sup>

¶ The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before <sup>2</sup>Nero the second time.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

## TITUS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus <sup>a 2 Tim. 2.</sup>  
Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and <sup>a the</sup>  
acknowledging of the truth <sup>b</sup>which is after godliness; <sup>b 1 Tim. 3.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup><sup>c</sup>in hope of eternal life, which God, <sup>d</sup>that cannot lie, <sup>c 2 Tim. 1. 1.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>promised <sup>e</sup>before the world began; <sup>f</sup>but hath in <sup>d Num. 23.</sup>  
due times manifested his word through preaching, <sup>e Rom. 16. 25.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, *our preachings.*

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *Cæsar Nero*, or, *the emperor Nero.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *For.*



ἰδίους τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἐν κηρύγματι ὃ ἐπιστεύθην ἐγὼ  
 4 κατ' ἐπιταγὴν τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ· Τίτῳ γνησίῳ  
 τέκνῳ κατὰ κοινὴν πίστιν· χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ  
 πατρὸς καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν.  
 5 Τούτου χάριν κατέλιπόν σε ἐν Κρήτῃ, ἵνα τὰ λείποντα  
 ἐπιδιορθώσῃ, καὶ καταστήσῃς κατὰ πόλιν πρεσβυτέρους,  
 6 ὥς ἐγὼ σοὶ διαταξάμην· εἴ τις ἐστὶν ἀνέγκλητος, μίᾳς  
 γυναικὸς ἀνὴρ, τέκνα ἔχων πιστὰ, μὴ ἐν κατηγορίᾳ ἁσω-  
 7 τίας ἢ ἀνυπότακτα. δεῖ γὰρ τὸν ἐπίσκοπον ἀνέγκλητον  
 εἶναι, ὡς Θεοῦ οἰκονόμου· μὴ αὐθάδη, μὴ ὀργίλον, μὴ  
 8 πάροικον, μὴ πλήκτην, μὴ αἰσχροκερδῆ, ἀλλὰ φιλόξενον,  
 9 φιλάγαθον, σώφρονα, δίκαιον, ὅσιον, ἐγκρατῆ, ἀντεχό-  
 μενον τοῦ κατὰ τὴν διδασκίαν πιστοῦ λόγου, ἵνα δυνατὸς ᾖ  
 καὶ παρακαλεῖν ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ, καὶ τοὺς  
 10 ἀντιλέγοντας ἐλέγχειν. Εἰσὶ γὰρ πολλοὶ καὶ ἀνυπό-  
 τακτοὶ ματαιολόγοι καὶ φρεναπάται, μάλιστα οἱ ἐκ περι-  
 11 τομῆς, οὓς δεῖ ἐπιστομίζειν· ὅτινες ὅλους οἴκους ἀνατρέ-  
 12 πουσιν, διδάσκοντες ἃ μὴ δεῖ, αἰσχροῦ κέρδους χάριν. εἰπέ-  
 13 τις ἐξ αὐτῶν ἴδιος αὐτῶν προφήτης, Κρήτης ἀεὶ ψευδῆσαι,  
 κακὰ θηρία, γαστέρες ἀργαί. ἡ μαρτυρία αὕτη ἐστὶν ἀλη-  
 14 θής. δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἔλεγχε αὐτοὺς ἀποτόμως, ἵνα ὑγιαί-  
 15 νωσιν ἐν τῇ πίστει, μὴ προσέχοντες Ἰουδαϊκοῖς μύθοις,  
 καὶ ἐντολαῖς ἀνθρώπων ἀποστρεφόμενων τὴν ἀλήθειαν.  
 16 πάντα μὲν καθαρὰ τοῖς καθαροῖς· τοῖς δὲ μεμιασμένοις  
 καὶ ἀπίστοις οὐδὲν καθαρὸν, ἀλλὰ μεμíanται αὐτῶν καὶ ὁ  
 16 νοῦς καὶ ἡ συνείδησις. Θεὸν ὁμολογοῦσιν εἰδέναι, τοῖς δὲ  
 ἔργοις ἀρνοῦνται, βδελυκτοὶ ὄντες καὶ ἀπειθεῖς καὶ πρὸς  
 πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἀδόκιμοι.  
 2 ΣΥ δὲ λάλει ἃ πρέπει τῇ ὑγιαίνουσῃ διδασκαλίᾳ·  
 2 πρεσβύτας νηφαλλοὺς εἶναι, σεμνοὺς, σώφρονας, ὑγιαί-  
 3 νοντας τῇ πίστει, τῇ ἀγάπῃ, τῇ ὑπομονῇ· πρεσβυτίδας

4 χάρις καὶ εἰρήνη C.

5 χάριν ἀπέλιπόν D.

10 πολλοὶ ἀνυπό-

τακτοὶ D. 15 πάντα καθαρὰ B.

- 5 which is committed unto me <sup>h</sup>according to the com- <sup>g</sup>1 Thess. 2. 4.  
 4 mandment of God our Saviour: to <sup>i</sup>Titus, <sup>k</sup>mine own <sup>h</sup>1 Tim. 1. 11.  
 son after <sup>l</sup>the common faith: <sup>m</sup>Grace, mercy, and <sup>h</sup>1 Tim. 1. 1.  
 peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus <sup>2</sup>2. 3. & 4. 10.  
 Christ our Saviour. <sup>2</sup>2 Cor. 2. 13.  
 5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou <sup>6</sup>7. 13. & 8.  
 shouldest <sup>n</sup>set in order the things that are <sup>1</sup>wanting, <sup>6</sup>16, 23.  
 and <sup>o</sup>ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed <sup>8</sup>12. 18.  
 6 thee: Pif any be blameless, <sup>q</sup>the husband of one wife, <sup>1</sup>Gal. 2. 3.  
<sup>r</sup>having faithful children, not accused of riot, or un- <sup>1</sup>1 Tim. 1. 2.  
 7 ruly. For a bishop must be blameless, as <sup>5</sup>the steward <sup>1</sup>Rom. 1. 12.  
 of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, <sup>t</sup>not given to <sup>2</sup>Cor. 4. 13.  
 8 wine, no striker, <sup>u</sup>not given to filthy lucre; <sup>x</sup>but a <sup>2</sup>Pet. 1. 1.  
 lover of hospitality, a lover of <sup>2</sup>good men, sober, just, <sup>m</sup>Eph. 1. 2.  
 9 holy, temperate; <sup>y</sup>holding fast <sup>z</sup>the faithful word <sup>3</sup>as <sup>1</sup>Col. 1. 2.  
 he hath been taught, that he may be able <sup>a</sup>by sound <sup>1</sup>Tim. 1. 2.  
 doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gain- <sup>2</sup>Tim. 1. 2.  
 10 sayers. For <sup>b</sup>there are many unruly and vain talkers <sup>n</sup>1 Cor. 11. 34.  
 and <sup>c</sup>deceivers, <sup>d</sup>specially they of the circumcision. <sup>6</sup>Acts 14. 23.  
 11 whose mouths must be stopped, <sup>e</sup>who subvert whole <sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 2.  
 houses, teaching things which they ought not, <sup>f</sup>for <sup>1</sup>Tim. 3. 12.  
 12 filthy lucre's sake. <sup>8</sup>One of themselves, *even* a pro- <sup>5</sup>Matt. 24. 45.  
 phet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* alway liars, <sup>1</sup>Cor. 4. 1, 2.  
 13 evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. <sup>h</sup>Where- <sup>t</sup>Lev. 10. 9.  
 fore rebuke them sharply, that they may be <sup>i</sup>sound in <sup>1</sup>Tim. 3. 3.  
 14 the faith; <sup>k</sup>not giving heed to Jewish fables, and <sup>8</sup>Eph. 5. 18.  
<sup>l</sup>commandments of men, that turn from the truth. <sup>u</sup>1 Tim. 3. 3.  
 15 <sup>m</sup>Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but <sup>n</sup>unto them <sup>8</sup>1 Pet. 5. 2.  
 that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but <sup>x</sup>1 Tim. 3. 2.  
 16 even their mind and conscience is defiled. They pro- <sup>y</sup>2 Thess. 2.  
 fess that they know God; but <sup>o</sup>in works they deny <sup>15</sup>2 Tim. 1.  
*him*, being abominable, and disobedient, <sup>p</sup>and unto <sup>13</sup>z 1 Tim. 1.  
 every good work <sup>q</sup>reprobate. <sup>15</sup>& 4. 9.  
 2 BUT speak thou the things which become <sup>a</sup>sound <sup>6</sup>3.  
 2 doctrine: that the aged men be <sup>5</sup>sober, grave, tem- <sup>2</sup>Tim. 2. 2.  
 3 perate, <sup>b</sup>sound in faith, in charity, in patience. <sup>c</sup>The <sup>n</sup>1 Tim. 1.

n Rom. 14. 23.

o 2 Tim. 3. 5. Jude 4.

p Rom. 1. 28. 2 Tim. 3. 8.

a 1 Tim. 1. 10.

&amp; 6. 3. 2 Tim. 1. 13. ch. 1. 9.

b ch. 1. 13.

c 1 Tim. 2. 9, 10. &amp; 3. 11.

1 Pet. 3. 3, 4.

1 Or, left undone.

2 Or, good things.

3 Or, in teaching.

4 Or, void of judgment.

5 Or, vigilant.

ὡσαύτως ἐν καταστήματι ἱεροπρεπεῖς, μὴ διαβύλους, μὴ  
 4 οἷνῳ πολλῷ δεδουλωμένας, καλοδιδασκάλους, ἵνα σωφρο-  
 5 νίζωσι τὰς νέας, φιλάνδρους εἶναι, φιλοτέκνους, σώφρονας,  
 ἀγνὰς, οἰκουροὺς, ἀγαθὰς, ὑποτασσομένας τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀν-  
 6 δράσιν, ἵνα μὴ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ βλασφημῇται. Τοὺς  
 7 νεωτέρους ὡσαύτως παρακάλει σωφρονεῖν, περὶ πάντα σε-  
 αὐτὸν παρεχόμενος τύπον καλῶν ἔργων, ἐν τῇ διδασκαλίᾳ  
 8 ἀδιαφορίαν, σεμνότητα, ἀφθαρσίαν, λόγον ὑγιῆ, ἀκατά-  
 γνωστον, ἵνα ὁ ἐξ ἐναντίας ἐντραπῇ, μηδὲν ἔχων περὶ  
 9 ὑμῶν λέγειν φαῦλον. Δούλους ἰδίοις δεσπύταις ὑποτάσ-  
 10 σεσθαι, ἐν πᾶσιν εὐαρέστους εἶναι, μὴ ἀντιλέγοντας, μὴ  
 νοσφιζομένους, ἀλλὰ πίστιν πᾶσαν ἐνδεικνυμένους ἀγα-  
 θήν· ἵνα τὴν διδασκαλίαν τοῦ σωτήρος ἡμῶν Θεοῦ κοσμῶ-  
 σιν ἐν πᾶσιν.

11 Ἐπεφάνη γὰρ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ σωτήριος πᾶσιν ἀν-  
 12θρώποις, παιδεύουσα ἡμᾶς, ἵνα ἀρνησάμενοι τὴν ἀσέβειαν  
 καὶ τὰς κοσμικὰς ἐπιθυμίας, σωφρόνως καὶ δικαίως καὶ  
 13 εὐσεβῶς ζήσωμεν ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰῶνι· προσδεχόμενοι τὴν  
 μακαρίαν ἐλπίδα καὶ ἐπιφάνειαν τῆς δόξης τοῦ μεγάλου  
 14 Θεοῦ καὶ σωτήρος ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ὃς ἔδωκεν ἑαυτὸν  
 ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἵνα λυτρώσῃται ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἀνομίας, καὶ  
 καθάρσῃ ἑαυτῷ λαὸν περιούσιον, ζηλωτὴν καλῶν ἔργων.  
 15 Ταῦτα λάλει καὶ παρακάλει καὶ ἔλεγχε μετὰ πάσης ἐπι-  
 ταγῆς· μηδεὶς σου περιφρονεῖτω.

3 ὙΠΟΜΙΜΝΗΣΚΕ αὐτοὺς ἀρχαῖς καὶ ἐξουσίαις ὑπο-  
 τάσσεσθαι, πειθαρχεῖν, πρὸς πᾶν ἔργον ἀγαθὸν ἐτοίμους  
 2 εἶναι, μηδένα βλασφημεῖν, ἀμάχους εἶναι, ἐπεικεῖς, πᾶσαν  
 3 ἐνδεικνυμένους πρᾶότητα πρὸς πάντας ἀνθρώπους. ἡμεν  
 γὰρ ποτὲ καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀνόητοι, ἀπειθεῖς, πλανώμενοι, δουλεύ-  
 οντες ἐπιθυμίαις καὶ ἡδοναῖς ποικίλαις, ἐν κακίᾳ καὶ φθύνῳ

5 οἰκουργοὺς D. 7 διδασκ. ἀφθορίαν D. 8 περὶ ἡμῶν λέγειν A.  
 10 διδασκ. τὴν τοῦ D. 1 ἀρχαῖς ἐξουσίαις D.

- aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh <sup>1</sup>holiness, not <sup>2</sup>false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; that they may teach the young women to be <sup>3</sup>sober, <sup>d</sup>to love their husbands, to love their children, *to be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, <sup>e</sup>obedient to their own husbands, <sup>f</sup>that the word of God be not blasphemed.
- 6 Young men likewise exhort to be <sup>4</sup>sober minded.
- 7 <sup>g</sup>In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, <sup>h</sup>sincerity, <sup>i</sup>sound speech, that cannot be condemned; <sup>k</sup>that he that is of the contrary part <sup>l</sup>may be ashamed, <sup>m</sup>having no evil thing to say of you. *Exhort* <sup>n</sup>servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please <sup>o</sup>them well <sup>p</sup>in all *things*; not <sup>q</sup>answering again; not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; <sup>r</sup>that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
- 11 For <sup>p</sup>the grace of God <sup>q</sup>that bringeth salvation <sup>r</sup>hath appeared to all men, teaching us <sup>s</sup>that, denying ungodliness <sup>t</sup>and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, <sup>u</sup>righteously, and godly, in this present world; <sup>v</sup>looking for that blessed <sup>w</sup>hope, and the glorious <sup>x</sup>appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; <sup>y</sup>who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, <sup>z</sup>and purify unto himself <sup>a</sup>a peculiar people, <sup>b</sup>zealous of good works. These things speak, and <sup>c</sup>exhort, and rebuke with all authority. <sup>d</sup>Let no man despise thee.
- 3 PUT them in mind <sup>a</sup>to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, <sup>b</sup>to be ready to every good work, <sup>c</sup>to speak evil of no man, <sup>d</sup>to be no brawlers, *but* <sup>e</sup>gentle, shewing all <sup>f</sup>meekness unto all men. For <sup>g</sup>we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and plea-
- a Rom. 13. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 13. b Col. 1. 10. 2 Tim. 2. 21. Heb. 13. 21. c Eph. 4. 31. d 2 Tim. 2. 24, 25. e Phil. 4. 5. f Eph. 4. 2. Col. 3. 12. g 1 Cor. 6. 11. Eph. 2. 1. Col. 1. 21. & 3. 7. 1 Pet. 4. 3.

1 Or, *holy women*. 2 Or, *makebates*, 2 Tim. 3. 3. 3 Or, *wise*.  
4 Or, *discreet*. 5 Or, *gainsaying*. 6 Or, *that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared*.

4 διάγοντες, στυγητοὶ, μισοῦντες ἀλλήλους· ὅτε δὲ ἡ χρη-  
 στότης καὶ ἡ φιλανθρωπία ἐπεφάνη τοῦ σωτῆρος ἡμῶν  
 5 Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων τῶν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ ὧν ἐποιήσαμεν  
 ἡμεῖς, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν αὐτοῦ ἔλεον, ἔσωσεν ἡμᾶς, διὰ λου-  
 τροῦ παλιγγενεσίας, καὶ ἀνακαινώσεως Πνεύματος Ἁγίου,  
 6 οὗ ἐξέχεεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς πλουσίως, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ  
 7 σωτῆρος ἡμῶν, ἵνα δικαιωθέντες τῇ ἐκείνου χάριτι, κληρο-  
 8 νόμοι γενώμεθα κατ' ἐλπίδα ζωῆς αἰωνίου. Πιστὸς ὁ  
 λόγος, καὶ περὶ τούτων βούλομαί σε διαβεβαιουῖσθαι, ἵνα  
 φροντίζωσι καλῶν ἔργων προϊστασθαι οἱ πεπιστευκότες  
 τῷ Θεῷ· ταῦτά ἐστι τὰ καλὰ καὶ ὠφέλιμα τοῖς ἀνθρώ-  
 9 ποις. μωρὰς δὲ ζητήσεις καὶ γενεαλογίας καὶ ἔρεις καὶ  
 μάχας νομικὰς περιῖστασθαι· εἰσὶ γὰρ ἀνωφελεῖς καὶ μά-  
 10 ταιοι. Αἰρετικὸν ἀνθρώπον μετὰ μίαν καὶ δευτέραν νο-  
 11 θεσίαν παραιτοῦ, εἰδὼς ὅτι ἐξέστραπται ὁ τοιοῦτος, καὶ  
 ἀμαρτάνει, ὧν αὐτοκατάκριτος.  
 12 Ὅταν πέμψω Ἀρτεμῶν πρὸς σε ἡ Τυχικὸν, σπουδάσων  
 ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με εἰς Νικόπολιν· ἐκεῖ γὰρ κέκρικα παρα-  
 13 χεიმᾶσαι. Ζηνᾶν τὸν νομικὸν καὶ Ἀπολλῶ σπουδαίως  
 14 πρόπεμψον, ἵνα μηδὲν αὐτοῖς λείπη. μανθανέτωσαν δὲ  
 καὶ οἱ ἡμέτεροι καλῶν ἔργων προϊστασθαι εἰς τὰς ἀναγ-  
 15 καίας χρείας, ἵνα μὴ ὦσιν ἄκαρποι. Ἀσπάζονται σε οἱ  
 μετ' ἐμοῦ πάντες· ἄσπασαι τοὺς φιλοῦντας ἡμᾶς ἐν πίστει.  
 ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Τίτον τῆς Κρητῶν ἐκκλησίας πρῶτον ἐπίσκοπον  
 χειροτονηθέντα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Νικοπόλεως τῆς Μακε-  
 δονίας.

8 πεπιστευκότες θεῷ D. ἐστι καλὰ B. 15 ἀμήν. οπι. Α. πρὸς  
 τίτον—μακεδονίας οπι. Α.

sures, living in malice and envy, *and* hating  
 4 one another. But after that <sup>h</sup>the kindness and <sup>l</sup>love h ch. 2. 11.  
 5 of <sup>i</sup>God our Saviour toward man appeared, <sup>k</sup>not by i 1 Tim. 2. 3.  
 works of righteousness which we have done, but ac- k Rom. 3. 20.  
 cording to his mercy he saved us, by <sup>l</sup>the washing & 9. 11. & 11.  
 of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6. Gal. 2. 16.  
 6 <sup>m</sup>which he shed on us <sup>2</sup>abundantly through Jesus Eph. 2. 4, 8, 9.  
 7 Christ our Saviour; <sup>n</sup>that being justified by his grace, 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>o</sup>we should be made heirs <sup>p</sup>according to the hope of 1 John 3. 3, 5.  
 8 eternal life. <sup>q</sup>*This is* a faithful saying, and these Eph. 5. 26.  
 things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they 1 Pet. 3. 21.  
 which have believed in God might be careful <sup>r</sup>to m Ezek. 36.  
 maintain good works. These things are good and 25. Joel. 2. 28.  
 9 profitable unto men. But <sup>s</sup>avoid foolish questions, John 1.  
 and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about Acts 2. 33.  
 10 the law; <sup>t</sup>for they are unprofitable and vain. A man & 10. 45.  
 that is an heretick <sup>u</sup>after the first and second admo- Rom. 5. 5.  
 11 nition <sup>x</sup>reject; knowing that he that is such is sub- n Rom. 3. 24.  
 verted, and sinneth, <sup>y</sup>being condemned of himself. Gal. 2. 16.  
 12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or <sup>z</sup>Ty- ch. 2. 11.  
 chicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for o Rom. 8.  
 13 I have determined there to winter. Bring Zenas the 23. 24.  
 lawyer and <sup>a</sup>Apollos on their journey diligently, that p ch. 1. 2.  
 14 nothing be wanting unto them. And let our's also q 1 Tim. 1.  
 learn <sup>b</sup>to <sup>3</sup>maintain good works for necessary uses, r ver. 1. 9.  
 15 that they be <sup>c</sup>not unfruitful. All that are with me ch. 2. 14.  
 salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. s 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
 Grace *be* with you all. Amen. 2 Tim. 2. 23.  
ch. 1. 14.  
t 2 Tim. 2. 14.  
u 2 Cor. 13. 2.  
x Matt. 18. 17.  
y Acts 20. 4.  
z Acts 20. 4.  
a Acts 18. 24.  
b ver. 8.  
c Rom. 15. 28.  
Phil. 1. 11.  
& 4. 17.  
Col. 1. 10.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *pity*.      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *richly*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *profess honest trades*. Eph.  
4. 28.

# ΠΑΥΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΦΙΛΗΜΟΝΑ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

1 ΠΑΥΛΟΣ δέσμιος Χριστοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ Τιμόθεος ὁ ἀδελ-  
2 φός, Φιλήμονι τῷ ἀγαπητῷ καὶ συνεργῷ ἡμῶν, καὶ Ἀπφία  
τῇ ἀγαπητῇ, καὶ Ἀρχίππῳ τῷ συστρατιώτῃ ἡμῶν, καὶ τῇ  
3 κατ' οἶκόν σου ἐκκλησίᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ Θεοῦ  
πατρὸς ἡμῶν καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
4 Εὐχαριστῶ τῷ Θεῷ μου, πάντοτε μνεῖαν σου ποιού-  
5 μενος ἐπὶ τῶν προσευχῶν μου, ἀκούων σου τὴν ἀγάπην  
καὶ τὴν πίστιν, ἣν ἔχεις πρὸς τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν καὶ  
6 εἰς πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους· ὅπως ἡ κοινωνία τῆς πίστεώς  
σου ἐνεργῆς γένηται ἐν ἐπιγνώσει παντὸς ἀγαθοῦ τοῦ  
7 ἐν ὑμῖν εἰς Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. χάριν γὰρ ἔχομεν πολλὴν  
καὶ παράκλησιν ἐπὶ τῇ ἀγάπῃ σου, ὅτι τὰ σπλάγχνα τῶν  
8 ἁγίων ἀναπέπνυται διὰ σοῦ ἀδελφέ. Διὸ πολλὴν ἐν  
9 Χριστῷ παρρησίαν ἔχων ἐπιτάσσειν σοι τὸ ἀνῆκον, διὰ  
τὴν ἀγάπην μᾶλλον παρακαλῶ· τοιοῦτος ὢν ὡς Παῦλος  
10 πρεσβύτης, νυνὶ δὲ καὶ δέσμιος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· παρακαλῶ  
σε περὶ τοῦ ἐμοῦ τέκνου, ὃν ἐγέννησα ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς μου,  
11 Ὀνήσιμον, τόν ποτέ σοι ἄχρηστον, νυνὶ δέ σοι καὶ ἐμοὶ  
12 εὐχρηστον, ὃν ἀνέπεμψα· σὺ δὲ αὐτὸν, τουτέστι τὰ ἐμὰ  
13 σπλάγχνα, προσλαβοῦ. Ὃν ἐγὼ ἐβουλόμην πρὸς ἐμαυ-  
τὸν κατέχειν, ἵνα ὑπὲρ σοῦ διακονῇ μοι ἐν τοῖς δεσμοῖς  
14 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου· χωρὶς δὲ τῆς σῆς γνώμης οὐδὲν ἠθέλησα  
ποιῆσαι, ἵνα μὴ ὡς κατὰ ἀνάγκην τὸ ἀγαθόν σου ᾦ, ἀλλὰ  
15 κατὰ ἐκούσιον. τάχα γὰρ διὰ τοῦτο ἐχωρίσθη πρὸς ὦραν,  
16 ἵνα αἰώνιον αὐτὸν ἀπέχῃς· οὐκέτι ὡς δοῦλον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ  
δοῦλον, ἀδελφὸν ἀγαπητὸν, μάλιστα ἐμοί, πόσῳ δὲ μάλ-  
17 λόν σοι καὶ ἐν σαρκὶ καὶ ἐν Κυρίῳ ; εἰ οὖν ἐμέ ἔχεις

2 ἀπφία ἀδελφῇ, καὶ ἀρχ. C. 6 τοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν εἰς B. ἰησοῦν οἱ. B.  
7 Χαράν γὰρ B. ἔσχον πολλὴν D. 10 δεσμοῖς, Ὀνήσιμον B.  
11 ὃν ἐπέμψα D. 13 μοι διακονῇ tr. A. 17 εἰ οὖν με A.

# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL

TO

## PHILEMON.

- 1 PAUL, <sup>a</sup>a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy <sup>a</sup>Eph. 3. 1.  
*our* brother, unto Philemon <sup>a</sup>& 4. 1.  
our dearly beloved, <sup>b</sup>and <sup>2</sup>Tim. 1. 8.  
2 fellowlabourer, and to *our* beloved Apphia, and <sup>c</sup>Ar-  
chippus <sup>d</sup>our fellowsoldier, and to <sup>e</sup>the church in thy  
3 house: <sup>f</sup>grace to you, and peace, from God our Fa-  
ther and the Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>b</sup>Phil. 2. 25.  
4 §I thank my God, making mention of thee always <sup>c</sup>Col. 4. 17.  
5 in my prayers, <sup>h</sup>hearing of thy love and faith, which <sup>d</sup>Phil. 2. 25.  
thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all <sup>e</sup>Rom. 16. 5.  
6 saints; that the communication of thy faith may be-  
come effectual <sup>i</sup>by the acknowledging of every good <sup>1</sup>Cor. 16. 19.  
7 thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. For we have <sup>f</sup>Eph. 1. 2.  
great joy and consolation in thy love, because the  
bowels of the saints <sup>k</sup>are refreshed by thee, brother. <sup>g</sup>Eph. 1. 16.  
8 Wherefore, <sup>l</sup>though I might be much bold in Christ <sup>1</sup>Thess. 1. 2.  
9 to injoin thee that which is convenient, yet for love's <sup>2</sup>Thess. 1. 3.  
sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul <sup>h</sup>Eph. 1. 15.  
the aged, <sup>m</sup>and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. <sup>i</sup>Col. 1. 4.  
10 I beseech thee for my son <sup>n</sup>Onesimus, <sup>o</sup>whom I have <sup>j</sup>Phil. 1. 9.  
11 begotten in my bonds: which in time past was to thee <sup>11</sup>  
unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:  
12 whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him,  
13 that is, mine own bowels: whom I would have re-  
tained with me, <sup>p</sup>that in thy stead he might have <sup>k</sup>2 Cor. 7. 13.  
14 ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: but <sup>2</sup>Tim. 1. 16.  
without thy mind would I do nothing; <sup>q</sup>that thy be-  
nefit should not be as it were of necessity, but will-  
15 ingly. <sup>r</sup>For perhaps he therefore departed for a <sup>ver. 20.</sup>  
16 season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever; not <sup>11</sup>Thess. 2. 6.  
now as a servant, but above a servant, <sup>s</sup>a brother be-  
loved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee,  
17 both in the flesh, and in the Lord? If thou count me <sup>m</sup>ver. 1.  
<sup>n</sup>Col. 4. 9.  
<sup>o</sup>1 Cor. 4. 15.  
<sup>p</sup>Gal. 4. 19.  
<sup>q</sup>1 Cor. 16. 17.  
<sup>r</sup>Phil. 2. 30.  
<sup>s</sup>2 Cor. 9. 7.  
<sup>t</sup>So Gen. 45.  
<sup>u</sup>8.  
<sup>v</sup>Matt. 23. 8.  
<sup>w</sup>Tim. 6. 2.  
<sup>x</sup>Col. 3. 22.



18 κοινωνόν, προσλαβού αὐτὸν ὡς ἐμέ. Εἰ δέ τι ἠδίκησέ σε  
 19 ἢ ὀφείλει, τοῦτο ἐμοὶ ἐλλόγει. ἐγὼ Παῦλος ἔγραψα τῇ  
 ἐμῇ χειρὶ, ἐγὼ ἀποτίσω· ἵνα μὴ λέγω σοι ὅτι καὶ σεαυτὸν  
 20 μοι προσοφείλεις. Ναὶ ἀδελφὲ, ἐγὼ σου ὀναίμην ἐν  
 21 Κυρίῳ· ἀνάπαυσόν μου τὰ σπλάγχνα ἐν Κυρίῳ. πεποιθὼς  
 τῇ ὑπακοῇ σου ἔγραψά σοι, εἰδὼς ὅτι καὶ ὑπὲρ ὃ λέγω  
 22 ποιήσεις. Ἄμα δὲ καὶ ἐτοίμαζέ μοι ξενίαν· ἐλπίζω γὰρ  
 23 ὅτι διὰ τῶν προσευχῶν ὑμῶν χαρισθήσομαι ὑμῖν. Ἀσπά-  
 ζονται σε Ἐπαφρᾶς ὁ συναιχμάλωτός μου ἐν Χριστῷ  
 24 Ἰησοῦ, Μάρκος, Ἀρίσταρχος, Δημᾶς, Λουκᾶς, οἱ συνεργοί  
 25 μου. ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ τοῦ  
 πνεύματος ὑμῶν. ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Φιλήμονα ἐγράφη ἀπὸ Ῥώμης διὰ Ὀνησίμου  
 οἰκέτου.

## ΠΑΤΑΛΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

Η ΠΡΟΣ

ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ.

Ι ΠΟΛΥΤΕΡΩΣ καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλαι ὁ Θεὸς λαλήσας  
 τοῖς πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, ἐπ' ἐσχάτων τῶν ἡμερῶν  
 2 τούτων ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν υἱῷ, ὃν ἔθηκε κληρονόμον πάν-  
 3 των, δι' οὗ καὶ τοὺς αἰῶνας ἐποίησεν, ὃς ὦν ἀπαύγασμα  
 τῆς δόξης καὶ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ, φέρων τε  
 τὰ πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, δι' ἑαυτοῦ καθα-  
 ρισμὸν ποιησάμενος τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, ἐκάθισεν ἐν  
 4 δεξιᾷ τῆς μεγαλωσύνης ἐν ὑψηλοῖς, τοσοῦτ' κρείττων γε-  
 νόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων, ὅσ' διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτοὺς  
 5 κεκληρονόμηκεν ὄνομα. Τίτι γὰρ εἶπέ ποτε τῶν ἀγγέλων,  
 Υἱός μου εἰ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε; καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ

20 σπλάγχνα ἐν Χριστῷ. Α. 23 Ἀσπάζεται σε Α. 25 ἀμήν  
 οἱ. Α. πρὸς Φιλήμονα—οἰκέτου. οἱ. Α. 1 ἐπ' ἐσχάτου Α.  
 2 ἐποίησε τοὺς αἰῶνας ττ. C. 3 ἡμῶν οἱ. Β.

18 therefore <sup>a</sup>a partner, receive him as myself. If he <sup>u</sup>2 Cor. 8. 23.  
 hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on  
 19 mine account; I Paul have written *it* with mine own  
 hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how  
 20 thou owest unto me even thine own self besides. Yea,  
 brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: <sup>x</sup>refresh <sup>x</sup>ver. 7.  
 21 my bowels in the Lord. <sup>y</sup>Having confidence in thy <sup>y</sup>2 Cor. 7. 16.  
 obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt  
 22 also do more than I say. But withal prepare me also <sup>z</sup>Phil. 1. 25.  
 a lodging: for <sup>2</sup>I trust that <sup>a</sup>through your prayers I <sup>a</sup>2 Cor. 1. 11.  
 23 shall be given unto you. There salute thee <sup>b</sup>Epaphras,  
<sup>b</sup>Col. 1. 7.  
 24 my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus; <sup>c</sup>Marcus, <sup>d</sup>Aristar-  
<sup>c</sup>Acts 12.  
 25 chus, <sup>e</sup>Demas, <sup>f</sup>Lucas, my fellowlabourers. <sup>g</sup>The grace  
<sup>d</sup>Acts 19. 29.  
 of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.  
<sup>e</sup>Col. 4. 10.  
 ¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a  
<sup>f</sup>2 Tim. 4. 11.  
 servant. <sup>g</sup>2 Tim. 4. 22.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO

## THE HEBREWS.

I GOD, who at sundry times and <sup>a</sup>in divers manners <sup>a</sup>Num. 12.  
 spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, <sup>b</sup>Deut. 4. 30.  
 2 hath <sup>b</sup>in these last days <sup>c</sup>spoken unto us by *his* Son,  
<sup>d</sup>Gal. 4. 4.  
<sup>d</sup>whom he hath appointed heir of all things, <sup>e</sup>by whom <sup>e</sup>John 1. 17.  
 3 also he made the worlds; <sup>f</sup>who being the brightness <sup>f</sup>15. 15.  
 of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and <sup>g</sup>Ps. 2. 8.  
 4 upholding all things by the word of his power, <sup>h</sup>when <sup>h</sup>Matt. 21. 38.  
 he had by himself purged our sins, <sup>i</sup>sat down on the <sup>i</sup>28. 18.  
 right hand of the Majesty on high; being made so <sup>j</sup>John 3. 35.  
 much better than the angels, as <sup>k</sup>he hath by inherit- <sup>j</sup>Rom. 8. 17.  
 5 ance obtained a more excellent name than they. For <sup>k</sup>John 1. 3.  
 unto which of the angels said he at any time, <sup>l</sup>Thou <sup>l</sup>1 Cor. 8. 6.  
 art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And <sup>m</sup>Col. 1. 16.  
 again, <sup>m</sup>I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to <sup>n</sup>John 1. 14.  
<sup>o</sup>Wisd. 7. 26.  
<sup>o</sup>John 1. 14.  
<sup>o</sup>14. 9.  
<sup>o</sup>2 Cor. 4. 4.  
<sup>o</sup>Col. 1. 15.  
<sup>o</sup>John 1. 4.  
<sup>o</sup>Col. 1. 17.  
<sup>o</sup>Rev. 4. 11.  
<sup>o</sup>h ch. 7. 27. &  
 9. 12, 14, 16.  
<sup>o</sup>1. 21. Phil. 2.  
<sup>o</sup>1 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Chron. 22. 10. & 28. 6.  
<sup>o</sup>Ps. 89. 26, 27.

6 ἔσομαι αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι εἰς υἱόν ; ὅταν  
 δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ τὸν πρωτότοκον εἰς τὴν οἰκουμένην,  
 7 λέγει, Καὶ προσκυνησάτωσαν αὐτῷ πάντες ἄγγελοι Θεοῦ.  
 Καὶ πρὸς μὲν τοὺς ἀγγέλους λέγει, Ὁ ποιῶν τοὺς ἀγγέ-  
 λους αὐτοῦ πνεύματα, καὶ τοὺς λειτουργοὺς αὐτοῦ πυρὸς  
 8 φλόγα· πρὸς δὲ τὸν υἱόν, Ὁ θρόνος σου, ὁ Θεὸς, εἰς τὸν  
 αἰῶνα τοῦ αἰῶνος· ῥάβδος ἐνθύτητος ἢ ῥάβδος τῆς βασι-  
 9 λείας σου. ἡγάπησας δικαιοσύνην, καὶ ἐμίσησας ἀνομίαν.  
 διὰ τοῦτο ἔχρισέ σε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ Θεός σου, ἔλαιον ἀγαλλιά-  
 10 σεως παρὰ τοὺς μετόχους σου. Καὶ, Σὺ κατ' ἀρχὰς, Κύριε,  
 τὴν γῆν ἐθεμελίωσας, καὶ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου εἰσὶν οἱ  
 11 οὐρανοί. αὐτοὶ ἀπολοῦνται, σὺ δὲ διαμένεις. καὶ πάντες  
 12 ὡς ἱμάτιον παλαιωθήσονται, καὶ ὡσεὶ περιβύλαιον ἐλίξεις  
 αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀλλαγήσονται· σὺ δὲ ὁ αὐτὸς εἶ, καὶ τὰ ἔτη  
 13 σου οὐκ ἐκλείψουσι. Πρὸς τίνα δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἴρηκέ  
 ποτε, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου  
 14 ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου ; οὐχὶ πάντες εἰσὶ λειτουργικὰ  
 πνεύματα, εἰς διακονίαν ἀποστελλόμενα διὰ τοὺς μέλλοντας  
 2 κληρονομεῖν σωτηρίαν ; Διὰ τοῦτο δεῖ περισσοτέρως ἡμᾶς  
 2 προσέχειν τοῖς ἀκουσθεῖσι, μή ποτε παραρνηώμεν. εἰ γὰρ  
 ὁ δι' ἀγγέλων λαληθεὶς λόγος ἐγένετο βέβαιος, καὶ πᾶσα  
 παράβασις καὶ παρακοὴ ἔλαβεν ἔνδικον μισθαποδοσίαν·  
 3 πῶς ἡμεῖς ἐκφευξόμεθα τηλικαύτης ἀμελήσαντες σωτηρίας ;  
 ἥτις ἀρχὴν λαβοῦσα λαλεῖσθαι διὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπὸ τῶν  
 4 ἀκουσάντων εἰς ἡμᾶς ἐβεβαιώθη, συνεπιμαρτυροῦντος τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ σημείοις τε καὶ τέρασι, καὶ ποικίλαις δυνάμεσι, καὶ  
 Πνεύματος Ἁγίου μερισμοῖς, κατὰ τὴν αὐτοῦ θέλησιν.  
 5 Οὐ γὰρ ἀγγέλοις ὑπέταξε τὴν οἰκουμένην τὴν μέλ-  
 6 λουσαν, περὶ ἧς λαλοῦμεν· διεμαρτύρατο δέ που τὶς  
 λέγων, Τί ἐστιν ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι μιμήσκη αὐτοῦ· ἢ υἱὸς  
 7 ἀνθρώπου, ὅτι ἐπισκέπη αὐτόν ; ἡλάττωσας αὐτὸν βραχύ  
 τι παρ' ἀγγέλους· δόξῃ καὶ τιμῇ ἐστεφάνωσας αὐτόν,

6 me a Son? <sup>1</sup>And again, when he bringeth in <sup>n</sup>the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, <sup>o</sup>And let all the <sup>7</sup>angels of God worship him. And <sup>2</sup>of the angels he saith, <sup>p</sup>Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. But unto the Son *he saith*, <sup>q</sup>Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of <sup>9</sup><sup>3</sup>righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, <sup>r</sup>hath anointed thee with the <sup>10</sup>oil of gladness above thy fellows. And, <sup>s</sup>Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; <sup>11</sup>and the heavens are the works of thine hands: <sup>t</sup>they shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall <sup>12</sup>wax old as doth a garment; and as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but <sup>13</sup>thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. But to which of the angels said he at any time, <sup>u</sup>Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? <sup>14</sup><sup>x</sup>Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be <sup>y</sup>heirs of salvation? <sup>2</sup>Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we <sup>2</sup>should <sup>1</sup>let *them* slip. For if the word <sup>a</sup>spoken by angels was stedfast, and <sup>b</sup>every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; <sup>c</sup>how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; <sup>d</sup>which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was <sup>e</sup>confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*; <sup>4</sup><sup>f</sup>God also bearing *them* witness, <sup>g</sup>both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and <sup>5</sup><sup>h</sup>gifts of the Holy Ghost, <sup>i</sup>according to his own will? <sup>5</sup>For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection <sup>6</sup><sup>k</sup>the world to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, <sup>1</sup>What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou <sup>7</sup>visitest him? Thou madest him <sup>6</sup>a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and ho-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *When he bringeth again.* <sup>2</sup> Gr. *unto.* <sup>3</sup> Gr. *rightness,* or, *straightness.* <sup>4</sup> Gr. *run out as leaking vessels.* <sup>5</sup> Or, *distributions.* <sup>6</sup> Or, *a little while inferior to.*

καὶ κατέστησας αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὰ ἔργα τῶν χειρῶν σου·  
 8 πάντα ὑπέταξας ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. Ἐν γὰρ τῷ  
 ὑποτάξαι αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα, οὐδὲν ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ ἀνυπό-  
 9 τακτον· νῦν δὲ οὕτω ὀρώμεν αὐτῷ τὰ πάντα ὑποτε-  
 9 ταγμένα. τὸν δὲ βραχύ τι παρ' ἀγγέλους ἡλαττωμένον  
 βλέπομεν Ἰησοῦν, διὰ τὸ πάθημα τοῦ θανάτου, δόξῃ καὶ  
 10 τιμῇ ἐστεφανωμένον, ὅπως χάριτι Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ παντὸς  
 καὶ δι' οὗ τὰ πάντα, πολλοὺς υἱοὺς εἰς δόξαν ἀγαγόντα,  
 τὸν ἀρχηγὸν τῆς σωτηρίας αὐτῶν διὰ παθημάτων τελειώ-  
 11 σαι. ὃ τε γὰρ ἀγιάζων καὶ οἱ ἀγιαζόμενοι ἐξ ἐνὸς πάν-  
 12 τες· δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοὺς  
 12 καλεῖν λέγων, Ἀπαγγελῶ τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς  
 μου, ἐν μέσῳ ἐκκλησίας ὑμνήσω σε. καὶ πάλιν, Ἐγὼ  
 13 ἔσομαι πεποιθὼς ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Καὶ πάλιν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ, καὶ  
 14 τὰ παιδία ἃ μοι ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεός. ἐπεὶ οὖν τὰ παιδία κε-  
 κοινώνηκε σαρκὸς καὶ αἵματος, καὶ αὐτὸς παραπλησίως  
 μετέσχε τῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα διὰ τοῦ θανάτου καταργήσῃ τὸν  
 τὸ κράτος ἔχοντα τοῦ θανάτου, τουτέστι τὸν διάβολον,  
 15 καὶ ἀπαλλάξῃ τούτους, ὅσοι φόβῳ θανάτου διὰ παντὸς  
 16 τοῦ ζῆν ἐνοχοὶ ἦσαν δουλείας. οὐ γὰρ δήπου ἀγγέλων  
 ἐπιλαμβάνεται, ἀλλὰ σπέρματος Ἀβραὰμ ἐπιλαμβάνε-  
 17 ται. ὅθεν ὥφειλε κατὰ πάντα τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ὁμοιωθῆναι,  
 ἵνα ἐλεήμων γένηται καὶ πιστὸς ἀρχιερεὺς τὰ πρὸς τὸν  
 18 Θεόν, εἰς τὸ ἰλάσκεσθαι τὰς ἁμαρτίας τοῦ λαοῦ. ἐν ᾧ  
 γὰρ πέπονθεν αὐτὸς πειρασθεὶς, δύναται τοῖς πειραζομέ-  
 νοις βοηθῆσαι.

3 "ΟΘΕΝ ἀδελφοὶ ἅγιοι, κλήσεως ἐπουρανίου μέτοχοι,  
 κατανοήσατε τὸν ἀπόστολον καὶ ἀρχιερέα τῆς ὁμολογίας  
 2 ἡμῶν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν, πιστὸν ὄντα τῷ ποιήσαντι αὐτὸν,  
 3 ὥς καὶ Μωσῆς ἐν ὅλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ. Πλείονος γὰρ  
 δόξης οὗτος παρὰ Μωσῆν ἡξίωται, καθ' ὅσον πλείονα

7 καὶ κατέστησας—χειρῶν σου om. A. 14 αἵματος καὶ σαρκὸς tr. C.  
 1 χριστὸν om. A. 3 οὗτος δόξης tr. A.

nour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands :  
 8 <sup>m</sup>thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now <sup>n</sup>we see  
 9 not yet all things put under him. But we see Jesus,  
<sup>o</sup>who was made a little lower than the angels <sup>1</sup>for the suffering of death, Perowned with glory and honour ;  
 that he by the grace of God should taste death <sup>q</sup>for  
 10 every man. <sup>r</sup>For it became him, <sup>s</sup>for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many  
 sons unto glory, to make <sup>t</sup>the captain of their salvation  
 11 <sup>u</sup>perfect through sufferings. For <sup>x</sup>both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified <sup>y</sup>*are* all of one :  
 for which cause <sup>z</sup>he is not ashamed to call them bre-  
 12 thren, saying, <sup>a</sup>I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise  
 13 unto thee. And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>c</sup>Behold I and the children <sup>d</sup>which God  
 14 hath given me. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he <sup>e</sup>also himself likewise  
 took part of the same ; <sup>f</sup>that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the  
 15 devil ; and deliver them who <sup>g</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For verily  
 16 <sup>h</sup>he took not on *him the nature of* angels ; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham. Wherefore in all things  
 it behoved him <sup>i</sup>to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be <sup>j</sup>a merciful and faithful high priest  
 in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation  
 18 for the sins of the people. <sup>k</sup>For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour  
 them that are tempted.

3 WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of <sup>a</sup>the heavenly calling, consider <sup>b</sup>the Apostle and High  
 2 Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus ; who was faithful to him that <sup>c</sup>appointed him, as also <sup>d</sup>Moses was  
 3 *faithful* in all his house. For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as <sup>e</sup>he

1 Or, *by*.

Abraham he taketh hold.

2 Gr. *he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of*

3 Gr. *made*, 1 Sam. 12. 6.

m Matt. 28. 18.  
 1 Cor. 15. 27.  
 Eph. 1. 22.  
 ch. 1. 13.  
 n 1 Cor. 15. 25.  
 o Phil. 2. 7,  
 8, 9.  
 p Acts 2. 33.  
 q John 3. 16.  
 & 12. 32.  
 Rom. 5. 18.  
 & 8. 32.  
 2 Cor. 5. 15.  
 1 Tim. 2. 6.  
 r John 2. 2.  
 Rev. 5. 9.  
 s Luke 24. 46.  
 t Rom. 11. 36.  
 u Acts 3. 15.  
 & 5. 31.  
 ch. 12. 2.  
 v Luke 13. 32.  
 ch. 5. 9.  
 x ch. 10. 10,  
 14.  
 y Acts 17. 26.  
 z Matt. 28. 10.  
 John 20. 17.  
 Rom. 8. 29.  
 a Ps. 22. 22,  
 25.  
 b Ps. 18. 2.  
 Isai. 12. 2.  
 c Isai. 8. 18.  
 d John 10. 29.  
 & 17. 6, 9, 11,  
 12.  
 e John 1. 14.  
 Rom. 8. 3.  
 Phil. 2. 7.  
 f 1 Cor. 15. 54,  
 55. Col. 2. 15.  
 g 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
 h Luke 1. 74.  
 Rom. 8. 15.  
 2 Tim. 1. 7.  
 i Phil. 2. 7.  
 j ch. 4. 15.  
 & 5. 1, 2.  
 k ch. 4. 15,  
 16. & 5. 2.  
 & 7. 25.  
 l Rom. 1. 7.  
 1 Cor. 1. 2.  
 Eph. 4. 1.  
 Phil. 3. 14.  
 m Thess. 1. 11.  
 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
 n Pet. 1. 10.  
 o Rom. 15. 8.  
 ch. 2. 17. &  
 4. 14. & 5. 5.  
 & 6. 20. & 8.  
 1. & 9. 11.  
 & 10. 21.  
 p Num. 12. 7.  
 ver. 5.  
 q Zech. 6. 12.  
 Matt. 16. 18.

4 τιμὴν ἔχει τοῦ οἴκου ὁ κατασκευάσας αὐτόν· πᾶς γὰρ  
 οἶκος κατασκευάζεται ὑπό τινος· ὁ δὲ τὰ πάντα κατασκευ-  
 5 ᾶσας, Θεός. καὶ Μωσῆς μὲν πιστὸς ἐν ὄλῳ τῷ οἴκῳ  
 αὐτοῦ, ὡς θεράπων, εἰς μαρτύριον τῶν λαληθησομένων·  
 6 Χριστὸς δὲ, ὡς υἱὸς ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· οὗ οἶκός ἐσμεν  
 ἡμεῖς, ἐάνπερ τὴν παρρησίαν καὶ τὸ καύχημα τῆς ἐλπί-  
 7 δος μέχρι τέλους βεβαίαν κατάσχωμεν. Διὸ καθὼς λέγει  
 τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον, Σήμερον, ἐὰν τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ  
 8 ἀκούσῃτε· μὴ σκληρύνῃτε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ  
 παραπικρασμῷ, κατὰ τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ πειρασμοῦ ἐν τῇ  
 9 ἐρήμῳ· οὗ ἐπείρασάν με οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν, ἐδοκίμασάν  
 10 με καὶ εἶδον τὰ ἔργα μου, τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη. διὸ προσ-  
 ῶχθισα τῇ γενεᾷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ εἶπον, Ἵνα πλανῶνται τῇ  
 11 καρδίᾳ· αὐτοὶ δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰς ὁδοὺς μου· ὡς ὥμοσα  
 ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν  
 12 μου. βλέπετε ἀδελφοί, μὴ ποτε ἔσται ἐν τινὶ ὑμῶν καρ-  
 δία πονηρὰ ἀπιστίας, ἐν τῷ ἀποστῆναι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ζῶν-  
 13 τος· ἀλλὰ παρακαλεῖτε ἑαυτοὺς καθ' ἑκάστην ἡμέραν,  
 ἄχρις οὗ τὸ σήμερον καλεῖται, ἵνα μὴ σκληρυνθῇ τις ἐξ  
 14 ὑμῶν ἀπάτῃ τῆς ἁμαρτίας· μέτοχοι γὰρ γεγόναμεν τοῦ  
 Χριστοῦ, ἐάνπερ τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς ὑποστάσεως μέχρι τέλους  
 15 βεβαίαν κατάσχωμεν· ἐν τῷ λέγεσθαι, Σήμερον, ἐὰν  
 τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούσῃτε· μὴ σκληρύνῃτε τὰς καρδίας  
 16 ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐν τῷ παραπικρασμῷ. τίνες γὰρ ἀκούσαντες  
 παρεπίκραναν; ἀλλ' οὐ πάντες οἱ ἐξεληθύντες ἐξ Αἰ-  
 17 γύπτου διὰ Μωσέως; τίσι δὲ προσῶχθισε τεσσαρά-  
 κοντα ἔτη; οὐχὶ τοῖς ἁμαρτήσασιν; ὦν τὰ κῶλα ἔπεσεν  
 18 ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ. τίσι δὲ ὥμοσε μὴ εἰσελεύσεσθαι εἰς τὴν  
 19 κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν; καὶ βλέπο-  
 4 μεν ὅτι οὐκ ἡδυνήθησαν εἰσελθεῖν δι' ἀπιστίαν. Φοβη-  
 θῶμεν οὖν μὴ ποτε καταλειπομένης ἐπαγγελίας εἰσελ-  
 θεῖν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ, δοκῇ τις ἐξ ὑμῶν ὑστερη-  
 2 κέναι. καὶ γὰρ ἐσμεν εὐηγγελισμένοι, καθάπερ κἀκεῖνοι·  
 ἀλλ' οὐκ ὠφέλησεν ὁ λόγος τῆς ἀκοῆς ἐκείνους, μὴ  
 3 συγκεκραμένος τῇ πίστει τοῖς ἀκούσασιν. εἰσερχόμεθα  
 γὰρ εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν οἱ πιστεύσαντες, καθὼς εἶρηκεν,

4 ὁ δὲ πάντα D. 6 αὐτοῦ· ὃς οἶκος D. 9 ἐπείρασαν οἱ πατέρες  
 ὑμῶν ἐν δοκιμασίᾳ καὶ εἶδον D. 10 γενεᾷ ταύτῃ καὶ C. 13 ἐξ  
 ὑμῶν τις tr. A. 14 τοῦ χριστοῦ γεγόναμεν tr. A. 2 συγκεκρα-  
 μένους vel συγκεκρασμένους D.

who hath builded the house hath more honour than  
 4 the house. For every house is builded by some *man*;  
 5 but <sup>e</sup>he that built all things *is* God. <sup>f</sup>And Moses <sup>g</sup>verily *was* faithful in all his house, as <sup>h</sup>a servant, <sup>i</sup>for  
 a testimony of those things which were to be spoken  
 6 after; but Christ as <sup>j</sup>a son over his own house; <sup>k</sup>whose  
 house are we, <sup>l</sup>if we hold fast the confidence and the  
 7 rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. Wherefore  
 (as <sup>m</sup>the Holy Ghost saith, <sup>n</sup>To day if ye will hear  
 8 his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provoca-  
 9 tion, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: when  
 your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my  
 10 works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that  
 generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart;  
 11 and they have not known my ways. So I swear in  
 12 my wrath, <sup>1</sup>They shall not enter into my rest.) Take  
 heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil  
 heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.  
 13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To  
 day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceit-  
 14 fulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ,  
<sup>o</sup>if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast <sup>o ver. 6.</sup>  
 15 unto the end; while it is said, <sup>p</sup>To day if ye will hear <sup>p ver. 7.</sup>  
 his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provoca-  
 16 tion. <sup>q</sup>For some, when they had heard, did provoke: <sup>q Num. 14. 2,</sup>  
 howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. <sup>4, 11, 24, 30.</sup>  
 17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* <sup>Deut. 1. 34,</sup>  
 not with them that had sinned, <sup>r</sup>whose carcases fell in <sup>r Num. 14.</sup>  
 18 the wilderness? And <sup>s</sup>to whom sware he that they <sup>22, 29, &c.</sup>  
 should not enter into his rest, but to them that be- <sup>& 26. 65.</sup>  
 19 lieved not? <sup>t</sup>So we see that they could not enter in <sup>Ps. 106. 26.</sup>  
 4 because of unbelief. Let <sup>u</sup>us therefore fear, lest, a <sup>s Cor. 10. 5.</sup>  
 promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of <sup>Jude 5.</sup>  
 2 you should seem to come short of it. For unto us <sup>Num. 14. 30.</sup>  
 was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but <sup>Deut. 1. 34,</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>the word preached did not profit them, <sup>35.</sup>not being  
 3 mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. <sup>t ch. 4. 6.</sup> <sup>a ch. 12. 15.</sup> <sup>b ch. 3. 14.</sup> <sup>c</sup>For we  
 which have believed do enter into rest, as he said,

1 Gr. *If they shall enter.* 2 Gr. *the word of hearing.* 3 Or,  
*because they were not united by faith to.*



Ὡς ὥμοσα ἐν τῇ ὀργῇ μου, Εἰ εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν  
 κατάπαυσίν μου· καίτοι τῶν ἔργων ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου  
 4 γενηθέντων. Εἶρηκε γάρ που περὶ τῆς ἐβδόμης οὕτω,  
 Καὶ κατέπαυσεν ὁ Θεὸς ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἀπὸ  
 5 πάντων τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τούτῳ πάλιν, Εἰ εἰσ-  
 6 ελεύσονται εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσίν μου. ἐπεὶ οὖν ἀπολείπε-  
 ταί τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς αὐτήν, καὶ οἱ πρότερον εὐαγγε-  
 7 λισθέντες οὐκ εἰσῆλθον δι' ἀπειθείαν· πάλιν τινα ὀρίζει  
 ἡμέραν, Σήμερον, ἐν Δαβὶδ λέγων, μετὰ τοσοῦτον χρό-  
 8 σιτε, μὴ σκληρύνετε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν. εἰ γὰρ αὐτοὺς  
 Ἰησοῦς κατέπαυσεν, οὐκ ἂν περὶ ἄλλης ἐλάλει μετὰ  
 9 ταῦτα ἡμέρας· ἄρα ἀπολείπεται σαββατισμὸς τῷ λαῷ  
 10 τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὁ γὰρ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν κατάπαυσιν αὐτοῦ,  
 καὶ αὐτὸς κατέπαυσεν ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτοῦ, ὥσπερ ἀπὸ  
 11 τῶν ἰδίων ὁ Θεός. Σπουδάσωμεν οὖν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς ἐκεί-  
 νην τὴν κατάπαυσιν, ἵνα μὴ ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ τις ὑποδείγματι  
 12 πέσῃ τῆς ἀπειθείας. ζῶν γὰρ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ  
 ἐνεργῆς, καὶ τομώτερος ὑπὲρ πᾶσαν μάχαιραν δίστομον,  
 καὶ διῆκνύμενος ἄχρι μερισμοῦ ψυχῆς τε καὶ πνεύματος,  
 ἀρμῶν τε καὶ μυελῶν, καὶ κριτικὸς ἐνθυμήσεων καὶ ἐν-  
 13 νοιῶν καρδίας· καὶ οὐκ ἔστι κτίσις ἀφανὴς ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ,  
 πάντα δὲ γυμνὰ καὶ τετραχλησμένα τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς αὐ-  
 τοῦ· πρὸς οὗν ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος.  
 14 Ἐχοντες οὖν ἀρχιερέα μέγαν, διεληλυθότα τοὺς οὐρα-  
 νοὺς, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατῶμεν τῆς ὁμολο-  
 15 γίας. Οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν ἀρχιερέα μὴ δυνάμενον συμπαθεῖσαι  
 ταῖς ἀσθενείαις ἡμῶν, πεπειραμένον δὲ κατὰ πάντα καθ'  
 16 ὁμοιότητα χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας. προσερχώμεθα οὖν μετὰ παρ-  
 ρησίας τῷ θρόνῳ τῆς χάριτος, ἵνα λάβωμεν ἔλεον, καὶ  
 5 χάριν εὖρωμεν, εἰς εὐκαιρον βοήθειαν. πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιε-  
 ρεὺς, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων λαμβανόμενος, ὑπὲρ ἀνθρώπων καθ-  
 ἴσταται τὰ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, ἵνα προσφέρῃ δῶρά τε καὶ  
 2 θυσίας ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν, μετριοπαθεῖν δυνάμενος τοῖς

7 καθὼς προείρηται C.  
νον C.

12 ψυχῆς καὶ B.

15 πεπειρασμέ-

<sup>c</sup>As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, <sup>d</sup>And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, <sup>e</sup>and they to whom <sup>1</sup>it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: (again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, <sup>f</sup>To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if <sup>2</sup>Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a <sup>3</sup>rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.) Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall <sup>g</sup>after the same example of <sup>4</sup>unbelief. For the word of God *is* <sup>h</sup>quick, and powerful, and <sup>i</sup>sharper than any <sup>k</sup>twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* <sup>l</sup>a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>m</sup>Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked <sup>n</sup>and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

Seeing then that we have <sup>o</sup>a great high priest, <sup>p</sup>that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, <sup>q</sup>let us hold fast *our* profession. For <sup>r</sup>we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but <sup>s</sup>was in all points tempted like as *we are*, <sup>t</sup>yet without sin. <sup>u</sup>Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. For every high priest taken from among men <sup>a</sup>is ordained for men <sup>b</sup>in things *pertaining* to God, <sup>c</sup>that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for <sup>d</sup>sins: <sup>e</sup>who <sup>f</sup>can have compassion on the ignorant,

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 95. 11.  
ch. 3. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 2. 2.  
Ex. 20. 11.  
& 31. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 95. 7.  
ch. 3. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 12,  
18, 19.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 49. 2.  
Jer. 23. 29.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.  
1 Pet. 1. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 5. 4.  
Eph. 6. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 1. 16.  
& 2. 16.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 14.  
24, 25.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 33. 13,  
14. & 90. 8.

<sup>o</sup> & 139. 11, 12.  
n Job 26. 6.

<sup>p</sup> & 34. 21.  
Prov. 15. 11.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
p ch. 7. 26.

<sup>r</sup> & 9. 12, 24.  
q ch. 10. 23.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 53. 3.  
ch. 2. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 22. 28.  
u 2 Cor. 5. 21.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 26.  
1 Pet. 2. 22.

<sup>v</sup> John 3. 5.  
u Eph. 2. 18.

<sup>w</sup> & 3. 12.  
ch. 10. 19, 21.

<sup>x</sup> 22.  
a ch. 8. 3.

<sup>y</sup> b ch. 2. 17.  
c ch. 8. 3, 4.

<sup>z</sup> & 9. 9. & 10.  
11. & 11. 4.

<sup>aa</sup> d ch. 2. 18.  
& 4. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the gospel was first preached. <sup>2</sup> That is, Joshua. <sup>3</sup> Or, keeping of a sabbath. <sup>4</sup> Or, disobedience. <sup>5</sup> Or, can reasonably bear with.

ἀγροῦσι καὶ πλατυμέροις, ἐπεὶ καὶ αὐτὸς περικείται  
 3 ἀσθένειαν καὶ διὰ ταύτην ὀφείλει, καθὼς περὶ τοῦ λαοῦ,  
 4 οὕτω καὶ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ προσφέρειν ὑπὲρ ἁμαρτιῶν. Καὶ  
 οὐχ ἑαυτῷ τις λαμβάνει τὴν τιμὴν, ἀλλὰ ὁ καλούμετος  
 5 ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καθάπερ καὶ ὁ Ἁαρὼν. οὕτω καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς  
 οὐχ ἑαυτὸν ἐδόξασε γενηθῆναι ἀρχιερέα, ἀλλ' ὁ λαλήσας  
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τίός μου εἶ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγέννηκά σε  
 6 καθὼς καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ λέγει, Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, κατὰ  
 7 τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ. \*Ὅς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς σαρκὸς  
 αὐτοῦ, δέησας τε καὶ ἱκετηρίας πρὸς τὸν δοτάμενον σώζειν  
 αὐτὸν ἐκ θανάτου, μετὰ κραυγῆς ἰσχυρᾶς καὶ δακρύων  
 8 προσερέγκας, καὶ εἰσακουσθεὶς ἀπὸ τῆς εὐλαβείας, καίτερ  
 9 ὢν υἱὸς, ἔμαθεν ἀφ' ὧν ἔπαθε τὴν ὑπακοήν, καὶ τελειωθείς  
 ἐγένετο τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ πᾶσι αἴτιος σωτηρίας  
 10 αἰωνίου· προσαγορευθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀρχιερεὺς, κατὰ  
 τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ.

11 Περὶ οὗ πολλὸς ἡμῖν ὁ λόγος καὶ δυσερμήτευτος λέγειν,  
 12 ἐπεὶ πῶθροί γεγόνατε ταῖς ἀκοαῖς. καὶ γὰρ ὀφειλοῦτες  
 εἶναι διδάσκαλοι διὰ τὸν χρόνον, πάλιν χρεῖαν ἔχετε τοῦ  
 διδάσκειν ἡμᾶς, τίνα τὰ στοχεῖα τῆς ἀρχῆς τῶν λογίων  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ γεγόνατε χρεῖαν ἔχοντες γάλακτος, καὶ οὐ  
 13 στερεᾶς τροφῆς. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ μετέχων γάλακτος ἀπειρος  
 14 λόγου δικαιοσύνης· πῆπιος γάρ ἐστι· τελείων δέ ἐστιν ἡ  
 στερεὰ τροφή, τῶν διὰ τὴν ἔξω τὰ αἰσθητήρια γενημα-  
 6 σμένα ἔχόντων πρὸς διάκρισιν καλοῦ τε καὶ κακοῦ. Διὸ  
 ἀφέντες τὸν τῆς ἀρχῆς τοῦ Χριστοῦ λόγον, ἐπὶ τὴν τελει-  
 ότητα φερόμεθα· μὴ πάλιν θεμέλιον καταβαλλόμενοι  
 2 μετανοίας ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔργων, καὶ πίστεως ἐπὶ Θεόν, βαπ-  
 τισμῶν διδαχῆς, ἐπιθέσεώς τε χειρῶν, ἀσαστάσεώς τε νε-  
 3 κρῶν, καὶ κρίματος αἰωνίου. καὶ τοῦτο ποσίστομεν, ἐάν περ  
 4 ἐπιτρέπη ὁ Θεός. Ἀδύνατον γὰρ τοὺς ἀπαξ φωτισθέντας,

3 προσφέρειν περὶ ἁμαρ. D.

ἀαρὼν A.  
 μεν D.

9 πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ α. C.

4 ἀλλὰ καλούμενος A.

3 παύσω-

and on them that are out of the way; for that <sup>e</sup>he  
<sup>3</sup>himself also is compassed with infirmity. And <sup>f</sup>by  
reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for  
<sup>4</sup>himself, to offer for sins. <sup>g</sup>And no man taketh this  
honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as  
<sup>5</sup>*was* Aaron. <sup>i</sup>So also Christ glorified not himself to  
be made an high priest; but he that said unto him,  
<sup>6</sup>*Thou art my Son*, to day have I begotten thee. As  
he saith also in another *place*, <sup>l</sup>*Thou art a priest for*  
<sup>7</sup>ever after the order of Melchisedec. Who in the days  
of his flesh, when he had <sup>m</sup>offered up prayers and  
supplications <sup>n</sup>with strong crying and tears unto him  
<sup>o</sup>that was able to save him from death, and was heard  
<sup>8</sup>*in* that he feared; <sup>q</sup>though he were a Son, yet  
learned he <sup>r</sup>obedience by the things which he suffered;  
<sup>9</sup>and <sup>s</sup>being made perfect, he became the author of  
<sup>10</sup>eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; called  
of God an high priest <sup>t</sup>after the order of Melchi-  
sedec.  
<sup>11</sup> Of whom <sup>u</sup>we have many things to say, and hard  
<sup>12</sup>to be uttered, seeing ye are <sup>x</sup>dull of hearing. For  
when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have  
need that one teach you again which *be* <sup>y</sup>the first  
principles of the oracles of God; and are become such  
<sup>13</sup>as have need of <sup>z</sup>milk, and not of strong meat. For  
every one that useth milk <sup>2</sup>is unskilful in the word of  
<sup>14</sup>righteousness: for he is <sup>a</sup>a babe. But strong meat  
belongeth to them that are <sup>3</sup>of full age, *even* those  
who by reason <sup>4</sup>of use have their senses exercised <sup>b</sup>to  
<sup>6</sup>discern both good and evil. Therefore <sup>a</sup>leaving <sup>5</sup>the  
principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto  
perfection; not laying again the foundation of re-  
pentance <sup>b</sup>from dead works, and of faith toward God,  
<sup>2</sup>of the doctrine of baptisms, <sup>d</sup>and of laying on of  
hands, <sup>e</sup>and of resurrection of the dead, <sup>f</sup>and of eter-  
<sup>3</sup>nal judgment. And this will we do, <sup>g</sup>if God permit.  
<sup>4</sup>For <sup>h</sup>*it is* impossible for those <sup>i</sup>who were once en-

<sup>1</sup> Or, for his piety.    <sup>2</sup> Gr. hath no experience.    <sup>3</sup> Or, perfect.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 2. 6. Eph. 4. 13. Phil. 3. 15.    <sup>4</sup> Or, of an habit, or, per-  
fection.    <sup>5</sup> Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.

γευσταμένους τε τῆς δωρεῆς τῆς ἐπουρανίου, καὶ μετόχους  
 5 γεννηθέντας Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ καλὸν γευσταμένους  
 6 Θεοῦ ῥῆμα, δυνάμεις τε μέλλοντος αἰῶνος, καὶ παραπε-  
 σόντας, πάλιν ἀνακαινίζειν εἰς μετάνοιαν, ἀνασταυροῦντας  
 7 ἑαυτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παραδειγματίζοντας. γῆ γὰρ  
 ἢ πιοῦσα τὸν ἐπ' αὐτῆς πολλάκις ἐρχόμενον ὑέτον, καὶ  
 τίκτουσα βοτάνην εὖθετον ἐκείνοις δι' οὗς καὶ γεωργεῖται,  
 8 μεταλαμβάνει εὐλογίας ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκφέρουσα δὲ  
 ἀκάνθας καὶ τριβόλους, ἀδόκιμος καὶ κατάρως ἐγγὺς, ἥς τὸ  
 9 τέλος εἰς καύσιν. Πεπεσμέθα δὲ περὶ ἡμῶν, ἀγαπητοί,  
 τὰ κρεῖττονα καὶ ἐχόμενα σωτηρίας, εἰ καὶ οὕτω λαλοῦμεν.  
 10 οὐ γὰρ ἄδικος ὁ Θεός, ἐπιλαθέσθαι τοῦ ἔργου ἡμῶν καὶ  
 τοῦ κόπου τῆς ἀγάπης ἧς ἐνεδείξασθε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ,  
 11 διακονήσαντες τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ διακοινοῦντες. ἐπιθυμοῦμεν  
 δὲ ἕκαστον ἡμῶν τὴν αὐτὴν ἐνδείκνυσθαι σπουδὴν πρὸς  
 12 τὴν πληροφορίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἄχρι τέλους· ἵνα μὴ ἰωθρὺν  
 γένησθε, μιμηταὶ δὲ τῶν διὰ πίστεως καὶ μακροθυμίας  
 13 κληρονομοῦντων τὰς ἐπαγγελίας. Τῷ γὰρ Ἀβραὰμ ἐπαγ-  
 γειλόμενος ὁ Θεός, ἐπεὶ κατ' οὐδενὸς εἶχε μείζονος ὁμώ-  
 14 σαι, ὥμοσε καθ' ἑαυτοῦ λέγων, Ὁ μὴν εὐλογῶν εὐλογήσω  
 15 σε, καὶ πληθύνων πληθυνῶ σε· καὶ οὕτω μακροθυμήσας  
 16 ἐπέτυχε τῆς ἐπαγγελίας. Ἄνθρωποι μὲν γὰρ κατὰ τοῦ  
 μείζονος ὁμνίουσι, καὶ πίστης αὐτοῖς ἀντιλογίας πέρας εἰς  
 17 βεβαίωσιν ὁ ὄρκος· ἐν ᾧ περισσώτεροι βουλόμενος ὁ  
 Θεός ἐπιδείξει τοῖς κληρονόμοις τῆς ἐπαγγελίας τὸ ἀμετά-  
 18 θετον τῆς βουλῆς αὐτοῦ, ἐμεσίτευσεν ὄρκῳ, ἵνα διὰ δύο  
 πραγμάτων ἀμεταθέτων, ἐν οἷς ἀδύνατον ψεύσασθαι (θεὸν,  
 ἰσχυρὰν παράκλησιν ἔχωμεν οἱ καταφυγόντες κρατῆσαι  
 19 τῆς προκειμένης ἐλπίδος· ἥν ὡς ἀγκυρὰν ἔχωμεν τῆς ψυ-  
 χῆς ἀσφαλῆ τε καὶ βεβαίαν, καὶ εἰσέρχομένην εἰς τὸ ἐσώ-  
 20 τερον τοῦ καταπετάσματος, ὅπου πρὸδρομος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν  
 εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ ἀρχιερεὺς  
 γενόμενος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.

lightened, and have tasted of <sup>k</sup>the heavenly gift, and <sup>k</sup>John 4. 10.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup>were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have <sup>l</sup>Eph. 2. 8.  
 tasted the good word of God, and the powers of <sup>m</sup>the <sup>l</sup>Gal. 3. 2, 5.  
<sup>6</sup> world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them <sup>m</sup>ch. 2. 5.  
 again unto repentance; <sup>n</sup>seeing they crucify to them- <sup>n</sup>ch. 10. 29.  
 selves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open  
<sup>7</sup> shame. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that  
 cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for  
 them <sup>1</sup>by whom it is dressed, <sup>o</sup>receiveth blessing from <sup>o</sup>Ps. 65. 10.  
<sup>8</sup> God: <sup>p</sup>but that which beareth thorns and briers <sup>is</sup> <sup>p</sup>Isal. 5. 6.  
 rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be  
<sup>9</sup> burned. But, beloved, we are persuaded better things  
 of you, and things that accompany salvation, though  
<sup>10</sup> we thus speak. <sup>q</sup>For <sup>r</sup>God *is* not unrighteous to  
 forget <sup>s</sup>your work and labour of love, which ye have  
 shewed toward his name, in that ye have <sup>t</sup>ministered  
<sup>11</sup> to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that  
<sup>u</sup>every one of you do shew the same diligence <sup>x</sup>to the <sup>s</sup>1 Thess. 1.  
<sup>12</sup> full assurance of hope unto the end: that ye be not  
 slothful, but followers of them who through faith and  
<sup>13</sup> patience <sup>y</sup>inherit the promises. For when God made  
 promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no  
<sup>14</sup> greater, <sup>z</sup>he sware by himself, saying, Surely blessing  
 I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.  
<sup>15</sup> And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained  
<sup>16</sup> the promise. For men verily swear by the greater:  
 and <sup>a</sup>an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all <sup>a</sup>Ex. 22. 11.  
<sup>17</sup> strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to  
 shew unto <sup>b</sup>the heirs of promise <sup>c</sup>the immutability of <sup>b</sup>ch. 11. 9.  
<sup>18</sup> his counsel, <sup>2</sup>confirmed *it* by an oath: that by two <sup>c</sup>Rom. 11. 29.  
 immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God  
 to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have  
 fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope <sup>d</sup>set before <sup>d</sup>ch. 12. 1.  
<sup>19</sup> us: which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both  
 sure and stedfast, <sup>e</sup>and which entereth into that within <sup>e</sup>Lev. 16. 15.  
<sup>20</sup> the veil; <sup>f</sup>whither the forerunner is for us entered, <sup>f</sup>ch. 9. 7.  
*even* Jesus, <sup>g</sup>made an high priest for ever after the <sup>g</sup>ch. 4. 14. &  
 order of Melchisedec. <sup>h</sup>1. & 9. 24.  
<sup>g</sup>ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>h</sup>5. 6, 10.  
<sup>i</sup>7. 17.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *for*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *interposed himself by an oath*.

7 ΟΥΤΟΣ γὰρ ὁ Μελχισεδὲκ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ἱερεὺς  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου, ὁ συναντήσας Ἀβραὰμ ὑπο-  
 στρέφοντι ἀπὸ τῆς κοπῆς τῶν βασιλέων καὶ εὐλογήσας  
 2 αὐτόν, ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην ἀπὸ πάντων ἐμέρισεν Ἀβραάμ·  
 πρῶτον μὲν ἑρμηνευόμενος βασιλεὺς δικαιοσύνης, ἔπειτα  
 3 δὲ καὶ βασιλεὺς Σαλήμ, ὃ ἐστὶ βασιλεὺς εἰρήνης· ἀπά-  
 τωρ, ἀμήτωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος, μήτε ἀρχὴν ἡμερῶν μήτε  
 ζωῆς τέλος ἔχων, ἀφωμοιωμένος δὲ τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 4 μένει ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸ διηνεκές. Θεωρεῖτε δὲ πηλίκος οὗ-  
 τος, ᾧ καὶ δεκάτην Ἀβραὰμ ἔδωκεν ἐκ τῶν ἀκροθινίων·  
 5 ὁ πατριάρχης. καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐκ τῶν υἱῶν Λευὶ τὴν ἱερα-  
 τείαν λαμβάνοντες, ἐντολὴν ἔχουσιν ἀποδεκατοῦν τὸν  
 λαὸν κατὰ τὸν νόμον, τουτέστι τοὺς ἀδελφούς αὐτῶν,  
 6 καίπερ ἐξεληλυθότας ἐκ τῆς ὁσφύος Ἀβραάμ· ὁ δὲ μὴ  
 γενεαλογούμενος ἐξ αὐτῶν, δεδεκάτωκε τὸν Ἀβραάμ, καὶ  
 7 τὸν ἔχοντα τὰς ἐπαγγελίας εὐλόγηκε· χωρὶς δὲ πάσης  
 ἀντιλογίας τὸ ἑλάττον ὑπὸ τοῦ κρείττονος εὐλογεῖται.  
 8 καὶ ὧδε μὲν δεκάτας ἀποθνῆσκοντες ἄνθρωποι λαμβά-  
 9 νουσιν· ἐκεῖ δὲ, μαρτυρούμενος ὅτι ζῇ. καὶ ὡς ἔπος  
 εἶπεῖν, διὰ Ἀβραάμ καὶ Λευὶ ὁ δεκάτας λαμβάνων δεδε-  
 10 κάτῳται· ἔτι γὰρ ἐν τῇ ὁσφύϊ τοῦ πατρὸς ἦν, ὅτε συνήν-  
 11 τησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Μελχισεδέκ. Εἰ μὲν οὖν τελείωσις διὰ  
 τῆς Λευϊτικῆς ἱερωσύνης ἦν· ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἐπ' αὐτῇ νενο-  
 μοθέτητο· τίς ἔτι χρεία, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ  
 ἕτερον ἀνίστασθαι ἱερέα, καὶ οὐ κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Ἀαρών  
 12 λέγεσθαι; μετατιθεμένης γὰρ τῆς ἱερωσύνης, ἐξ ἀνάγκης  
 13 καὶ νόμου μετάθεσις γίνεται. ἐφ' ὃν γὰρ λέγεται ταῦτα,  
 φυλῆς ἐτέρας μετέσχηκεν, ἀφ' ἧς οὐδείς προσέσχηκε τῷ  
 14 θυσιαστηρίῳ· πρόδηλον γὰρ ὅτι ἐξ Ἰούδα ἀνατέταλκεν  
 ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν, εἰς ἣν φυλὴν οὐδὲν περὶ ἱερωσύνης Μω-  
 15 σῆς ἐλάλησε. Καὶ περισσότερον ἔτι κατὰδελόν ἐστιν,  
 εἰ κατὰ τὴν ὁμοιότητα Μελχισεδέκ ἀνίσταται ἱερεὺς  
 16 ἕτερος, ὅς οὐ κατὰ νόμον ἐντολῆς σαρκικῆς γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ  
 17 κατὰ δύνามιν ζωῆς ἀκαταλύτου· μαρτυρεῖ γὰρ, "Ὅτι σὺ

6 δεδεκάτωκεν Ἀβραάμ D. 11 ἐπ' αὐτῆς νενομ. D. 13 πρόσσεχε  
 τῷ C. 14 φυλὴν περὶ ἱερέων οὐδὲν μωϋσῆς D. 16 σαρκινῆς A.  
 17 Μαρτυρεῖται C.

7 FOR this <sup>a</sup>Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of  
the most high God, who met Abraham returning  
<sup>2</sup>from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; to  
whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first  
being by interpretation King of righteousness, and  
after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;  
<sup>3</sup>without father, without mother, <sup>1</sup>without descent,  
having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but  
made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest con-  
<sup>4</sup>tinually. Now consider how great this man *was*,  
<sup>b</sup>unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the <sup>b</sup>Gen. 14. 20.  
<sup>5</sup>tenth of the spoils. And verily <sup>c</sup>they that are of the <sup>c</sup>Num. 18.  
sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, <sup>21, 26.</sup>  
have a commandment to take tithes of the people ac-  
cording to the law, that is, of their brethren, though  
<sup>6</sup>they come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose  
<sup>2</sup>descent is not counted from them received tithes of  
Abraham, <sup>d</sup>and blessed <sup>e</sup>him that had the promises. <sup>d</sup>Gen. 14. 19.  
7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the <sup>e</sup>Rom. 4. 13.  
<sup>8</sup>better. And here men that die receive tithes; but <sup>Gal. 3. 16.</sup>  
there he *receiveth them*, <sup>f</sup>of whom it is witnessed that <sup>f</sup>ch. 5. 6.  
<sup>9</sup>he liveth. And as I may so say, Levi also, who re- <sup>& 6. 20.</sup>  
<sup>10</sup>ceiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. For he was  
yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met  
<sup>11</sup>him. <sup>g</sup>If therefore perfection were by the Levitical <sup>g</sup>Gal. 2. 21.  
priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) <sup>ver. 18, 19.</sup>  
what further need *was there* that another priest should  
rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called  
<sup>12</sup>after the order of Aaron? For the priesthood being  
changed, there is made of necessity a change also of  
<sup>13</sup>the law. For he of whom these things are spoken  
pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave at-  
<sup>14</sup>tendance at the altar. For *it is* evident that <sup>h</sup>our <sup>h</sup>Isai. 11. 1.  
Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake <sup>Matt. 1. 3.</sup>  
<sup>15</sup>nothing concerning priesthood. And it is yet far <sup>Luke 3. 33.</sup>  
more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchi- <sup>Rom. 1. 3.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup>sedec there ariseth another priest, who is made, not <sup>Rev. 5. 5.</sup>  
after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the  
<sup>17</sup>power of an endless life. For he testifieth, <sup>i</sup>Thou art <sup>i</sup>Ps. 110. 4.  
<sup>ch. 5. 6, 10.</sup>  
<sup>& 6. 20.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *without pedigree.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *pedigree.*



18 ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, κατὰ τὴν τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ. ἀθέτη-  
 σις μὲν γὰρ γίνεται προαγοῦσης ἐντολῆς διὰ τὸ αὐτῆς  
 19 ἀσθενὲς καὶ ἀνωφελές, οὐδὲν γὰρ ἐτελείωσεν ὁ νόμος·  
 ἐπεισαγωγὴ δὲ κρείττονος ἐλπίδος, δι' ἧς ἐγγίζομεν τῷ  
 20 Θεῷ. Καὶ καθ' ὅσον οὐ χωρὶς ὀρκωμοσίας· οἱ μὲν γὰρ  
 21 χωρὶς ὀρκωμοσίας εἰσὶν ἱερεῖς γεγονότες, ὁ δὲ μετὰ ὀρκω-  
 μοσίας διὰ τοῦ λέγοντος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ὡμοσε Κύριος καὶ  
 οὐ μεταμεληθήσεται, Σὺ ἱερεὺς εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα κατὰ τὴν  
 22 τάξιν Μελχισεδέκ· κατὰ τοσοῦτον κρείττονος διαθήκης  
 23 γέγονεν ἕγγυος Ἰησοῦς. Καὶ οἱ μὲν πλείονές εἰσι γεγο-  
 24 νότες ἱερεῖς, διὰ τὸ θανάτῳ κωλύεσθαι παραμένειν· ὁ δὲ  
 διὰ τὸ μένειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀπαράβατον ἔχει τὴν  
 25 ἱερωσύνην· ὅθεν καὶ σώζειν εἰς τὸ παντελὲς δύναται τοὺς  
 προσερχομένους δι' αὐτοῦ τῷ Θεῷ, πάντοτε ζῶν, εἰς τὸ  
 26 ἐντυγχάνειν ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν. τοιοῦτος γὰρ ἡμῖν ἔπρεπεν ἀρ-  
 χιερεὺς, ὅσιος, ἄκακος, ἀμίαντος, κεχωρισμένος ἀπὸ τῶν  
 27 ἁμαρτωλῶν, καὶ ὑψηλότερος τῶν οὐρανῶν γενόμενος· ὃς  
 οὐκ ἔχει καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνάγκην, ὥσπερ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, πρό-  
 τερον ὑπὲρ τῶν ἰδίων ἁμαρτιῶν θυσίας ἀναφέρειν, ἔπειτα  
 τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ· τοῦτο γὰρ ἐποίησεν ἐφάπαξ, ἑαυτὸν ἀν-  
 28 ενέγκας. ὁ νόμος γὰρ ἀνθρώπους καθίστησιν ἀρχιερεῖς,  
 ἔχοντας ἀσθένειαν· ὁ λόγος δὲ τῆς ὀρκωμοσίας τῆς μετὰ  
 τὸν νόμον, υἱὸν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετελειωμένον.

8 ΚΕΦΑΛΑΙΟΝ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῖς λεγομένοις, τοιοῦτον ἔχομεν  
 ἀρχιερέα, ὃς ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ θρόνου τῆς μεγαλω-  
 2 σύνης ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, τῶν ἁγίων λειτουργός, καὶ τῆς  
 σκηνῆς τῆς ἀληθινῆς, ἣν ἔπηξεν ὁ Κύριος, καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρω-  
 3 πος. πᾶς γὰρ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ προσφέρειν δῶρά τε καὶ  
 θυσίας καθίσταται· ὅθεν ἀναγκαῖον ἔχειν τὶ καὶ τοῦτον  
 4 ὃ προσενέγκῃ. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἦν ἐπὶ γῆς, οὐδ' ἂν ἦν ἱερεὺς,

21 κατὰ τὴν τάξιν μελχισεδέκ· om. D.

2 κύριος οὐκ ἀνθ. D. 4 εἰ μὲν οὖν ἦν D.

26 ἡμῖν καὶ ἔπρεπεν D.

18 a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. For  
 there is verily a disannulling of the commandment  
 going before for <sup>k</sup>the weakness and unprofitableness  
 19 thereof. For <sup>l</sup>the law made nothing perfect, <sup>1</sup>but the  
 bringing in of <sup>m</sup>a better hope *did*; by the which <sup>n</sup>we  
 20 draw nigh unto God. And inasmuch as not without  
 21 an oath *he was made priest*: (for those priests were  
 made <sup>2</sup>without an oath; but this with an oath by him  
 that said unto him, <sup>o</sup>The Lord sware and will not re-  
 pent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of  
 22 Melchisedec:) by so much <sup>p</sup>was Jesus made a surety  
 23 of a better testament. And they truly were many  
 priests, because they were not suffered to continue by  
 24 reason of death: but this *man*, because he continueth  
 25 ever, hath <sup>3</sup>an unchangeable priesthood. Wherefore  
 he is able also to save them <sup>4</sup>to the uttermost that  
 come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth <sup>q</sup>to make  
 26 intercession for them. For such an high priest became  
 us, <sup>r</sup>*who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from  
 27 sinners, <sup>s</sup>and made higher than the heavens; who  
 needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up  
 sacrifice, <sup>t</sup>first for his own sins, <sup>u</sup>and then for the  
 people's: for <sup>x</sup>this he did once, when he offered up  
 28 himself. For the law maketh <sup>y</sup>men high priests which  
 have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was  
 since the law, *maketh* the Son, <sup>z</sup>who is <sup>5</sup>consecrated  
 for evermore.  
 8 NOW of the things which we have spoken *this is*  
 the sum: We have such an high priest, <sup>a</sup>who is set  
 on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the  
 2 heavens; a minister <sup>6</sup>of <sup>b</sup>the sanctuary, and of <sup>c</sup>the  
 true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.  
 3 For <sup>d</sup>every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and  
 sacrifices: wherefore <sup>e</sup>*it is* of necessity that this man  
 4 have somewhat also to offer. For if he were on earth,  
 he should not be a priest, seeing that <sup>7</sup>there are priests

<sup>1</sup> Or, *but it was the bringing in*, Gal. 3. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *without*

*swearing of an oath.* <sup>3</sup> Or, *which passeth not from one to another.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *evermore.*

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *perfected.*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *of holy things.*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *they are priests.*

οὐτῶν τῶν ἱερέων τῶν προσφερόντων κατὰ τὸν νόμον  
 5 τὰ δῶρα, οἵτινες ὑποδείγματι καὶ σκιᾷ λατρεύουσι τῶν  
 ἐπουρανίων, καθὼς κεχρημάτισται Μωσῆς μέλλων ἐπι-  
 τελεῖν τὴν σκηνὴν, "Ὅρα γάρ φησι, ποιήσης πάντα κατὰ  
 6 τὸν τύπον τὸν δειχθέντα σοι ἐν τῷ ὄρει· νυνὶ δὲ διαφο-  
 ρωτέρας τέτευχε λειτουργίας, ὅσφ καὶ κρείττονός ἐστι  
 διαθήκης μεσίτης, ἥτις ἐπὶ κρείττοσιν ἐπαγγελίαις νενο-  
 7 μοθέτηται. Εἰ γὰρ ἡ πρώτη ἐκείνη ἦν ἄμεμπτος, οὐκ  
 8 ἂν δευτέρας ἐζητεῖτο τύπος. μεμφόμενος γὰρ αὐτοῖς λέ-  
 γει, Ἰδοὺ ἡμέραι ἔρχονται, λέγει Κύριος, καὶ συντελέσω  
 ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰουδα διαθήκην  
 9 καινὴν· οὐ κατὰ τὴν διαθήκην ἣν ἐποίησα τοῖς πατράσιν  
 αὐτῶν, ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἐπιλαβομένου μου τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν,  
 ἐξαγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου· ὅτι αὐτοὶ οὐκ ἐνέ-  
 μειναν ἐν τῇ διαθήκῃ μου, ἀγὼ ἡμέλησα αὐτῶν, λέγει  
 10 Κύριος. ὅτι αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἦν διαθήσομαι τῷ οἴκῳ Ἰσραὴλ  
 μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκείνας, λέγει Κύριος, διδούς νόμους  
 μου εἰς τὴν διάνοιαν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν ἐπι-  
 γράψω αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτοῖς εἰς Θεόν, καὶ αὐτοὶ  
 11 ἔσονται μοι εἰς λαόν. καὶ οὐ μὴ διδάξωσιν, ἕκαστος τὸν  
 πλησίον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἕκαστος τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων,  
 Γνώθι τὸν Κύριον· ὅτι πάντες εἰδήσουσί με ἀπὸ μικροῦ  
 12 αὐτῶν ἕως μεγάλου αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἕως ἔσομαι ταῖς ἀδι-  
 κίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν  
 13 αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ ἔτι. ἐν τῷ λέγειν καινὴν, πεπα-  
 λαίωκε τὴν πρώτην· τὸ δὲ παλαιούμενον καὶ γηράσκον,  
 ἐγγὺς ἀφανισμοῦ.  
 9 ΕΙΧΕ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἡ πρώτη σκηνὴ δικαιώματα λα-  
 2 τρείας, τό τε ἅγιον κοσμικόν. Σκηνὴ γὰρ κατεσκευάσθη  
 ἡ πρώτη, ἐν ᾗ ἢ τε λυχνία καὶ ἡ τράπεζα καὶ ἡ πρό-  
 3 θεσις τῶν ἄρτων, ἥτις λέγεται ἅγια. μετὰ δὲ τὸ δεύ-  
 4 τερον καταπέτασμα σκηνὴ ἡ λεγομένη ἅγια ἁγίων, χρυ-  
 σοῦν ἔχουσα θυμιατήριον, καὶ τὴν κιβωτὸν τῆς δια-  
 θήκης περικεκαλυμμένην πάντοθεν χρυσίῳ, ἐν ᾗ στάμνος

4 τῶν ἱερέων om. B.

5 ποιήσεις C.

6 ὅσφ κρείττονός D.

11 ἕκαστος τὸν πολίτην αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐκ. Α. μικροῦ ἕως B. 1 σκηνὴ om. A.

5 that offer gifts according to the law : who serve unto  
 the example and <sup>f</sup>shadow of heavenly things, as Moses  
 was admonished of God when he was about to make  
 the tabernacle : <sup>g</sup>for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all  
 things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the  
 6 mount. But now <sup>h</sup>hath he obtained a more excellent  
 ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a  
 better <sup>i</sup>covenant, which was established upon better  
 7 promises. <sup>i</sup>For if that first *covenant* had been fault-  
 less, then should no place have been sought for the  
 8 second. For finding fault with them, he saith, <sup>k</sup>Be-  
 hold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make  
 a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the  
 9 house of Judah : not according to the covenant that I  
 made with their fathers in the day when I took them  
 by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt ;  
 because they continued not in my covenant, and I re-  
 10 garded them not, saith the Lord. For <sup>l</sup>this *is* the  
 covenant that I will make with the house of Israel  
 after those days, saith the Lord ; I will <sup>2</sup>put my laws  
 into their mind, and write them <sup>3</sup>in their hearts : and  
<sup>m</sup>I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me  
 11 a people : and <sup>n</sup>they shall not teach every man his  
 neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know  
 the Lord : for all shall know me, from the least to the  
 12 greatest. For I will be merciful to their unrighteous-  
 ness, <sup>o</sup>and their sins and their iniquities will I remem-  
 13 ber no more. <sup>p</sup>In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he  
 hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth  
 and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

9 THEN verily the first *covenant* had also <sup>4</sup>ordi-  
 nances of divine service, and <sup>a</sup>a worldly sanctuary.  
 2 <sup>b</sup>For there was a tabernacle made ; the first, <sup>c</sup>wherein  
 was <sup>d</sup>the candlestick, and <sup>e</sup>the table, and the shew-  
 3 bread ; which is called <sup>5</sup>the sanctuary. <sup>f</sup>And after  
 the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the  
 4 Holiest of all ; which had the golden censer, and <sup>g</sup>the  
 ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *testament*.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *holy*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *give*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *upon*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *cere-*

χρυσῇ ἔχουσα τὸ μάννα, καὶ ἡ ῥάβδος Ἀαρὼν ἡ βλαστή-  
 5 σασα, καὶ αἱ πλάκες τῆς διαθήκης· ὑπεράνω δὲ αὐτῆς  
 Χερουβὶμ δόξης, κατασκιάζοντα τὸ ἱλαστήριον· περὶ ὧν  
 6 οὐκ ἔστι νῦν λέγειν κατὰ μέρος. Τούτων δὲ οὕτω κατε-  
 σκευασμένων, εἰς μὲν τὴν πρώτην σκηνὴν διαπαντὸς εἰς-  
 7 ίασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς τὰς λατρείας ἐπιτελοῦντες· εἰς δὲ τὴν  
 δευτέραν ἀπαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ μόνος ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, οὐ χωρὶς  
 αἵματος, ὃ προσφέρει ὑπὲρ ἑαυτοῦ καὶ τῶν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀγνοη-  
 8 μάτων· τοῦτο δηλοῦντος τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἀγίου, μήπω  
 πεφανερῶσθαι τὴν τῶν ἁγίων ὁδόν, ἔτι τῆς πρώτης σκηνῆς  
 9 ἐχούσης στάσιν· ἥτις παραβολὴ εἰς τὸν καιρὸν τὸν ἐν-  
 εστηκότα, καθ' ὃν δῶρά τε καὶ θυσίαι προσφέρονται μὴ  
 δυνάμεναι κατὰ συνείδησιν τελειῶσαι τὸν λατρεύοντα,  
 10 μόνον ἐπὶ βρώμασι καὶ πόμασι καὶ διαφόροις βαπτισμοῖς,  
 καὶ δικαιώμασι σαρκὸς, μέχρι καιροῦ διορθώσεως ἐπικεί-  
 11 μενα. Χριστὸς δὲ παραγενόμενος, ἀρχιερεὺς τῶν μελλόν-  
 των ἀγαθῶν, διὰ τῆς μείζονος καὶ τελειοτέρας σκηνῆς, οὐ  
 12 χειροποιήτου, τουτέστιν οὐ ταύτης τῆς κτίσεως, οὐδὲ δι'  
 αἵματος τράγων καὶ μόσχων, διὰ δὲ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος,  
 εἰσῆλθεν ἐφάπαξ εἰς τὰ ἅγια, αἰωνίαν λύτρωσιν εὐρύμε-  
 13 νος. εἰ γὰρ τὸ αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων καὶ σποδὸς δαμά-  
 λεως βαντίζουσα τοὺς κεκοινωμένους ἀγιάζει πρὸς τὴν τῆς  
 14 σαρκὸς καθαρότητα· πόσῳ μᾶλλον τὸ αἷμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 ὃς διὰ πνεύματος αἰωνίου ἑαυτὸν προσήνεγκεν ἁμωμον  
 τῷ Θεῷ, καθαριεῖ τὴν συνείδησιν ὑμῶν ἀπὸ νεκρῶν ἔρ-  
 15 γων εἰς τὸ λατρεύειν Θεῷ ζῶντι; Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο δια-  
 θήκης καινῆς μεσίτης ἐστίν, ὅπως θανάτου γενομένου,  
 εἰς ἀπολύτρωσιν τῶν ἐπὶ τῇ πρώτῃ διαθήκῃ παραβά-  
 σεων, τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν λάβωσιν οἱ κεκλημένοι τῆς αἰῶ-  
 16 νίου κληρονομίας. ὅπου γὰρ διαθήκη, θάνατον ἀνάγκη  
 17 φέρεσθαι τοῦ διαθεμένου· διαθήκη γὰρ ἐπὶ νεκροῖς βε-  
 18 βαία, ἐπεὶ μή ποτε ἰσχύει ὅτε ζῇ ὁ διαθέμενος. ὅθεν οὐδ'

9 καθ' ἣν δῶρά D. 10 βαπτισμοῖς, δικαιώμ. A. δικαιώματα σαρκὸς C. 14 συνείδησιν ἡμῶν C.

wherein *was* <sup>h</sup>the golden pot that had manna, and <sup>i</sup>Aaron's rod that budded, and <sup>k</sup>the tables of the co-  
<sup>5</sup>venant; and <sup>l</sup>over it the cherubims of glory shadow-  
 ing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak  
<sup>6</sup>particularly. Now when these things were thus or-  
 dained, <sup>m</sup>the priests went always into the first taber-  
<sup>7</sup>nacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the  
 second *went* the high priest alone <sup>n</sup>once every year,  
 not without blood, <sup>o</sup>which he offered for himself, and  
<sup>8</sup>for the errors of the people: <sup>p</sup>the Holy Ghost this  
 signifying, that <sup>q</sup>the way into the holiest of all was  
 not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle  
<sup>9</sup>was yet standing: which *was* a figure for the time  
 then present, in which were offered both gifts and sa-  
 crifices, <sup>r</sup>that could not make him that did the service  
<sup>10</sup>perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; *which stood*  
 only in <sup>s</sup>meats and drinks, and <sup>t</sup>divers washings, <sup>u</sup>and  
 carnal <sup>v</sup>ordinances, imposed on them until the time of  
<sup>11</sup>reformation. But Christ being come <sup>x</sup>an high priest  
<sup>y</sup>of good things to come, <sup>z</sup>by a greater and more per-  
 fect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say,  
<sup>12</sup>not of this building; neither <sup>a</sup>by the blood of goats  
 and calves, but <sup>b</sup>by his own blood he entered in <sup>c</sup>once  
 into the holy place, <sup>d</sup>having obtained eternal redemp-  
<sup>13</sup>tion for us. For if <sup>e</sup>the blood of bulls and of goats,  
 and <sup>f</sup>the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean,  
<sup>14</sup>sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: how much  
 more <sup>g</sup>shall the blood of Christ, <sup>h</sup>who through the  
 eternal Spirit <sup>i</sup>offered himself without <sup>j</sup>spot to God,  
<sup>k</sup>purge your conscience from <sup>l</sup>dead works <sup>m</sup>to serve  
<sup>15</sup>the living God? <sup>n</sup>And for this cause <sup>o</sup>he is the me-  
 diator of the new testament, <sup>p</sup>that by means of death,  
 for the redemption of the transgressions *that were*  
 under the first testament, <sup>q</sup>they which are called might  
<sup>16</sup>receive the promise of eternal inheritance. For where  
 a testament *is*, there must also of necessity <sup>r</sup>be the  
<sup>17</sup>death of the testator. For <sup>s</sup>a testament *is* of force  
 after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at  
<sup>18</sup>all while the testator liveth. <sup>t</sup>Whereupon neither the

<sup>1</sup> Or, rites, or, ceremonies.

<sup>2</sup> Or, fault.

<sup>3</sup> Or, be brought in.

h Ex. 16. 33,  
 34.  
 i Num. 17. 10.  
 k Ex. 25. 16,  
 21. & 34. 29.  
 l & 40. 20.  
 m Deut. 10. 2, 5.  
 n Kings 8. 9,  
 21. 2 Chron.  
 5. 10.  
 o Ex. 25. 18,  
 22. Lev. 16. 2.  
 p Kings 8. 6, 7.  
 q Num. 28. 3.  
 r Dan. 8. 11.  
 s Ex. 30. 10.  
 t Lev. 16. 2, 11,  
 12, 15, 34.  
 u ver. 25.  
 v ch. 5. 3.  
 w & 7. 27.  
 x ch. 10. 19,  
 20.  
 y John 14. 6.  
 z Gal. 3. 21.  
 a ch. 7. 18, 19.  
 b & 10. 1, 11.  
 c Lev. 11. 2.  
 d Col. 2. 16.  
 e Num. 19. 7,  
 &c.  
 f Eph. 2. 15.  
 g Col. 2. 20.  
 h ch. 7. 16.  
 i ch. 3. 1.  
 j y ch. 10. 1.  
 k z ch. 8. 2.  
 l a ch. 10. 4.  
 m b Acts 20. 28.  
 n Eph. 1. 7.  
 o Col. 1. 14.  
 p 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 q Rev. 1. 5.  
 r & 5. 9.  
 s c Zech. 3. 9.  
 t ver. 26, 28.  
 u ch. 10. 10.  
 v d Dan. 9. 24.  
 w e Lev. 16. 14,  
 16.  
 x f Num. 19. 2,  
 17, &c.  
 y g 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 z i John 1. 7.  
 a Rev. 1. 5.  
 b h Rom. 1. 4.  
 c i 1 Pet. 3. 18.  
 d j Eph. 5. 2.  
 e Tit. 2. 14.  
 f ch. 7. 27.  
 g k ch. 1. 3.  
 h & 10. 32.  
 i l ch. 6. 1.  
 j m Luke 1. 74.  
 k Rom. 6. 13,  
 22. 1 Pet. 4. 2.  
 l n 1 Tim. 2. 5.  
 m o ch. 7. 22. &  
 n s, 6. & 12. 24.  
 o p Rom. 3. 25.  
 p & c. 6. 1 Pet.  
 q 3. 18.  
 r q ch. 3. 1.  
 s r Gal. 3. 15.  
 t s Ex. 24. 6, &c.

19 ἡ πρώτη χωρὶς αἵματος ἐγκεκαίνισται. λαληθείσης γὰρ  
 πάσης ἐντολῆς κατὰ νόμον ὑπὸ Μωϋσέως παντὶ τῷ λαῷ,  
 λαβὼν τὸ αἷμα τῶν μόσχων καὶ τράγων, μετὰ ὕδατος  
 καὶ ἑρίου κοκκίνου καὶ ὑσσώπου, αὐτό τε τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ  
 20 πάντα τὸν λαὸν ἐρράντισε λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ αἷμα τῆς  
 21 διαθήκης ἧς ἐνετείλατο πρὸς ὑμᾶς ὁ Θεός· καὶ τὴν σκη-  
 νὴν δὲ καὶ πάντα τὰ σκεύη τῆς λειτουργίας τῷ αἵματι  
 22 ὁμοίως ἐρράντισε. καὶ σχεδὸν ἐν αἵματι πάντα καθαρί-  
 ζεται κατὰ τὸν νόμον, καὶ χωρὶς αἱματεκχυσίας οὐ γίνεται  
 23 ἄφesis. Ἀνάγκη οὖν τὰ μὲν ὑποδείγματα τῶν ἐν τοῖς  
 οὐρανοῖς, τούτοις καθαρίζεσθαι· αὐτὰ δὲ τὰ ἐπουράνια  
 24 κρείττοσι θυσίαις παρὰ ταύτας. οὐ γὰρ εἰς χειροποίητα  
 ἅγια εἰσῆλθεν ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀντίτυπα τῶν ἀληθινῶν, ἀλλ'  
 εἰς αὐτὸν τὸν οὐρανὸν, νῦν ἐμφανισθῆναι τῷ προσώπῳ  
 25 τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν· οὐδ' ἵνα πολλάκις προσφέρῃ ἑαυτὸν,  
 ὥσπερ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰσέρχεται εἰς τὰ ἅγια κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν  
 26 ἐν αἵματι ἀλλοτρίῳ· ἐπεὶ ἔδει αὐτὸν πολλάκις παθεῖν  
 ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· νῦν δὲ ἅπαξ ἐπὶ συντελείᾳ τῶν  
 αἰώνων, εἰς ἀθέτησιν ἁμαρτίας, διὰ τῆς θυσίας αὐτοῦ  
 27 πεφανέρωται. καὶ καθ' ὅσον ἀπόκειται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις  
 28 ἅπαξ ἀποθανεῖν, μετὰ δὲ τοῦτο κρίσις· οὕτως ὁ Χριστὸς  
 ἅπαξ προσενεχθεὶς εἰς τὸ πολλῶν ἀνενεγκεῖν ἁμαρτίας,  
 ἐκ δευτέρου χωρὶς ἁμαρτίας ὀφθήσεται, τοῖς αὐτὸν ὑπο-  
 εκδεχομένοις εἰς σωτηρίαν.

10 ΣΚΙΑΝ γὰρ ἔχων ὁ νόμος τῶν μελλόντων ἀγαθῶν,  
 οὐκ αὐτὴν τὴν εἰκόνα τῶν πραγμάτων, κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ταῖς  
 αὐταῖς θυσίαις ἅς προσφέρουσιν εἰς τὸ διηνεκές, οὐδέ-  
 2 ποτε δύναται τοὺς προσερχομένους τελειῶσαι. ἐπεὶ οὐκ  
 ἂν ἐπαύσαντο προσφερόμεναι, διὰ τὸ μηδεμίαν ἔχειν  
 ἔτι συνείδησιν ἁμαρτιῶν τοὺς λατρεύοντας, ἅπαξ κεκαθα-  
 3 ρένους; ἀλλ' ἐν αὐταῖς ἀνάμνησις ἁμαρτιῶν κατ' ἐνιαυ-  
 4 τόν· ἀδύνατον γὰρ αἷμα ταύρων καὶ τράγων ἀφαιρεῖν ἁμαρ-  
 5 τίας. Διὸ εἰσερχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον λέγει, Θυσίαν καὶ

28 οὕτω καὶ ὁ χρ. Α.

1 δύναται D.

19 first *testament* was <sup>1</sup>dedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, <sup>t</sup>he took the blood of calves and of goats, <sup>u</sup>with water, and <sup>2</sup>scarlet wool, and hyssop, <sup>3</sup>and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, saying, <sup>x</sup>This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. Moreover <sup>y</sup>he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and <sup>z</sup>without shedding of blood is no redemption. *It was* therefore necessary that <sup>a</sup>the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For <sup>b</sup>Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now <sup>d</sup>to appear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should offer himself often, as <sup>e</sup>the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now <sup>f</sup>once <sup>g</sup>in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. <sup>h</sup>And as it is appointed unto men once to die, <sup>i</sup>but after this the judgment: so <sup>k</sup>Christ was once <sup>l</sup>offered to bear the sins <sup>m</sup>of many; and unto them that <sup>n</sup>look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

○ FOR the law having <sup>a</sup>a shadow <sup>b</sup>of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, <sup>c</sup>can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto <sup>d</sup>perfect. For then <sup>e</sup>would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. <sup>f</sup>But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. For <sup>g</sup>it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, <sup>h</sup>Sacrifice and of-

<sup>1</sup> Or, *purified*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *purple*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *they would have ceased*

*to be offered, because, &c.*

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 24. 5, 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Lev. 16. 14, 15, 18.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 14. 4, 6, 7, 49, 51, 52.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 24. 8.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 26. 28.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 29. 12, 16, Lev. 8. 15, 19, & 16. 14, 15, 16, 18, 19.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 17. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 8. 34.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 25.

<sup>f</sup> John 2. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 27.

<sup>j</sup> & 10. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Pet. 3. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cor. 10. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Eph. 1. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 3. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Eccles. 3. 20.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 20. 12, 13.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 6. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Pet. 3. 18.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>v</sup> 1 John 3. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Matt. 26. 28.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 5. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Pet. 3. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 5.

<sup>c</sup> & 9. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 16. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Mic. 6. 6, 7.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 40. 6, &c.

<sup>m</sup> & 50. 8, &c.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 1. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 6. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Amos 5. 21, 22.



6 προσφορὰν οὐκ ἠθέλησας, σῶμα δὲ κατηρτίσω μοι· ὁλο-  
 7 καυτώματα καὶ περὶ ἁμαρτίας οὐκ εὐδόκησας· τότε εἶπον,  
 'Ἰδοὺ ἦκω· ἐν κεφαλίδι βιβλίου γέγραπται περὶ ἐμοῦ·  
 8 τοῦ ποιῆσαι, ὁ Θεὸς, τὸ θέλημά σου. ἀνώτερον λέγων,  
 "Οτι θυσίαν καὶ προσφορὰν καὶ ὁλοκαυτώματα καὶ περὶ  
 ἁμαρτίας οὐκ ἠθέλησας οὐδὲ εὐδόκησας, αἵτινες κατὰ τὸν  
 9 νόμον προσφέρονται, τότε εἶρηκεν, 'Ἰδοὺ ἦκω τοῦ ποιῆσαι,  
 ὁ Θεός, τὸ θέλημά σου· ἀναιρεῖ τὸ πρῶτον, ἵνα τὸ δεύ-  
 10 τερον στήσῃ· ἐν ᾧ θελήματι ἡγιασμένοι ἐσμέν οἱ διὰ τῆς  
 προσφορᾶς τοῦ σώματος τοῦ 'Ιησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐφάπαξ.  
 11 Καὶ πᾶς μὲν ἱερεὺς ἔστηκε καθ' ἡμέραν λειτουργῶν, καὶ  
 τὰς αὐτὰς πολλάκις προσφέρων θυσίας, αἵτινες οὐδέ-  
 12 ποτε δύνανται περιελεῖν ἁμαρτίας· αὐτὸς δὲ μίαν ὑπὲρ  
 ἁμαρτιῶν προσενέγκας θυσίαν εἰς τὸ διηνεκές, ἐκάθισεν  
 13 ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὸ λοιπὸν ἐκδεχόμενος ἕως τεθώσιν  
 14 οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτοῦ ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ. μὴ γὰρ  
 προσφορᾷ τετελείωκεν εἰς τὸ διηνεκές τοὺς ἁγιαζομένους.  
 15 Μαρτυρεῖ δὲ ἡμῖν καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον· μετὰ γὰρ τὸ  
 16 προειρηκέναι, Αὕτη ἡ διαθήκη ἦν διαθήσομαι πρὸς αὐτοὺς  
 μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐκεῖνας, λέγει Κύριος, διδοὺς νόμους  
 μου ἐπὶ καρδίας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν διανοιῶν αὐτῶν ἐπι-  
 17 γράψω αὐτούς· καὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀνομιῶν  
 18 αὐτῶν οὐ μὴ μνησθῶ ἔτι. ὅπου δὲ ἄφεσις τούτων, οὐκ  
 ἔτι προσφορὰ περὶ ἁμαρτίας.  
 19 Ἐχοντες οὖν ἀδελφοὶ, παρρησίαν εἰς τὴν εἴσοδον τῶν  
 20 ἁγίων ἐν τῷ αἵματι 'Ιησοῦ, ἣν ἐνεκαίνισεν ἡμῖν ὁδὸν πρόσ-  
 φατον καὶ ζῶσαν, διὰ τοῦ καταπετάσματος, τουτέστι τῆς  
 21 σαρκὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἱερέα μέγαν ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 22 προσερχώμεθα μετὰ ἀληθινῆς καρδίας ἐν πληροφορίᾳ πί-  
 στεως, ἔρραντισμένοι τὰς καρδίας ἀπὸ συνειδήσεως ποινη-  
 23 ρᾶς, καὶ λελουμένοι τὸ σῶμα ὕδατι καθαρῷ· κατέχωμεν τὴν  
 ὁμολογίαν τῆς ἐλπίδος ἀκλινῇ, πιστὸς γὰρ ὁ ἐπαγγειλάμε-  
 24 νος· καὶ κατανοῶμεν ἀλλήλους εἰς παροξυσμὸν ἀγάπης καὶ  
 25 καλῶν ἔργων, μὴ ἐγκαταλείποντες τὴν ἐπισυναγωγὴν ἐαυ-

8 θυσίας καὶ προσφορὰς D. κατὰ νόμον D.

9 ὁ θεὸς om. A.

10 σώματος ἰησοῦ A. 12 Οὗτος δὲ μίαν C.

15 τὸ εἰρηκέναι C.

17 μὴ μνησθῆσομαι ἔτι. D.

fering thou wouldest not, but a body <sup>1</sup> hast thou prepared me: in burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin; thou hast had no pleasure. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do thy will, O God. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law; then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. <sup>b</sup> By the which will we are sanctified <sup>i</sup> through the offering of the body of <sup>h</sup> Jesus Christ once *for all*. And every priest standeth <sup>k</sup> daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same <sup>k</sup> sacrifices, <sup>l</sup> which can never take away sins: <sup>m</sup> but this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins, for ever sat down on the right hand of God; from henceforth expecting <sup>n</sup> till his enemies be made his footstool. <sup>o</sup> For by one offering <sup>o</sup> he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, <sup>p</sup> This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; <sup>q</sup> and their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.

<sup>19</sup> Having therefore, brethren, <sup>q</sup> boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by <sup>s</sup> a new and living way, which he hath <sup>t</sup> consecrated for us, <sup>t</sup> through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; and *having* <sup>u</sup> an high priest over <sup>x</sup> the house of God; <sup>y</sup> let us draw near with a true heart <sup>z</sup> in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled <sup>a</sup> from an evil conscience, and <sup>b</sup> our bodies washed with pure water. <sup>c</sup> Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for <sup>d</sup> he *is* faithful that promised;) and let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: <sup>e</sup> not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *thou hast fitted me.*  
their.

<sup>2</sup> Some copies have, *Then he said, And*  
their.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *liberty.*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *new made.*

<sup>h</sup> John 17. 19.  
ch. 13. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 28. 3.  
ch. 7. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 3.  
Col. 3. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 110. 1.  
Acts 2. 35.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 25.  
ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 31. 33.  
34. ch. 8. 10,  
12.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 5. 2.  
Eph. 2. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> 3. 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 8, 12.  
<sup>s</sup> John 10. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> & 14. 6.  
ch. 9. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Eph. 3. 12.  
Jam. 1. 6.

<sup>1</sup> John 3. 21.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 36. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 7. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.

<sup>e</sup> & 10. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Thess. 3. 3.

ch. 11. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 2. 42.  
Jude 19.

τῶν, καθὼς ἔθος τισὶν, ἀλλὰ παρακαλοῦντες· καὶ τοσοῦτῳ  
 26 μᾶλλον ὅσῳ βλέπετε ἐγγίζουσιν τὴν ἡμέραν. Ἐκου-  
 σίως γὰρ ἁμαρτανόντων ἡμῶν μετὰ τὸ λαβεῖν τὴν ἐπί-  
 γνωσιν τῆς ἀληθείας, οὐκ ἔτι περὶ ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπολείπεται  
 27 θυσία, φοβερὰ δέ τις ἐκδοχὴ κρίσεως, καὶ πυρὸς ζῆλος  
 28 ἐσθιέων μέλλοντος τοὺς ὑπεναντίους. ἀθετήσας τὶς νόμον  
 Μωσέως, χωρὶς οἰκτιρμῶν ἐπὶ θυσίαν ἢ τρισὶ μάρτυσιν  
 29 ἀποθνήσκει· πόσῳ δοκεῖτε χείρονος ἀξιωθήσεται τιμω-  
 ρίας ὁ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καταπατήσας, καὶ τὸ αἷμα  
 τῆς διαθήκης κοινὸν ἡγησάμενος ἐν ᾧ ἡγιασθή, καὶ τὸ  
 30 πνεῦμα τῆς χάριτος ἐνυβρίσας; οἶδαμεν γὰρ τὸν εἰ-  
 πόντα, Ἐμοὶ ἐκδίκησις, ἐγὼ ἀνταποδώσω, λέγει Κύριος·  
 31 καὶ πάλιν, Κύριος κρινεῖ τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. φοβερὸν τὸ  
 32 ἐμπεσεῖν εἰς χεῖρας Θεοῦ ζῶντος. Ἀναμνησθεσθε δὲ  
 τὰς πρότερον ἡμέρας, ἐν αἷς φωτισθέντες πολλὴν ἀθλη-  
 33 σιν ὑπεμείνατε παθημάτων· τοῦτο μὲν, ὀνειδισμοῖς τε  
 καὶ θλίψεσι θεατριζόμενοι· τοῦτο δὲ, κοινωνοὶ τῶν οὐ-  
 34 τως ἀναστρεφόμενων γεννηθέντες· καὶ γὰρ τοῖς δεσμοῖς  
 μου συνεπαθήσατε, καὶ τὴν ἄρπαγὴν τῶν ὑπαρχόντων  
 ὑμῶν μετὰ χαρᾶς προσεδέξασθε, γινώσκοντες ἔχειν ἐν  
 ἑαυτοῖς κρεῖττονα ὑπαρξιν ἐν οὐρανοῖς καὶ μένουσαν.  
 35 μὴ ἀποβάλητε οὖν τὴν παρρησίαν ὑμῶν, ἣτις ἔχει μισθα-  
 36 ποδοσίαν μεγάλην. ὑπομονῆς γὰρ ἔχετε χρεῖαν, ἵνα τὸ  
 θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ ποιήσαντες, κομίσησθε τὴν ἐπαγγελ-  
 37 λίαν. Ἔτι γὰρ μικρὸν ὅσον ὅσον, ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἤξει καὶ  
 38 οὐ χρονιεῖ. ὁ δὲ δίκαιος ἐκ πίστεως ζήσεται· καὶ ἔαν  
 39 ὑποστελέγῃται, οὐκ εὐδοκεῖ ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἐν αὐτῷ. ἡμεῖς δὲ  
 οὐκ ἐσμὲν ὑποστολῆς εἰς ἀπώλειαν, ἀλλὰ πίστεως εἰς  
 περιποίησιν ψυχῆς.

I I ἜΣΤΙ δὲ πίστις, ἐλπιζομένων ὑπόστασις, πραγμά-  
 2 των ἔλεγχος οὐ βλεπομένων. ἐν ταύτῃ γὰρ ἐμαρτυρή-  
 3 θησαν οἱ πρεσβύτεροι. Πίστει, νοοῦμεν κατηρτίσθαι

30 λέγει κύριος οἱ. B.  
 τοῖς A. ἐν οὐρανοῖς οἱ. B.

34 τοῖς δεσμοῖς συνεπαθ. B. ἔχειν ἑαυ-

as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*:  
 and <sup>f</sup>so much the more, as ye see <sup>g</sup>the day approach-  
 26 ing. For <sup>h</sup>if we sin wilfully <sup>i</sup>after that we have re-  
 ceived the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no  
 27 more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking  
 for of judgment and <sup>k</sup>fiery indignation, which shall  
 28 devour the adversaries. <sup>l</sup>He that despised Moses' law  
 died without mercy <sup>m</sup>under two or three witnesses:  
 29 <sup>n</sup>of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he  
 be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the  
 Son of God, and <sup>o</sup>hath counted the blood of the cove-  
 nant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing,  
 30 and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For  
 we know him that hath said, <sup>q</sup>Vengeance *belongeth*  
 unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And  
 31 again, <sup>r</sup>The Lord shall judge his people. <sup>s</sup>*It is a*  
 fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.  
 32 But <sup>t</sup>call to remembrance the former days, in which,  
<sup>u</sup>after ye were illuminated, ye endured <sup>x</sup>a great fight  
 33 of afflictions; partly, whilst ye were made <sup>y</sup>a gazing-  
 stock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly,  
 whilst <sup>z</sup>ye became companions of them that were so  
 34 used. For ye had compassion of me <sup>a</sup>in my bonds,  
 and <sup>b</sup>took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing  
<sup>c</sup>in yourselves that <sup>e</sup>ye have in heaven a better and  
 35 an enduring substance. Cast not away therefore your  
 confidence, <sup>d</sup>which hath great recompence of reward.  
 36 <sup>e</sup>For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have  
 done the will of God, <sup>f</sup>ye might receive the promise.  
 37 For <sup>g</sup>yet a little while, and <sup>h</sup>he that shall come will  
 38 come, and will not tarry. Now <sup>i</sup>the just shall live by  
 faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have  
 39 no pleasure in him. But we are not of them <sup>k</sup>who  
 draw back unto perdition; but of them that <sup>l</sup>believe  
 to the saving of the soul.

I NOW faith is the <sup>2</sup>substance of things hoped for,  
<sup>2</sup>the evidence <sup>a</sup>of things not seen. For <sup>b</sup>by it the  
<sup>3</sup>elders obtained a good report. Through faith we un-

1 Or, *that ye have in yourselves, or, for yourselves.* 2 Or, *ground,*  
 or, *confidence.*

f Rom. 15. 11.  
 g Phil. 4. 5.  
 h 2 Pet. 3. 9.  
 i 11. 14.  
 k Num. 15.  
 l 30. ch. 6. 4.  
 m 2 Pet. 2. 20.  
 n 21.  
 o Ezek. 36. 5.  
 p Zeph. 1. 18.  
 q & 3. 8.  
 r Thess. 1. 8.  
 s ch. 12. 29.  
 t 1 ch. 2. 2.  
 u m Deut. 17.  
 x 2, 6. & 10. 15.  
 y Matt. 18. 16.  
 z John 8. 17.  
 a 2 Cor. 13. 1.  
 b n ch. 2. 3.  
 c & 12. 25.  
 d o 1 Cor. 11. 20.  
 e ch. 13. 20.  
 f p Matt. 12. 31.  
 g 32. Eph. 4.  
 h 30.  
 i q Deut. 32. 35.  
 j Rom. 12. 19.  
 k r Deut. 32. 30.  
 l Ps. 50. 4.  
 m & 135. 14.  
 n s Luke 12. 5.  
 o t Gal. 3. 4.  
 p z John 8.  
 q u ch. 6. 4.  
 r x Phil. 1. 29.  
 s 30. Col. 2. 1.  
 t y 1 Cor. 4. 9.  
 u r Phil. 1. 7.  
 v & 4. 14.  
 w 1 Thess. 2. 14.  
 x a Phil. 1. 7.  
 y 2 Tim. 1. 16.  
 z b Matt. 5. 12.  
 a Acts 5. 41.  
 b Jam. 1. 2.  
 c e Matt. 6. 20.  
 d & 19. 21.  
 e Luke 12. 33.  
 f 1 Tim. 6. 19.  
 g d Matt. 5. 12.  
 h & 10. 32.  
 i e Luke 21. 19.  
 j Gal. 6. 9.  
 k ch. 12. 1.  
 l f Col. 3. 24.  
 m ch. 9. 15.  
 n 1 Pet. 1. 9.  
 o g Luke 18. 8.  
 p 2 Pet. 3. 9.  
 q h Hab. 2. 3, 4.  
 r i Rom. 1. 17.  
 s Gal. 3. 11.  
 t k 2 Pet. 2. 20.  
 u 21.  
 v 1 Acts 16. 30.  
 w 31. 1 Thess.  
 x 5. 9. 2 Thess.  
 y 2. 14.  
 z a Rom. 8. 24.  
 a 25. 2 Cor. 4.  
 b 18. & 5. 7.  
 c b ver. 39.

τοὺς αἰῶνας ῥήματι Θεοῦ, εἰς τὸ μὴ ἐκ φαινομένων τὰ  
 4 βλεπόμενα γεγονέναι. Πίστει, πλείονα θυσίαν Ἀβελ  
 παρὰ Καὶν προσήνεγκε τῷ Θεῷ, δι' ἧς ἐμαρτυρήθη εἶναι  
 δίκαιος, μαρτυροῦντος ἐπὶ τοῖς δώροις αὐτοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ·  
 5 καὶ δι' αὐτῆς ἀποθανὼν ἔτι λαλεῖται. Πίστει, Ἐνῶχ  
 μετετέθη τοῦ μὴ ἰδεῖν θάνατον· καὶ οὐχ εὗρίσκετο, διότι  
 μετέθηκεν αὐτὸν ὁ Θεός. πρὸ γὰρ τῆς μεταθέσεως αὐτοῦ  
 6 μεμαρτύρηται εὐηρεστηκέναι τῷ Θεῷ· χωρὶς δὲ πίστεως  
 ἀδύνατον εὐαρεστήσαι· πιστεῦσαι γὰρ δεῖ τὸν προσερχό-  
 μενον τῷ Θεῷ, ὅτι ἐστὶ, καὶ τοῖς ἐκζητοῦσιν αὐτὸν μισθα-  
 7 ποδότης γίνεται. Πίστει, χρηματισθεὶς Νῶε, περὶ τῶν  
 μηδέπω βλεπομένων, εὐλαβηθεὶς κατεσκεύασε κιβωτὸν  
 εἰς σωτηρίαν τοῦ οἴκου αὐτοῦ· δι' ἧς κατέκρινε τὸν κόσμον,  
 καὶ τῆς κατὰ πίστιν δικαιοσύνης ἐγένετο κληρονόμος.  
 8 Πίστει, καλούμενος Ἀβραὰμ ὑπήκουσεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὸν  
 τόπον ὃν ἡμελλε λαμβάνειν εἰς κληρονομίαν, καὶ ἐξῆλθε  
 9 μὴ ἐπιστάμενος ποῦ ἔρχεται. Πίστει, παρώκησεν εἰς τὴν  
 γῆν τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ὡς ἀλλοτρίαν, ἐν σκηναῖς κατοικήσας,  
 μετὰ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ τῶν συγκληρονόμων τῆς ἐπαγγε-  
 10 λίας τῆς αὐτῆς· ἐξεδέχετο γὰρ τὴν τοὺς θεμελίους ἔχουσαν  
 πόλιν, ἧς τεχνίτης καὶ δημιουργὸς ὁ Θεός.  
 11 Πίστει, καὶ αὐτὴ Σάρρα δύναμιν εἰς καταβολὴν σπέρμα-  
 τος ἔλαβε, καὶ παρὰ καιρὸν ἡλικίας ἔτεκεν, ἐπεὶ πιστὸν  
 12 ἡγήσατο τὸν ἐπαγγειλάμενον. διὸ καὶ ἀφ' ἐνὸς ἐγεννήθη-  
 σαν, καὶ ταῦτα νενεκρωμένον, καθὼς τὰ ἄστρα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ  
 τῷ πληθύνει, καὶ ὥσει ἄμμος ἢ παρὰ τὸ χεῖλος τῆς θαλάσσης  
 13 ἢ ἀναρίθμητος. Κατὰ πίστιν ἀπέθανον οὗτοι πάντες, μὴ  
 λαβόντες τὰς ἐπαγγελίας, ἀλλὰ πόρρωθεν αὐτὰς ἰδόντες,  
 καὶ πεισθέντες καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι, καὶ ὁμολογήσαντες ὅτι  
 14 ξένοι καὶ παρεπίδημοί εἰσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. οἱ γὰρ τοιαῦτα  
 15 λέγοντες, ἐμφανίζουσιν ὅτι πατρίδα ἐπιζητοῦσι. καὶ εἰ μὲν

3 τὸ βλεπόμενον D.

4 ἔτι λαλεῖ. C.

5 αὐτοῦ om. D.

9 εἰς

γῆν B.

11 ἔτεκεν om. A.

12 καὶ ὡς ἡ ἄμμος A.

13 καὶ

πεισθέντες om. A.

derstand that <sup>c</sup>the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of <sup>e</sup>things which do appear. By faith <sup>d</sup>Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead <sup>e</sup>yet speaketh. By faith <sup>f</sup>Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. By faith <sup>g</sup>Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, <sup>h</sup>moved with fear, <sup>i</sup>prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of <sup>j</sup>the righteousness which is by faith. By faith <sup>k</sup>Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, <sup>l</sup>dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, <sup>m</sup>the heirs with him of the same promise: for he looked for <sup>n</sup>a city which hath foundations, <sup>o</sup>whose builder and maker *is* God. 1 Through faith also <sup>p</sup>Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and <sup>q</sup>was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him <sup>r</sup>faithful who had promised. Therefore sprang there even of one, and <sup>s</sup>him as good as dead, <sup>t</sup>so many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. These all died <sup>u</sup>in faith, <sup>v</sup>not having received the promises, but <sup>w</sup>having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and <sup>x</sup>confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. For they that say such things <sup>y</sup>declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from

<sup>1</sup> Or, *is yet spoken of.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *being wary.*

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *according to faith.*

ἐκείνης ἐμνημόνευον ἀφ' ἧς ἐξήλθον, εἶχον ἂν καιρὸν  
 16 ἀνακάμψαι· νυνὶ δὲ κρείττονος ὀρέγονται, τουτέστιν ἐπ-  
 ουρανίου. διὸ οὐκ ἐπαισχύνεται αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεὸς, Θεὸς  
 17 ἐπικαλεῖσθαι αὐτῶν· ἡτοίμασε γὰρ αὐτοῖς πόλιν. Πίστει,  
 προσειήνοχεν Ἀβραὰμ τὸν Ἰσαὰκ πειραζόμενος, καὶ τὸν  
 μονογενῆ προσέφερεν ὁ τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἀναδεξάμενος,  
 18 πρὸς δὲ ἐλαλήθη, "Ὅτι ἐν Ἰσαὰκ κληθήσεται σοι σπέρμα·  
 19 λογισάμενος ὅτι καὶ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἐγείρειν δυνατὸς ὁ Θεός,  
 20 ὅθεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐν παραβολῇ ἐκομίσατο. Πίστει, περὶ  
 μελλόντων εὐλόγησεν Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακώβ καὶ τὸν Ἡσαῦ.  
 21 Πίστει, Ἰακώβ ἀποθνήσκων ἕκαστον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰωσήφ  
 εὐλόγησε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν ἐπὶ τὸ ἄκρον τῆς ῥάβδου  
 22 αὐτοῦ. Πίστει, Ἰωσήφ τελευτῶν περὶ τῆς ἐξόδου τῶν  
 υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐμνημόνευσε, καὶ περὶ τῶν ὁστέων αὐτοῦ  
 23 ἐνετείλατο. Πίστει, Μωσῆς γεννηθεὶς ἐκρύβη τρίμηνον  
 ὑπὸ τῶν πατέρων αὐτοῦ, διότι εἶδον ἀστεῖον τὸ παι-  
 διον· καὶ οὐκ ἐφοβήθησαν τὸ διάταγμα τοῦ βασιλέως.  
 24 Πίστει, Μωσῆς μέγας γενόμενος ἠρνήσατο λέγεσθαι  
 25 υἱὸς θυγατρὸς Φαραῶ, μᾶλλον ἐλόμενος συγκαουχεῖ-  
 σθαι τῷ λαῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἢ πρόσκαιρον ἔχειν ἁμαρτίας  
 26 ἀπόλαυσιν· μέλζονα πλοῦτον ἡγησάμενος τῶν ἐν Αἰ-  
 γύπτῳ θησαυρῶν τὸν ὀνειδισμόν τοῦ Χριστοῦ· ἀπέβλεπε  
 27 γὰρ εἰς τὴν μισθαποδοσίαν. Πίστει, κατέλιπεν Αἴγυ-  
 πτον, μὴ φοβηθεὶς τὸν θυμὸν τοῦ βασιλέως· τὸν γὰρ  
 28 ἀόρατον ὡς ὄρων ἐκατέρησε. Πίστει, πεποίηκε τὸ  
 πᾶσχα καὶ τὴν πρόσχυσιν τοῦ αἵματος, ἵνα μὴ ὁ ὅλο-  
 29 θρέων τὰ πρωτότοκα, θίγῃ αὐτῶν. Πίστει, διέβησαν  
 τὴν ἐρυθρὰν θάλασσαν ὡς διὰ ξηρᾶς· ἧς πείραν λαβόντες  
 30 οἱ Αἰγύπτιοι κατεπόθησαν. Πίστει, τὰ τεῖχη Ἱεριχὼ  
 31 ἔπεσε, κυκλωθέντα ἐπὶ ἑπτὰ ἡμέρας. Πίστει, Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη  
 οὐ συναπώλετο τοῖς ἀπειθήσασιν, δεξαμένη τοὺς κατα-  
 32 σκόπους μετ' εἰρήνης. Καὶ τί ἔτι λέγω; ἐπιλείψει γάρ

15 ἀφ' ἧς ἐξέβησαν, D.  
 θησ. B.

16 Νῦν δὲ A.

26 τῶν αἰγύπτου

whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed <sup>a</sup>to be called their God: for <sup>b</sup>he hath prepared for them a city. By faith <sup>c</sup>Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises <sup>d</sup>offered up his only begotten son, <sup>1</sup>of whom it was said, <sup>e</sup>That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: accounting that God <sup>f</sup>was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. By faith <sup>g</sup>Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, <sup>h</sup>blessed both the sons of Joseph; and <sup>i</sup>worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. By faith <sup>k</sup>Joseph, when he died, <sup>2</sup>made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. By faith <sup>1</sup>Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's <sup>m</sup>commandment. By faith <sup>n</sup>Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; <sup>3</sup>choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming <sup>p</sup>the reproach <sup>3</sup>of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto <sup>q</sup>the recompence of the reward. By faith <sup>r</sup>he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as <sup>s</sup>seeing him who is invisible. Through faith <sup>t</sup>he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. By faith <sup>u</sup>they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. By faith <sup>x</sup>the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. By faith <sup>y</sup>the harlot Rahab perished not with them <sup>4</sup>that believed not, when <sup>z</sup>she had received the spies with peace. And what shall I more say? for the time

<sup>1</sup> Or, *to*.      <sup>2</sup> Or, *remembered*.      <sup>3</sup> Or, *for Christ*.      <sup>4</sup> Or, *that were disobedient*.



με διηγούμενον ὁ χρόνος περὶ Γεδεὼν, Βαράκ τε καὶ  
 33 Σαμψὼν καὶ Ἰεφθάε, Δαβὶδ τε καὶ Σαμουὴλ καὶ τῶν προ-  
 34 φητῶν· οἱ διὰ πίστεως κατηγωνίσαντο βασιλείας, εἰργά-  
 σαντο δικαιοσύνην, ἐπέτυχον ἐπαγγελιῶν, ἔφραξαν στό-  
 35 ματα λεόντων, ἔσβεσαν δύναμιν πυρὸς, ἔφυγον στόματα  
 μαχαίρας, ἐνεδυναμώθησαν ἀπὸ ἀσθενείας, ἐγενήθησαν  
 36 ἰσχυροὶ ἐν πολέμῳ, παρεμβολὰς ἔκλιναν ἀλλοτρίων. ἔλα-  
 βον γυναικας ἐξ ἀναστάσεως τοὺς νεκροὺς αὐτῶν· ἄλλοι  
 δὲ ἐτυμπανίσθησαν, οὐ προσδεξάμενοι τὴν ἀπολύτρωσιν,  
 37 ἵνα κρείττονος ἀναστάσεως τύχωσιν· ἕτεροι δὲ ἐμπαιγμῶν  
 καὶ μαστίγων πείραν ἔλαβον, ἔτι δὲ δεσμῶν καὶ φυλακῆς,  
 38 ἐλithάσθησαν, ἐπρίσθησαν, ἐπειράσθησαν, ἐν φόνῳ μα-  
 χαίρας ἀπέθανον· περιήλθον ἐν μηλωταῖς, ἐν αἰγείοις  
 39 καὶ σπηλαίοις καὶ ταῖς ὁπαῖς τῆς γῆς. Καὶ οὗτοι πάντες  
 μαρτυρηθέντες διὰ τῆς πίστεως, οὐκ ἐκομίσαντο τὴν ἐπαγ-  
 40 γέλαν, τοῦ Θεοῦ περὶ ἡμῶν κρεῖττόν τι προβλεψαμένου,  
 ἵνα μὴ χωρὶς ἡμῶν τελειωθῶσι.

- Ι 2** ΤΟΙΓΑΡΟὺΝ καὶ ἡμεῖς τοσοῦτον ἔχοντες περιεκείμενον  
 ἡμῖν νέφος μαρτύρων, ὄγκον ἀποθέμενοι πάντα καὶ τὴν  
 εὐπερίστατον ἁμαρτίαν, δι' ὑπομονῆς τρέχωμεν τὸν προκεί-  
 2 μενον ἡμῖν ἀγῶνα· ἀφορῶντες εἰς τὸν τῆς πίστεως ἀρχηγὸν  
 καὶ τελειωτὴν Ἰησοῦν, ὃς ἀντὶ τῆς προκειμένης αὐτῷ χα-  
 3 ρᾶς, ὑπέμεινε σταυρὸν, αἰσχύνῃς καταφρονήσας, ἐν δεξιᾷ  
 3 τε τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκάθισεν. ἀναλογίσασθε γὰρ τὸν  
 τοιαύτην ὑπομεμενηκότα ὑπὸ τῶν ἁμαρτωλῶν εἰς αὐτὸν  
 ἀντιλογίαν, ἵνα μὴ κάμῃτε ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν ἐκλυόμενοι.  
 4 Οὐπω μέχρ' αἵματος ἀντικατέστητε πρὸς τὴν ἁμαρ-  
 5 τίαν ἀνταγωνιζόμενοι, καὶ ἐκλέλυσθε τῆς παρακλήσεως,  
 ἥτις ὑμῖν ὡς νίοις διαλέγεται· Ὡς μου, μὴ ὀλιγώρει  
 παιδείας Κυρίου, μηδὲ ἐκλύου ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐλεγχόμενοι.  
 6 ὅν γὰρ ἀγαπᾷ Κύριος παιδεύει· μαστιγοῦ δὲ πάντα υἱὸν

would fail me to tell of <sup>a</sup>Gedeon, and of <sup>b</sup>Barak, and  
of <sup>c</sup>Samson, and of <sup>d</sup>Jephthae; of <sup>e</sup>David also, and  
<sup>33</sup> <sup>f</sup>Samuel, and of the prophets: who through faith  
subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, <sup>g</sup>obtained  
<sup>34</sup> promises, <sup>h</sup>stopped the mouths of lions, <sup>i</sup>quenched the  
violence of fire, <sup>k</sup>escaped the edge of the sword, <sup>l</sup>out  
of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight,  
<sup>35</sup> <sup>m</sup>turned to flight the armies of the aliens. <sup>n</sup>Women  
received their dead raised to life again: and others  
were <sup>o</sup>tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they  
<sup>36</sup> might obtain a better resurrection: <sup>p</sup>and others had  
trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover  
<sup>37</sup> <sup>q</sup>of bonds and imprisonment: <sup>r</sup>they were stoned, they  
were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the  
sword: <sup>s</sup>they wandered about <sup>t</sup>in sheepskins and  
<sup>38</sup> goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; (of  
whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in  
deserts, and *in* mountains, and <sup>u</sup>*in* dens and caves of  
<sup>39</sup> the earth. And these all, <sup>x</sup>having obtained a good  
<sup>40</sup> report through faith, received not the promise: God  
having <sup>y</sup>provided <sup>z</sup>some better thing for us, that they  
without us should not be <sup>z</sup>made perfect.

12 WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed  
about with so great a cloud of witnesses, <sup>a</sup>let us lay  
aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily  
beset *us*, and <sup>b</sup>let us run <sup>c</sup>with patience the race that  
<sup>2</sup> is set before us, looking unto Jesus the <sup>2</sup>author and  
finisher of *our* faith; <sup>d</sup>who for the joy that was set  
before him endured the cross, despising the shame,  
and <sup>e</sup>is set down at the right hand of the throne of  
<sup>3</sup> God. <sup>f</sup>For consider him that endured such contra-  
diction of sinners against himself, <sup>g</sup>lest ye be wearied  
and faint in your minds.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>h</sup>Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving  
<sup>5</sup> against sin. And ye have forgotten the exhortation  
which speaketh unto you as unto children, <sup>i</sup>My son,  
despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint  
<sup>6</sup> when thou art rebuked of him: for <sup>k</sup>whom the Lord  
loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom

<sup>1</sup> Or, *foreseen*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *beginner*.

3 L 3

a Judg. 6. 11.  
b Judg. 4. 6.  
c Judg. 13. 24.  
d Judg. 11. 1.  
e 1 Sam. 16. 1.  
f 1 Sam. 1. 20.  
g 2 Sam. 7. 11.  
h Judg. 14. 5.  
i 1 Sam. 17.  
j 34. 35. Dan.  
k 6. 22.  
l Dan. 3. 25.  
m 1 Sam. 20. 1.  
n Kings 19. 3.  
o Kings 6. 10.  
p 2 Kings 20.  
q Job 42.  
r Ps. 6. 8.  
s Judg. 15.  
t 8. 15. 1 Sam.  
u 14. 13, &c.  
v 17. 51, 52.  
w 2 Sam. 8. 1, &c.  
x 1 Kings 17.  
y 22. 2 Kings  
z 4. 35.  
a 2 Mac. 6. 19.  
b 28. & 7. 7, &c.  
c Acts 22. 25.  
d 2 Mac. 7. 1, 7.  
e Gen. 39. 20.  
f Jer. 20. 2.  
g & 37. 15.  
h 1 Kings 21.  
i 13. 2 Chron.  
j 24. 21. Acts 7.  
k 58. & 14. 19.  
l 2 Kings 1. 8.  
m Matt. 3. 4.  
n Zech. 13. 4.  
o 1 Kings 18.  
p 4. & 19. 9.  
q x ver. 2, 13.  
r y ch. 7. 22.  
s & 8. 6.  
t zech. 5. 9, & 12.  
u 23. Rev. 6. 11.  
v a Col. 3. 8.  
w 1 Pet. 2. 1.  
x b 1 Cor. 9. 24.  
y Phil. 3. 13, 14.  
z c Rom. 12. 12.  
a ch. 10. 36.  
b d Luke 24. 26.  
c Phil. 2. 8, &c.  
d 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
e Ps. 110. 1.  
f ch. 1. 3, 13, & 8.  
g 1. 1 Pet. 3. 22.  
h f Matt. 10. 24.  
i 25. John 15.  
j 20.  
k g Gal. 6. 9.  
l h 1 Cor. 10. 13.  
m ch. 10. 32, 33.  
n 34.  
o i Job 5. 17.  
p Prov. 3. 11.  
q k Ps. 94. 12.  
r & 119. 75.  
s Prov. 3. 12.  
t Jam. 1. 12.  
u Rev. 3. 19.

7 ὃν παραδέχεται. Εἰ παιδεῖαν ὑπομένετε, ὡς υἱοῖς ὑμῖν  
 προσφέρεται ὁ Θεός· τίς γάρ ἐστιν υἱὸς ὃν οὐ παιδεύει  
 8 πατήρ; εἰ δὲ χωρὶς ἐστε παιδείας, ἧς μέτοχοι γεγόνασαι  
 9 πάντες, ἄρα νόθοι ἐστὲ καὶ οὐχ υἱοί. εἴτα τοὺς μὲν  
 τῆς σαρκὸς ἡμῶν πατέρας εἴχομεν παιδευτὰς καὶ ἐνετρε-  
 10 πόμεθα· οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑποταγησόμεθα τῷ πατρὶ  
 τῶν πνευμάτων καὶ ζήσομεν; οἱ μὲν γὰρ πρὸς ὀλίγας  
 ἡμέρας, κατὰ τὸ δοκοῦν αὐτοῖς, ἐπαίδευον· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὸ  
 11 συμφέρον, εἰς τὸ μεταλαβεῖν τῆς ἀγιότητος αὐτοῦ. πᾶσα  
 δὲ παιδεία πρὸς μὲν τὸ παρὸν οὐ δοκεῖ χαρὰς εἶναι,  
 ἀλλὰ λύπης· ὕστερον δὲ καρπὸν εἰρηνικὸν τοῖς δι' αὐτῆς  
 12 γεγυμνασμένοις ἀποδίδωσι δικαιοσύνης. Διὸ τὰς παρει-  
 μένας χεῖρας καὶ τὰ παραλελυμένα γόνατα ἀνορθώ-  
 13 σατε· καὶ τροχίᾱς ὀρθὰς ποιήσατε τοῖς ποσὶν ὑμῶν, ἵνα  
 14 μὴ τὸ χωλὸν ἐκτραπῇ, ἰαθῇ δὲ μᾶλλον. Εἰρήνην διώ-  
 κετε μετὰ πάντων, καὶ τὸν ἀγιασμόν, οὗ χωρὶς οὐδεὶς  
 15 ὄψεται τὸν Κύριον· ἐπισκοποῦντες μὴ τις ὑστερῶν ἀπὸ  
 τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ· μὴ τις ῥίζα πικρίας ἄνω φύουσα  
 16 ἐνοχλῇ, καὶ διὰ ταύτης μαινωῶσι πολλοί· μὴ τις πόρ-  
 νος, ἢ βέβηλος ὡς Ἡσαῦ, ὃς ἀπὲν βρώσεως μᾶς ἀπέδοτο  
 17 τὰ πρωτοτόκια αὐτοῦ. ἴστε γὰρ ὅτι καὶ μετέπειτα θέ-  
 λων κληρονομήσαι τὴν εὐλογίαν, ἀπεδοκιμάσθη· μετα-  
 νοίας γὰρ τόπον οὐχ εὔρε, καίπερ μετὰ δακρύων ἐκζητή-  
 σας αὐτήν.  
 18 Οὐ γὰρ προσεληλύθατε ψηλαφωμένῳ ὄρει, καὶ κεκαυ-  
 19 μένῳ πυρὶ, καὶ γνώφῳ, καὶ σκότῳ, καὶ θυέλλῃ, καὶ σάλ-  
 πιγγος ἤχῳ, καὶ φωνῇ ῥημάτων, ἧς οἱ ἀκούσαντες παρη-  
 20 τήσαντο μὴ προστεθῆναι αὐτοῖς λόγον· οὐκ ἔφερον γὰρ  
 τὸ διαστελλόμενον, Κἂν θηρίων θίγῃ τοῦ ὄρους, λιθοβο-  
 21 ληθήσεται ἢ βολίδι κατατοξευθήσεται· καὶ οὕτω φοβερὸν  
 ἦν τὸ φανταζόμενον, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐκφοβός εἰμι καὶ  
 22 ἔντρομος. ἀλλὰ προσεληλύθατε Σιών ὄρει, καὶ πόλει

7 Εἰς παιδεῖαν D. 18 γνώφῳ καὶ ζόφῳ καὶ θυ. C. 20 ἡ βολίδι  
 κατατοξευθήσεται om. A.

7 he receiveth. <sup>1</sup>If ye endure chastening, God dealeth  
with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the  
8 father chasteneth not? But if ye be without chastise-  
ment, <sup>m</sup>whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards,  
9 and not sons. Furthermore we have had fathers of  
our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reve-  
rence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto  
10 <sup>n</sup>the Father of spirits, and live? For they verily for a  
few days chastened *us* <sup>1</sup>after their own pleasure; but  
he for *our* profit, <sup>o</sup>that *we* might be partakers of his  
11 holiness. Now no chastening for the present seemeth  
to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it  
yieldeth <sup>p</sup>the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto  
12 them which are exercised thereby. Wherefore <sup>q</sup>lift  
up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;  
13 <sup>r</sup>and make <sup>s</sup>straight paths for your feet, lest that  
which is lame be turned out of the way; <sup>s</sup>but let it  
14 rather be healed. <sup>t</sup>Follow peace with all *men*, and  
holiness, <sup>u</sup>without which no man shall see the Lord:  
15 <sup>x</sup>looking diligently <sup>y</sup>lest any man <sup>z</sup>fail of the grace of  
God; <sup>z</sup>lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble  
16 *you*, and thereby many be defiled; <sup>a</sup>lest there *be* any  
fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, <sup>b</sup>who for one  
17 morsel of meat sold his birthright. For ye know how  
that afterward, <sup>c</sup>when he would have inherited the  
blessing, he was rejected: <sup>d</sup>for he found no <sup>e</sup>place of  
repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.  
18 For ye are not come unto <sup>e</sup>the mount that might be  
touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto black-  
19 ness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a  
trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they  
that heard <sup>f</sup>intreated that the word should not be  
20 spoken to them any more: (for they could not endure  
that which was commanded, <sup>g</sup>And if so much as a  
beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust  
21 through with a dart: <sup>h</sup>and so terrible was the sight,  
22 *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) but  
ye are come <sup>i</sup>unto mount Sion, <sup>k</sup>and unto the city of

<sup>1</sup> Or, as seemed good, or, meet to them.  
full from. <sup>4</sup> Or, way to change his mind.

<sup>2</sup> Or, even.

<sup>3</sup> Or,  
Gal. 4. 26.  
Rev. 7. 12.  
& 21. 2, 10.  
k Phil. 3. 20.

Θεοῦ ζῶντος, Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἐπουρανίῳ, καὶ μυριάσιν ἀγγέ-  
 23 λων πανηγύρει, καὶ ἐκκλησίᾳ πρωτοτόκων ἐν οὐρανοῖς  
 ἀπογεγραμμένων, καὶ κριτῇ Θεῷ πάντων, καὶ πνεύμασι  
 24 δικαίων τετελειωμένων, καὶ διαθήκης νέας μεσίτη Ἰησοῦ,  
 καὶ αἵματι ῥαντισμοῦ, κρείττονα λαλοῦντι παρὰ τὸν Ἀβελ.  
 25 Βλέπετε μὴ παραιτήσησθε τὸν λαλοῦντα. εἰ γὰρ ἐκεῖνοι  
 οὐκ ἔφυγον, τὸν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς παραιτησάμενοι χρηματί-  
 ζοντα, πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἡμεῖς οἱ τὸν ἀπ' οὐρανῶν ἀποστρε-  
 26 φόμενοι· οὐ ἡ φωνὴ τὴν γῆν ἐσάλειψε τότε, νῦν δὲ ἐπήγ-  
 γελται λέγων, Ὡς παῖξ, ἐγὼ σείω οὐ μόνον τὴν γῆν,  
 27 ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸν οὐρανόν. τὸ δὲ, ἔτι παῖξ, δηλοῖ τῶν σα-  
 λευομένων τὴν μετάθεσιν, ὡς πεποιημένων, ἵνα μείνῃ τὰ  
 28 μὴ σαλευόμενα. διὸ βασιλείαν ἀσάλευτον παραλαμβάν-  
 οντες, ἔχωμεν χάριν, δι' ἧς λατρεύομεν εὐαρέστως τῷ  
 29 Θεῷ, μετὰ αἰδούσ καὶ εὐλαβείας. καὶ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν  
 πῦρ καταναλίσκων.

<sup>1</sup>3 Ἡ ΦΙΛΑΔΕΛΦΙΑ μενέτω· τῆς φιλοξενίας μὴ ἐπι-  
<sup>2</sup> λανθάνεσθε, διὰ ταύτης γὰρ ἔλαθόν τινες ξενίσαντες ἀγ-  
 3 γέλους. μιμνήσκεσθε τῶν δεσμίων, ὡς συνδεδεμένοι· τῶν  
 4 κακουχουμένων, ὡς καὶ αὐτοὶ ὄντες ἐν σώματι. τίμιος ὁ  
 γάμος ἐν πᾶσι, καὶ ἡ κοίτη ἀμίαντος· πόρνους δὲ καὶ μοι-  
 5 χοὺς κρινεῖ ὁ Θεός. ἀφιλόργυρος ὁ τρόπος· ἀρκοῦμενοι  
 τοῖς παρούσιν. αὐτὸς γὰρ εἶρηκεν, Οὐ μὴ σε ἀνῶ, οὐδ' οὐ  
 6 μὴ σε ἐγκαταλίπω· ὥστε θαρροῦντας ἡμᾶς λέγειν, Κύριος  
 ἐμοὶ βοηθὸς, καὶ οὐ φοβηθήσομαι, τί ποιήσει μοι ἄνθρω-  
 7 πος. Μνημονεύετε τῶν ἡγουμένων ὑμῶν, οἵτινες ἐλάλησαν  
 ὑμῖν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ᾧ ἀναθεωροῦντες τὴν ἔκβασιν  
 τῆς ἀναστροφῆς, μιμείσθε τὴν πίστιν.

23 ἀπογεγραμμένων ἐν οὐρανοῖς ττ. Α. 24 κρείττον λαλ. Α. παρὰ  
 τὸ ἄβελ D. 25 τὸν ἐπὶ γῆς Α. 26 ἐγὼ σείσω C. 28 λα-  
 τρεύομεν D. μετὰ εὐλαβείας καὶ δέους. C. 4 πόρνους γὰρ  
 καὶ D.

the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, <sup>1</sup>and to an  
<sup>23</sup>innumerable company of angels, to the general as-  
sembly and church of <sup>m</sup>the firstborn, <sup>n</sup>which are  
<sup>1</sup>written in heaven, and to God <sup>o</sup>the Judge of all, and  
<sup>24</sup>to the spirits of just men <sup>p</sup>made perfect, and to Jesus  
<sup>q</sup>the mediator of the new <sup>2</sup>covenant, and to <sup>r</sup>the  
blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things <sup>s</sup>than  
<sup>25</sup>that of Abel. See that ye refuse not him that speak-  
eth. For <sup>t</sup>if they escaped not who refused him that  
spake on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, if we  
turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:  
<sup>26</sup><sup>u</sup>whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath  
promised, saying, <sup>x</sup>Yet once more I shake not the  
<sup>27</sup>earth only, but also heaven. And this *word*, Yet  
once more, signifieth <sup>y</sup>the removing of those things  
that <sup>3</sup>are shaken, as of things that are made, that  
those things which cannot be shaken may remain.  
<sup>28</sup>Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be  
moved, <sup>4</sup>let us have grace, whereby we may serve  
<sup>29</sup>God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: for  
<sup>3</sup>our God is a consuming fire.  
<sup>3</sup>LET <sup>a</sup>brotherly love continue. <sup>b</sup>Be not forgetful  
<sup>2</sup>to entertain strangers: for thereby <sup>c</sup>some have enter-  
<sup>3</sup>tained angels unawares. <sup>d</sup>Remember them that are  
in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer  
<sup>4</sup>adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. Mar-  
riage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled:  
<sup>e</sup>but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.  
<sup>5</sup>Let your conversation be without covetousness; *and*  
<sup>f</sup>be content with such things as ye have: for he hath  
<sup>6</sup>said, <sup>g</sup>I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. So  
that we may boldly say, <sup>h</sup>The Lord is my helper, and  
<sup>7</sup>I will not fear what man shall do unto me. <sup>i</sup>Re-  
member them which <sup>5</sup>have the rule over you, who  
have spoken unto you the word of God: <sup>k</sup>whose faith  
follow, considering the end of *their* conversation:

Deut. 31. 6, 8. Josh. 1. 5. 1 Chron. 28. 20. Ps. 37. 25.  
i ver. 17. k ch. 6. 12.

h Ps. 27. 1. & 56. 4, 11, 12, & 118. 6.

1 Or, enrolled. 2 Or, testament. 3 Or, may be shaken. 4 Or,  
let us hold fast. 5 Or, are the guides.

1 Deut. 33. 2.  
Ps. 68. 17.  
Jude 14.  
m Ex. 4. 22.  
n Jam. 1. 18.  
Rev. 14. 4.  
o Luke 10. 20.  
Phil. 4. 3.  
p Rev. 13. 8.  
q Gen. 18. 25.  
r Ps. 94. 2.  
s Phil. 3. 12.  
t ch. 11. 40.  
u ch. 8. 6.  
& 9. 15.  
v Ex. 24. 8.  
ch. 10. 22.  
w 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
x Gen. 4. 10.  
y ch. 11. 4.  
z ch. 2. 2, 3.  
& 3. 17. & 10.  
28, 29.  
u Ex. 19. 18.  
x Hag. 2. 6.  
y Ps. 102. 26.  
Matt. 24. 35.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
Rev. 21. 1.  
z Ex. 24. 17.  
Deut. 4. 24.  
& 9. 3.  
Ps. 50. 3.  
& 97. 3.  
Isai. 66. 15.  
2 Thess. 1. 8.  
ch. 10. 27.  
a Rom. 12. 10.  
1 Thess. 4. 9.  
1 Pet. 1. 22.  
& 2. 17. & 3.  
8. & 4. 8.  
2 Pet. 1. 7.  
1 John 3. 11.  
& c. & 4. 7.  
20, 21.  
b Matt. 25. 35.  
Rom. 12. 13.  
1 Tim. 3. 2.  
1 Pet. 4. 9.  
c Gen. 18. 3.  
& 19. 2.  
d Matt. 25. 36.  
Rom. 12. 15.  
1 Cor. 12. 26.  
Col. 4. 18.  
1 Pet. 3. 8.  
e 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
Gal. 5. 19, 21.  
Eph. 5. 5.  
Col. 3. 5, 6.  
Rev. 22. 15.  
f Matt. 6. 25.  
34. Phil. 4.  
11, 12. 1 Tim.  
6. 6, 8.  
g Gen. 28. 15.

- 8 Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς χθὲς καὶ σήμερον ὁ αὐτὸς, καὶ εἰς τοὺς  
9 αἰῶνας. διδασκαίς ποικίλαις καὶ ξέναις μὴ περιφέρεσθε·  
καλὸν γὰρ χάριτι βεβαιούσθαι τὴν καρδίαν, οὐ βρώμασιν,  
10 ἐν οἷς οὐκ ὠφελήθησαν οἱ περιπατήσαντες. Ἐχομεν θυ-  
σιαστήριον, ἐξ οὗ φαγεῖν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ τῇ  
11 σκηνῇ λατρεύοντες. ὦν γὰρ εἰσφέρεται ζῶων τὸ αἷμα περὶ  
ἁμαρτίας εἰς τὰ ἅγια διὰ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, τούτων τὰ σώ-  
12 ματα κατακαίεται ἔξω τῆς παρεμβολῆς· διὸ καὶ Ἰησοῦς,  
ἵνα ἁγιάσῃ διὰ τοῦ ἰδίου αἵματος τὸν λαὸν, ἔξω τῆς πύλης  
13 ἔπαθε. τοῖνυν ἐξερχώμεθα πρὸς αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς παρεμ-  
14 βολῆς, τὸν ὀνειδισμόν αὐτοῦ φέροντες· οὐ γὰρ ἔχομεν  
ὧδε μένουσαν πόλιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν μέλλουσαν ἐπιζητοῦμεν.  
15 Δι' αὐτοῦ οὖν ἀναφέρωμεν θυσίαν αἰνέσεως διαπαιτὸς τῷ  
Θεῷ, τοιούτῃ καρπὸν χειλέων ὁμολογούντων τῷ ὀνόματι  
16 αὐτοῦ. τῆς δὲ εὐποίας καὶ κοινωνίας μὴ ἐπιλανθάνεσθε·  
τοιαύταις γὰρ θυσίαις εὐαρεστεῖται ὁ Θεός.  
17 Πείθεσθε τοῖς ἡγουμένοις ὑμῶν καὶ ὑπέκτετε· αὐτοὶ  
γὰρ ἀγρυπνοῦσιν ὑπὲρ τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς λόγον ἀπο-  
δώσונτες· ἵνα μετὰ χαρᾶς τοῦτο ποιῶσι, καὶ μὴ στενά-  
18 ζοντες· ἄλυσιτελὲς γὰρ ὑμῖν τοῦτο. Προσεύχεσθε περὶ  
ἡμῶν· πεποιθήσαμεν γὰρ, ὅτι καλὴν συνείδησιν ἔχομεν, ἐν  
19 πᾶσι καλῶς θέλοντες ἀναστρέφεσθαι· περισσοτέρως δὲ  
παρακαλῶ τοῦτο ποιῆσαι, ἵνα τάχιον ἀποκατασταθῶ  
ὑμῖν.  
20 Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς τῆς εἰρήνης, ὁ ἀναγαγὼν ἐκ νεκρῶν τὸν  
ποιμένα τῶν προβάτων τὸν μέγαν ἐν αἵματι διαθήκης  
21 αἰωνίου, τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν, καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς ἐν  
παιτὶ ἔργῳ ἀγαθῷ, εἰς τὸ ποιῆσαι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν  
ἐν ὑμῖν τὸ εὐάρεστον ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ·  
φῶς ἡ δόξα εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.  
22 Παρακαλῶ δὲ ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, ἀνέχεσθε τοῦ λόγου  
τῆς παρακλήσεως· καὶ γὰρ διὰ βραχέων ἐπέστειλα ὑμῖν.

9 μὴ παραφέρεσθε Α.  
αἰώνων. ἀμήν. σπ. Β.

18 ἡμῶν· κειθόμεθα γὰρ C.

21 τῶν

- 8 Jesus Christ <sup>l</sup>the same yesterday, and to day, and  
9 for ever. <sup>m</sup>Be not carried about with divers and  
strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the  
heart be established with grace; <sup>n</sup>not with meats,  
which have not profited them that have been occupied  
10 therein. <sup>o</sup>We have an altar, whereof they have no  
11 right to eat which serve the tabernacle. For <sup>p</sup>the  
bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the  
sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned with-  
12 out the camp. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might  
sanctify the people with his own blood, <sup>q</sup>suffered  
13 without the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him  
14 without the camp, bearing <sup>r</sup>this reproach. <sup>s</sup>For here  
have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.  
15 <sup>t</sup>By him therefore let us offer <sup>u</sup>the sacrifice of praise  
to God continually, that is, <sup>x</sup>the fruit of *our* lips  
16 <sup>y</sup>giving thanks to his name. <sup>z</sup>But to do good and to  
communicate forget not: for <sup>z</sup>with such sacrifices God  
is well pleased.
- 17 <sup>a</sup>Obey them that <sup>b</sup>have the rule over you, and sub-  
mit yourselves: for <sup>b</sup>they watch for your souls, as  
they that must give account, that they may do it with  
joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for  
18 you. <sup>c</sup>Pray for us: for we trust we have <sup>d</sup>a good  
19 conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. But  
I beseech *you* <sup>e</sup>the rather to do this, that I may be re-  
stored to you the sooner.
- 20 Now <sup>f</sup>the God of peace, <sup>g</sup>that brought again from  
the dead our Lord Jesus, <sup>h</sup>that great Shepherd of the  
sheep, <sup>i</sup>through the blood of the everlasting <sup>a</sup>covenant,  
21 <sup>k</sup>make you perfect in every good work to do his will,  
<sup>l</sup>working in you that which is wellpleasing in his  
sight, through Jesus Christ; <sup>m</sup>to whom *be* glory for  
ever and ever. Amen.
- 22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of  
exhortation: for <sup>n</sup>I have written a letter unto you in

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Zech. 9. 11. ch. 10. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 18. Rev. 1. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 40. 11. Ezek. 34. 23. & 37. 24. John 10. 11, 14.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 17. 1 Pet. 5. 10.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 25. & 5. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Phil. 2. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Gal. 1. 5.

1 John 8. 58.  
ch. 1. 12.  
Rev. 1. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Eph. 4. 14.  
& 5. 6.  
Col. 2. 4, 8.  
1 John 4. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 14. 17.  
Col. 2. 16.  
1 Tim. 4. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 9.  
13. & 10. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 29. 14.  
Lev. 4. 11.  
12, 21. & 6.  
30. & 9. 11.  
& 16. 27.  
Num. 10. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> John 19.  
17, 18.  
Acts 7. 58.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 26.  
1 Pet. 4. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Mic. 2. 10.  
Phil. 3. 20.  
ch. 11. 10.  
16. & 12. 22.  
1 Eph. 5. 20.  
1 Pet. 2. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Lev. 7. 12.  
Ps. 50. 14, 23.  
& 69. 30, 31.  
& 107. 22.  
& 110. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Hos. 14. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 12. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 12.  
Phil. 4. 18.  
ch. 6. 10.  
<sup>a</sup> Phil. 2. 29.  
1 Thess. 5. 12.  
1 Tim. 5. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 3. 17.  
& 33. 2, 7.  
Acts 20. 26,  
28.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 15. 30.  
Eph. 6. 19.  
Col. 4. 3.  
1 Thess. 5. 25.  
2 Thess. 3. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 23. 1.  
& 24. 16.  
2 Cor. 1. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 2. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 15. 33.  
1 Thess. 5. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> Acts 2. 24.  
32. Rom. 4.  
24. & 11.  
1 Cor. 6. 14.  
& 15. 75.  
2 Cor. 4. 14.  
Gal. 1. 1.  
Col. 2. 12.  
1 Thess. 1. 10.  
2. 25. & 5. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Gal. 1. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *confessing to*.  
*doing*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *guide*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *testament*.

<sup>4</sup> Or,



23 Γινώσκετε τὸν ἀδελφὸν Τιμόθεον ἀπολελυμένον, μεθ' οὗ,  
 24 ἔὰν τάχιον ἔρχηται, ὄψομαι ὑμᾶς. Ἀσπάσασθε πάντας  
 τοὺς ἡγουμένους ὑμῶν καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἁγίους· ἀσπάζονται  
 25 ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας. ἡ χάρις μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν.  
 ἀμήν.

Πρὸς Ἑβραίους ἐγράφη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰταλίας διὰ Τιμοθέου.

## ΙΑΚΩΒΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

### ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

1 **ΙΑΚΩΒΟΣ** Θεοῦ καὶ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ταῖς  
 δώδεκα φυλαῖς ταῖς ἐν τῇ διασπορᾷ, χαίρειν.  
 2 Πᾶσαν χαρὰν ἡγήσασθε ἀδελφοί μου, ὅταν πειρασμοῖς  
 3 περιπέσῃτε ποικίλοις, γινώσκοντες ὅτι τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν  
 4 τῆς πίστεως κατεργάζεται ὑπομονήν· ἡ δὲ ὑπομονὴ ἔργον  
 τέλειον ἐχέτω, ἵνα ᾗτε τέλειοι καὶ ὁλόκληροι, ἐν μηδενὶ  
 5 λειπόμενοι. Εἰ δέ τις ὑμῶνλείπεται σοφίας, αἰτεῖτω παρὰ  
 τοῦ διδόντος Θεοῦ πᾶσιν ἀπλῶς, καὶ μὴ ὀνειδίζοντος, καὶ  
 6 δοθήσεται αὐτῷ. αἰτεῖτω δὲ ἐν πίστει, μηδὲν διακρινό-  
 μενος· ὁ γὰρ διακρινόμενος ἔοικε κλύδωνι θαλάσσης ἀνεμι-  
 7 ζομένῳ καὶ ῥιπιζομένῳ. μὴ γὰρ οἰέσθω ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ-  
 8 νος, ὅτι λήψεται τι παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου. ἀνὴρ δίψυχος ἀκα-  
 9 τᾶστατος ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς αὐτοῦ. Καυχᾶσθω δὲ ὁ  
 10 ἀδελφὸς ὁ ταπεινὸς ἐν τῷ ὕψει αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ πλούσιος ἐν  
 τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου παρελεύσεται.  
 11 ἀνέτειλε γὰρ ὁ ἥλιος σὺν τῷ καύσωνι, καὶ ἐξήρανε τὸν  
 χόρτον, καὶ τὸ ἄνθος αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε, καὶ ἡ εὐπρέπεια τοῦ  
 προσώπου αὐτοῦ ἀπώλετο· οὕτω καὶ ὁ πλούσιος ἐν ταῖς  
 12 πορείαις αὐτοῦ μαρανθήσεται. Μακάριος ἀνὴρ ὃς ὑπομένει

25 ἀμήν. σμ. D.

πρὸς ἑβραίους—τιμοθέου σμ. A.

23 few words. Know ye that <sup>o</sup>our brother Timothy <sup>p</sup>is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will <sup>q</sup>see you. Salute all them <sup>r</sup>that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. <sup>r</sup>Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

JAMES.

1 <sup>a</sup>JAMES, <sup>b</sup>a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>c</sup>to the twelve tribes <sup>d</sup>which are scattered abroad, greeting.  
 2 My brethren, <sup>e</sup>count it all joy <sup>f</sup>when ye fall into divers temptations; <sup>g</sup>knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have <sup>h</sup>her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, <sup>i</sup>wanting nothing. <sup>j</sup>If any of you lack wisdom, <sup>k</sup>let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and <sup>l</sup>upbraideth not; and <sup>m</sup>it shall be given him. <sup>n</sup>But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. <sup>o</sup>A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways. Let the brother of low degree <sup>p</sup>rejoice in that he is exalted: <sup>q</sup>but the rich, in that he is made low: because <sup>r</sup>as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. <sup>s</sup>Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall

<sup>1</sup> Or, *glory*.

a Acts 12. 17.  
 & 15. 13.  
 Gal. 1. 19. &  
 2. 9. Jude 1.  
 b Tit. 1. 1.  
 c Acts 26. 7.  
 d Deut. 32.  
 26. John 7.  
 35. Acts 2. 5.  
 & 8. 1.  
 e 1 Pet. 1. 1.  
 f Matt. 5. 12.  
 Acts 5. 41.  
 g Heb. 10. 34.  
 h 1 Pet. 4. 13.  
 i 16.  
 j 1 Pet. 1. 6.  
 k Rom. 5. 3.  
 l 1 Kings 3.  
 9. 11. 12.  
 m Prov. 2. 3.  
 n 1 Matt. 7. 7.  
 & 21. 22.  
 o Mark 11. 24.  
 Luke 11. 9.  
 John 14. 13.  
 & 15. 7.  
 & 16. 23.  
 p Jer. 29. 12.  
 q 1 John 5. 14.  
 r 15.  
 s Mark 11. 24.  
 t 1 Tim. 2. 8.  
 u ch. 4. 8.  
 v Job 14. 2.  
 Ps. 37. 2.  
 & 90. 5. 6.  
 & 102. 11.  
 & 103. 15.  
 Isai. 40. 6.  
 1 Cor. 7. 31.  
 ch. 4. 14.  
 1 Pet. 1. 21.  
 1 John 2. 17.  
 o Job 5. 17.  
 Prov. 3. 11.  
 12. Heb. 12.  
 5. Rev. 3. 19.

- πειρασμόν· ὅτι δόκιμος γενόμενος λήψεται τὸν στέφανον  
 τῆς ζωῆς, ὃν ἐπηγγέλματο ὁ Κύριος τοῖς ἀγαπῶσιν αὐτόν.
- 13 Μηδεὶς πειραζόμενος λεγέτω, "Ὅτι ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ πει-  
 ράζομαι· ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἀπείραστός ἐστι κακῶν, πειράζει δὲ  
 14 αὐτὸς οὐδένα. ἕκαστος δὲ πειράζεται, ὑπὸ τῆς ἰδίας ἐπιθυ-  
 15 μίας ἐξελκόμενος καὶ δελεαζόμενος· εἴτα ἡ ἐπιθυμία συλ-  
 λαβοῦσα τίκτει ἁμαρτίαν· ἡ δὲ ἁμαρτία ἀπογελεσθεῖσα  
 ἀποκύει θάνατον.
- 16, 17 Μὴ πλανᾶσθε ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί· πᾶσα δόσις ἀγαθὴ  
 καὶ πᾶν δώρημα τέλειον ἄνωθέν ἐστι, καταβαῖνον ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 πατρὸς τῶν φώτων, παρ' ᾧ οὐκ ἔστι παραλλαγή, ἢ τροπῆς  
 18 ἀποσκίασμα. βουληθεὶς ἀπεκύησεν ἡμᾶς λόγῳ ἀληθείας,  
 εἰς τὸ εἶναι ἡμᾶς ἀπαρχὴν τινα τῶν αὐτοῦ κτισμάτων.
- 19 "Ὡστε ἀδελφοί μου ἀγαπητοί, ἔστω πᾶς ἄνθρωπος ταχὺς  
 εἰς τὸ ἀκοῦσαι, βραδὺς εἰς τὸ λαλῆσαι, βραδὺς εἰς ὀργὴν.
- 20, 21 Ὀργὴ γὰρ ἄνδρὸς δικαιοσύνην Θεοῦ οὐ κατεργάζεται. Διὸ  
 ἀποθέμενοι πᾶσαν ῥύπαριαν καὶ περισσεῖαν κακίας, ἐν  
 22 πρᾶτῃτι δέξασθε τὸν ἔμφυτον λόγον, τὸν δυνάμενον σῶ-  
 23 σαι τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. Γίνεσθε δὲ ποιηταὶ λόγου, καὶ μὴ  
 24 μόνον ἀκροαταί, παραλογιζόμενοι ἑαυτοὺς. ὅτι εἴ τις  
 ἀκροατὴς λόγου ἐστὶ καὶ οὐ ποιητὴς, οὗτος ὅμοιος ἀνδρὶ  
 25 κατανοοῦντι τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γενέσεως αὐτοῦ ἐν ἐσότῃρῳ·  
 26 κατενόησε γὰρ ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀπελήλυθε, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπελά-  
 27 θετο ὁποῖος ἦν. ὁ δὲ παρακύψας εἰς νόμον τέλειον τὸν  
 τῆς ἐλευθερίας, καὶ παραμείνας, οὗτος οὐκ ἀκροατὴς ἐπι-  
 λησμονῆς γενόμενος, ἀλλὰ ποιητὴς ἔργου, οὗτος μακάριος  
 28 ἐν τῇ ποιήσει αὐτοῦ ἔσται. Εἴ τις δοκεῖ θρησκὸς εἶναι ἐν  
 ὑμῖν, μὴ χαλιναγωγῶν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἀπατῶν καρ-  
 29 διάν αὐτοῦ, τούτου μάταιος ἡ θρησκεία. θρησκεία καθαρὰ  
 καὶ ἁμίαντος παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὕτη ἐστίν, ἐπι-  
 σκέπτεσθαι ὀρφανούς καὶ χήρας ἐν τῇ θλίψει αὐτῶν,  
 ἄσπιλον ἑαυτὸν τηρεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ κόσμου.
- 2 ἈΔΕΛΦΟΙ μου, μὴ ἐν προσωποληψίαις ἔχετε τὴν  
 2 πίστιν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τῆς δόξης. ἔαν  
 γὰρ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν ὑμῶν ἀνὴρ χρυσοδακτύλιος

12 ὁ κύριος om. D. 13 ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ Α. 19 Ἰστέ, ἀδελφοί C.  
 25 παραμείνας, οὐκ ἀκρο. D. 26 ἐν ὑμῖν om. Α. 27 παρὰ θεῷ B.

receive <sup>p</sup>the crown of life, <sup>q</sup>which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

- 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with <sup>1</sup>evil, neither  
14 tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when  
15 he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then

<sup>r</sup>when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, <sup>s</sup>bringeth forth death.

- 17 Do not err, my beloved brethren. <sup>t</sup>Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, <sup>u</sup>with whom is no  
18 variableness, neither shadow of turning. <sup>x</sup>Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, <sup>y</sup>that we should be a kind of <sup>z</sup>firstfruits of his creatures.

- 19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, <sup>a</sup>let every man be swift to hear, <sup>b</sup>slow to speak, <sup>c</sup>slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of  
21 God. Wherefore <sup>d</sup>lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, <sup>e</sup>which is able to save your souls.

- 22 But <sup>f</sup>be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, <sup>g</sup>deceiving your own selves. For <sup>h</sup>if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man be-  
24 holding his natural face in a glass: for he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth  
25 what manner of man he was. But <sup>i</sup>whoso looketh into the perfect <sup>j</sup>law of liberty, and continueth *therein*,

- he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the  
26 work, <sup>k</sup>this man shall be blessed in his <sup>l</sup>deed. If any man among you seem to be religious, and <sup>m</sup>bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's  
27 religion *is* vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, <sup>n</sup>To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, <sup>o</sup>and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

- 2 MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>*the Lord* of glory, with <sup>b</sup>respect of persons.

- 2 For if there come unto your <sup>c</sup>assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a

1 Or, evils.

2 Or, doing.

3 Gr. synagogue.

p 1 Cor. 9. 25.

2 Tim. 4. 8.

ch. 2. 5.

1 Pet. 5. 4.

Rev. 2. 10.

q Matt. 10. 23.

&amp; 19. 28, 29.

ch. 2. 5.

r Job 15. 35.

Ps. 7. 14.

s Rom. 6. 21.

23.

t John 3. 27.

1 Cor. 4. 7.

u Num. 23. 19.

1 Sam. 15.

29. Mal. 3. 6.

Rom. 11. 29.

x John 1. 13.

&amp; 3. 3.

1 Cor. 4. 15.

1 Pet. 1. 23.

y Eph. 1. 12.

z Jer. 2. 3.

Rev. 14. 4.

a Eccles. 5. 1.

b Prov. 10.

19. &amp; 17. 27.

Eccles. 5. 2.

c Prov. 14.

17. &amp; 16. 32.

Eccles. 7. 9.

d Col. 3. 8.

1 Pet. 2. 1.

e Acts 13. 26.

Rom. 1. 16.

f Cor. 15. 2.

g Eph. 1. 13.

Tit. 2. 11.

h Heb. 2. 3.

i Pet. 1. 9.

j Matt. 7. 21.

k Luke 6. 46.

&amp; 11. 28.

l Rom. 2. 13.

m John 3. 7.

n Luke 6. 47.

o &amp;c. See ch.

2. 14. &amp;c.

h 2 Cor. 3. 18.

i ch. 2. 12.

k John 13. 17.

l Ps. 34. 13.

m &amp; 39. 1.

n 1 Pet. 3. 10.

o In Isai. 1. 16.

17. &amp; 58. 6, 7.

p Matt. 25. 30.

q Rom. 12. 2.

ch. 4. 4.

r John 5. 18.

s 1 Cor. 2. 8.

t Lev. 19. 15.

u Deut. 1. 17.

&amp; 16. 19.

v Prov. 24. 23.

&amp; 28. 21.

w Matt. 22. 16.

ver. 9.

x Jude 16.

ἐν ἐσθῇτι λαμπρᾷ, εἰσέλθῃ δὲ καὶ πτωχὸς ἐν ῥυπαρᾷ  
 3 ἐσθῇτι, καὶ ἐπιβλέψῃτε ἐπὶ τὸν φοροῦντα τὴν ἐσθῇτα  
 τὴν λαμπρὰν, καὶ εἴπητε αὐτῷ, Σὺ κάθου ὧδε καλῶς,  
 καὶ τῷ πτωχῷ εἴπητε, Σὺ στήθι ἐκεῖ, ἢ κάθου ὧδε ὑπὸ  
 4 τὸ ὑποπόδιόν μου· καὶ οὐ διεκρίθητε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ  
 5 ἐγένεσθε κριταὶ διαλογισμῶν πονηρῶν; Ἀκούσατε ἀδελ-  
 φοί μου ἀγαπητοί, οὐχ ὁ Θεὸς ἐξελέξατο τοὺς πτωχοὺς  
 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου, πλουσίους ἐν πίστει, καὶ κληρονό-  
 6 τόν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἡτιμάσατε τὸν πτωχόν. οὐχ οἱ πλούσιοι  
 καταδυναστεύουσιν ὑμῶν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλκουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς  
 7 κριτήρια; οὐκ αὐτοὶ βλασφημοῦσι τὸ καλὸν ὄνομα τὸ  
 8 ἐπικληθὲν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; Εἰ μέντοι νόμον τελεῖτε βασι-  
 λικόν, κατὰ τὴν γραφὴν, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου  
 9 ὡς σεαυτὸν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε· εἰ δὲ προσωποληπτεῖτε, ἁμαρ-  
 τίαν ἐργάξεσθε, ἐλεγχόμενοι ὑπὸ τοῦ νόμου ὡς παραβά-  
 10 ται. ὅστις γὰρ ὅλον τὸν νόμον τηρήσει, πταίσει δὲ ἐν  
 11 ἐνὶ, γέγονε πάντων ἔνοχος. ὁ γὰρ εἰπὼν, Μὴ μοιχεύσης,  
 εἶπε καὶ, Μὴ φονεύσης· εἰ δὲ οὐ μοιχεύσεις, φονεύσεις  
 12 δὲ, γέγονας παραβάτης νόμου. Οὕτω λαλεῖτε καὶ οὕτω  
 ποιεῖτε, ὡς διὰ νόμου ἐλευθερίας μέλλοντες κρίνεσθαι·  
 13 ἢ γὰρ κρίσις ἀνίλεως τῷ μὴ ποιήσαντι ἔλεος· καὶ κατα-  
 καυχᾶται ἔλεος κρίσεως.  
 14 Τί τὸ ὄφελος ἀδελφοί μου, ἐὰν πίστιν λέγῃ τις  
 ἔχειν, ἔργα δὲ μὴ ἔχῃ; μὴ δύναται ἡ πίστις σῶσαι  
 15 αὐτόν; ἐὰν δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἢ ἀδελφὴ γυμνοὶ ὑπάρχωσι καὶ  
 16 λειπόμενοι ὧσι τῆς ἐφημέρου τροφῆς, εἶπη δέ τις αὐ-  
 τοῖς ἐξ ὑμῶν, Ὑπάγετε ἐν εἰρήνῃ, θερμαίνεσθε καὶ χορ-  
 τάζεσθε, μὴ δώτε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἐπιτήδεια τοῦ σώματος·  
 17 τί τὸ ὄφελος; οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις, ἐὰν μὴ ἔργα ἔχῃ,  
 18 νεκρά ἐστὶ καθ' ἑαυτήν. ἀλλ' ἐρεῖ τις, Σὺ πίστιν ἔχεις,  
 καγὼ ἔργα ἔχω· δείξόν μοι τὴν πίστιν σου ἐκ τῶν  
 ἔργων σου, καγὼ δείξω σοι ἐκ τῶν ἔργων μου τὴν πίστιν  
 19 μου. σὺ πιστεύεις ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς εἷς ἐστι· καλῶς ποιεῖς·  
 20 καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια πιστεύουσι, καὶ φρίσσουσι. Θέλεις δὲ  
 γνῶναι ὧ ἄνθρωπε κενὸν, ὅτι ἡ πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων

3 αὐτῷ οἱ. Α. κάθου ὑπὸ τὸ Β. 4 μου· οὐ διεκρίθ. Β. 5 τοί-  
 του οἱ. Α. 13 κρίσις ἀνέλεος τῷ Δ. καὶ οἱ. Α. 15 ἐὰν ἀδελ-  
 φος Β. 17 ἔχῃ ἔργα τῆ. Α. 18 πίστιν σου χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων Α.  
 τῶν ἔργων, καγὼ Β. τὴν πίστιν. σὺ πιστ. Β.

3 poor man in vile raiment; and ye have respect to him  
 that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit  
 thou here <sup>1</sup>in a good place; and say to the poor,  
 4 Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: are  
 ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges  
 5 of evil thoughts? Hearken, my beloved brethren,  
 Hath not God chosen the poor of this world <sup>d</sup>rich in  
 faith, and heirs of <sup>2</sup>the kingdom <sup>e</sup>which he hath pro-  
 6 mised to them that love him? But <sup>f</sup>ye have despised  
 the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, <sup>g</sup>and draw  
 7 you before the judgment seats? Do not they blas-  
 pheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?  
 8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture,  
<sup>h</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do  
 9 well: but <sup>i</sup>if ye have respect to persons, ye commit  
 sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.  
 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet  
 11 offend in one *point*, <sup>k</sup>he is guilty of all. For <sup>l</sup>he that  
 said, <sup>1</sup>Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not  
 kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou  
 12 kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. So  
 speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by  
 13 <sup>m</sup>the law of liberty. For <sup>n</sup>he shall have judgment  
 without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and  
<sup>o</sup>mercy <sup>4</sup>rejoiceth against judgment.  
 14 <sup>p</sup>What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man  
 say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save  
 15 him? <sup>q</sup>If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute  
 16 of daily food, and <sup>r</sup>one of you say unto them, Depart  
 in peace, be *ye* warmed and filled; notwithstanding  
 ye give them not those things which are needful to  
 17 the body; what *doth it* profit? Even so faith, if it  
 18 hath not works, is dead, being <sup>s</sup>alone. Yea, a man  
 may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew  
 me thy faith <sup>6</sup>without thy works, <sup>s</sup>and I will shew  
 19 thee my faith by my works. Thou believest that  
 there is one God; thou doest well: <sup>t</sup>the devils also  
 20 believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O vain

<sup>1</sup> Or, *well*, or, *seemly*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *that*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *that law which said*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *glorieth*.<sup>5</sup> Gr. *by itself*.<sup>6</sup> Some copies read, *by thy works*.

21 νεκρά ἐστίν; Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ἡμῶν οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ἀνευέγκας Ἰσαὰκ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον; βλέπετε ὅτι ἡ πίστις συνήργει τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ, 23 καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἔργων ἡ πίστις ἐτελειώθη; καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφή ἡ λέγουσα, Ἐπίστευσε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογίσθη αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην· καὶ φίλος Θεοῦ ἐκλήθη. 24 ὁρᾶτε τοίνυν ὅτι ἐξ ἔργων δικαιούται ἄνθρωπος, καὶ οὐκ 25 ἐκ πίστεως μόνον; ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ῥαὰβ ἡ πόρνη οὐκ ἐξ ἔργων ἐδικαιώθη, ὑποδεξαμένη τοὺς ἀγγέλους, καὶ 26 ἑτέρα ὁδῷ ἐκβαλοῦσα; ὥσπερ γὰρ τὸ σῶμα χωρὶς πνεύματος νεκρόν ἐστίν, οὕτω καὶ ἡ πίστις χωρὶς τῶν ἔργων νεκρά ἐστι.

3 ΜΗ πολλοὶ διδάσκαλοι γίνεσθε ἀδελφοί μου, εἰδότες 2 ὅτι μεῖζον κρίμα ληψόμεθα· πολλὰ γὰρ παίνομεν ἀπαίτες. εἴ τις ἐν λόγῳ οὐ παίει, οὗτος τέλειος ἀνὴρ, δυνατὸς 3 χαλιναγωγῆσαι καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα. Ἰδοὺ τῶν Ἰππων τοὺς χαλινοὺς εἰς τὰ στόματα βάλλομεν πρὸς τὸ πείθεσθαι 4 αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅλον τὸ σῶμα αὐτῶν μετάγομεν. Ἰδοὺ καὶ τὰ πλοῖα τηλικαῦτα ὄντα, καὶ ὑπὸ σκληρῶν ἀνέμων ἐλαυνόμενα μετάγεται ὑπὸ ἐλαχίστου πηδαλίου, ὅπου ἂν 5 ἡ ὁρμὴ τοῦ εὐθύνοντος βούληται· οὕτω καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα μικρὸν μέλος ἐστὶ, καὶ μεγαλαυχεῖ. Ἰδοὺ ὀλίγον πῦρ 6 ἡλίκεν ὕλην ἀνάπτει· καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα πῦρ, ὁ κόσμος τῆς ἀδικίας. οὕτως ἡ γλῶσσα καθίσταται ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν ἡμῶν, ἡ σπιλοῦσα ὅλον τὸ σῶμα, καὶ φλογίζουσα τὸν τροχὸν τῆς γενέσεως, καὶ φλογιζομένη ὑπὸ τῆς γέεννης· 7 πᾶσα γὰρ φύσις θηρίων τε καὶ πετεινῶν, ἐρπετῶν τε καὶ ἐναλίων, δαμάζεται καὶ δεδάμασται τῇ φύσει τῇ 8 ἀνθρωπίνῃ· τὴν δὲ γλῶσσαν οὐδεὶς δύναται ἀνθρώπῳ δαμάσαι· ἀκατάσχετον κακὸν, μεστὴ ἰοῦ θανατηφόρου. 9 ἐν αὐτῇ εὐλογοῦμεν τὸν Θεὸν καὶ πατέρα, καὶ ἐν αὐτῇ καταρώμεθα τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς καθ' ὁμοίωσιν Θεοῦ 10 γεγονότας· ἐκ τοῦ αὐτοῦ στόματος ἐξέρχεται εὐλογία καὶ 11 κατάρα. οὐ χρὴ, ἀδελφοί μου, ταῦτα οὕτω γίνεσθαι. μήτι

24 τοίνυν om. A. 3 Ἴδε, τῶν Ἰκ. Α. Εἰ δὲ τῶν Ἰκ. D. ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς tr. C. 6 οὕτως om. B. 9 εὐλογ. τὸν κύριον καὶ πατ. C.

21 man, that faith without works is dead? Was not  
 Abraham our father justified by works, <sup>u</sup>when he had  
 22 offered Isaac his son upon the altar? <sup>1</sup>Seest thou  
<sup>x</sup>how faith wrought with his works, and by works was  
 23 faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled  
 which saith, <sup>y</sup>Abraham believed God, and it was im-  
 puted unto him for righteousness: and he was called  
 24 <sup>z</sup>the Friend of God. Ye see then how that by works  
 25 a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise  
 also <sup>a</sup>was not Rahab the harlot justified by works,  
 when she had received the messengers, and had sent  
 26 *them* out another way? For as the body without the  
<sup>2</sup>spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

3 MY brethren, <sup>a</sup>be not many masters, <sup>b</sup>knowing  
 2 that we shall receive the greater <sup>3</sup>condemnation. For  
<sup>c</sup>in many things we offend all. <sup>d</sup>If any man offend  
 not in word, <sup>e</sup>the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also  
 3 to bridle the whole body. Behold, <sup>f</sup>we put bits in  
 the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we  
 4 turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships,  
 which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce  
 winds, yet *are* they turned about with a very small  
 5 helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. Even so  
<sup>g</sup>the tongue is a little member, and <sup>h</sup>boasteth great  
 things. Behold, how great <sup>i</sup>a matter a little fire kin-  
 6 dleth! And <sup>j</sup>the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity:  
 so is the tongue among our members, that <sup>k</sup>it defileth  
 the whole body, and setteth on fire the <sup>l</sup>course of na-  
 7 ture; and it is set on fire of hell. For every <sup>m</sup>kind  
 of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things  
 in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of <sup>n</sup>man-  
 8 kind: but the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an un-  
 9 ruly evil, <sup>o</sup>full of deadly poison. Therewith bless we  
 God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men,  
 10 <sup>p</sup>which are made after the similitude of God. Out  
 of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing.  
 11 My brethren, these things ought not so to be. Doth

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Thou seest.*      <sup>2</sup> Or, *breath.*      <sup>3</sup> Or, *judgment.*      <sup>4</sup> Or,  
 wood.      <sup>5</sup> Gr. *wheel.*      <sup>6</sup> Gr. *nature.*      <sup>7</sup> Gr. *nature of*  
 man.



- ἡ πηγὴ ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ὀπῆς βρῦει τὸ γλυκὺ καὶ τὸ πικρὸν ;  
 12 μὴ δύνανται, ἀδελφοί μου, συκῇ ἐλαίας ποιῆσαι, ἢ ἄμπελος  
 σῦκα ; οὕτως οὐδεμία πηγὴ ἄλυκόν καὶ γλυκὺ ποιῆσαι  
 ὕδωρ.
- 13 Τίς σοφὸς καὶ ἐπιστήμων ἐν ὑμῖν ; δειξάτω ἐκ τῆς  
 καλῆς ἀναστροφῆς τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ἐν πραύτητι σοφίας.  
 14 εἰ δὲ ζῆλον πικρὸν ἔχετε καὶ ἐρίθειαν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν,  
 15 μὴ κατακαυχᾶσθε καὶ ψεύδεσθε κατὰ τῆς ἀληθείας. Οὐκ  
 ἔστιν αὕτη ἡ σοφία ἄνωθεν κατερχομένη, ἀλλ' ἐπίγειος,  
 16 ψυχικὴ, δαιμονιώδης. ὅπου γὰρ ζῆλος καὶ ἐρίθεια, ἐκεῖ  
 17 ἀκαταστασία καὶ πᾶν φαῦλον πρᾶγμα. ἡ δὲ ἄνωθεν σοφία  
 πρῶτον μὲν ἀγνή ἐστίν, ἔπειτα εἰρηνικὴ, ἐπιεικὴς, εὐπει-  
 θής, μεστὴ ἐλέους καὶ καρπῶν ἀγαθῶν, ἀδιάκριτος καὶ  
 18 ἀνυπόκριτος. καρπὸς δὲ τῆς δικαιοσύνης ἐν εἰρήνῃ σπείρε-  
 ται τοῖς ποιοῦσιν εἰρήνην.
- 4 ΠΟΘΕΝ πόλεμοι καὶ μάχαι ἐν ὑμῖν ; οὐκ ἐντεῦθεν, ἐκ  
 τῶν ἡδονῶν ὑμῶν τῶν στρατευομένων ἐν τοῖς μέλεσιν  
 2 ὑμῶν ; ἐπιθυμεῖτε, καὶ οὐκ ἔχετε· φονεύετε καὶ ζηλοῦτε,  
 καὶ οὐ δύνασθε ἐπιτυχεῖν. μάχεσθε καὶ πολεμεῖτε, οὐκ  
 3 ἔχετε δὲ, διὰ τὸ μὴ αἰτεῖσθαι ὑμᾶς· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ οὐ λαμβά-  
 νετε, διότι κακῶς αἰτεῖσθε, ἵνα ἐν ταῖς ἡδοναῖς ὑμῶν δαπα-  
 4 νήσητε. Μοιχοὶ καὶ μοιχαλίδες, οὐκ οἴδατε ὅτι ἡ φιλία τοῦ  
 κόσμου ἔχθρα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν ; ὃς ἂν οὖν βουληθῇ φίλος  
 5 εἶναι τοῦ κόσμου, ἐχθρὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ καθίσταται. ἡ δοκεῖτε  
 ὅτι κενῶς ἡ γραφὴ λέγει, Πρὸς φθόνον ἐπιποθεῖ τὸ πνεῦμα  
 6 ὃ κατῴκησεν ἐν ἡμῖν ; μερίζονα δὲ δίδωσι χάριν· διὸ λέγει,  
 'Ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνους ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς δὲ δίδωσι  
 7 χάριν. ὑποτάγητε οὖν τῷ Θεῷ. ἀντίστητε τῷ διαβόλῳ,  
 8 καὶ φεύγεται ἀφ' ὑμῶν· ἐγγίσατε τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐγγιεῖ ὑμῖν.  
 καθαρίσατε χεῖρας ἁμαρτωλοὶ, καὶ ἀγνίστατε καρδίας δόλψυ-  
 9 χοι. ταλαιπωρήσατε καὶ πενθήσατε καὶ κλαύσατε· ὁ γέλως

12 οὕτως om. B. οὐδεμία πηγὴ om. A. οὔτε ἄλυκὸν γλυκὺ ποιῆ-  
 σαι A. 17 ἀδιάκριτος, ἀνυπόκρ. B. 18 τῆς om. A. 1 καὶ  
 πόθεν μάχαι D. 2 πολεμ. οὐκ ἔχετε, διὰ A. πολεμ. καὶ οὐκ ἔ. διὰ D.  
 4 οὖν om. D.

- a fountain send forth at the same <sup>1</sup>place sweet *water*  
 12 and bitter? Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive  
 berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both  
 yield salt water and fresh.  
 13 <sup>n</sup>Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge  
 among you? let him shew out of a good conversation  
 14 <sup>o</sup>his works <sup>p</sup>with meekness of wisdom. But if ye  
 have <sup>q</sup>bitter envying and strife in your hearts, <sup>r</sup>glory  
 15 not, and lie not against the truth. <sup>s</sup>This wisdom de-  
 scendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, <sup>2</sup>sensual,  
 16 devilish. For <sup>t</sup>where envying and strife *is*, there *is*  
 17 <sup>3</sup>confusion and every evil work. But <sup>u</sup>the wisdom  
 that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle,  
 and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits,  
 18 <sup>4</sup>without partiality, <sup>x</sup>and without hypocrisy. <sup>y</sup>And  
 the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them  
 that make peace.  
 4 FROM whence *come* wars and <sup>5</sup>fightings among  
 you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your <sup>6</sup>lusts <sup>a</sup>that  
 2 war in your members? Ye lust, and have not: ye  
 7 kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight  
 3 and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. <sup>b</sup>Ye  
 ask, and receive not, <sup>c</sup>because ye ask amiss, that ye  
 4 may consume *it* upon your <sup>8</sup>lusts. <sup>d</sup>Ye adulterers  
 and adulteresses, know ye not that <sup>e</sup>the friendship of  
 the world is enmity with God? <sup>f</sup>whosoever therefore  
 will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.  
 5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, <sup>g</sup>The  
 6 spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth <sup>9</sup>to envy? But he  
 giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, <sup>h</sup>God resist-  
 eth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.  
 7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. <sup>i</sup>Resist the devil,  
 8 and he will flee from you. <sup>k</sup>Draw nigh to God, and  
 he will draw nigh to you. <sup>l</sup>Cleanse *your* hands, *ye*  
 sinners; and <sup>m</sup>purify *your* hearts, *ye* <sup>n</sup>double minded.  
 9 <sup>o</sup>Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter

<sup>1</sup> Or, hole. <sup>2</sup> Or, natural, Jude 19. <sup>3</sup> Gr. tumult, or, un-  
 quietness. <sup>4</sup> Or, without wrangling. <sup>5</sup> Or, brawlings. <sup>6</sup> Or,  
 pleasures. So ver. 3. <sup>7</sup> Or, envy. <sup>8</sup> Or, pleasures. <sup>9</sup> Or, en-  
 viously.

- ὑμῶν εἰς πένθος μεταστραφήτω, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ εἰς κατήφειαν.  
 10 ταπεινώθητε ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ὑψώσει ὑμᾶς.  
 11 Μὴ καταλαλεῖτε ἀλλήλων ἀδελφοί· ὁ καταλαλῶν ἀδελ-  
 φοῦ, καὶ κρίνων τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καταλαλεῖ νόμον,  
 καὶ κρίνει νόμον· εἰ δὲ νόμον κρίνεις, οὐκ εἶ ποιητῆς  
 12 νόμου, ἀλλὰ κριτῆς. εἰς ἐστὶν ὁ νομοθέτης ὁ δυνάμενος  
 σῶσαι καὶ ἀπολέσαι· σὺ τίς εἶ ὃς κρίνεις τὸν ἕτερον ;  
 13 ἌΓΕ νῦν οἱ λέγοντες, Σήμερον ἡ αὔριον πορευσώμεθα  
 εἰς τήνδε τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν ἐκεῖ ἐνιαυτὸν ἕνα,  
 14 καὶ ἐμπορευσώμεθα, καὶ κερδήσωμεν· οὔτινες οὐκ ἐπί-  
 στασθε τὸ τῆς αὔριον· ποία γὰρ ἡ ζωὴ ὑμῶν ; ἀτμὶς  
 γὰρ ἐστὶν ἡ πρὸς ὀλίγον φαινομένη, ἔπειτα δὲ ἀφανίζο-  
 15 μένη· ἀντὶ τοῦ λέγειν ὑμᾶς, Ἐὰν ὁ Κύριος θελήσῃ, καὶ  
 16 ζήσωμεν, καὶ ποιήσωμεν τοῦτο ἢ ἐκεῖνο· νῦν δὲ καυ-  
 χᾶσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀλαζονείαις ὑμῶν· πᾶσα καύχησις τοιαύτη  
 17 πονηρά ἐστίν. εἰδοῦσι οὖν καλὸν ποιεῖν, καὶ μὴ ποιοῦντι,  
 ἁμαρτία αὐτῷ ἐστίν.  
 5 ἌΓΕ νῦν οἱ πλούσιοι, κλαύσατε ὀλολύζοντες ἐπὶ ταῖς  
 2 ταλαιπωρίαις ὑμῶν ταῖς ἐπερχομέναις. ὁ πλοῦτος ὑμῶν  
 3 σέσηπε, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια ὑμῶν σητόβρωτα γέγονεν· ὁ χρυσὸς  
 ὑμῶν καὶ ὁ ἄργυρος κατίωται, καὶ ὁ ἰὸς αὐτῶν εἰς μαρτύ-  
 4 ῃον ὑμῶν ἔσται, καὶ φάγεται τὰς σάρκας ὑμῶν ὡς πῦρ·  
 ἐθῆσανυρίσατε ἐν ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις. ἰδοὺ ὁ μισθὸς τῶν  
 ἐργατῶν τῶν ἀμησάντων τὰς χάρας ὑμῶν, ὁ ἀπεστερη-  
 μένος ἀφ' ὑμῶν, κρᾶζει· καὶ αἱ βοαὶ τῶν θερισάντων εἰς  
 5 τὰ ὦτα Κυρίου Σαβαῶθ εἰσεληλύθασιν. ἐτρυφήσατε ἐπὶ  
 τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐσπαταλήσατε· ἐθρέψατε τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν  
 6 ὡς ἐν ἡμέρᾳ σφαγῆς. κατεδικάσατε, ἐφονεύσατε τὸν δι-  
 καιον· οὐκ ἀντιτάσσεται ὑμῖν.  
 7 Μακροθυμήσατε οὖν ἀδελφοί, ἕως τῆς παρουσίας τοῦ  
 Κυρίου. ἰδοὺ ὁ γεωργὸς ἐκδέχεται τὸν τίμιον καρπὸν  
 τῆς γῆς, μακροθυμῶν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, ἕως ἂν λάβῃ ὑετὸν πρῶ-  
 8 μον καὶ ὄψιμον· μακροθυμήσατε καὶ ὑμεῖς, στηρίζετε

10 τοῦ οπι. B.      11 ἀδελφοῦ ἢ κρίνων D.      12 νομοθέτης καὶ κρι-  
 τῆς, ὁ δυνάμ. B.      σὺ δὲ τίς εἶ B.      εἰ ὁ κρίνων τὸν πλησίον ; D.  
 13 σήμερον καὶ αὔριον A.      14 ἀτμὶς γὰρ ἔσται ἡ D.      7 ἕως  
 λάβῃ B.

be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 <sup>p</sup> Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. p Job 22. 29.  
Matt. 23. 12.  
Luke 14. 11.  
& 18. 14.  
1 Pet. 5. 6.

11 <sup>q</sup> Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, <sup>r</sup> and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, <sup>r</sup> but a judge. There is one lawgiver, <sup>s</sup> who is able to save and to destroy: <sup>t</sup> who art thou that judgest another? q Eph. 4. 31.  
1 Pet. 2. 1.  
r Matt. 7. 1.  
Luke 6. 37.  
Rom. 2. 1.  
1 Cor. 4. 5.  
s Matt. 10. 28.  
t Rom. 14. 4, 13.

13 <sup>u</sup> GO to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, u Prov. 27. 1.  
Luke 12. 18, &c.

14 and buy and sell, and get gain: whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what is your life?

<sup>1x</sup> It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, x Job 7. 7.  
Ps. 102. 3.  
ch. 1. 10.  
1 Pet. 1. 24.  
1 John 2. 17.  
y Acts 18. 21.  
1 Cor. 4. 19.  
& 16. 7.  
Heb. 6. 3.  
z 1 Cor. 5. 6.  
a Luke 12. 47.  
John 9. 41.  
& 15. 22.  
Rom. 1. 20,  
21, 32. & 2.  
17, 18, 23.  
a Prov. 11. 28.  
Luke 6. 24.  
1 Tim. 6. 9.  
b Job 13. 28.  
Matt. 6. 20.  
ch. 2. 2.  
c Rom. 2. 5.  
d Lev. 19. 13.  
Job 24. 10, 11.  
Jer. 22. 13.  
Mal. 3. 5.  
Ecclus. 34.  
21, 22.  
e Deut. 34. 15.  
f Job 21. 13.  
Amos 6. 1, 4.  
Luke 16. 19,  
25. 1 Tim. 5.  
6.  
g ch. 2. 6.

15 and then vanisheth away. For that ye *ought* to say, <sup>y</sup> If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: <sup>z</sup> all such rejoicing is evil. Therefore <sup>a</sup> to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5 GO <sup>a</sup> to now, <sup>ye</sup> rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*. Your riches are corrupted, and <sup>b</sup> your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. <sup>c</sup> Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, <sup>d</sup> the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and <sup>e</sup> the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. <sup>f</sup> Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. <sup>g</sup> Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.

7 <sup>2</sup> Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive <sup>h</sup> the early and latter rain. Be ye h Deut. 11. 14.  
Jer. 5. 24.  
Hos. 6. 3.  
Joel 2. 23.  
Zech. 10. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *For it is.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *Be long patient, or, Suffer with long patience.*

9 τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡ παρουσία τοῦ Κυρίου ἤγγικε. Μὴ στενάζετε κατ' ἀλλήλων ἀδελφοί, ἵνα μὴ κατακριθῆτε·  
 10 ἰδοὺ ὁ κριτὴς πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν ἔστηκεν. Ὑπόδειγμα λάβετε τῆς κακοπαθείας ἀδελφοί μου, καὶ τῆς μακροθυμίας, τοὺς  
 11 προφῆτας οἱ ἐλάλησαν τῷ ὀνόματι Κυρίου. ἰδοὺ μακαρίζομεν τοὺς ὑπομένοντας· τὴν ὑπομονὴν Ἰωβ ἠκούσατε, καὶ τὸ τέλος Κυρίου εἶδετε, ὅτι πολὺσπλαγχνός ἐστιν ὁ Κύ-  
 12 ριος καὶ οἰκτίρμων. Πρὸ πάντων δὲ ἀδελφοί μου, μὴ ὀμνύετε, μήτε τὸν οὐρανὸν μήτε τὴν γῆν μήτε ἄλλον τινα ὄρκον· ἦτω δὲ ὑμῶν τὸ ναὶ, ναὶ, καὶ τὸ οὐ, οὐ· ἵνα μὴ ὑπὸ  
 13 κρίσιν πέσητε. Κακοπαθεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσευχέσθω·  
 14 εὐθυμεῖ τις; ψαλλέτω. ἀσθενεῖ τις ἐν ὑμῖν; προσκαλεσάσθω τοὺς πρεσβυτέρους τῆς ἐκκλησίας, καὶ προσευξάσθωσαν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἀλείψαντες αὐτὸν ἐλαίῳ, ἐν τῷ  
 15 ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου. καὶ ἡ εὐχὴ τῆς πίστεως σώσει τὸν κάμνοντα, καὶ ἐγερεῖ αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος· καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἡ  
 16 πεποιηκὼς, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ. Ἐξομολογεῖσθε ἀλλήλοις τὰ παραπτώματα, καὶ εὐχεσθε ὑπὲρ ἀλλήλων, ὅπως ἰαθῇτε.  
 17 πολὺ ἰσχύει δέησις δικαίου ἐνεργουμένη. Ἦλίας ἄνθρωπος ἦν ὁμοιοπαθὴς ὑμῖν, καὶ προσευχῇ προσηύξατο τοῦ μὴ βρέξαι, καὶ οὐκ ἔβρεξεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐνιαυτοὺς τρεῖς καὶ  
 18 μῆνας ἕξ· καὶ πάλιν προσηύξατο, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ὑετὸν ἔδωκε, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐβλάστησε τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῆς.  
 19 Ἀδελφοί, ἐάν τις ἐν ὑμῖν πλανηθῇ ἀπὸ τῆς ἀληθείας,  
 20 καὶ ἐπιστρέψῃ τις αὐτὸν, γινωσκέτω ὅτι ὁ ἐπιστρέψας ἁμαρτωλὸν ἐκ πλάνης ὁδοῦ αὐτοῦ, σώσει ψυχὴν ἐκ θανάτου, καὶ καλύψει πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν.

9 ἵνα μὴ κριθῇτε· Α. 10 ἀδελφοί (μου om. B.) τῆς κακοπαθείας tr. A. 11 τοὺς ὑπομένοντας C. πολυεύσπλαγχνος D. ὁ κύριος om. B.

also patient; stablish your hearts; <sup>i</sup>for the coming of <sup>l</sup>Phil. 4. 5.  
 9 the Lord draweth nigh. <sup>k</sup><sup>1</sup>Grudge not one against <sup>Heb. 10. 25,</sup>  
 another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the <sup>37. 1 Pet. 4. 7.</sup>  
 10 judge <sup>l</sup>standeth before the door. <sup>m</sup>Take, my bre- <sup>1 Matt. 24. 33.</sup>  
 thren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of <sup>1 Cor. 4. 5.</sup>  
 the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of <sup>m Matt. 5. 12.</sup>  
 11 patience. Behold, <sup>n</sup>we count them happy which en- <sup>Heb. 11. 35,</sup>  
 dure. Ye have heard of <sup>o</sup>the patience of Job, and <sup>n Ps. 94. 12.</sup>  
 have seen <sup>p</sup>the end of the Lord; that <sup>q</sup>the Lord is <sup>Matt. 5. 10,</sup>  
 12 very pitiful, and of tender mercy. But above all <sup>11. & 10. 22.</sup>  
 things, my brethren, <sup>r</sup>swear not, neither by heaven, <sup>o Job 1. 21,</sup>  
 neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but <sup>22. & 2. 10.</sup>  
 let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall <sup>p Job 42. 10,</sup>  
 13 into condemnation. Is any among you afflicted? let <sup>q Num. 14. 18.</sup>  
 14 him pray. Is any merry? <sup>s</sup>let him sing psalms. <sup>Ps. 103. 8.</sup>  
 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the <sup>r Matt. 5. 34,</sup>  
 church; and let them pray over him, <sup>t</sup>anointing him <sup>Mark 6. 13.</sup>  
 15 with oil in the name of the Lord: and the prayer of <sup>& 16. 18.</sup>  
 faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him <sup>u Isai. 33. 24.</sup>  
 up; <sup>v</sup>and if he have committed sins, they shall be <sup>Matt. 9. 2.</sup>  
 16 forgiven him. Confess *your* faults one to another, <sup>x Gen. 20. 17.</sup>  
 and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. <sup>Num. 11. 2.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man <sup>Deut. 9. 18,</sup>  
 17 availeth much. Elias was a man <sup>y</sup>subject to like pas- <sup>19, 20.</sup>  
 sions as we are, and <sup>z</sup>he prayed <sup>2</sup>earnestly that it <sup>Josh. 10. 12.</sup>  
 might not rain: <sup>a</sup>and it rained not on the earth by the <sup>1 Sam. 12. 18.</sup>  
 18 space of three years and six months. And <sup>b</sup>he prayed <sup>1 Kings 13. 6.</sup>  
 again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought <sup>2 Kings 4. 33.</sup>  
 forth her fruit. <sup>& 19. 15, 20.</sup>  
 19 Brethren, <sup>c</sup>if any of you do err from the truth, and <sup>& 20. 2, 4, &c.</sup>  
 20 one convert him; let him know, that he which con- <sup>Ps. 10. 17.</sup>  
 verteth the sinner from the error of his way, <sup>d</sup>shall <sup>& 34. 15.</sup>  
 save a soul from death, and <sup>e</sup>shall hide a multitude of <sup>& 145. 18.</sup>  
 sins. <sup>Prov. 15. 29.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>w</sup> <

# ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

## ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

1 ΠΕΤΡΟΣ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐκλεκτοῖς παρεπι-  
δήμοις διασπορᾶς Πόντου, Γαλατίας, Καππαδοκίας, Ἀσίας  
2 καὶ Βιθυνίας, κατὰ πρόγνωσιν Θεοῦ πατρὸς, ἐν ἀγιασμῷ  
Πνεύματος, εἰς ὑπακοὴν καὶ ῥαντισμὸν αἵματος Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη πληθυνθείη.  
3 Εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς καὶ πατὴρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ  
Χριστοῦ, ὁ κατὰ τὸ πολὺ αὐτοῦ ἔλεος ἀναγεννήσας ἡμᾶς  
εἰς ἐλπίδα ζῶσαν δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐκ νε-  
4 κρῶν, εἰς κληρονομίαν ἄφθαρτον καὶ ἀμίαντον καὶ ἀμά-  
5 ραντον, τετηρημένην ἐν οὐρανοῖς εἰς ἡμᾶς τοὺς ἐν δυνάμει  
Θεοῦ φρουρουμένους διὰ πίστεως, εἰς σωτηρίαν ἐτοιμὴν  
6 ἀποκαλυφθῆναι ἐν καιρῷ ἐσχάτῳ· ἐν ᾧ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὀλί-  
γον ἄρτι, εἰ δέον ἐστὶ, λυπηθέντες ἐν ποικίλοις πειρα-  
7 σμοῖς, ἵνα τὸ δοκίμιον ὑμῶν τῆς πίστεως πολὺ τιμιώτερον  
χρυσίου τοῦ ἀπολλυμένου, διὰ πυρὸς δὲ δοκιμαζομένου,  
εὕρεθῇ εἰς ἔπαινον καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν, ἐν ἀποκαλύψει  
8 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ὃν οὐκ εἰδότες ἀγαπᾶτε, εἰς ὃν ἄρτι μὴ  
ὀρῶντες, πιστεύοντες δὲ, ἀγαλλιᾶσθε χαρᾷ ἀνεκκαλήτῳ  
9 καὶ δεδοξασμένῃ, κομιζόμενοι τὸ τέλος τῆς πίστεως ὑμῶν,  
10 σωτηρίαν ψυχῶν· περὶ ἧς σωτηρίας ἐξεζήτησαν καὶ ἐξη-  
ρεύνησαν προφήται οἱ περὶ τῆς εἰς ὑμᾶς χάριτος προ-  
11 φητεύσαντες, ἐρευνῶντες εἰς τίνα ἢ ποῖον καιρὸν ἐδήλου  
τὸ ἐν αὐτοῖς πνεῦμα Χριστοῦ, προμαρτυρόμενον τὰ εἰς

# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

## P E T E R.

**I** PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers

<sup>a</sup>scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, <sup>a</sup> John 7. 35. Acts 2. 5, 9, 10. Jam. 1. 1. <sup>b</sup> Asia, and Bithynia, <sup>b</sup>elect <sup>c</sup>according to the fore- <sup>b</sup> Eph. 1. 4. knowledge of God the Father, <sup>d</sup>through sanctification <sup>c</sup> Rom. 8. 29. of the Spirit, unto obedience and <sup>e</sup>sprinkling of the <sup>d</sup> 2 Thess. 2. blood of Jesus Christ: <sup>f</sup>Grace unto you, and peace, <sup>e</sup> Heb. 10. 22. be multiplied. <sup>f</sup> Rom. 1. 7. 2 Pet. 1. 2. Jude 2. <sup>g</sup> Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus <sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 3. Christ, which <sup>h</sup>according to his <sup>h</sup>abundant mercy <sup>h</sup> Eph. 1. 3. hath begotten us again unto a lively hope <sup>i</sup> Tit. 3. 5. <sup>k</sup> by the <sup>i</sup> John 3. 3, 5. resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, to an in- <sup>j</sup> Jam. 1. 18. heritance incorruptible, and undefiled, <sup>l</sup>and that <sup>k</sup>fadeth <sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 15. not away, <sup>m</sup>reserved in heaven <sup>2</sup>for you, <sup>n</sup>who are <sup>20</sup> 1 Thess. 4. kept by the power of God through faith unto sal- <sup>14</sup> ch. 3. 21. vation ready to be revealed in the last time. <sup>o</sup>Wherein <sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 4. ye greatly rejoice, though now <sup>p</sup>for a season, if need <sup>m</sup> Col. 1. 5. be, <sup>q</sup>ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 8. <sup>n</sup> John 10. 28, 29. & 17. 11, 12, 15. <sup>r</sup> that <sup>r</sup>the trial of your faith, being much more precious <sup>o</sup> Matt. 5. 12. than of gold that perisheth, though <sup>s</sup>it be tried with <sup>1</sup> Rom. 12. 12. fire, <sup>t</sup>might be found unto praise and honour and <sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 10. glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: <sup>u</sup>whom having <sup>ch. 4. 13.</sup> not seen, ye love; <sup>p</sup>in whom, though now ye see <sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 17. <sup>him</sup> <sup>q</sup> Jam. 1. 2. not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and <sup>r</sup> Jam. 1. 3. 12. ch. 4. 12. <sup>s</sup> Job 23. 10. full of glory: receiving <sup>v</sup>the end of your faith, <sup>even</sup> <sup>Ps. 66. 10.</sup> the salvation of *your* souls. <sup>z</sup> Of which salvation the <sup>Prov. 17. 3.</sup> prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who <sup>Isai. 48. 10.</sup> prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you: <sup>Zech. 13. 9.</sup> <sup>1</sup> Cor. 3. 13. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 2. 7. <sup>10</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 5. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 1. 7-12. <sup>u</sup> searching what, or what manner of time <sup>a</sup>the Spirit of <sup>u</sup> 1 John 4. 20. <sup>x</sup> John 20. 29. Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified <sup>2</sup> Cor. 5. 7. <sup>Heb. 11. 1, 27.</sup> Luke 10. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 6. 22. <sup>z</sup> Gen. 49. 10. Dan. 2. 44. Hag. 2. 7. Zech. 6. 12. Matt. 13. 17. Luke 10. 24. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 19, 23, 21. <sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 19. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *much*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *for us*.



- 12 Χριστὸν παθήματα, καὶ τὰς μετὰ ταῦτα δόξας· οἷς ἀπεκα-  
λύφθη, ὅτι οὐχ ἑαυτοῖς, ἡμῖν δὲ διηκόνουν αὐτὰ, ἃ νῦν  
ἀνγγέλη ὑμῖν διὰ τῶν εὐαγγελισαμένων ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύ-  
ματι Ἀγίῳ ἀποσταλέντι ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ, εἰς ἃ ἐπιθυ-  
13 μούσιν ἄγγελοι παρακύψαι. Διὸ ἀναζωσάμενοι τὰς  
ὀσφύας τῆς διανοίας ὑμῶν, νήφοντες, τελείως ἐλπί-  
σατε ἐπὶ τὴν φερομένην ὑμῖν χάριν ἐν ἀποκαλύψει Ἰη-  
σοῦ Χριστοῦ.
- 14 Ὡς τέκνα ὑπακοῆς, μὴ συσχηματιζόμενοι ταῖς πρό-  
15 τερον ἐν τῇ ἀγνοίᾳ ὑμῶν ἐπιθυμίαις, ἀλλὰ κατὰ τὸν  
καλέσαντα ὑμᾶς ἅγιον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἅγιοι ἐν πάσῃ ἀνα-  
16 στροφῇ γενήθητε· διότι γέγραπται, Ἅγιοι γένεσθε, ὅτι  
17 ἐγὼ ἅγιός εἰμι. καὶ εἰ πατέρα ἐπικαλεῖσθε τὸν ἀπροσω-  
πολήπτως κρίνοντα κατὰ τὸ ἐκάστου ἔργον, ἐν φόβῳ τὸν  
18 τῆς παροικίας ὑμῶν χρόνον ἀναστράφητε· εἰδότες ὅτι οὐ  
φθαρτοῖς, ἀργυρίῳ ἢ χρυσίῳ, ἐλυτρώθητε ἐκ τῆς ματαίας  
19 ὑμῶν ἀναστροφῆς πατροπαραδότου, ἀλλὰ τιμίῳ αἵματι ὡς  
20 ἄμνυον ἁμώμου καὶ ἀσπίλου Χριστοῦ· προεγνωσμένου μὲν  
πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, φανερωθέντος δὲ ἐπ' ἐσχάτων  
21 τῶν χρόνων δι' ὑμᾶς τοὺς δι' αὐτοῦ πιστεύοντας εἰς Θεόν,  
τὸν ἐγείραντα αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ δόξαν αὐτῷ δόντα,  
22 ὥστε τὴν πίστιν ὑμῶν καὶ ἐλπίδα εἶναι εἰς Θεόν. Τὰς  
ψυχὰς ὑμῶν ἡγνικότες ἐν τῇ ὑπακοῇ τῆς ἀληθείας διὰ  
Πνεύματος εἰς φιλαδελφίαν ἀνυπόκριτον, ἐκ καθαρᾶς καρ-  
23 δίας ἀλλήλους ἀγαπήσατε ἐκτενῶς· ἀναγεγεννημένοι οὐκ  
ἐκ σπορᾶς φθαρτῆς, ἀλλὰ ἀφθάρτου, διὰ λόγου ζῶντος  
24 Θεοῦ καὶ μένοντος εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. διότι πᾶσα σὰρξ ὡς  
χόρτος, καὶ πᾶσα δόξα ἀνθρώπου ὡς ἄνθος χόρτου. ἐξη-

12 ἑαυτοῖς, ὑμῖν δὲ B.

20 ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν D.

τὸν αἰῶνα οἰκ. A.

ἐκθ. B.

ἐν om. D.

22 διὰ πνεύματος om. B.

24 σὰρξ χόρτος D.

16 Ἅγιοι ἔσεσθε ὅτι D.

23 εἰς

δόξα αὐτῆς ὡς

- beforehand <sup>b</sup>the sufferings of Christ, and the glory <sup>b</sup>Ps. 22. 6.  
<sup>12</sup> that should follow. <sup>c</sup>Unto whom it was revealed, that <sup>c</sup>Isai. 53. 3, &c.  
<sup>d</sup>not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister <sup>d</sup>Dan. 9. 20.  
the things, which are now reported unto you by them <sup>e</sup>Luke 24. 25,  
that have preached the gospel unto you with <sup>e</sup>the <sup>26, 44, 46.</sup>  
Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; <sup>f</sup>which things <sup>f</sup>John 12. 41.  
<sup>13</sup> the angels desire to look into. Wherefore <sup>g</sup>gird up <sup>g</sup>Acts 26. 22,  
the loins of your mind, <sup>h</sup>be sober, and hope <sup>h</sup>to the <sup>23.</sup>  
end for the grace that is to be brought unto you <sup>i</sup>at <sup>i</sup>c Dan. 9. 24.  
the revelation of Jesus Christ; <sup>j</sup>& <sup>j</sup>& 12. 9, 13.  
<sup>14</sup> As obedient children, <sup>k</sup>not fashioning yourselves <sup>k</sup>d Heb. 11.  
according to the former lusts <sup>l</sup>in your ignorance: <sup>l</sup>13, 39, 40.  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>m</sup>but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye <sup>m</sup>e Acts 2. 4.  
<sup>16</sup> holy in all manner of conversation; because it is writ- <sup>f</sup>Ex. 25. 20.  
<sup>17</sup> ten, <sup>n</sup>Be ye holy; for I am holy. And if ye call on <sup>n</sup>Dan. 8. 13.  
the Father, <sup>o</sup>who without respect of persons judgeth <sup>o</sup>& 12. 5, 6.  
according to every man's work, <sup>p</sup>pass the time of your <sup>p</sup>Eph. 3. 10.  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>q</sup>sojourning *here* in fear: forasmuch as ye know <sup>r</sup>that <sup>q</sup>Luke 12. 35.  
ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, <sup>s</sup>as <sup>r</sup>Eph. 6. 14.  
silver and gold, from your vain conversation <sup>s</sup>received <sup>s</sup>h Luke 21. 34.  
<sup>19</sup> by tradition from your fathers; but <sup>t</sup>with the precious <sup>t</sup>Rom. 13. 13.  
blood of Christ, <sup>u</sup>as of a lamb without blemish and <sup>u</sup>1 Thess. 5.  
<sup>20</sup> without spot: <sup>x</sup>who verily was foreordained before the <sup>x</sup>6, 8. ch. 4. 7-  
foundation of the world, but was manifest <sup>y</sup>in these <sup>y</sup>& 5. 8.  
<sup>21</sup> last times for you, who by him do believe in God, <sup>z</sup>Luke 17. 30.  
<sup>z</sup>that raised him up from the dead, and <sup>a</sup>gave him <sup>z</sup>1 Cor. 1. 7.  
glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. <sup>a</sup>2 Thess. 1. 7-  
<sup>22</sup> Seeing ye <sup>b</sup>have purified your souls in obeying the <sup>b</sup>k Rom. 12. 2.  
truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned <sup>c</sup>love of the <sup>c</sup>ch. 4. 2.  
brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure <sup>d</sup>Acts 17. 30.  
<sup>23</sup> heart fervently: <sup>d</sup>being born again, not of corruptible <sup>d</sup>1 Thess. 4. 5.  
seed, but of incorruptible, <sup>e</sup>by the word of God, <sup>e</sup>m Luke 1. 74,  
<sup>24</sup> which liveth and abideth for ever. <sup>2</sup>For <sup>f</sup>all flesh <sup>f</sup>75. 2 Cor.  
is <sup>g</sup>grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of <sup>g</sup>7. 1. 1 Thess.  
grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof <sup>h</sup>4, 3, 4, 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 9, 10. Tit. 1. 2, 3. Rev. 13. 8. y Gal. 4. 4. Eph. 1. 10. Heb. 1. 2. & 9. 26.  
z Acts 2. 24. a Matt. 28. 18. Acts 2. 33. & 3. 13. Eph. 1. 20. Phil. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 9.  
ch. 3. 22. b Acts 15. 9. c Rom. 12. 9, 10. 1 Thess. 4. 9. 1 Tim. 1. 5. Heb. 13. 1.  
ch. 2. 17. & 3. 8. & 4. 8. 2 Pet. 1. 7. 1 John 3. 18. & 4. 7, 21. d John 1. 13. & 3. 5.  
e Jam. 1. 18. 1 John 3. 9. f Ps. 103. 15. Isai. 40. 6. & 51. 12. Jam. 1. 10.

1 Gr. perfectly.

2 Or, For that.

- 25 **ράνθη** ὁ **χόρτος**, καὶ τὸ **ἄνθος** αὐτοῦ ἐξέπεσε· τὸ δὲ **ῥῆμα**  
 Κυρίου μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ **ῥῆμα** τὸ εὐ-  
 2 **αγγελισθὲν** εἰς ὑμᾶς. Ἀποθέμενοι οὖν **πάσαν** **κακίαν** καὶ  
 πάντα **δόλον** καὶ **ὑποκρίσεις** καὶ **φθόνους** καὶ **πάσας** **κατα-**  
 2 **λαλίαις**, ὡς **ἀρτιγέννητα** **βρέφη**, τὸ **λογικὸν** **ἄδολον** **γάλα**  
 3 **ἐπιποθήσατε**, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῷ **αὔξηθῆτε**, εἴπερ **ἐγεύσασθε** ὅτι  
**χρηστὸς** ὁ **Κύριος**.  
 4 Πρὸς δὲ **προσερχόμενοι**, **λίθον** **ζῶντα**, ὑπὸ **ἀνθρώ-**  
**πων** μὲν **ἀποδοκιμασμένον**, παρὰ δὲ **Θεῷ** **ἐκλεκτὸν**, **ἐν-**  
 5 **τιμον**, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡς **λίθοι** **ζῶντες** **οἰκοδομεῖσθε**, **οἶκος** **πνευ-**  
**ματικὸς**, **ιεράτευμα** **ἁγίου**, **ἀνενέγκαι** **πνευματικὰς** **ουσίας**  
 6 **εὐπροσδέκτους** τῷ **Θεῷ** διὰ **Ἰησοῦ** **Χριστοῦ**. Διὸ καὶ  
**περιέχει** ἐν τῇ **γραφῇ**, Ἰδοὺ **τίθημι** ἐν **Σιών** **λίθον** **ἀκρογω-**  
 7 **νιαῖον**, **ἐκλεκτὸν**, **ἐντιμον**· καὶ ὁ **πιστεύων** ἐπ' αὐτῷ, οὐ  
 7 **μὴ** **καταισχυθῇ**. ὑμῖν οὖν ἡ **τιμὴ** τοῖς **πιστεύουσιν**·  
**ἀπειθοῦσι** δὲ, **λίθον** δὲ **ἀπεδοκίμασαν** οἱ **οἰκοδομοῦντες**,  
 οὗτος **ἐγενήθη** εἰς **κεφαλὴν** **γωνίας**, καὶ **λίθος** **προσκόμ-**  
 8 **ματος** καὶ **πέτρα** **σκανδάλου**· οἱ **προσκόπτουσι**, τῷ **λόγῳ**  
 9 **ἀπειθοῦντες**, εἰς ὃ καὶ **ἐτέθησαν**· ὑμεῖς δὲ **γένος** **ἐκ-**  
**λεκτὸν**, **βασιλείον** **ιεράτευμα**, **ἔθνος** **ἁγίου**, **λαὸς** εἰς **περι-**  
**ποίησιν**, ὅπως τὰς **ἀρετὰς** **ἐξαγγείλητε** τοῦ **ἐκ** **σκότους**  
 10 **ὑμᾶς** **καλέσαντος** εἰς τὸ **θαυμαστὸν** αὐτοῦ **φῶς**· οἱ **ποτὲ**  
 οὐ **λαὸς**, νῦν δὲ **λαὸς** **Θεοῦ**· οἱ οὐκ **ἠλεημένοι**, νῦν δὲ  
**ἐλεηθέντες**.  
 11 ἈΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ, **παρακαλῶ** ὡς **παροίκους** καὶ **παρεπιδή-**  
**μους**, **ἀπέχεσθαι** τῶν **σαρκικῶν** **ἐπιθυμιῶν**, αἵτινες **στρα-**  
 12 **τεύονται** **κατὰ** τῆς **ψυχῆς**· τὴν **ἀναστροφὴν** ὑμῶν ἐν τοῖς  
**ἔθνεσιν** **ἔχοντες** **καλὴν**, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ **καταλαλοῦσιν** ὑμῶν ὡς  
**κακοποιῶν**, ἐκ τῶν **καλῶν** **ἔργων** **ἐποπτεύσαντες** **δοξάσωσι**  
 13 τὸν **Θεὸν** ἐν **ἡμέρᾳ** **ἐπισκοπῆς**. Ὑποτάγητε οὖν **πάσῃ**

24 αὐτοῦ om. B. 2 αὔξηθῆτε εἰς σωτηρίαν· εἴπερ B. 6 Διότι  
 περιέχει A. 13 οὖν om. B.

- 25 falleth away: <sup>g</sup>but the word of the Lord endureth <sup>g</sup>Ps. 102.  
for ever. <sup>h</sup>And this is the word which by the gospel <sup>h</sup>Isai. 40. 8.  
2 is preached unto you. Wherefore <sup>a</sup>laying aside all <sup>h</sup>Luke 16. 17.  
malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and <sup>h</sup>John 1. 1,  
2 all evil speakings, <sup>b</sup>as newborn babes, desire the sin- <sup>h</sup>1 John  
cere <sup>c</sup>milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby; if <sup>h</sup>1, 3.  
so be ye have <sup>d</sup>tasted that the Lord *is* gracious. <sup>a</sup>Eph. 4. 22,  
3 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, <sup>e</sup>dis- <sup>h</sup>25, 31.  
allowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* pre- <sup>h</sup>Col. 3. 8.  
5 cious, <sup>f</sup>ye also, as lively stones, <sup>1</sup>are built up <sup>g</sup>a spi- <sup>h</sup>Heb. 12. 1.  
ritual house, <sup>h</sup>an holy priesthood, to offer up <sup>i</sup>spi- <sup>h</sup>Jam. 1. 21.  
ritual sacrifices, <sup>k</sup>acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. <sup>h</sup>& 5. 9.  
6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, <sup>1</sup>Be- <sup>h</sup>ch. 4. 2.  
hold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: <sup>b</sup>Matt. 18. 3.  
and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. <sup>c</sup>Mark 10. 15.  
7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* <sup>2</sup>precious: but <sup>h</sup>Rom. 6. 4.  
unto them which be disobedient, <sup>m</sup>the stone which the <sup>h</sup>1 Cor. 14. 20.  
builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the <sup>h</sup>ch. 1. 23.  
8 corner, <sup>n</sup>and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of of- <sup>c</sup>1 Cor. 3. 2.  
fence, <sup>o</sup>*even to them* which stumble at the word, being <sup>h</sup>Heb. 5. 12,  
disobedient: <sup>p</sup>whereunto also they were appointed. <sup>h</sup>13.  
9 But ye *are* <sup>q</sup>a chosen generation, <sup>r</sup>a royal priesthood, <sup>d</sup>Ps. 34. 8.  
<sup>s</sup>an holy nation, <sup>t</sup>a peculiar people; that ye should <sup>h</sup>Heb. 6. 5.  
shew forth the <sup>4</sup>praises of him who hath called you <sup>e</sup>Ps. 118. 22.  
10 out of <sup>u</sup>darkness into his marvellous light: <sup>x</sup>which in <sup>h</sup>Matt. 21. 42.  
time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people <sup>f</sup>Eph. 2. 21,  
of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have <sup>h</sup>22.  
obtained mercy. <sup>g</sup>Heb. 3. 6.  
11 DEARLY beloved, I beseech *you* <sup>y</sup>as strangers <sup>h</sup>Isai. 61. 6.  
and pilgrims, <sup>z</sup>abstain from fleshly lusts, <sup>a</sup>which war <sup>h</sup>& 66. 21.  
12 against the soul; <sup>b</sup>having your conversation honest <sup>h</sup>ver. 9.  
among the Gentiles: that, <sup>3</sup>whereas they speak against <sup>i</sup>Hos. 14. 2.  
you as evildoers, <sup>c</sup>they may by *your* good works, <sup>h</sup>Mal. 1. 11.  
which they shall behold, glorify God <sup>d</sup>in the day of <sup>h</sup>Rom. 12. 1.  
13 visitation. <sup>e</sup>Submit yourselves to every ordinance of <sup>h</sup>Heb. 13. 15,  
Tit. 2. 14. <sup>u</sup>Acts 26. 18. Eph. 5. 8. Col. 1. 13. <sup>1</sup>Thess. 5. 4, 5. <sup>x</sup>Hos. 1. 9, 10. & 2. 23.  
Roin. 9. 25. <sup>y</sup>1 Chron. 29. 15. Ps. 39. 12. & 119. 19. Heb. 11. 13. ch. 1. 17. <sup>z</sup>Rom. 13. 14.  
Gal. 5. 16. <sup>a</sup>Jam. 4. 1. <sup>b</sup>Rom. 12. 17. <sup>2</sup>Cor. 8. 21. Phil. 2. 15. Tit. 2. 8. ch. 3. 16.  
<sup>c</sup>Matt. 5. 16. <sup>d</sup>Luke 19. 44. <sup>e</sup>Matt. 22. 21. Rom. 13. 1. Tit. 3. 1.

1 Or, *be ye built.* 2 Or, *an honour.* 3 Or, *a purchased people.*  
4 Or, *virtues.* 5 Or, *wherein.*

ἀνθρωπίνῃ κτίσει διὰ τὸν Κύριον· εἴτε βασιλεῖ, ὡς ὑπερ-  
 14 ἔχοντι· εἴτε ἡγεμόσιν, ὡς δι' αὐτοῦ πεμπομένοις, εἰς  
 15 ἐκδίκησιν μὲν κακοποιῶν, ἔπαινον δὲ ἀγαθοποιῶν· ὅτι  
 οὕτως ἐστὶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀγαθοποιούντας φι-  
 16 μοῦν τὴν τῶν ἀφρόνων ἀνθρώπων ἀγνωσίαν· ὡς ἐλεύ-  
 θεροι, καὶ μὴ ὡς ἐπικάλυμμα ἔχοντες τῆς κακίας τὴν  
 17 ἐλευθερίαν, ἀλλ' ὡς δούλοι Θεοῦ. πάντας τιμῆσατε· τὴν  
 ἀδελφότητα ἀγαπᾶτε, τὸν Θεὸν φοβεῖσθε, τὸν βασιλέα  
 τιμᾶτε.

18 Οἱ οἰκέται, ὑποτασσόμενοι ἐν παντὶ φόβῳ τοῖς δεσπό-  
 ταις, οὐ μόνον τοῖς ἀγαθοῖς καὶ ἐπιεικέσιν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς  
 19 σκολιοῖς. Τοῦτο γὰρ χάρις, εἰ διὰ συνείδησιν Θεοῦ ὑπο-  
 20 φέρει τις λύπας, πάσχων ἀδίκως. ποῖον γὰρ κλέος, εἰ  
 ἀμαρτάνοντες καὶ κολαφιζόμενοι ὑπομενεῖτε; ἀλλ' εἰ  
 ἀγαθοποιούντες καὶ πάσχοντες ὑπομενεῖτε, τοῦτο χάρις  
 21 παρὰ Θεῶ. Εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐκλήθητε, ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς  
 ἔπαθεν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, ἡμῖν ὑπολιμπάνων ὑπογραμμὸν, ἵνα  
 22 ἐπακολουθήσητε τοῖς ἰχνεσιν αὐτοῦ· ὃς ἀμαρτίαν οὐκ  
 23 ἐποίησεν, οὐδὲ εὐρέθη δόλος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ· ὃς  
 λοιδορούμενος οὐκ ἀντελοιδόρει, πάσχων οὐκ ἠπείλει·  
 24 παρεδίδου δὲ τῷ κρίνοντι δικαίως· ὃς τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἡμῶν  
 αὐτὸς ἀνήνεγκεν ἐν τῷ σώματι αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον, ἵνα  
 ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ἀπογενόμενοι, τῇ δικαιοσύνῃ ζήσωμεν· οὗ  
 25 τῷ μώλωπι αὐτοῦ ἰάθητε. ἦτε γὰρ ὡς πρόβατα πλανώ-  
 μενα· ἀλλ' ἐπεστράφητε νῦν ἐπὶ τὸν ποιμένα καὶ ἐπί-  
 σκοπον τῶν ψυχῶν ὑμῶν.

3 ὍΜΟΙΩΣ αἱ γυναῖκες, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίους ἀν-  
 δράσιν, ἵνα καὶ εἰ τινες ἀπειθοῦσι τῷ λόγῳ, διὰ τῆς τῶν  
 2 γυναικῶν ἀναστροφῆς ἄνευ λόγου κερδηθῇσονται, ἐποπτεύ-  
 3 σαντες τὴν ἐν φόβῳ ἀγνὴν ἀναστροφὴν ὑμῶν· ὧν ἔστω οὐχ  
 ὁ ἑξωθεν ἐμπλοκῆς τριχῶν, καὶ περιθέσεως χρυσίων, ἢ ἐν-  
 4 δύσεως ἱματίων κόσμος· ἀλλ' ὁ κρυπτὸς τῆς καρδίας ἄνθρω-

14 μὲν οἱ. Α. 1 κερδηθήσονται D.

21 ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν, ἡμῖν C.

24 μώλωπι ἰάθητε D.

man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king,  
 14 as supreme; or unto governors, as unto them that are  
 sent by him <sup>f</sup>for the punishment of evildoers, and <sup>g</sup>for  
 15 the praise of them that do well. For so is the will of  
 God, that <sup>h</sup>with well doing ye may put to silence the  
 16 ignorance of foolish men: <sup>i</sup>as free, and not <sup>j</sup>using  
 your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as <sup>k</sup>the  
 17 servants of God. <sup>l</sup>Honour all men. <sup>m</sup>Love the brotherhood.  
 18 <sup>n</sup>Fear God. Honour the king.  
 18 <sup>o</sup>Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear;  
 not only to the good and gentle, but also to the fro-  
 19 ward. For this <sup>p</sup>is <sup>q</sup>thankworthy, if a man for con-  
 science toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.  
 20 For <sup>r</sup>what glory <sup>s</sup>is it, if, when ye be buffeted for  
 your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when  
 ye do well, and suffer <sup>t</sup>for it, ye take it patiently, this  
 21 <sup>u</sup>is <sup>v</sup>acceptable with God. For <sup>w</sup>even hereunto were  
 ye called: because <sup>x</sup>Christ also suffered <sup>y</sup>for us, <sup>z</sup>leav-  
 ing us an example, that ye should follow his steps:  
 22 <sup>a</sup>who did no sin, neither was guile found in his  
 23 mouth: <sup>b</sup>who, when he was reviled, reviled not again;  
 when he suffered, he threatened not; but <sup>c</sup>he committed  
 24 <sup>d</sup>himself to him that judgeth righteously: <sup>e</sup>who  
 his own self bare our sins in his own body <sup>f</sup>on the  
 tree, <sup>g</sup>that we, being dead to sins, should live unto  
 righteousness: <sup>h</sup>by whose stripes ye were healed.  
 25 For <sup>i</sup>ye were as sheep going astray; but are now  
 returned <sup>j</sup>unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your  
 souls.

3 **LIKEWISE**, <sup>a</sup>ye wives, be in subjection to your  
 own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, <sup>b</sup>they  
 also may without the word <sup>c</sup>be won by the conversa-  
 2 tion of the wives; <sup>d</sup>while they behold your chaste  
 3 conversation <sup>e</sup>coupled with fear. <sup>f</sup>Whose adorning let  
 it not be that outward <sup>g</sup>adorning of plaiting the hair,  
 and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;  
 4 but <sup>h</sup>let it be <sup>i</sup>the hidden man of the heart, in that

1 Gr. having. 2 Or, Esteem. 3 Or, thank. Luke 6. 32. ver. 20.  
 4 Or, thank. 5 Some read, for you. 6 Or, committed his cause.  
 7 Or, to.

πος, ἐν τῷ ἀφθάρτῳ τοῦ πραέος καὶ ἡσυχίου πνεύματος,  
 5 ὅ ἐστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πολυτελής. οὕτω γάρ ποτε  
 καὶ αἱ ἄγαι γυναῖκες αἱ ἐλπίζουσαι ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ἐκόσ-  
 6 μουν ἑαυτὰς, ὑποτασσόμεναι τοῖς ἰδίοις ἀνδράσιν· ὡς  
 Σάρρα ὑπήκουσε τῷ Ἀβραάμ, κύριον αὐτὸν καλοῦσα, ἧς  
 ἐγενήθητε τέκνα· ἀγαθοποιοῦσαι καὶ μὴ φοβούμεναι μη-  
 7 δεμίαν πτόησιν. Οἱ ἄνδρες ὁμοίως, συνοικοῦντες κατὰ  
 γυνῶσιν, ὡς ἀσθενεστέρω σκεύει τῷ γυναικείῳ, ἀπονέμον-  
 τες τιμὴν, ὡς καὶ συγκληρονόμοι χάριτος ζωῆς, εἰς τὸ μὴ  
 ἐκκόπτεσθαι τὰς προσευχὰς ὑμῶν.

8 Τὸ δὲ τέλος, πάντες ὁμόφρονες, συμπαθεῖς, φιλάδελ-  
 9 φοι, εὐσπλαγχοι, φιλόφρονες· μὴ ἀποδιδόντες κακὸν  
 ἀντὶ κακοῦ, ἢ λοιδορίαν ἀντὶ λοιδορίας· τὸνναντίον δὲ  
 εὐλογοῦντες, εἰδότες ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἐκλήθητε, ἵνα εὐλογίαν  
 10 κληρονομήσητε. Ὁ γὰρ θέλων ζωὴν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ ἰδεῖν  
 ἡμέρας ἀγαθὰς, παυσάτω τὴν γλῶσσαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ κακοῦ,  
 11 καὶ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ τοῦ μὴ λαλήσαι δόλον. ἐκκλινάτω ἀπὸ  
 κακοῦ, καὶ ποιησάτω ἀγαθόν· ζητησάτω εἰρήνην καὶ διω-  
 12 ξάτω αὐτήν. ὅτι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ Κυρίου ἐπὶ δικαίους, καὶ  
 ὦτα αὐτοῦ εἰς δέησιν αὐτῶν· πρόσωπον δὲ Κυρίου ἐπὶ  
 13 ποιοῦντας κακά. Καὶ τίς ὁ κακώσων ὑμᾶς, ἐὰν τοῦ ἀγα-  
 14 θοῦ μιμηταὶ γένησθε; ἄλλ' εἰ καὶ πάσχετε διὰ δικαιο-  
 σύνην, μακάριοι. Τὸν δὲ φόβον αὐτῶν μὴ φοβηθῆτε,  
 15 μὴδὲαραχθῆτε· Κύριον δὲ τὸν Θεὸν ἀγιάσατε ἐν ταῖς  
 καρδίαις ὑμῶν.

Ἔτοιμοι δὲ αἰεὶ πρὸς ἀπολογίαν παντὶ τῷ αἰτοῦντι  
 ὑμᾶς λόγον περὶ τῆς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐλπίδος μετὰ πραγμάτων καὶ  
 16 φόβου· συνείδησιν ἔχοντες ἀγαθὴν, ἵνα ἐν ᾧ καταλαλοῦ-  
 σιν ὑμῶν ὡς κακοποιῶν, καταισχυνοῦσιν οἱ ἐπηρεάζον-  
 17 τες ὑμῶν τὴν ἀγαθὴν ἐν Χριστῷ ἀναστροφὴν. Κρεῖττον  
 γὰρ ἀγαθοποιοῦντας, εἰ θέλει τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 18 πάσχειν, ἢ κακοποιοῦντας· ὅτι καὶ Χριστὸς ἥπαξ περὶ  
 ἁμαρτιῶν ἔπαθε, δίκαιος ὑπὲρ ἀδίκων, ἵνα ἡμᾶς προσαγάγῃ

7 συγκληρονόμοις B. ἐγκόπτεσθαι A. 8 εὐσπλαγχοι ταπεινό-  
 φρονες· Μὴ A. 9 εἰδότες om. B. 10 αὐτοῦ bis om. B. 12 οἱ  
 om. B. 13 ἀγαθοῦ ζηλωταὶ γέν. C. 15 Κύριον δὲ τὸν χριστὸν  
 ἀγ. D. 15 Ἔτοιμοι αἰεὶ B. 16 καταλαλῶσιν B. 17 εἰ θέλοι B.  
 18 ἁμαρτιῶν ἀπέθανε, δίκ. D.

which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: even as Sara obeyed Abraham, *calling him lord*: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. <sup>h</sup>Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, <sup>i</sup>as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; <sup>k</sup>that your prayers be not hindered.

<sup>g</sup> Finally, <sup>l</sup>*be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, <sup>m</sup>love as brethren, <sup>n</sup>*be* pitiful, <sup>o</sup>*be* courteous: <sup>p</sup>not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, <sup>q</sup>that ye should inherit a blessing. For <sup>r</sup>he that will love life, and see good days, <sup>s</sup>let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: let him <sup>t</sup>eschew evil, and do good; <sup>u</sup>let him seek peace, and ensue it. For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, <sup>v</sup>and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* <sup>w</sup>against them that do evil. <sup>x</sup>And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? <sup>y</sup>But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and <sup>z</sup>be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled; but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts:

And <sup>a</sup>*be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and <sup>b</sup>fear: <sup>c</sup>having a good conscience; <sup>d</sup>that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. For Christ also hath <sup>e</sup>once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might

<sup>1</sup> Gr. children.<sup>2</sup> Or, loving to the brethren.<sup>3</sup> Gr. upon.<sup>4</sup> Or, reverence.



τῷ Θεῷ· θανατωθεὶς μὲν σαρκί, ζωοποιηθεὶς δὲ τῷ  
 19 πνεύματι, ἐν ᾧ καὶ τοῖς ἐν φυλακῇ πνεύμασι πορευθεὶς  
 20 ἐκήρυξεν, ἀπειθήσασι ποτε, ὅτε ἅπαξ ἐξεδέχετο ἡ τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ μακροθυμία, ἐν ἡμέραις Νῶε, κατασκευαζομένης  
 κιβωτοῦ, εἰς ἣν ὀλίγοι, τουτέστιν ὀκτώ, ψυχαὶ διεσώ-  
 21 θησαν δι' ὕδατος, ᾧ καὶ ἡμᾶς ἀντίτυπον νῦν σώζει βάπ-  
 τισμα, οὐ σαρκὸς ἀποθέσεις ῥύπον, ἀλλὰ συνειδήσεως  
 ἀγαθῆς ἐπερώτημα εἰς Θεὸν, δι' ἀναστάσεως Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
 22 στοῦ, ὅς ἐστιν ἐν δεξιᾷ τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευθεὶς εἰς οὐρα-  
 νὸν, ὑποταγέντων αὐτῷ ἀγγέλων καὶ ἐξουσιῶν καὶ δυνά-  
 μεων.

4 Χριστοῦ οὖν παθόντος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν σαρκί, καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 τὴν αὐτὴν ξυνοίαν ὀπίσασθε· ὅτι ὁ παθὼν ἐν σαρκί,  
 2 πέπαυται ἁμαρτίας· εἰς τὸ μηκέτι ἀνθρώπων ἐπιθυμίαις,  
 ἀλλὰ θελήματι Θεοῦ τὸν ἐπίλοιπον ἐν σαρκί βιώσαι  
 3 χρόνον. ἀρετὸς γὰρ ἡμῖν ὁ παρεληλυθὼς χρόνος τοῦ  
 βίου, τὸ θέλημα τῶν ἐθνῶν κατεργάσασθαι, πεπορευμέ-  
 νους ἐν ἀσελείαις, ἐπιθυμίαις, οἰνοφλυγίαις, κώμοις,  
 4 πότοις, καὶ ἀθεμίτοις εἰδωλολατρείαις· ἐν ᾧ ξενίζονται,  
 μὴ συντρεχόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν τῆς ἀσωτίας ἀνά-  
 5 χυσιν, βλασφημοῦντες· οἱ ἀποδώσουσι λόγον τῷ ἐτοιμῶς  
 6 ἔχοντι κρίναι ζῶντας καὶ νεκρούς. εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ καὶ νε-  
 κροῖς εὐηγγελίσθη, ἵνα κριθῶσι μὲν κατὰ ἀνθρώπους  
 σαρκί, ζῶσι δὲ κατὰ Θεὸν Πνεύματι.

7 Πάντων δὲ τὸ τέλος ἤγγικε. σωφρονήσατε οὖν καὶ  
 8 νήψατε εἰς τὰς προσευχάς· πρὸ πάντων δὲ τὴν εἰς  
 ἑαυτοὺς ἀγάπην ἔκτενῇ ἔχοντες, ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη καλύπτει  
 9 πλῆθος ἁμαρτιῶν· φιλόξενοι εἰς ἀλλήλους, ἄνευ γογ-  
 10 γυσμῶν· ἕκαστος καθὼς ἔλαβε χάρισμα, εἰς ἑαυτοὺς  
 αὐτὸ διακονοῦντες, ὡς καλοὶ οἰκονόμοι ποικίλης χάριτος  
 11 Θεοῦ· εἴ τις λαλεῖ, ὡς λόγια Θεοῦ· εἴ τις διακονεῖ, ὡς

18 ζωοπ. δὲ πνεύματι Α.

20 Ὅτε ἀπεξεδέχετο Α.

1 ὑπὲρ

ἡμῶν οἱ. D. ἐν οἱ. D.

3 ἡμῖν οἱ. D. τοῦ βίου οἱ. B.

τὸ βού-

λημα τῶν C.

8 ὅτι ἀγάπη B. καλύπτει C.

9 γογγυσμοῦ D.

- bring us to God, <sup>e</sup>being put to death <sup>f</sup>in the flesh, <sup>g</sup>but <sup>h</sup>quickened by the Spirit: by which also he went  
 19 and <sup>i</sup>preached unto the spirits <sup>j</sup>in prison; which  
 20 sometime were disobedient, <sup>k</sup>when once the longsuf-  
 fering of God waited in the days of Noah, while <sup>l</sup>the  
 ark was a preparing, <sup>m</sup>wherein few, that is, eight souls  
 21 were saved by water. <sup>n</sup>The like figure whereunto  
 even baptism doth also now save us (not the putting  
 away of <sup>o</sup>the filth of the flesh, <sup>p</sup>but the answer of a  
 good conscience toward God,) <sup>q</sup>by the resurrection of  
 22 Jesus Christ: who is gone into heaven, and <sup>r</sup>is on the  
 right hand of God; <sup>s</sup>angels and authorities and powers  
 being made subject unto him.
- 4 Forasmuch then <sup>a</sup>as Christ hath suffered for us in  
 the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same  
 mind: for <sup>b</sup>he that hath suffered in the flesh hath  
 2 ceased from sin; <sup>c</sup>that he no longer <sup>d</sup>should live the  
 rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, <sup>e</sup>but  
 3 to the will of God. <sup>f</sup>For the time past of *our* life may  
 suffice us <sup>g</sup>to have wrought the will of the Gentiles,  
 when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of  
 wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idola-  
 4 tries: wherein they think it strange that ye run not  
 with *them* to the same excess of riot, <sup>h</sup>speaking evil  
 5 of *you*: who shall give account to him that is ready  
 6 to judge the quick and the dead. For for this cause  
<sup>k</sup>was the gospel preached also to them that are dead,  
 that they might be judged according to men in the  
 flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.
- 7 But <sup>l</sup>the end of all things is at hand: <sup>m</sup>be ye there-  
 8 fore sober, and watch unto prayer. <sup>n</sup>And above all  
 things have fervent charity among yourselves: for  
 9 <sup>o</sup>charity <sup>l</sup>shall cover the multitude of sins. <sup>p</sup>Use  
 10 hospitality one to another <sup>q</sup>without grudging. <sup>r</sup>As  
 every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the  
 same one to another, <sup>s</sup>as good stewards of <sup>t</sup>the mani-  
 11 fold grace of God. <sup>u</sup>If any man speak, *let him speak*

n Heb. 13. 1. Col. 3. 14. o Prov. 10. 12. i Cor. 13. 7. Jam. 5. 20. p Rom. 12. 13. Heb. 13. 2.  
 q 2 Cor. 9. 7. Phil. 2. 14. Phil. 14. r Rom. 12. 6. i Cor. 4. 7. s Matt. 24. 45. & 25. 14, 21.  
 Luke 12. 42. i Cor. 4. 1, 2. Tit. 1. 7. t i Cor. 12. 4. Eph. 4. 11. u Jer. 23. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Or, will.

ἐξ ἰσχύος ἧς χορηγεῖ ὁ Θεός· ἵνα ἐν πᾶσι δοξάζεται ὁ Θεὸς διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ᾧ ἔστιν ἡ δόξα καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.

- 12 Ἀγαπητοί, μὴ ξενίζεσθε τῇ ἐν ὑμῖν πυρώσει πρὸς πειρασμὸν ὑμῖν γνωμένην, ὡς ξένου ὑμῖν συμβαίνοντος·  
 13 ἀλλὰ καθὼς κοινωνεῖτε τοῖς τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθήμασι, χαίρετε, ἵνα καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀποκαλύψει τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ χαρῇτε  
 14 ἀγαλλιώμενοι. Εἰ δυνειδίξεσθε ἐν ὀνόματι Χριστοῦ, μακάριοι· ὅτι τὸ τῆς δόξης καὶ τὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ Πνεῦμα ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀναπαύεται· κατὰ μὲν αὐτοὺς βλασφημεῖται, κατὰ  
 15 δὲ ὑμᾶς δοξάζεται. μὴ γάρ τις ὑμῶν πασχέτω ὡς φονεὺς  
 16 ἢ κλέπτῃς ἢ κακοποιὸς, ἢ ὡς ἀλλοτριοεπίσκοπος· εἰ δὲ ὡς Χριστιανὸς, μὴ αἰσχυνέσθω, δοξαζέτω δὲ τὸν Θεὸν  
 17 ἐν τῷ μέρει τούτῳ. ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς τοῦ ἄρξασθαι τὸ κρίμα ἀπὸ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ Θεοῦ· εἰ δὲ πρῶτον ἀφ' ἡμῶν, τί τὸ  
 18 τέλος τῶν ἀπειθούντων τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ εὐαγγελίῳ; καὶ εἰ ὁ δίκαιος μόλις σώζεται, ὁ ἀσεβὴς καὶ ἁμαρτωλὸς ποῦ  
 19 φανεῖται; ὥστε καὶ οἱ πάσχοντες κατὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς πιστῷ κτιστῇ παρατιθέσθωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς ἑαυτῶν ἐν ἀγαθοποιίᾳ.

- 5 ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΥΣ τοὺς ἐν ὑμῖν παρακαλῶ, ὁ συμ-  
 πρεσβύτερος καὶ μάρτυς τῶν τοῦ Χριστοῦ παθημάτων, ὁ  
 2 καὶ τῆς μελλούσης ἀποκαλύπτεσθαι δόξης κοινωνὸς, ποι-  
 μάνατε τὸ ἐν ὑμῖν ποίμνιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐπισκοποῦντες μὴ  
 ἀναγκαστῶς, ἀλλ' ἐκουσίως· μὴδὲ αἰσχροκερδῶς, ἀλλὰ  
 3 προθύμως· μὴδ' ὡς κατακυριεύοντες τῶν κλήρων, ἀλλὰ  
 4 τύποι γινόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου· καὶ φανερωθέντος τοῦ ἀρχι-  
 ποιέμενος, κομειῖσθε τὸν ἁμαράντινον τῆς δόξης στέφανον.  
 5 Ὅμοιως νεώτεροι ὑποτάγητε πρεσβυτέροις· πάντες δὲ ἀλλήλοις ὑποτασσόμενοι, τὴν ταπεινοφροσύνην ἐγκοι-  
 βώσασθε· ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ὑπερηφάνους ἀντιτάσσεται, ταπεινοῖς

14 δόξης καὶ δυνάμεως καὶ τὸ D. κατὰ μὲν αὐτοὺς—δοξάζεται om. B.  
 16 ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. C. 19 ψυχὰς αὐτῶν ἐν D. ἀγαθοποιίαις. C.  
 5 ὑποτασσόμενοι om. D.

as the oracles of God; <sup>x</sup>if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that <sup>y</sup>God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, <sup>z</sup>to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

- <sup>12</sup> Beloved, think it not strange concerning <sup>a</sup>the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing <sup>b</sup>happened unto you: <sup>c</sup>but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; <sup>d</sup>that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. <sup>e</sup>If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: <sup>f</sup>on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. But <sup>g</sup>let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as a thief*, or *as an evil-doer*, <sup>h</sup>or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet <sup>i</sup>if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; <sup>j</sup>but let him glorify God on this behalf.
- <sup>17</sup> For the time *is come* <sup>k</sup>that judgment must begin at the house of God: and <sup>l</sup>if *it first begin* at us, <sup>m</sup>what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God? <sup>n</sup>And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God <sup>o</sup>commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.
- <sup>5</sup> THE elders which are among you I exhort, who <sup>a</sup>am also <sup>a</sup>an elder, and <sup>b</sup>a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also <sup>c</sup>a partaker of the glory that shall be <sup>d</sup>revealed. <sup>d</sup>Feed the flock of God <sup>1</sup>which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, <sup>e</sup>not by constraint, but willingly; <sup>f</sup>not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; neither as <sup>g</sup>being lords over <sup>h</sup>God's heritage, but <sup>i</sup>being ensamples to the flock. And when <sup>k</sup>the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive <sup>l</sup>a crown of glory <sup>m</sup>that fadeth not away.
- <sup>5</sup> Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, <sup>n</sup>all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for <sup>o</sup>God resisteth the

<sup>1</sup> Or, *as much as in you is.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *overruling.*

x Rom. 12. 6,  
7, 8. 1 Cor.  
3. 10.  
y Eph. 5. 20.  
ch. 2. 5.  
z 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
ch. 5. 11.  
Rev. 1. 6.  
a 1 Cor. 3. 13.  
ch. 1. 7.  
b Acts 5. 41.  
Jam. 1. 2.  
c Rom. 8. 17.  
2 Cor. 1. 7.  
& 4. 10.  
Phil. 3. 10.  
Col. 1. 24.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.  
ch. 5. 1, 10.  
Rev. 1. 9.  
d ch. 1. 5, 6.  
e Matt. 5. 11.  
2 Cor. 12. 10.  
Jam. 1. 12.  
ch. 2. 19, 20.  
& 3. 14.  
f ch. 2. 12.  
& 3. 16.  
g ch. 2. 20.  
h 1 Thess. 4.  
11. 1 Tim. 5.  
13.  
i Acts 5. 41.  
k Isai. 10. 12.  
Jer. 25. 29.  
& 40. 12.  
Ezek. 9. 6.  
Mal. 3. 5.  
l Luke 23. 31.  
m Luke 10.  
12. 14.  
n Prov. 11. 31.  
Luke 23. 31.  
o Ps. 31. 5.  
Luke 23. 40.  
2 Tim. 1. 12.  
a Philom. 9.  
b Luke 24. 48.  
Acts 1. 8, 22. &  
5. 32. & 10. 39.  
c Rom. 8. 17.  
18. Rev. 1. 9.  
d John 21. 15,  
16, 17. Acts  
20. 28.  
e 1 Cor. 9. 17.  
f 1 Tim. 3. 3.  
8. Tit. 1. 7.  
g Ezek. 34. 4.  
Matt. 20. 25.  
26. 1 Cor. 3. 9.  
2 Cor. 1. 24.  
h Ps. 33. 12.  
& 74. 2.  
i Phil. 3. 17.  
2 Thess. 3. 9.  
1 Tim. 4. 12.  
Tit. 2. 7.  
k Heb. 13. 20.  
l 1 Cor. 9. 25.  
2 Tim. 4. 8.  
Jam. 1. 12.  
m ch. 1. 4.  
n Rom. 12. 10.  
Eph. 5. 21.  
Phil. 2. 3.  
o Jam. 4. 6.

- 6 δὲ διδῶσι χάριν. ταπεινώθητε οὖν ὑπὸ τὴν κραταιὰν χεῖρα  
 7 τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ὑμᾶς ὑψώσῃ ἐν καιρῷ· πᾶσαν τὴν μέριμναν  
 ὑμῶν ἐπιρρίψαντες ἐπ' αὐτόν, ὅτι αὐτῷ μέλει περὶ ὑμῶν.
- 8 Νήψατε, γρηγορήσατε, ὅτι ὁ ἀντίδικος ὑμῶν διάβολος,  
 9 ὥς λέων ὠρυόμενος, περιπατεῖ, ζητῶν τίνα καταπῇ· ὃ  
 ἀντίστητε στερεοὶ τῇ πίστει, εἰδότες τὰ αὐτὰ τῶν παθη-  
 μάτων τῇ ἐν κόσμῳ ὑμῶν ἀδελφότητι ἐπιτελεῖσθαι.
- 10 Ὁ δὲ Θεὸς πάσης χάριτος, ὁ καλέσας ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν  
 αἰώνιον αὐτοῦ δόξαν ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ, ὀλίγον παθόντας,  
 αὐτὸς καταρτίσαι ὑμᾶς, στηρίξαι, σθενώσαι, θεμελιώσαι·
- 11 αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα, καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.  
 ἀμήν.
- 12 Διὰ Σιλουανοῦ ὑμῖν τοῦ πιστοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, ὡς λογιζομαι,  
 δι' ὀλίγων ἔγραψα, παρακαλῶν καὶ ἐπιμαρτυρῶν ταύτην
- 13 εἶναι ἀληθὴ χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς ἣν ἐστήκατε. Ἀσπάζεται  
 ὑμᾶς ἡ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι συνεκλεκτὴ, καὶ Μάρκος ὁ υἱός μου.
- 14 ἀσπάσασθε ἀλλήλους ἐν φιλήματι ἀγάπης. εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν  
 πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν Χριστῷ Ἰησοῦ. ἀμήν.

## ΠΕΤΡΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

### ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

- Ι ΣΥΜΕΩΝ Πέτρος δούλος καὶ ἀπόστολος Ἰησοῦ Χρι-  
 στοῦ, τοῖς ἰσότημον ἡμῖν λαχοῦσι πίστιν ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ  
 2 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· χάρις ὑμῖν  
 καὶ εἰρήνῃ πληθυνθείῃ ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦ  
 τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν.
- 3 Ὡς πάντα ἡμῖν τῆς θείας δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ τὰ πρὸς  
 ζωὴν καὶ εὐσέβειαν δεδωρημένης, διὰ τῆς ἐπιγνώσεως τοῦ

8 ὅτι om. A. 10 καλέσας ὑμᾶς εἰς D. καταρτίσει C. ὑμᾶς  
 om. D. στηρίζει σθενώσει (θεμελιώσει om. B.) D. 11 ἡ δόξα καὶ  
 om. D. 14 Ἰησοῦ om. B. ἀμήν om. A. 2 ἡμῶν om. D.

- 6 proud, and <sup>p</sup>giveth grace to the humble. <sup>q</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, <sup>r</sup>that he may exalt you in due time: <sup>t</sup>casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.
- 8 <sup>s</sup>Be sober, be vigilant; because <sup>t</sup>your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: <sup>u</sup>whom resist stedfast in the faith, <sup>x</sup>knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.
- 10 But the God of all grace, <sup>y</sup>who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered <sup>z</sup>a while, <sup>a</sup>make you perfect, <sup>b</sup>stablish, <sup>i</sup>strengthen, settle *you*. <sup>c</sup>To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 12 <sup>d</sup>By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have <sup>e</sup>written briefly, exhorting, and testifying <sup>f</sup>that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.
- 13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth <sup>g</sup>Marcus my son.
- 14 <sup>h</sup>Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. <sup>i</sup>Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

Isai. 57. 15.  
& 66. 2.  
Jam. 4. 10.  
Ps. 37. 5.  
& 55. 22.  
Wisd. 12. 13.  
Matt. 6. 25.  
Luke 12. 11.  
22. Phil. 4. 6.  
Heb. 13. 5.  
Luke 21.  
34, 36.  
1 Thess. 5. 6.  
ch. 4. 7.  
Job 1. 7.  
& 2. 2.  
Luke 22. 31.  
Rev. 12. 12.  
u Eph. 6. 11.  
13. Jam. 4. 7.  
x Acts 14. 22.  
1 Thess. 3. 3.  
2 Tim. 3. 12.  
ch. 2. 21.  
y 1 Cor. 1. 9.  
1 Tim. 6. 12.  
z 2 Cor. 4.  
17. ch. 1. 6.  
a Heb. 13. 21.  
Jude 24.  
b 2 Thess. 2.  
17. & 3. 3.  
c ch. 4. 11.  
Rev. 1. 6.  
d 2 Cor. 1. 19.  
e Heb. 13. 22.  
f Acts 20. 24.  
1 Cor. 15. 1.  
2 Pet. 1. 12.  
g Acts 12.  
12, 25.  
h Rom. 16. 16.  
1 Cor. 16. 20.  
2 Cor. 13. 12.  
i Thess. 5. 26.  
1 Eph. 6. 23.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

## P E T E R.

- 1 <sup>1</sup>SIMON Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>a</sup>like precious faith with us through the righteousness <sup>2</sup>of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: <sup>b</sup>grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord,
- 3 ACCORDING as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness,

<sup>1</sup> Or, *Symeon*, Acts 15. 14.  
Tit. 2. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. of our God and Saviour.

- 4 καλέσαντος ἡμᾶς διὰ δόξης καὶ ἀρετῆς, δι' ὧν τὰ μέγιστα  
 ἡμῖν καὶ τίμια ἐπαγγέλματα δεδώρηται, ἵνα διὰ τούτων  
 γένησθε θείας κοινωνοὶ φύσεως, ἀποφυγόντες τῆς ἐν κόσμῳ  
 5 ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ φθορᾶς· καὶ αὐτὸ τοῦτο δὲ σπουδὴν πᾶσαν  
 παρεισενέγκαντες, ἐπιχορηγήσατε ἐν τῇ πίστει ὑμῶν τὴν  
 6 ἀρετὴν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἀρετῇ τὴν γνώσιν, ἐν δὲ τῇ γνώσει τὴν  
 ἐγκράτειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐγκρατείᾳ τὴν ὑπομονὴν, ἐν δὲ τῇ  
 7 ὑπομονῇ τὴν εὐσέβειαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ εὐσεβείᾳ τὴν φιλαδελ-  
 8 φίαν, ἐν δὲ τῇ φιλαδελφίᾳ τὴν ἀγάπην. ταῦτα γὰρ ὑμῖν  
 ὑπάρχοντα καὶ πλεονάζοντα, οὐκ ἄργους οὐδὲ ἀκάρπους  
 καθίστησιν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐπί-  
 9 γνῶσιν· ᾧ γὰρ μὴ ἀρεστὶ ταῦτα, τυφλὸς ἐστι, μυωπάζων,  
 λήθην λαβὼν τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ τῶν πάλαι αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτιῶν.  
 10 Διὸ μᾶλλον ἀδελφοί, σπουδάσατε βεβαίαν ὑμῶν τὴν κλη-  
 σιν καὶ ἐκλογὴν ποιεῖσθαι· ταῦτα γὰρ ποιοῦντες οὐ μὴ  
 11 πταίσητέ ποτε. οὕτω γὰρ πλουσίως ἐπιχορηγηθήσεται ὑμῖν  
 ἡ εἰσόδος εἰς τὴν αἰώνιον βασιλείαν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ  
 σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
 12 Διὸ οὐκ ἀμελήσω ὑμᾶς ἀεὶ ὑπομνήσκων περὶ τούτων,  
 καί περ εἰδότας, καὶ ἐστηριγμένους ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ ἀληθείας.  
 13 δίκαιον δὲ ἡγοῦμαι, ἐφ' ὅσον εἰμὶ ἐν τούτῳ τῷ σκηνώ-  
 14 ματι, διεγείρειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ὑπομνήσει· εἰδὼς ὅτι ταχυνή  
 ἐστὶν ἡ ἀπόθεςις τοῦ σκηνώματός μου, καθὼς καὶ ὁ Κύριος  
 15 ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς ἐδήλωσέ μοι. σπουδάσω δὲ καὶ  
 ἐκάστοτε ἔχειν ὑμᾶς μετὰ τὴν ἐμὴν ἐξοδον, τὴν τούτων  
 μνήμην ποιεῖσθαι.  
 16 Οὐ γὰρ σεσοφισμένοις μύθοις ἐξακολουθήσαντες ἐγί-  
 ρισαμεν ὑμῖν τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δύ-  
 ναμιν καὶ παρουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἐπόπται γεννηθέντες τῆς ἐκ-  
 17 εἰνου μεγαλειότητος. λαβὼν γὰρ παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρὸς τι-  
 μὴν καὶ δόξαν, φωνῆς ἐνεχθείσης αὐτῷ τοιαύδε ὑπὸ τῆς  
 μεγαλοπρεποῦς δόξης, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός,  
 18 εἰς ὃν ἐγὼ εὐδόκησα. καὶ ταύτην τὴν φωνὴν ἡμεῖς ἠκού-  
 σαμεν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐνεχθείσαν, σὺν αὐτῷ ὄντες ἐν τῷ

3 ἡμᾶς ἰδίᾳ δόξη καὶ ἀρετῇ, C. 5 Καὶ αὐτοὶ δὲ σπου. D. Καὶ  
 αὐτῷ δὲ τούτῳ σπου. D. Καὶ αὐτοὶ δὲ τούτῳ σπου. C. 9 αὐτοῦ  
 ἁμαρτημάτων. A. 12 Διὸ μελλήσω D. ἀεὶ ὑμᾶς ττ. A.

- c through the knowledge of him <sup>d</sup> that hath called us <sup>1</sup> to  
 4 glory and virtue: <sup>e</sup> whereby are given unto us exceed-  
 ing great and precious promises: that by these ye might  
 be <sup>f</sup> partakers of the divine nature, <sup>g</sup> having escaped  
 5 the corruption that is in the world through lust. And  
 beside this, <sup>h</sup> giving all diligence, add to your faith  
 6 virtue; and to virtue <sup>i</sup> knowledge; and to knowledge  
 temperance; and to temperance patience; and to pa-  
 7 tience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness;  
 8 and <sup>k</sup> to brotherly kindness charity. For if these  
 things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye*  
*shall* neither be <sup>2</sup> barren <sup>1</sup> nor unfruitful in the know-  
 9 ledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacketh  
 these things <sup>m</sup> is blind, and cannot see afar off, and  
 hath forgotten that he was <sup>n</sup> purged from his old sins.  
 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence <sup>o</sup> to  
 make your calling and election sure: for if ye do  
 11 these things, <sup>p</sup> ye shall never fall: for so an entrance  
 shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the  
 everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus  
 Christ.  
 12 Wherefore <sup>q</sup> I will not be negligent to put you al-  
 ways in remembrance of these things, <sup>r</sup> though ye  
 know *them*, and be established in the present truth.  
 13 Yea, I think it meet, <sup>s</sup> as long as I am in this taber-  
 nacle, <sup>t</sup> to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance;  
 14 <sup>u</sup> knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my taber-  
 nacle, even as <sup>x</sup> our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed  
 15 me. Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able  
 after my decease to have these things always in re-  
 membrance.  
 16 For we have not followed <sup>y</sup> cunningly devised fables,  
 when we made known unto you the power and coming  
 of our Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>z</sup> were eyewitnesses of  
 17 his majesty. For he received from God the Father  
 honour and glory, when there came such a voice to  
 him from the excellent glory, <sup>a</sup> *This is my beloved*  
 18 *Son*, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice  
 which came from heaven we heard, when we were

<sup>1</sup> Or, *by*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *idle*.



19 ὅρει τῷ ἁγίῳ. Καὶ ἔχομεν βεβαιότερον τὸν προφητικὸν λόγον, ᾧ καλῶς ποιεῖτε προσέχοντες, ὡς λύχνῳ φαίνονται ἐν αὐχμηρῷ τόπῳ, ἕως οὗ ἡμέρα διαυγάσῃ, καὶ φωσφόρος 20 ἀνατείλῃ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν· τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι πᾶσα προφητεία γραφῆς, ἰδίας ἐπιλύσεως οὐ 21 γίνεται. οὐ γὰρ θελήματι ἀνθρώπου ἠνέχθη ποτὲ προφητεία, ἀλλ' ὑπὸ Πνεύματος Ἁγίου φερόμενοι ἐλάλησαν οἱ ἅγιοι Θεοῦ ἄνθρωποι.

2 ΕΓΕΝΟΝΤΟ δὲ καὶ ψευδοπροφήται ἐν τῷ λαῷ, ὡς καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσονται ψευδοδιδάσκαλοι, οἵτινες παρεισάξουσιν αἰρέσεις ἀπωλείας, καὶ τὸν ἀγοράσαντα αὐτοὺς δεσπότην 2 ἀρνούμενοι, ἐπάγοντες ἑαυτοῖς ταχυνὴν ἀπώλειαν· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐξακολουθήσουσιν αὐτῶν ταῖς ἀπωλείαις, δι' οὗς ἡ 3 ὁδὸς τῆς ἀληθείας βλασφημηθήσεται, καὶ ἐν πλεονεξίᾳ πλαστοῖς λόγοις ὑμᾶς ἐμπορεύονται· οἷς τὸ κρίμα ἔκπαλαι 4 οὐκ ἄργεῖ, καὶ ἡ ἀπώλεια αὐτῶν οὐ νυστάζει. Εἰ γὰρ ὁ Θεὸς ἀγγέλων ἁμαρτησάντων οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλὰ σειραῖς 5 ζόφου ταρταρώσας παρέδωκεν εἰς κρίσιν τετηρημένους· καὶ ἀρχαίου κόσμου οὐκ ἐφείσατο, ἀλλ' ὄγδοον Νῶε δικαιοσύνης 6 κήρυκα ἐφύλαξε, κατακλυσμὸν κόσμῳ ἄσεβῶν ἐπάξας· καὶ πόλεις Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρας τεφρώσας καταστροφῇ κατ- 7 ἔκρινεν, ὑπόδειγμα μελλόντων ἄσεβειν τεθεικώς· καὶ δίκαιον ὡς καταπονούμενον ὑπὸ τῆς τῶν ἀθέσμων ἐν ἀσελ- 8 γείᾳ ἀναστροφῆς ἐρρύσατο· βλέμματι γὰρ καὶ ἀκοῇ ὁ δίκαιος, ἐγκατοικῶν ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἡμέραν ἐξ ἡμέρας ψυχὴν δι- 9 καίαν ἀνόμοις ἔργοις ἐβασάνιζεν· οἶδε Κύριος εὐσεβεῖς ἐκ πειρασμοῦ ῥύεσθαι, ἀδίκους δὲ εἰς ἡμέραν κρίσεως κολαζο- 10 μένους τηρεῖν· μάλιστα δὲ τοὺς ὀπίσω σαρκὸς ἐν ἐπιθυμίᾳ μiasμοῦ πορευομένους, καὶ κυριότητος καταφρονούντας. Τολμηταὶ αὐθάδεις, δόξας οὐ τρέμουσι βλασφημοῦντες·

21 οἱ οὐκ. Α. 21 οἱ οὐκ. Α.

2 ταῖς ἀσελγείαις, δι' οὗς Α.

4 κρίσιν τηρου- μένους· Α.

19 with him in <sup>b</sup>the holy mount. We have also a more  
 sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye  
 take heed, as unto <sup>c</sup>a light that shineth in a dark  
 place, until the day dawn, and <sup>d</sup>the day star arise in  
 20 your hearts: knowing this first, that <sup>e</sup>no prophecy of  
 21 the scripture is of any private interpretation. For  
<sup>f</sup>the prophecy came not <sup>1</sup>in old time by the will of  
 man: <sup>g</sup>but holy men of God spake *as they were moved*  
 by the Holy Ghost.  
 2 BUT <sup>a</sup>there were false prophets also among the  
 people, even as <sup>b</sup>there shall be false teachers among  
 you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies,  
 even <sup>c</sup>denying the Lord <sup>d</sup>that bought them, <sup>e</sup>and  
 3 bring upon themselves swift destruction. And many  
 shall follow their <sup>2</sup>pernicious ways; by reason of whom  
 3 the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. And <sup>f</sup>through  
 covetousness shall they with feigned words <sup>g</sup>make mer-  
 chandise of you: <sup>h</sup>whose judgment now of a long  
 time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth  
 4 not. For if God spared not <sup>i</sup>the angels <sup>k</sup>that sinned,  
 but <sup>l</sup>cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into  
 chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;  
 5 and spared not the old world, but saved <sup>m</sup>Noah the  
 eighth *person*, <sup>n</sup>a preacher of righteousness, <sup>o</sup>bringing  
 6 in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; and  
<sup>p</sup>turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes  
 condemned *them* with an overthrow, <sup>q</sup>making *them* an  
 ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;  
 7 and <sup>r</sup>delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conver-  
 8 sation of the wicked: (<sup>s</sup>for that righteous man dwell-  
 ing among them, <sup>t</sup>in seeing and hearing, vexed *his*  
 righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful  
 9 deeds;) <sup>u</sup>the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly  
 out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the  
 10 day of judgment to be punished: but chiefly <sup>x</sup>them  
 that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and  
 despise <sup>y</sup>government. <sup>z</sup>Presumptuous *are they*, self-  
 willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

1 Or, *at any time*.2 Or, *lascivious ways*, as some copies read.3 Or, *dominion*.

<sup>b</sup> See Ex. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Josh. 5. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. 17. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119.  
<sup>f</sup> 105. John 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 35.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 2. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> & 22. 16. See  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 4, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 12. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> Luke 1. 70.  
<sup>p</sup> Acts 1. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> & 3. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> Dent. 13. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 24. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 20. 30.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 19.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 1, 5.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 John 4. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Jude 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Jude 4.  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 20.  
<sup>ab</sup> Gal. 3. 13.  
<sup>ac</sup> Eph. 1. 7.  
<sup>ad</sup> Heb. 10. 29.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 18.  
<sup>af</sup> Rev. 5. 9.  
<sup>ag</sup> e Phil. 3. 19.  
<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 16. 18.  
<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cor. 12.  
<sup>aj</sup> 17. 18.  
<sup>ak</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 5.  
<sup>al</sup> Tit. 1. 11.  
<sup>am</sup> 2 Cor. 2.  
<sup>an</sup> 17. ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>ao</sup> h Deut. 32. 35.  
<sup>ap</sup> Jude 4, 15.  
<sup>aq</sup> i Job 4. 18.  
<sup>ar</sup> Jude 6.  
<sup>as</sup> k John 8. 44.  
<sup>at</sup> 1 John 3. 8.  
<sup>au</sup> l Luke 8. 31.  
<sup>av</sup> Rev. 20. 2, 3.  
<sup>aw</sup> m Gen. 7. 1,  
<sup>ax</sup> 7, 23.  
<sup>ay</sup> Heb. 11. 7.  
<sup>az</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 20.  
<sup>ba</sup> n 1 Pet. 3. 19.  
<sup>bb</sup> o ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>bc</sup> p Gen. 19. 24.  
<sup>bd</sup> Deut. 29. 23.  
<sup>be</sup> Jude 7.  
<sup>bf</sup> q Num. 26. 10.  
<sup>bg</sup> r Gen. 19. 16.  
<sup>bh</sup> s Wisd. 19. 17.  
<sup>bi</sup> t Ps. 119.  
<sup>bj</sup> 139, 158.  
<sup>bk</sup> Ezek. 9. 4.  
<sup>bl</sup> u Ps. 34. 17.  
<sup>bm</sup> 19. 1 Cor.  
<sup>bn</sup> 10. 13.  
<sup>bo</sup> x Jude 4. 7.  
<sup>bp</sup> 8, 10, 16.  
<sup>bq</sup> y Jude 8.

- 11 ὅπου ἄγγελοι ἰσχύϊ καὶ δυνάμει μείζονες ὄντες, οὐ φέ-  
 12 ρουσι κατ' αὐτῶν παρὰ Κυρίῳ βλάσφημον κρίσιν. οὗτοι  
 δὲ, ὥς ἄλογα ζῶα φυσικὰ γεγεννημένα εἰς ἕλωσιν καὶ  
 φθορὰν, ἐν οἷς ἀγνοοῦσι βλασφημοῦντες, ἐν τῇ φθορᾷ  
 13 αὐτῶν καταφθαρήσονται, κομιούμενοι μισθὸν ἀδικίας.  
 Ἦδουὴν ἡγούμενοι τὴν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τρυφῇν, σπῖλοι καὶ μῶ-  
 μοι, ἐντρυφῶντες ἐν ταῖς ἀπάταις αὐτῶν, συνευχόμενοι  
 14 ὑμῖν, ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες μεστοὺς μοιχαλίδος καὶ ἀκατα-  
 παύστους ἁμαρτίας, δελεάζοντες ψυχὰς ἀστηρίκτους, καρ-  
 δίαν γεγυμνασμένην πλεονεξίαις ἔχοντες, κατάρas τέκνα,  
 15 καταλιπόντες τὴν εὐθείαν ὁδὸν, ἐπλανήθησαν, ἔξακολου-  
 θήσαντες τῇ ὁδῷ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ τοῦ Βοσδὸρ, ὃς μισθὸν ἡδι-  
 16 κίας ἡγάπησεν, ἔλεγξιν δὲ ἔσχεν ἰδίας παρανομίας· ὑπο-  
 ζύγιον ἄφωνον, ἐν ἀνθρώπου φωνῇ φθεγξάμενον, ἐκώλυσε  
 17 τὴν τοῦ προφήτου παραφρονίαν. Οὗτοί εἰσι πηγαὶ ἄνυ-  
 δροι, νεφέλαι ὑπὸ λαίλαπος ἐλαυνόμεναι, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ  
 18 σκότους εἰς αἰῶνα τετήρηται. Ὑπέρρογκα γὰρ ματαιότητος  
 φθεγγόμενοι, δελεάζουσιν ἐν ἐπιθυμίαις σαρκὸς ἀσελ-  
 γείαις, τοὺς ὄντως ἀποφυγόντας τοὺς ἐν πλάνῃ ἀναστρε-  
 19 φομένους, ἐλευθερίαν αὐτοῖς ἐπαγγελλόμενοι, αὐτοὶ δοῦ-  
 λοι ὑπάρχοντες τῆς φθορᾶς· ᾧ γάρ τις ἡττηται, τούτῳ καὶ  
 20 δεδούλωται. Εἰ γὰρ ἀποφυγόντες τὰ μιάσματα τοῦ κόσ-  
 μου, ἐν ἐπιγνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 τούτοις δὲ πάλιν ἐμπλακέντες ἡττῶνται, γέγονεν αὐτοῖς τὰ  
 21 ἔσχατα χεῖρονα τῶν πρώτων. κρεῖττον γὰρ ἦν αὐτοῖς μὴ  
 ἐπεγνωκέναι τὴν ὁδὸν τῆς δικαιοσύνης, ἢ ἐπιγνοῦσιν ἐπι-  
 22 στρέψαι ἐκ τῆς παραδοθείσης αὐτοῖς ἀγίας ἐντολῆς. συμ-  
 βέβηκε δὲ αὐτοῖς τὸ τῆς ἀληθοῦς παροιμίας, Κύων ἐπι-  
 στρέψας ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον ἐξέραμα· καὶ, Ὡς λουσαμένη, εἰς  
 κύλισμα βορβόρου.

11 παρὰ κυρίῳ B. 12 γεγεννημένα D. 13 ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις αὐ-  
 τῶν D. 14 ἀκαταπαύστου D. πλεονεξίας B. 15 τὴν οἰκ. Α.  
 17 ἄνυδροι, καὶ ὁμίχλαι ὑπὸ Α. εἰς αἰῶνα οἰκ. B. 18 σαρκὸς,  
 ἀσελ. Α. ἀσελγείας C. τοὺς ὀλίγως ἀποφ. Α. ἀποφεύγουν-  
 τας C.

- <sup>11</sup> Whereas <sup>2</sup>angels, which are greater in power and <sup>3</sup>might, bring not railing accusation <sup>1</sup>against them before the Lord. But these, <sup>2</sup>as natural brute beasts, <sup>a</sup>made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly <sup>13</sup>perish in their own corruption; <sup>b</sup>and shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, <sup>c</sup>as they that count it pleasure <sup>c</sup>to riot in the day time. <sup>d</sup>Spots *they are* and <sup>e</sup>blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while <sup>e</sup>they feast with you; having eyes full of <sup>f</sup>adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: <sup>f</sup>an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of <sup>g</sup>Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; but was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice <sup>h</sup>forbad the madness of the prophet. <sup>h</sup>These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. <sup>18</sup>For when <sup>i</sup>they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much wantonness*, those that <sup>k</sup>were <sup>3</sup>clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them <sup>l</sup>liberty, they themselves are <sup>m</sup>the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For <sup>n</sup>if after they <sup>o</sup>have escaped the pollutions of the world <sup>p</sup>through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the <sup>21</sup>latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For <sup>q</sup>it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto <sup>22</sup>them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, <sup>r</sup>'The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

<sup>1</sup> Some read, *against themselves*.  
for a little, or, a while, as some read.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *an adulteress*.

<sup>3</sup> Or,

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 12. 3.  
Jude 10.

<sup>b</sup> Phil. 3. 19.

<sup>c</sup> See Rom. 13. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Jude 12.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.

<sup>f</sup> Jude 11.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 22. 5, 7, 21, 23, 28. Jude 11.

<sup>h</sup> Jude 12, 13.

<sup>i</sup> Jude 16.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 2. 40.  
ch. 1. 4.  
ver. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Gal. 5. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> John 8. 34.  
Rom. 6. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 12. 45.  
Luke 11. 26.  
Heb. 6. 4, 8, & 10.

<sup>p</sup> 26, 27.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 4.  
ver. 18.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 12. 47, 48.  
John 9. 41.  
& 15. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Prov. 26. 11.

3 ΤΑΥΤΗΝ ἤδη, ἀγαπητοὶ, δευτέραν ὑμῖν γράφω ἐπιστολήν, ἐν αἷς διεγείρω ὑμῶν ἐν ὑπομνήσει τὴν εἰλικρινή<sup>2</sup> διάνοιαν· μνησθῆναι τῶν προειρημένων ῥημάτων ὑπὸ τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν, καὶ τῆς τῶν ἀποστόλων ἡμῶν ἐντολῆς, 3 τοῦ Κυρίου καὶ σωτῆρος· τοῦτο πρῶτον γινώσκοντες, ὅτι ἐλεύσονται ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐμπαῖκται, κατὰ τὰς 4 ἰδίας αὐτῶν ἐπιθυμίας πορευόμενοι καὶ λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία τῆς παρουσίας αὐτοῦ; ἀφ' ἧς γὰρ οἱ πατέρες ἐκοιμήθησαν, πάντα οὕτω διαμένει ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως. Λανθάνει γὰρ αὐτοὺς τοῦτο θέλοντας, ὅτι οὐρανοὶ ἦσαν ἑκπαλαι, καὶ γῆ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ δι' ὕδατος συνεστῶσα, 6 τῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ λόγῳ, δι' ᾧ ὁ τότε κόσμος ὕδατι κατα- 7 κλυσθεὶς ἀπώλετο· οἱ δὲ νῦν οὐρανοὶ καὶ ἡ γῆ τῷ αὐτοῦ λόγῳ τεθησαυρισμένοι εἰσὶ, πυρὶ τηρούμενοι εἰς ἡμέραν 8 κρίσεως καὶ ἀπωλείας τῶν ἀσεβῶν ἀνθρώπων. \*Εν δὲ τοῦτο μὴ λανθανέτω ὑμᾶς ἀγαπητοὶ, ὅτι μία ἡμέρα παρὰ 9 Κυρίῳ ὥς χίλια ἔτη, καὶ χίλια ἔτη ὥς ἡμέρα μία. οὐ βραδύνει ὁ Κύριος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας, ὥς τινες βραδυτῆτα ἡγού- 10 νται· ἀλλὰ μακροθυμεῖ εἰς ἡμᾶς, μὴ βουλόμενός τινος ἀπο- 11 λέσθαι, ἀλλὰ πάντας εἰς μετάνοιαν χωρῆσαι. Ἦξει δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα Κυρίου ὥς κλέπτῃς ἐν νυκτὶ, ἐν ᾗ οἱ οὐρανοὶ ροιζή- 12 δον παρελεύσονται, στοιχεῖα δὲ καυσούμενα λυθήσονται, 11 καὶ γῆ καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ ἔργα κατακαήσεται. Τούτων οὖν πάντων λυομένων, ποταποὺς δεῖ ὑπάρχειν ὑμᾶς ἐν ἁγίαις 12 ἀναστροφαῖς καὶ εὐσεβείαις; προσδοκῶντας καὶ σπεύδον- 13 τας τὴν παρουσίαν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμέρας, δι' ἣν οὐρανοὶ πυρούμενοι λυθήσονται, καὶ στοιχεῖα καυσούμενα τήκεται. 14 Καινοὺς δὲ οὐρανούς καὶ γῆν καινὴν κατὰ τὸ ἐπάγγελμα αὐτοῦ προσδοκῶμεν, ἐν οἷς δικαιοσύνη κατοικεῖ. διὸ ἀγα- 15 πητοὶ, ταῦτα προσδοκῶντες, σπουδάσατε ἄσπιλοι καὶ

2 ἀποστόλων ὑμῶν ἐντ. D. 3 ἡμερῶν ἐν ἐμπαίγμονῃ ἐμπ. B.  
ἐπιθυμίας αὐτῶν ιτ. A. 7 τῷ αὐτῷ λόγῳ D. 9 βραδύνει κύριος B.  
εἰς ὑμᾶς μὴ vel δι' ὑμᾶς μὴ C. 10 ἐν νυκτὶ οση. A. ἐν ᾗ οὐρανοὶ B.  
14 καὶ ἔμμοι D.

3 THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which <sup>a</sup>I stir up your pure minds by <sup>a</sup>ch. i. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> way of remembrance; that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, <sup>b</sup>and of the commandment of us the apostles of the <sup>b</sup>Jude 17.  
 3 Lord and Saviour: <sup>c</sup>knowing this first, that there <sup>c</sup>1 Tim. 4. 1.  
 shall come in the last days scoffers, <sup>d</sup>walking after <sup>d</sup>2 Tim. 3. 1.  
 4 their own lusts, and saying, <sup>e</sup>Where is the promise of <sup>e</sup>Jude 18.  
 his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things <sup>d</sup>ch. 2. 10.  
 continue as *they were* from the beginning of the crea- <sup>e</sup>Isai. 5. 19.  
 5 tion. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that <sup>f</sup>by <sup>f</sup>Jer. 17. 15.  
 the word of God the heavens were of old, and the <sup>e</sup>Ezek. 12.  
 earth <sup>g</sup>standing out of the water and in the water: <sup>g</sup>Matt. 24. 48.  
 6 <sup>h</sup>whereby the world that then was, being overflowed <sup>h</sup>Luke 12. 45.  
 7 with water, perished: but <sup>i</sup>the heavens and the earth, <sup>f</sup>Gen. 1. 6, 9.  
 which are now, by the same word are kept in store, <sup>g</sup>Ps. 33. 6.  
 reserved unto <sup>k</sup>fire against the day of judgment and <sup>h</sup>Heb. 11. 3.  
 8 perdition of ungodly men. But, beloved, be not ig- <sup>g</sup>Ps. 24. 2.  
 norant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the <sup>h</sup>& 136. 6.  
 Lord as a thousand years, and <sup>i</sup>a thousand years as <sup>i</sup>Col. 1. 17.  
 9 one day. <sup>m</sup>The Lord is not slack concerning his pro- <sup>h</sup>Gen. 7. 11,  
 mise, as some men count slackness; but <sup>n</sup>is long- <sup>i</sup>21, 22, 23.  
 suffering to us-ward, <sup>o</sup>not willing that any should <sup>ch. 2. 5.</sup>  
 10 perish, but <sup>p</sup>that all should come to repentance. But <sup>i</sup>ver. 10.  
<sup>q</sup>the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the <sup>k</sup>Matt. 25. 41.  
 night; in the which <sup>r</sup>the heavens shall pass away <sup>2</sup>Thess. 1. 8.  
 with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with <sup>l</sup>Ps. 90. 4.  
 fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are <sup>m</sup>Hab. 2. 3.  
 11 therein shall be burned up. *Seeing* then *that* all <sup>h</sup>Heb. 10. 37.  
 these things shall be dissolved, what manner of <sup>n</sup>Isai. 30. 18.  
*per-* <sup>i</sup>Pet. 3. 20.  
*sons* ought ye to be <sup>o</sup>in *all* holy conversation and god- <sup>ver. 15.</sup>  
 12 liness, <sup>t</sup>looking for and <sup>2</sup>hasting unto the coming of <sup>o</sup>Ezek. 18.  
 the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire <sup>23, 32.</sup>  
 shall <sup>u</sup>be dissolved, and the elements shall <sup>p</sup>melt with <sup>g</sup>& 33. 11.  
 fervent heat? Nevertheless we, according to his pro- <sup>p</sup>Rom. 2. 4.  
 13 mise, look for <sup>y</sup>new heavens and a new earth, wherein <sup>i</sup>1 Tim. 2. 4.  
 14 dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing <sup>q</sup>Matt. 24. 43.  
 that ye look for such things, be diligent <sup>r</sup>that ye may <sup>Luke 12. 39.</sup>  
 be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. <sup>i</sup>Thess. 5. 2.  
<sup>Rev. 3. 3.</sup>  
<sup>& 16. 15.</sup>  
<sup>r</sup>Ps. 102. 26.  
<sup>Isai. 51. 6.</sup>  
<sup>Matt. 24. 35.</sup>  
<sup>Mark 13. 31.</sup>  
<sup>Rom. 8. 20.</sup>  
<sup>Heb. 1. 11.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 20. 11.</sup>  
<sup>& 21. 1.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup>1 Pet. 1. 15.  
<sup>t</sup>1 Cor. 1. 7.  
<sup>u</sup>Tit. 2. 13.  
<sup>v</sup>Ps. 50. 3.  
<sup>Isai. 34. 4.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>Mic. 1. 4.  
<sup>ver. 10.</sup>  
<sup>y</sup>Isai. 65. 17.  
<sup>& 66. 22.</sup>  
<sup>Rev. 21. 1, 27.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup>1 Cor. 1. 8.  
<sup>& 15. 58.</sup>  
<sup>Phil. 1. 10.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>Thess. 3.  
<sup>13. & 5. 23.</sup>

1 Gr. consisting.

2 Or, hastening the coming.

- 15 ἀμώμητοι αὐτῷ εὐρεθῆναι ἐν εἰρήνῃ, καὶ τὴν τοῦ Κυρίου  
 ἡμῶν μακροθυμίαν σωτηρίαν ἡγείσθε· καθὼς καὶ ὁ ἀγα-  
 πητὸς ἡμῶν ἀδελφὸς Παῦλος κατὰ τὴν αὐτῷ δοθεῖσαν σο-  
 16 φίαν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν, ὡς καὶ ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐπιστολαῖς,  
 λαλῶν ἐν αὐταῖς περὶ τούτων· ἐν οἷς ἐστι δυσνόητά τινα,  
 ἃ οἱ ἀμαθεῖς καὶ ἀστήρικτοι στρεβλοῦσιν, ὡς καὶ τὰς λοι-  
 17 πὰς γραφὰς, πρὸς τὴν ἰδίαν αὐτῶν ἀπώλειαν. Ὑμεῖς οὖν  
 ἀγαπητοὶ, προγινώσκοντες φυλάσσεσθε, ἵνα μὴ τῇ τῶν  
 ἀθέσμων πλάνῃ συναπαχθέντες, ἐκπέσητε τοῦ ἰδίου στη-  
 18 ριγμοῦ· αὐξάνετε δὲ ἐν χάριτι καὶ γνώσει τοῦ Κυρίου  
 ἡμῶν καὶ σωτῆρος Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα καὶ νῦν  
 καὶ εἰς ἡμέραν αἰῶνος. ἀμήν.

## ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

### ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΠΡΩΤΗ.

- 1 Ὁ ἦΝ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ὁ ἀκηκόαμεν, ὁ ἐωράκαμεν τοῖς ὀφ-  
 θαλμοῖς ἡμῶν, ὁ ἐθεασάμεθα, καὶ αἱ χεῖρες ἡμῶν ἐψηλά-  
 2 φησαν, περὶ τοῦ λόγου τῆς ζωῆς· καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἐφανερώθη,  
 καὶ ἐωράκαμεν, καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ ἀπαγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν  
 τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον, ἣτις ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἐφα-  
 3 νερώθη ἡμῖν· ὁ ἐωράκαμεν καὶ ἀκηκόαμεν, ἀπαγγέλλομεν  
 ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς κοινωνίαν ἔχητε μεθ' ἡμῶν· καὶ ἡ κοι-  
 νωνία δὲ ἡ ἡμετέρα μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μετὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ  
 4 αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· καὶ ταῦτα γράφομεν ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἡ  
 5 χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾗ πεπληρωμένη. Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία  
 ἣν ἀκηκόαμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναγγέλλομεν ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ  
 Θεὸς φῶς ἐστι, καὶ σκοτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδεμία.  
 6 ἔὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν  
 τῷ σκοτεῖ περιπατῶμεν, ψευδόμεθα, καὶ οὐ ποιοῦμεν  
 7 τὴν ἀλήθειαν· ἔὰν δὲ ἐν τῷ φωτὶ περιπατῶμεν, ὡς αὐτός

16 πάσαις ἐπιστολαῖς D.

ἐν αἷς ἐστι D.

18 ἀμήν om. D.

4 γράφομεν ἡμεῖς ἵνα D.

5 ἔστιν αὕτη tr. D.

ἡ ἀγγελία, ἦν A.

- 15 And account *that* <sup>a</sup>the longsuffering of our Lord *is* <sup>a</sup>Rom. 2. 4.  
salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also ac- <sup>1</sup>Pet. 3. 20.  
cording to the wisdom given unto him hath written  
16 unto you; as also in all *his* epistles, <sup>b</sup>speaking in <sup>b</sup>Rom. 8. 19.  
them of these things; in which are some things hard <sup>1</sup>Cor. 15. 24.  
to be understood, which they that are unlearned and <sup>1</sup>Thess. 4. 15.  
unstable wrest, as *they* do also the other scriptures,  
17 unto their own destruction. Ye therefore, beloved,  
<sup>c</sup>seeing ye know *these things* before, <sup>d</sup>beware lest ye <sup>c</sup>Mark 13.  
also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall <sup>23.</sup>ch. 1. 12.  
18 from your own stedfastness. <sup>e</sup>But grow in grace, <sup>d</sup>Eph. 4. 14.  
and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus <sup>ch. 1. 10, 11.</sup>  
Christ. <sup>e</sup>To him *be* glory both now and for ever. <sup>e</sup>Eph. 4. 15.  
<sup>1</sup>Pet. 2. 2.  
Amen. <sup>f</sup>2 Tim. 4.  
18. Rev. 1. 6.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL

OF

J O H N.

- 1 **T**HAT <sup>a</sup>which was from the beginning, which we <sup>a</sup>John 1. 1.  
have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, <sup>b</sup>which <sup>ch. 2. 13.</sup>  
we have looked upon, and <sup>c</sup>our hands have handled, <sup>b</sup>John 1. 14.  
2 of the Word of life; (for <sup>d</sup>the life <sup>e</sup>was manifested, <sup>2</sup>Pet. 1. 16.  
and we have seen *it*, <sup>f</sup>and bear witness, <sup>g</sup>and shew <sup>ch. 4. 14.</sup>  
unto you that eternal life, <sup>h</sup>which was with the Father, <sup>c</sup>Luke 24. 39.  
3 and was manifested unto us;) <sup>i</sup>that which we have <sup>John 20. 27.</sup>  
seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may <sup>d</sup>John 1. 4.  
have fellowship with us: and truly <sup>k</sup>our fellowship <sup>& 12. 25.</sup>  
4 with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And <sup>& 14. 6.</sup>  
these things write we unto you, <sup>l</sup>that your joy may be <sup>e</sup>Rom. 16. 26.  
5 full. <sup>m</sup>This then is the message which we have heard <sup>1</sup>Tim. 3. 16.  
of him, and declare unto you, that <sup>n</sup>God is light, and <sup>ch. 3. 5.</sup>  
6 in him is no darkness at all. <sup>o</sup>If we say that we have <sup>f</sup>John 21. 24.  
fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and <sup>g</sup>Acts. 2. 33.  
7 do not the truth: but if we walk in the light, as he is <sup>h</sup>John 1. 1, 2.  
<sup>i</sup>Acts 4. 20.  
<sup>k</sup>John 17. 21.  
<sup>l</sup>Cor. 1. 9.  
<sup>m</sup>John 15. 11.  
<sup>n</sup>John 12.  
<sup>o</sup>ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>p</sup>John 1. 9.  
<sup>q</sup>& 8. 12. & 9.  
<sup>r</sup>& 12. 35.  
<sup>s</sup>36.  
<sup>t</sup>2 Cor. 6.  
<sup>u</sup>14. ch. 2. 4.



ἐστιν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ κοινωνίαν ἔχομεν μετ' ἀλλήλων, καὶ τὸ αἷμα Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ καθαρίζει ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης ἁμαρτίας. Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ ἔχομεν, 9 ἑαυτοὺς πλανῶμεν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν. ἐὰν ὁμολογῶμεν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, πιστός ἐστι καὶ δίκαιος, ἵνα ἀφῇ ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας, καὶ καθάρσῃ ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ πάσης 10 ἀδικίας. ἐὰν εἴπωμεν ὅτι οὐχ ἡμαρτήκαμεν, ψεύστην ποιοῦμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν.

2 ΤΕΚΝΙΑ μου, ταῦτα γράφω ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ ἁμάρτητε, καὶ ἐὰν τις ἁμάρτη, παράκλητον ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, 2 Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν δίκαιον· καὶ αὐτὸς ἱλασμός ἐστι περὶ τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, οὐ περὶ τῶν ἡμετέρων δὲ μόνον, 3 ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ ὅλου τοῦ κόσμου. Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν, ὅτι ἐγνώκαμεν αὐτὸν, ἐὰν τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. ὁ λέγων, Ἐγνώκα αὐτὸν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ μὴ τηρῶν, ψεύστης ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀλήθεια οὐκ 5 ἔστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν τηρῇ αὐτοῦ τὸν λόγον, ἀληθῶς ἐν τούτῳ ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ τετελείωται. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκουμεν, 6 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ ἔσμεν. ὁ λέγων ἐν αὐτῷ μένειν, ὀφείλει, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος περιεπάτησε, καὶ αὐτὸς οὕτως περιπατεῖν. 7 ἀδελφοί, οὐκ ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐντολὴν παλαιὰν, ἣν εἴχετε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς· ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ παλαιὰ ἐστὶν ὁ 8 λόγος ὃν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. πάλιν ἐντολὴν καινὴν γράφω ὑμῖν, ὃ ἐστὶν ἀληθὲς ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν· ὅτι ἡ σκοτία παράγεται, καὶ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν ἤδη φαίνει. 9 ὁ λέγων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ εἶναι, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῶν, 10 ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶν ἕως ἄρτι. ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ μένει, καὶ σκάνδαλον ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν. 11 ὁ δὲ μισῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ περιπατεῖ, καὶ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει, ὅτι ἡ 12 σκοτία ἐτύφλωσε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ. γράφω ὑμῖν τεκνία, ὅτι ἀφένονται ὑμῖν αἱ ἁμαρτίαι διὰ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ.

13 ΓΡΑΦΩ ὑμῖν πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς.

7 χριστοῦ οἱ. D.

8 ἐν ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔστιν. ττ. D.

4 ψεύστης

ἐστίν, ἐν τ. D.

7 περιπατεῖν. Ἀγαπητοί, οὐκ B.

ἀπ' ἀρχῆς

οἱ. B. 8 καὶ ἐν ἡμῖν· ὅτι D.

- in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and  
 p the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from  
 8 all sin. <sup>q</sup>If we say that we have no sin, we deceive  
 9 ourselves, <sup>r</sup>and the truth is not in us. <sup>s</sup>If we confess  
 our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins,  
 10 and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we  
 say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and  
 his word is not in us.
- 2 MY little children, these things write I unto you,  
 that ye sin not. And if any man sin, <sup>a</sup>we have an  
 advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:  
 2 and <sup>b</sup>he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for  
 our's only, but <sup>c</sup>also for *the sins of* the whole world.
- 3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we  
 4 keep his commandments. <sup>d</sup>He that saith, I know  
 him, and keepeth not his commandments, <sup>e</sup>is a liar,  
 5 and the truth is not in him. But <sup>f</sup>whoso keepeth his  
 word, <sup>g</sup>in him verily is the love of God perfected:  
 6 hereby know we that we are in him. <sup>i</sup>He that saith  
 he abideth in him <sup>h</sup>ought himself also so to walk, even  
 7 as he walked. Brethren, <sup>l</sup>I write no new command-  
 ment unto you, but an old commandment <sup>m</sup>which ye  
 had from the beginning. The old commandment is  
 the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
- 8 Again, <sup>n</sup>a new commandment I write unto you, which  
 thing is true in him and in you: <sup>o</sup>because the dark-  
 9 ness is past, and <sup>p</sup>the true light now shineth. <sup>q</sup>He  
 that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is  
 10 in darkness even until now. <sup>r</sup>He that loveth his  
 brother abideth in the light, and <sup>s</sup>there is none <sup>t</sup>occa-  
 11 sion of stumbling in him. But he that hateth his  
 brother is in darkness, and <sup>u</sup>walketh in darkness, and  
 knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness  
 12 hath blinded his eyes. I write unto you, little children,  
 because <sup>v</sup>your sins are forgiven you for his name's  
 sake.
- 13 I WRITE unto you, fathers, because ye have known  
 him <sup>x</sup>*that is* from the beginning. I write unto you,

p 1 Cor. 6. 11.  
 Eph. 1. 7.  
 Heb. 9. 14.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 ch. 2. 2.  
 Rev. 1. 5.  
 q 1 Kings 8.  
 46. 2 Chron.  
 6. 36. Job 9.  
 2. & 15. 14.  
 & 25. 4.  
 Prov. 20. 9.  
 Eccles. 7. 20.  
 Jam. 3. 2.  
 r ch. 2. 4.  
 s Ps. 32. 5.  
 Prov. 28. 13.  
 t ver. 7.  
 Ps. 51. 2.  
 u Rom. 8. 34.  
 v Tim. 2. 5.  
 Heb. 7. 25.  
 & 9. 24.  
 b Rom. 3. 25.  
 2 Cor. 5. 18.  
 ch. 1. 7.  
 & 4. 10.  
 c John 1. 29.  
 & 4. 42. &  
 11. 51, 52.  
 ch. 4. 14.  
 d ch. 1. 6.  
 & 4. 20.  
 e ch. 1. 8.  
 f John 14.  
 21, 23.  
 g ch. 4. 12.  
 h ch. 4. 13.  
 i John 15. 4.  
 5.  
 k Matt. 11. 29.  
 John 13. 15.  
 l 1 Pet. 2. 21.  
 m 2 John 5.  
 n ch. 3. 14.  
 2 John 5.  
 o John 13.  
 34. & 15. 12.  
 p Rom. 13.  
 12. Eph. 5. 8.  
 q 1 Thess. 5.  
 5, 8.  
 r John 1. 9.  
 & 8. 12.  
 & 12. 35.  
 s 1 Cor. 13. 2.  
 t 1 Pet. 1. 9.  
 u ch. 3. 14, 15.  
 v ch. 3. 14.  
 & 2 Pet. 1. 10.  
 w John 12. 35.  
 x Luke 24. 47.  
 Acts 4. 12.  
 & 10. 43.  
 & 13. 38.  
 ch. 1. 7.  
 x ch. 1. 1.

γράφω ὑμῖν νεανίσκοι, ὅτι νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρόν.  
 14 γράφω ὑμῖν παιδία, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν πατέρα. Ἐγραψα  
 ὑμῖν πατέρες, ὅτι ἐγνώκατε τὸν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. Ἐγραψα  
 ὑμῖν νεανίσκοι, ὅτι ἰσχυροί ἐστε, καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 15 ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ νενικήκατε τὸν πονηρόν. μὴ ἀγαπᾶτε  
 τὸν κόσμον, μηδὲ τὰ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ. ἐὰν τις ἀγαπᾷ τὸν  
 16 κόσμον, οὐκ ἔστιν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ πατρὸς ἐν αὐτῷ· ὅτι πᾶν  
 τὸ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἡ ἐπιθυμία τῆς σαρκὸς, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία  
 τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἀλαζονεία τοῦ βίου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ  
 17 τοῦ πατρὸς, ἀλλ' ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἐστί. καὶ ὁ κόσμος παρ-  
 ἀγεται, καὶ ἡ ἐπιθυμία αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ  
 18 Θεοῦ, μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. Παιδία, ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστί·  
 καὶ καθὼς ἠκούσατε ὅτι ὁ ἀντίχριστος ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν  
 ἀντίχριστοι πολλοὶ γεγόνασιν· ὅθεν γινώσκουμεν ὅτι  
 19 ἐσχάτη ὥρα ἐστίν. Ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξῆλθον, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἦσαν ἐξ  
 ἡμῶν· εἰ γὰρ ἦσαν ἐξ ἡμῶν, μεμενῆκεισαν ἂν μεθ' ἡμῶν·  
 20 ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῶσιν ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ πάντες ἐξ ἡμῶν. Καὶ  
 ὑμεῖς χρίσμα ἔχετε ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἀγίου, καὶ οἴδατε πάντα.  
 21 οὐκ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἀλλ' ὅτι  
 οἴδατε αὐτήν, καὶ ὅτι πᾶν ψεῦδος ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας οὐκ  
 22 ἔστι. Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ψεύστης, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀρνούμενος ὅτι  
 Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Χριστός; οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἀντί-  
 23 χριστος, ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱόν. πᾶς  
 24 ὁ ἀρνούμενος τὸν υἱόν, οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει. Ὑμεῖς  
 οὖν ὁ ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἐν ὑμῖν μενέτω. ἐὰν ἐν ὑμῖν  
 μέλῃ ὁ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ἠκούσατε, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν τῷ νήφ καὶ  
 25 ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μενεῖτε. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐπαγγελία, ἣν  
 26 αὐτὸς ἐπηγγείλατο ἡμῖν, τὴν ζωὴν τὴν αἰώνιον. ταῦτα  
 27 ἔγραψα ὑμῖν περὶ τῶν πλανώντων ὑμᾶς. Καὶ ὑμεῖς  
 τὸ χρίσμα ὃ ἐλάβετε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐν ὑμῖν μένει, καὶ οὐ  
 χρεῖαν ἔχετε ἵνα τις διδάσκῃ ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ὡς τὸ αὐτὸ  
 χρίσμα διδάσκει ὑμᾶς περὶ πάντων, καὶ ἀληθές ἐστι,  
 καὶ οὐκ ἔστι ψεῦδος· καὶ καθὼς ἐδίδαξεν ὑμᾶς, μενεῖτε ἐν

13 πονηρόν. ἔγραψα ὑμῖν D. 17 αὐτοῦ οἱ. D. 23 πατέρα  
 ἔχει· ὁ ὁμολογῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ τὸν πατέρα ἔχει. Ὑμεῖς B. 24 οὖν  
 οἱ. B. 27 μένει ἐν ὑμῖν tr. C. τὸ αὐτοῦ χρίσμα D. ὑμᾶς,  
 μενετε ἐν D.

young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one.  
 I write unto you, little children, because ye have  
 14 known the Father. I have written unto you, fathers,  
 because ye have known him *that is* from the begin-  
 ning. I have written unto you, young men, because  
 y<sup>e</sup> ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, <sup>y Eph. 6. 10.</sup>  
 15 and ye have overcome the wicked one. <sup>2</sup> Love not <sup>2 Rom. 12. 2.</sup>  
 the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. <sup>a Matt. 6. 24.</sup>  
<sup>Gal. 1. 10.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> If any man love the world, the love of the Father is <sup>Jam. 4. 4.</sup>  
 16 not in him. For all that *is* in the world, the lust of <sup>b Eccles. 5.</sup>  
 the flesh, <sup>b</sup> and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of <sup>11.</sup>  
 17 life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And <sup>c 1 Cor. 7. 31.</sup>  
<sup>Jam. 1. 10.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he <sup>& 4. 14.</sup>  
 18 that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. <sup>1</sup> Little <sup>1 Pet. 1. 24.</sup>  
 children, <sup>e</sup> it is the last time: and as ye have heard <sup>d John 21. 5.</sup>  
 that *antichrist* shall come, <sup>e</sup> even now are there many <sup>e Heb. 1. 2.</sup>  
 antichrists; whereby we know <sup>b</sup> that it is the last time. <sup>f 2 Thess. 2.</sup>  
 19 <sup>i</sup> They went out from us, but they were not of us; for <sup>3, &c. 2 Pet.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have <sup>2. 1. ch. 4. 3.</sup>  
 continued with us: but *they went out*, <sup>1</sup> that they might <sup>g Matt. 24.</sup>  
 20 be made manifest that they were not all of us. But <sup>5, 24.</sup> <sup>h 1 Tim. 7.</sup> <sup>i 1 Tim. 4. 1.</sup> <sup>j 2 Tim. 3. 1.</sup> <sup>k Deut. 13. 13.</sup> <sup>l Ps. 41. 9.</sup> <sup>m Acts 20. 30.</sup> <sup>n Matt. 24. 24.</sup> <sup>o John 6. 37.</sup> <sup>p & 10. 28, 29.</sup> <sup>q 2 Tim. 2. 19.</sup> <sup>r 1 Cor. 11.</sup> <sup>s 19.</sup>  
 21 <sup>1</sup> all things. I have not written unto you because ye  
 know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that  
 22 no lie is of the truth. <sup>p</sup> Who is a liar but he that de-  
 nieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that  
 23 denieth the Father and the Son. <sup>q</sup> Whosoever denieth  
 the Son, the same hath not the Father: [*but*] <sup>r</sup> *he that*  
 24 *acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.* Let that <sup>b ch. 4. 3.</sup> <sup>2 John 7.</sup>  
 therefore abide in you, <sup>s</sup> which ye have heard from the  
 beginning. If that which ye have heard from the  
 beginning shall remain in you, <sup>t</sup> ye also shall continue  
 25 in the Son, and in the Father. <sup>u</sup> And this is the pro-  
 mise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.  
 26 These *things* have I written unto you <sup>x</sup> concerning  
 27 them that seduce you. But <sup>y</sup> the anointing which ye  
 have received of him abideth in you, and <sup>z</sup> ye need  
 not that any man teach you: but as the same anoint-  
 ing <sup>a</sup> teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no  
 lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in  
 ver. 20.

18 αὐτῷ. Καὶ νῦν τεκνία, μένετε ἐν αὐτῷ· ἵνα ὅταν φανερωθῇ, ἔχωμεν παρρησίαν, καὶ μὴ αἰσχυνθῶμεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, 29 ἐν τῇ παρουσίᾳ αὐτοῦ. ἔαν εἰδῇτε ὅτι δίκαιός ἐστι, γινώσκετε ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην, ἐξ αὐτοῦ γεγέννηται.

3 ἼΔΕΤΕ ποταπὴν ἀγάπην δέδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ πατήρ, ἵνα τέκνα Θεοῦ κληθῶμεν. διὰ τοῦτο ὁ κόσμος οὐ γινώσκει 2 ἡμᾶς, ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνω αὐτόν. ἀγαπητοί, νῦν τέκνα Θεοῦ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐπω ἐφανερώθη τί ἐσόμεθα· οἶδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἔαν φανερωθῇ, ὅμοιοι αὐτῷ ἐσόμεθα, ὅτι ὁψόμεθα αὐτὸν 3 καθὼς ἐστι. Καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἔχων τὴν ἐλπίδα ταύτην ἐπ' 4 αὐτῷ, ἀγνίζει ἑαυτὸν, καθὼς ἐκεῖνος ἀγνός ἐστι. Πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, καὶ τὴν ἀνομίαν ποιεῖ· καὶ ἡ ἁμαρτία 5 ἐστὶν ἡ ἀνομία. καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ἐφανερώθη, ἵνα τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν ἄρῃ· καὶ ἁμαρτία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἐστι. 6 πᾶς ὁ ἐν αὐτῷ μένων, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· πᾶς ὁ ἁμαρτάνων, 7 οὐχ ἑώρακεν αὐτόν, οὐδὲ ἔγνωκεν αὐτόν. Τεκνία, μηδεὶς πλανᾷτω ὑμᾶς· ὁ ποιῶν τὴν δικαιοσύνην, δίκαιός ἐστι, 8 καθὼς ἐκεῖνος δίκαιός ἐστιν. ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν, ἐκ τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστίν· ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ὁ διάβολος ἁμαρτάνει. εἰς τοῦτο ἐφανερώθη ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα λύσῃ τὰ ἔργα 9 τοῦ διαβόλου. πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἁμαρτίαν οὐ ποιεῖ, ὅτι σπέρμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ μένει· καὶ οὐ δύναται 10 ἁμαρτάνειν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννηται. ἐν τούτῳ φανερά ἐστι τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ διαβόλου. Πᾶς ὁ μὴ ποιῶν δικαιοσύνην, οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ 11 ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ. ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγγελία ἣν ἠκούσατε ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· 12 οὐ καθὼς Κáιν ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἦν, καὶ ἔσφαξε τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ χάριν τίνος ἔσφαξεν αὐτόν; ὅτι τὰ ἔργα 13 αὐτοῦ πονηρὰ ἦν, τὰ δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ δίκαια. μὴ 14 θαυμάζετε ἀδελφοί μου, εἰ μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. Ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι μεταβεβήκαμεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τοὺς ἀδελφούς· ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφόν, 15 μένει ἐν τῷ θανάτῳ. πᾶς ὁ μισῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ,

2 δὲ om. B.  
φὸν om. D.

5 ἡμῶν om. B.

13 μου om. B.

14 τὸν ἀδελ-

- 28 <sup>1</sup>him. And now, little children, abide in him; that,  
<sup>b</sup>when he shall appear, we may have confidence, <sup>c</sup>and  
29 not be ashamed before him at his coming. <sup>d</sup>If ye  
know that he is righteous, <sup>2</sup>ye know that <sup>e</sup>every one  
that doeth righteousness is born of him.
- 3 BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath  
bestowed upon us, that <sup>a</sup>we should be called the sons  
of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, <sup>b</sup>because  
4 it knew him not. Beloved, <sup>c</sup>now are we the sons of  
God, and <sup>d</sup>it doth not yet appear what we shall be:  
but we know that, when he shall appear, <sup>e</sup>we shall be  
3 like him; for <sup>f</sup>we shall see him as he is. <sup>g</sup>And every  
man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even  
4 as he is pure. Whosoever committeth sin transgress-  
eth also the law: for <sup>h</sup>sin is the transgression of the  
5 law. And ye know <sup>i</sup>that he was manifested <sup>k</sup>to take  
6 away our sins; and <sup>l</sup>in him is no sin. Whosoever  
abideth in him sinneth not: <sup>m</sup>whosoever sinneth hath  
7 not seen him, neither known him. Little children,  
<sup>n</sup>let no man deceive you: <sup>o</sup>he that doeth righteous-  
8 ness is righteous, even as he is righteous. <sup>p</sup>He that  
committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth  
from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of  
God was manifested, <sup>q</sup>that he might destroy the works  
9 of the devil. <sup>r</sup>Whosoever is born of God doth not  
commit sin; for <sup>s</sup>his seed remaineth in him: and he  
10 cannot sin, because he is born of God. In this the  
children of God are manifest, and the children of the  
devil: <sup>t</sup>whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of  
11 God, <sup>u</sup>neither he that loveth not his brother. For  
<sup>x</sup>this is the <sup>y</sup>message that ye heard from the begin-  
12 ning, <sup>v</sup>that we should love one another. Not as  
<sup>z</sup>Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his bro-  
ther. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own  
13 works were evil, and his brother's righteous. Marvel  
14 not, my brethren, if <sup>a</sup>the world hate you. <sup>b</sup>We know  
that we have passed from death unto life, because we  
love the brethren. <sup>c</sup>He that loveth not *his* brother  
15 abideth in death. <sup>d</sup>Whosoever hateth his brother is

<sup>1</sup> Or, *it*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *know ye*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *commandment*.

ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἐστί· καὶ οἴδατε ὅτι πᾶς ἀνθρωποκτόνος  
 16 οὐκ ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἐν αὐτῷ μένουσαν. Ἐν τούτῳ  
 ἐγνώκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν τὴν ψυχὴν  
 αὐτοῦ ἔθηκε· καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀδελφῶν  
 17 τὰς ψυχὰς τιθέναι. ὃς δ' ἂν ἔχη τὸν βίον τοῦ κόσμου,  
 καὶ θεωρῇ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχοντα, καὶ κλείσῃ  
 τὰ σπλάγχνα αὐτοῦ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, πῶς ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 18 μένει ἐν αὐτῷ; τεκνία μου, μὴ ἀγαπῶμεν λόγῳ μὴδὲ  
 19 γλώσσῃ, ἀλλ' ἔργῳ καὶ ἀληθείᾳ. Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ γινώ-  
 σκομεν ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας ἐσμὲν, καὶ ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ  
 20 πείσομεν τὰς καρδίας ἡμῶν· ὅτι ἐὰν καταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν  
 ἡ καρδιά, ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ Θεὸς τῆς καρδίας ἡμῶν,  
 21 καὶ γινώσκει πάντα. ἀγαπητοί, ἐὰν ἡ καρδιά ἡμῶν μὴ  
 καταγινώσκῃ ἡμῶν, παρρησίαν ἔχομεν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,  
 22 καὶ ὁ ἐὰν αἰτῶμεν, λαμβάνομεν παρ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι τὰς ἐν-  
 τολὰς αὐτοῦ τηροῦμεν, καὶ τὰ ἀρεστὰ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ποι-  
 23 οῦμεν. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύσωμεν  
 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ ἀγαπῶμεν  
 24 ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἔδωκεν ἐντολὴν ἡμῖν. καὶ ὁ τηρῶν τὰς  
 ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐν αὐτῷ μένει καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν αὐτῷ. καὶ  
 ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν ὅτι μένει ἐν ἡμῖν, ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος  
 οὗ ἡμῖν ἔδωκεν.

4 ἈΓΑΠΗΤΟΙ, μὴ παντὶ πνεύματι πιστεύετε, ἀλλὰ δοκι-  
 μάετε τὰ πνεύματα, εἰ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστίν· ὅτι πολλοὶ  
 1 ψευδοπροφῆται ἐξεληλύθασιν εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τούτῳ  
 γινώσκετε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ· πᾶν πνεῦμα ὃ ὁμολογεῖ  
 Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστι.  
 3 καὶ πᾶν πνεῦμα ὃ μὴ ὁμολογεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἐν  
 σαρκὶ ἐληλυθότα, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἐστὶ· καὶ τοῦτο ἐστὶ τὸ  
 τοῦ ἀντιχρίστου, ὃ ἀκηκόατε ὅτι ἔρχεται, καὶ νῦν ἐν τῷ  
 4 κόσμῳ ἐστὶν ἥδη. Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστε, τεκνία, καὶ  
 νενικήκατε αὐτούς· ὅτι μείζων ἐστὶν ὁ ἐν ὑμῖν, ἢ ὁ ἐν τῷ  
 5 κόσμῳ. Αὐτοὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου εἰσὶ· διὰ τοῦτο ἐκ τοῦ  
 6 κόσμου λαλοῦσι, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτῶν ἀκούει. ἡμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ ἐσμὲν· ὁ γινώσκων τὸν Θεόν, ἀκούει ἡμῶν· ὃς οὐκ  
 ἐστὶν ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ἀκούει ἡμῶν. Ἐκ τούτου γινώσκο-

18 μου οπι. B. μὴδὲ τῇ γλώσσῃ B. ἀλλ' ἐν ἔργῳ B. 19 ἀλη-  
 θεία. Ἐν τούτῳ D. τούτῳ γνωσόμεθα ὅτι D. 23 ἵνα πιστεύωμεν D.  
 2 γινώσκειται τὸ D. 3 ὁμολογεῖ Ἰησοῦν D. χριστὸν ἐν σαρκὶ ἐλη-  
 λυθότα οπι. A

a murderer: and ye know that <sup>e</sup>no murderer hath  
 16 eternal life abiding in him. <sup>f</sup>Hereby perceive we the  
 love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and  
 17 we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. But  
<sup>g</sup>whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother  
 have need, and shutteth up his bowels of *compassion*  
 from him, <sup>h</sup>how dwelleth the love of God in him?  
 18 My little children, <sup>i</sup>let us not love in word, neither in  
 19 tongue; but in deed and in truth. And hereby we  
 know <sup>k</sup>that we are of the truth, and shall <sup>l</sup>assure our  
 20 hearts before him. <sup>m</sup>For if our heart condemn us,  
 God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.  
 21 <sup>n</sup>Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, <sup>o</sup>then have  
 22 we confidence toward God. And <sup>p</sup>whatsoever we ask,  
 we receive of him, because we keep his command-  
 ments, <sup>q</sup>and do those things that are pleasing in his  
 23 sight. <sup>r</sup>And this is his commandment, That we should  
 believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, <sup>s</sup>and love  
 24 one another, <sup>t</sup>as he gave us commandment. And <sup>u</sup>the  
 that keepeth his commandments <sup>v</sup>dwelleth in him, and  
 he in him. And <sup>w</sup>hereby we know that he abideth in  
 us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.  
 4 BELOVED, <sup>x</sup>believe not every spirit, but <sup>y</sup>try the  
 spirits whether they are of God: because <sup>z</sup>many false  
 2 prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know  
 ye the Spirit of God: <sup>a</sup>Every spirit that confesseth  
 3 that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and  
<sup>b</sup>every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is  
 come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit*  
 of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should  
 4 come; and <sup>c</sup>even now already is it in the world. <sup>d</sup>Ye  
 are of God, little children, and have overcome them:  
 because greater is he that is in you, than <sup>e</sup>he that is  
 5 in the world. <sup>f</sup>They are of the world: therefore  
 speak they of the world, and <sup>g</sup>the world heareth them.  
 6 We are of God: <sup>h</sup>he that knoweth God heareth us;  
 he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 5. 21. <sup>f</sup> Rev. 21. 8. <sup>g</sup> John 3. 16. <sup>h</sup> & 15. 13. <sup>i</sup> Rom. 5. 8. <sup>j</sup> Eph. 5. 2, 25. <sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 9, 11. <sup>l</sup> Deut. 15. 7. <sup>m</sup> Luke 3. 11. <sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 20. <sup>o</sup> Ezek. 33. 31. <sup>p</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>q</sup> Eph. 4. 15. <sup>r</sup> Jam. 2. 15. <sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 22. <sup>t</sup> John 18. 37. <sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 8. <sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 4. <sup>w</sup> Job 22. 26. <sup>x</sup> Heb. 10. 22. <sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 28. <sup>z</sup> & 4. 17. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 34. 15. <sup>b</sup> & 145. 18, 19. <sup>c</sup> Prov. 15. 29. <sup>d</sup> Jer. 29. 12. <sup>e</sup> Matt. 7. 8. <sup>f</sup> & 21. 22. <sup>g</sup> Mark 11. 24. <sup>h</sup> John 14. 13. <sup>i</sup> & 15. 7. <sup>j</sup> & 16. 23, 24. <sup>k</sup> Jam. 5. 16. <sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 14. <sup>m</sup> John 8. 29. <sup>n</sup> & 9. 31. <sup>o</sup> John 6. 29. <sup>p</sup> & 17. 3. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 22. 39. <sup>r</sup> John 13. 34. <sup>s</sup> & 15. 12. <sup>t</sup> Eph. 5. 2. <sup>u</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 9. <sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8. <sup>w</sup> ver. 11. <sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 21. <sup>y</sup> s. ch. 2. 8, 10. <sup>z</sup> John 14. 23. <sup>a</sup> & 15. 10. <sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 12. <sup>c</sup> John 17. 21, &c. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 8. 9. <sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 13. <sup>f</sup> Jer. 29. 8. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 24. 4. <sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 39. <sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 21. <sup>j</sup> Rev. 2. 2. <sup>k</sup> Matt. 24. 5. <sup>l</sup> Acts 20. 24. <sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 30. <sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1. <sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 18. <sup>p</sup> John 7. 2. <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 3. <sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 1. <sup>s</sup> e. ch. 2. 22. <sup>t</sup> John 7. 2.



- μεν τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς πλάνης.  
 7 Ἀγαπητοί, ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους· ὅτι ἡ ἀγάπη ἐκ τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ ἐστὶ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ γεγέννη-  
 8 ται, καὶ γινώσκει τὸν Θεόν· ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν, οὐκ ἔγνω  
 9 τὸν Θεόν, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστίν. Ἐν τούτῳ ἐφανε-  
 ρώθη ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ  
 τὸν μονογενῆ ἀπέσταλκεν ὁ Θεὸς εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα  
 10 ζήσωμεν δι' αὐτοῦ. ἐν τούτῳ ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, οὐχ ὅτι  
 ἡμεῖς ἠγαπήσαμεν τὸν Θεόν, ἀλλ' ὅτι αὐτὸς ἠγάπησεν  
 ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ ἱλασμὸν περὶ τῶν  
 11 ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν. ἀγαπητοί, εἰ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς ἠγάπησεν  
 ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἡμεῖς ὀφείλομεν ἀλλήλους ἀγαπᾶν. Θεὸν  
 12 οὐδεὶς πώποτε τεθέαται· ἐὰν ἀγαπῶμεν ἀλλήλους, ὁ  
 Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν μένει, καὶ ἡ ἀγάπη αὐτοῦ τετελειωμένη  
 13 ἐστὶν ἐν ἡμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκομεν, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ μένο-  
 μεν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος αὐτοῦ  
 δέδωκεν ἡμῖν.  
 14 Καὶ ἡμεῖς τεθεάμεθα καὶ μαρτυροῦμεν, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ  
 15 ἀπέσταλκε τὸν υἱὸν σωτῆρα τοῦ κόσμου· ὃς ἂν ὁμολο-  
 γήσῃ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ  
 16 μένει, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐν τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐγνώκαμεν καὶ  
 πεπιστεύκαμεν τὴν ἀγάπην, ἣν ἔχει ὁ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῖν. ὁ  
 Θεὸς ἀγάπη ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἐν τῷ Θεῷ  
 μένει, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐν αὐτῷ.  
 17 Ἐν τούτῳ τετελείωται ἡ ἀγάπη μεθ' ἡμῶν, ἵνα παρ-  
 ρησίαν ἔχωμεν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῆς κρίσεως, ὅτι καθὼς ἐκεῖνός  
 18 ἐστὶ, καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ. φόβος οὐκ  
 ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ, ἀλλ' ἡ τελεία ἀγάπη ἔξω βάλλει τὸν  
 φόβον, ὅτι ὁ φόβος κόλασιν ἔχει· ὁ δὲ φοβούμενος οὐ  
 19 τετελείωται ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ἡμεῖς ἀγαπῶμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι  
 20 αὐτὸς πρῶτος ἠγάπησεν ἡμᾶς. Ἐάν τις εἴπῃ, Ὅτι ἀγαπῶ  
 τὸν Θεόν, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ μισῇ, ψεύστης ἐστίν·  
 ὁ γὰρ μὴ ἀγαπῶν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ὃν ἐώρακε, τὸν  
 21 Θεὸν ὃν οὐχ ἐώρακε πῶς δύναται ἀγαπᾶν; καὶ ταύτην  
 τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔχομεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν Θεόν,  
 ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ.  
 5 ΠΑΣ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς, ἐκ τοῦ  
 Θεοῦ γεγέννηται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀγαπῶν τὸν γεννήσαντα,  
 2 ἀγαπᾷ καὶ τὸν γεγεννημένον ἐξ αὐτοῦ. ἐν τούτῳ γινώσκο-  
 μεν ὅτι ἀγαπῶμεν τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅταν τὸν Θεὸν  
 3 ἀγαπῶμεν, καὶ τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν. αὕτη γάρ  
 ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ τηρῶμεν·

- 7 we <sup>m</sup>the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. <sup>n</sup>Be- <sup>m</sup>Isai. 8. 20.  
loved, let us love one another: for love <sup>is</sup> of God; <sup>n</sup>John 14. 17.  
and every one that loveth is born of God, and know- <sup>n</sup>ch. 3. 10,  
8 eth God. He that loveth not <sup>o</sup>knoweth not God; for <sup>o</sup>ch. 2. 4.  
9 <sup>p</sup>God is love. <sup>q</sup>In this was manifested the love of <sup>p</sup>ver. 16.  
God toward us, because that God sent his only begot- <sup>q</sup>John 3. 16.  
ten Son into the world, <sup>r</sup>that we might live through <sup>r</sup>Rom. 5. 8.  
10 him. Herein is love, <sup>s</sup>not that we loved God, but <sup>s</sup>ch. 3. 16.  
that he loved us, and sent his Son <sup>t</sup>to be the propitia- <sup>t</sup>ch. 5. 17.  
11 tion for our sins. Beloved, <sup>u</sup>if God so loved us, we <sup>u</sup>John 15. 16.  
12 ought also to love one another. <sup>x</sup>No man hath seen <sup>x</sup>Rom. 5. 8, 10.  
God at any time. If we love one another, God dwell- <sup>y</sup>Tit. 3. 4.  
13 eth in us, and <sup>y</sup>this love is perfected in us. <sup>z</sup>Hereby <sup>z</sup>ch. 2. 2.  
know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because <sup>u</sup>Matt. 18. 33.  
he hath given us of his Spirit. <sup>u</sup>John 15. 12,  
14 And <sup>a</sup>we have seen and do testify that <sup>b</sup>the Father <sup>u</sup>ch. 3. 16.  
15 sent the Son <sup>to be</sup> the Saviour of the world. <sup>c</sup>Who- <sup>x</sup>John 1. 18.  
soever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God <sup>1</sup>Tim. 6. 16.  
16 dwelleth in him, and he in God. And we have known <sup>ver. 20.</sup>  
and believed the love that God hath to us. <sup>d</sup>God is <sup>y</sup>ch. 2. 5.  
love; and <sup>e</sup>he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, <sup>ver. 18.</sup>  
and God in him. <sup>z</sup>John 14. 20.  
17 Herein is <sup>l</sup>our love made perfect, that <sup>f</sup>we may <sup>f</sup>Jam. 2. 13.  
have boldness in the day of judgment: <sup>g</sup>because as he <sup>ch. 2. 28.</sup>  
18 is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love; <sup>g</sup>ch. 3. 19, 21.  
but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath <sup>g</sup>ch. 3. 3.  
torment. He that feareth <sup>h</sup>is not made perfect in <sup>h</sup>ver. 12.  
9, 20 love. We love him, because he first loved us. <sup>i</sup>If <sup>a</sup>ch. 2. 4.  
man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a <sup>g</sup>ch. 3. 17.  
liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath  
seen, how can he love God <sup>k</sup>whom he hath not seen? <sup>k</sup>ver. 12.  
21 And <sup>l</sup>this commandment have we from him, That he <sup>l</sup>Matt. 22. 37.  
who loveth God love his brother also. <sup>39.</sup> John 13.  
5 <sup>34.</sup> & 15. 12  
WHOSOEVER <sup>a</sup>believeth that <sup>b</sup>Jesus is the Christ <sup>ch. 3. 23.</sup>  
is <sup>c</sup>born of God: <sup>d</sup>and every one that loveth him that <sup>a</sup>John 1. 12.  
<sup>b</sup>begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. <sup>b</sup>ch. 2. 22, 23.  
By <sup>c</sup>John 1. 13. <sup>4.</sup> & 15.  
this we know that we love the children of God, when <sup>d</sup>John 15. 23.  
3 we love God, and keep his commandments. <sup>e</sup>For this <sup>e</sup>John 14. 15,  
is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: <sup>21, 23.</sup> & 15.  
10. 2 John 6.

- 4 καὶ αἱ ἐντολαὶ αὐτοῦ βαρεῖαι οὐκ εἰσίν. ὅτι πᾶν τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ νικᾷ τὸν κόσμον· καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ  
 5 νίκη ἡ νικήσασα τὸν κόσμον, ἡ πίστις ἡμῶν. τίς ἐστὶν ὁ νικῶν τὸν κόσμον, εἰ μὴ ὁ πιστεύων ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ;
- 6 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἐλθὼν δι' ὕδατος καὶ αἵματος, Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χριστός· οὐκ ἐν τῷ ὕδατι μόνον, ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ ὕδατι καὶ τῷ αἵματι· καὶ τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστι τὸ μαρτυροῦν, ὅτι τὸ πνεῦμά  
 7 ἐστὶν ἡ ἀλήθεια. ὅτι τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὁ Πατὴρ, ὁ Λόγος, καὶ τὸ Ἅγιον Πνεῦμα· καὶ  
 8 οὗτοι οἱ τρεῖς ἓν εἰσι. καὶ τρεῖς εἰσιν οἱ μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῇ γῇ, τὸ πνεῦμα, καὶ τὸ ὕδωρ, καὶ τὸ αἷμα· καὶ οἱ τρεῖς  
 9 εἰς τὸ ἓν εἰσιν. Εἰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων λαμβάνομεν, ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ μέζων ἐστίν· ὅτι αὕτη ἐστὶν  
 ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ.
- 10 ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔχει τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· ὁ μὴ πιστεύων τῷ Θεῷ, ψεύστην πεποίηκεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἣν μεμαρτύρηκεν ὁ  
 11 Θεὸς περὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία, ὅτι ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν ὁ Θεός, καὶ αὕτη ἡ ζωὴ ἐν  
 12 τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ ἐστίν. ὁ ἔχων τὸν υἱόν, ἔχει τὴν ζωὴν· ὁ μὴ ἔχων τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, τὴν ζωὴν οὐκ ἔχει.
- 13 ΤΑΥΤΑ ἔγραψα ὑμῖν τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα εἰδῆτε ὅτι ζωὴν ἔχετε αἰώνιον,  
 14 καὶ ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ παρρησία ἣν ἔχομεν πρὸς αὐτὸν, ὅτι ἐὰν τι  
 15 αἰτῶμεθα κατὰ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, ἀκούει ἡμῶν· καὶ ἐὰν οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀκούει ἡμῶν, ὁ ἂν αἰτῶμεθα, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἔχο-  
 16 μεν τὰ αἰτήματα ἃ ᾔτήκαμεν παρ' αὐτοῦ. Ἐὰν τις ἴδῃ τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτάνοντα ἁμαρτίαν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον, αἰτήσῃ, καὶ δώσῃ αὐτῷ ζωὴν, τοῖς ἁμαρτάνουσιν μὴ πρὸς θάνατον. ἔστιν ἁμαρτία πρὸς θάνατον· οὐ περὶ ἐκείνης  
 17 λέγω ἵνα ἐρωτήσῃ· πᾶσα ἀδικία ἁμαρτία ἐστίν· καὶ ἔστιν ἁμαρτία οὐ πρὸς θάνατον. Οἶδαμεν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐχ ἁμαρτάνει· ἀλλ' ὁ γεννηθεὶς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 19 τηρεῖ αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς οὐχ ἄπτεται αὐτοῦ. οἶδαμεν

6 ἰησοῦς χριστὸς B. 7 ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ—μαρτυροῦντες ἐν τῇ γῇ  
 οπι. A. 9 ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτ. τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι μεμαρτ. C. 10 πιστεύων  
 τῷ υἱῷ ψεύστην D. 13 τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ  
 θεοῦ οπι. A. ὅτι ζωὴν αἰώνιον ἔχετε οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς τὸ ὄνομα A.

- 4 and <sup>f</sup>his commandments are not grievous. For <sup>g</sup>what-  
soever is born of God overcometh the world: and this  
is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our  
5 faith. Who is he that overcometh the world, but <sup>h</sup>he  
that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?  
6 This is he that came <sup>i</sup>by water and blood, *even*  
Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and  
blood. <sup>k</sup>And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, be-  
7 cause the Spirit is truth. For there are three that  
bear record in heaven, the Father, <sup>l</sup>the Word, and  
8 the Holy Ghost: <sup>m</sup>and these three are one. And  
there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit,  
and the water, and the blood: and these three agree  
9 in one. If we receive <sup>n</sup>the witness of men, the wit-  
ness of God is greater: <sup>o</sup>for this is the witness of God  
10 which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth  
on the Son of God <sup>p</sup>hath the witness in himself: he  
that believeth not God <sup>q</sup>hath made him a liar; be-  
cause he believeth not the record that God gave of  
11 his Son. <sup>r</sup>And this is the record, that God hath given  
12 to us eternal life, and <sup>s</sup>this life is in his Son. <sup>t</sup>He  
that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the  
Son of God hath not life.  
13 <sup>u</sup>THESE things have I written unto you that be-  
lieve on the name of the Son of God; <sup>w</sup>that ye may  
know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may be-  
14 lieve on the name of the Son of God. And this is  
the confidence that we have <sup>x</sup>in him, that, <sup>y</sup>if we ask  
15 any thing according to his will, he heareth us: and if  
we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know  
that we have the petitions that we desired of him.  
16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which* is not unto  
death, he shall ask, and <sup>z</sup>he shall give him life for  
them that sin not unto death. <sup>a</sup>There is a sin unto  
17 death: <sup>b</sup>I do not say that he shall pray for it. <sup>c</sup>All  
unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto  
18 death. We know that <sup>d</sup>whosoever is born of God  
sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God <sup>e</sup>keepeth  
19 himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. *And*

<sup>1</sup> Or, concerning him.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 6. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 11. 30.  
<sup>h</sup> John 16. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> & 4. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 57.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> John 19. 34.  
<sup>n</sup> John 14. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> & 15. 26.  
<sup>p</sup> & 16. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 John 1. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Rev. 19. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> in John 10. 30.  
<sup>u</sup> John 8. 17.  
<sup>v</sup> 18.  
<sup>w</sup> Matt. 3. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> 17. & 17. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 8. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Gal. 4. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> John 3. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> & 5. 38.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> John 1. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> John 3. 36.  
<sup>g</sup> & 5. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> John 20. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1, 2.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 42. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Jam. 5. 14, 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 12. 31.  
<sup>n</sup> Mark 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Luke 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Heb. 6. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> & 10. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 7. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> & 14. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> John 17. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> Jam. 1. 27.

ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐσμεν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὅλος ἐν τῷ πονηρῷ  
 20 κεῖται. οὐδαμὲν δὲ ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἦκει, καὶ δέδωκεν  
 ἡμῖν διάνοιαν, ἵνα γινώσκωμεν τὸν ἀληθινόν· καὶ ἐσμεν  
 ἐν τῷ ἀληθινῷ, ἐν τῷ νύφῃ αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ. οὗτός  
 21 ἐστὶν ὁ ἀληθινὸς Θεὸς καὶ ἡ ζωὴ αἰώνιος. Τεκνία, φυ-  
 λάξατε ἑαυτοὺς ἀπὸ τῶν εἰδώλων. ἀμήν.

## ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

### ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΔΕΥΤΕΡΑ.

1 Ὁ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ ἐκλεκτῇ κυρίᾳ καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις αὐ-  
 τῆς, οὓς ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγὼ μόνος, ἀλλὰ  
 2 καὶ πάντες οἱ ἐγνωκότες τὴν ἀλήθειαν, διὰ τὴν ἀλήθειαν  
 τὴν μένουσαν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ μεθ' ἡμῶν ἔσται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα·  
 3 ἔσται μεθ' ὑμῶν χάρις, ἔλεος, εἰρήνη, παρὰ Θεοῦ πατρὸς,  
 καὶ παρὰ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐν  
 ἀληθείᾳ καὶ ἀγάπῃ.  
 4 Ἐχάρην λίαν ὅτι εὗρηκα ἐκ τῶν τέκνων σου περιπα-  
 τοῦντας ἐν ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς ἐντολὴν ἐλάβομεν παρὰ τοῦ  
 5 πατρὸς. καὶ νῦν ἐρωτῶ σε κυρία, οὐχ ὥς ἐντολὴν γράφων  
 σοι καινὴν, ἀλλὰ ἣν εἶχομεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἀγαπῶμεν  
 6 ἀλλήλους. καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἀγάπη, ἵνα περιπατῶμεν κατὰ  
 τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολή, καθὼς ἠκούσατε  
 7 ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ περιπατήτε· ὅτι πολλοὶ πλάνοι  
 εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸν κόσμον, οἱ μὴ ὁμολογοῦντες Ἰησοῦν Χρι-  
 στὸν ἐρχόμενον ἐν σαρκί· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πλάνος καὶ ὁ  
 8 ἀντίχριστος. βλέπετε ἑαυτοὺς, ἵνα μὴ ἀπολέσωμεν ἃ εἰρ-  
 9 γασάμεθα, ἀλλὰ μισθὸν πλήρη ἀπολάβωμεν. πᾶς ὁ παρα-  
 βαίνων, καὶ μὴ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, Θεὸν οὐκ

20 Καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι Α. ἰησοῦ χριστῷ οἰμ. Α. καὶ ζωῇ D. 21 ἀμήν  
 οἰμ. Α. 3 κυρίου οἰμ. Β. 7 πλάνοι ἐξῆλθον C. 8 ἀπολέσητε  
 ἃ εἰργάσασθε—ἀπολάβητε. D.

we know that we are of God, and <sup>e</sup>the whole world  
 20 lieth in wickedness. And we know that the Son of <sup>f</sup>God  
 is come, and <sup>g</sup>hath given us an understanding,  
 that we may know him that is true, and we are in  
 him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. <sup>h</sup>This  
 21 is the true God, <sup>i</sup>and eternal life. Little children,  
<sup>k</sup>keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

<sup>e</sup> Gal. 1. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 24. 45.  
<sup>g</sup> John 17. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 9. 6. &  
 44. 6. & 54. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> John 20. 28.  
<sup>j</sup> Acts 20. 28.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 9. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Tit. 2. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. 1. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 ver. 11, 12, 13.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 14.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE

OF

J O H N.

1 THE elder unto the elect lady and her children,  
 whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also  
 2 all they that have known <sup>b</sup>the truth; for the truth's  
 sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for  
 3 ever. <sup>c</sup>Grace <sup>1</sup>be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from  
 God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the  
 Son of the Father, <sup>d</sup>in truth and love.  
 4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children  
 walking in truth, as we have received a command-  
 5 ment from the Father. And now I beseech thee,  
 lady, <sup>f</sup>not as though I wrote a new commandment  
 unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning,  
 6 that we love one another. And <sup>h</sup>this is love, that  
 we walk after his commandments. This is the com-  
 mandment, That, <sup>i</sup>as ye have heard from the begin-  
 7 ning, ye should walk in it. For <sup>k</sup>many deceivers are  
 entered into the world, <sup>l</sup>who confess not that Jesus  
 Christ is come in the flesh. <sup>m</sup>This is a deceiver and  
 8 an antichrist. <sup>n</sup>Look to yourselves, <sup>o</sup>that we lose not  
 those things which we have <sup>2</sup>wrought, but that we  
 9 receive a full reward. <sup>p</sup>Whosoever transgresseth, and  
 abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God.

<sup>a</sup> 1 John 3. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> John 1.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> John 8. 32.  
<sup>e</sup> Gal. 2. 5, 14.  
<sup>f</sup> & 3. 1. & 5. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Col. 1. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. 10. 26.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> 3 John 3.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 John 2. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> & 3. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> John 13. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> & 15. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Eph. 5. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 John 3. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> John 14. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> 21. & 15. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 John 2. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> & 5. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 John 2. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 John 4. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 John 4. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> 1 John 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> 22. & 4. 3.  
<sup>ad</sup> Mark 13. 9.  
<sup>ae</sup> Gal. 3. 4.  
<sup>af</sup> Heb. 10. 32.  
<sup>ag</sup> 35.  
<sup>ah</sup> John 2. 23.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *shall be*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *gained*: Some copies read, *which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.*

ἔχει· ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, οὗτος καὶ τὸν  
 10 πατέρα καὶ τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει. εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ  
 ταύτην τὴν διδαχὴν οὐ φέρει, μὴ λαμβάνετε αὐτὸν εἰς  
 11 οἶκον, καὶ χαίρειν αὐτῷ μὴ λέγετε· ὁ γὰρ λέγων αὐτῷ  
 χαίρειν, κοινωνεῖ τοῖς ἔργοις αὐτοῦ τοῖς ποιηροῖς.  
 12 Πολλὰ ἔχων ὑμῖν γράφειν, οὐκ ἠβουλήθην διὰ χά-  
 ρου καὶ μέλανος· ἀλλὰ ἐλπίζω ἔλθειν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ  
 στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλῆσαι, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡμῶν ᾖ πεπλη-  
 13 ρωμένη. ἀσπάζεται σε τὰ τέκνα τῆς ἀδελφῆς σου τῆς  
 ἐκλεκτῆς. ἀμήν.

## ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

### ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ ΤΡΙΤΗ.

1 Ὁ ΠΡΕΣΒΥΤΕΡΟΣ Γατῷ τῷ ἀγαπητῷ, ὃν ἐγὼ ἀγαπῶ  
 2 ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. ἀγαπητὲ, περὶ πάντων εὐχομαί σε εὐδοῦσθαι  
 3 καὶ ὑγιαίνειν, καθὼς εὐδοοῦταί σου ἡ ψυχὴ. ἐχάρην γὰρ  
 4 ἀληθείᾳ, καθὼς σὺ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ περιπατεῖς. μειζοτέραν  
 τούτων οὐκ ἔχω χαρὰν, ἵνα ἀκούω τὰ ἐμὰ τέκνα ἐν ἀλη-  
 5 θεῖᾳ περιπατοῦντα. Ἀγαπητὲ, πιστὸν ποιεῖς ὁ ἐὰν ἐργάσῃ  
 6 εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς καὶ εἰς τοὺς ξένους, οἱ ἐμαρτύρησάν  
 σου τῇ ἀγάπῃ ἐνώπιον ἐκκλησίας· οὕς καλῶς ποιήσεις  
 7 προπέμψας ἀξίως τοῦ Θεοῦ. ὑπὲρ γὰρ τοῦ ὀνόματος ἐξηλ-  
 8 θον μηδὲν λαμβάνοντες ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν. ἡμεῖς οὖν ὀφεί-  
 9 λομεν ἀπολαμβάνειν τοὺς τοιούτους, ἵνα συνεργοὶ γινώ-  
 10 μεθα τῇ ἀληθείᾳ. Ἐγραψα τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· ἀλλ' ὁ φιλο-  
 10 πρωτεύων αὐτῶν Διοτρεφῆς οὐκ ἐπιδέχεται ἡμᾶς. διὰ  
 τοῦτο, ἐὰν ἔλθω, ὑπομνήσω αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα ἃ ποιεῖ, λόγοις

9 ὁ μένων ἐν τῇ διδ. οὗτος D. 12 μέλανος· ἐλπίζω γὰρ B. γε-  
 νέσθαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς C. χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾖ C. 13 ἀμήν οἱ. A. 5 ἀδελ-  
 φούς καὶ τοῦτο ξένους, D. 7 ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνικῶν. D. 8 ὑπολαμβά-  
 νειν D.

He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath  
 10 both the Father and the Son. If there come any  
 unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not  
 11 into *your* house, <sup>9</sup>neither bid him God speed: for he <sup>q</sup> Rom. 16. 17.  
 that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil <sup>1</sup> Cor. 5. 11.  
 deeds. <sup>&</sup> 16. 22.  
 12 <sup>r</sup> Having many things to write unto you, I would <sup>Gal. 1. 8, 9.</sup>  
 not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come <sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 5.  
 unto you, and speak <sup>Tit. 3. 10.</sup> <sup>1</sup>face to face, <sup>3</sup>that <sup>2</sup>our joy may <sup>3</sup> John 17. 13.  
 13 be full. <sup>1</sup>The children of thy elect sister greet thee. <sup>1</sup> John 1. 4.  
 Amen. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 13.

## THE THIRD EPISTLE

OF

J O H N.

1 **THE** elder unto the well beloved Gaius, <sup>a</sup>whom I <sup>a</sup> 2 John 1.  
 2 love <sup>3</sup>in the truth. Beloved, I <sup>4</sup>wish above all things  
 that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as  
 3 thy soul prospereth. For I rejoiced greatly, when the  
 brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee,  
 4 even as <sup>b</sup>thou walkest in the truth. I have no greater <sup>b</sup> 2 John 4.  
 joy than to hear that <sup>c</sup>my children walk in truth. <sup>c</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 15.  
 5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest <sup>Philem. 10.</sup>  
 6 to the brethren, and to strangers; which have borne  
 witness of thy charity before the church: whom if  
 thou bring forward on their journey <sup>5</sup>after a godly  
 7 sort, thou shalt do well: because that for his name's  
 sake they went forth, <sup>d</sup>taking nothing of the Gentiles. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
 8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be <sup>15.</sup>  
 9 fellowhelpers to the truth. I wrote unto the church:  
 but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence  
 10 among them, receiveth us not. Wherefore, if I come,  
 I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating

<sup>1</sup> Gr. mouth to mouth.  
 pray.

<sup>2</sup> Or, your.

<sup>3</sup> Or, truly.

<sup>4</sup> Or,

<sup>5</sup> Gr. worthy of God.



ποιητοῖς φλυαρῶν ἡμᾶς· καὶ μὴ ἀρκοῦμενος ἐπὶ τούτοις,  
οὔτε αὐτὸς ἐπιδέχεται τοὺς ἀδελφούς, καὶ τοὺς βουλο-  
11 μένους κωλύει, καὶ ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας ἐκβάλλει. Ἀγα-  
πητὲ, μὴ μιμοῦ τὸ κακόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἀγαθόν. ὁ ἀγαθο-  
ποιῶν, ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν· ὁ δὲ κακοποιῶν σὺν ἑώρακε  
12 τὸν Θεόν. Δημητρίῳ μεμαρτύρηται ὑπὸ πάντων, καὶ ὑπ'  
αὐτῆς τῆς ἀληθείας· καὶ ἡμεῖς δὲ μαρτυροῦμεν, καὶ οἶδατε  
ὅτι ἡ μαρτυρία ἡμῶν ἀληθὴς ἐστι.  
13 Πολλὰ εἶχον γράφειν, ἀλλ' οὐ θέλω διὰ μέλανος καὶ  
14 καλάμου σοι γράψαι· ἐλπίζω δὲ εὐθέως ἰδεῖν σε, καὶ  
15 στόμα πρὸς στόμα λαλήσομεν. Εἰρήνη σοι. ἀσπάζονται  
σε οἱ φίλοι· ἀσπάζου τοὺς φίλους κατ' ὄνομα.

## ΙΟΥΔΑ ΤΟΥ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΟΥ

### ΕΠΙΣΤΟΛΗ ΚΑΘΟΛΙΚΗ.

1 ἸΟΥΔΑΣ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ δοῦλος, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου,  
τοῖς ἐν Θεῷ πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις καὶ Ἰησοῦ Χριστῷ τετη-  
2 ρημένοις κλητοῖς· ἔλεος ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη καὶ ἀγάπη πλη-  
θυνθείη.  
3 Ἀγαπητοί, πᾶσαν σπουδὴν ποιούμενος γράφειν ὑμῖν  
περὶ τῆς κοινῆς σωτηρίας, ἀνάγκην ἔσχον γράψαι ὑμῖν  
παρακαλῶν ἐπαγωνίζεσθαι τῇ ἀπαξ παραδοθείσῃ τοῖς ἁγίοις  
4 πίστει. Πареисέδυσαν γάρ τινες ἄνθρωποι, οἱ πάλαι προ-  
γεγραμμένοι εἰς τοῦτο τὸ κρίμα, ἀσεβεῖς, τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ  
ἡμῶν χάριν μετατιθέντες εἰς ἀσέλγειαν, καὶ τὸν μόνον  
δεσπότην Θεὸν καὶ Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν ἀρνού-  
5 μενοι. Ὑπομῆσαι δὲ ὑμᾶς βούλομαι, εἰδόντας ὑμᾶς ἀπ᾽  
τοῦτο, ὅτι ὁ Κύριος λαὸν ἐκ γῆς Αἰγύπτου σώσας, τὸ δεύ-

11 ὁ κακοποιῶν Α. 12 καὶ οἶδας ὅτι D. 1 πατρὶ ἡγιασμένοις D.  
4 θεὸν σπ. Α. 5 εἰδόντας ἀπ᾽ Β. τοῦτο σπ. D. ὅτι ἰησοῦς  
λαὸν D.

- against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth <sup>e</sup> them out of the church. Beloved, <sup>e</sup> follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. <sup>f</sup> He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God. Demetrius <sup>g</sup> hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; <sup>h</sup> and ye know that our record is true.
- <sup>i</sup> I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee: but I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak <sup>j</sup> face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 37. 27.  
Isal. 1. 16, 17.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 John 2. 29.  
& 3. 6, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.

<sup>i</sup> John 21.  
24.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 John 12.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE

OF

## J U D E.

- <sup>1</sup> JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and <sup>a</sup> brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and <sup>b</sup> preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* <sup>c</sup> called: Mercy unto you, and <sup>d</sup> peace, and love, be multiplied.
- <sup>3</sup> Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you <sup>e</sup> of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that <sup>f</sup> ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. <sup>g</sup> For there are certain men crept in unawares, <sup>h</sup> who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, <sup>i</sup> turning <sup>k</sup> the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and <sup>l</sup> denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that <sup>m</sup> the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward <sup>n</sup> destroyed

<sup>a</sup> Luke 6. 16.  
Acts 1. 13.

<sup>b</sup> John 17. 11,  
12, 15. <sup>c</sup> 1 Pet.  
1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Tit. 1. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Phil. 1. 27.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18, &  
6. 12. <sup>i</sup> 2 Tim.  
1. 13. & 4. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Gal. 2. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 9. 21.

<sup>m</sup> 22. <sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> Tit. 2. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. 12. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Tit. 1. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>t</sup> John 2. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 14. 29.

<sup>w</sup> 37. & 26. 64.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 106. 26.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. 3. 17, 19.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *mouth to mouth.*

- 6 τερον τοὺς μὴ πιστεύσαντας ἀπώλεσεν. ἀγγέλους τε  
 τοὺς μὴ τηρήσαντας τὴν ἑαυτῶν ἀρχὴν, ἀλλὰ ἀπολιπόν-  
 7 τας τὸ ἴδιον οἰκητήριον, εἰς κρίσιν μεγάλης ἡμέρας,  
 8 δεσμοῖς αἰδίοις ὑπὸ ζόφου τετήρηκεν· ὡς Σόδομα καὶ  
 Γόμορρα, καὶ αἱ περὶ αὐτὰς πόλεις, τὸν ὅμοιον τούτοις  
 τρόπον ἐκπορνεύσασαι, καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι ὀπίσω σαρκὸς  
 9 ἐτέρας, πρόκεινται δεῖγμα πυρὸς αἰωνίου δίκην ὑπέχου-  
 10 σαι. Ὅμοίως μέντοι καὶ οὗτοι ἐνυπνιαζόμενοι σάρκα  
 μὲν μαινοῦσι, κυριότητα δὲ ἀθετοῦσι, δόξας δὲ βλασφη-  
 11 γοῦσιν. ὁ δὲ Μιχαὴλ ὁ ἀρχάγγελος, ὅτε τῷ διαβόλῳ  
 διακρινόμενος διελέγετο περὶ τοῦ Μωσέως σώματος, οὐκ  
 ἐτόλμησε κρίσιν ἐπενεγκεῖν βλασφημίας, ἀλλ' εἶπεν,  
 12 Ὁπίτιμήσαι σοι Κύριος. σῶτοι δὲ ὅσα μὲν οὐκ οἶδασι  
 βλασφημοῦσιν· ὅσα δὲ φυσικῶς, ὡς τὰ ἄλογα ζῶα, ἐπί-  
 13 στανται, ἐν τούτοις φθείρονται. Οὐαὶ αὐτοῖς· ὅτι τῇ  
 ὀδῷ τοῦ Κάιν ἐπορεύθησαν, καὶ τῇ πλάνῃ τοῦ Βαλαὰμ  
 μισθοῦ ἐξεχύθησαν, καὶ τῇ ἀντιλογίᾳ τοῦ Κορὲ ἀπώ-  
 λοντο.
- 14 Οὗτοί εἰσιν ἐν ταῖς ἀγάπαις ὑμῶν σπιλάδες, συνενω-  
 χούμενοι ἀφόβως, ἑαυτοὺς ποιμαίνοντες· νεφέλαι ἄνυ-  
 15 δροι, ὑπὸ ἀνέμων περιφερόμεναι· δένδρα φθινοπωρινὰ,  
 16 ἄκαρπα, δις ἀποθανόντα, ἐκρίζωθέντα· κύματα ἄγρια θα-  
 λάσσης, ἐπαφρίζοντα τὰς ἑαυτῶν αἰσχύνας· ἀστέρες πλα-  
 νῆται, οἷς ὁ ζόφος τοῦ σκότους εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα τετήρηται.
- 17 Προεφῆτευσεν δὲ καὶ τούτοις ἔβδομος ἀπὸ Ἀδὰμ Ἐνώχ  
 λέγων, Ἰδοὺ ἦλθε Κύριος ἐν μυριάσιν ἁγίαις αὐτοῦ, ποιῆ-  
 18 σαι κρίσιν κατὰ πάντων, καὶ ἐξελέγξαι πάντας τοὺς ἀσε-  
 βεῖς αὐτῶν, περὶ πάντων τῶν ἔργων ἀσεβείας αὐτῶν ὧν  
 ἠσέβησαν, καὶ περὶ πάντων τῶν σκληρῶν ὧν ἐλάλησαν  
 κατ' αὐτοῦ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀσεβεῖς.
- 19 Οὗτοί εἰσι γογγυσταί, μεμψίμοιροι, κατὰ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας  
 αὐτῶν πορευόμενοι, καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτῶν λαλεῖ ὑπέρογκα,  
 20 θαυμάζοντες πρόσωπα, ὠφελείας χάριν. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἀγαπητοί,  
 21 μνησθήτε τῶν ῥημάτων τῶν προειρημένων ὑπὸ τῶν ἀπο-

12 εἰσιν οἱ ἐν ταῖς D.

14 ἁγίαις μυριάσι tr. A.

ἀσεβείας om. D.

παραφερόμεναι A.

15 καὶ ἐλέγξαι C.

13 εἰς αἰῶνα A.

ἀσεβεῖς, περὶ π. B.

- 6 them that believed not. And <sup>o</sup>the angels which kept <sup>o</sup> John 8. 44.  
 not their <sup>1</sup>first estate, but left their own habitation,  
 Phe hath reserved in everlasting chains under dark- p 2 Pet. 2. 4.  
 7 ness <sup>q</sup>unto the judgment of the great day. Even as <sup>q</sup> Rev. 20. 10.  
<sup>r</sup>Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in <sup>r</sup> Gen. 19. 24.  
 like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and <sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 6.  
 going after <sup>2</sup>strange flesh, are set forth for an exam-  
 8 ple, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. <sup>s</sup> Likewise <sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
 also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise do-  
 9 minion, and <sup>t</sup>speak evil of dignities. Yet <sup>u</sup>Michael <sup>t</sup> Ex. 22. 28.  
 the archangel, when contending with the devil he dis- <sup>u</sup> Dan. 10. 13.  
 puted about the body of Moses, <sup>x</sup>durst not bring <sup>x</sup> & 12. 1.  
 against him a railing accusation, but said, <sup>y</sup>The Lord <sup>y</sup> Rev. 12. 7.  
 10 rebuke thee. <sup>z</sup>But these speak evil of those things <sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 11.  
 which they know not: but what they know naturally, <sup>y</sup> Zech. 3. 2.  
 as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt them-  
 11 selves. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the <sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 12.  
 way <sup>a</sup>of Cain, and <sup>b</sup>ran greedily after the error of <sup>a</sup> Gen. 4. 5.  
 Balaam for reward, and perished <sup>c</sup>in the gainsaying <sup>1</sup> John 3. 12.  
 of Core. <sup>b</sup> Num. 22. 7,  
 21. 2 Pet. 2.  
 12 <sup>d</sup>These are spots in your <sup>e</sup>feasts of charity, when <sup>c</sup> Num. 16. 1,  
 they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: <sup>d</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13.  
<sup>f</sup>clouds *they are* without water, <sup>g</sup>carried about of <sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 21.  
 winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice <sup>f</sup> Prov. 25. 14.  
 13 dead, <sup>h</sup>plucked up by the roots; <sup>i</sup>raging waves of the <sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 17.  
 sea, <sup>k</sup>foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, <sup>h</sup> Eph. 4. 14.  
<sup>l</sup>to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for <sup>i</sup> Mult. 15. 13.  
 14 ever. And Enoch also, <sup>m</sup>the seventh from Adam, <sup>j</sup> Isai. 57. 20.  
 prophesied of these, saying, Behold, <sup>n</sup>the Lord com- <sup>k</sup> Phil. 3. 19.  
 15 eth with ten thousands of his saints, to execute judg- <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 17.  
 ment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly <sup>m</sup> Gen. 5. 18.  
 among them of all their ungodly deeds which they <sup>n</sup> Deut. 33. 2.  
 have ungodly committed, and of all their <sup>o</sup>hard *speeches* <sup>o</sup> Dan. 7. 10.  
 which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. <sup>p</sup> Zech. 14. 5.  
 16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after <sup>q</sup> Matt. 25. 31.  
 their own lusts; and <sup>p</sup>their mouth speaketh great <sup>r</sup> Thess. 1. 7.  
 swelling words, <sup>q</sup>having men's persons in admiration <sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 3.  
 17 because of advantage. <sup>r</sup>But, beloved, remember ye <sup>p</sup> Ps. 31. 18.  
 the words which were spoken before of the apostles of <sup>q</sup> Mal. 3. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *principality*.<sup>2</sup> Gr. *other*.

- 18 στόλων τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ· ὅτι ἔλεγον ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐν ἐσχάτῳ χρόνῳ ἔσονται ἐμπαίχται, κατὰ τὰς ἑαυτῶν ἐπιθυμίας πορευόμενοι τῶν ἀσεβειῶν.
- 19 Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀποδιορίζοντες, ψυχικοὶ, πνεῦμα μὴ ἔχοντες. ὑμεῖς δὲ ἀγαπητοί, τῇ ἀγιωτάτῃ ὑμῶν πίστει
- 21 ἐποικοδομοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, ἐν Πνεύματι Ἁγίῳ προσευχόμενοι, ἑαυτοὺς ἐν ἀγάπῃ Θεοῦ τηρήσατε, προσδεχόμενοι τὸ ἔλεος τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. καὶ οὓς μὲν ἔλεεῖτε διακρινόμενοι· οὓς δὲ ἐν φόβῳ σώζετε, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς ἄρπάζοντες, μισοῦντες καὶ τὸν ἀπὸ τῆς σαρκὸς ἐσπιλωμένον χιτῶνα.
- 24 Τῷ δὲ δυναμένῳ φυλάξαι αὐτοὺς ἀπταίστους, καὶ στήσαι κατενώπιον τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ ἀμώμους ἐν ἀγαλλιήσει,
- 25 μόνῳ σοφῷ Θεῷ σωτῇ ἡμῶν, δόξα καὶ μεγαλωσύνη, κράτος καὶ ἔξουσία, καὶ νῦν καὶ εἰς πάντας τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμήν.

## ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ

### ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ ΤΟΥ ΘΕΟΛΟΓΟΥ.

- 1 ἈΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἣν ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς, δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει, καὶ ἐσήμανεν ἀποστείλας διὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου αὐτοῦ τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ
- 2 Ἰωάννῃ, ὃς ἐμαρτύρησε τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὅσα τε εἶδε. μακάριος ὁ ἀναγινώσκων, καὶ οἱ ἀκούοντες τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας, καὶ τηροῦντες τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ γεγραμμένα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς ἐγγύς.
- 4 Ἰωάννης ταῖς ἐπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις ταῖς ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ· χάρις ὑμῖν καὶ εἰρήνη ἀπὸ τοῦ ὁ ὦν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος· καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἐπτὰ πνευμάτων ἃ ἐστὶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπὸ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς, ὁ πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ ὁ ἄρχων τῶν βασι-

18 ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τοῦ χρόνου (vel τῶν χρόνων D) C. ἐλεύσονται ἐμπαίχται D. 22 Καὶ οὓς μὲν ἐλέγχετε διακρινόμενους· οὓς δὲ σώζετε ἐκ πυρὸς ἄρπάζοντες· οὓς δὲ ἔλεεῖτε (ἐν φόβῳ οἱ. D) C. 24 φυλάξαι ὑμᾶς ἀπτ. B. 25 σοφῷ οἱ. A. σωτῇ ἡμῶν διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν δόξα B. δόξα, μεγαλωσύνη B. ἔξουσία πρὸ παντὸς τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ νῦν D. 2 ὅσα εἶδε A. 4 ἀπὸ ὁ ὦν A. 5 ἐνώπιον B. 5 πρωτότοκος τῶν ν. A.

- 18 our Lord Jesus Christ; how that they told you <sup>s</sup>there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
- 19 These be they <sup>t</sup>who separate themselves, <sup>u</sup>sensual, <sup>v</sup>having not the Spirit. But ye, beloved, <sup>x</sup>building up yourselves on your most holy faith, <sup>y</sup>praying in the <sup>z</sup>Holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, <sup>1</sup>looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal <sup>2</sup>life. And of some have compassion, making a difference: <sup>3</sup>and others <sup>a</sup>save with fear, <sup>b</sup>pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even <sup>c</sup>the garment spotted by the flesh.
- 24 <sup>d</sup>Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and <sup>e</sup>to present *you* faultless before the presence <sup>f</sup>of his glory with exceeding joy, <sup>g</sup>to the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> & 4. 3. 2 Pet.  
<sup>v</sup> 2. 1. & 3. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Prov. 18. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 14. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Hos. 4. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> & 9. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. 10. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 14.  
<sup>3</sup> Jam. 3. 15.  
<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 8. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 6. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Tit. 2. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 11. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> Amos 4. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Zech. 3. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> c Zech. 3. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Rev. 3. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 16. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> Eph. 3. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> Col. 1. 22.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 16. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> & 2. 3.

## THE REVELATION

OF

## S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

- 1 **THE** Revelation of Jesus Christ, <sup>a</sup>which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which <sup>b</sup>must shortly come to pass; and <sup>c</sup>he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John: <sup>d</sup>who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things <sup>e</sup>that he saw. <sup>f</sup>Blessed <sup>g</sup>is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for <sup>h</sup>the time *is* at hand.
- 4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him <sup>i</sup>which is, and <sup>j</sup>which was, and which is to come; <sup>k</sup>and from the seven spirits which are before his throne; and from Jesus Christ, <sup>l</sup>*who is* the faithful witness, and the <sup>m</sup>first begotten of the dead, and <sup>n</sup>the prince of the

<sup>a</sup> John 3. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> & 8. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> & 12. 49.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> c ch. 22. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> d 1 Cor. 1. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 9. & 12.  
<sup>i</sup> 17. ver. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> e 1 John 1. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> f Luke 11. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 22. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> g Rom. 13. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> Jam. 5. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> h Ex. 3. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 John 1. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> k Zech. 3. 9. &  
<sup>u</sup> 4. 10. ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> & 4. 5. & 5. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> l John 8. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 13.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> m 1 Cor. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> 20. Col. 1. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> n Eph. 1. 20.  
<sup>3</sup> ch. 17. 14.  
<sup>4</sup> & 19. 16.

- λέων τῆς γῆς· τῷ ἀγαπήσαντι ἡμᾶς καὶ λούσαντι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ  
 6 τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς  
 βασιλεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς τῷ Θεῷ καὶ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, αὐτῷ ἡ δόξα  
 καὶ τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν.
- 7 Ἴδου ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν, καὶ ὄψεται αὐτὸν πᾶς  
 ὀφθαλμός, καὶ ὄντινες αὐτὸν ἐξεκέντησαν, καὶ κόψονται  
 8 ἐπ' αὐτὸν πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς. ναὶ, ἀμήν. ἐγὼ εἰμι  
 τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος, λέγει ὁ Κύριος, ὁ ὢν καὶ  
 ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ὁ παντοκράτωρ.
- 9 Ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ καὶ ἀδελφὸς ὑμῶν καὶ συγκοινωνὸς ἐν  
 τῇ θλίψει καὶ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ καὶ ὑπομονῇ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ,  
 ἐγενόμην ἐν τῇ νήσῳ τῇ καλουμένῃ Πάτμῳ, διὰ τὸν λόγον  
 10 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ. ἐγενό-  
 μην ἐν πνεύματι ἐν τῇ κυριακῇ ἡμέρᾳ· καὶ ἤκουσα ὀπίσω  
 11 μου φωνὴν μεγάλην ὡς σάλπιγγος λεγούσης, Ἐγὼ εἰμι  
 τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος· καὶ, Ὁ βλέπεις  
 γράψον εἰς βιβλίον, καὶ πέμψον ταῖς ἐπτὰ ἐκκλησίαις  
 ταῖς ἐν Ἀσίᾳ, εἰς Ἐφεσον, καὶ εἰς Σμύρναν, καὶ εἰς Πέρ-  
 γαμον, καὶ εἰς Θυάτειρα, καὶ εἰς Σάρδεις, καὶ εἰς Φιλα-  
 12 δέλφειαν, καὶ εἰς Λαοδίκειαν. Καὶ ἐπέστρεψα βλέπειν  
 τὴν φωνὴν ἧτις ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας εἶδον  
 13 ἐπτὰ λυχνίας χρυσᾶς, καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἐπτὰ λυχνῶν  
 ὅμοιον υἱῷ ἀνθρώπου, ἐνδεδυμένον ποδήρη, καὶ περιεζω-  
 14 σμένον πρὸς τοῖς μαστοῖς ζῶντην χρυσῇ· ἡ δὲ κεφαλὴ  
 αὐτοῦ καὶ αἱ τρίχες λευκαὶ ὥσεί ἔριον λευκὸν, ὡς χιών·  
 15 καὶ οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόξ πυρός· καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ  
 ὅμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ, ὡς ἐν καμίνῳ πεπυρωμένοι· καὶ ἡ  
 16 φωνὴ αὐτοῦ ὡς φωνὴ ὑδάτων πολλῶν· καὶ ἔχων ἐν τῇ  
 δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ χειρὶ ἀστέρας ἐπτὰ· καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος  
 αὐτοῦ ῥομφαία δίστομος ὃς εἶτα ἐκπορευομένη· καὶ ἡ ὄψις  
 17 αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος φαίνει ἐν τῇ δυνάμει αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὅτε  
 εἶδον αὐτὸν, ἔπεσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ ὡς νεκρός· καὶ  
 ἐπέθηκε τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ χεῖρα ἐπ' ἐμὲ λέγων μοι, Μὴ  
 18 φοβοῦ· ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, καὶ ὁ ζῶν,

5 τῷ ἀγαπῶντι ἡμᾶς Α. 6 ἡμᾶς βασιλείαν, ἱερεῖς Α. 8 ἀρχὴ  
 καὶ τέλος om. Α. λέγει κύριος ὁ θεὸς ὁ ὢν Α. 9 ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελ. Α.  
 καὶ κοινωνὸς D. καὶ βασιλείᾳ Α. ὑπομονῇ ἐν χριστῷ vel ἐν ἰησοῦ C.  
 καὶ τὴν μαρτ. D. χριστοῦ om. B. 11 Ἐγὼ εἰμι—ἔσχατος· καὶ  
 om. Α. ἐπτὰ om. D. ταῖς ἐν ἀσίᾳ om. Α. 12 ἧτις ἐλάλει C.  
 13 ἐπτὰ om. B. 14 λευκαὶ ὡς ἔρ. Α. 17 καὶ ἔθηκε τὴν Α. χεῖρα  
 om. Α. λέγων, μὴ Α.

- kings of the earth. Unto him <sup>o</sup>that loved us, and <sup>p</sup>washed us from our sins in his own blood, and hath <sup>q</sup>made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; <sup>r</sup>to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
- 7 <sup>s</sup>Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and <sup>t</sup>they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him.
- 8 Even so, Amen. <sup>u</sup>I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, <sup>x</sup>which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
- 9 I John, who also am your brother, and <sup>y</sup>companion in tribulation, and <sup>z</sup>in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, <sup>a</sup>for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus
- 10 Christ. <sup>b</sup>I was in the Spirit on <sup>c</sup>the Lord's day, and
- 11 heard behind me <sup>d</sup>a great voice, as of a trumpet, saying, <sup>e</sup>I am Alpha and Omega, <sup>f</sup>the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send <sup>g</sup>it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, <sup>h</sup>I saw
- 12 seven golden candlesticks; <sup>i</sup>and in the midst of the seven candlesticks <sup>j</sup>one like unto the Son of man, <sup>k</sup>clothed with a garment down to the foot, and <sup>l</sup>girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and <sup>m</sup>his hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow;
- 13 and <sup>n</sup>his eyes *were* as a flame of fire; <sup>o</sup>and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace;
- 14 and <sup>p</sup>his voice as the sound of many waters. <sup>q</sup>And he had in his right hand seven stars: and <sup>r</sup>out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: <sup>s</sup>and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength. And <sup>t</sup>when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And <sup>u</sup>he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear
- 15 not; <sup>x</sup>I am the first and the last: <sup>y</sup>*I am* he that liv-

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 49. 2. Eph. 6. 17. Heb. 4. 12. ch. 2. 12, 16, & 19. 15, 21. <sup>s</sup> Acts 26. 13. ch. 10. 1. <sup>t</sup> Ezek. 1. 28. <sup>u</sup> Dan. 8. 18. & 10. 10. <sup>x</sup> Isai. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. ch. 2. 8. & 22. 13. ver. 11. <sup>y</sup> Rom. 6. 9.

<sup>o</sup> John 13. 34. & 15. 9. <sup>p</sup> Gal. 2. 20. <sup>q</sup> Heb. 9. 14. <sup>r</sup> John 1. 7. <sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5. <sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 10. & 20. 6. <sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16. <sup>v</sup> Heb. 13. 21. <sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 11. <sup>x</sup> & 5. 11. <sup>y</sup> Dan. 7. 13. <sup>z</sup> Matt. 24. 30. & 26. 64. <sup>a</sup> Acts 1. 11. <sup>b</sup> Zech. 12. 10. <sup>c</sup> John 19. 37. <sup>d</sup> Isai. 41. 4. & 44. 6. & 48. 12. <sup>e</sup> ver. 17. <sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 8. & 21. 6. & 22. 13. <sup>g</sup> ver. 11. <sup>h</sup> x ver. 4. <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 8. & 11. <sup>j</sup> 17. & 16. 5. <sup>k</sup> Phil. 1. 7. <sup>l</sup> & 4. 14. <sup>m</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 8. <sup>n</sup> Rom. 8. 17. <sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> a ch. 6. 9. <sup>q</sup> ver. 2. <sup>r</sup> b Acts 10. 10. <sup>s</sup> c Cor. 12. 2. <sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 2. & 17. 3. & 21. 10. <sup>u</sup> c John 20. 26. <sup>v</sup> Acts 20. 7. <sup>w</sup> d Cor. 16. 2. <sup>x</sup> d ch. 4. 1. <sup>y</sup> e & 10. 8. <sup>z</sup> e ver. 8. <sup>a</sup> f ver. 17. <sup>b</sup> g ver. 20. <sup>c</sup> Ex. 25. 37. <sup>d</sup> Zech. 4. 2. <sup>e</sup> h ch. 2. 1. <sup>f</sup> i Ezek. 1. 26. <sup>g</sup> Dan. 7. 13. <sup>h</sup> & 10. 16. <sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 14. <sup>j</sup> k Dan. 10. 5. <sup>k</sup> l ch. 15. 6. <sup>l</sup> m Dan. 7. 9. <sup>m</sup> n Dan. 10. 6. <sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 18. <sup>o</sup> & 19. 12. <sup>p</sup> o Ezek. 1. 7. <sup>q</sup> Dan. 10. 6. <sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 18. <sup>s</sup> p Ezek. 43. 2. <sup>t</sup> Dan. 10. 6. <sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 2. <sup>v</sup> & 19. 6. <sup>w</sup> q ver. 20. <sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 1. & 3. 1.



καὶ ἐγενόμην νεκρὸς, καὶ ἰδοὺ ζῶν εἰμὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων· ἀμήν· καὶ ἔχω τὰς κλείς τοῦ ᾄδου καὶ τοῦ θανάτου. 19 του. Γράψον ἃ εἶδες, καὶ ἃ εἰσὶ, καὶ ἃ μέλλει γίνεσθαι 20 μετὰ ταῦτα· τὸ μυστήριον τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀστέρων ὧν εἶδες ἐπὶ τῆς δεξιᾶς μου, καὶ τὰς ἑπτὰ λυχνίας τὰς χρυσᾶς. οἱ ἑπτὰ ἀστέρες ἄγγελοι τῶν ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησιῶν εἰσὶ· καὶ αἱ ἑπτὰ λυχναὶ ἃς εἶδες, ἑπτὰ ἐκκλησίαι εἰσὶ.

2 Τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς Ἐφεσίνης ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ κρατῶν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἀστέρας ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, ὁ 2 περιπατῶν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν ἑπτὰ λυχνιῶν τῶν χρυσῶν· Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὸν κόπον σου καὶ τὴν ὑπομονὴν σου, καὶ ὅτι οὐ δύνη βαστάσαι κακοὺς, καὶ ἐπειράσω τοὺς φάσκοντας εἶναι ἀποστόλους καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶ, καὶ εὗρες αὐτοὺς 3 ψευδεῖς, καὶ ἐβάστας καὶ ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις, καὶ διὰ τὸ 4 ὄνομά μου κεκοπίακας καὶ οὐ κέκηκας. Ἄλλ' ἔχω κατὰ 5 σοῦ, ὅτι τὴν ἀγάπην σου τὴν πρώτην ἀφῆκας. μνημόνευε οὖν πόθεν ἐπέπτωκας, καὶ μετανόησον, καὶ τὰ πρῶτα ἔργα ποιήσουν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχὺ, καὶ κινήσω τὴν λυχνίαν σου ἐκ τοῦ τόπου αὐτῆς, ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσης. 6 Ἀλλὰ τοῦτο ἔχεις, ὅτι μισεῖς τὰ ἔργα τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν, ἃ 7 καγὼ μισῶ. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς, ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ παραδείσου τοῦ Θεοῦ.

8 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Σμυρναίων γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ὃς ἐγένετο νεκρὸς καὶ ἐξη- 9 σεν· Οἶδ' αὖ σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν θλίψιν καὶ τὴν πτωχείαν, πλούσιος δὲ εἶ· καὶ τὴν βλασφημίαν τῶν λεγόντων Ἰουδαίους εἶναι ἑαυτοὺς, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ συναγωγὴ τοῦ 10 Σατανᾶ. Μὴ δὲν φοβοῦ ἃ μέλλεις πάσχειν. ἰδοὺ μέλλει βαλεῖν ἐξ ὑμῶν ὁ διάβολος εἰς φυλακὴν, ἵνα πειρασθῇτε· καὶ ἔξετε θλίψιν ἡμερῶν δέκα. γίνου πιστὸς ἄχρι θανάτου, 11 καὶ δώσω σοι τὸν στέφανον τῆς ζωῆς. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκου-

18 ἀμήν οπι. Α. τοῦ θανάτου καὶ τοῦ ᾄδου ττ. Α. 19 Γράψον οὖν & Β. 20 καὶ αἱ λυχναὶ αἱ ἑπτὰ Α. ἃς εἶδες οπι. Α. 1 ἀγγέλῳ τῷ ἐφ. D. ἐν ἐφέσῳ ἐκκλησίας Α. 2 κόπον καὶ τὴν D. καὶ ἐπειράσας Α. τοὺς λέγοντας ἑαυτοὺς ἀποστόλους (εἶναι οπι. Β.) Α. 3 ὑπομονὴν ἔχεις καὶ ἐβάστας διὰ τὸ Α. ὄνομά μου καὶ οὐκ ἐκοπίασας. Α. καὶ οὐ κέκηκας οπι. Α. 5 πόθεν πέπτωκας Α. ταχὺ οπι. Β. 7 ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ Α. τοῦ θεοῦ μου. Β. 8 τῆς ἐν σμύρνῃ ἐκκλησίας Α. 9 τὰ ἔργα καὶ οπι. Β. πτωχείαν, ἀλλὰ πλούσιος εἶ Α. βλασφ. ἐκ τῶν λεγ. Β. 10 Μὴ φοβοῦ D. ὁ διάβολος ἐξ ὑμῶν ττ. Α. ἡμέρας δέκα D.

- eth, and was dead; and, behold, <sup>z</sup> I am alive for ever-  
 more, Amen; and <sup>a</sup> have the keys of hell and of death.  
 19 Write <sup>b</sup> the things which thou hast seen, <sup>c</sup> and the  
 things which are, <sup>d</sup> and the things which shall be here-  
 20 after; the mystery <sup>e</sup> of the seven stars which thou  
 sawest in my right hand, <sup>f</sup> and the seven golden can-  
 dlesticks. The seven stars are <sup>g</sup> the angels of the  
 seven churches: and <sup>h</sup> the seven candlesticks which  
 thou sawest are the seven churches.
- 2 UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write;  
 These things saith <sup>a</sup> he that holdeth the seven stars in  
 his right hand, <sup>b</sup> who walketh in the midst of the seven  
 2 golden candlesticks; <sup>c</sup> I know thy works, and thy la-  
 bour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear  
 them which are evil: and <sup>d</sup> thou hast tried them <sup>e</sup> which  
 say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found  
 3 them liars: and hast borne, and hast patience, and for  
 my name's sake hast laboured, and hast <sup>f</sup> not fainted.  
 4 Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because  
 5 thou hast left thy first love. Remember therefore  
 from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the  
 first works; <sup>g</sup> or else I will come unto thee quickly,  
 and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, ex-  
 6 cept thou repent. But this thou hast, that thou hatest  
 the deeds of <sup>h</sup> the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. <sup>i</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit  
 saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will  
 I give <sup>k</sup> to eat of <sup>l</sup> the tree of life, which is in the midst  
 of the paradise of God.
- 8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write;  
 These things saith <sup>m</sup> the first and the last, which was  
 9 dead, and is alive; <sup>n</sup> I know thy works, and tribula-  
 tion, and poverty, (but thou art <sup>o</sup> rich,) and *I know*  
 the blasphemy of <sup>p</sup> them which say they are Jews, and  
 10 are not, <sup>q</sup> but *are* the synagogue of Satan. <sup>r</sup> Fear  
 none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold,  
 the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye  
 may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days:  
<sup>s</sup> be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee <sup>t</sup> a  
 11 crown of life. <sup>u</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear

z ch. 4. 9.  
 & 5. 14.  
 a Ps. 68. 20.  
 ch. 20. 1.  
 b ver. 12, &c.  
 c ch. 2. 1, &c.  
 d ch. 4. 1, &c.  
 e ver. 16.  
 f ver. 12.  
 g Mal. 2. 7.  
 ch. 2. 1, &c.  
 h Zech. 4. 2.  
 Matt. 5. 15.  
 Phil. 2. 15.  
 a ch. 1. 16, 20.  
 b ch. 1. 13.  
 c Ps. 1. 6.  
 ver. 9, 13, 19.  
 ch. 3. 1, 8, 15.  
 d 1 John 4. 1.  
 e 2 Cor. 11. 13.  
 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
 f Gal. 6. 9.  
 Heb. 12. 3, 5.  
 g Matt. 21.  
 41, 43.  
 h ver. 15.  
 i Matt. 11. 15.  
 & 13. 9, 43.  
 ver. 11, 17, 20.  
 ch. 3. 6, 13.  
 22, & 13. 9.  
 k ch. 22. 2, 14.  
 l Gen. 2. 9.  
 m ch. 1. 8, 17,  
 18.  
 n ver. 2.  
 o Luke 12. 21.  
 1 Tim. 6. 18.  
 Jam. 2. 5.  
 p Rom. 2. 17.  
 28, 29, & 9. 6.  
 q ch. 3. 9.  
 r Matt. 10. 22.  
 s Matt. 24. 13.  
 t Jam. 1. 12.  
 ch. 3. 11.  
 u ver. 7.  
 ch. 13. 9.

- σάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Ὁ νικῶν οὐ μὴ ἀδικηθῇ ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου τοῦ δευτέρου.
- 12 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Περγάμῳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὴν ῥομφαίαν τὴν δίστομον τὴν ὀξεῖαν·
- 13 Οἶδα τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ ποῦ κατοικεῖς, ὅπου ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ κρατεῖς τὸ ὄνομά μου, καὶ οὐκ ἠρνήσω τὴν πίστιν μου καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐν αἷς Ἀντίπας ὁ μάρτυς μου ὁ πιστὸς, ὃς ἀπεκτάνθη παρ' ὑμῖν, ὅπου κατοικεῖ ὁ
- 14 Σατανᾶς. Ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ὅτι ἔχεις ἐκεῖ κρατοῦντας τὴν διδαχὴν Βαλαὰμ, ὃς ἐδίδασκε τῷ Βαλὰκ βαλεῖν σκάνδαλον ἐνώπιον τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ, φαγεῖν εἰδω-
- 15 λόθута καὶ πορνεῦσαι. οὕτως ἔχεις καὶ σὺ κρατοῦντας τὴν
- 16 διδαχὴν τῶν Νικολαϊτῶν, ὁ μισῶ. Μετανόησον· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ἔρχομαί σοι ταχὺ, καὶ πολεμήσω μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ
- 17 ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ στόματός μου. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· Τῷ νικῶντι δώσω αὐτῷ φαγεῖν ἀπὸ τοῦ μάννα τοῦ κεκρυμμένου, καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ ψῆφον λευκὴν, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ψῆφον ὄνομα καινὸν γεγραμμένον, ὃ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω εἰ μὴ ὁ λαμβάνων.
- 18 ΚΑΙ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Θυατείροις ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ ἔχων τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόγα πυρὸς, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ ὅμοιοι χαλκολιβάνῳ·
- 19 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ τὴν διακονίαν, καὶ τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν ὑπομονὴν σου, καὶ τὰ ἔργα σου, καὶ τὰ ἔσχα-
- 20 τα πλείονα τῶν πρώτων. Ἀλλ' ἔχω κατὰ σοῦ ὀλίγα, ὅτι ἔῃς τὴν γυναῖκα Ἰεζαβὴλ, τὴν λέγουσαν ἑαυτὴν προφήτιν, διδάσκειν καὶ πλανᾶσθαι ἔμους δούλους, πορνεῦσαι καὶ εἰδωλό-
- 21 θута φαγεῖν. Καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῇ χρόνον ἵνα μετανοήσῃ ἐκ τῆς
- 22 πορνείας αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐ μετενόησεν. Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ βάλλω αὐτὴν εἰς κλίνην, καὶ τοὺς μοιχεύοντας μετ' αὐτῆς εἰς θλίψιν με-
- 23 γάλην, ἅν μὴ μετανοήσωσιν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς ἀποκτενῶ ἐν θανάτῳ· καὶ γινώσκονται πᾶσαι αἱ ἐκκλησίαι ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἐρευνῶν νεφροὺς καὶ καρδίας· καὶ

13 τὰ ἔργα σου καὶ οἱ οἱ. D. πίστιν μου ἐν ταῖς B. ἡμέραις, αἷς B. ὁ σατανᾶς κατοικεῖ τῆ. A. 14 ἐδίδαξε D. τὸν βαλὰκ D. 15 δι-  
 δαχὴν νικολ. B. νικολαϊτῶν ὁμοίως. Μεταν. A. 16 Μετανόησον  
 οὖν· εἰ B. 17 φαγεῖν ἀπὸ οἱ. A. οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εἰ A. 19 Οἶδά  
 σου τὴν ἀγάπην D. καὶ τὴν πίστιν καὶ τὴν διακονίαν τῆ. A. ἔργα σου,  
 τὰ ἔσχατα A. 20 ὀλίγα οἱ. A. ὅτι ἀφείς τὴν A. γυναῖκα σου B.  
 ἰεζαβὴλ ἢ λέγουσα A. προφήτιν καὶ διδάσκει καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς ἔμους A.  
 φαγεῖν εἰδωλόθута. τῆ. A. 21 μετανόηση, καὶ οὐ θέλει μετανόησαι ἐκ  
 τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς. A. 22 ἐγὼ οἱ. A. ἔργων αὐτῆς, B.

what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of <sup>x</sup> the second death.

x ch. 20. 14.  
& 21. 8.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write;

These things saith <sup>y</sup> he which hath the sharp sword <sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 16.

13 with two edges; <sup>z</sup> I know thy works, and where thou <sup>z</sup> ver. 2.

dweldest, *even* <sup>a</sup> where Satan's seat *is*: and thou hold- <sup>a</sup> ver. 9.

est fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even

in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful mar-

tyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou

hast there them that hold the doctrine of <sup>b</sup> Balaam, <sup>b</sup> Num. 24.

who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the <sup>14. & 25. 1.</sup>

children of Israel, <sup>c</sup> to eat things sacrificed unto idols, <sup>2 Pet. 2. 15.</sup>

15 <sup>d</sup> and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them <sup>c ver. 20.</sup>

that hold the doctrine <sup>e</sup> of the Nicolaitanes, which thing <sup>Acts 15. 29.</sup>

16 I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, <sup>1 Cor. 8. 9, 10.</sup>

and <sup>f</sup> will fight against them with the sword of my <sup>2 Cor. 10. 19, 20.</sup>

17 mouth. <sup>g</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the <sup>d 1 Cor. 6. 13, &c.</sup>

Spirit saith unto the churches; <sup>e ver. 6.</sup> To him that over-

cometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and <sup>f Isai. 11. 4.</sup>

will give him a white stone, and in the stone <sup>2 Thess. 2. 8.</sup> <sup>ch. 1. 16.</sup> <sup>& 19. 15, 21.</sup>

name written, which no man knoweth saving he that <sup>g ver. 7, 11.</sup>

receiveth *it*. <sup>h ch. 3. 12.</sup> <sup>& 19. 12.</sup>

18 AND unto the angel of the church in Thyatira

write; These things saith the Son of God, <sup>i</sup> who hath <sup>i ch. 1. 14, 15.</sup>

his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like <sup>k ver. 2.</sup>

19 fine brass; <sup>k</sup> I know thy works, and charity, and ser- <sup>1 Kings 16.</sup>

vice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and <sup>31. & 21. 25.</sup>

20 the last *to be* more than the first. Notwithstanding I <sup>2 Kings 9. 7.</sup>

have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest <sup>m Ex. 34. 15.</sup>

that woman <sup>1</sup> Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophet- <sup>Acts 15. 20.</sup>

ess, to teach and to seduce my servants <sup>n</sup> to commit <sup>29. 1 Cor. 10.</sup>

fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. <sup>19, 20. ver. 14.</sup>

21 And I gave her space <sup>n</sup> to repent of her fornication; <sup>n Rom. 2. 4.</sup>

22 and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a <sup>ch. 9. 20.</sup>

bed, and them that commit adultery with her into <sup>o 1 Sam. 16. 7.</sup>

great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. <sup>1 Chron. 28.</sup>

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the <sup>9. & 29. 17.</sup>

churches shall know that <sup>o</sup> I am he which searcheth <sup>2 Chron. 6. 30.</sup>

the reins and hearts: and <sup>p</sup> I will give unto every one <sup>Ps. 7. 9.</sup>

<sup>Jer. 11. 20.</sup> <sup>& 17. 10. &</sup> <sup>20. 12. John</sup> <sup>2. 24, 25.</sup>

<sup>Acts 1. 24.</sup> <sup>Rom. 8. 27.</sup> <sup>p Pa. 62. 12.</sup> <sup>Matt. 16. 27.</sup> <sup>Rom. 2. 6.</sup> <sup>& 14. 12.</sup> <sup>2 Cor. 5. 10.</sup> <sup>Gal. 6. 5.</sup> <sup>ch. 20. 12.</sup>

24 δώσω ὑμῖν ἐκάστω κατὰ τὰ ἔργα ὑμῶν. Ὑμῖν δὲ λέγω  
καὶ λοιποῖς τοῖς ἐν Θυνατείροις, ὅσοι οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν  
διδαχὴν ταύτην, καὶ οἵτινες οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὰ βάρη τοῦ  
Σατανᾶ, ὡς λέγουσιν, Οὐ βαλῶ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἄλλο βάρος·  
25, 26 πλὴν ὃ ἔχετε κρατήσατε, ἄχρις οὗ ἂν ἦξω. Καὶ ὁ νικῶν  
καὶ ὁ τηρῶν ἄχρι τέλους τὰ ἔργα μου, δώσω αὐτῷ ἔξου-  
27 σίαν ἐπὶ τῶν ἐθνῶν, καὶ ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ράβδῳ σι-  
δηρᾷ, ὡς τὰ σκεύη τὰ κεραμικὰ συντριβεται, ὡς καὶ γὰρ  
28 εἴληφα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ τὸν ἀστέρα  
29 τὸν πρωϊνόν. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει  
ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

3 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἐκκλησίας γράψον,  
Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἔχων τὰ ἐπὶ τὰ πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς  
ἐπὶ τὰ ἀστέρας· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι τὸ ὄνομα ἔχεις ὅτι  
2 ζῆς, καὶ νεκρὸς εἶ. Γίνου γρηγορῶν, καὶ στήριξον τὰ  
λοιπὰ ἃ μέλλει ἀποθανεῖν. οὐ γὰρ εὗρηκά σου τὰ ἔργα  
3 πεπληρωμένα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. μνημόνευε οὖν πῶς ἐ-  
ληφας καὶ ἤκουσας, καὶ τήρει καὶ μετανόησον. Ἐὰν οὖν  
μὴ γρηγορήσης, ἦξω ἐπὶ σέ ὡς κλέπτῃς, καὶ οὐ μὴ γνῶς  
4 ποῖαν ὥραν ἦξω ἐπὶ σέ. Ἐχεις ὀλίγα ὀνόματα καὶ ἐν  
Σάρδεσιν, ἃ οὐκ ἐμόλυναν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν· καὶ περιπα-  
5 τήσουσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν λευκοῖς, ὅτι ἄξιοι εἰσιν. Ὁ νικῶν,  
οὗτος περιβαλεῖται ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἐξα-  
λείψω τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἐξο-  
μολογήσομαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐνώπιον τοῦ πατρός μου καὶ  
6 ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ. Ὁ ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί  
τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

7 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Φιλαδελφείᾳ ἐκκλησίας γρά-  
ψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ ἅγιος ὁ ἀληθινός, ὁ ἔχων τὴν κλεῖδα  
τοῦ Δαβὶδ, ὁ ἀνοίγων καὶ οὐδεὶς κλείει, καὶ κλείει καὶ  
8 οὐδεὶς ἀνοίγει· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα· ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ἐνώ-  
πιόν σου θύραν ἀνεφγμένην, καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται κλεῖσαι  
αὐτήν· ὅτι μικρὰν ἔχεις δύναμιν, καὶ ἐτήρησάς μου  
9 τὸν λόγον, καὶ οὐκ ἡρνήσω τὸ ὄνομά μου. ἰδοὺ δίδωμι  
ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τοῦ Σατανᾶ τῶν λεγόντων ἑαυτοὺς

24 λέγω τοῖς λοιποῖς Α. λέγω λοιποῖς D. ταύτην οἵτινες Α. τὰ  
βαθεῖα τοῦ Α. οὐ βάλλω C. 27 συντριβήσεται D. 1 ὅτι ὄνομα Α.  
2 στήρισον Α. ἃ ἐμελλον ἀποθανεῖν Α. ἃ ἐμελλες ἀποβάλλειν D.  
τοῦ θεοῦ μου. B. 3 καὶ ἤκουσας καὶ τήρει σπ. B. ἦξω ὡς κλ. D.  
4 Ἄλλ' ἔχεις ὀλ. B. ὀνόματα ἐν σάρδ. Α. 5 καὶ ὁμολογήσω τὸ Α.  
7 τὴν κλεῖν τοῦ Α. 8 ἀνεφγμένην, ἣν οὐδεὶς Α.

24 of you according to your works. But unto you I say,  
 and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not  
 this doctrine, and which have not known the depths  
 of Satan, as they speak; <sup>q</sup>I will put upon you none <sup>q</sup> Acts 15. 28.  
 25 other burden. But <sup>r</sup>that which ye have *already* hold <sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
 26 fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keep-  
 eth <sup>s</sup>my works unto the end, <sup>t</sup>to him will I give power <sup>s</sup> John 6. 29.  
 27 over the nations: <sup>u</sup>and he shall rule them with a rod <sup>t</sup> John 3. 23.  
 of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken <sup>t</sup> Matt. 19. 28.  
 28 to shivers: even as I received of my Father. And I <sup>u</sup> Luke 22. 29.  
 29 will give him <sup>x</sup>the morning star. <sup>y</sup>He that hath an ear, <sup>30. 1</sup> Cor. 6.  
 let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. <sup>3. ch. 3. 21.</sup>  
 3 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; <sup>& 20. 4.</sup>  
 These things saith he <sup>a</sup>that hath the seven Spirits of <sup>u</sup> Ps. 2. 8, 9.  
 God, and the seven stars; <sup>b</sup>I know thy works, that <sup>& 49. 14.</sup>  
 2 thou hast a name that thou livest, <sup>c</sup>and art dead. Be <sup>Dan. 7. 22.</sup>  
 watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, <sup>ch. 12. 5.</sup>  
 that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works <sup>& 19. 15.</sup>  
 3 perfect before God. <sup>d</sup>Remember therefore how thou <sup>x 2</sup> Pet. 1. 19.  
 hast received and heard, and hold fast, and <sup>e</sup>repent. <sup>ch. 22. 16.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup>If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee <sup>y</sup> ver. 7.  
 as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will <sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 4, 16.  
 4 come upon thee. Thou hast <sup>g</sup>a few names even in <sup>& 4. 5. & 5. 6.</sup>  
 Sardis which have not <sup>h</sup>defiled their garments; and <sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 2.  
 they shall walk with me <sup>i</sup>in white: for they are wor- <sup>c</sup> Eph. 2. 1, 5.  
 5 thy. He that overcometh, <sup>k</sup>the same shall be clothed <sup>1</sup> Tim. 5. 6.  
 in white raiment; and I will not <sup>l</sup>blot out his name <sup>d 1</sup> Tim. 6. 20.  
 out of the <sup>m</sup>book of life, but <sup>n</sup>I will confess his name <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 13.  
 6 before my Father, and before his angels. <sup>o</sup>He that <sup>ver. 11.</sup>  
 hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto <sup>e</sup> ver. 19.  
 the churches. <sup>f</sup> Matt. 24. 42.  
 7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia <sup>g</sup> Acts 1. 15.  
 write; These things saith <sup>p</sup>he that is holy, <sup>q</sup>he that <sup>h</sup> Jude 23.  
 is true, he that hath <sup>r</sup>the key of David, <sup>s</sup>he that open- <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 4. & 6.  
 eth, and no man shutteth; and <sup>t</sup>shutteth, and no man <sup>11. & 7. 9, 13.</sup>  
 8 openeth; <sup>u</sup>I know thy works: behold, I have set be- <sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 8.  
 fore thee <sup>x</sup>an open door, and no man can shut it: for <sup>l</sup> Ex. 32. 32.  
 thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, <sup>Ps. 69. 28.</sup>  
 9 and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make <sup>m</sup> Phil. 4. 3.  
<sup>y</sup>them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are <sup>ch. 13. 8. &</sup>  
<sup>z</sup>ch. 17. 8. & 20.  
<sup>12. & 21. 27.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 10. 32.  
 Luke 12. 8.  
 o ch. 2. 7.  
 p Acts 3. 14.  
 q 1 John 5. 20.  
 ver. 14. ch. 1.  
 c. & 6. 10.  
 & 19. 11.  
 r Isai. 22. 22.  
 Luke 1. 32.  
 ch. 1. 18.  
 s Matt. 16. 19.  
 t Job 12. 14.  
 u ver. 1.  
 x 1 Cor. 16. 9.  
 z Cor. 2. 12.  
 y ch. 2. 9.

Ἰουδαίους εἶναι, καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν, ἀλλὰ ψεύδονται· ἰδοὺ ποιήσω αὐτοὺς ἵνα ἤξωσι καὶ προσκυνήσωσιν ἐνώπιον τῶν ποδῶν σου, καὶ γινώσιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἡγάπησά σε. "Οτι ἐτήρησας τὸν λόγον τῆς ὑπομονῆς μου, καὶ γὰρ σε τηρήσω ἐκ τῆς ὥρας τοῦ πειρασμοῦ τῆς μελλούσης ἐρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, πειράσαι τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

11 Ἰδοὺ ἐρχομαι ταχύ· κράτει ὃ ἔχεις, ἵνα μηδεὶς λάβῃ τὸν 12 στέφανόν σου. Ὁ νικῶν, ποιήσω αὐτὸν στύλον ἐν τῷ ναῷ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ ἔξω οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃ ἔτι, καὶ γράψω ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς πόλεως τοῦ Θεοῦ μου τῆς καινῆς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἣ καταβαίνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ ὄνομά μου τὸ 13 καινόν. Ὁ ἔχων οὗς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

14 Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐκκλησίας Λαοδικέων γράψον, Τάδε λέγει ὁ Ἀμὴν ὁ μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινὸς, ἡ 15 ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ Θεοῦ· Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς εἶ οὔτε ζεστός· ὄφελον ψυχρὸς εἶης ἢ ζεστός· 16 οὔτως ὅτι χλιαρὸς εἶ, καὶ οὔτε ψυχρὸς οὔτε ζεστός, μέλλω 17 σε ἐμέσαι ἐκ τοῦ στόματός μου. ὅτι λέγεις, "Οτι πλούσιός εἰμι, καὶ πεπλούτηκα, καὶ οὐδενὸς χρεῖαν ἔχω, καὶ οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ταλαίπωρος καὶ ἐλεεινὸς, καὶ πτω- 18 χὸς καὶ τυφλὸς καὶ γυμνός· συμβουλεύω σοι ἀγοράσαι παρ' ἐμοῦ χρυσίον πεπυρωμένον ἐκ πυρὸς, ἵνα πλουτήσης· καὶ ἱμάτια λευκά, ἵνα περιβάλλῃ, καὶ μὴ φανερωθῇ ἡ αἰσχύνῃ τῆς γυμνότητός σου· καὶ κολλούριον ἔγχρισον 19 τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς σου, ἵνα βλέπῃς. ἐγὼ ὅσους ἐὰν φιλῶ, 20 ἐλέγχω καὶ παιδεύω· ζήλωσον οὖν καὶ μετανόησον. Ἰδοὺ ἔστηκα ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν καὶ κρούω· ἐάν τις ἀκούσῃ τῆς φωνῆς μου, καὶ ἀνοίξῃ τὴν θύραν, εἰσελεύσομαι πρὸς αὐ- 21 τὸν, καὶ δεῖπνήσω μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς μετ' ἐμοῦ. Ὁ νικῶν, δώσω αὐτῷ καθίσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ μου, ὡς καὶ ἐνίκησα καὶ ἐκάθισα μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου ἐν τῷ 22 θρόνῳ αὐτοῦ. Ὁ ἔχων οὗς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.

9 ἵνα ἤξωσι C. προσκυνήσουσιν D. ἐγὼ om. B. 11 Ἰδοὺ om. A.  
 12 ἡ καταβαίνουσα ἐκ A. 14 τῆς ἐν λαοδικείᾳ ἐκκλησίας A. 15 ψυ-  
 χρὸς ἦς A. 16 καὶ οὔτε ζεστός οὔτε ψυχρὸς tr. A. 17 λέγεις,  
 πλούσιος D. καὶ οὐδὲν χρεῖαν D. καὶ ὁ ἐλεεινὸς B. 18 ἐγχρί-  
 σαι A. 19 ζήλων οὖν C. 20 θύραν, καὶ εἰσελεύς. D.

Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, <sup>z</sup>I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, <sup>a</sup>I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon <sup>b</sup>all the world, to try them that dwell <sup>c</sup>upon the earth. Behold, <sup>d</sup>I come quickly: <sup>e</sup>hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take <sup>f</sup>thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make <sup>g</sup>a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and <sup>h</sup>I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* <sup>i</sup>new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: <sup>k</sup>and *I will write upon* <sup>l</sup>him my new name. <sup>m</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. And unto the angel of the church <sup>n</sup>of the Laodiceans write; <sup>o</sup>These things saith the Amen, <sup>p</sup>the faithful and true witness, <sup>q</sup>the beginning of the creation of God; <sup>r</sup>I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, <sup>s</sup>I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: I counsel thee <sup>t</sup>to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and <sup>u</sup>white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. <sup>v</sup>As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, <sup>w</sup>I stand at the door, and knock: <sup>x</sup>if any man hear my voice, and open the door, <sup>y</sup>I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he will sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. <sup>z</sup>He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

<sup>1</sup> Or, in *Laodicea*.

3 Q 2

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 49. 23.  
& 60. 14.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 24. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Phil. 4. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 3. & 22.

<sup>f</sup> 7, 12, 20.

<sup>g</sup> ever. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 10.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Kings 7.

<sup>k</sup> 21. Gal. 2. 9.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>m</sup> & 14. 1.

<sup>n</sup> & 22. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Gal. 4. 26.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 21. 2, 10.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 65. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 5. &

<sup>v</sup> 19. 11. & 22.

<sup>w</sup> 6. ver. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Col. 1. 15.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Hos. 12. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 55. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 13. 44.

<sup>t</sup> & 25. 9.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 13.

<sup>w</sup> & 16. 15.

<sup>x</sup> & 19. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Job 5. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Prov. 3. 11.

<sup>1</sup> 12. Heb. 12. 5.

<sup>2</sup> 6. Jam. 1. 12.

<sup>3</sup> u Cant. 5. 2.

<sup>4</sup> x Luke 12. 37.

<sup>5</sup> y John 14. 23.

<sup>6</sup> z Matt. 19. 28.

<sup>7</sup> Luke 22. 30.

<sup>8</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 2.

<sup>9</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.

<sup>10</sup> ch. 2. 26, 27.

<sup>11</sup> a ch. 2. 7.



- 4 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ θύρα ἡνεωγμένη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἡ πρώτη ἣν ἤκουσα ὡς σάλπιγγος λαλούσης μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγουσα, Ἀνάβα ὦδε, καὶ δεῖξω σοι  
2 ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι μετὰ ταῦτα. καὶ εὐθέως ἐγενόμην ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ ἰδοὺ θρόνος ἐκεῖτο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῦ  
3 θρόνου καθήμενος. καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἦν ὅμοιος ὁράσει λίθῳ ἰάσπιδι καὶ σαρδίνῳ· καὶ ἴρις κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου ὁμοία  
4 ὁράσει σμαραγδίνῳ. Καὶ κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου θρόνοι εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες· καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς θρόνους εἶδον τοὺς εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρας πρεσβυτέρους καθημένους, περιβεβλημένους ἐν ἱματίοις λευκοῖς, καὶ ἔσχον ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς  
5 αὐτῶν στεφάνους χρυσοῦς. Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐκπορεύονται ἄστραπαὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ φωναί· καὶ ἔπτα λαμπάδες πυρὸς καίόμεναι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, αἱ εἰσι τὰ  
6 ἑπτὰ πνεύματα τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου θάλασσα ὑαλίνη ὁμοία κρυστάλλῳ. Καὶ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου τέσσαρα ζῶα γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν ἔμπροσθεν καὶ ὀπισθεν. καὶ τὸ ζῶον τὸ πρῶτον ὅμοιον λέοντι, καὶ τὸ δεύτερον ζῶον ὅμοιον μόσχῳ, καὶ τὸ τρίτον ζῶον ἔχον τὸ πρόσωπον ὡς ἄνθρωπος, καὶ τὸ  
8 τέταρτον ζῶον ὅμοιον αἰετῷ πετωμένῳ. καὶ τέσσαρα ζῶα ἐν καθ' ἑαυτὸ εἶχον ἀνὰ πτέρυγας ἕξ κυκλόθεν, καὶ ἔσωθεν γέμοντα ὀφθαλμῶν, καὶ ἀνάπαυσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς λέγοντα, Ἅγιος, ἅγιος, ἅγιος Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ, ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος.  
9 Καὶ ὅταν δώσουσι τὰ ζῶα δόξαν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ εὐχαριστίαν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς  
10 αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, πεσοῦνται οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἐνώπιον τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ προσκυνήσουσι τῷ ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, καὶ βαλοῦσι τοὺς στεφάνους αὐτῶν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου λέγοντες, Ἄξιός ἐῖ, Κύριε, λαβεῖν τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν καὶ τὴν δύναμιν· ὅτι σὺ ἔκτισας τὰ πάντα, καὶ διὰ τὸ θέλημα σου εἰσὶ καὶ ἐκτίσθησαν.  
5 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου βιβλίον γεγραμμένον ἔσωθεν καὶ ὀπισθεν, κατ-

1 ἀνεωγμένη Α. μετ' ἐμοῦ, λέγων, Α. 2 ταῦτα. Εὐθέως Β. ἐπὶ τὸν θρόνον C. 3 καὶ ὁ καθήμενος οἱη. Β. ἦν οἱη. Α. καὶ σαρδίῳ Α. ὅμοιος Β. 4 εἴκοσι τέσσαρες Α. εἶδον τοὺς οἱη. Α. εἴκοσι τεσσάραι Α. ἔσχον οἱη. Α. 5 καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταί· tr. Α. θρόνον αὐτοῦ, αἱ D. εἰσὶν ἑπτὰ D. 6 θρόνου ὡς θάλ. Β. 7 πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπου Α. πρόσ. ὡς ἀνθρώπου D. πετομένῳ. Α. 8 Καὶ τὰ τέσσ. Β. ἐν καθ' ἐν αὐτῶν ἔχον Α. ἐν καθ' ἐν εἶχον D. ἔσωθεν γέμουςιν Α. νυκτὸς λέγοντες, Α. 9 ὅταν δώσι D. 10 εἴκοσι τέσσαρες Α. 11 σου ἦσαν καὶ Β. 1 ἔσωθεν καὶ ἔξωθεν D.

- 4 AFTER this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and <sup>a</sup>the first voice which I heard <sup>a</sup>ch. 1. 10. *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, <sup>b</sup>Come up hither, <sup>c</sup>and I will shew thee things <sup>b</sup>ch. 11. 12. <sup>c</sup>ch. 1. 19. & 22. 6. <sup>d</sup>which must be hereafter. And immediately <sup>d</sup>I was in the spirit: and, behold, <sup>e</sup>a throne was set in heaven, <sup>d</sup>ch. 1. 10. & 17. 3. & 21. 10. <sup>e</sup>Isai. 6. 1. <sup>f</sup>and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight <sup>f</sup>Ezek. 1. 26. & 10. 1. <sup>g</sup>like unto an emerald. <sup>g</sup>And round about the throne <sup>g</sup>Ezek. 1. 28. & 11. 16. *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, <sup>h</sup>clothed in white raiment; <sup>h</sup>ch. 3. 4. 5. & 6. 11. & 7. 9, 13, 14. & 19. 14. <sup>i</sup>and they had on their heads crowns of gold. <sup>i</sup>ver. 10. <sup>k</sup>And out of the throne proceeded <sup>k</sup>lightnings and thunderings and voices: <sup>k</sup>and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are <sup>l</sup>the seven Spirits of God. <sup>l</sup>Ex. 37. 23. <sup>m</sup>And before the throne *there was* <sup>m</sup>ch. 1. 4. & 3. 1. & 5. 6. <sup>n</sup>a sea of glass like unto crystal: <sup>n</sup>and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, <sup>o</sup>were four beasts full of eyes before <sup>o</sup>Ex. 38. 8. <sup>p</sup>and behind. <sup>p</sup>ch. 15. 2. <sup>q</sup>And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, <sup>q</sup>Ezek. 1. 5. <sup>r</sup>and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle. <sup>r</sup>Num. 2. 2. & Ezek. 1. 10. & 10. 14. <sup>s</sup>And the four beasts had each of them <sup>s</sup>six wings about *him*; <sup>s</sup>Isai. 6. 2. <sup>t</sup>and *they were* full of eyes <sup>t</sup>within: and <sup>u</sup>they rest not day and night, saying, <sup>u</sup>Holy, holy, holy, <sup>u</sup>Lord God <sup>u</sup>ver. 6. <sup>v</sup>Almighty, <sup>v</sup>which was, and is, and is to come. <sup>v</sup>Isai. 6. 3. <sup>w</sup>And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks <sup>w</sup>ch. 1. 8. <sup>x</sup>to him that sat on the throne, <sup>x</sup>who liveth for ever and ever, <sup>y</sup>the four and twenty elders fall down before him <sup>y</sup>ch. 1. 18. & 5. 14. & 15. 7. <sup>z</sup>that sat on the throne, <sup>z</sup>and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, <sup>z</sup>and cast their crowns before the <sup>z</sup>ch. 5. 8, 14. <sup>a</sup>throne, saying, <sup>a</sup>Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive <sup>a</sup>ver. 9. <sup>b</sup>glory and honour and power: <sup>b</sup>for thou hast created <sup>b</sup>ch. 5. 12. <sup>c</sup>all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. <sup>c</sup>Gen. 1. 1. Acts 17. 24. Eph. 3. 9. Col. 1. 16. ch. 10. 6.   
5 AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne <sup>a</sup>a book written within and on the back- <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 2. 9, 10.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *they have no rest.*

2 εσφραγισμένον σφραγίσιν ἑπτά. Καὶ εἶδον ἄγγελον  
 ἰσχυρὸν κηρύσσοντα φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Τίς ἐστὶν ἄξιος ἀν-  
 3 οῖσαι τὸ βιβλίον καὶ λῦσαι τὰς σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ; καὶ οὐ-  
 δεὶς ἠδύνατο ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ ὑποκάτω  
 4 τῆς γῆς, ἀνοῖσαι τὸ βιβλίον, οὐδὲ βλέπειν αὐτό. Καὶ  
 ἐγὼ ἔκλαιον πολλὰ, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἄξιος εὑρέθη ἀνοῖσαι καὶ  
 5 ἀναγνῶναι τὸ βιβλίον, οὔτε βλέπειν αὐτό. καὶ εἰς ἐκ τῶν  
 πρεσβυτέρων λέγει μοι, Μὴ κλαίε· ἰδοὺ ἐνίκησεν ὁ λέων  
 6 ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς φυλῆς Ἰούδα, ἡ ρίζα Δαβὶδ, ἀνοῖσαι τὸ βι-  
 βλίον καὶ λῦσαι τὰς ἑπτὰ σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ. Καὶ εἶδον,  
 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ  
 ἐν μέσῳ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἄρνιον ἑστηκὸς ὡς ἐσφαγμένον,  
 7 ἔχον κέρατα ἑπτὰ καὶ ὀφθαλμοὺς ἑπτὰ, οἳ εἰσι τὰ ἑπτὰ  
 τοῦ Θεοῦ πνεύματα τὰ ἀπεσταλμένα εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν.  
 8 Καὶ ἦλθε καὶ εἴληφε τὸ βιβλίον ἐκ τῆς δεξιᾶς τοῦ καθη-  
 μένου ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου. καὶ ὅτε ἔλαβε τὸ βιβλίον, τὰ τέσ-  
 9 σαρα ῥῶα καὶ οἱ εἰκοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεσον ἐνώ-  
 πιον τοῦ ἁρνίου, ἔχοντες ἕκαστος κιθάρας, καὶ ψάλλας  
 χρυσᾶς γεμούσας θυμιαμάτων, αἱ εἰσιν αἱ προσευχαὶ τῶν  
 10 ἁγίων· καὶ ᾄδουσιν ᾠδὴν καινὴν λέγοντες, Ἄξιος εἶ λα-  
 βεῖν τὸ βιβλίον καὶ ἀνοῖσαι τὰς σφραγίδας αὐτοῦ· ὅτι  
 ἐσφάγης, καὶ ἡγύρασας τῷ Θεῷ ἡμᾶς ἐν τῷ αἵματί σου ἐκ  
 11 πάσης φυλῆς καὶ γλώσσης καὶ λαοῦ καὶ ἔθνους, καὶ ἐποίη-  
 σας ἡμᾶς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν βασιλεῖς καὶ ἱερεῖς, καὶ βασιλεῦ-  
 12 σομεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδον καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἀγγέλων  
 πολλῶν κυκλόθεν τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσ-  
 βυτέρων· καὶ ἦν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν μυριάδες μυριάδων καὶ  
 13 χιλιάδες χιλιάδων, λέγοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Ἄξιόν ἐστι τὸ  
 ἄρνιον τὸ ἐσφαγμένον λαβεῖν τὴν δύναμιν καὶ πλοῦτον  
 καὶ σοφίαν καὶ ἰσχὺν καὶ τιμὴν καὶ δόξαν καὶ εὐλογίαν.  
 Καὶ πᾶν κτίσμα ὃ ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ  
 ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης ᾧ ἐστι, καὶ τὰ ἐν  
 αὐτοῖς πάντα, ἤκουσα λέγοντας, Τῷ καθήμενῳ ἐπὶ τοῦ  
 θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἁρνίῳ ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ

2 κηρύσσοντα ἐν φωνῇ B. τίς ἄξιος B. 3 οὐράνῳ ἄνω, οὐδὲ D.  
 4 ἔκλαιον πολὺ C. καὶ ἀναγνῶναι om. A. 5 ὁ ἐκ τῆς φ. A. δαβὶδ  
 ὁ ἀνοίγων A. λῦσαι om. A. 6 καὶ ἰδοὺ om. A. ἑπτὰ ἔ εἰσι D.  
 πνεύματα τοῦ θεοῦ tr. A. τὰ ἀποσπελλόμενα εἰς C. 7 τὸ βιβλίον  
 om. B. 9 τῷ θεῷ ἐν τῷ αἵμ. D. 10 ἐποίησας αὐτοὺς τῷ A. ἡμῶν  
 βασιλείαν καὶ D. καὶ βασιλεύουσιν A. καὶ βασιλεύουσιν D. 11 κύκλῳ  
 τοῦ A. 13 κτίσμα ὃ ἐν τῷ B. καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς A. θαλάσσης  
 ἐστὶ B. καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, πάντας C.

- <sup>2</sup> side, <sup>b</sup>sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong <sup>b</sup>angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to  
<sup>3</sup> open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no  
man <sup>c</sup>in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, <sup>c</sup>ver. 13.  
was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.  
<sup>4</sup> And I wept much, because no man was found worthy  
to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.  
<sup>5</sup> And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: be-  
hold, <sup>d</sup>the Lion of the tribe of Juda, <sup>e</sup>the Root of  
David, hath prevailed to open the book, <sup>f</sup>and to loose  
<sup>6</sup> the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and, lo, in the  
midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the  
midst of the elders, stood <sup>g</sup>a Lamb as it had been  
slain, having seven horns and <sup>h</sup>seven eyes, which are  
<sup>i</sup>the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.  
<sup>7</sup> And he came and took the book out of the right hand  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup>of him that sat upon the throne. And when he had  
taken the book, <sup>l</sup>the four beasts and four <sup>m</sup>and twenty  
elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one  
of them <sup>n</sup>harps, and golden vials full of <sup>o</sup>odours,  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>n</sup>which are the prayers of saints. And <sup>p</sup>they sung a  
new song, saying, <sup>q</sup>Thou art worthy to take the book,  
and to open the seals thereof: <sup>r</sup>for thou wast slain,  
and <sup>s</sup>hast redeemed us to God by thy blood <sup>t</sup>out of  
every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>t</sup>and hast made us unto our God kings and priests:  
<sup>11</sup> and we shall reign on the earth. And I beheld, and  
I heard the voice of many angels <sup>u</sup>round about the  
throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number  
of them was <sup>x</sup>ten thousand times ten thousand, and  
<sup>12</sup> thousands of thousands; saying with a loud voice,  
<sup>y</sup>Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power,  
and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour,  
<sup>13</sup> and glory, and blessing. And <sup>z</sup>every creature which  
is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth,  
and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them,  
heard I saying, <sup>a</sup>Blessing, and honour, and glory, and  
power, <sup>b</sup>be unto him <sup>c</sup>that sitteth upon the throne, and

<sup>1</sup> Or, incense.

14 τὸ κράτος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. Καὶ τὰ τέσσαρα  
ζῶα ἔλεγον, Ἀμήν· καὶ οἱ εἰκοσιτέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι  
ἔπεσαν καὶ προσεκύνησαν ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν  
αἰώνων.

6 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὸ ἄρνιον μίαν ἐκ τῶν σφραγίδων,  
καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγοντος ὡς φω-  
2 νῆς βροντῆς, Ἐρχου καὶ βλέπε. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος  
λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔχων τόξον, καὶ ἐδόθη  
αὐτῷ στέφανος, καὶ ἐξῆλθε νικῶν, καὶ ἵνα νικήσῃ.

3 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν δευτέραν σφραγίδα, ἤκουσα τοῦ  
4 δευτέρου ζώου λέγοντος, Ἐρχου καὶ βλέπε. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν  
ἄλλος ἵππος πυρρός, καὶ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἐδόθη  
αὐτῷ λαβεῖν τὴν εἰρήνην ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἵνα ἀλλήλους  
5 σφάξωσι, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ μάχαιρα μεγάλη. Καὶ ὅτε  
ἤνοιξε τὴν τρίτην σφραγίδα, ἤκουσα τοῦ τρίτου ζώου λέ-  
γοντος, Ἐρχου καὶ βλέπε. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος μέλας,  
καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτῷ ἔχων ζυγὸν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ.

6 καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων λέγουσαν,  
Χοῖνις σίτου δηναρίου, καὶ τρεῖς χοίνικες κριθῆς δηναρίου·  
7 καὶ τὸ ἔλαιον καὶ τὸν οἶνον μὴ ἀδικήσης. Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε  
τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν τετάρτην, ἤκουσα φωνὴν τοῦ τετάρτου  
8 ζώου λέγουσαν, Ἐρχου καὶ βλέπε. καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ  
ἵππος χλωρός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ  
ὁ θάνατος, καὶ ὁ ᾄδης ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐδόθη  
αὐτοῖς ἐξουσία ἀποκτείνειν ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς ἐν  
ῥομφαίᾳ καὶ ἐν λιμῷ καὶ ἐν θανάτῳ, καὶ ὑπὸ τῶν θηρίων  
τῆς γῆς.

9 Καὶ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν πέμπτην σφραγίδα, εἶδον ὑπο-  
κάτω τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἐσφαγμένων διὰ  
10 τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἣν εἶχον, καὶ  
ἔκραζον φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγοντες, Ἐως πότε ὁ δεσπότης ὁ  
ἅγιος καὶ ὁ ἀληθινὸς οὐ κρίνεις καὶ ἐκδικεῖς τὸ αἷμα ἡμῶν  
11 ἀπὸ τῶν κατοικούντων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς; καὶ ἐδόθησαν ἐκά-  
στοις στολαὶ λευκαί, καὶ ἔρρέθη αὐτοῖς ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται

14 ζῶα λέγοντα ἀμήν. D. εἰκοσιτέσσαρες οἱ. A. ζῶντι εἰς τοὺς  
αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. οἱ. A. 1 τῶν ἐπτά σφραγίδων B. ὡς φωνὴ  
βρ. A. ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. A. καὶ ἴδε οἱ. D. 2 καὶ εἶδον οἱ. B. ἐπ'  
αὐτὸν A. 3 τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν δευτέραν A. καὶ βλέπε οἱ. A. 4 ἐπ'  
αὐτὸν A. εἰρήνην ἐκ τῆς B. γῆς, ἵνα B. 5 τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν τρί-  
την A. ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε A. καὶ ἴδε οἱ. D. καὶ εἶδον οἱ. B. ἐπ' αὐ-  
τὸν A. 7 φωνὴν οἱ. A. ζώου λέγοντος A. ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε A. καὶ  
ἴδε οἱ. D. καὶ εἶδον οἱ. B. ἐπάνω D. ἠκολούθει A. ἀκο-  
λουθεῖ αὐτῷ· καὶ D. ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἔξου. B. ἐπὶ τὸ τέταρτον τῆς γῆς,  
ἀποκτείνειν τῇ. A. 10 Καὶ ἔκραζον A. καὶ ἀληθινὸς A. ἡμῶν ἐκ  
τῶν C. 11 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς (αὐτοῖς ἐκάστῳ C.) στολὴ λευκὴ A.  
μικρὸν οἱ. A.

14 unto the Lamb for ever and ever. <sup>c</sup>And the four <sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 4.  
beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders  
fell down and worshipped him <sup>d</sup>that liveth for ever <sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 9, 10.  
and ever.

6 AND <sup>a</sup>I saw when the Lamb opened one of the <sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 5, 6, 7.  
seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder,

2 <sup>b</sup>one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. And <sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 7.

I saw, and behold <sup>c</sup>a white horse: <sup>d</sup>and he that sat on <sup>c</sup> Zech. 6. 3.  
him had a bow; <sup>e</sup>and a crown was given unto him: <sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 11.  
and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 45. 4, 5.  
LXX.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, <sup>f</sup>I heard <sup>e</sup> Zech. 6. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 14.

4 the second beast say, Come and see. <sup>g</sup>And there <sup>g</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was  
given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the  
earth, and that they should kill one another: and

5 there was given unto him a great sword. And when  
he had opened the third seal, <sup>h</sup>I heard the third beast <sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 7.

say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo <sup>i</sup>a black <sup>i</sup> Zech. 6. 2.

horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances

6 in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the  
four beasts say, <sup>1</sup>A measure of wheat for a penny,  
and three measures of barley for a penny; and <sup>k</sup>see <sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 4.

7 thou hurt not the oil and the wine. And when he  
had opened the fourth seal, <sup>l</sup>I heard the voice of the <sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 7.

8 fourth beast say, Come and see. <sup>m</sup>And I looked, <sup>m</sup> Zech. 6. 3.

and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on

him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And

power was given <sup>2</sup>unto them over the fourth part of  
the earth, <sup>n</sup>to kill with sword, and with hunger, <sup>o</sup>and  
with death, <sup>p</sup>and with the beasts of the earth. <sup>n</sup> Ezek. 14. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Esd. 15. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 26. 22.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under  
<sup>q</sup>the altar <sup>r</sup>the souls of them that were slain <sup>s</sup>for the  
word of God, and for <sup>t</sup>the testimony which they

10 held: and they cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>u</sup>How  
long, O Lord, <sup>x</sup>holy and true, <sup>y</sup>dost thou not judge  
and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the

11 earth? And <sup>z</sup>white robes were given unto every one  
of them; and it was said unto them, <sup>a</sup>that they should

<sup>1</sup> The word *chanix* signifieth a measure containing one wine quart,  
and the twelfth part of a quart. <sup>2</sup> Or, *to him*.

ἔτι χρόνον μικρὸν, ἕως οὗ πληρωθῶσι καὶ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτῶν, οἱ μέλλοντες ἀποκτείνεσθαι ὡς καὶ αὐτοί.

- 12 Καὶ εἶδον ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν ἕκτην, καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμός μέγας ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ ἥλιος ἐγένετο μέλας ὡς σάκ-  
 13 κος τρίχινος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ἐγένετο ὡς αἷμα, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔπεσαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, ὡς συκὴ βάλλει τοὺς  
 14 ὀλύνθους αὐτῆς ὑπὸ μεγάλου ἀνέμου σειομένη, καὶ ὁ οὐρανὸς ἀπεχωρίσθη ὡς βιβλίον ἐλίσσόμενον, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος  
 15 καὶ νῆσος ἐκ τῶν τόπων αὐτῶν ἐκινήθησαν· καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς καὶ οἱ μεγιστᾶνες καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι καὶ οἱ χιλιάρχοι καὶ οἱ δυνατοὶ καὶ πᾶς δοῦλος καὶ πᾶς ἐλεύθερος ἔκρυσαν  
 16 ἑαυτοὺς εἰς τὰ σπήλαια καὶ εἰς τὰς πέτρας τῶν ὀρέων, καὶ λέγουσι τοῖς ὄρεσι καὶ ταῖς πέτραις, Πέσετε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ κρύψατε ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ  
 17 θρόνου, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ ἀρνίου· ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ἡμέρα ἡ μεγάλη τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ τίς δύναται σταθῆναι ;  
 7 ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους ἐστῶτας ἐπὶ τὰς τέσσαρας γωνίας τῆς γῆς, κρατοῦντας τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀνέμους τῆς γῆς, ἵνα μὴ πνέῃ ἄνεμος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς μήτε  
 2 ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης μήτε ἐπὶ πᾶν δένδρον. Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἀναβάντα ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς ἡλίου, ἔχοντα σφραγίδα Θεοῦ ζῶντος· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ τοῖς τέσσαρσιν ἀγγέλοις οἷς ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς ἀδικῆσαι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θά-  
 3 λασσαν, λέγων, Μὴ ἀδικήσητε τὴν γῆν μήτε τὴν θάλασσαν μήτε τὰ δένδρα, ἄχρις οὗ σφραγίσωμεν τοὺς δού-  
 4 λους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν τῶν ἐσφραγισμένων, ρμδ' χιλιάδες  
 5 ἐσφραγισμένοι ἐκ πάσης φυλῆς υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰούδα, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ῥουβὴν, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Γὰδ, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσὴρ, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Νεφθαλεὶμ, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγι-  
 7 σμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Μανασσῆ, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ

11 οὗ om. A. πληρώσωσι A. πληρωθῶσι D. ἀποκτείνεσθαι A.  
 12 ἰδοὺ om. A. μέλας ἐγένετο tr. A. σελήνη ὅλη ἐγένετο B.  
 13 συκὴ βαλοῦσα τοὺς D. ἀνέμου μεγάλου tr. A. καὶ οἱ χιλιάρχοι καὶ οἱ πλούσιοι tr. A. πλούσιοι καὶ οἱ ἰσχυροὶ καὶ πᾶς A. καὶ ἐλεύθερος B.  
 1 μεταὶ τοῦτο εἶδ. C. ἐπὶ τι δένδρον D. 2 ἄγγελον ἀναβαίνοντα A.  
 vv. 5—8 ἐσφραγισμένοι omnibus in locis præter primum et ultimum om. B.

rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled.

- 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal,  
<sup>b</sup>and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and <sup>c</sup>the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; <sup>d</sup>and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her <sup>1</sup>untimely figs, <sup>d</sup>when she is shaken of a mighty wind. <sup>e</sup>And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and <sup>f</sup>every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, <sup>g</sup>hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; <sup>h</sup>and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: <sup>i</sup>for the great day of his wrath is come; <sup>k</sup>and who shall be able to stand?
- 7 AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, <sup>a</sup>holding the four winds of the earth, <sup>b</sup>that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, <sup>c</sup>Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have <sup>d</sup>sealed the servants of our God <sup>e</sup>in their foreheads. <sup>f</sup>And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed <sup>g</sup>an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the

<sup>1</sup> Or, green figs.



- φυλῆς Συμεών, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Λευὶ, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰσαχάρ, ιβ' 8 χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ζαβουλών, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Ἰωσήφ, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι· ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμὴν, ιβ' χιλιάδες ἐσφραγισμένοι.
- 9 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ὄχλος πολὺς, ὃν ἀριθμῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο, ἐκ παντὸς ἔθνους καὶ φυλῶν καὶ λαῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν, ἑστῶτες ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἁρνίου, περιβεβλημένοι στολὰς λευκάς, καὶ 10 φοίνικες ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτῶν· καὶ κράζοντες φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγοντες, Ἦ σωτηρία τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν τῷ καθημένῳ 11 ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῷ ἁρνίῳ. Καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι ἐστήκεσαν κύκλῳ τοῦ θρόνου καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων, καὶ ἔπεσον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου ἐπὶ 12 πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ λέγοντες, Ἀμήν· ἡ εὐλογία καὶ ἡ δόξα καὶ ἡ σοφία καὶ ἡ εὐχαριστία καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ ἰσχὺς τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν εἰς 13 τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. ἀμήν. Καὶ ἀπεκρίθη εἰς ἐκ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων λέγων μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ περιβεβλημένοι τὰς 14 στολὰς τὰς λευκάς, τίνες εἰσὶ, καὶ πόθεν ἦλθον; καὶ εἶρηκα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, σὺ οἶδας. καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐρχόμενοι ἐκ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἔπλυναν τὰς στολὰς αὐτῶν καὶ ἐλεύκαναν στολὰς αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι 15 τοῦ ἁρνίου. διὰ τοῦτό εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λατρεύουσιν αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· 16 καὶ ὁ καθημένος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου σκηνώσει ἐπ' αὐτούς. οὐ πεινᾶουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ διψήσουσιν ἔτι, οὐδὲ μὴ πέση ἐπ' 17 αὐτοὺς ὁ ἥλιος οὐδὲ πᾶν καῦμα· ὅτι τὸ ἁρνίον τὸ ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ θρόνου ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς, καὶ ὁδηγήσει αὐτοὺς ἐπὶ ζώσας πηγὰς ὕδατων, καὶ ἐξαλείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.
- 8 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἤνοιξε τὴν σφραγίδα τὴν ἐβδόμην, ἐγένετο 2 σιγὴ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὡς ἡμῶριον. Καὶ εἶδον τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄγγελους, οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστήकाσι, καὶ ἐδόθησαν 3 αὐτοῖς ἑπτὰ σάλπιγγες. καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἦλθε, καὶ ἐστάθη ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον ἔχων λιβανωτὸν χρυσοῦν·

9 αὐτὸν om. D. περιβεβλημένους A. φοίνικας D. 10 Καὶ κρά-  
 ζουσι A. 11 ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν B. 14 κύριέ μου σὺ B. ἐλεύ-  
 καναν (αὐτὰς om. B.) ἐν τῷ A. 17 ποιμαίνει αὐτοὺς καὶ ὁδηγεῖ D.  
 ἐπὶ ζωῆς πηγὰς A. δάκρυον ἐκ τῶν B. 3 ἐστάθη ἐπὶ τοῦ θυσια-  
 στηρίου C.

tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the 8 tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand.

- 9 AFTER this I beheld, and, lo, <sup>h</sup>a great multi- <sup>h</sup>Rom. 11. 25.  
tude, which no man could number, <sup>i</sup>of all nations, <sup>i</sup>ch. 5. 9.  
and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before  
the throne, and before the Lamb, <sup>k</sup>clothed with white <sup>k</sup>ch. 3. 5, 18.  
robes, and palms in their hands; and cried with a loud <sup>& 4. 4. & 6.</sup>  
voice, saying, <sup>l</sup>Salvation to our God <sup>l</sup>Ps. 3. 8.  
upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. <sup>l</sup>And all the an- <sup>Isai. 43. 11.</sup>  
gels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders <sup>Jer. 3. 23.</sup>  
and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their <sup>Hos. 13. 4.</sup>  
faces, and worshipped God, <sup>o</sup>saying, Amen: Blessing, <sup>o</sup>ch. 5. 13, 14.  
and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour,  
and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and  
ever. Amen. And one of the elders answered, say-  
ing unto me, What are these which are arrayed in  
14 <sup>p</sup>white robes? and whence came they? And I said <sup>p</sup>ver. 9.  
unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me,  
<sup>q</sup>These are they which came out of great tribulation, <sup>q</sup>ch. 6. 9.  
and have <sup>r</sup>washed their robes, and made them white <sup>r</sup>Isai. 1. 18.  
in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before <sup>Heb. 9. 14.</sup>  
the throne of God, and serve him day and night in <sup>1 John 1. 7.</sup>  
his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall <sup>ch. 1. 5.</sup>  
16 <sup>s</sup>dwell among them. <sup>t</sup>They shall hunger no more, <sup>s</sup>Isai. 4. 5, 6.  
neither thirst any more; <sup>u</sup>neither shall the sun light <sup>ch. 21. 3.</sup>  
on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb which is in <sup>t</sup>Isai. 49. 10.  
the midst of the throne <sup>x</sup>shall feed them, and shall <sup>u</sup>Ps. 121. 6.  
lead them unto living fountains of waters: <sup>y</sup>and God <sup>ch. 21. 4.</sup>  
shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. <sup>x</sup>Ps. 23. 1. &  
36. 8. John  
10. 11, 14.  
<sup>y</sup>Isai. 25. 8.  
ch. 21. 4.
- 8 AND <sup>a</sup>when he had opened the seventh seal, there <sup>a</sup>ch. 6. 1.  
was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.  
2 <sup>b</sup>And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; <sup>b</sup>Tob. 12. 15.  
3 <sup>c</sup>and to them were given seven trumpets. And an- <sup>c</sup>Matt. 18. 10.  
other angel came and stood at the altar, having a <sup>c</sup>Luke 1. 19.  
golden censer; and there was given unto him much <sup>c</sup>2 Chron.  
29. 25—28.

- καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ θυμιάματα πολλὰ, ἵνα δώσῃ ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων πάντων ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ χρυσοῦν 4 τὸ ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου. καὶ ἀνέβη ὁ καπνὸς τῶν θυμιμάτων ταῖς προσευχαῖς τῶν ἁγίων ἐκ χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου 5 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ εἶληφεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸν λιβανωτὸν, καὶ ἐγέμισεν αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἄστραπαὶ καὶ σεισμός.
- 6 Καὶ οἱ ἐπτὰ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἔχοντες τὰς ἐπτὰ σάλπιγγας ἠτοίμασαν ἑαυτοὺς ἵνα σαλπίσωσι. Καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένετο χάλαζα καὶ πῦρ μεμιγμένα αἵματι, καὶ ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν δένδρων κατεκάη, καὶ πᾶς χόρτος χλωρὸς κατεκάη. Καὶ ὁ 8 δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ὡς ὄρος μέγα πυρὶ καίομενον ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ τρίτον 9 τῆς θαλάσσης αἷμα. καὶ ἀπέθανον τὸ τρίτον τῶν κτισμάτων τῶν ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ τὰ ἔχοντα ψυχὰς, καὶ τὸ τρίτον 10 τῶν πλοίων διεφθάρη. Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἔπесεν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀστὴρ μέγας καίόμενος ὡς λαμπὰς, καὶ ἔπесεν ἐπὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ποταμῶν, καὶ ἐπὶ 11 τὰς πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων. καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀστέρος λέγεται ἄψινθος, καὶ γίνεται τὸ τρίτον τῶν ὑδάτων εἰς ἄψινθον· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπέθανον ἐκ τῶν ὑδάτων, ὅτι 12 ἐπικράνθησαν. Καὶ ὁ τέταρτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐπλήγη τὸ τρίτον τοῦ ἡλίου καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς σελήνης καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων, ἵνα σκοτισθῇ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἡ ἡμέρα μὴ φαίνη τὸ τρίτον αὐτῆς, καὶ ἡ νύξ 13 ὁμοίως. Καὶ εἶδον καὶ ἤκουσα ἑνὸς ἀγγέλου πετωμένου ἐν μεσουρανήματι λέγοντος φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Οὐαὶ οὐαὶ οὐαὶ τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῶν λοιπῶν φωνῶν τῆς σάλπιγγος τῶν τριῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν μελλόντων σαλπίζειν.
- 9 ΚΑΙ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ εἶδον ἀστέρα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεπτωκότα εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ 2 ἡ κλεῖς τοῦ φρέατος τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ φρέαρ

7 ἄγγελος om. A. εἰς τὴν γῆν· καὶ τὸ τρίτον τῆς γῆς κατεκάη, καὶ τὸ τρίτον B. 8 πυρὶ om. B. 9 κτισμάτων ἐν τῇ B. διεφθάρσαν C. πηγὰς ὑδάτων D. 11 λέγ. ὁ ἄψινθος B. καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ D. πολλοὶ ἀνθρώπων D. 12 καὶ τὸ τρίτον αὐτῆς (vel αὐτῶν) μὴ φανῇ· ἡ ἡμέρα καὶ ἡ νύξ C. 13 ἑνὸς ἀετοῦ πετομένου ἐν μεσ. A. 13 τοὺς κατοικοῦντας D. 2 Καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ φρέαρ τῆς ἀβύσσου om. D.

incense, that he should <sup>1</sup>offer *it* with <sup>d</sup>the prayers of <sup>d</sup>ch. 5. 8.  
all saints upon <sup>e</sup>the golden altar which was before the <sup>e</sup>Ex. 30. 1.  
<sup>4</sup>throne. And <sup>f</sup>the smoke of the incense, *which came* <sup>f</sup>ch. 6. 9.  
with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before <sup>f</sup>Ps. 141. 2.  
<sup>5</sup>God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took <sup>Luke 1. 10.</sup>  
the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast  
*it* <sup>2</sup>into the earth: and <sup>g</sup>there were voices, and thun- <sup>g</sup>ch. 16. 18.  
derings, and lightnings, <sup>h</sup>and an earthquake. <sup>h</sup>2 Sam. 22.  
<sup>6</sup>And the seven angels which had the seven trum- <sup>8. 1 Kings</sup>  
<sup>7</sup>pets prepared themselves to sound. The first angel <sup>19. 11. Acts</sup>  
sounded, <sup>i</sup>and there followed hail and fire mingled <sup>4. 31.</sup>  
with blood, and they were cast <sup>k</sup>upon the earth: and <sup>i</sup>Ezek. 38. 22.  
the third part <sup>l</sup>of trees was burnt up, and all green <sup>k</sup>ch. 16. 2.  
grass was burnt up. And the second angel sounded, <sup>l</sup>Isai. 2. 13.  
<sup>m</sup>and as it were a great mountain burning with fire <sup>ch. 9. 4.</sup>  
was cast into the sea: <sup>n</sup>and the third part of the sea <sup>m</sup>Jer. 51. 25.  
<sup>9</sup>became blood; <sup>p</sup>and the third part of the creatures <sup>Amos 7. 4.</sup>  
which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the <sup>n</sup>ch. 16. 3.  
<sup>10</sup>third part of the ships were destroyed. And the <sup>o</sup>Ezek. 14. 19.  
third angel sounded, <sup>q</sup>and there fell a great star from <sup>p</sup>ch. 16. 3.  
heaven, burning as it were a lamp, <sup>r</sup>and it fell upon <sup>q</sup>Isai. 14. 12.  
the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of <sup>ch. 9. 1.</sup>  
<sup>11</sup>waters; <sup>s</sup>and the name of the star is called Worm- <sup>r</sup>ch. 16. 4.  
wood: <sup>t</sup>and the third part of the waters became <sup>s</sup>Ruth 1. 20.  
wormwood; and many men died of the waters, be- <sup>t</sup>Ex. 15. 23.  
<sup>12</sup>cause they were made bitter. <sup>u</sup>And the fourth angel <sup>Jer. 9. 15.</sup>  
sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, <sup>& 23. 15.</sup>  
and the third part of the moon, and the third part of <sup>u</sup>Isai. 13. 10.  
the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, <sup>Amos 8. 9.</sup>  
and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the  
<sup>13</sup>night likewise. And I beheld, <sup>x</sup>and heard an angel <sup>x</sup>ch. 14. 6.  
flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud <sup>& 19. 17.</sup>  
voice, <sup>y</sup>Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth <sup>y</sup>ch. 9. 12.  
by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the <sup>& 11. 14.</sup>  
three angels, which are yet to sound!  
<sup>9</sup>AND the fifth angel sounded, <sup>a</sup>and I saw a star <sup>a</sup>Luke 10. 18.  
fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was <sup>ch. 8. 10.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>given the key of <sup>b</sup>the bottomless pit. And he opened <sup>b</sup>Luke 8. 31.  
<sup>2</sup>given the key of <sup>b</sup>the bottomless pit. And he opened <sup>ch. 17. 8.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>given the key of <sup>b</sup>the bottomless pit. And he opened <sup>& 20. 1.</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>given the key of <sup>b</sup>the bottomless pit. And he opened <sup>ver. 2. 11.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Or, add it to the prayers.

<sup>2</sup> Or, upon.

τῆς ἀβύσσου. καὶ ἀνέβη καπνὸς ἐκ τοῦ φρέατος ὡς  
καπνὸς καμίνου μεγάλης, καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος καὶ ὁ  
3 ἄηρ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ τοῦ φρέατος. Καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ  
ἐξῆλθον ἀκρίδες εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἐξουσία  
4 ὡς ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν οἱ σκορπίοι τῆς γῆς· καὶ ἔρρέθη  
αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀδικήσωσι τὸν χόρτον τῆς γῆς, οὐδὲ πᾶν  
χλωρὸν, οὐδὲ πᾶν δένδρον, εἰ μὴ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μόνους  
οἵτινες οὐκ ἔχουσι τὴν σφραγίδα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν  
5 μετώπων αὐτῶν. καὶ ἐδόθη αὐταῖς ἵνα μὴ ἀποκτείνωσιν  
αὐτοὺς, ἀλλ' ἵνα βασανισθῶσι μῆνας πέντε· καὶ ὁ βα-  
σανισμὸς αὐτῶν ὡς βασανισμὸς σκορπίου, ὅταν παύσῃ  
6 ἄνθρωπον. καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ζητήσουσιν οἱ ἄν-  
θρωποι τὸν θάνατον, καὶ οὐχ εὕρῃσουσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἐπι-  
θυμήσουσιν ἀποθανεῖν, καὶ φεύγεται ὁ θάνατος ἀπ' αὐ-  
7 τῶν. Καὶ τὰ ὁμοιώματα τῶν ἀκρίδων ὅμοια ἵπποις ἡτοι-  
μασμένοις εἰς πόλεμον, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν  
ὡς στέφανοι ὅμοιοι χρυσῷ, καὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν ὡς  
8 πρόσωπα ἀνθρώπων, καὶ εἶχον τρίχας ὡς τρίχας γυναι-  
9 κῶν, καὶ οἱ ὀδόντες αὐτῶν ὡς λεόντων ἦσαν, καὶ εἶχον  
θώρακας ὡς θώρακας σιδηροῦς, καὶ ἡ φωνὴ τῶν πτερύγων  
αὐτῶν ὡς φωνὴ ἁρμάτων ἵππων πολλῶν τρεχόντων εἰς  
10 πόλεμον. καὶ ἔχουσιν οὐρὰς ὁμοίας σκορπίοις, καὶ κέντρα  
ἦν ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἀδικῆσαι  
11 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους μῆνας πέντε. Καὶ ἔχουσιν ἐφ' αὐτῶν  
βασιλεία τὸν ἄγγελον τῆς ἀβύσσου, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊ-  
στὶ Ἀβαδδὼν, καὶ ἐν τῇ Ἑλληνικῇ ὄνομα ἔχει Ἀπολλύων.  
12 Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ μία ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδοὺ ἔρχονται ἔτι δύο οὐαὶ μετὰ  
ταῦτα.

13 ΚΑΙ ὁ ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μίαν  
ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων κεράτων τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ χρυσοῦ τοῦ  
14 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, λέγουσαν τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀγγέλῳ ὃς εἶχε τὴν  
σάλπιγγα, Λῦσον τοὺς τέσσαρας ἀγγέλους τοὺς δεδε-  
15 μένους ἐπὶ τῷ ποταμῷ τῷ μεγάλῳ Εὐφράτῃ. καὶ ἐλύθη-  
σαν οἱ τέσσαρες ἄγγελοι οἱ ἡτοιμασμένοι εἰς τὴν ὥραν  
καὶ ἡμέραν καὶ μῆνα καὶ ἐνιαυτὸν, ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσι τὸ

2 καμίνου καιομένης καὶ D. 4 μόνους om. A. τοῦ θεοῦ om. D.  
αὐτῶν om. D. 6 καὶ οὐ μὴ εὕρῃσουσιν A. ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ θάνατος  
tr. A. 7 στέφανοι χρυσοί, καὶ τὰ B. 10 κέντρα· ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς  
αὐτῶν ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀδικ. D. 11 Καὶ om. A. ἔχουσαι ἐφ' D.  
ἀβαδδὼν, ἐν δὲ τῇ C. 12 ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται ἔτι D. 14 λέγοντος vel  
λέγοντα D. ἀγγέλῳ ὁ ἔχων τὴν A.

the bottomless pit; <sup>c</sup>and there arose a smoke out of <sup>c</sup>Joel 2. 2,  
the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun <sup>10.</sup>  
and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of  
3 the pit. And there came out of the smoke <sup>d</sup>locusts <sup>d</sup>Ex. 10. 4.  
upon the earth: and unto them was given power, <sup>e</sup>as <sup>Judg. 7. 12.</sup>  
4 the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was <sup>e</sup>ver. 10.  
commanded them <sup>f</sup>that they should not hurt <sup>g</sup>the  
grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither  
any tree; but only those men which have not <sup>h</sup>the  
5 seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was  
given that they should not kill them, <sup>i</sup>but that they  
should be tormented five months: and their torment  
*was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a  
6 man. And in those days <sup>k</sup>shall men seek death, and <sup>k</sup>Job 3. 21.  
shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death <sup>Isai. 2. 10.</sup>  
7 shall flee from them. And <sup>l</sup>the shapes of the locusts <sup>Jer. 8. 3.</sup>  
*were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; <sup>m</sup>and on <sup>ch. 6. 16.</sup>  
their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, <sup>n</sup>and <sup>l</sup>Joel 2. 4.  
8 their faces *were* as the faces of men. And they had <sup>m</sup>Nah. 3. 17  
hair as the hair of women, and <sup>o</sup>their teeth were as <sup>n</sup>Dan. 7. 8.  
9 *the teeth* of lions. And they had breastplates, as it  
were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their  
wings *was* <sup>p</sup>as the sound of chariots of many horses <sup>o</sup>Joel 2. 5,  
10 running to battle. And they had tails like unto scor- <sup>6, 7.</sup>  
pions, and there were stings in their tails; <sup>q</sup>and their <sup>q</sup>ver. 5.  
11 power *was* to hurt men five months. <sup>r</sup>And they had <sup>r</sup>Eph. 2. 2.  
a king over them, *which is* <sup>s</sup>the angel of the bottom- <sup>s</sup>ver. 1.  
less pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abad-  
don, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name <sup>1</sup>Apollyon.  
2 <sup>1</sup>One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes <sup>t</sup>ch. 8. 13.  
more hereafter.  
3 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice  
from the four horns of the golden altar which is before  
4 God, saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet,  
Loose the four angels which are bound <sup>u</sup>in the great <sup>u</sup>ch. 16. 12.  
5 river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed,  
which were prepared <sup>2</sup>for an hour, and a day, and a  
month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

<sup>1</sup> That is to say, a destroyer.

<sup>2</sup> Or, at.

16 τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς στρατευμάτων τοῦ  
 ἵππου δύο μυριάδες μυριάδων· καὶ ἤκουσα τὸν ἀριθμὸν  
 17 αὐτῶν. Καὶ οὕτως εἶδον τοὺς ἵππους ἐν τῇ ὁράσει, καὶ τοὺς  
 καθημένους ἐπ' αὐτῶν ἔχοντας θώρακας πυρίνους καὶ ὑα-  
 κινθίνους καὶ θειώδεις· καὶ αἱ κεφαλὰὶ τῶν ἵππων ὡς κεφα-  
 λαὶ λεόντων, καὶ ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐτῶν ἐκπορεύεται πῦρ  
 18 καὶ καπνὸς καὶ θεῖον. ὑπὸ τῶν τριῶν τούτων ἀπεκτάνθησαν  
 τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐκ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ ἐκ τοῦ καπνοῦ  
 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ θείου, τοῦ ἐκπορευομένου ἐκ τῶν στομάτων αὐ-  
 19 τῶν. αἱ γὰρ ἐξουσίαι αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν εἰσι καὶ  
 ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν· αἱ γὰρ οὐραὶ αὐτῶν ὅμοιαι ὄφεσιν,  
 20 ἔχουσαι κεφαλὰς, καὶ ἐν αὐταῖς ἀδικοῦσι. Καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ  
 τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ οὐκ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν ταῖς πληγαῖς ταύ-  
 ταις, οὔτε μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν ἔργων τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν, ἵνα  
 μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὰ δαιμόνια, καὶ εἰδῶλα τὰ χρυσᾶ καὶ τὰ  
 ἀργυρᾶ καὶ τὰ χαλκᾶ καὶ τὰ λίθινα καὶ τὰ ξύλινα, ἃ οὔτε  
 21 βλέπειν δύναται, οὔτε ἀκούειν, οὔτε περιπατεῖν· καὶ οὐ  
 μετενόησαν ἐκ τῶν φόνων αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν φαρμα-  
 κειῶν αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῶν, οὔτε ἐκ τῶν  
 κλεμμάτων αὐτῶν.

ΙΟ ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον ἰσχυρὸν καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ  
 οὐρανοῦ, περιβεβλημένον νεφέλῃν, καὶ ἱρις ἐπὶ τῆς κεφα-  
 λῆς, καὶ τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ  
 2 ὡς στύλοι πυρὸς, καὶ εἶχεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ βιβλαρίδιον  
 ἀνεφωγμένον, καὶ ἔθηκε τὸν πόδα αὐτοῦ τὸν δεξιὸν ἐπὶ τὴν  
 3 θάλασσαν, τὸν δὲ εὐώνυμον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ  
 μεγάλῃ ὥσπερ λέων μυκάται. καὶ ὅτε ἔκραξεν, ἐλάλησαν αἱ  
 4 ἐπτά βρονταὶ τὰς ἑαυτῶν φωνάς· καὶ ὅτε ἐλάλησαν αἱ ἐπτά  
 βρονταὶ τὰς φωνὰς ἑαυτῶν, ἔμελλον γράφειν· καὶ ἤκουσα  
 φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσάν μοι, Σφράγισον ἃ ἐλάλη-  
 5 σαν αἱ ἐπτά βρονταί, καὶ μὴ ταῦτα γράψῃς. καὶ ὁ ἄγγελος,  
 ὃν εἶδον ἐστῶτα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἦρε  
 6 τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ ὤμοσεν ἐν τῷ ζῶντι  
 εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων, ὃς ἔκτισε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὰ  
 ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν  
 7 καὶ τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ, ὅτι χρόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι, ἀλλὰ ἐν ταῖς  
 ἡμέραις τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ ἐβδόμου ἀγγέλου, ὅταν μέλλῃ σαλ-

16 ἀριθμὸς τῶν στρατ. Β. τοῦ ἵππου δύο D. μυριάδων· ἤκουσα Α.  
 18 Ἀπὸ τῶν τρ. Α. τριῶν πληγῶν τούτων Β. ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ τοῦ D.  
 καὶ τοῦ καπνοῦ καὶ τοῦ Α. 19 Ἡ γὰρ ἐξουσία τῶν ἵππων ἐν τῷ στ. Α.  
 αὐτῶν ἔστι Α. καὶ ἐν ταῖς οὐραῖς αὐτῶν οἱ. D. 20 οὐ μετενόησαν Α.  
 καὶ τὰ εἰδῶλα Β. 1 ἄλλον οἱ. D. καὶ ἡ ἱρις Β. κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ Β.  
 2 Καὶ ἔχων ἐν Α. βιβλίον ἀνεωγ. D. ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης Α. ἐπὶ τῆς  
 γῆς Α. 4 τὰς φωνὰς ἑαυτῶν οἱ. Α. μοι οἱ. Α. καὶ μὴ αὐτὰ C.  
 5 αὐτοῦ τὴν δεξιὰν εἰς Β. 6 ὤμοσε τῷ D. οὐκέτι ἔσται τρ. Α.

16 And <sup>x</sup>the number of the army <sup>y</sup>of the horsemen *were* <sup>x Ps. 68. 17.</sup>  
two hundred thousand thousand: <sup>z</sup>and I heard the <sup>y Ezek. 38. 4.</sup>  
17 number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the  
vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates  
of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: <sup>a</sup>and the heads <sup>a 1 Chron. 12.</sup>  
of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of <sup>8. Isai. 5. 28.</sup>  
their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. <sup>29.</sup>  
18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by  
the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone,  
19 which issued out of their mouths. For their power is  
in their mouth, and in their tails: <sup>b</sup>for their tails *were* <sup>b Isai. 9. 15.</sup>  
like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they  
20 do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not  
killed by these plagues <sup>c</sup>yet repented not of the works <sup>c Deut. 31. 29.</sup>  
of their hands, that they should not worship <sup>d</sup>devils, <sup>d Lev. 17. 7.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup>and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, <sup>Deut. 32. 17.</sup>  
and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor <sup>Ps. 106. 37.</sup>  
21 walk: neither repented they of their murders, <sup>f</sup>nor of <sup>1 Cor. 10. 20.</sup>  
their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their <sup>e Ps. 115. 4.</sup>  
thefts. <sup>f & 135. 15.</sup>  
<sup>g Dan. 5. 23.</sup>  
<sup>f ch. 22. 15.</sup>

O AND I saw another mighty angel come down from  
heaven, clothed with a cloud: <sup>a</sup>and a rainbow *was* <sup>a Ezek. 1. 28.</sup>  
upon his head, and <sup>b</sup>his face *was* as it were the sun, <sup>b Matt. 17. 2.</sup>  
2 and <sup>c</sup>his feet as pillars of fire: and he had in his hand <sup>ch. 1. 16.</sup>  
a little book open: <sup>d</sup>and he set his right foot upon the <sup>c ch. 1. 15.</sup>  
3 sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth, and cried with a  
loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had  
4 cried, <sup>e</sup>seven thunders uttered their voices. And when <sup>e ch. 8. 5.</sup>  
the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was  
about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven say-  
ing unto me, <sup>f</sup>Seal up those things which the seven <sup>f Dan. 8. 26.</sup>  
5 thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel  
which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth  
6 <sup>g</sup>lifted up his hand to heaven, and sware by him that <sup>g Ex. 6. 8.</sup>  
liveth for ever and ever, <sup>h</sup>who created heaven, and <sup>Dan. 12. 7.</sup>  
the things that therein are, and the earth, and the <sup>h Neh. 9. 6.</sup>  
things that therein are, and the sea, and the things <sup>ch. 4. 11. &</sup>  
which are therein, <sup>i</sup>that there should be time no longer: <sup>i Dan. 12. 7.</sup>  
7 but <sup>k</sup>in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, <sup>ch. 16. 17.</sup>  
when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God <sup>k ch. 11. 15.</sup>



πίζειν, καὶ τελεσθῇ τὸ μυστήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς εὐηγγέ-  
λισε τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ δούλοις τοῖς προφήταις.

- 8 Καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἦν ἡκουσα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πάλιν λαλοῦσα  
μετ' ἐμοῦ καὶ λέγουσα, "Ὑπαγε λάβε τὸ βιβλαρίδιον τὸ  
ἡνεφγμένον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ἐστῶτος ἐπὶ τῆς  
9 θαλάσσης καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τὸν ἄγγε-  
λον λέγων αὐτῷ, Δός μοι τὸ βιβλαρίδιον. καὶ λέγει μοι,  
Λάβε καὶ κατάφαγε αὐτό· καὶ πικρανεῖ σου τὴν κοιλίαν,  
10 ἀλλ' ἐν τῷ στόματί σου ἔσται γλυκὺ ὡς μέλι. καὶ ἔλαβον  
τὸ βιβλαρίδιον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ ἀγγέλου, καὶ κατέφαγον  
αὐτό· καὶ ἦν ἐν τῷ στόματί μου ὡς μέλι, γλυκὺ· καὶ ὅτε  
11 ἔφαγον αὐτὸ, ἐπικράνθη ἡ κοιλία μου. Καὶ λέγει μοι,  
Δεῖ σε πάλιν προφητεῦσαι ἐπὶ λαοῖς καὶ ἔθνεσι καὶ γλώσ-  
σαις καὶ βασιλεῦσι πολλοῖς.
- I I Καὶ ἐδόθη μοι κάλαμος ὅμοιος ῥάβδῳ λέγων, "Ἐγει-  
ραι καὶ μέτρησον τὸν ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὸ θυσιαστή-  
2 ριον, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ· καὶ τὴν αὐλὴν  
τὴν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ναοῦ ἔκβαλε ἔξω καὶ μὴ αὐτὴν μετρήσης,  
ὅτι ἐδόθη τοῖς ἔθνεσι· καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν πατή-  
3 σουσι μῆνας τεσσαράκοντα δύο. Καὶ δώσω τοῖς δυσὶ  
μάρτυσί μου, καὶ προφητεῦσουσιν ἡμέρας χιλίας διακο-  
4 σίας ἐξήκοντα περιβεβλημένοι σάκκους. Οὗτοί εἰσιν αἱ  
δύο ἐλαῖαι καὶ αἱ δύο λυχνίαι αἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ τῆς  
5 γῆς ἐστῶσαι. καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλῃ ἀδικῆσαι, πῦρ ἐκπο-  
ρεύεται ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτῶν, καὶ κατεσθίει τοὺς ἐχθροὺς  
αὐτῶν· καὶ εἴ τις αὐτοὺς θέλῃ ἀδικῆσαι, οὕτω δεῖ αὐτὸν  
6 ἀποκτανθῆναι. Οὗτοι ἔχουσιν ἐξουσίαν κλεῖσαι τὸν οὐ-  
ρανὸν, ἵνα μὴ βρέχῃ ὑετὸς ἐν ἡμέραις αὐτῶν τῆς προφη-  
τείας· καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχουσιν ἐπὶ τῶν ὑδάτων στρέφειν  
αὐτὰ εἰς αἷμα, καὶ πατάξαι τὴν γῆν πάσῃ πληγῇ ὅσάκις  
7 ἔαν θελήσωσι. Καὶ ὅταν τελέσωσι τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐ-  
τῶν, τὸ θηρίον τὸ ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου ποιήσει  
πόλεμον μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ νικήσει αὐτοὺς καὶ ἀποκτενεῖ  
8 αὐτούς. καὶ τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τῆς πλατείας τῆς  
πόλεως τῆς μεγάλης, ἣτις καλεῖται πνευματικῶς Σόδομα

7 καὶ ἐτελέσθη Α. τοὺς ἑαυτοῦ δούλους τοὺς προφῆτας. Α. 8 τὸ  
βιβλίον D. χειρὶ τοῦ ἁγ. B. 9 αὐτῷ δοῦναί μοι Α. 4 λυχνίαι  
ἐνώπιον D. τοῦ κυρίου τῆς γῆς ἐστῶτες. Α. 5 θέλει lris Α. 6 τὸν  
οὐρανὸν ἐξουσίαν κλεῖσαι tr. Α. μὴ ὑετὸς βρέχῃ τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς προ-  
φητείας αὐτῶν· καὶ Α. γῆν, ὅσάκις ἔαν θελήσωσιν, ἐν πάσῃ πληγῇ Α.  
7 μετ' αὐτῶν πόλεμον tr. Α. 8 Καὶ τὸ πτώμα αὐτῶν Α.

should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

- 8 And <sup>1</sup>the voice which I heard from heaven spake <sup>1</sup>ver. 4.  
unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book  
which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth  
9 upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto  
the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book.  
And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup>Take *it*, and eat it up; and  
it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy  
10 mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book  
out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; <sup>n</sup>and it was in <sup>n</sup>Ezek. 3. 3.  
my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten  
11 it, <sup>o</sup>my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, Thou <sup>o</sup>Ezek. 2. 10.  
must prophesy again before many peoples, and na-  
tions, and tongues, and kings.
- 1 And there was given me <sup>a</sup>a reed like unto a rod: <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 40. 3.  
and the angel stood, saying, <sup>b</sup>Rise, and measure the  
temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship <sup>b</sup>Num. 23.  
18.  
2 therein. But <sup>c</sup>the court which is without the temple <sup>c</sup>Ezek. 40.  
<sup>1</sup>leave out, and measure it not; <sup>d</sup>for it is given unto <sup>d</sup>Ps. 79. 1.  
the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they <sup>e</sup>tread under <sup>e</sup>Luke 21. 24.  
3 foot <sup>f</sup>forty *and* two months. And <sup>2</sup>I will give *power* <sup>f</sup>Dan. 8. 10.  
unto my two <sup>g</sup>witnesses, <sup>h</sup>and they shall prophesy <sup>g</sup>1 Mac. 3. 51.  
ia <sup>h</sup>thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in <sup>h</sup>ch. 13. 5.  
4 sackcloth. These are the <sup>k</sup>two olive trees, and the <sup>k</sup>ch. 20. 4.  
two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. <sup>h</sup>ch. 19. 10.  
5 And if any man will hurt them, <sup>1</sup>fire proceedeth out <sup>i</sup>ch. 12. 6.  
of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: <sup>m</sup>and <sup>k</sup>Ps. 52. 8.  
if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be <sup>Jer. 11. 16.</sup>  
6 killed. These <sup>n</sup>have power to shut heaven, that it <sup>Zech. 4. 3.</sup>  
rain not in the days of their prophecy: and <sup>11, 14.</sup>  
power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite <sup>12 Kings 1.</sup>  
7 the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And <sup>10, 12. Jer. 1.</sup>  
when they <sup>p</sup>shall have finished their testimony, <sup>10. & 5. 14.</sup>  
the beast that ascendeth <sup>r</sup>out of the bottomless pit <sup>Ezek. 43. 3.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup>shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and <sup>Hos. 6. 5.</sup>  
8 kill them. And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street <sup>m</sup>Num. 16.  
of <sup>t</sup>the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom <sup>29.</sup>  
& <sup>18. 10.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. cast out.  
may prophesy.

<sup>2</sup> Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they

- 9 καὶ Αἴγυπτος, ὅπου καὶ ὁ Κύριος ἡμῶν ἐσταυρώθη. καὶ  
 βλέψουσιν ἐκ τῶν λαῶν καὶ φυλῶν καὶ γλωσσῶν καὶ ἔθνων  
 τὰ πτώματα αὐτῶν ἡμέρας τρεῖς καὶ ἡμισυ, καὶ τὰ πτώματα  
 10 αὐτῶν οὐκ ἀφήσουσι τεθῆναι εἰς μνήματα. καὶ οἱ κατοι-  
 κοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς χαροῦσιν ἐπ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εὐφρανθήσου-  
 νται καὶ δῶρα πέμψουσιν ἀλλήλοις, ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ δύο προ-  
 11 φῆται ἐβασάνισαν τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ  
 μετὰ τὰς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ ἡμισυ, πνεῦμα ζωῆς ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 εἰσῆλθεν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἔστησαν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν,  
 12 καὶ φόβος μέγας ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τοὺς θεωροῦντας αὐτούς. καὶ  
 ἤκουσαν φωνὴν μεγάλην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσαν αὐτοῖς,  
 Ἀνάβητε ὧδε. καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐν τῇ νε-  
 13 φέλῃ, καὶ θεώρησαν αὐτοὺς οἱ ἐχθροὶ αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐν  
 ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἐγένετο σεισμός μέγας, καὶ τὸ δέκατον τῆς  
 πόλεως ἔπεσε, καὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῷ σεισμῷ ὀνόματα  
 14 ἀνθρώπων χιλιάδες ἑπτὰ· καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἔμφοβοι ἐγένοντο,  
 καὶ ἔδωκαν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ δευ-  
 τέρα ἀπῆλθεν· ἰδοὺ ἡ οὐαὶ ἡ τρίτη ἔρχεται ταχύ.  
 15 ΚΑΙ ὁ ἕβδομος ἄγγελος ἐσάλπισε, καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ  
 μεγάλαι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ λέγουσαι, Ἐγένοντο αἱ βασιλείαι  
 τοῦ κόσμου, τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ, καὶ  
 16 βασιλεύσει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ  
 τέσσαρες πρεσβύτεροι οἱ ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ καθήμενοι ἐπὶ  
 τοὺς θρόνους αὐτῶν, ἔπεσαν ἐπὶ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, καὶ  
 17 προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ λέγοντες, Εὐχαριστοῦμέν σοι,  
 Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ἦν καὶ ὁ ἐρχό-  
 μενος, ὅτι εἴληφας τὴν δύναμίν σου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐβα-  
 18 σίλευσας. καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ὠργίσθησαν, καὶ ἦλθεν ἡ ὀργή  
 σου, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς τῶν νεκρῶν, κριθῆναι, καὶ δοῦναι τὸν  
 μισθὸν τοῖς δούλοις σου τοῖς προφήταις καὶ τοῖς ἁγίοις καὶ  
 τοῖς φοβουμένοις τὸ ὄνομά σου τοῖς μικροῖς καὶ τοῖς μεγά-  
 λοις, καὶ διαφθεῖραι τοὺς διαφθείροντας τὴν γῆν.  
 19 ΚΑΙ ἡνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὤφθη ἡ  
 κιβωτὸς τῆς διαθήκης αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ναῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐγένοντο  
 ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ σεισμός καὶ χάλαζα

8 κύριος αὐτῶν ἐστ. Α. 9 Καὶ βλέπουσιν ἐκ Α. ἔθνων τὸ πτώμα Α.  
 τρεῖς ἡμισυ D. εἰς μνήμα. Α. 10 χαίρουσιν Α. εὐφραίνονται D.  
 δῶρα δώσουσιν ἀλλ. C. 11 εἰσῆλθεν ἐν αὐτοῖς Α. vel αὐτοῖς sine ἐν C.  
 μέγας ἐπέπεσεν C. 12 Καὶ ἤκουσα C. 13 ἐκείνη τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγ. C.  
 15 οὐράνῳ, λέγοντες, ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία Α. 16 εἴκοσι τέσσαρες Α.  
 οἱ—κάθηνται D. 17 καὶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος οὐμ. Α. 19 διαθήκης (τοῦ  
 κυρίου οὐμ. D) ἐν τῷ Α. καὶ σεισμός οὐμ. Α.

- and Egypt, <sup>u</sup> where also our Lord was crucified. <sup>u</sup> Heb. 13. 12.  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>x</sup> And they of the people and kindreds and tongues <sup>ch. 18. 24.</sup>  
and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and <sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 15.  
an half, <sup>y</sup> and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be <sup>y</sup> Ps. 79. 2, 3.  
<sup>10</sup> put in graves. <sup>z</sup> And they that dwell upon the earth <sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 12.  
shall rejoice over them, and make merry, <sup>a</sup> and shall <sup>a</sup> Esth. 9. 19,  
send gifts one to another; <sup>b</sup> because these two pro- <sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 10.  
<sup>11</sup> phets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. <sup>c</sup> And <sup>c</sup> ver. 9.  
after three days and an half <sup>d</sup> the Spirit of life from <sup>d</sup> Ezek. 37. 5,  
God entered into them, and they stood upon their <sup>9, 10, 14.</sup>  
feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.  
<sup>12</sup> And they heard a great voice from heaven saying  
unto them, Come up hither. <sup>e</sup> And they ascended up <sup>e</sup> Isai. 14. 13.  
to heaven <sup>f</sup> in a cloud; <sup>g</sup> and their enemies beheld them. <sup>ch. 12. 5.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> And the same hour <sup>h</sup> was there a great earthquake, <sup>f</sup> Isai. 60. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earth- <sup>Acts 1. 9.</sup>  
quake were slain <sup>j</sup> of men seven thousand: and the <sup>g</sup> 2 Kings 2.  
remnant were affrighted, <sup>k</sup> and gave glory to the God <sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
<sup>14</sup> of heaven. <sup>l</sup> The second woe is past; *and*, behold, <sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 19.  
the third woe cometh quickly. <sup>k</sup> Josh. 7. 19.  
<sup>15</sup> **AND** <sup>m</sup> the seventh angel sounded; <sup>n</sup> and there <sup>ch. 14. 7. &</sup>  
were great voices in heaven, saying, <sup>o</sup> The kingdoms <sup>15. 4.</sup>  
of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, <sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 13. &  
and of his Christ; <sup>p</sup> and he shall reign for ever and <sup>9, 12. & 15. 1.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> ever. And <sup>q</sup> the four and twenty elders, which sat <sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 7.  
before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and <sup>n</sup> Isai. 27. 13.  
<sup>17</sup> worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord <sup>ch. 16. 17.</sup>  
God Almighty, <sup>r</sup> which art, and wast, and art to come; <sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 10.  
because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, <sup>s</sup> and <sup>p</sup> Dan. 2. 44.  
<sup>18</sup> hast reigned. <sup>t</sup> And the nations were angry, and thy <sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 4. &  
wrath is come, <sup>u</sup> and the time of the dead, that they <sup>5. 8. & 19. 4.</sup>  
should be judged, and that thou shouldest give re- <sup>27.</sup>  
ward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, <sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 4. 8.  
and them that fear thy name, <sup>x</sup> small and great; <sup>s</sup> and <sup>ch. 4. 8. & 16.</sup>  
<sup>19</sup> shouldest destroy them which <sup>2</sup> destroy the earth. <sup>t</sup> ver. 2, 9.  
**AND** <sup>z</sup> the temple of God was opened in heaven, <sup>u</sup> Dan. 7. 9,  
and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testa- <sup>10. ch. 6. 10.</sup>  
ment: and <sup>a</sup> there were lightnings, and voices, and <sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 5.  
thunderings, and an earthquake, <sup>b</sup> and great hail. <sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. names of men. ch. 3. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Or, corrupt.

- Ι 2 μεγάλη. Καὶ σημεῖον μέγα ὤφθη ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, γυνὴ  
 περιβεβλημένη τὸν ἥλιον, καὶ ἡ σελήνη ὑποκάτω τῶν  
 ποδῶν αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς στέφανος ἀστέ-  
 2 ρων δώδεκα, καὶ ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα κράζει ὠδίνουσα καὶ  
 3 βασανιζομένη τεκεῖν. Καὶ ὤφθη ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐ-  
 ρανῷ, καὶ ἰδοὺ δράκων μέγας πυρρὸς, ἔχων κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ  
 καὶ κέρατα δέκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ διαδήματα  
 4 ἑπτὰ· καὶ ἡ οὐρὰ αὐτοῦ σύρει τὸ τρίτον τῶν ἀστέρων τοῦ  
 οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ὁ δράκων  
 ἔστηκεν ἐνώπιον τῆς γυναικὸς τῆς μελλούσης τεκεῖν, ἵνα  
 5 ὅταν τέκῃ, τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς καταφάγῃ. καὶ ἔτεκεν υἱὸν  
 ἄρρενα, ὃς μέλλει ποιμαίνειν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἐν ῥάβδῳ  
 σιδηρᾷ· καὶ ἠρπάσθη τὸ τέκνον αὐτῆς πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ  
 6 τὸν θρόνον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἔφυγεν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον, ὅπου  
 ἔχει τόπον ἡτοιμασμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα ἐκεῖ τρέφω-  
 σιν αὐτήν, ἡμέρας χιλίας διακοσίας ἐξήκοντα.  
 7 Καὶ ἐγένετο πόλεμος ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· ὁ Μιχαὴλ καὶ οἱ  
 ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ ἐπολέμησαν κατὰ τοῦ δράκοντος, καὶ ὁ  
 8 δράκων ἐπολέμησε καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν,  
 9 οὔτε τόπος εὐρέθη αὐτῶν ἔτι ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. καὶ ἐβλήθη ὁ  
 δράκων ὁ μέγας, ὁ ὄφης ὁ ἀρχαῖος, ὁ καλούμενος Διάβο-  
 λος, καὶ ὁ Σατανᾶς, ὁ πλανῶν τὴν οἰκουμένην ὅλην, ἐβλήθη  
 εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐβλήθησαν.  
 10 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν μεγάλην λέγουσαν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, Ἄρτι  
 ἐγένετο ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ  
 ἡμῶν, καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι κατεβλήθη  
 ὁ κατήγορος τῶν ἀδελφῶν ἡμῶν, ὁ κατηγορῶν αὐτῶν ἐνώ-  
 11 πιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτός. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐνίκη-  
 σαν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀρνίου καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τῆς  
 μαρτυρίας αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἠγάπησαν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτῶν  
 12 ἄχρι θανάτου. διὰ τοῦτο εὐφραίνεσθε οἱ οὐρανοὶ καὶ οἱ ἐν  
 αὐτοῖς σκηνοῦντες· οὐαὶ τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν  
 θάλασσαν, ὅτι κατέβη ὁ διάβολος πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔχων θυμὸν  
 13 μέγαν, εἰδὼς ὅτι ὀλίγον καιρὸν ἔχει. Καὶ ὅτε εἶδεν ὁ δρά-  
 κων ὅτι ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἐδίωξε τὴν γυναῖκα ἣτις ἔτεκε

2 ἔχουσα ἔκραξεν vel ἔκραξεν D. 3 ἑπτὰ διαδήματα tr. A. 5 καὶ  
 πρὸς τὸν θρόνον B. 6 ἔχει ἐκεῖ τόπον B. ἐκεῖ ἐκτρέφωσιν D. 7 αὐ-  
 τοῦ τοῦ πολεμῆσαι μετὰ τοῦ δρ A. 8 ἴσχυσεν οὐδὲ τόπος A. εὐρέθη  
 αὐτῷ ἔτι C. 9 καὶ σατανᾶς D. 10 ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ λέγουσαν tr. A.  
 ὅτι ἐβλήθη C. ὁ κατήγορ τῶν A. κατηγορῶν αὐτοὺς ἐνώ. A. 12 οὐαὶ  
 τῇ γῇ καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ ὅτι A.

- 12 And there appeared a great <sup>1</sup>wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her <sup>2</sup>feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she being with child cried, <sup>a</sup>travailing in birth, and <sup>a</sup>pained to be delivered. And there appeared another <sup>2</sup>wonder in heaven; and behold <sup>b</sup>a great red dragon, <sup>b</sup>having seven heads and ten horns, <sup>d</sup>and seven crowns <sup>c</sup>upon his heads. And <sup>e</sup>his tail drew the third part <sup>f</sup>of the stars of heaven, <sup>g</sup>and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood <sup>h</sup>before the woman which was ready to be delivered, <sup>i</sup>for to devour her child as soon <sup>k</sup>as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, <sup>k</sup>who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and <sup>l</sup>to his throne.
- 6 And <sup>1</sup>the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there <sup>m</sup>a thousand two hundred and threescore <sup>m</sup>days.
- 7 And there was war in heaven: <sup>n</sup>Michael and his angels fought <sup>o</sup>against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And <sup>p</sup>the great dragon was cast out, <sup>q</sup>that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, <sup>r</sup>which deceiveth the whole world: <sup>s</sup>he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, <sup>t</sup>Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, <sup>u</sup>which accused them before our God day and night.
- 11 And <sup>x</sup>they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; <sup>y</sup>and they loved not their lives unto the death. Therefore <sup>z</sup>rejoice, <sup>ye</sup>ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. <sup>a</sup>Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, <sup>b</sup>because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted <sup>c</sup>the woman which brought forth the man

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sign*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *sign*.

- 14 τὸν ἄρρενα. Καὶ ἐδόθησαν τῇ γυναικὶ δύο πτέρυγες τοῦ  
 αἵτου τοῦ μεγάλου, ἵνα πέτηται εἰς τὴν ἔρημον εἰς τὸν  
 τόπον αὐτῆς, ὅπου τρέφεται ἐκεῖ καιρὸν καὶ καιροὺς, καὶ  
 15 ἡμισὺν καιροῦ, ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ ὄφεως. Καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ  
 ὄφεις ὀπίσω τῆς γυναικὸς ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ὕδωρ ὡς  
 16 ποταμὸν, ἵνα ταύτην ποταμοφόρητον ποιήσῃ. καὶ ἐβοήθηθη-  
 σαι ἡ γῆ τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἤνοιξεν ἡ γῆ τὸ στόμα αὐτῆς, καὶ  
 κατέπιε τὸν ποταμὸν ὃν ἔβαλεν ὁ δράκων ἐκ τοῦ στόματος  
 17 αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὠργίσθη ὁ δράκων ἐπὶ τῇ γυναικὶ, καὶ ἀπῆλθε  
 ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν τοῦ σπέρματος αὐτῆς,  
 τῶν τηρούντων τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐχόντων τὴν  
 μαρτυρίαν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ.  
 18 Καὶ ἐστάθην ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ εἶδον  
 19 ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον, ἔχον κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ  
 καὶ κέρατα δέκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τῶν κεράτων αὐτοῦ δέκα διαδή-  
 20 ματα, καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτοῦ ὄνομα βλασφημίας. καὶ  
 τὸ θηρίον ὃ εἶδον ἦν ὅμοιον παρδάλει, καὶ οἱ πόδες αὐτοῦ  
 ὡς ἄρκτου, καὶ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ ὡς στόμα λέοντος. καὶ  
 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ δράκων τὴν δύναμιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸν θρόνον  
 3 αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐξουσίαν μεγάλην. καὶ εἶδον μίαν τῶν κεφαλῶν  
 αὐτοῦ ὡς ἐσφαγμένην εἰς θάνατον, καὶ ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θά-  
 νατου αὐτοῦ ἔθεραπεύθη. καὶ ἐθαύμασεν ὅλη ἡ γῆ ὅπως  
 4 τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τὸν δράκοντα ὃς ἔδωκεν  
 ἐξουσίαν τῷ θηρίῳ, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τὸ θηρίον λέγον-  
 5 τες, Τίς ὅμοιος τῷ θηρίῳ; τίς δύναται πολεμῆσαι μετ'  
 αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ στόμα λαλοῦν μεγάλα καὶ βλασ-  
 6 φημίας· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία πόλεμον ποιῆσαι μῆνας  
 6 τεσσαράκοιτα δύο· καὶ ἤνοιξε τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εἰς βλασ-  
 φημίαν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, βλασφημῆσαι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ καὶ  
 τὴν σκηνὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ τοὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ σκηνοῦντας.  
 7 Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ πόλεμον ποιῆσαι μετὰ τῶν ἁγίων καὶ  
 νικῆσαι αὐτούς· καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ἐξουσία ἐπὶ πᾶσαν φυλὴν  
 καὶ γλῶσσαν καὶ ἔθνος.  
 8 Καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ  
 τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέγραπται τὰ ὀνόματα ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ τῆς  
 ζωῆς τοῦ ἁγίου τοῦ ἐσφαγμένου ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου.  
 9, 10 Εἴ τις ἔχει οὖς, ἀκουσάτω. Εἴ τις αἰχμαλωσίαν συνάγει,

14 αὐτῆς, ὅπως τρέφεται D. 15 ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ὀπίσω  
 τῆς γυναικὸς tr. A. ἵνα αὐτὴν ποταμ. A. 17 μαρτυρίαν ἰησοῦ. A.  
 18 ἐστάθῃ D. 1 κέρατα δέκα καὶ κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ tr. A. ὀνόματα  
 βλασφ. B. 2 ὡς ἄρκτου καὶ τὸ A. 3 εἶδον om. A. μίαν ἐκ τῶν B.  
 4 τῷ δράκοντι ὅτι ἔδωκεν A. τῷ δεδωκότι D. τὴν ἐξουσίαν B. τῷ  
 θηρίῳ λέγοντες A. θηρίῳ; καὶ τίς D. τίς δυνατὸς πολ. C. 5 βλασ-  
 φημίαν C. πόλεμον om. A. ποιῆσαι om. B. 6 σκηνὴν αὐτοῦ, τοὺς B.  
 7 φυλὴν καὶ λαὸν καὶ B. 8 αὐτὸν πάντες A. τὸ ὄνομα ἐν τῷ Bi-  
 βλίῳ A. 10 Εἴ τις (εἰς) αἰχμαλ. ἀπάγει, D.

- 14 *child*. <sup>d</sup> And to the woman were given two wings of <sup>d</sup> Ex. 19. 4.  
a great eagle, <sup>e</sup> that she might fly <sup>f</sup> into the wilderness, <sup>f</sup> Mac. 2. 29,  
into her place, where she is nourished <sup>g</sup> for a time, and <sup>g</sup> 30, 31.  
times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. <sup>h</sup> ver. 6.  
15 And the serpent <sup>h</sup> cast out of his mouth water as <sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 3.  
a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be <sup>g</sup> Dan. 7. 25.  
16 carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the <sup>h</sup> & 12. 7.  
woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swal-  
lowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his  
17 mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman,  
and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, <sup>i</sup> Gen. 3. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> which keep the commandments of God, and have <sup>ch. 11. 7.</sup>  
18 the testimony of Jesus Christ. <sup>k</sup> & 13. 7.  
3 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw <sup>a</sup> <sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 12.  
a beast rise up out of the sea, <sup>b</sup> having seven heads and <sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 1.  
ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon <sup>l</sup> John 5. 10.  
2 his heads the <sup>l</sup> name of blasphemy. <sup>c</sup> And the beast <sup>ch. 1. 2, 9. &</sup>  
which I saw was like unto a leopard, <sup>d</sup> and his feet <sup>6. 9. & 20. 4.</sup>  
were as *the feet* of a bear, <sup>e</sup> and his mouth as the mouth <sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 2, 7.  
of a lion: and <sup>f</sup> the dragon gave him his power, <sup>g</sup> and <sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 3.  
3 his seat, <sup>h</sup> and great authority. And I saw one of his <sup>g</sup> & 17. 3, 9, 12.  
heads <sup>i</sup> as it were <sup>2</sup> wounded to death; and his deadly <sup>c</sup> Dan. 7. 6.  
wound was healed: and <sup>k</sup> all the world wondered after <sup>d</sup> Dan. 7. 5.  
4 the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which <sup>e</sup> Dan. 7. 4.  
gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the  
beast, saying, <sup>l</sup> Who *is* like unto the beast? who <sup>f</sup> is <sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 9.  
5 able to make war with him? And there was given <sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 10.  
unto him <sup>m</sup> a mouth speaking great things and blas- <sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 4.  
phemies; and power was given unto him <sup>n</sup> to continue <sup>i</sup> ver. 12, 14.  
6 <sup>n</sup> forty and two months. And he opened his mouth <sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name,  
<sup>o</sup> and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. <sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 18.  
7 And it was given unto him <sup>p</sup> to make war with the  
saints, and to overcome them: <sup>q</sup> and power was given  
him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. <sup>m</sup> Dan. 7. 8,  
8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship <sup>n</sup> 11, 25, & 11.  
him, <sup>r</sup> whose names are not written in the book of life of <sup>36.</sup>  
9 the Lamb slain <sup>s</sup> from the foundation of the world. <sup>t</sup> If <sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 2.  
10 any man have an ear, let him hear. <sup>u</sup> He that leadeth <sup>o</sup> John 1. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> <sup>p</sup> Col. 2. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Dan. 7. 21.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> & 12. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 11. 18.  
<sup>u</sup> & 17. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 32. 32.  
<sup>w</sup> Dan. 12. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Phil. 4. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 5. & 20.  
<sup>z</sup> 12, 15, & 21.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 2. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Isai. 33. 1.

1 Or, names. ch. 17. 3.

2 Gr. slain.

3 Or, to make war.



εἰς αἰχμαλωσίαν ὑπάγει· εἴ τις ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτενεῖ, δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀποκτανθῆναι. ὧδ' ἐστὶν ἡ ὑπομονὴ καὶ ἡ πίστις τῶν ἁγίων.

- 11 Καὶ εἶδον ἄλλο θηρίον ἀναβαῖνον ἐκ τῆς γῆς, καὶ εἶχε  
 12 κέρατα δύο ὅμοια ἀρνίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὡς δράκων. καὶ τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ πρώτου θηρίου πᾶσαν ποιεῖ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεῖ τὴν γῆν καὶ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν αὐτῇ ἵνα προσκυνήσωσι τὸ θηρίον τὸ πρῶτον, οὗ ἐθεραπεύθη ἡ πληγὴ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ· καὶ ποιεῖ σημεῖα μεγάλα, ἵνα καὶ πῦρ ποιῇ καταβαίνειν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων. καὶ πλανᾷ τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, διὰ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ ποιῆσαι ἐνώπιον τοῦ θηρίου, λέγων τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ποιῆσαι εἰκόνα τῷ θηρίῳ ὃ ἔχει τὴν πληγὴν τῆς μαχαίρας καὶ ἔζησε. Καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ δοῦναι πνεῦμα τῇ εἰκόνι τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα καὶ λαλήσῃ ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ θηρίου, καὶ ποιήσῃ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ προσκυνήσωσι τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ θηρίου, ἵνα ἀποκτανθῶσι. Καὶ ποιεῖ πάντας, τοὺς μικροὺς καὶ τοὺς μεγάλους, καὶ τοὺς πλουσίους καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς, καὶ τοὺς ἐλευθέρους καὶ τοὺς δούλους, ἵνα δώσῃ αὐτοῖς χάραγμα ἐπὶ τῆς χειρὸς 17 αὐτῶν τῆς δεξιᾶς ἢ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν, καὶ ἵνα μή τις δύνηται ἀγοράσαι ἢ πωλῆσαι, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἔχων τὸ χάραγμα, ἢ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ θηρίου, ἢ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. 18 Ὡςδε ἡ σοφία ἐστίν. ὁ ἔχων τὸν νοῦν ψηφισάτω τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦ θηρίου· ἀριθμὸς γὰρ ἀνθρώπου ἐστὶ, καὶ ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτοῦ χξς'.
- 14 ΚΑΙ εἶδον καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄρνιον ἐστηκὸς ἐπὶ τὸ ὄρος Σιών, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες, ἔχουσαι τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένον 2 ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. καὶ ἤκουσα φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βροντῆς μεγάλης· καὶ φωνὴν ἤκουσα κιθαρῳδῶν καθαριζόντων 3 ἐν ταῖς κιθάραις αὐτῶν. καὶ ᾄδουσιν ὡς ᾠδὴν καινὴν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου καὶ ἐνώπιον τῶν τεσσάρων ζώων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο μαθεῖν τὴν ᾠδὴν εἰ μὴ αἱ ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοντατέσσαρες χιλιάδες 4 οἱ ἡγορασμένοι ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς. Οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ μετὰ

12 ἐν αὐτῇ κατοικοῦντας τγ. Α. 13 καὶ πῦρ ἵνα τγ. Α. ποιῇ οπ. Α. ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνει εἰς Α. 14 δ εἶχε τὴν πλ. D. 15 προσκυνήσωσι τῇ εἰκόνι Α. 16 ἵνα δῶσιν Α. ἵνα δώσουσιν D. χάραγμα D. ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον Α. 17 αὐτῶν ἵνα B. χάραγμα, τὸ ὄνο. Α. 18 ἔχων νοῦν Α. 1 ἰδοὺ τὸ ἄρνιον B. ὄνομα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς Α. 2 μεγάλης· καὶ ἡ φωνὴ ἦν ἤκουσα ὡς κιθ. Α. 3 ὡς οπ. Α.

into captivity shall go into captivity: <sup>x</sup>he that killeth <sup>x</sup>Gen. 9. 6.  
with the sword must be killed with the sword. <sup>y</sup>Here <sup>y</sup>Matt. 26. 52.  
is the patience and the faith of the saints. <sup>y</sup>ch. 14. 12.

- 11 And I beheld another beast <sup>z</sup>coming up out of the <sup>z</sup>ch. 11. 7.  
earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he  
12 spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power  
of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth  
and them which dwell therein to worship the first  
13 beast, <sup>a</sup>whose deadly wound was healed. And <sup>b</sup>he <sup>a</sup>ver. 3.  
doeth great wonders, <sup>c</sup>so that he maketh fire come <sup>b</sup>Deut. 13.  
down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, <sup>c</sup>Matt. 24. 24.  
14 and <sup>d</sup>deceiveth them that dwell on the earth <sup>e</sup>by <sup>d</sup>ch. 16. 14.  
*the means* of those miracles which he had power to do in <sup>e</sup>1 Kings 18.  
the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on <sup>f</sup>ch. 12. 9.  
the earth, that they should make an image to the <sup>f</sup>ch. 19. 20.  
beast, which had the wound by a sword, <sup>g</sup>and did <sup>g</sup>2 Thess. 2.  
15 live. And he had power to give <sup>h</sup>life unto the image <sup>h</sup>9. 10.  
of the beast, that the image of the beast should both <sup>i</sup>2 Kings  
speak, <sup>i</sup>and cause that as many as would not worship <sup>i</sup>ch. 16. 2.  
16 the image of the beast should be killed. And he <sup>j</sup>ch. 19. 20.  
caused all, both small and great, rich and poor, free <sup>j</sup>ch. 20. 4.  
and bond, <sup>k</sup>to receive a mark in their right hand, or <sup>k</sup>ch. 14. 9.  
17 in their foreheads: and that no man might buy or sell, <sup>k</sup>ch. 19. 20.  
save he that had the mark, or <sup>l</sup>the name of the beast, <sup>l</sup>ch. 14. 11.  
18 <sup>k</sup>or the number of his name. <sup>l</sup>Here is wisdom. Let <sup>k</sup>ch. 15. 2.  
him that hath understanding count <sup>m</sup>the number of <sup>l</sup>ch. 17. 9.  
the beast: <sup>n</sup>for it is the number of a man; and his <sup>m</sup>ch. 15. 2.  
number is Six hundred threescore and six. <sup>n</sup>ch. 21. 17.

- 14 AND I looked, and, lo, <sup>a</sup>a Lamb stood on the <sup>a</sup>ch. 5. 5.  
mount Sion, and with him <sup>b</sup>an hundred forty and <sup>b</sup>ch. 7. 4.  
four thousand, <sup>c</sup>having his Father's name written in <sup>c</sup>ch. 7. 3.  
2 their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, <sup>c</sup>ch. 13. 16.  
<sup>d</sup>as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a <sup>d</sup>ch. 1. 15.  
great thunder: and I heard the voice of <sup>e</sup>harpers <sup>e</sup>ch. 5. 8.  
3 harping with their harps: and <sup>f</sup>they sung as it were a <sup>f</sup>ch. 5. 9.  
new song before the throne, and before the four <sup>f</sup>ch. 15. 3.  
beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that  
song <sup>g</sup>but the hundred and forty and four thousand, <sup>g</sup>ver. 1.  
4 which were redeemed from the earth. These are they

<sup>1</sup> Gr. *breath*.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. *to give them*.

γυναικῶν οὐκ ἐμολύνθησαν· παρθένοι γάρ εἰσιν· οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες τῷ ἀρνίῳ ὅπου ἂν ὑπάγῃ· οὗτοι ἡγοράσθησαν ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀπαρχὴ τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ  
 5 ἀρνίῳ· καὶ ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν οὐχ εὐρέθη δύλος· ἁμωμοὶ γάρ εἰσιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ.

6 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον πετώμενον ἐν μεσουρα-  
 ριῇ, ἔχοντα εὐαγγέλιον αἰῶνιον· εὐαγγελίσαι τοὺς  
 κατοικοῦντας ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ πᾶν ἔθνος καὶ φυλὴν καὶ  
 7 γλῶσσαν καὶ λαόν, λέγοντα ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Φοβήθητε  
 τὸν Θεὸν καὶ δότε αὐτῷ δόξαν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα τῆς  
 κρίσεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ προσκυνήσατε τῷ ποιηταί τὸν  
 οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ θάλασσαν καὶ πηγὰς ὑδάτων.

8 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἠκολούθησε λέγων, Ἔπεσε· ἔπεσε  
 Βαβυλὼν ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη· ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου τοῦ θυμοῦ

9 τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς πεπότικε πάντα ἔθνη. Καὶ τρίτος  
 ἄγγελος ἠκολούθησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων ἐν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Εἴ  
 τις τὸ θηρίον προσκυνεῖ καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ λαμ-  
 βάνει χάραγμα ἐπὶ τοῦ μετώπου αὐτοῦ ἢ ἐπὶ τῇ χεὶρα  
 10 αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸς πίεται ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ,  
 τοῦ κεκρασμένου ἀκράτου ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐ-  
 τοῦ, καὶ βασανισθήσεται ἐν πυρὶ καὶ θείῳ ἐνώπιον τῶν

11 ἁγίων ἀγγέλων καὶ ἐνώπιον τοῦ ἀρνίου. καὶ ὁ καπνὸς  
 τοῦ βασανισμοῦ αὐτῶν ἀναβαίνει εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων· καὶ  
 οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνάπαυσιν ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς οἱ προσκυνούν-  
 τες τὸ θηρίον καὶ τὴν εἰκόνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἴ τις λαμβάνει τὸ

12 χάραγμα τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ. Ὡδε ὑπομοιγῇ τῶν ἁγίων  
 ἐστίν· ὥδε οἱ τηροῦντες τὰς ἐπιτολὰς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τὴν  
 πίστιν Ἰησοῦ.

13 Καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λεγούσης μοι, Γρά-  
 ψον, Μακάριοι οἱ νεκροὶ οἱ ἐν Κυρίῳ ἀποθνήσκοιτες ἀπ-  
 ἄρτι· Ναὶ, λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα· ἵνα ἀναπαύσωνται ἐκ τῶν  
 κόπων αὐτῶν· τὰ δὲ ἔργα αὐτῶν ἀκολουθεῖ μετ' αὐτῶν.

14 Καὶ εἶδον, καὶ ἶδον νεφέλῃ λευκῇ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ νεφέλῃ

4 οὗτοι οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες D. 5 εὐρέθη ψεῖδος· ἄμ. Α. γὰρ σμ. D.  
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ θεοῦ σμ. Α. 6 ἄλλον σμ. Β. πετώμενον Α.  
 τοὺς καθημένους ἐπὶ τῆς Β. καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶν Β. 7 λέγων ἐν Α.  
 φοβ. τὸν κύριον καὶ δότε C. καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν Β. 8 ἡ πόλις  
 σμ. Α. 9 εἰ σμ. Β. τοῦ θυμοῦ σμ. D. 9 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος  
 τρίτος Α. τρίτος σμ. D. προσκυνεῖ τὸ θηρίον tr. Α. 10 ἁγίων  
 σμ. D. 11 εἰς αἰῶνας αἰώνων ἀναβαίνει tr. Α. 12 ἐστίν, οἱ  
 τηρ. Α. 13 μοι σμ. Α. τὰ γὰρ ἔργα D.

- which were not defiled with women; <sup>h</sup>for they are virgins. These are they <sup>i</sup>which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These <sup>1k</sup>were redeemed from among men, <sup>1</sup>being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And <sup>m</sup>in their mouth was found no guile: for <sup>n</sup>they are without fault before the throne of God.
- 6 AND I saw another angel <sup>o</sup>fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>p</sup>having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, <sup>q</sup>and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, saying with a loud voice, <sup>r</sup>Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: <sup>s</sup>and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, <sup>t</sup>Babylon is fallen, is fallen, <sup>u</sup>that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, <sup>x</sup>If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, the same <sup>y</sup>shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is <sup>z</sup>poured out without mixture into <sup>a</sup>the cup of his indignation; and <sup>b</sup>he shall be tormented with <sup>c</sup>fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: and <sup>d</sup>the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. <sup>e</sup>Here is the patience of the saints: <sup>f</sup>here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
- 13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, <sup>g</sup>Blessed *are* the dead <sup>h</sup>which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, <sup>i</sup>that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.
- 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon

<sup>1</sup> Gr. were bought.  
Yea

<sup>2</sup> Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit,

h 2 Cor. 11. 2.  
i ch. 3. 4.  
& 7. 15, 17.  
& 17. 14.  
k ch. 5. 9.  
l Jam. 1. 18.  
m Ps. 32. 2.  
n Zeph. 3. 13.  
o Eph. 5. 27.  
p Jude 24.  
q ch. 13. 7.  
r ch. 11. 18.  
& 15. 4.  
s Neh. 9. 6.  
Ps. 33. 6. &  
124. 8. & 146.  
t Isai. 21. 9.  
Jer. 51. 8.  
u ch. 18. 2.  
v Jer. 51. 7.  
ch. 11. 8. &  
16. 19. & 17.  
2. 5. & 18. 3.  
w ch. 13. 14.  
x ch. 13. 14.  
y Ps. 75. 8.  
Isai. 51. 17.  
Jer. 25. 15.  
z ch. 18. 6.  
a ch. 16. 19.  
b ch. 20. 10.  
c ch. 19. 20.  
d Isai. 34. 10.  
ch. 19. 3.  
e ch. 13. 10.  
f ch. 12. 17.  
g Eccles. 4. 1.  
2. ch. 20. 6.  
h 1 Cor. 15. 18.  
i Thess. 4. 16.  
12 Thess. 1. 7.  
Heb. 4. 9. 10.  
ch. 6. 11.

- καθηήμενος ὅμοιος νίῳ ἀνθρώπου, ἔχων ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς  
αὐτοῦ στέφανον χρυσοῦν, καὶ ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ δρέπανον  
15 ὀξύ. καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ κρᾶζων ἐν  
μεγάλῃ φωνῇ τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπὶ τῆς νεφέλης, Πέμψον τὸ  
δρέπανόν σου καὶ θέρισον, ὅτι ἤλθε σοι ἡ ὥρα τοῦ θερί-  
16 σαι, ὅτι ἐξηράνθη ὁ θερισμὸς τῆς γῆς. καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ κα-  
θήμενος ἐπὶ τὴν νεφέλην τὸ δρέπανον αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν,  
καὶ ἐθερίσθη ἡ γῆ.  
17 Καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ ἐν τῷ  
18 οὐρανῷ, ἔχων καὶ αὐτὸς δρέπανον ὀξύ. καὶ ἄλλος ἄγγελος  
ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, ἔχων ἑξουσίαν ἐπὶ τοῦ  
πυρὸς, καὶ ἐφώνησε κραυγῇ μεγάλῃ τῷ ἔχοντι τὸ δρέ-  
πανον τὸ ὀξύ λέγων, Πέμψον σου τὸ δρέπανον τὸ ὀξύ,  
καὶ τρύγησον τοὺς βότρυας τῆς ἀμπέλου τῆς γῆς, ὅτι  
19 ἤκμασαν αἱ σταφυλαὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἔβαλεν ὁ ἄγγελος τὸ  
δρέπανον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν, καὶ ἐτρύγησε τὴν ἀμπελον  
τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ  
20 τὴν μεγάλην. καὶ ἐπατήθη ἡ ληνὸς ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ  
ἐξῆλθε αἷμα ἐκ τῆς ληνοῦ ἄχρι τῶν χαλιῶν τῶν ἱππῶν,  
ἀπὸ σταδίων χιλίων ἑξακοσίων.
- 15 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἄλλο σημεῖον ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ μέγα καὶ θαν-  
μαστόν, ἀγγέλους ἑπτὰ ἔχοντας πληγὰς ἐπὶ τὰς ἐσχά-  
2 τας, ὅτι ἐν αὐταῖς ἐτελέσθη ὁ θυμὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ εἶδον  
ὡς θάλασσαν ὑαλίνην μεμιγμένην πυρὶ, καὶ τοὺς νικῶντας  
ἐκ τοῦ θηρίου καὶ ἐκ τῆς εἰκόνος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκ τοῦ χα-  
ράγματος αὐτοῦ, ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ,  
ἐστῶτας ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν ὑαλίνην, ἔχοντας κιθάρας  
3 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ᾄδουσι τὴν ψῆδὴν Μωσέως δούλου τοῦ Θεοῦ  
καὶ τὴν ψῆδὴν τοῦ ἀγίου λέγοντες, Μεγάλα καὶ θαν-  
μαστὰ τὰ ἔργα σου, Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ· δίκαιαι  
4 καὶ ἀληθιναὶ αἱ ὁδοί σου, ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν ἁγίων. τίς  
οὐ μὴ φοβηθῇ σε Κύριε, καὶ δοξάσῃ τὸ ὄνομά σου; ὅτι  
μόνος ὁσιος· ὅτι πάντα τὰ ἔθνη ἡξουνσι καὶ προσκυνήσουσιν  
ἐνώπιόν σου· ὅτι τὰ δικαιώματά σου ἐφανερώθησαν.
- 5 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡνοίγη ὁ ναὸς τῆς  
6 σκηνῆς τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ  
ἐπτὰ ἄγγελοι ἔχοντες τὰς ἑπτὰ πληγὰς ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ,

14 καθήμενον ὅμοιον Α. 15 ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ οἱ. D. φωνῇ μεγάλῃ  
τρ. Α. σοι οἱ. Α. ὥρα θερίσαι B. 18 ἐξῆλθεν οἱ. D. ἤκμασεν  
ἢ σταφυλὴ C. σταφ. τῆς γῆς. D. 19 τοῦ θεοῦ τὸν μέγαν. Α. 20 λη-  
νὸς ἔξωθεν τῆς Α. 2 ἐκ τοῦ χαραγματος αὐτοῦ οἱ. Α. 3 βασι-  
λεὺς τῶν ἁγίων. Α. βασ. τῶν αἰώνων. D. 4 σε οἱ. B. κύριε  
οἱ. D. δοξάσει C. μόνος ὁσιος· ὅτι C. ὅτι πάντες ἡξουνσι C.  
5 ἰδοὺ οἱ. Α. 6 ἄγγελοι οἱ ἔχοντες B. ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ οἱ. B.

- the cloud *one* sat <sup>k</sup>like unto the Son of man, <sup>l</sup>having  
on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp  
sickle. And another angel <sup>m</sup>came out of the temple,  
crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud,  
<sup>n</sup>Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come  
for thee to reap; for the harvest <sup>o</sup>of the earth is  
<sup>16</sup><sup>1</sup>ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his  
sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.
- <sup>17</sup> And another angel came out of the temple which is  
<sup>18</sup>in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another  
angel came out from the altar, <sup>p</sup>which had power over <sup>p</sup>  
fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the  
sharp sickle, saying, <sup>q</sup>Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and <sup>q</sup>  
gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her  
<sup>19</sup>grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his  
sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the  
earth, and cast *it* into <sup>r</sup>the great winepress of the  
<sup>20</sup>wrath of God. And <sup>s</sup>the winepress was trodden  
<sup>t</sup>without the city, and blood came out of the wine-  
press, <sup>u</sup>even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a  
thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.
- 5 AND <sup>a</sup>I saw another sign in heaven, great and  
marvellous, <sup>b</sup>seven angels having the seven last  
plagues; <sup>c</sup>for in them is filled up the wrath of God.  
<sup>2</sup> And I saw as it were <sup>d</sup>a sea of glass <sup>e</sup>mingled with  
fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the  
beast, <sup>f</sup>and over his image, and over his mark, *and* <sup>f</sup>  
over the number of his name, stand on the sea of  
<sup>3</sup>glass, <sup>g</sup>having the harps of God. And they sing <sup>h</sup>the  
song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of  
the Lamb, saying, <sup>i</sup>Great and marvellous *are* thy  
works, Lord God Almighty; <sup>k</sup>just and true *are* thy  
<sup>4</sup>ways, thou King of <sup>2</sup>saints. <sup>1</sup>Who shall not fear  
thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only  
*art* holy: for <sup>m</sup>all nations shall come and worship be-  
fore thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.
- 5 And after that I looked, and, behold, <sup>n</sup>the temple  
of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was  
<sup>6</sup>opened: <sup>o</sup>and the seven angels came out of the temple,

<sup>1</sup> Or, dried.

<sup>2</sup> Or, nations, or, ages.

ἐνδεδυσμένοι λίνον καθαρὸν καὶ λαμπρὸν, καὶ περιεζωσμένοι  
7 περὶ τὰ στήθη ζώνας χρυσᾶς. καὶ ἐν ἓκ τῶν τεσσάρων  
ζώων ἔδωκε τοῖς ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις ἑπτὰ φιάλας χρυσᾶς, γε-  
μούσας τοῦ θυμοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζώντος εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας  
8 τῶν αἰώνων. καὶ ἐγεμίσθη ὁ ναὸς καπνοῦ ἐκ τῆς δόξης τοῦ  
Θεοῦ καὶ ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἠδύνατο εἰσ-  
ελθεῖν εἰς τὸν ναὸν, ἄχρι τελεσθῶσιν αἱ ἑπτὰ πληγαὶ τῶν  
ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων.

- 16 ΚΑΙ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ λεγούσης τοῖς  
ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλοις, Ὑπάγετε καὶ ἐκχέετε τὰς φιάλας τοῦ θυ-  
2 μοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ὁ πρῶτος καὶ  
ἔξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· καὶ ἐγένετο ἔλκος  
κακὸν καὶ πονηρὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τοὺς ἔχοντας τὸ  
χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου καὶ τοὺς τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ προσ-  
3 κυνοῦντας. Καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἄγγελος ἔξέχεε τὴν φιά-  
λην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ ἐγένετο αἷμα ὡς νε-  
κροῦ, καὶ πᾶσα ψυχὴ ζῶσα ἀπέθανεν ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ.  
4 Καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἄγγελος ἔξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς  
τοὺς ποταμοὺς καὶ εἰς τὰς πηγὰς τῶν ὑδάτων· καὶ ἐγένετο  
5 αἷμα. Καὶ ἤκουσα τοῦ ἀγγέλου τῶν ὑδάτων λέγοντος,  
Δίκαιος Κύριε εἶ, ὁ ὢν καὶ ὁ ᾧν καὶ ὁ ὅσιος, ὅτι ταῦτα  
6 ἔκρινας· ὅτι αἷμα ἀγίων καὶ προφητῶν ἔξέχεαν, καὶ αἷμα  
7 αὐτοῖς ἔδωκας πιεῖν· ἄξιοι γάρ εἰσι. καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλου ἐκ  
τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου λέγοντος, Ναὶ Κύριε ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντο-  
8 κράτωρ, ἀληθινὰ καὶ δίκαια αἱ κρίσεις σου. Καὶ ὁ τέ-  
ταρτος ἄγγελος ἔξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ἥλιον·  
9 καὶ ἐδόθη αὐτῷ καυματίσαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐν πυρί· καὶ  
ἐκαυματίσθησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι καῦμα μέγα, καὶ ἐβλασφή-  
μησαν τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ἔχοντος ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τὰς  
πληγὰς ταύτας, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν δοῦναι αὐτῷ δόξαν.  
10 Καὶ ὁ πέμπτος ἄγγελος ἔξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ  
τὸν θρόνον τοῦ θηρίου· καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ  
ἐσκοτωμένη· καὶ ἔμασπώντο τὰς γλώσσας αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ  
11 πόνου, καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν τὸν Θεὸν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐκ τῶν  
πόνων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἐλκῶν αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐ μετενόησαν

6 καθαρὸν λαμπρὸν Α. 1 μεγάλης φωνῆς tr. C. ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ  
om. B. ὑπάγετε ἐκχέετε D. τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας B. 2 εἰς τὴν  
γῆν C. ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώ. D. προσκυνοῦντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ tr. A.  
3 ἄγγελος om. B. ψυχὴ ζωῆς ἀπέθ. Α. ψυχὴ ἀπέθ. D. 4 ἄγγελος  
om. A. 5 κύριε om. Α. ὁ ᾧν ὁ ὅσιος Α. ὁ ὅσιος om. D. 6 γάρ  
om. Α. 7 ἄλλου ἐκ om. Α. 8 ἄγγελος om. Α. 9 ἐβλασφή-  
μησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸ D. 10 ἄγγελος om. Α.

- having the seven plagues, <sup>p</sup> clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. <sup>q</sup> And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of <sup>r</sup> God, <sup>r</sup> who liveth for ever and ever. And <sup>s</sup> the temple was filled with smoke <sup>t</sup> from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.
- 16 AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying <sup>a</sup> to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out <sup>a</sup> the vials <sup>b</sup> of the wrath of God upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial <sup>c</sup> upon the earth; and <sup>d</sup> there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men <sup>e</sup> which had the mark of the beast, and <sup>f</sup> upon them <sup>f</sup> which worshipped his image. And the second angel poured out his vial <sup>g</sup> upon the sea; and <sup>h</sup> it became as the blood of a dead man: <sup>i</sup> and every living soul died in the sea. And the third angel poured out his vial <sup>k</sup> upon the rivers and fountains of waters; <sup>l</sup> and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, <sup>m</sup> Thou art righteous, O Lord, <sup>n</sup> which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. For <sup>o</sup> they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, <sup>q</sup> and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, <sup>r</sup> Lord God Almighty, <sup>s</sup> true and righteous are thy judgments. And the fourth angel poured out his vial <sup>t</sup> upon the sun; <sup>u</sup> and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were <sup>v</sup> scorched with great heat, and <sup>x</sup> blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: <sup>y</sup> and they repented not <sup>z</sup> to give him glory.
- 10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial <sup>a</sup> upon the seat of the beast; <sup>b</sup> and his kingdom was full of darkness; <sup>c</sup> and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and <sup>d</sup> blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and <sup>e</sup> their sores, <sup>f</sup> and repented not of their deeds.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *burned*.



- 12 ἐκ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν. Καὶ ὁ ἕκτος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν  
 φιάλην αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν ποταμὸν τὸν μέγαν τὸν Εὐφράτην·  
 καὶ ἐξηράνθη τὸ ὕδωρ αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἐτοιμασθῇ ἡ ὁδὸς τῶν  
 13 βασιλέων τῶν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν ἡλίου. Καὶ εἶδον ἐκ τοῦ  
 στόματος τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ θηρίου  
 καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος τοῦ ψευδοπροφήτου πνεύματα τρία  
 14 ἀκάθαρτα ὅμοια βασιλέσσι· εἰσὶ γὰρ πνεύματα δαιμόνων  
 ποιοῦντα σημεῖα· ἐκπορεύεσθαι ἐπὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς  
 καὶ τῆς οἰκουμένης ὅλης, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς πόλεμον  
 τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης τῆς μεγάλης τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκρά-  
 15 τορος. Ἴδου ἔρχομαι ὡς κλέπτης· μακάριος ὁ γρηγορῶν  
 καὶ τηρῶν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ γυμνὸς περιπατῇ, καὶ  
 16 βλάψῃται τὴν ἀσχημοσύνην αὐτοῦ. καὶ συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς  
 εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Ἰβραϊστὶ Ἀρμαγεδδών.  
 17 Καὶ ὁ ἕβδομος ἄγγελος ἐξέχεε τὴν φιάλην αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν  
 αἶρα· καὶ ἐξῆλθε φωνὴ μεγάλη ἀπὸ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ  
 18 ἀπὸ τοῦ θρόνου λέγουσα, Ἰέγουε. καὶ ἐγένοντο φωναὶ  
 καὶ βρονταὶ καὶ ἄστραπαί, καὶ σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας,  
 οὗτος οὐκ ἐγένετο ἄλλ' οὐ οἱ ἄνθρωποι ἐγένοντο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,  
 19 τηλικούτους σεισμὸς οὕτω μέγας. καὶ ἐγένετο ἡ πόλις ἡ  
 μεγάλη εἰς τρία μέρη, καὶ αἱ πόλεις τῶν ἐθνῶν ἔπεσαν.  
 καὶ βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη ἐμνήσθη ἐν ὀνόματι τοῦ Θεοῦ, δοῦ-  
 ναι αὐτῇ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς ὀργῆς αὐτοῦ·  
 20, 21 καὶ πῦρ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐκίχθη, καὶ ὄρη οὐχ ἐκρίθησαν· καὶ χά-  
 λαζα μεγάλη ὡς ταλαντιαία καταβάλνει ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ  
 ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους· καὶ ἐβλασφήμησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι τὸν  
 Θεὸν ἐκ τῆς πληγῆς τῆς χαλᾶς, ὅτι μεγάλη ἐστὶν ἡ  
 πληγὴ αὐτῆς σφόδρα.  
 17 ΚΑΙ ἦλθεν εἰς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων τὰς  
 ἑπτὰ φιάλας, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ λέγων μοι, Δεῦρο  
 δεῖξέ μοι τὸ κρῖμα τῆς πόλεως τῆς μεγάλης, τῆς καθήμενης  
 ἐπὶ τῶν ὕδατων τῶν πολλῶν· μεθ' ἧς ἐπόρευον οἱ  
 βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐμεθύσθησαν ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τῆς πορ-  
 18 νείας αὐτῆς οἱ κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν. καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με εἰς  
 ἔρημον ἐν πνεύματι· καὶ εἶδον γυναῖκα καθήμενην ἐπὶ  
 θηρίῳ κόκκινον, γέμον διημάτων βλασφημίας, ἔχον

12 ἄγγελος οὐκ. Α. μέγαν εὐφράτην Α. ἀπὸ ἀνατολῆς C. 13 ἀκά-  
 θαρτα διὰ βάρβαροι Α. 14 πνεύματα δαιμονίων B. δ ἐκπορεύεσθαι  
 οὐκ. D. τῆς γῆς καὶ οὐκ. Α. εἰς τὸν πόλεμον B. ἐκείνης οὐκ. D.  
 16 ἀρμαγεδδών. Α. μαγεδδών. D. 17 ἄγγελος οὐκ. Α. ἐπὶ τὸν  
 αἶρα B. μεγάλη οὐκ. D. ἐκ τοῦ ναοῦ D. τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οὐκ. B.  
 18 ἀστραπαὶ καὶ φωναὶ καὶ βρονταὶ τ. Α. σεισμὸς μέγας D. 1 μου  
 οὐκ. Α. ἐπὶ οὐδαμῶν πολλῶν D. 2 οἱ κατοικοὶ τὴν γῆν ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου  
 τ. π. αὐτῆς τ. Α.

- 12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial <sup>g</sup>upon the great river Euphrates; <sup>h</sup>and the water thereof was dried up, <sup>i</sup>that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean <sup>k</sup>spirits like frogs <sup>come</sup> out of the mouth of <sup>l</sup>the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of <sup>m</sup>the false prophet. <sup>n</sup>For they are the spirits of devils, <sup>o</sup>working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth <sup>p</sup>and of the whole world, to gather them to <sup>q</sup>the battle of that great day of God Almighty. <sup>r</sup>Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, <sup>s</sup>lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. <sup>t</sup>And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, <sup>u</sup>It is done. And <sup>x</sup>there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; <sup>y</sup>and there was a great earthquake, <sup>z</sup>such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. And <sup>a</sup>the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon <sup>b</sup>came in remembrance before God, <sup>c</sup>to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And <sup>d</sup>every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. <sup>e</sup>And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and <sup>f</sup>men blasphemed God because of <sup>g</sup>the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.
- 17 AND there came <sup>a</sup>one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; <sup>b</sup>I will shew unto thee the judgment of <sup>c</sup>the great whore <sup>d</sup>that sitteth upon many waters: <sup>e</sup>with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and <sup>f</sup>the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit <sup>g</sup>into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit <sup>h</sup>upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of <sup>i</sup>names of blasphemy, <sup>k</sup>having

- 4 κεφαλὰς ἑπτὰ καὶ κέρατα δέκα. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ περιβεβλη-  
μένη πορφύρῃ καὶ κοκκίῳ, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη χρυσῷ καὶ  
λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ μαργαρίταις, ἔχουσα χρυσοὺν ποτήριον  
ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτῆς γέμον βδελυγμάτων καὶ ἀκαθάρτητος  
5 πορείας αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτῆς ὄνομα γεγραμ-  
μένοι, Μυστήριον, Βαβυλῶν ἡ μεγάλη ἡ μήτηρ τῶν  
6 ποριῶν καὶ τῶν βδελυγμάτων τῆς γῆς. καὶ εἶδον τὴν  
γυναῖκα μεθύουσαν ἐκ τοῦ αἵματος τῶν ἁγίων καὶ ἐκ τοῦ  
αἵματος τῶν μαρτύρων Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασα, ἰδὼν αὐτήν,  
θαῦμα μέγα.
- 7 Καὶ εἶπέ μοι ὁ ἄγγελος, Διατί ἐθαύμασας; ἐγὼ σοι  
ἐρῶ τὸ μυστήριον τῆς γυναῖκος καὶ τοῦ θηρίου τοῦ βαστά-  
ζοντος αὐτήν τοῦ ἔχοντος τὰς ἑπτὰ κεφαλὰς καὶ τὰ δέκα  
8 κέρατα. Θηρίον δ' εἶδες, ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ μέλλει  
ἀναβαίνειν ἐκ τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὑπάγειν  
καὶ θανατοῦνται οἱ κατοικοῦντες ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ὧν οὐ γέ-  
γραπται τὰ δόγματα ἐπὶ τὸ βιβλίον τῆς ζωῆς ἀπὸ κατα-  
βολῆς κόσμου, βλέποντες τὸ θηρίον ὃ τι ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι,  
9 καί περ ἔστιν. Ὡς δὲ ὁ τοῦς ὁ ἔχω σοφίαν. αἱ ἑπτὰ κε-  
φαλαί, ὅρῃ εἰσὶν ἑπτὰ ὅπου ἡ γυνὴ κάθηται ἐπ' αὐτῶν,  
10 καὶ βασιλεῖς ἑπτὰ εἰσιν. οἱ πέπτε ἔπεσαν, καὶ ὁ εἰς ἔστιν,  
ὁ ἄλλος οὐπω ἦλθε, καὶ ὄταν ἔλθῃ, ὀλίγον αὐτὸν δεῖ  
11 μεῦναι. καὶ τὸ θηρίον, ὃ ἦν, καὶ οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ αὐτὸς  
ὄρθους ἔστι, καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔστι, καὶ εἰς ἀπώλειαν  
12 ὑπάγει. Καὶ τὰ δέκα κέρατα ἃ εἶδες, δέκα βασιλεῖς εἰσιν,  
οἵτινες βασιλείαν οὐπω ἔλαβον, ἀλλ' ἐξουσίαν ὡς βα-  
13 σιλεῖς μίαν ὥραν λαμβάνουσι μετὰ τοῦ θηρίου. οὗτοι  
μὴν γνώμῃ ἔχουσι, καὶ τῇ δυνάμει καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ  
14 ἑαυτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ διαδιδώσουσιν. οὗτοι μετὰ τοῦ ἀρνίου  
πολεμήσουσι, καὶ τὸ ἀρνίον νικήσει αὐτοὺς, ὅτι Κύριος  
κυρίων ἔστι καὶ Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων, καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ  
κλητοὶ καὶ ἐκλεκτοὶ καὶ πιστοί.
- 15 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Τὰ ἴδωτα ἃ εἶδες, οὐ ἡ πύρινη κάθηται.  
16 λαοὶ καὶ ὄχλοι εἰσὶ, καὶ ἔθνη καὶ γλώσσαι. Καὶ τὰ δέκα

4 γυνὴ ἡ περιβ. Α. πορφύρῳ καὶ κόκκινῳ Α. κεχρ. χρυσῷ Β. ποτήριον χρυσῶν Γ. Α. βδελ. καὶ τὰ ἀκαθάρτα τῆς Α. πορείας τῆς γῆς, καὶ C. 5 τῶν πόρων D. ; ἐρῶ σοι Γ. D. 8 τὸ θηρίον Β. κατοικοῦντες τὴν γῆν D. γέμ. τὸ ὄνομα D. ἐπὶ τοῦ βιβλίου D. βλέποντες Α. ὅτι ἦν τὸ θηρίον Γ. C. οὐκ ἔστι, καὶ πέπεσαν Α. 9 ἑπτὰ ὅρῃ εἰσὶν Γ. Α. 10 ἔπεσαν, ὁ εἰς Α. 13 ἔχουσι γνώμην Γ. Α. δύνανται καὶ ἐξουσίαν Β. ἔχον. αὐτῶν C. θηρίῳ διδόναι. Α.

- 4 seven heads and <sup>l</sup>ten horns. And the woman <sup>m</sup>was <sup>1</sup>ver. 12.  
 arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, <sup>n</sup>and <sup>1</sup>decked <sup>m</sup>ch. 18. 12,  
 with gold and precious stones and pearls, <sup>o</sup>having a <sup>16</sup>  
 golden cup in her hand <sup>p</sup>full of abominations and fil-  
 5 thiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead *was*  
 a name written, <sup>q</sup>MYSTERY, BABYLON <sup>r</sup>THE <sup>q</sup> 2 Thess. 2.  
 GREAT, <sup>s</sup>THE MOTHER OF <sup>2</sup>HARLOTS <sup>7</sup>  
 AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. <sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 8,  
 6 And I saw <sup>t</sup>the woman drunken <sup>u</sup>with the blood of <sup>14</sup> 8. &  
 the saints, and with the blood of <sup>x</sup>the martyrs of <sup>16</sup> 19. & 18.  
 Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great <sup>2</sup> 10. 21.  
 admiration. <sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 9.  
 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou <sup>t</sup> ch. 18. 24.  
 marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and <sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 15.  
 of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven <sup>10</sup> 6.  
 8 heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest <sup>x</sup> ch. 6. 9, 10.  
 was, and is not; and <sup>y</sup>shall ascend out of the bottom- <sup>12</sup> 11.  
 less pit, and <sup>z</sup>go into perdition: and they that dwell <sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 7.  
 on the earth <sup>a</sup>shall wonder, <sup>b</sup>whose names were not <sup>13</sup> 1.  
 written in the book of life from the foundation of the <sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 10.  
 world, when they behold the beast that was, and is <sup>ver. 11.</sup>  
 9 not, and yet is. And <sup>c</sup>here *is* the mind which hath <sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 3.  
 wisdom. <sup>d</sup>The seven heads are seven mountains, on <sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 8.  
 10 which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings:  
 five are fallen, and one *is*, and the other is not yet  
 11 space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is  
 the eighth, and is of the seven, <sup>e</sup>and goeth into per- <sup>e</sup> ver. 8.  
 12 dition. And <sup>f</sup>the ten horns which thou sawest are <sup>f</sup> Dan. 7. 20.  
 ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; <sup>Zech. 1. 18,</sup>  
 but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. <sup>19, 21.</sup>  
 13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and <sup>ch. 13. 1.</sup>  
 14 strength unto the beast. <sup>g</sup>These shall make war with <sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 14.  
 the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: <sup>h</sup>for <sup>19</sup>  
 he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: <sup>i</sup>and they <sup>h</sup> Deut. 10. 17.  
 that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. <sup>i</sup> Tim. 6. 15.  
 15 And he saith unto me, <sup>k</sup>The waters which thou <sup>ch. 19. 16.</sup>  
 sawest, where the whore sitteth, <sup>l</sup>are peoples, and <sup>1</sup> Jer. 50. 44.  
 16 multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten <sup>45. ch. 14. 4.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Gr. gilded.

<sup>2</sup> Or, fornications.

- κέρατα ἃ εἶδες ἐπὶ τὸ θηρίον, οὗτοι μισήσουσι τὴν πόριν, καὶ ἡρμημωμένην ποιήσουσιν αὐτὴν καὶ γυμνῇ, καὶ τὰς σάρκας αὐτῆς φάγοιται, καὶ αὐτὴν κατακαύσουσιν ἐν πυρὶ.
- 17 ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἔδωκεν εἰς τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ποιῆσαι τὴν γνώμην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ποιῆσαι μίαν γνώμην, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν βασιλείαν αὐτῶν τῷ θηρίῳ, ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἣν εἶδες, ἔστιν ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ ἔχουσα βασιλείαν ἐπὶ τῶν βασιλείων τῆς γῆς.
- 18 ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα εἶδον ἄλλον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα ἔξουσιν μεγάλην, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐφωτίσθη
- 2 ἐκ τῆς δόξης αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔκραξεν ἐν ἰσχυρῇ φωνῇ μεγάλη λέγων, Ἐπεσε, ἔπεσε Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη, καὶ ἐγένετο κατοικητήριον δαιμόνων καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς πνεύματος ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ φυλακὴ παντὸς ὀρνέου ἀκαθάρτου καὶ με-
- 3 μισημένον· ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ τῆς πορνείας αὐτῆς πέπωκε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς μετ' αὐτῆς ἐπόρνευσαν, καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ στρήνους αὐτῆς ἐπλούτησαν.
- 4 Καὶ ἤκουσα ἄλλην φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ λέγουσαν, Ἐξέλθετε ἐξ αὐτῆς ὁ λαὸς μου, ἵνα μὴ συγκοινωνήσῃτε ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις αὐτῆς, καὶ ἵνα μὴ λάβῃτε ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν αὐτῆς· ὅτι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι ἄχρι τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἐμνημόνευσεν ὁ Θεὸς τὰ ἀδικήματα αὐτῆς.
- 6 ἀπόδοτε αὐτῇ ὡς καὶ αὐτὴ ἀπέδωκεν ὑμῖν, καὶ διπλώσατε αὐτῇ διπλᾷ κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῆς. ἐν τῷ ποτηρίῳ ᾧ ἔκ-
- 7 ἔρασε, κεράσατε αὐτῇ διπλοῦν· ὅσα ἐδόξασεν ἑαυτὴν καὶ ἐστηνιάσε, τοσοῦτον δότε αὐτῇ βασανισμόν καὶ πένθος. ὅτι ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς λέγει, Κάθηναι βασιλίσσα, καὶ
- 8 χῆρα οὐκ εἰμὶ, καὶ πένθος οὐ μὴ ἴδω. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν μιᾷ ἡμέρᾳ ἦξουσιν αἱ πληγαὶ αὐτῆς, θάνατος καὶ πένθος καὶ λιμός· καὶ ἐν πυρὶ κατακαυθήσεται· ὅτι ἰσχυρὸς Κύριος ὁ
- 9 Θεὸς ὁ κρίνων αὐτήν. Καὶ κλαύσονται αὐτήν καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' αὐτῇ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, οἱ μετ' αὐτῆς πορνεύσαντες καὶ στηνιάσαντες, ὅταν βλέπωσι τὸν καπ-
- 10 νὸν τῆς πυρώσεως αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἑστηκότες διὰ

16 εἶδες καὶ τὸ θη. Α. 17 γνώμην μίαν tr. Α. τελεσθήσονται (τελεσθῶσιν C.) οἱ λόγοι τοῦ Α. 2 ἔκραξεν ἐν ἰσχυρᾷ φωνῇ λέγων Α. φωνῇ μεγάλῃ opt. D. ἔπεσε semel tantum D. 4 ἐξέλθε ἐξ D. ἐκ τῶν πληγῶν αὐτῆς ἵνα μὴ λάβῃτε tr. Α. 5 Ὅτι ἐκολλήθησαν αὐτῆς Α. 6 ὑμῖν opt. Α. 8 ὁ κρίνας αὐτήν. Α. 9 Καὶ κλαύσουσι C. αὐτήν opt. Α.

horns which thou sawest upon the beast, <sup>m</sup>these shall <sup>m</sup> Jer. 50.  
hate the whore, and shall make her desolate <sup>n</sup>and <sup>41, 42</sup>  
naked, and shall eat her flesh, and <sup>o</sup>burn her with <sup>ch. 16. 12.</sup>  
17 fire. <sup>p</sup>For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his <sup>n</sup> Ezek. 16.  
will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the <sup>37—44.</sup>  
18 beast, <sup>q</sup>until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And <sup>ch. 18. 16.</sup>  
the woman which thou sawest <sup>r</sup>is that great city, <sup>o</sup> ch. 18. 8.  
<sup>s</sup>which reigneth over the kings of the earth. <sup>p</sup> 2 Thess. 2.  
8 AND <sup>a</sup>after these things I saw another angel come <sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 1.  
down from heaven, having great power; <sup>b</sup>and the <sup>b</sup> Ezek. 43. 2.  
2 earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried  
mightily with a strong voice, saying, <sup>c</sup>Babylon the <sup>c</sup> Isai. 13. 19.  
great is fallen, is fallen, and <sup>d</sup>is become the habitation <sup>d</sup> 21. 9.  
of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and <sup>e</sup>a <sup>Jer. 51. 8.</sup>  
3 cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all na- <sup>ch. 14. 8.</sup>  
tions <sup>f</sup>have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her for- <sup>d</sup> Isai. 13. 21.  
nication, and the kings of the earth have committed <sup>e</sup> 21. 8.  
fornication with her, <sup>g</sup>and the merchants of the earth <sup>f</sup> Jer. 50. 39.  
are waxed rich through the <sup>h</sup>abundance of her deli- <sup>g</sup> 51. 37.  
cacies. <sup>h</sup> Isai. 14. 23.  
4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, <sup>i</sup> Come out of her, my people, that ye be not par- <sup>h</sup> Isai. 48. 20.  
takers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her <sup>i</sup> Jer. 50. 8.  
5 plagues. <sup>j</sup>For her sins have reached unto heaven, <sup>j</sup> 51. 6, 45.  
6 and <sup>k</sup>God hath remembered her iniquities. <sup>l</sup>Reward <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 17.  
her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her <sup>l</sup> Gen. 18.  
double according to her works: <sup>m</sup>in the cup which <sup>m</sup> 20, 21.  
7 she hath filled <sup>n</sup>fill to her double. <sup>o</sup>How much she <sup>n</sup> Jer. 51. 9.  
hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much <sup>o</sup> Jonah 1. 2.  
torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her <sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 19.  
heart, I sit a <sup>p</sup>queen, and am no widow, and shall see <sup>p</sup> Ps. 137. 8.  
8 no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come <sup>q</sup>in one <sup>q</sup> Jer. 50. 15.  
day, death, and mourning, and famine; and <sup>r</sup>she <sup>r</sup> 20, & 51. 24.  
shall be utterly burned with fire: <sup>s</sup>for strong <sup>s</sup>is the <sup>s</sup> 49. 2 Tim. 4.  
9 Lord God who judgeth her. And <sup>t</sup>the kings of the <sup>t</sup> 14. ch. 13. 10.  
earth, who have committed fornication and lived deli- <sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 10.  
ciously with her, <sup>u</sup>shall bewail her, and lament for <sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 19.  
her, <sup>x</sup>when they shall see the smoke of her burning, <sup>v</sup> Ezek. 28.  
10 standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, <sup>w</sup> 2, &c.  
<sup>x</sup> Isai. 47. 7,  
<sup>y</sup> Zeph. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> 15.  
<sup>a</sup> Isai. 47. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 50. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> 16, 17. ch. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> 2. ver. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 50. 46.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *power*.

- τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασιαισμοῦ αὐτῆς, λέγοιτες, Οὐαὶ οὐαὶ ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, Βαβυλὼν ἡ πόλις ἡ ἰσχυρὰ, ὅτι ἐν μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἦλθεν ἡ κρίσις σου. Καὶ οἱ ἔμποροι τῆς γῆς κλαίουσιν καὶ πειθοῦσιν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ὅτι τὸν γόμον αὐτῶν οὐδεὶς ἀγο-  
 12 ράζει οὐκέτι, γόμοι χρυσοῦ καὶ ἀργύρου, καὶ λίθου τιμίου καὶ μαργαρίτου, καὶ βύσσου καὶ πορφύρας, καὶ σηρικῶν καὶ κοκκίω, καὶ πᾶν ξύλον θύϊνον καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἑλεφάντι-  
 13 νιοι, καὶ πᾶν σκεῦος ἐκ ξύλου τιμιωτάτου, καὶ χαλκοῦ καὶ σιδήρου καὶ μαρμάρου, καὶ κυάμωμον καὶ θυμιάματα, καὶ μύρον καὶ λίβανον, καὶ οἶνον καὶ ἔλαιον, καὶ σεμίδαλιν καὶ σῖτον, καὶ κτήνη καὶ πρόβατα, καὶ ἵππων καὶ ῥεδῶν καὶ  
 14 σωμάτων, καὶ ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ ἡ ὁπώρα τῆς ἐπιθυμίας τῆς ψυχῆς σου ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ πάντα τὰ λιπαρὰ καὶ τὰ λαμπρὰ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπὸ σοῦ, καὶ οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ εὐρήσῃς  
 15 αὐτά. Οἱ ἔμποροι τούτων οἱ πλουτήσαιτες ἀπ' αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν στήσονται διὰ τὸν φόβον τοῦ βασιαισμοῦ αὐτῆς,  
 16 κλαίοντες καὶ πειθοῦντες, καὶ λέγοιτες, Οὐαὶ οὐαὶ ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἡ περιβεβλημένη βύσσινον καὶ πορφυροῦν καὶ κόκκινον, καὶ κεχρυσωμένη ἐν χρυσῷ καὶ λίθῳ τιμίῳ καὶ μαργαρίταις· ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἡρημώθη ὁ τοσοῦτος πλοῦτος.  
 17 Καὶ πᾶς κυβερνήτης καὶ πᾶς ἐπὶ τῶν πλοίων ὁ ὄμιλος, καὶ ῥαῦται καὶ ὅσοι τὴν θάλασσαν ἐργάζονται, ἀπὸ μακρόθεν  
 18 ἔστησαν, καὶ ἔκραζον ὀρώιτες τοῖς καπνὸν τῆς πυρώσεως αὐτῆς, λέγοιτες, Τίς ὁμοία τῇ πόλει τῇ μεγάλῃ; καὶ ἔβα-  
 19 λον χοῦν ἐπὶ τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔκραζον κλαίοντες καὶ πειθοῦντες, λέγοιτες, Οὐαὶ οὐαὶ ἡ πόλις ἡ μεγάλη, ἐν ἣ ἑπλούτησαν πάντες οἱ ἔχοντες πλοῖα ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ ἐκ  
 20 τῆς τιμιότητος αὐτῆς, ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ ἡρημώθη. Εὐφραίνου ἐπ' αὐτὴν οὐρανὸς καὶ οἱ ἅγιοι ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ προφῆται, ὅτι ἔκρινεν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ κρίμα ἡμῶν ἐξ αὐτῆς.  
 21 Καὶ ἦρεν εἰς ἄγγελος ἰσχυρὸς λίθον ὡς μύλον μέγαν, καὶ ἔβαλεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν λέγων, Οὕτως ὁρμήματι βληθήσεται Βαβυλὼν ἡ μεγάλη πόλις, καὶ οὐ μὴ εὐρεθῇ  
 22 ἔτι. καὶ φωνὴ κιθαρῳδῶν καὶ μουσικῶν καὶ αὐλητῶν καὶ σαλπιστῶν οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ πᾶς τεχνίτης

10 ὅτι μιᾷ ὥρᾳ Α. 11 κλαύουσιν καὶ πενθῶσιν C. 12 καὶ  
 βυσσίνου Α. καὶ πορφύρου D. 13 κυάμωμον καὶ θυμίων καὶ B.  
 14 λαμπρὰ ἀπώλετο ἀπὸ Α. οὐ μὴ εὐρήσῃ C. 16 πειθοῦντες, λέ-  
 γοντες B. ἐν χρυσῷ Α. ἐν οπι. B. πᾶς ὁ ἐπὶ τούτων πλοίων, καὶ  
 ναῦται Α. 18 ἔκραζον βλέποντες τὸν Α. 19 ἔχοντες τὰ πλοῖα D.  
 20 ἐπ' αὐτῇ Α. ἅγιοι καὶ οἱ ἀπόστ. B.

<sup>y</sup> Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city ! <sup>y</sup> Isai. 21. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> for in one hour is thy judgment come. And <sup>a</sup> the <sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 8.  
merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over <sup>a</sup> Ezek. 27.  
her ; for no man buyeth their merchandise any <sup>27—36. ver. 3.</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> more : <sup>b</sup> the merchandise of gold, and silver, and <sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 4.  
precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and  
purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all <sup>1</sup> thyine wood,  
and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner  
vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and  
<sup>13</sup> iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odours, and  
ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and  
fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and  
horses, and chariots, and <sup>2</sup> slaves, and <sup>c</sup> souls of men. <sup>c</sup> Ezek. 27. 13.  
<sup>14</sup> And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed  
from thee, and all things which were dainty and  
goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find  
<sup>15</sup> them no more at all. <sup>d</sup> The merchants of these things, <sup>d</sup> ver. 3, 11.  
which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for  
<sup>16</sup> the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, and  
saying, Alas, alas that great city, <sup>e</sup> that was clothed in <sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 4.  
fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with  
<sup>17</sup> gold, and precious stones, and pearls ! <sup>f</sup> For in one <sup>f</sup> ver. 10.  
hour so great riches is come to nought. And <sup>g</sup> every <sup>g</sup> Isai. 23. 14.  
shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, <sup>Ezek. 27. 29.</sup>  
<sup>18</sup> and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, <sup>h</sup> and <sup>h</sup> Ezek. 27.  
cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, say- <sup>30, 31. ver. 9.</sup>  
<sup>19</sup> ing, <sup>i</sup> What *city* is like unto this great city ! And <sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping <sup>k</sup> Josh. 7. 6.  
and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein <sup>1</sup> Sam. 4. 12.  
were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason <sup>Job 2. 12.</sup>  
of her costliness ! <sup>l</sup> for in one hour is she made desolate. <sup>l</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>m</sup> Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles <sup>m</sup> Isai. 44. 23.  
and prophets ; for <sup>n</sup> God hath avenged you on her. <sup>& 49. 13.</sup>  
<sup>21</sup> And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great <sup>Jer. 51. 48.</sup>  
millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, <sup>n</sup> Thus with <sup>n</sup> Luke 11.  
violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown <sup>49, 50.</sup>  
<sup>22</sup> down, and <sup>p</sup> shall be found no more at all. <sup>q</sup> And the <sup>ch. 19. 2.</sup>  
voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and <sup>o</sup> Jer. 51. 64.  
trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee ; <sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Isai. 24. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 7. 34.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 16. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 25. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 26. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *sweet*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *bodies*.



πάσης τέχνης οὐ μὴ εὗρεθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ μύλου οὐ  
 23 μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ ἔτι, καὶ φῶς λύχνου οὐ μὴ φανῇ ἐν σοὶ  
 ἔτι, καὶ φωνὴ νυμφίου καὶ νύμφης οὐ μὴ ἀκουσθῇ ἐν σοὶ  
 ἔτι· ὅτι οἱ ἔμποροί σου ἦσαν οἱ μεγιστάνες τῆς γῆς, ὅτι  
 24 ἐν τῇ φαρμακείᾳ σου ἐπλανήθησαν πάντα τὰ ἔθνη. καὶ ἐν  
 αὐτῇ αἷμα προφητῶν καὶ ἁγίων εὗρέθη καὶ πάντων τῶν  
 ἐσφαγμένων ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

- 19 ΚΑΙ μετὰ ταῦτα ἤκουσα φωνὴν ὄχλου πολλοῦ μεγάλῃν  
 ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ λέγοντος, ᾿Αλληλούϊα· ἡ σωτηρία καὶ ἡ  
 2 δόξα καὶ ἡ τιμὴ καὶ ἡ δύναμις Κυρίῳ τῷ Θεῷ ἡμῶν· ὅτι  
 ἀληθινὰ καὶ δίκαια αἱ κρίσεις αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἔκρινε τὴν  
 πόρνην τὴν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἐφθείρε τὴν γῆν ἐν τῇ πορνείᾳ  
 αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξεδίκησε τὸ αἷμα τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῆς  
 3 χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ δεύτερον εἶρηκαν, ᾿Αλληλούϊα· καὶ ὁ  
 καπνὸς αὐτῆς ἀναβαίνει εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.  
 4 Καὶ ἔπεσον οἱ πρεσβύτεροι οἱ εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρες καὶ τὰ  
 τέσσαρα ζῶα, καὶ προσεκύνησαν τῷ Θεῷ τῷ καθημένῳ  
 5 ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου λέγοντες, ᾿Αμήν· ᾿Αλληλούϊα. Καὶ φωνὴ  
 ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου ἐξῆλθε λέγουσα, Αἰνεῖτε τὸν Θεὸν ἡμῶν  
 πάντες οἱ δούλοι αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ  
 6 μικροὶ καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι. καὶ ἤκουσα ὡς φωνὴν ὄχλου πολ-  
 λοῦ, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν ὑδάτων πολλῶν, καὶ ὡς φωνὴν βρον-  
 τῶν ἰσχυρῶν, λέγοντας, ᾿Αλληλούϊα· ὅτι ἐβασίλευσε  
 7 Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ. χαίρωμεν καὶ ἀγαλλιώ-  
 μεθα, καὶ δῶμεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτῷ· ὅτι ἦλθεν ὁ γάμος τοῦ  
 8 ἄρνιου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἡτοιμάσεν ἑαυτήν. καὶ ἐδόθη  
 αὐτῇ ἵνα περιβάλλεται βύσσινον καθαρὸν καὶ λαμπρὸν· τὸ  
 γὰρ βύσσινον τὰ δικαιώματά ἐστι τῶν ἁγίων.  
 9 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον, Μακάριοι οἱ εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον  
 τοῦ γάμου τοῦ ἄρνιου κεκλημένοι. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ  
 10 λόγοι ἀληθινοὶ εἰσι τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ ἔπεσον ἔμπροσθεν τῶν  
 ποδῶν αὐτοῦ προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μὴ·  
 σύνδουλός σου εἰμὶ καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν ἐχόντων

24 αἵματα προφ. Α. 1 Μετὰ ταῦτα Α. ἤκουσα ὡς φ. Β. μεγά-  
 λην ὄχλου πολλοῦ tr. Α. λεγόντων Α. καὶ ἡ δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα tr. C.  
 καὶ ἡ τιμὴ om. Α. δύναμις τοῦ θεοῦ ἡμῶν Α. 2 ἥτις διέφθειρε C.  
 ἐκ χειρὸς Α. 4 εἴκοσι τέσσαρες Α. ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ D. 5 φωνὴ  
 ἀπὸ τοῦ C. αἰνεῖτε τῷ θεῷ C. αὐτὸν οἱ μικροὶ Α. 6 λέγοντες Α.  
 θεὸς ἡμῶν ὁ παντ. Β. 8 λαμπρὸν καὶ καθαρὸν tr. Α. τῶν ἁγίων  
 ἐστὶ. tr. C. 9 τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσι D.

and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone  
23 shall be heard no more at all in thee; <sup>r</sup>and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; <sup>s</sup>and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for <sup>t</sup>thy merchants <sup>t</sup>were the great men of the earth; <sup>u</sup>for by thy sorceries <sup>u</sup>were all nations deceived. And <sup>x</sup>in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that <sup>y</sup>were slain upon the earth.

19 AND after these things <sup>a</sup>I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; <sup>b</sup>Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord <sup>c</sup>our God: for <sup>c</sup>true and righteous *are* his judgments; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and <sup>d</sup>hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Alleluia. And <sup>e</sup>her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And <sup>f</sup>the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, <sup>g</sup>Amen; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, <sup>h</sup>Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, <sup>i</sup>both small and great. <sup>k</sup>And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for <sup>l</sup>the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for <sup>m</sup>the marriage of the Lamb is come, and <sup>n</sup>his wife hath made herself ready. And <sup>n</sup>to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and <sup>o</sup>white: <sup>o</sup>for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, <sup>p</sup>Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, <sup>q</sup>These are the true sayings of God. And <sup>r</sup>I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, <sup>s</sup>See *thou do it not*: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren <sup>t</sup>that have

<sup>1</sup> Or, *bright*.

τὴν μαρτυρίαν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνητον· ἡ γὰρ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐστι τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς προφητείας.

- 11 Καὶ εἶδον τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεφωγμένον, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἵππος λευκός, καὶ ὁ καθήμενος ἐπ' αὐτὸν καλούμενος πιστὸς καὶ ἀληθινός, καὶ ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ κρίνει καὶ πολεμεῖ· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτοῦ ὡς φλόξ πυρὸς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ διαδήματα πολλά· ἔχων ὄνομα γεγραμμένον ὃ οὐδεὶς οἶδεν εἰ μὴ αὐτός· καὶ περιβεβλημένος ἱμάτιον βεβαμμένον αἵματι· καὶ καλεῖται τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, Ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. Καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα τὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ἐφ' ἵπποις λευκοῖς, ἐνδεδυμένοι βύσσινον λευκὸν καὶ καθαρὸν. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ ἐκπορεύεται ῥομφαία ὀξεῖα, ἵνα ἐν αὐτῇ πατάσῃ τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ αὐτὸς ποιμανεῖ αὐτοὺς ἐν ῥάβδῳ σιδηρᾷ· καὶ αὐτὸς πατεῖ τὴν ληνὸν τοῦ οἴνου τοῦ θυμοῦ καὶ τῆς ὀργῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ παντοκράτο-
- 16 ρος. καὶ ἔχει ἐπὶ τὸ ἱμάτιον καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν μηρὸν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὄνομα γεγραμμένον, Βασιλεὺς βασιλέων καὶ Κύριος κυρῶν. Καὶ εἶδον ἕνα ἄγγελον ἐστῶτα ἐν τῷ ἡλίῳ· καὶ ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων πᾶσι τοῖς ὀρνέοις τοῖς πετωμένοις ἐν μεσοιρανίῃματι, Δεῦτε καὶ συνάγεσθε εἰς τὸ δεῖπνον τοῦ μεγάλου Θεοῦ, ἵνα φάγητε σάρκας βασιλέων καὶ σάρκας χιλιάρχων καὶ σάρκας ἰσχυρῶν, καὶ σάρκας ἵππων καὶ τῶν καθημένων ἐπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ σάρκας πάντων
- 19 ἐλευθέρων καὶ δούλων, καὶ μικρῶν καὶ μεγάλων. Καὶ εἶδον τὸ θηρίον καὶ τοὺς βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα αὐτῶν συνηγμένα ποιῆσαι πόλεμον μετὰ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου καὶ μετὰ τοῦ στρατεύματος αὐτοῦ.
- 20 καὶ ἐπιάσθη τὸ θηρίον, καὶ μετὰ τούτου ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης ὁ ποιήσας τὰ σημεῖα ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ, ἐν οἷς ἐπλάνησε τοὺς λαβόντας τὸ χάραγμα τοῦ θηρίου καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ· ῥῶντες ἐβλήθησαν οἱ δύο εἰς τὴν λίμνην
- 21 τοῦ πυρὸς τὴν καιομένην ἐν τῷ θελίῳ. καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ ἀπεκτάνθησαν ἐν τῇ ῥομφαίᾳ τοῦ καθημένου ἐπὶ τοῦ ἵππου τῇ ἐκπορευομένῃ ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· καὶ πάντα τὰ ὄρνεα ἐχορτάσθησαν ἐκ τῶν σαρκῶν αὐτῶν.
- 20 ΚΑΙ εἶδον ἄγγελον καταβαίνοντα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἔχοντα τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς ἀβύσσου, καὶ ἄλυσιν μεγάλην ἐπὶ

10 μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ D. μαρτυρία Ἰησοῦ D. 12 αὐτοῦ φλόξ B.  
 13 καὶ κέκληται τὸ ὄνο. C. 14 λευκὸν καθαρὸν. A. 15 ῥομφαία  
 δίστομος ὀξεῖα D. πατάξῃ τὰ A. θυμοῦ τῆς ὀργῆς A. 16 αὐτοῦ  
 ὄνομα A. 17 ἕνα om. D. 17 πετομένοις A. δεῦτε συνάχθητε  
 εἰς A. δεῖπνον τὸ μέγα τοῦ θεοῦ A. 18 ἐλευθέρων τε καὶ B. καὶ  
 υἱκῶν τε καὶ D. 19 ποιῆσαι τὸν πόλ. D. 20 θηρίον καὶ ὁ μετ'  
 αὐτοῦ ψευδ. A. ἐν θελίῳ. A. 21 τῇ ἐξελευθούσῃ ἐκ τοῦ A. 1 τὴν  
 κλεῖν τῆς A.

the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

- 11 <sup>u</sup>And I saw heaven opened, and behold <sup>a</sup>a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called <sup>y</sup>Faithful and True, and <sup>z</sup>in righteousness he doth judge and make war. <sup>a</sup>His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, <sup>b</sup>and on his head *were* many crowns; <sup>c</sup>and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. <sup>d</sup>And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called <sup>e</sup>The Word of God. <sup>f</sup>And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, <sup>g</sup>clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And <sup>h</sup>out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and <sup>i</sup>he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and <sup>k</sup>he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And <sup>l</sup>he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, <sup>m</sup>KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying <sup>n</sup>to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, <sup>o</sup>Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; <sup>p</sup>that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men*, <sup>q</sup>both free and bond, both small and great. <sup>r</sup>And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. <sup>s</sup>And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and <sup>t</sup>them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire <sup>u</sup>burning with brimstone. And the remnant <sup>x</sup>were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: <sup>y</sup>and all the fowls <sup>z</sup>were filled with their flesh.

- AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, <sup>a</sup>having the key of the bottomless pit and a great

<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> Isai. 11. 4.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> & 2. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Is. 63. 2, 3.  
<sup>g</sup> John 1. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> John 5. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 28. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> & 7. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 11. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 2. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 27.  
<sup>s</sup> & 12. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 63. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 19, 20.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Dan. 2. 47.  
<sup>x</sup> Tim. 6. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 39. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 39. 18, 20.  
<sup>c</sup> q ch. 16. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> & 17. 13, 14.  
<sup>e</sup> r ch. 16. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> 14.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 12, 15.  
<sup>h</sup> t ch. 20. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> See Dan. 7. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> u ch. 14. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> & 21. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> x ver. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> y ver. 17, 18.  
<sup>n</sup> z ch. 17. 16.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> & q. 1.

- 2 τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐκράτησε τὸν δράκοντα τὸν ὄφιν τὸν ἀρχαῖον, ὃς ἐστὶ διάβολος καὶ Σατανᾶς, καὶ ἔδησεν αὐτὸν  
 3 χίλια ἔτη, καὶ ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον, καὶ ἔκλεισεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἐσφράγισεν ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, ἵνα μὴ πλανήσῃ τὰ ἔθνη ἔτι, ἄχρι τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα δεῖ  
 4 αὐτὸν λυθῆναι μικρὸν χρόνον. Καὶ εἶδον θρόνους, καὶ ἐκάθισαν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ κρίμα ἐδόθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν πεπελεκισμένων διὰ τὴν μαρτυρίαν Ἰησοῦ καὶ διὰ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἵτινες οὐ προσεκύνησαν τῷ θηρίῳ οὔτε τῇ εἰκόνι αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἔλαβον τὸ χάραγμα ἐπὶ τὸ μέτωπον αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν χεῖρα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἔζησαν καὶ  
 5 ἐβασίλευσαν μετὰ Χριστοῦ χίλια ἔτη· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ τῶν νεκρῶν οὐκ ἀνέζησαν ἕως τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη. αὕτη ἡ  
 6 ἀνάστασις ἡ πρώτη. Μακάριος καὶ ἅγιος ὁ ἔχων μέρος ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῇ πρώτῃ· ἐπὶ τούτων ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος οὐκ ἔχει ἐξουσίαν, ἀλλ' ἔσονται ἱερεῖς τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσουσι μετ' αὐτοῦ χίλια ἔτη.  
 7 Καὶ ὅταν τελεσθῇ τὰ χίλια ἔτη, λυθήσεται ὁ Σατανᾶς ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξελεύσεται πλανήσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὰ ἐν ταῖς τέσσαρσι γωνίαις τῆς γῆς, τὸν Γῶγ καὶ τὸν Μαγῶγ, συναγαγεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰς πόλεμον, ὧν ὁ ἀριθμὸς ὡς  
 9 ἡ ἄμμος τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἀνέβησαν ἐπὶ τὸ πλάτος τῆς γῆς, καὶ ἐκύκλωσαν τὴν παρεμβολὴν τῶν ἁγίων καὶ τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἡγαπημένην· καὶ κατέβη πῦρ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ  
 10 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτούς· καὶ ὁ διάβολος ὁ πλανῶν αὐτοὺς ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ θείου, ὅπου τὸ θηρίον καὶ ὁ ψευδοπροφήτης· καὶ βασανισθήσονται ἡμέρας καὶ νυκτὸς εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.  
 11 Καὶ εἶδον θρόνον λευκὸν μέγαν, καὶ τὸν καθήμενον ἐπ' αὐτοῦ, οὗ ἀπὸ προσώπου ἔφυγεν ἡ γῆ καὶ ὁ οὐρανός, καὶ  
 12 τόπος οὐχ εὐρέθη αὐτοῖς. καὶ εἶδον τοὺς νεκροὺς μικροὺς καὶ μεγάλους ἐστῶτας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ βιβλία ἠνεώχθησαν· καὶ βιβλίον ἄλλο ἠνεώχθη, ὃ ἐστὶ τῆς ζωῆς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν οἱ νεκροὶ ἐκ τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν τοῖς

3 καὶ ἔκλεισε καὶ ἐσφρ. Α. 3 ἵνα μὴ πλανᾷ Α. ἔτι τὰ ἔθνη τγ. Α. ἔτη· μετὰ Β. 4 προσεκ. τὸ θηρίον Α. οὔτε τὴν εἰκόνα C. μέτωπον καὶ ἐπὶ Α. τὰ χίλια Β. 5 οὐκ ἔζησαν ἔχρι τελ. Α. 6 τούτων ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος Α. βασιλ. μετὰ ταῦτα χίλια D. 7 Καὶ μετὰ τὰ χίλια C. 8 εἰς τὸν πόλεμον D. ὧν ὁ ἀριθμὸς αὐτῶν ὡς Β. 9 ἐκύκλευσαν D. ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ τγ. Α. ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ οπι. D. 10 ὅπου καὶ τὸ Β. 11 μέγαν λευκὸν τγ. Α. ἐπ' αὐτὸν Β. 12 ἐνώπιον τοῦ θρόνου, καὶ Α. ἠνοίχθησαν Α. ἄλλο βιβλίον τγ. Α.

- 2 chain in his hand. And he laid hold on <sup>b</sup>the dragon, <sup>b</sup>ch. 12. 9.  
 that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, <sup>c</sup>and <sup>c</sup>See 2 Pet. 2.  
 3 bound him a thousand years, and cast him into the <sup>d</sup>bottomless pit, and shut him up, and <sup>d</sup>set a seal upon <sup>d</sup>Dan. 6. 17.  
 him, <sup>e</sup>that he should deceive the nations no more, till <sup>e</sup>ch. 16. 14.  
 the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that <sup>f</sup>16. ver. 8.  
 4 he must be loosed a little season. And I saw <sup>f</sup>thrones, <sup>f</sup>Dan. 7. 9,  
 and they sat upon them, and <sup>g</sup>judgment was given <sup>g</sup>22. 27.  
 unto them: and <sup>h</sup>I saw <sup>h</sup>the souls of them that were <sup>h</sup>Matt. 19. 28.  
 beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word <sup>h</sup>Luke 22. 30.  
 of God, and <sup>i</sup>which had not worshipped the beast, <sup>i</sup>1 Cor. 6.  
<sup>k</sup>neither his image, neither had received <sup>k</sup>his mark, <sup>k</sup>2. 3.  
 upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they <sup>k</sup>h ch. 6. 9.  
 5 lived and <sup>l</sup>reigned with Christ a thousand years. But <sup>l</sup>i ch. 13. 12.  
 the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand <sup>l</sup>k ch. 13. 15,  
 years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. <sup>l</sup>16.  
 6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first re-  
 surrection: on such <sup>m</sup>the second death hath no power, <sup>m</sup>ch. 2. 11.  
 but they shall be <sup>n</sup>priests of God and of Christ, <sup>n</sup>& 21. 8.  
 and shall reign with him a thousand years. <sup>n</sup>Isai. 61. 6.  
 7 And when the thousand years are expired, <sup>p</sup>Satan <sup>p</sup>1 Pet. 2. 9.  
 8 shall be loosed out of his prison, and shall go out <sup>q</sup>to <sup>q</sup>ch. 1. 6.  
 deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of <sup>q</sup>& 5. 10.  
 the earth, <sup>r</sup>Gog and Magog, <sup>r</sup>to gather them together <sup>r</sup>o ver. 4.  
 to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the <sup>r</sup>p ver. 2.  
 9 sea. <sup>s</sup>And they went up on the breadth of the earth, <sup>s</sup>q ver. 3, 10.  
 and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the <sup>s</sup>r Ezek. 38. 2.  
 beloved city: and fire came down from God out of <sup>s</sup>& 39. 1.  
 10 heaven, and devoured them. <sup>t</sup>And the devil that <sup>t</sup>u ver. 8.  
 deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brim-  
 stone, <sup>x</sup>where the beast and the false prophet *are*, <sup>x</sup>ch. 19. 20.  
 and <sup>y</sup>shall be tormented day and night for ever and <sup>y</sup>ch. 14. 10,  
 ever. <sup>y</sup>11.  
 11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat  
 on it, from whose face <sup>z</sup>the earth and the heaven fled <sup>z</sup>2 Pet. 3. 7,  
 12 away; <sup>a</sup>and there was found no place for them. And <sup>a</sup>10, 11.  
 I saw the dead, <sup>b</sup>small and great, stand before God; <sup>b</sup>ch. 21. 1.  
 and the books were opened: and another <sup>d</sup>book was <sup>d</sup>a Dan. 2. 35.  
 opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were <sup>d</sup>b ch. 19. 5.  
 judged out of those things which were written in the <sup>d</sup>c Dan. 7. 10.  
<sup>d</sup>Ps. 69. 28.  
<sup>d</sup>Dan. 12. 1.  
<sup>d</sup>Phil. 4. 3.  
<sup>d</sup>ch. 3. 5. & 13.  
<sup>d</sup>& 21. 27.

13 βιβλίοις κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν. καὶ ἔδωκεν ἡ θάλασσα τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ νεκροὺς, καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾄδης ἔδωκαν τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς νεκρούς· καὶ ἐκρίθησαν ἕκαστος κατὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐ-  
 14 τῶν. καὶ ὁ θάνατος καὶ ὁ ᾄδης ἐβλήθησαν εἰς τὴν λίμνην  
 15 τοῦ πυρός· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ δεύτερος θάνατος. καὶ εἴ τις οὐχ εὐρέθῃ ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ τῆς ζωῆς γεγραμμένος, ἐβλήθη εἰς τὴν λίμνην τοῦ πυρός.

- 21 ΚΑΙ εἶδον οὐρανὸν καινὸν καὶ γῆν καινὴν· ὁ γὰρ πρῶ-  
 2 τος οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ πρώτη γῆ παρῆλθε, καὶ ἡ θάλασσα οὐκ  
 2 ἔστιν ἔτι. Καὶ ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης εἶδον τὴν πόλιν τὴν ἁγίαν,  
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ καινὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τοῦ  
 3 οὐρανοῦ, ἡτοιμασμένην ὡς νύμφην κεκοσμημένην τῷ ἁν-  
 3 δρῇ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἤκουσα φωνῆς μεγάλης ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ  
 λεγουσῆς, Ἰδοὺ ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,  
 καὶ σκηνώσει μετ' αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτοὶ λαοὶ αὐτοῦ ἔσονται,  
 4 καὶ αὐτὸς ὁ Θεὸς ἔσται μετ' αὐτῶν, Θεὸς αὐτῶν. καὶ ἑξα-  
 λείψει ὁ Θεὸς πᾶν δάκρυον ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν,  
 καὶ ὁ θάνατος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι, οὔτε πένθος οὔτε κραυγὴ  
 5 οὔτε πόνος οὐκ ἔσται ἔτι· ὅτι τὰ πρῶτα ἀπῆλθον. Καὶ  
 εἶπεν ὁ καθήμενος ἐπὶ τοῦ θρόνου, Ἰδοὺ καινὰ πάντα ποιῶ.  
 Καὶ λέγει μοι, Γράψον, Ὅτι οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι ἀληθινοὶ καὶ  
 6 πιστοὶ εἰσι. καὶ εἶπέ μοι, Γέγονε. ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω,  
 ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος. ἐγὼ τῷ διψῶντι δώσω ἐκ τῆς πηγῆς  
 7 τοῦ ὕδατος τῆς ζωῆς δωρεάν· ὁ νικῶν κληρονομήσει πάντα,  
 8 καὶ ἔσομαι αὐτῷ Θεός, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι ὁ υἱός. δει-  
 λοῖς δὲ καὶ ἀπίστοις, καὶ ἐβδελυγμένοις καὶ φονεῦσι, καὶ  
 πόρνοις καὶ φαρμακεῦσι, καὶ εἰδωλολάτραις καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς  
 ψευδέσι, τὸ μέρος αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ λίμνῃ τῇ καιομένῃ πυρὶ  
 καὶ θείῳ, ὃ ἐστὶ δεύτερος θάνατος.  
 9 Καὶ ἦλθε πρὸς με εἰς τῶν ἑπτὰ ἀγγέλων τῶν ἐχόντων  
 τὰς ἑπτὰ φιάλας τὰς γεμούσας τῶν ἑπτὰ πληγῶν τῶν  
 ἐσχάτων, καὶ ἐλάλησε μετ' ἐμοῦ λέγων, Δεῦρο, δεῖξω  
 10 σοι τὴν νύμφην τοῦ ἀρνίου τὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ ἀπήνεγκέ με

13 τοὺς νεκροὺς τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ Α. τοὺς νεκροὺς τοὺς ἐν αὐτοῖς Α. οὗ-  
 14 τος ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος ἐστὶν Α. quibus add. ἡ λίμνη τοῦ πυρός. D.  
 15 ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ C. 1 γῆ ἀπῆλθον καὶ Α. 2 ἐγὼ ἰωάννης om. Α.  
 τὴν π. τὴν ἁγ. Ἱερουσαλὴμ καινὴν εἶδον tr. Α. ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ  
 θεοῦ tr. Α. 3 αὐτοὶ λαοὶ αὐτοῦ B. μετ' αὐτῶν ἔσται tr. Α. θεὸς  
 αὐτῶν om. B. 4 ὁ θεὸς om. Α. 5 ἐπὶ τῷ θρόνῳ Α. μοι om. B.  
 πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοὶ tr. Α. 6 γέγοναν· ἐγὼ τὸ C. γέγονα τὸ D.  
 δώσω αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς D. 7 Ὁ νικῶν δώσω αὐτῷ π. D. κληρον. ταῦτα  
 καὶ Α. 8 τοῖς δὲ δειλοῖς καὶ Α. ἀπίστοις καὶ ἁμαρτωλοῖς καὶ ἐβδ. D.  
 καὶ φαρμακοῖς καὶ Α. ἐστὶν ὁ θάνατος ὁ δεύτερος. 9 πρὸς με om. Α.  
 εἰς ἐκ τῶν ἑπτὰ D. γεμούσας ἑπτὰ D. τὴν νύμφην om. C. τὴν γυ-  
 ναῖκα τοῦ ἀρνίου tr. C. τὴν γυναῖκα τὴν νύμφην τοῦ ἀρνίου tr. D.

- 13 books, <sup>e</sup>according to their works. And the sea gave <sup>e</sup>up the dead which were in it; <sup>f</sup>and death and <sup>1</sup>hell delivered up the dead which were in them: <sup>g</sup>and they were judged every man according to their works.
- 14 And <sup>h</sup>death and hell were cast into the lake of fire.
- 15 <sup>i</sup>This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life <sup>k</sup>was cast into the lake of fire.
- 21 AND <sup>a</sup>I saw a new heaven and a new earth: <sup>b</sup>for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw <sup>c</sup>the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared <sup>d</sup>as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, <sup>e</sup>the tabernacle of God <sup>i</sup>is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, <sup>and</sup> be <sup>f</sup>their God. <sup>g</sup>And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and <sup>h</sup>there shall be no more death, <sup>h</sup>neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.
- 5 And <sup>i</sup>he that sat upon the throne said, <sup>k</sup>Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: <sup>l</sup>for <sup>l</sup>these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, <sup>m</sup>It is done. <sup>n</sup>I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. <sup>o</sup>I will give unto him that is <sup>p</sup>athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcometh shall inherit <sup>q</sup>all things; and <sup>r</sup>I will be his God, and he shall be my son. <sup>s</sup>But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in <sup>t</sup>the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.
- 9 And there came unto me one of <sup>u</sup>the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew <sup>v</sup>thee <sup>v</sup>the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me

<sup>1</sup> Or, the grave.

<sup>2</sup> Or, these things.



ἐν πνεύματι ἐπ' ὄρος μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν, καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι  
 τὴν πόλιν τὴν μεγάλην τὴν ἁγίαν Ἱερουσαλὴμ κατα-  
 11 βαλίνουσαν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἔχουσαν τὴν  
 δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ὁ φωστὴρ αὐτῆς ὅμοιος λίθῳ τιμω-  
 12 τᾷ, ὡς λίθῳ ἱάσπιδι κρυσταλλίζοντι· ἔχουσάν τε τείχος  
 μέγα καὶ ὑψηλὸν, ἔχουσαν πυλῶνας δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπὶ τοῖς  
 πυλῶσιν ἀγγέλους δώδεκα, καὶ ὀνόματα ἐπιγεγραμμένα,  
 13 ἃ ἔστι τῶν δώδεκα φυλῶν τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ. Ἀπ' ἀνα-  
 τολῆς πυλῶνες τρεῖς, ἀπὸ βορρᾶ πυλῶνες τρεῖς, ἀπὸ  
 14 νότου πυλῶνες τρεῖς, ἀπὸ δυσμῶν πυλῶνες τρεῖς. καὶ  
 τὸ τεῖχος τῆς πόλεως ἔχον θεμελίους δώδεκα, καὶ ἐν αὐ-  
 15 τοῖς ὀνόματι τῶν δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τοῦ ἀρνίου. Καὶ  
 ὁ λαλῶν μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶχε κάλαμον χρυσοῦν, ἵνα μετρήσῃ  
 τὴν πόλιν καὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας αὐτῆς καὶ τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς.  
 16 καὶ ἡ πόλις τετράγωνος κεῖται, καὶ τὸ μήκος αὐτῆς τοσοῦ-  
 τόν ἐστιν ὅσον καὶ τὸ πλάτος. καὶ ἐμέτρησε τὴν πόλιν  
 τῷ καλαμῷ ἐπὶ σταδίων δώδεκα χιλιάδων· τὸ μήκος καὶ  
 17 τὸ πλάτος καὶ τὸ ὕψος αὐτῆς ἰσά ἐστι. καὶ ἐμέτρησε  
 τὸ τεῖχος αὐτῆς ἑκατὸν τεσσαρακοινταεσσάρων πηχῶν,  
 18 μέτρον ἀνθρώπου ὃ ἐστιν ἀγγέλου. Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐνδομήσις  
 τοῦ τεύχους αὐτῆς ἱάσπις· καὶ ἡ πόλις χρυσοῖον καθαρὸν  
 19 ὁμοίᾳ ὕαλφ καθαρῷ. καὶ οἱ θεμέλιοι τοῦ τεύχους τῆς  
 πόλεως παντὶ λίθῳ τιμῷ κεκοσμημένοι· ὁ θεμέλιος ὁ  
 πρῶτος ἱάσπις, ὁ δεύτερος σάπφειρος, ὁ τρίτος χαλκη-  
 20 δων, ὁ τέταρτος σμάραγδος, ὁ πέμπτος σαρδόνυξ, ὁ ἕκτος  
 σάρδιος, ὁ ἕβδομος χρυσόλιθος, ὁ ὄγδοος βήρυλλος, ὁ  
 ξυννατος τοπάζιον, ὁ δέκατος χρυσόπρασος, ὁ ἐνδέκατος  
 21 ὕακινθος, ὁ δωδέκατος ἀμέθυστος. καὶ οἱ δώδεκα πυ-  
 λῶνες, δώδεκα μαργαρίται· ἀνὰ εἷς ἕκαστος τῶν πυλῶ-  
 νων ἦν ἐξ ἐνὸς μαργαρίτου. καὶ ἡ πλατεῖα τῆς πόλεως  
 22 χρυσοῖον καθαρὸν ὡς ὕαλος διαφανής. Καὶ ναὸν οὐκ  
 εἶδον ἐν αὐτῇ· ὁ γὰρ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ὁ παντοκράτωρ ναὸς  
 23 αὐτῆς ἐστι, καὶ τὸ ἄρνιον. καὶ ἡ πόλις οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχει  
 τοῦ ἡλίου οὐδὲ τῆς σελήνης, ἵνα φαίνωσιν ἐν αὐτῇ· ἡ  
 γὰρ δόξα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐφώτισεν αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ λύχνος αὐ-  
 24 τῆς τὸ ἄρνιον· καὶ τὰ ἔθνη τῶν σωζομένων ἐν τῷ φωτὶ  
 αὐτῆς περιπατήσουσι. καὶ οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς φέρουσι

10 τὴν μεγάλην οἱ. Α. ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ D. 11 θεοῦ· ὁ φωστὴρ Α.  
 12 ἔχουσα τείχος Α. ἔχουσα πυλ. Α. 13 Ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν Α. καὶ  
 ἀπὸ βορ. D. καὶ ἀπὸ νότ. D. καὶ ἀπὸ δυσ. D. 14 δώδεκα καὶ ἐπ'  
 αὐτῶν Α. αὐτοῖς δώδεκα ὀνόματα B. 15 εἶχε μέτρον κάλαμον B.  
 16 τοσοῦτόν ἐστιν οἱ. Α. ὅσον τὸ πλάτος B. 18 ὅμοιον ὕαλφ C.  
 19 καθαρῷ. Οἱ θεμ. D. 19 τρίτος καρχηδὼν D. 20 σάρδιον C.  
 21 ὕαλος διαυγής. Α. 23 ἐν οἱ. Α. φαίνωσιν· αὐτὴ γὰρ ἡ D.  
 24 Καὶ περιπατήσουσι τὰ ἔθνη διὰ τοῦ φωτός αὐτῆς. Α.

- away <sup>u</sup>in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and <sup>u</sup>ch. 1. 10.  
 shewed me <sup>x</sup>that great city, the holy Jerusalem, de- <sup>& 17. 3.</sup>  
<sup>11</sup>scending out of heaven from God, <sup>y</sup>having the glory <sup>x</sup>Ezek. 48.  
 of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most <sup>ver. 2.</sup>  
 precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; <sup>y</sup>ch. 22. 5.  
<sup>12</sup>and had a wall great and high, *and* had <sup>z</sup>twelve gates, <sup>z</sup>Ezek. 48.  
 and at the gates twelve angels, and names written <sup>31—34.</sup>  
 thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of  
<sup>13</sup>the children of Israel: <sup>a</sup>on the east three gates; on <sup>a</sup>Ezek. 48.  
 the north three gates; on the south three gates; and <sup>31—34.</sup>  
<sup>14</sup>on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had  
 twelve foundations, and <sup>b</sup>in them the names of the <sup>b</sup>Matt. 16. 18.  
<sup>15</sup>twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked <sup>Gal. 2. 9.</sup>  
 with me <sup>c</sup>had a golden reed to measure the city, and <sup>Eph. 2. 20.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup>the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city <sup>c</sup>Ezek. 40. 3.  
 lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the <sup>Zech. 2. 1.</sup>  
 breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, <sup>ch. 11. 1.</sup>  
 twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth  
<sup>17</sup>and the height of it are equal. And he measured the  
 wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits,  
*according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the  
<sup>18</sup>angel. And the building of the wall of it was *of*  
 jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear  
<sup>19</sup>glass. <sup>d</sup>And the foundations of the wall of the city <sup>d</sup>Isai. 54. 11.  
*were* garnished with all manner of precious stones.  
 The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire;  
<sup>20</sup>the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; the  
 fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chry-  
 solyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the  
 tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the  
<sup>21</sup>twelfth, an amethyst. And the twelve gates *were*  
 twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl:  
<sup>22</sup>and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were <sup>e</sup>ch. 22. 2.  
 transparent glass. <sup>f</sup>And I saw no temple therein: <sup>f</sup>John 4. 23.  
 for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the  
<sup>23</sup>temple of it. <sup>g</sup>And the city had no need of the sun, <sup>g</sup>Isai. 24. 23.  
 neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of <sup>& 60. 19, 20.</sup>  
 God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof. <sup>ch. 22. 5.</sup>  
<sup>24</sup><sup>h</sup>And the nations of them which are saved shall walk <sup>h</sup>Isai. 60. 3, 5,  
 in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring <sup>11, & 66. 12.</sup>  
<sup>Tob. 13. 11.</sup>

25 τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν αὐτῶν εἰς αὐτήν· καὶ οἱ πυλῶνες αὐτῆς οὐ μὴ κλεισθῶσιν ἡμέρας, νῦν γὰρ οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ·  
 26 καὶ οἴσουσι τὴν δόξαν καὶ τὴν τιμὴν τῶν ἐθνῶν εἰς αὐτήν.  
 27 Καὶ οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν πᾶν κοινὸν καὶ ποιοῦν βδέλυγμα καὶ ψεῦδος, εἰ μὴ οἱ γεγραμμένοι ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ  
 22 τῆς ζωῆς τοῦ ἁρνίου. Καὶ ἔδειξέ μοι καθαρὸν ποταμὸν ὕδατος ζωῆς λαμπρὸν ὡς κρύσταλλον, ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ θρόνου τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁρνίου. ἐν μέσῳ τῆς πλατείας αὐτῆς καὶ τοῦ ποταμοῦ ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν ξύλον ζωῆς, ποιοῦν καρποὺς δώδεκα, κατὰ μῆνα ἓνα ἕκαστον ἀποδιδούν τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὰ φύλλα τοῦ ξύλου εἰς θεραπείαν τῶν ἐθνῶν. Καὶ πᾶν κατανάθεμα οὐκ ἔσται ἐτι· καὶ ὁ θρόνος τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ ἁρνίου ἐν αὐτῇ ἔσται,  
 4 καὶ οἱ δοῦλοι αὐτοῦ λατρεύσουσιν αὐτῷ· καὶ ὄψονται τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν μετώπων αὐτῶν. καὶ νῦν οὐκ ἔσται ἐκεῖ, καὶ χρεῖαι οὐκ ἔχουσι λύχνον καὶ φωτὸς ἡλίου, ὅτι Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς φωτίζει αὐτούς· καὶ βασιλεύσουσιν εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων.  
 6 ΚΑΙ εἶπέ μοι, Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι πιστοὶ καὶ ἀληθινοί· καὶ Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τῶν ἁγίων προφητῶν ἀπέστειλε τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ δεῖξαι τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ ἃ δεῖ γενέσθαι ἐν τάχει.  
 7 Ἴδου ἔρχομαι ταχύ. μακάριος ὁ τηρῶν τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου. Καὶ ἐγὼ Ἰωάννης ὁ βλέπων ταῦτα καὶ ἀκούων· καὶ ὅτε ἤκουσα καὶ ἔβλεψα, ἔπεσα προσκυνῆσαι ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ποδῶν τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ δεικνύοντός μοι ταῦτα. καὶ λέγει μοι, Ὅρα μὴ· σὺνδουλός σου γάρ εἰμι καὶ τῶν ἀδελφῶν σου τῶν προφητῶν καὶ τῶν τηρούντων τοὺς λόγους τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου. τῷ Θεῷ προσκύνησον. Καὶ λέγει μοι, Μὴ σφραγίσῃς τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου· ὅτι ὁ καιρὸς ἐγγύς ἐστιν.  
 11 ὁ ἀδικῶν ἀδικησάτω ἔτι, καὶ ὁ ῥυπῶν ῥυπωσάτω ἔτι· καὶ ὁ δίκαιος δικαιοθήτω ἔτι, καὶ ὁ ἅγιος ἁγιασθήτω ἔτι. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔρχομαι ταχὺ, καὶ ὁ μισθός μου μετ' ἐμοῦ ἀποδοῦναι ἑκάστῳ

24 καὶ τὴν τιμὴν οἱ. B. 27 πᾶν κοινὸν A. καὶ ποιῶν D.  
 1 καθαρὸν οἱ. A. 2 ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐκείθεν C. ἓνα οἱ. A. ἀποδιδούς ἕκαστος (vel ἕκαστον) C. ἀποδιδούς ἑκάστῳ D. 3 πᾶν κατάθεμα A. ἔσται ἐκεῖ D. 5 ἔσται· καὶ B. ἔσται ἐκεῖ καὶ D. καὶ οὐ χρεῖα λύχνου A. θεὸς φωτίζει A. ἐπ' αὐτούς D. 6 καὶ λέγει μοι C. θεὸς τῶν πνευμάτων τῶν προφ. A. 7 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔρχ. D. 8 ἀκούων καὶ βλέπων ταῦτα τ. A. ἤκουσα καὶ ὅτε εἶδον D. ἔπεσα D. 9 γὰρ οἱ. A. 10 ὅτι οἱ. A. ὁ καιρὸς γὰρ D. 11 ῥυπαρὸς ῥυπαρευθήτω A. δίκαιος δικαιοσύνην ποιησάτω A. 12 ἔτι. Ἴδου ἔρχ. A.

- 25 their glory and honour into it. <sup>i</sup>And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for <sup>k</sup>there shall be no night there. <sup>l</sup>And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. And <sup>m</sup>there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's <sup>n</sup>book of life. And he shewed me <sup>a</sup>a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of <sup>b</sup>God and of the Lamb. <sup>b</sup>In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* <sup>c</sup>the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* <sup>d</sup>for the healing of the nations. And <sup>e</sup>there shall be no more curse: <sup>f</sup>but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and <sup>g</sup>they shall see his face; and <sup>h</sup>his name shall be in their foreheads. <sup>i</sup>And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for <sup>k</sup>the Lord God giveth them light: <sup>l</sup>and they shall reign for ever and ever.
- 6 AND he said unto me, <sup>m</sup>These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets <sup>n</sup>sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. <sup>o</sup>Behold, I come quickly: <sup>p</sup>blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, <sup>q</sup>I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, <sup>r</sup>See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. <sup>s</sup>And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: <sup>t</sup>for the time is at hand. <sup>u</sup>He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. <sup>x</sup>And, behold, I come quickly; and <sup>y</sup>my reward is with me, <sup>z</sup>to give every man according as

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 60. 11.<sup>k</sup> Isai. 60. 20.<sup>l</sup> Zech. 14. 7.<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 5.<sup>n</sup> ver. 24.<sup>o</sup> Isai. 35. 8.<sup>p</sup> & 52. 1. & 60.<sup>q</sup> Joel 3. 17.<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 14, 15.<sup>s</sup> Phil. 4. 3.<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 5. & 13.<sup>u</sup> & 8. & 20. 12.<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 47. 1.<sup>w</sup> Zech. 14. 8.<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 47.<sup>y</sup> 12. ch. 21. 21.<sup>z</sup> Gen. 2. 9.<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 7.<sup>b</sup> d ch. 21. 24.<sup>c</sup> e Zech. 14.<sup>d</sup> 11.<sup>e</sup> f Ezek. 48.<sup>f</sup> 35.<sup>g</sup> g Matt. 5. 8.<sup>h</sup> i Cor. 13. 12.<sup>i</sup> j John 3. 2.<sup>j</sup> h ch. 3. 12.<sup>k</sup> & 14. 1.<sup>l</sup> i ch. 21. 23.<sup>m</sup> 25.<sup>n</sup> k Ps. 36. 9.<sup>o</sup> & 84. 11.<sup>p</sup> l Dan. 7. 27.<sup>q</sup> Rom. 5. 17.<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 21.<sup>t</sup> m ch. 19. 9.<sup>u</sup> & 21. 5.<sup>v</sup> n ch. 1. 1.<sup>w</sup> o ch. 3. 11.<sup>x</sup> ver. 10, 12.<sup>y</sup> 20.<sup>z</sup> p ch. 1. 3.<sup>a</sup> q ch. 19. 10.<sup>b</sup> r ch. 19. 10.<sup>c</sup> s Dan. 8. 26.<sup>d</sup> & 12. 4, 9.<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 4.<sup>f</sup> t ch. 1. 3.<sup>g</sup> u Ezek. 3. 27.<sup>h</sup> Dan. 12. 10.<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 13.<sup>j</sup> x ver. 7.<sup>k</sup> y Isai. 40. 10.<sup>l</sup> & 62. 11.<sup>m</sup> z Rom. 2. 6.<sup>n</sup> & 14. 12.<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 12.

- 13 ὥς τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ ἔσται. ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ Α καὶ τὸ Ω, ἀρχὴ καὶ τέλος, ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος.
- 14 Μακάριοι οἱ ποιοῦντες τὰς ἐντολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα ἔσται ἡ ἐξουσία αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τὸ ξύλον τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ τοῖς πυλῶσιν
- 15 εἰσέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν πόλιν. ἔξω δὲ οἱ κύνες καὶ οἱ φαρμακοὶ, καὶ οἱ πόρνοι καὶ οἱ φονεῖς, καὶ οἱ εἰδωολάτραι καὶ πᾶς ὁ φιλῶν καὶ ποιῶν ψεῦδος.
- 16 Ἐγὼ Ἰησοῦς ἔπεμψα τὸν ἄγγελόν μου μαρτυρῆσαι ὑμῖν ταῦτα ἐπὶ ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις· ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ῥίζα καὶ τὸ
- 17 γένος τοῦ Δαβὶδ, ὁ ἀστὴρ ὁ λαμπρὸς καὶ ὀρθρινός. Καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα καὶ ἡ νύμφη λέγουσιν, Ἐλθέ· καὶ ὁ ἀκούων εἰπάτω, Ἐλθέ. καὶ ὁ διψῶν ἐλθέτω, καὶ ὁ θέλων λαμβανέτω τὸ ὕδωρ ζωῆς δωρεάν.
- 18 Συμμαρτυροῦμαι γὰρ παντὶ ἀκούοντι τοὺς λόγους τῆς προφητείας τοῦ βιβλίου τούτου, ἐάν τις ἐπιτιθῇ πρὸς ταῦτα, ἐπιθήσει ὁ Θεὸς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς πληγὰς τὰς γε-
- 19 γραμμένους ἐν βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· καὶ ἐάν τις ἀφαιρῇ ἀπὸ τῶν λόγων βίβλου τῆς προφητείας ταύτης, ἀφαιρήσει ὁ Θεὸς τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ βίβλου τῆς ζωῆς, καὶ ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
- 20 τῆς ἁγίας, καὶ τῶν γεγραμμένων ἐν βιβλίῳ τούτῳ. Λέγει ὁ μαρτυρῶν ταῦτα· ναὶ ἔρχομαι ταχύ· ἀμήν, ναὶ ἔρχου Κύριε Ἰησοῦ.
- 21 Ἡ χάρις τοῦ Κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ μετὰ πάντων ὑμῶν. Ἀμήν.

12 ἔσται σπ. D. 13 εἰμι σπ. A. ὁ πρῶτος καὶ ὁ ἔσχατος, ἡ ἀρχὴ καὶ τὸ τέλος A. 14 Μακ. οἱ πλύνοντες τὰς στολὰς αὐτῶν D. 15 Ἐξω οἱ κύνες A. τὰς φιλῶν B. 16 ἐπὶ σπ. D. τοῦ σπ. A. λαμπρὸς ὁ πρωῒνός. A. 17 λέγουσιν, ἔρχου· A. εἰπάτω, ἔρχου A. διψῶν ἐρχέσθω, ὁ θέλων λαβέτω A. 18 Μαρτυρῶ ἐγὼ παντὶ A. παντὶ τῷ ἀκού. B. τις ἐπιθῇ ἐπ' αὐτὰ A. ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ B. 19 τις ἀφείλῃ A. λόγων τοῦ βιβλίου A. ἀφελεῖ ὁ θεὸς A. ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου τῆς ζωῆς A. ἁγίας, τῶν γεγ. A. ἐν τῷ βιβ. B. 20 ἀμήν, ἔρχου A. 21 ἡμῶν σπ. A. μετὰ πάντων τῶν ἁγίων. A. ὑμῶν. ἀμήν. σπ. A.

ΤΕΛΟΣ.

- 13 his work shall be. <sup>a</sup>I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.
- 14 <sup>b</sup>Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right <sup>c</sup>to the tree of life, <sup>d</sup>and may enter in through the gates into the city. For <sup>e</sup>without *are* <sup>f</sup>dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.
- 6 <sup>g</sup>I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. <sup>h</sup>I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* <sup>i</sup>the bright and morning star.
- 7 And the Spirit and <sup>k</sup>the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. <sup>l</sup>And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
- 8 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, <sup>m</sup>If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, <sup>n</sup>God shall take away his part <sup>o</sup>out of the book of life, and out of <sup>p</sup>the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book. He which testifieth these things saith, <sup>q</sup>Surely I come quickly; <sup>r</sup>Amen. <sup>s</sup>Even so, come, Lord Jesus.
- 1 <sup>t</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

a Isai. 41. 4.  
& 44. 6.  
& 48. 12.  
ch. 1. 8, 11.  
& 21. 6.  
b Dan. 12. 12.  
c John 3. 24.  
d ver. 2.  
e ch. 2. 7.  
f ch. 21. 27.  
g 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
h Gal. 5.  
i 19, 20, 21.  
j Col. 3. 6.  
k ch. 9. 20, 21.  
& 21. 8.  
l Phil. 3. 2.  
m ch. 1. 1.  
n ch. 5. 5.  
o Num. 24. 17.  
p Zech. 6. 12.  
q 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
r ch. 2. 28.  
s ch. 21. 2, 9.  
t Isai. 55. 1.  
John 7. 37.  
ch. 21. 6.  
m Deut. 4. 2.  
& 12. 32.  
Prov. 30. 6.  
n Ex. 32. 33.  
Ps. 69. 28.  
ch. 3. 5.  
& 13. 8.  
o ch. 21. 2.  
p ver. 12.  
q John 21. 25.  
r 2 Tim. 4. 8.  
s Rom. 16. 20.  
2 Thess. 3. 18.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *from the tree of life.*

THE END.



# CONCORDANCE OF WORDS.

ΛΒΑΡΗΣ 2 Cor. 11, 9.

ΒΒα Marc. 14, 36. Rom. 8, 15. Gal. 4, 6.

Βυσσος Luc. 8, 31. Rom. 10, 7. Apoc.

9, 1. 2. 11. 11, 7. 17, 8. 20, 1. 3.

γαθοεργέω 1 Tim. 6, 18.

γαθοποιέω Marc. 3, 4. Luc. 6, 9. 33.

35. Act. 14, 17. 1 Pet. 2, 15. 20.

3, 6. 17. 3 Joh. 11.

γαθοποιά 1 Pet. 4, 19.

γαθοποιός 1 Pet. 2, 14.

γαθωσύνη Rom. 15, 14. Gal. 5, 22.

Eph. 5, 9. 2 Thess. 1, 11.

γαλλίασις Luc. 1, 14. 44. Act. 2, 46.

Heb. 1, 9. Judæ 24.

γαλλιάν, άομαι Matt. 5, 12. Luc. 1,

47. 10, 21. Joh. 5, 35. 8, 56. Act.

2, 26. 16, 34. 1 Pet. 1, 6. 8. 4, 13.

Apoc. 19, 7.

γαμος 1 Cor. 7, 8. 11. 32. 34.

γανακτέω Matt. 20, 24. 21, 15. 26, 8.

Marc. 10, 14. 41. 14, 4. Luc. 13, 14.

γανάκτεις 2 Cor. 7, 11.

γαπάω Matt. 5, 34. 44. 46. 6, 24. 19,

19. 22. 37. 39. Marc. 10, 21. 12,

30. 31. 33. Luc. 6, 27. 32. 35.

7, 5. 42. 47. 10, 27. 11, 43. 16, 13.

Joh. 3, 16. 19. 35. 8, 42. 10, 17.

11, 5. 12, 43. 13, 1. 23. 34. &c.

γάπη Matt. 24, 12. Luc. 11, 42. Joh.

5, 42. 13, 35. 15, 9. 10. &c.

γαπητός, ή, όν Matt. 3, 17. 12, 18.

17, 5. Marc. 1, 11. 9, 7. 12, 6.

Luc. 3, 22. 9, 35. 20, 13. Act. 15,

25. &c.

γγαρεύω Matt. 5, 41. 27, 32. Marc.

15, 21.

γγείον Matt. 13, 48. 25, 4

γγελία 1 Joh. 3, 11.

γγελος Matt. 1, 20. 24. 2, 13. 19. 4,

6. 11. 11, 10. 13, 39. 41. 49. 16,

27. 18, 10. 22, 30. 24, 31. 36. 25,

31. 41. 26, 53. 28, 2. 5. Marc. 1,

2. 13. 8, 38. 12, 25. 13, 27. 32.

Luc. 1, 11. 13. 18. 19. 26. 28. 30. 34.

35. 38. 2, 9. 10. 13. 15. 21. 4, 10. 7,

24. 27. 9, 26. 52. 12, 8. 9. 15, 10.

16, 22. 22, 43. 24, 23. Joh. 1, 52.

5, 4. 12, 29. 20, 12. Act. 5, 19. 6,

15. 7, 30. 35. 38. 53. 8, 26. 10, 3. 7.

22. 11, 13. 12, 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 15. 23.

23, 8. 9. 27, 23. Rom. 8, 38. 1 Cor.

4, 9. 6, 3. 11, 10. 13, 1. 2 Cor. 11,

14. 12, 7. Gal. 1, 8. 3, 19. 4, 14.

Col. 2, 18. 2 Thess. 1, 7. 1 Tim. 3,

16. 5, 21. Heb. 1, 4. 5. 6. 7. 13. 2,

2. 5. 7. 9. 16. 12, 22. 13, 2. Jac.

2, 25. 1 Pet. 1, 12. 3, 22. 2 Pet.

2, 4. 11. Judæ 6. Apoc. 1, 1. 20. 2,

1. 8. 12. 18. 3, 1. 5. 7. 14. 5, 2. 11.

7, 1. 2. 11. 8, 2-8. 10. 12. 13. 9, 1. 11.

13. 14. 15. 10, 1. 5. 7-10. 11, 1. 15.

12, 7. 9. 14. 6. 8. 9. 10. 15. 17. 18. 19.

15, 1. 6. 7. 8. 16, 1. 3. 4. 5. 8. 10. 12.

17. 17, 1. 7. 18, 1. 21. 19, 17. 20, 1.

21, 9. 12. 17. 22, 6. 8. 16.

άγε Jac. 4, 13. 5, 1.

άγέλη Matt. 8, 30. 31. 32. Marc. 5, 11.

13. Luc. 8, 32. 33.

άγεναλόγητος Heb. 7, 3.

άγενής 1 Cor. 1, 28.

άγιάζω Matt. 6, 9. 23, 17. 19. Luc. 11,

2. Joh. 10, 36. 17, 17. 19. Act.

20, 32. 26, 18. Rom. 15, 16. 1 Cor.

1, 2. 6, 11. 7, 14. Eph. 5, 26. 1 Thess.

5, 23. 1 Tim. 4, 5. 2 Tim. 2, 21.

Heb. 2, 11. 9, 13. 10, 10. 14. 29. 13,

12. 1 Pet. 3, 15. Judæ 1. Apoc.

22, 11.

άγιασμός Rom. 6, 19. 22. 1 Cor. 1, 30.

1 Thess. 4, 3. 4. 7. 2 Thess. 2, 13.

1 Tim. 2, 15. Heb. 12, 14. 1 Pet. 1, 2.

άγιον Matt. 7, 6. Luc. 1, 35. Heb.

8, 2. 9, 1. 3. 8. 12. 24. 25. 10, 19.

13, 11.

άγιος, ία, ίον Matt. 1, 18. 20. 3, 11. 4,

5. 12, 32. 24, 15. 25, 31. 27, 52. 53.

28, 19. Marc. 1, 8. 24. 3, 29. 6, 20.

8, 38. 12, 36. 13, 11. Luc. 1, 15.

35. 41. 49. 67. 70. 72. 2, 23. 25. 26.

3, 16. 22. 4, 1. 34. 9, 26. 11, 13.

12, 10. 12. Joh. 1, 33. 7, 39. 14,

26. 17, 11. 20, 22. Act. 1, 2. 5. 8.

16. 2, 4. 33. 38. 3, 14. 21. 4, 8. 25.

27. 30. 31. 5, 3. 32. 6, 3. 5. 13. 7,

33. 51. 55. 8, 15. 17. 18. 19. 9, 13.

17. 31. 32. 41. 10, 22. 38. 44. 45. 47.

11, 15. 16. 24. 13, 2. 4. 9. 52. 15, 8.

28. 16, 6. 19. 2. 6. 20, 23. 28. 21,

11. 28. 26, 10. 28, 25. Rom. 1, 2.

7. 5. 5. 7, 12. 8, 27. 9, 1. 11, 16.

12, 1. 13. 14, 17. 15, 13. 16. 25. 26.

31. 16, 2. 15. 16. 1 Cor. 1, 2. 2, 13.



- 3, 17. 6, 1. 2. 19. 7, 14. 34. 12, 3. 14, 33. 16, 1. 15. 20. 2 Cor. 1, 1. 6, 6. 8, 4. 9, 1. 12. 13, 12. 13. Eph. 1, 1. 4. 13. 15. 18. 2, 10. 21. 3, 5. 8. 18. 4, 12. 30. 5, 3. 27. 6, 18. Philipp. 1, 1. 4, 21. 22. Col. 1, 2. 4. 12. 22. 26. 3, 12. 1 Thess. 1, 5. 6. 3, 13. 4, 8. 5, 26. 27. 2 Thess. 1, 10. 1 Tim. 5, 10. 2 Tim. 1, 9. 14. Tit. 3, 5. Philem. 5, 7. Heb. 2, 4. 3, 1. 7. 6. 4, 10. 9, 2. 8. 10, 15. 13, 24. 1 Pet. 1, 12. 15. 16. 2, 5. 9. 3, 5. 2 Pet. 1, 18. 21. 2, 21. 3, 2. 11. 1 Joh. 2, 20. 5, 7. Judæ 3, 14. 20. Apoc. 3, 7. 4, 8. 5, 8. 6, 10. 8, 3. 4. 11, 2. 18. 13, 7. 10. 14, 10. 12. 15, 3. 16, 6. 17, 6. 18, 20. 24. 19, 8. 20, 6. 9. 21, 2. 10. 22, 6. 11. 19.
- ἀγιότης Heb. 12, 10.
- ἀγιωσύνη Rom. 1, 4. 2 Cor. 7, 1. 1 Thess. 3, 13.
- ἀγκάλαί Luc. 2, 28.
- ἄγκιστρον Matt. 17, 27.
- ἄγκυρα Act. 27, 29. 30. 40. Heb. 6, 19.
- ἄναφος Matt. 9, 16. Marc. 2, 21.
- ἀνεία 1 Tim. 4, 12. 5, 2.
- ἀννίω Joh. 11, 55. Act. 21, 24. 26. 24, 18. Jac. 4, 8. 1 Pet. 1, 22. 1 Joh. 3, 3.
- ἀντισμὸς Act. 21, 26.
- ἀνοέω Marc. 9, 32. Luc. 9, 45. Act. 13, 27. 17, 23. Rom. 1, 13. 2, 4. 6, 3. 7, 1. 10, 3. 11, 25. 1 Cor. 10, 1. 12, 1. 14, 38. 2 Cor. 1, 8. 2, 11. 6, 9. Gal. 1, 22. 1 Thess. 4, 13. 1 Tim. 1, 13. Heb. 5, 2. 2 Pet. 2, 12.
- ἀγνόημα Heb. 9, 7.
- ἄγνοια Act. 3, 17. 17, 30. Eph. 4, 18. 1 Pet. 1, 14.
- ἄγνός 2 Cor. 7, 11. 11, 2. Philipp. 4, 8. 1 Tim. 5, 22. Tit. 2, 5. Jac. 3, 17. 1 Pet. 3, 2. 1 Joh. 3, 3.
- ἀγνότης 2 Cor. 6, 6.
- ἄγνώσις Philipp. 1, 16.
- ἄγνωσία 1 Cor. 15, 34. 1 Pet. 2, 15.
- ἄγνωστος Act. 17, 23.
- ἀγορὰ Matt. 11, 16. 20, 3. 23, 7. Marc. 6, 56. 7, 4. 12, 38. Luc. 7, 32. 11, 43. 20, 46. Act. 16, 19. 17, 17.
- ἀγορᾶζω Matt. 13, 44. 46. 14, 15. 21, 12. 25, 9. 10. 27, 7. Marc. 6, 36. 37. 11, 15. 15, 46. 16, 1. Luc. 9, 13. 14, 18. 19. 17, 18. 19, 45. 22, 36. Joh. 4, 8. 6, 5. 13, 29. 1 Cor. 6, 20. 7, 23. 30. 2 Pet. 2, 1. Apoc. 3, 18. 5, 9. 13, 17. 14, 3. 4. 18, 11.
- ἀγοραίος Act. 17, 5. 19, 38.
- ἄγρα Luc. 5, 4. 9.
- ἀγρᾶματος Act. 4, 13.
- ἀγραυλέω Luc. 2, 8.
- ἀγρεύω Marc. 12, 13.
- ἀγριέλαιος Rom. 11, 17. 24.
- ἄγριος Matt. 3, 4. Marc. 1, 6. Judæ 13.
- ἄγρός Matt. 6, 28. 30. 13, 24. 27. 31. 36. 38. 44. 19, 29. 22, 5. 24, 18. 40. 27, 7. 8. 10. Marc. 5, 14. 6, 36. 56. 10, 29. 30. 13, 16. 15, 21. 16, 12. Luc. 8, 34. 9, 12. 12, 28. 14, 18. 15, 15. 25. 17, 7. 31. 36. 23, 26. Act. 4, 37.
- ἀγρυπνέω Marc. 13, 33. Luc. 21, 36. Eph. 6, 18. Heb. 13, 17.
- ἀγρυπνία 2 Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.
- ἄγωγή 2 Tim. 3, 10.
- ἄγών Phil. 1, 30. Col. 2, 1. 1 Thess. 2, 2. 1 Tim. 6, 12. 2 Tim. 4, 7. Heb. 12, 1.
- ἄγωνία Luc. 22, 44.
- ἄγωνίζομαι Luc. 13, 24. Joh. 18, 36. 1 Cor. 9, 25. Col. 1, 29. 4, 12. 1 Tim. 6, 12. 2 Tim. 4, 7.
- ἄδάπανος 1 Cor. 9, 18.
- ἄδελφὴ Matt. 12, 50. 13, 56. 19, 29. Marc. 3, 35. 6, 3. 10, 29. 30. &c.
- ἄδελφός Matt. 1, 2. 11. 4, 18. 21. 5, 22. 23. 24. 47. 7, 3. 4. &c.
- ἄδελφότης 1 Pet. 2, 17. 5, 9.
- ἔδηλος Luc. 11, 44. 1 Cor. 14, 8.
- ἄδηλότης 1 Tim. 6, 17.
- ἄδήλως 1 Cor. 9, 26.
- ἄδημονέω Matth. 26, 37. Marc. 14, 33. Philipp. 2, 26.
- ἔδης Matth. 11, 23. 16, 18. Luc. 10, 15. 16, 23. Act. 2, 27. 31. 1 Cor. 15, 55. Apoc. 1, 18. 6, 8. 20, 13. 14.
- ἀδιάκριτος Jac. 3, 17.
- ἀδιάλειπτος Rom. 9, 2. 2 Tim. 1, 3.
- ἀδιαλείπτως Rom. 1, 9. 1 Thess. 1, 2. 2, 13. 5, 17.
- ἀδιαφορία Tit. 2, 7.
- ἄδικέω Matth. 20, 13. Luc. 10, 19. Act. 7, 24. 26. 27. 25, 10. 11. 1 Cor. 6, 7. 8. 2 Cor. 7, 2. 12. Gal. 4, 12. Col. 3, 25. Philem. 18. Apoc. 2, 11. 6, 6. 7, 2. 3. 9, 4. 10. 19. 11, 5. 22, 11.
- ἄδικημα Act. 18, 14. 24, 20. Apoc. 18, 5.
- ἀδικία Luc. 13, 27. 16, 8. 9. 18, 6. Joh. 7, 18. Act. 1, 18. 8, 23. Rom. 1. 18, 20. 2, 8. 3, 5. 6, 13. 9, 14. 1 Cor. 13, 6. 2 Cor. 12, 13. 2 Thess. 2, 10. 12. 2 Tim. 2, 19. Heb. 8, 12. Jac. 3, 6. 2 Pet. 2, 13. 15. 1 Joh. 1, 9. 5, 17.
- ἔδικος Matth. 5, 45. Luc. 16, 10. 11. 18, 11. Act. 24, 15. Rom. 3, 5. 1 Cor. 6, 1. 9. Heb. 6, 10. 1 Pet. 3, 18. 2 Pet. 2, 9.

- αἱματεκχυσία Heb. 9, 22.  
 9, 27. αἱμορροεῖω Matt. 9, 20.  
 3. Tit. αἰνεσις Heb. 13, 15.  
 αἰνέω Luc. 2, 13. 20. 19, 37. 24, 53.  
 Act. 2, 47. 3, 8. 9. Rom. 15, 11.  
 Apoc. 19, 5.  
 , 37. αἶνιγμα 1 Cor. 13, 12.  
 11, 6. αἶνος Matt 21, 16. Luc. 18, 43.  
 10, 27. αἰρέομαι Philipp. 1, 22. 2 Thess. 2, 13.  
 m. 8, 3. Heb. 11, 25.  
 ἄρεσις Act. 5, 17. 15, 5. 24, 5. 14. 26,  
 5. 28, 22. 1 Cor. 11, 19. Gal. 5,  
 20. 2 Pet. 2, 1.  
 2 Cor. αἰρετίζω Matt. 12, 18.  
 b. 3, 10. αἰρετικὸς Tit. 3, 10.  
 αἶρω Matt. 4, 6. 9, 6. 16. 11, 29. 13, 12.  
 Apoc. 14, 12. 20. 15, 37. 16, 24. 17, 27.  
 20, 14. 21, 21. 43. 22, 13. 24, 17.  
 1, 1. 12. 18. 39. 25, 28. 29. 27, 32. &c.  
 20, 6. αἰσθάνομαι Luc. 9, 45.  
 αἰσθησις Philipp. 1, 9.  
 14, 9. αἰσθητήριον Heb. 5, 14.  
 Apoc. αἰσχροκερδής 1 Tim. 3, 3. 8. Tit. 1, 7.  
 αἰσχροκερδῶς 1 Pet. 5, 2.  
 2. 6, 16. αἰσχρολογία Col. 3, 8.  
 αἰσχροὺν 1 Cor. 11, 6. 14, 35. Eph. 5, 12.  
 αἰσχροὺς Tit. 1, 11.  
 αἰσχροῦτης Eph. 5, 4.  
 αἰσχύνω Luc. 14, 9. 2 Cor. 4, 2. Philipp.  
 3, 19. Heb. 12, 2. Judæ 13. Apoc.  
 3, 18.  
 1, 19. αἰσχύνομαι Luc. 16, 3. 2 Cor. 10, 8.  
 s. 4, 8. Philipp. 1, 20. 1 Pet. 4, 16. 1 Joh.  
 Judæ 8. 2, 28.  
 αἰτέω Matt. 5, 42. 6, 8. 7, 7-11. 14, 7.  
 18, 19. 20, 20. 22. 21, 22. 27, 20.  
 58. &c.  
 αἰτήμα Luc 23, 24. Philipp. 4, 6. 1 Joh.  
 5, 15.  
 21, 4. αἰτία Matt. 19, 3. 10. 27, 37. Marc.  
 15, 26. Luc. 8, 47. Joh. 18, 38.  
 19, 4. 6. Act. 10, 21. 13, 28. 22,  
 24. 23, 28. 25, 18. 27. 28, 18. 20.  
 26, 28. 2 Tim. 1, 6. 12. Tit. 1, 13. Heb.  
 2, 11.  
 25, 29. αἰτίαμα Act. 25, 7.  
 50, 51. αἰτιον Luc. 23, 4. 14. 22. Act. 19, 40.  
 6, 53- αἰτιος Heb. 5, 9.  
 19, 20. αἰφνίδιος Luc. 21, 34. 1 Thess. 5, 3.  
 , 6, 20. αἰχμαλωσία Eph. 4, 8. Apoc. 13, 10.  
 1. 3, 15. αἰχμαλωτεύω Eph. 4, 8. 2 Tim. 3, 6.  
 25, 27. αἰχμαλωτίζω Luc. 21, 24. Rom. 7, 23.  
 1, 7. 2. 2 Cor. 10, 5.  
 Heb. 2, αἰχμάλωτος Luc. 4, 18.  
 5, 10. αἰὼν Matt. 6, 13. 12, 32. 13, 22. 39.  
 13, 11. 40. 49. 21, 19. 24, 3. 28, 20. Marc.  
 1, 7. 5, 3, 29. 4, 19. 10, 30. 11, 14. Luc.  
 12, 7. 1, 33. 55. 70. 16, 8. 18, 30. 20, 34.  
 14, 20. 35. Joh. 4, 14. 6, 51. 58. 8, 35.

- 51, 52. 9, 32. 10, 28. 11, 26. 12, 34. 13, 8. 14, 16. Act. 3, 21. 15, 18. Rom. 1, 25. 9, 5. 11, 36. 12, 2. 16, 27. 1 Cor. 1, 20. 2, 6. 7, 8. 3, 18. 8, 13. 10, 11. 2 Cor. 4, 4. 9, 9. 11, 31. Gal. 1, 4. 5. Eph. 1, 21. 2, 2. 7, 3, 9. 11, 31. 6, 12. Philipp. 4, 20. Col. 1, 26. 1 Tim. 1, 17. 6, 17. 2 Tim. 4, 10. 18. &c.
- αἰώνιος Matt. 18, 8. 19, 16. 29. 25, 41. 46. Marc. 3, 29. 10, 17. 30. Luc. 10, 25. 16, 9. 18, 18. 30. Joh. 3, 15. 16. 36. 4, 14. 36. 5, 24. 39. 6, 27. 40. 47. 54. 68. 10, 38. 12, 25. 50. 17, 2. 3. Act. 13, 46. 48. Rom. 2, 7. 5, 21. 6, 22. 23. 16, 25. 26. 2 Cor. 4, 17. 18. 5, 1. &c.
- ἀκαθαρσία Matt. 23, 27. Rom. 1, 24. 6, 19. 2 Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5. 1 Thess. 2, 3. 4, 7.
- ἀκαθάρτης Apoc. 17, 4.
- ἀκάθαρτος Matt. 10, 1. 12, 43. Marc. 1, 23. 26. 27. 3, 11. 30. 5, 2. 8. 13. 6, 7. 7, 25. 9, 25. Luc. 4, 33. 36. 6, 18. 8, 29. 9, 42. 11, 14. Act. 5, 16. 8, 7. 10, 14. 28. 11, 8. 1 Cor. 7, 14. 2 Cor. 6, 17. Eph. 5, 5. Apoc. 16, 13. 18, 2.
- ἀκατέρομαι Philipp. 4, 10.
- ἀκαίρως 2 Tim. 4, 2.
- ἄκακος Rom. 16, 18. Heb. 7, 26.
- ἄκαθα Marc. 7, 16. 13, 7. 22. 27, 29. Marc. 4, 7. 13. Luc. 6, 44. 8, 7. 14. Joh. 19, 2. Heb. 6, 8.
- ἀκάνθινος Marc. 15, 17. Joh. 19, 5.
- ἄκαρπος Matt. 13, 22. Marc. 4, 19. 1 Cor. 14, 14. Eph. 5, 11. Tit. 3, 14. 2 Pet. 1, 8. Judæ 12.
- ἀκατάγνωστος Tit. 2, 8.
- ἀκατακλύπτος 1 Cor. 11, 5. 13.
- ἀκατάκρητος Act. 16, 37. 22, 25.
- ἀκατάλυτος Heb. 7, 16.
- ἀκατάπαντος 2 Pet. 2, 14.
- ἀκαταστασία Luc. 21, 9. 1 Cor. 14, 33. 2 Cor. 6, 5. 12, 20. Jac. 3, 16.
- ἀκατάστατος Jac. 1, 8.
- ἀκατάσχετος Jac. 3, 8.
- Ἀκελδαμὰ Act. 1, 19.
- ἀκέραιος Matt. 10, 16. Rom. 16, 19. Philipp. 2, 15.
- ἀκλιρῆς Heb. 10, 23.
- ἀκμῶν Apoc. 14, 18.
- ἀκμὴν Matt. 15, 16.
- ἀκὴ Matt. 4, 24. 13, 14. 14, 1. 24, 6. Marc. 1, 28. 7, 35. 13, 7. Luc. 7, 1. Joh. 12, 38. Act. 17, 20. 28, 26. Rom. 10, 16. 17. 1 Cor. 12, 17. Gal. 3, 2. 5. 1 Thess. 2, 13. 2 Tim. 4, 3. 4. Heb. 4, 2. 5, 11. 2 Pet. 2, 8. 8, 10. 22. 25. 8, 1. 10. 15. 14, 13. 16, 24. 19, 2. 21. 27. 28. 20, 29. 34. 21, 9. 26, 58. 27, 55. &c.
- ἀκρασία Matt. 23, 25. 1 Cor. 7, 5.
- ἀκρατής 2 Tim. 3, 3.
- ἀκρατον Apoc. 14, 10.
- ἀκρίβεια Act. 22, 3.
- ἀκριβέστερον adverb. Act. 18, 26. 23, 15. 20. 24, 22.
- ἀκριβὴς Act. 26, 5.
- ἀκριβῶν Matt. 2, 7. 16.
- ἀκριβῶς Matt. 2, 8. Luc. 1, 3. Act. 18, 25. Eph. 5, 15. 1 Thess. 5, 2.
- ἀκρις Matt. 3, 4. Marc. 1, 6. Apoc. 9, 3. 7.
- ἀκροατήριον Act. 25, 23.
- ἀκροατής Rom. 2, 13. Jac. 1, 22. 23. 25.
- ἀκροβυστία Act. 11, 3. Rom. 2, 25. 26. 27. 3, 30. 4, 9-12. 1 Cor. 7, 18. 19. Gal. 2, 7. 5, 6. 6, 15. Eph. 2, 11. Col. 2, 13. 3, 11.
- ἀκρογωνιαίος Eph. 2, 20. 1 Pet. 2, 6.
- ἀκροθίνιον Heb. 7, 4.
- ἄκρον Matt. 24, 31. Marc. 13, 27. Luc. 16, 24. Heb. 11, 21.
- ἀκρόω Matt. 15, 6. Marc. 7, 13. Gal. 3, 17.
- ἀκωλύτως Act. 28, 31.
- ἄκων 1 Cor. 9, 17.
- ἀλδαστρον Matt. 26, 7. Marc. 14, 3. Luc. 7, 37.
- ἀλαζονεία Jac. 4, 16. 1 Joh. 2, 16.
- ἀλαζών Rom. 1, 30. 2 Tim. 3, 2.
- ἀλαλῶ Marc. 5, 38. 1 Cor. 13, 1.
- ἀλάλητος Rom. 8, 26.
- ἄλαλος Marc. 7, 37. 9, 17. 25.
- ἄλας Matt. 5, 13. Marc. 9, 50. Luc. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.
- ἀλείφω Matt. 6, 17. Marc. 6, 13. 16, 1. Luc. 7, 38. 46. Joh. 11, 2. 12, 3. Jac. 5, 14.
- ἀλεκτοροφωνία Marc. 13, 35.
- ἀλέκτωρ Matt. 26, 34. 74. 75. Marc. 14, 30. 68. 72. Luc. 22, 34. 60. 61. Joh. 13, 38. 18, 27.
- ἄλευρον Matt. 13, 33. Luc. 13, 21. 14, 32. Luc. 4, 25. 20, 31. 22, 59. Joh. 1, 14. 17. 3, 21. 4, 23. 24. 5, 33. 8, 32. 40. 44. 45. 46. 14, 6. 17. 15, 26. 16, 7. 13. 17, 17. 19. 18, 37. 38. Act. 4, 27. 10, 34. 26, 25. Rom. 1, 18. 25. 2, 2. 8. 20. 3, 7. 9, 1. 15, 8. 1 Cor. 5, 8. 13, 6. 2 Cor. 4, 2. 6, 7. 7, 14. 11, 10. 12, 6. 13, 8. Gal. 2, 5. 14. 3, 1. 5, 7. Eph. 1, 13. 4, 21.

- 24, 25. 5, 9. 6, 14. Philipp. 1, 18.  
Col. 1, 5. 6. &c.  
ἀληθεύω Gal. 4, 16. Eph. 4, 15.  
ἀληθής Matt. 22, 16. Marc. 12, 14.  
Joh. 3, 33. 4, 18. 5, 31. 32. 7, 18.  
8, 13. 14. 16. 17. 26. 10, 41. 19, 35.  
21, 24. Act. 12, 9. Rom. 3, 4. 2 Cor.  
6, 8. Philipp. 4, 8. Tit. 1, 13. 1 Pet.  
5, 12. 2 Pet. 2, 22. 1 Joh. 2, 8. 27.  
3 Joh. 12.  
ἀληθινός Luc. 16, 11. Joh. 1, 9. 4, 23.  
37. 6, 32. 7, 28. 15, 1. 17, 3. 19, 35.  
1 Thess. 1, 9. Heb. 8, 2. 9, 24. 10,  
22. 1 Joh. 2, 8. 5, 20. Apoc. 3, 7.  
14. 6, 10. 15, 3. 16, 7. 19, 2. 9, 11.  
21, 5. 22, 6.  
ἀλήθω Matt. 24, 41. Luc. 17, 35.  
ἀληθῶς Matt. 14, 33. 26, 73. 27, 54.  
Marc. 14, 70. 15, 39. Luc. 9, 27.  
12, 44. 21, 3. Joh. 1, 48. 4, 18. 42.  
6, 14. 55. 7, 26. 40. 8, 31. 17, 8.  
Act. 12, 11. 1 Thess. 2, 13. 1 Joh.  
2, 5.  
ἀλιεύς Matt. 4, 18. 19. Marc. 1, 16. 17.  
ἀλιεύω Joh. 21, 3.  
ἀλίζω Matt. 5, 13. Marc. 9, 49.  
ἀλίσγημα Act. 15, 20.  
ἀλλάττω Act. 6, 14. Rom. 1, 23. 1 Cor.  
15, 51. 52. Gal. 4, 20. Heb. 1, 12.  
ἀλλαχόθεν Joh. 10, 1.  
ἀλληγορέω Gal. 4, 24.  
ἀλληλούια Apoc. 19, 1. 3. 4. 6.  
ἀλλογενής Luc. 17, 18.  
ἄλλομαι Joh. 4, 14. Act. 3, 8. 14, 10.  
ἀλλοτριεπισκόπος 1 Pet. 4, 15.  
ἀλλότριος Matt. 17, 25. 26. Luc. 16,  
12. Joh. 10, 5. Act. 7, 6. Rom.  
14, 4. 15, 20. 2 Cor. 10, 15. 16. 1 Tim.  
5, 22. Heb. 9, 25. 11, 9. 34.  
ἀλλόφυλος Act. 10, 28.  
ἄλλως 1 Tim. 5, 25.  
ἀλοάω 1 Cor. 9, 9. 10. 1 Tim. 5, 18.  
ἄλογος Act. 25, 27. 2 Pet. 2, 12. Judæ  
10.  
ἄλογη Joh. 19, 39.  
ἄλς Marc. 9, 49.  
ἄλυκός Jac. 3, 12.  
ἄλυπος Philipp. 2, 28.  
ἄλυσις Marc. 5, 3. 4. Luc. 8, 29. Act.  
12, 6. 7. 21, 33. 28, 20. Eph. 6, 20.  
2 Tim. 1, 16. Apoc. 20, 1.  
ἄλυσιτελής Heb. 13, 17.  
ἄλων Matt. 3, 12. Luc. 3, 17.  
ἄλώπηξ Matt. 8, 20. Luc. 9, 58. 13, 32.  
ἄλωσις 2 Pet. 2, 12.  
ἄμαθής 2 Pet. 3, 16.  
ἄμαράντινος 1 Pet. 5, 4.  
ἄμαραντος 1 Pet. 1, 4.  
ἄμαρτάνω Matt. 18, 15. 21. 27, 4. Luc.  
15, 18. 21. 17, 3. 4. Joh. 5, 14. 8,  
11. 9, 2. 3. Act. 25, 8. Rom. 2, 12.  
3, 23. 5, 12. 14. 16. 6, 15. 1 Cor.  
6, 18. 7, 28. 36. 8, 12. 15, 34. Eph.  
4, 26. 1 Tim. 5, 20. Tit. 3, 11. Heb.  
3, 17. 10, 26. 1 Pet. 2, 20. 2 Pet.  
2, 4. 1 Joh. 1, 10. 2, 1. 3, 6. 8. 9.  
5, 16. 18.  
ἄμαρτήμα Marc. 3, 28. 4, 12. Rom. 3,  
25. 1 Cor. 6, 18.  
ἄμαρτία Matt. 1, 21. 3, 6. 9, 2. 5. 6. 12,  
31. 26, 28. Marc. 1, 4. 5. 2, 5. 7.  
9. 10. Luc. 1, 77. 3, 3. 5, 20. 21.  
23. 24. 7, 47. 48. 49. 11, 4. 24, 47.  
Joh. 1, 29. 8, 21. 24. 34. 46. 9, 34.  
41. 15, 22. 24. 16, 8. 9. 19, 11. 20,  
23. &c.  
ἄμαρτυρος Act. 14, 17.  
ἁμαρτωλὸς Matt. 9, 10. 11. 13. 11, 19.  
26, 45. Marc. 2, 15. 16. 17. 8, 38.  
14, 41. Luc. 5, 8. 30. 32. 6, 32. 33.  
34. 7, 34. 37. 39. 13, 2. 15, 1. 2. 7.  
10. 18, 13. 19, 7. 24, 7. Joh. 9, 16.  
24. 25. 31. Rom. 3, 7. 5, 8. 19. 7,  
13. Gal. 2, 15. 17. 1 Tim. 1, 9. 15.  
Heb. 7, 26. 12, 3. Jac. 4, 8. 5, 20.  
1 Pet. 4, 18. Judæ 15.  
ἄμαχος 1 Tim. 3, 3. Tit. 3, 2.  
ἁμάω Jac. 5, 4.  
ἁμέθυνστος Apoc. 21, 20.  
ἁμελέω Matt. 22, 5. 1 Tim. 4, 14. Heb.  
2, 3. 8, 9. 2 Pet. 1, 12.  
ἁμεμπος Luc. 1, 6. Philipp. 2, 15. 3,  
6. 1 Thess. 3, 13. Heb. 8, 7.  
ἁμέμπως 1 Thess. 2, 10. 5, 23.  
ἁμέριμος Matt. 28, 14. 1 Cor. 7, 32.  
ἁμετάθετος Heb. 6, 17. 18.  
ἁμετακίνητος 1 Cor. 15, 58.  
ἁμεταμέλητος Rom. 11, 29. 2 Cor. 7, 10.  
ἁμετανόητος Rom. 2, 5.  
ἁμετρος 2 Cor. 10, 13. 15.  
ἁμήτωρ Heb. 7, 3.  
ἁμίαντος Heb. 7, 26. 13, 4. Jac. 1, 27.  
1 Pet. 1, 4.  
ἁμμος Matt. 7, 26. Rom. 9, 27. Heb.  
11, 12. Apoc. 12, 18. 20, 8.  
ἁμνός Joh. 1, 29. 36. Act. 8, 32. 1 Pet.  
1, 19.  
ἁμοιβή 1 Tim. 5, 4.  
ἁμπελος Matt. 26, 29. Marc. 14, 25.  
Luc. 22, 18. Joh. 15, 1. 4. 5. Jac.  
3, 12. Apoc. 14, 19.  
ἁμπελουργός Luc. 13, 7.  
ἁμπελών Matt. 20, 1. 2. 4. 7. 8. 21, 28.  
33. 39. 40. 41. Marc. 12, 1. 2. 8. 9.  
Luc. 13, 6. 20, 9. 10. 13. 15. 16. 1 Cor.  
9, 7.  
ἁμύνομαι Act. 7, 24.  
ἁμφίβληστρον Matt. 4, 18. Marc. 1, 16.  
\* A 3

ἀμφιέννυμι—ἀναμιμνήσκω

ἀμφιέννυμι Matt. 6, 30. 11, 8. Luc. 7, 25. 12, 28.  
 ἔμφαδος τὸ Marc. 11, 4.  
 ἐμψυχος Philipp. 2, 15. 2 Pet. 3, 14.  
 ἐμψυχος Eph. 1, 4. 5, 27. Col. 1, 22.  
 Heb. 9, 14. 1 Pet. 1, 19. Jude 24.  
 Apoc. 14, 5.  
 ἀναβαθμὸς Act. 21, 35. 40.  
 ἀναβάλλομαι Act. 24, 22.  
 ἀναβιβάζω Matt. 13, 48.  
 ἀναβλέπω Matt. 11, 5. 14, 19. 20, 34.  
 Marc. 6, 41. 7, 34. 8, 24. 25. 10, 51.  
 52. 16, 4. Luc. 7, 22. 9, 16. 18.  
 41. 42. 43. 19, 5. 21, 1. Joh. 9, 11.  
 15. 18. Act. 9, 12. 17. 18. 22, 13.  
 ἀναβλεψίς Luc. 4, 18.  
 ἀναβόα Matt. 27, 46. Marc. 15, 8.  
 Luc. 9, 38.  
 ἀναβολή Act. 25, 17.  
 ἀναγγέλλω Marc. 5, 14. 19. Joh. 4, 25.  
 5, 15. 16, 13. 14. 15. 25. Act. 14,  
 27. 15, 4. 16, 38. 19, 18. 20, 20. 27.  
 Rom. 15, 21. 2 Cor. 7, 7. 1 Pet. 1,  
 12. 1 Joh. 1, 5.  
 ἀναγεννάω 1 Pet. 1, 3. 23.  
 ἀναγεννέσκω Matt. 12, 3. 5. 19, 4. 21,  
 16. 42. 22, 31. 24, 15. Marc. 2, 25.  
 12, 10. 26. 13, 14. Luc. 4, 16. 6, 3.  
 10, 26. Joh. 19, 20. Act. 8, 28. 30.  
 32. 13, 27. 15, 21. 31. 23, 34. 2 Cor.  
 1, 13. 3, 2. 15. Eph. 3, 4. Col. 4,  
 16. 1 Thess. 5, 27. Apoc. 1, 3. 5, 4.  
 ἀναγκάζω Matt. 14, 22. Marc. 6, 45.  
 Luc. 14, 23. Act. 26, 11. 28, 19.  
 2 Cor. 12, 11. Gal. 2, 3. 14. 6, 12.  
 ἀναγκάιος Act. 10, 24. 13, 46. 1 Cor.  
 12, 22. 2 Cor. 9, 5. Philipp. 1, 24.  
 2, 25. Tit. 3, 14. Heb. 8, 3.  
 ἀναγκαστὴς 1 Pet. 5, 2.  
 ἀνάγκη Matt. 18, 7. Luc. 14, 18. 21, 23.  
 23, 17. Rom. 13, 5. 1 Cor. 7, 26. 37.  
 9, 16. 2 Cor. 6, 4. 9, 7. 12, 10. 1 Thess.  
 3, 7. Philem. 14. Heb. 7, 12. 27.  
 9, 16. 23. Jude 3.  
 ἀναγκυρίζομαι Act. 7, 13.  
 ἀνέγνωσις Act. 13, 15. 2 Cor. 3, 14.  
 1 Tim. 4, 13.  
 ἀνέγνω Matt. 4, 1. Luc. 2, 22. 4, 5. 8,  
 22. 22, 66. Act. 7, 41. 9, 39. 12, 4.  
 13, 13. 16, 11. 34. 18, 21. 20, 3. 13.  
 21, 1. 2, 27. 2, 4. 12. 21. 28, 10. 11.  
 Rom. 10, 7. Heb. 13, 20.  
 ἀναδεικνύμι Luc. 10, 1. Act. 1, 24.  
 ἀνδείξις Luc. 1, 80.  
 ἀναδέχομαι Act. 28, 7. Heb. 11, 17.  
 ἀναβίδωμι Act. 23, 33.  
 ἀνείδω Luc. 15, 24. 32. Rom. 7, 9. 14,  
 9. Apoc. 20, 5.  
 ἀνείργω Luc. 2, 44. Act. 11, 25.

ἀναζώνω 1 Pet. 1, 13.  
 ἀναζωπυρέω 2 Tim. 1, 6.  
 ἀναζώω Philipp. 4, 10.  
 ἀνάρτα Act. 23, 14. Rom. 9, 3. 1 Cor.  
 12, 3. 16, 22. Gal. 1, 8. 9.  
 ἀναθεματίζω Marc. 14, 71. Act. 23, 12.  
 14. 21.  
 ἀναθεωρέω Act. 17, 23. Heb. 13, 7.  
 ἀνάρτησις Luc. 21, 5.  
 ἀναίθεα Luc. 11, 8.  
 ἀναίρεσις Act. 8, 1. 22, 20.  
 ἀναίρω Matt. 2, 16. Luc. 22, 2. 23,  
 32. Act. 2, 23. 5, 33. 36. 7, 21. 28.  
 9, 23. 24. 29. 10, 39. 12, 2. 13, 28.  
 16, 27. 22, 20. 23, 15. 21. 27. 25, 3.  
 26, 10. Heb. 10, 9.  
 ἀναίρειν Matt. 12, 5. 7.  
 ἀνακαθίζω Luc. 7, 15. Act. 9, 40.  
 ἀνακακίζω Heb. 6, 6.  
 ἀνακακῶ 2 Cor. 4, 16. Col. 3, 10.  
 ἀνακακίστης Rom. 12, 2. Tit. 3, 5.  
 ἀνάρτεται Matt. 9, 10. 22, 10. 11. 26,  
 7. 20. Marc. 5, 40. 14, 18. 16, 14.  
 Luc. 7, 37. 22, 27. Joh. 6, 11. 13,  
 23. 28.  
 ἀνακαλῶντω 2 Cor. 3, 14. 18.  
 ἀνακαμπτῶ Matt. 2, 12. Luc. 10, 6.  
 Act. 18, 21. Heb. 11, 15.  
 ἀνακεφαλαίωμαι Rom. 13, 9. Eph. 1, 10.  
 ἀνακλίνω Matt. 8, 11. 14, 19. Marc.  
 6, 39. Luc. 2, 7. 7, 36. 9, 15. 12,  
 37. 13, 29.  
 ἀνακλῶ Gal. 5, 7.  
 ἀνακρίζω Marc. 1, 23. 6, 49. Luc. 4,  
 33. 8, 28. 23, 18.  
 ἀνακρίνω Luc. 23, 14. Act. 4, 9. 12,  
 19. 17, 11. 24, 8. 28, 18. 1 Cor.  
 2, 14. 15. 4, 3. 4. 9, 3. 10, 25. 27.  
 14, 24.  
 ἀνέκρισις Act. 25, 26.  
 ἀνακρίτω Luc. 13, 11. 21, 28. Joh. 8,  
 7. 10.  
 ἀναλαμβάνω Marc. 16, 19. Act. 1, 2.  
 11. 22. 7, 43. 10, 16. 20, 13. 14. 23,  
 31. Eph. 6, 13. 16. 1 Tim. 3, 16.  
 2 Tim. 4, 11.  
 ἀνάλυσις Luc. 9, 51.  
 ἀναλύσκει Luc. 9, 54. Gal. 5, 15. 2 Thess.  
 2, 8.  
 ἀναλογία Rom. 12, 6.  
 ἀναλογίζομαι Heb. 12, 3.  
 ἀναλος Marc. 9, 50.  
 ἀνάλυσις 2 Tim. 4, 6.  
 ἀναλύω Luc. 12, 36. Philipp. 1, 23.  
 ἀναμάρτητος Joh. 8, 7.  
 ἀναμῆναι 1 Thess. 1, 10.  
 ἀναμιμνήσκω Marc. 11, 21. 14, 72. 1 Cor.  
 4, 17. 2 Cor. 7, 15. 2 Tim. 1, 6.  
 Heb. 10, 32.

- ἀνάμνησις Luc. 22, 19. 1 Cor. 11, 24, 25. Heb. 10, 3.  
ἀνανεώ Eph. 4, 23.  
ἀνανθήφω 2 Tim. 2, 26.  
ἀναντιρρητος Act. 19, 36.  
ἀναντιρρήτως Act. 10, 29.  
ἀνάξιος 1 Cor. 6, 2.  
ἀναξίως 1 Cor. 11, 27, 29.  
ἀνάπαυσις Matt. 11, 29. 12, 43. Luc. 11, 24. Apoc. 4, 8. 14, 11.  
ἀναπαύω Matt. 11, 28. 26, 45. Marc. 6, 31. 14, 41. Luc. 12, 19. 1 Cor. 16, 18. 2 Cor. 7, 13. Philem. 7, 20. 1 Pet. 4, 14. Apoc. 6, 11. 14, 13.  
ἀναπέλω Act. 18, 13.  
ἀναπέμπω Luc. 23, 7. 11. 15. Philem. 12.  
ἀνάπνους Luc. 14, 13, 21.  
ἀναπνίπτω Matt. 15, 35. Marc. 6, 40. 8, 6. Luc. 11, 37. 14, 10. 17, 7. 22, 14. Joh. 6, 10. 13, 12. 21, 20.  
ἀναπληρώω Matt. 13, 14. 1 Cor. 14, 16. 16, 17. Gal. 6, 2. Philipp. 2, 30. 1 Thess. 2, 16.  
ἀναπολόγητος Rom. 1, 20. 2, 1.  
ἀναπτύσσω Luc. 4, 17.  
ἀνάπτω Luc. 12, 49. Act. 28, 2. Jac. 3, 5.  
ἀναριθμητος Heb. 11, 12.  
ἀνασείω Marc. 15, 11. Luc. 23, 5.  
ἀνασκευάζω Act. 15, 24.  
ἀνασπάζω Luc. 14, 5. Act. 11, 10.  
ἀνάστασις Matt. 22, 23. 28. 30. 31. Marc. 12, 18. 23. Luc. 2, 34. 14, 14. 20. 27. 33. 35. 36. Joh. 5, 29. 11, 24. 25. Act. 1, 22. 2, 31. 4, 2. 33. 17. 18. 32. 23. 6. 8. 24, 15. 21. 26, 23. Rom. 1, 4. 6, 5. 1 Cor. 15, 12. 13. 21. 42. Philipp. 3, 10. 2 Tim. 2, 18. Heb. 6, 2. 11, 35. 1 Pet. 1, 3. 3, 21. Apoc. 20, 5. 6.  
ἀναστατώω Act. 17, 6. 21, 38. Gal. 5, 12.  
ἀνασταυρώω Heb. 6, 6.  
ἀναστενάζω Marc. 8, 12.  
ἀναστρέφω Matt. 17, 22. Joh. 2, 15. Act. 5, 22. 15, 16. 2 Cor. 1, 12. Eph. 2, 3. 1 Tim. 3, 15. Heb. 10, 33. 13, 18. 1 Pet. 1, 17. 2 Pet. 2, 18.  
ἀναστροφή Gal. 1, 13. Eph. 4, 22. 1 Tim. 4, 12. Heb. 13, 7. Jac. 3, 13. 1 Pet. 1, 15. 18. 2, 12. 3, 1. 2. 16. 2 Pet. 2, 7. 3, 11.  
ἀνατάσσομαι Luc. 1, 1.  
ἀνατέλλω Matt. 4, 16. 5, 45. 13, 6. Marc. 4, 6. 16, 2. Luc. 12, 54. Heb. 7, 14. Jac. 1, 11. 2 Pet. 1, 19.  
ἀνατίθημι Act. 25, 14. Gal. 2, 2.  
ἀνατολή Matt. 2, 1. 2. 9. 8, 11. 24, 27. Luc. 1, 78. 13, 29. Apoc. 7, 2. 16, 12. 21, 13.  
ἀνατρέπω 2 Tim. 2, 18. Tit. 1, 11.  
ἀνατρέφω Act. 7, 20. 21. 22, 3.  
ἀναφαίνομαι Luc. 19, 11. Act. 21, 3.  
ἀναφέρω Matt. 17, 1. Marc. 9, 2. Luc. 24, 51. Heb. 7, 27. 9, 28. 13, 15. Jac. 2, 21. 1 Pet. 2, 5. 24.  
ἀναφωνέω Luc. 1, 42.  
ἀνάχυσσις 1 Pet. 4, 4.  
ἀναχωρέω Matt. 2, 12. 13. 14. 22. 4, 12. 9, 24. 12, 15. 14, 13. 15, 21. 27, 5. Marc. 3, 7. Joh. 6, 15. Act. 23, 19. 26, 31.  
ἀνάψυξις Act. 3, 19.  
ἀναψύχω 2 Tim. 1, 16.  
ἀνδραποδιστής 1 Tim. 1, 10.  
ἀνδρίζομαι 1 Cor. 16, 13.  
ἀνδρόφονος 1 Tim. 1, 9.  
ἀνέγκλητος 1 Cor. 18. Col. 1, 22. 1 Tim. 3, 10. Tit. 1, 6. 7.  
ἀνεκδιήγητος 2 Cor. 9, 15.  
ἀνεκδάλυτος 1 Pet. 1, 8.  
ἀνεκλείπτω Luc. 12, 33.  
ἀνεκτότερος Matt. 10, 15. 11, 22. 24. Marc. 6, 11. Luc. 10, 12. 14.  
ἀνελεθμων Rom. 1, 31.  
ἀνεμίζομαι Jac. 1, 6.  
ἀνένδεκτον Luc. 17, 1.  
ἀνεξερεύνητος Rom. 11, 33.  
ἀνεξίκακος 2 Tim. 2, 24.  
ἀνεξιχνίαστος Rom. 11, 33. Eph. 3, 8.  
ἀνεπαίσχυντος 2 Tim. 2, 15.  
ἀνεπίληπτος 1 Tim. 3, 2. 5, 7. 6, 14.  
ἀνέρχουμαι Joh. 6, 3. Gal. 1, 17. 18.  
ἀνεσις Act. 24, 23. 2 Cor. 2, 12. 7, 5. 8, 13. 2 Thess. 1, 7.  
ἀνετάζω Act. 22, 24. 29.  
ἀνεύθετος Act. 27, 12.  
ἀνευρίσκω Luc. 2, 16. Act. 21, 4.  
ἀνέχομαι Matt. 17, 17. Marc. 9, 19. Luc. 9, 41. Act. 18, 14. 1 Cor. 4, 12. 2 Cor. 11, 1. 4. 19. 20. Eph. 4, 2. Col. 3, 13. 2 Thess. 1, 4. 2 Tim. 4, 3. Heb. 13, 22.  
ἀνεψιός Col. 4, 10.  
ἐνηθον Matt. 23, 23.  
ἀνήκω Eph. 5, 4. Col. 3, 18. Philem. 8.  
ἀνήμερος 2 Tim. 3, 3.  
ἀνθίστημι Matt. 5, 39. Luc. 21, 15. Act. 6, 10. 13, 8. Rom. 9, 19. 13, 2. Gal. 2, 11. Eph. 6, 13. 2 Tim. 3, 8. 4, 15. Jac. 4, 7. 1 Pet. 5, 9.  
ἀνθομολογέομαι Luc. 2, 38.  
ἐνθος Jac. 1, 10. 11. 1 Pet. 1, 24.  
ἀνθρακιά Joh. 18, 18. 21, 9.  
ἐνθραξ Rom. 12, 20.  
ἀνθρωπάρεσκος Eph. 6, 6. Col. 3, 22.  
ἀνθρώπινος Rom. 6, 19. 1 Cor. 2, 4. 13. 4, 3. 10, 13. Jac. 3, 7. 1 Pet. 2, 13.  
ἀνθρωποκτόνος Joh. 8, 44. 1 Joh. 3, 15.

ἀνθυπατεύω Act. 18, 12.  
 ἀνθυπάτος Act. 13, 7. 8. 12. 19, 38.  
 ἀνίημι Act. 16, 26. 27, 40. Eph. 6, 9.  
 Heb. 13, 5.  
 ἀνίλων Jac. 2, 13.  
 ἀνίκτος Matt. 15, 20. Marc. 7, 2. 5.  
 ἀνίστημι Luc. 24, 25. Rom. 1, 14. Gal.  
 3, 1. 3. 1 Tim. 6, 9. Tit. 3, 3.  
 ἄνοια Luc. 6, 11. 2 Tim. 3, 9.  
 ἀνολύω Matt. 2, 11. 3, 16. 5, 2. 7, 7. 8.  
 9, 30. 13, 35. 17, 27. 20, 33. 25, 11.  
 27, 52. Luc. 1, 64. 3, 21. 11, 9. 10.  
 12, 36. 13, 25. &c.  
 ἀνοικοδομέω Act. 15, 16.  
 ἀνοίξις Eph. 6, 19.  
 ἀνομία Matt. 7, 23. 13, 41. 23, 28. 24,  
 12. Rom. 4, 7. 6, 19. 2 Cor. 6, 14.  
 2 Thess. 2, 7. Tit. 2, 14. Heb. 1, 9.  
 8, 12. 10, 17. 1 Joh. 3, 4.  
 ἄνομος Marc. 15, 28. Luc. 23, 37. Act.  
 2, 23. 1 Cor. 9, 21. 2 Thess. 2, 8.  
 1 Tim. 1, 9. 2 Pet. 2, 8.  
 ἀνόμιος Rom. 2, 12.  
 ἀνορθόω Luc. 13, 13. Act. 15, 16. Heb.  
 12, 12.  
 ἀνόσιος 1 Tim. 1, 9. 2 Tim. 3, 2.  
 ἀνοχή Rom. 2, 4. 3, 26.  
 ἀνταγωνίζομαι Heb. 12, 4.  
 ἀντάλλαγμα Matt. 16, 26. Marc. 8, 37.  
 ἀντανεκλήρω Col. 1, 24.  
 ἀνταποδίδωμι Luc. 14, 14. Rom. 11,  
 35. 12, 19. 1 Thess. 3, 9. 2 Thess.  
 1, 6. Heb. 10, 30.  
 ἀνταπόδομα Luc. 14, 12. Rom. 11, 9.  
 ἀνταπόδοσις Col. 3, 24.  
 ἀνταποκρίνομαι Luc. 14, 6. Rom. 9, 20.  
 ἀντέγω Luc. 21, 15. Act. 4, 14.  
 ἀντέχομαι Matt. 6, 24. Luc. 16, 13.  
 1 Thess. 5, 14. Tit. 1, 9.  
 ἀντιβάλλω Luc. 24, 17.  
 ἀντιδιατίθεσθαι 2 Tim. 2, 25.  
 ἀντίδικος Matt. 5, 25. Luc. 12, 58. 18,  
 3. 1 Pet. 5, 8.  
 ἀντίθεσις 1 Tim. 6, 20.  
 ἀντικαθίστημι Heb. 12, 4.  
 ἀντικαλέω Luc. 14, 12.  
 ἀντίκειμαι Luc. 13, 17. 21, 15. 1 Cor.  
 16, 9. Gal. 5, 17. Philipp. 1, 28.  
 2 Thess. 2, 4. 1 Tim. 1, 10. 5, 14.  
 ἀντιλαμβάνομαι Luc. 1, 54. Act. 20, 35.  
 1 Tim. 6, 2.  
 ἀντιλέγω Luc. 2, 34. 20, 27. Joh. 19,  
 12. Act. 13, 45. 28, 19. 22. Rom.  
 10, 21. Tit. 1, 9. 2, 9.  
 ἀντίληψις 1 Cor. 12, 28.  
 ἀντιλογία Heb. 6, 16. 7, 7. 12, 3. Jude  
 11.  
 ἀντιλοιδόρεω 1 Pet. 2, 23.  
 ἀντιλύτρον 1 Tim. 2, 6.

ἀντιμετρέω Matt. 7, 2. Luc. 6, 38.  
 ἀντιμοσία Rom. 1, 27. 2 Cor. 6, 13.  
 ἀντιπαρέρχομαι Luc. 10, 31. 32.  
 ἀντιπίπτω Act. 7, 52.  
 ἀντιστρατεύομαι Rom. 7, 23.  
 ἀντιτάσσομαι Act. 18, 6. Rom. 13, 2.  
 Jac. 4, 6. 5, 6. 1 Pet. 5, 5.  
 ἀντίτυπος Heb. 9, 24. 1 Pet. 3, 21.  
 ἀντίχριστος 1 Joh. 2, 18. 22. 4, 3. 2 Joh. 7.  
 ἀντλέω Joh. 2, 8. 9. 4, 7. 15.  
 ἀντλημα Joh. 4, 11.  
 ἀντοφθαλμέω Act. 27, 15.  
 ἄνυδος Matt. 12, 43. Luc. 11, 24.  
 2 Pet. 2, 17. Jude 12.  
 ἀνυπόκριτος Rom. 12, 9. 2 Cor. 6, 6.  
 1 Tim. 1, 5. 2 Tim. 1, 5. 1 Pet. 1,  
 22. Jac. 3, 17.  
 ἀνυπότακτος 1 Tim. 1, 9. Tit. 1, 6. 10.  
 Heb. 1, 8.  
 ἀνύγοον Marc. 14, 15. Luc. 22, 12.  
 ἄνωθεν Matt. 27, 51. Marc. 15, 38.  
 Luc. 1, 3. Joh. 3, 3. 7. 31. 19, 11.  
 23. Act. 26, 5. Gal. 4, 9. Jac. 1,  
 17. 3, 15. 17.  
 ἀνωτερικός Act. 19, 1.  
 ἀνώτερον Luc. 14, 10. Heb. 10, 8.  
 ἀνωφελής Tit. 3, 9. Heb. 7, 18.  
 ἀξίση Matt. 3, 10. Luc. 3, 9.  
 ἄξιον 1 Cor. 16, 4. 2 Thess. 1, 3.  
 ἄξιος Matt. 3, 8. 10, 10. 11. 13. 37. 38.  
 22, 8. Luc. 3, 8. 7, 4. 10, 7. 12,  
 48. 15, 19. 21. 23. 15. 41. Joh. 1,  
 27. Act. 13, 25. 46. 23, 29. 25, 11.  
 25. 26. 20. 31. Rom. 1, 32. 8, 18.  
 1 Tim. 1, 15. 4, 9. 5, 18. 6, 1. Heb.  
 11, 38. Apoc. 3, 4. 4, 11. 5, 2. 4. 9.  
 12. 16, 6.  
 ἄξιός Luc. 7, 7. Act. 15, 38. 28, 22.  
 2 Thess. 1, 11. 1 Tim. 5, 17. Heb.  
 3, 3. 10, 29.  
 ἄξιος Rom. 16, 2. Eph. 4, 1. Philipp.  
 1, 27. Col. 1, 10. 1 Thess. 2, 12.  
 3 Joh. 6.  
 ἄρατος Rom. 1, 20. Col. 1, 15. 16. 1 Tim.  
 1, 17. Heb. 11, 27.  
 ἀπαγγέλλω Matt. 2, 8. 8, 33. 11, 4. 12,  
 18. 14, 12. 28, 8. 10. 11. Marc. 6,  
 30. 16, 10. 13. Luc. 7, 18. 22. 8, 20.  
 34. 36. 47. 9, 36. 13, 1. 14, 21. 18,  
 37. 24, 9. Joh. 4, 51. 20, 18. Act.  
 4, 23. 5, 22. 25. 11, 13. 12, 14. 17.  
 15, 27. 16, 36. 22, 26. 23, 16. 17. 19.  
 26, 20. 28, 21. 1 Cor. 14, 25. 1 Thess.  
 1, 9. Heb. 2, 12. 1 Joh. 1, 2. 3.  
 ἀπάγχομαι Matt. 27, 5.  
 ἀπάγω Matt. 7, 13. 14. 26, 57. 27, 2. 31.  
 Marc. 14, 44. 53. 15, 16. Luc. 13,  
 15. 23, 26. Joh. 18, 13. 19, 16. Act.  
 12, 19. 23, 17. 24, 7. 1 Cor. 12, 2.

ἀπαίδευτος 2 Tim. 2, 23.  
 ἀπαίρομαι Matt. 9, 15. Marc. 2, 20.  
 Luc. 5, 35.  
 ἀπαιτέω Luc. 6, 30. 12, 20.  
 ἀπαλγέω Eph. 4, 19.  
 ἀπαλλάσσομαι Luc. 12, 58. Act. 19,  
 12. Heb. 2, 15.  
 ἀπαλλοτριώω Eph. 2, 12. 4, 18. Col. 1,  
 21.  
 ἀπαλός Matt. 24, 32. Marc. 13, 28.  
 ἀπαντᾷ Matt. 28, 9. Marc. 5, 2. 14,  
 13. Luc. 14, 31. 17, 12. Joh. 4,  
 51. Act. 16, 16.  
 ἀπάντησις Matt. 25, 1. 6. Act. 28, 15.  
 1 Thess. 4, 17.  
 ἀπαξ 2 Cor. 11, 25. Philipp. 4, 16.  
 1 Thess. 2, 18. Heb. 6, 4. 9, 7. 26. 27.  
 28. 10, 2. 12, 26. 27. 1 Pet. 3, 18.  
 20. Judæ 3, 5.  
 ἀπαράβατος Heb. 7, 24.  
 ἀπαρασκεύαστος 2 Cor. 9, 4.  
 ἀπαρνέομαι Matt. 16, 24. 26, 34. 35. 75.  
 Marc. 8, 34. 14, 30. 31. 72. Luc. 9,  
 23. 12, 9. 22, 34. 61. Joh. 13, 38.  
 ἀάρτι Apoc. 14, 13.  
 ἀαρτισμός Luc. 14, 28.  
 ἀπαρχή Rom. 8, 23. 11, 16. 16, 5. 1 Cor.  
 15, 20. 23. 16, 15. Jac. 1, 18. Apoc.  
 14, 4.  
 ἀπατᾷ Eph. 5, 6. 1 Tim. 2, 14. Jac.  
 1, 26.  
 ἀπάτη Matt. 13, 22. Marc. 4, 19. Eph.  
 4, 22. Col. 2, 8. 2 Thess. 2, 10. Heb.  
 3, 13. 2 Pet. 2, 13.  
 ἀπάτωρ Heb. 7, 3.  
 ἀπαύγασμα Heb. 1, 3.  
 ἀπίθεια Rom. 11, 30. 32. Eph. 2, 2. 5,  
 6. Col. 3, 6. Heb. 4, 6. 11.  
 ἀπειθέω Joh. 3, 36. Act. 14, 2. 17, 5.  
 19, 9. Rom. 2, 8. 10, 21. 11, 30. 31.  
 15, 31. Heb. 3, 18. 11, 31. 1 Pet.  
 2, 7. 8. 3, 1. 20. 4, 17.  
 ἀπειθής Luc. 1, 17. Act. 26, 19. Rom.  
 1, 30. 2 Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 16. 3, 3.  
 ἀπειλέω Act. 4, 17. 1 Pet. 2, 23.  
 ἀπειλή Act. 4, 17. 29. 9, 1. Eph. 6, 9.  
 ἀπειμι 1 Cor. 5, 3. 2 Cor. 10, 1. 11. 13,  
 2. 10. Philipp. 1, 27. Col. 2, 5.  
 ἀπείμι Act. 17, 10.  
 ἀπειπεῖν 2 Cor. 4, 2.  
 ἀπείραστος Jac. 1, 13.  
 ἀπειρος Heb. 5, 13.  
 ἀπεκδέχομαι Rom. 8. 19. 23. 25. 1 Cor.  
 1, 7. Gal. 5, 5. Philipp. 3, 20. Heb.  
 9, 28.  
 ἀπεκδύομαι Col. 2, 15. 3, 9.  
 ἀπέκδυσις Col. 2, 11.  
 ἀπελᾶω Act. 18, 16.  
 ἀπελεγμός Act. 19, 27.

ἀπελεύθερος 1 Cor. 7, 22.  
 ἀπελπίζω Luc. 6, 35.  
 ἀπέραντος 1 Tim. 1, 4.  
 ἀπερισπάστως 1 Cor. 7, 35.  
 ἀπερίτμητος Act. 7, 51.  
 ἀπέχει Marc. 14, 41.  
 ἀπέχομαι Act. 15, 20. 29. 1 Thess. 4,  
 3. 5, 22. 1 Tim. 4, 3. 1 Pet. 2, 11.  
 ἀπέχω Matt. 6, 2. 5. 16. 15, 8. Marc.  
 7, 6. Luc. 6, 24. 7, 6. 15, 20. 24, 13.  
 Philipp. 4, 18. Philem. 15.  
 ἀπιδεῖν. Vide ἀφορᾶν.  
 ἀπιστέω Marc. 16, 11. 16. Luc. 24, 11.  
 41. Act. 28, 24. Rom. 3, 3. 2 Tim.  
 2, 13.  
 ἀπιστία Matt. 13, 58. 17, 20. Marc.  
 6, 6. 9, 24. 16, 14. Rom. 3, 3. 4, 20.  
 11, 20. 23. 1 Tim. 1, 13. Heb. 3, 12. 19.  
 ἔπιστος Matt. 17, 17. Marc. 9, 19. Luc.  
 9, 41. 12, 46. Joh. 20, 27. Act.  
 26, 8. 1 Cor. 6, 6. 7, 12-15. 10, 27.  
 14, 22. 23. 24. 2 Cor. 4, 4. 6, 14. 15.  
 1 Tim. 5, 8. Tit. 1, 15. Apoc. 21, 8.  
 ἀπλότης Rom. 12, 8. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 8,  
 2. 9, 11. 13. 11, 3. Eph. 6, 5. Col.  
 3, 22.  
 ἀπλοῦς Matt. 6, 22. Luc. 11, 34.  
 ἀπλῶς Jac. 1, 5.  
 ἀποφαίνω Luc. 5, 2. 21, 13. Joh. 21, 9.  
 Philipp. 1, 19.  
 ἀποβάλλω Marc. 10, 50. Heb. 10, 35.  
 ἀποβλέπω Heb. 11, 26.  
 ἀπόβλητος 1 Tim. 4, 4.  
 ἀποβολή Act. 27, 22. Rom. 11, 15.  
 ἀπογενόμενος 1 Pet. 2, 24.  
 ἀπογραφή Luc. 2, 2. Act. 5, 37.  
 ἀπογράφω Luc. 2, 1. 3. 5. Heb. 12, 23.  
 ἀποδείκνυμι Act. 2, 22. 25, 7. 1 Cor.  
 4, 9. 2 Thess. 2, 4.  
 ἀπόδειξις 1 Cor. 2, 4.  
 ἀποδεκατῶ Matt. 23, 23. Luc. 11, 42.  
 18, 12. Heb. 7, 5.  
 ἀποδεκτος 1 Tim. 2, 3. 5, 4.  
 ἀποδέχομαι Luc. 8, 40. Act. 2, 41. 15,  
 4. 18, 27. 24, 3. 28, 30.  
 ἀποδημέω Matt. 21, 33. 25, 14. 15. Marc.  
 12, 1. Luc. 15, 13. 20, 9.  
 ἀποδημος Marc. 13, 34.  
 ἀποδίδωμι Matt. 5, 26. 33. 6, 4. 6. 18.  
 12, 36. 16, 27. 18, 25. 26. 28. 29. 30.  
 34. 20, 8. 21, 41. 22, 21. 27, 58.  
 Marc. 12, 17. Luc. 4, 20. 7, 42. 9,  
 42. 10, 35. 12, 59. 16, 2. 19, 8. 20,  
 25. Act. 4, 33. 5, 8. 7, 9. 19, 40.  
 Rom. 2, 6. 12, 17. 13, 7. 1 Cor. 7, 3.  
 1 Thess. 5, 15. 1 Tim. 5, 4. 2 Tim.  
 4, 8. 14. Heb. 12, 11. 16. 13, 17.  
 1 Pet. 3, 9. 4, 5. Apoc. 18, 6. 22, 2.  
 12.



# ἀποδιορίζω—ἀποστεργάζω

ἀποδιορίζω Jude 19.

ἀποδοκιμάζω Matt. 21, 42. Marc. 8, 31.

12, 10. Luc. 9, 22. 17, 25. 20, 17.

Heb. 12, 17. 1 Pet. 2, 4-7.

ἀποδοχή 1 Tim. 1, 15. 4, 9.

ἀπόθεσις 1 Pet. 3, 21. 2 Pet. 1, 14.

ἀποθήκη Matt. 3, 12. 6, 26. 13, 30. Luc.

3, 17. 12, 18. 24.

ἀποθησαυρίζω 1 Tim. 6, 19.

ἀποθλίβω Luc. 8, 45.

ἀποθήσκω Matt. 8, 32. 9, 24. 22, 24.

27. 26, 35. Marc. 5, 35. 39. 9, 26.

11, 19-22. 15, 44. Luc. 8, 42. 52.

53. 16, 22. 20, 28-32. 36. Joh. 4,

47-49. 6, 49. 50. 58. 8, 21. 24. 52. 53.

11, 14. 16. 25. 26. 32. 37. 50. 51. 12,

24. 33. 18, 32. 19, 7. 21, 23. Act.

7, 4. 9. 37. 21, 13. 25, 11. Rom. 5,

6. 7. 8. 15. 6, 2. 7-10. 7, 2. 3. 6. 10.

8, 13. 34. 14, 7. 8. 9. 15. 1 Cor. 8,

11. 9. 15. 15, 3. 22. 31. 32. 36. 2 Cor.

5, 14. 15. 6, 9. Gal. 2, 19. 21. Phi-

lipp. 1, 21. Col. 2, 20. 3, 3. 1 Thess.

4, 14. 5, 10. Heb. 7, 8. 9, 27. 10,

28. 11, 4. 13. 21. 37. Jude 12. Apoc.

3, 2. 8. 9. 11. 9, 6. 14. 13. 16, 3.

ἀποκαθίστημι Matt. 11, 13. 17, 11. Marc.

3, 5. 8, 25. 9, 12. Luc. 6, 10. Act.

1, 6. Heb. 13, 19.

ἀποκαλύπτω Matt. 10, 26. 11, 25. 27.

16, 17. Luc. 2, 35. 10, 21. 22. 12,

2. 17, 30. Joh. 12, 38. Rom. 1,

17. 18. 8, 18. 1 Cor. 2, 10. 3, 13.

14, 30. Gal. 1, 16. 3, 23. Eph. 3,

5. Philipp. 3, 15. 2 Thess. 2, 3. 6.

8. 1 Pet. 1, 5. 12. 5, 1.

ἀποκάλυψις Luc. 2, 32. Rom. 2, 5. 8,

19. 16, 25. 1 Cor. 1, 7. 14, 6. 26.

2 Cor. 12, 1. 7. Gal. 1, 12. 2, 2. Eph.

1, 17. 3, 3. 2 Thess. 1, 7. 1 Pet.

1, 7. 13. 4, 13. Apoc. 1, 1.

ἀποκαρδοκία Rom. 8, 19. Philipp. 1, 20.

ἀποκαταλλάττω Eph. 2, 16. Col. 1, 20. 22.

ἀποκατάστασις Act. 3, 21.

ἀπόκειμαι Luc. 19, 20. Col. 1, 5. 2 Tim.

4, 8. Heb. 9, 27.

ἀποκεφαλίζω Matt. 14, 10. Marc. 6,

16. 27. Luc. 9, 9.

ἀποκλείω Luc. 13, 25.

ἀποκρίνω Marc. 9, 43. 45. Joh. 18, 10.

26. Act. 27, 32. Gal. 5, 12.

ἀπόκριμα 2 Cor. 1, 9.

ἀπόκρισις Luc. 2, 47. 20, 26. Joh. 1,

22. 19, 9.

ἀποκρίπτω Matt. 11, 25. 25, 18. Luc.

10, 21. 1 Cor. 2, 7. Eph. 3, 9. Col.

1, 26.

ἀπόκρυφος Marc. 4, 22. Luc. 8, 17. Col.

2, 3.

ἀποκύνω Jac. 1, 15. 18.

ἀποκυλίζω Matt. 23, 2. Marc. 16, 3. 4.

Luc. 24, 2.

ἀπολαμβάνω Marc. 7, 33. Luc. 6, 34.

15, 27. 16, 25. 18, 30. 23, 41. Riou.

1, 27. Gal. 4, 5. Col. 3, 24. 2 Joh.

8. 3 Joh. 8.

ἀπόλαυσις 1 Tim. 6, 17. Heb. 11, 25.

ἀπολείπω 2 Tim. 4, 13. 20. Heb. 4, 6.

9, 10. 26. Jude 6.

ἀπολείχω Luc. 16, 21.

ἀπόλλυμι Matt. 2, 13. 5, 29. 30. 8, 25.

9, 17. 10, 6. 28. 39. 42. 12, 14. 15,

24. 16, 25. 18, 11. 14. 21, 41. 22,

7. 26, 52. 27, 20. Marc. 1, 24. 2,

22. 3, 6. 4. 38. 8, 35. 9, 22. 41. 11,

18. 12, 9. Luc. 4, 34. 5, 37. 6, 9.

8, 24. 9, 24. 25. 56. 11, 51. 13, 3.

5. 33. 15, 4. 6. 8. 9. 17. 24. 17, 27.

29. 33. 19, 10. 47. 20, 16. 21, 18.

Joh. 3, 15. 16. 6, 12. 27. 39. 10, 10.

28. 11, 50. 12, 25. 17, 12. 18, 9. 14.

Act. 5, 37. Rom. 2, 12. 14, 15. 1 Cor.

1, 18. 19. 8, 11. 10, 9. 10. 15, 18.

2 Cor. 2, 15. 4, 3. 9. 2 Thess. 2, 10.

Heb. 1, 11. Jac. 1, 11. 4, 12. 1 Pet.

1, 7. 2 Pet. 3, 6. 9. 2 Joh. 8. Jude

5. 11.

ἀπολογέομαι Luc. 12, 11. 21, 14. Act.

19, 33. 24, 10. 25, 8. 26, 1. 2. 24.

Rom. 2, 15. 2 Cor. 12, 19.

ἀπολογία Act. 22, 1. 25, 16. 1 Cor. 9,

3. 2 Cor. 7, 11. Philipp. 1, 7. 17.

2 Tim. 4, 16. 1 Pet. 3, 15.

ἀπολούν Act. 22, 16. 1 Cor. 6, 11.

ἀπολύτρωσις Luc. 21, 28. Rom. 3, 24.

8, 23. 1 Cor. 1, 30. Eph. 1, 7. 14.

4, 30. Col. 1, 14. Heb. 9, 15. 11, 35.

ἀπομύσσομαι Luc. 10, 11.

ἀπονέμω 1 Pet. 3, 7.

ἀπονίστω Matt. 27, 24.

ἀποπίνω Act. 9, 18.

ἀποπλανώ Marc. 13, 22. 1 Tim. 6, 10.

ἀποπλέω Act. 13, 4. 14, 26. 20, 15. 27, 1.

ἀποπλύνω Luc. 5, 2.

ἀποπνίγω Matt. 13, 7. Luc. 8, 33.

ἀπορέομαι Joh. 13, 22. Act. 25, 20.

2 Cor. 4, 8. Gal. 4, 20.

ἀπορία Luc. 21, 25.

ἀπορρίπτω Act. 27, 43.

ἀπορροαίνομαι 1 Thess. 2, 17.

ἀποσκευάζομαι Act. 21, 15.

ἀποσκίασμα Jac. 1, 17.

ἀποσπών Matt. 26, 51. Luc. 22, 41.

Act. 20, 30. 21, 1.

ἀνοστασία Act. 21, 21. 2 Thess. 2, 3.

ἀνοστιάσιον Matt. 5, 31. 19, 7. Marc.

10, 4.

ἀποστεργάζω Marc. 2, 4.

# ἀποστολή—ἀρνέομαι

- ἀποστολή Act. 1, 25. Rom. 1, 5. 1 Cor. 9, 2. Gal. 2, 8.  
 ἀπόστολος Matt. 10, 2. Marc. 6, 30.  
 Luc. 6, 13. 9, 10. 11, 49. 17, 5. 22, 14. 24, 10. Joh. 13, 16. Act. 1, 2. 26. 2, 37. 42. 43. 4, 33. 35. 36. 37. 5, 2. 12. 18. 29. 34. 40. 6, 6. 8, 1. 14. 18. 9, 27. 11, 1. 14. 4. 14. 15, 2. 4. 6. 22. 23. 33. 16, 4. Rom. 1, 1. 11, 13. 16, 7. 1 Cor. 1, 1. 4, 9. 9, 1. 2. 5. 12. 28. 29. 15, 7. 9. 2 Cor. 1, 1. 8, 23. 11, 5. 13. 12, 11. 12. Gal. 1, 1. 17. 19. Eph. 1, 1. 2, 20. 3, 5. 4, 11. Philipp. 2, 25. Col. 1, 1. 1 Thess. 2, 7. 1 Tim. 1, 1. 2, 7. 2 Tim. 1, 1. 11. Tit. 1, 1. Heb. 3, 1. 1 Pet. 1, 1. 2 Pet. 1, 1. 3. 2. Judæ 17. Apoc. 2, 2. 18. 20. 21. 14.  
 ἀποστρέφω Marc. 10, 19. 1 Cor. 6, 7. 8. 7, 5. 1 Tim. 6, 5. Jac. 5, 4.  
 ἀποστοματίζω Luc. 11, 53.  
 ἀποστρέφω Matt. 5, 42. 26, 52. 27, 3. Luc. 23, 14. Act. 3, 26. Rom. 11, 26. 2 Tim. 1, 15. 4, 4. Tit. 1, 14. Heb. 12, 25.  
 ἀποστρυγέω Rom. 12, 9.  
 ἀποσυνάγωγος Joh. 9, 22. 12, 42. 16, 2.  
 ἀποτάσσομαι Marc. 6, 46. Luc. 9, 61. 14, 33. Act. 18, 18. 21. 2 Cor. 2, 13.  
 ἀποτελέω Jac. 1, 15.  
 ἀποτίθημι Act. 7, 58. Rom. 13, 12. Eph. 4, 22. 25. Col. 3, 8. Heb. 12, 1. Jac. 1, 21. 1 Pet. 2, 1.  
 ἀποτινάσσω Luc. 9, 5. Act. 28, 5.  
 ἀποτίω Philem. 19.  
 ἀποτολμάω Rom. 10, 20.  
 ἀποτομία Rom. 11, 22.  
 ἀποτόμως 2 Cor. 13, 10. Tit. 1, 13.  
 ἀποτρέπομαι 2 Tim. 3, 5.  
 ἀπουσία Philipp. 2, 12.  
 ἀποφέρω Marc. 15, 1. Luc. 16, 22. 1 Cor. 16, 3. Apoc. 17, 3. 21, 10.  
 ἀποφείγω 2 Pet. 1, 4. 2, 18. 20.  
 ἀποφθέγγομαι Act. 2, 4. 14. 26, 25.  
 ἀποφορτίζομαι Act. 21, 3.  
 ἀπόχρησις Col. 2, 22.  
 ἀποχωρέω Matt. 7, 23. Luc. 9, 39. Act. 13, 13.  
 ἀποχωρίζομαι Act. 15, 39. Apoc. 6, 14.  
 ἀποψύχω Luc. 21, 26.  
 ἀπρόσιτος 1 Tim. 6, 16.  
 ἀπρόσκοπος Act. 24, 16. 1 Cor. 10, 32. Philipp. 1, 10.  
 ἀπροσωπλήπτως 1 Pet. 1, 17.  
 ἀπταιστος Judæ 24.  
 ἀπτομαι Matt. 8, 3. 15. 9, 20. 21. 29. 14, 36. 17, 7. 20, 34. Marc. 1, 41. 3, 10. 4, 21. 5, 27. 28. 30. 31. 6, 56. 7, 33. 8, 22. 10, 13. Luc. 5, 13. 6, 19. 7, 14. 39. 8, 44-47. 18, 15. 22, 51. Joh. 20, 17. 1 Cor. 7, 1. 2 Cor. 6, 17. Col. 2, 21. 1 Joh. 5, 18.  
 ἄπτω Luc. 8, 16. 11, 33. 15, 8. 22, 55.  
 ἀπώθεομαι Act. 13, 46.  
 ἀπώθομαι Act. 7, 27. 39. Rom. 11, 1. 2. 1 Tim. 1, 19.  
 ἀπώλεια Matt. 7, 13. 26, 8. Marc. 14, 4. Joh. 17, 12. Act. 8, 20. 25, 16. Rom. 9, 22. Philipp. 1, 28. 3, 19. 2 Thess. 2, 3. 1 Tim. 6, 9. Heb. 10, 39. 2 Pet. 2, 1. 2. 3. 3, 7. 16. Apoc. 17, 8. 11.  
 ἀρά Rom. 3, 14.  
 ἀργέω 2 Pet. 2, 3.  
 ἀργός Matt. 12, 36. 20, 3. 6. 1 Tim. 5, 13. Tit. 1, 12. 2 Pet. 1, 8.  
 ἀργύριον Matt. 25, 18. 27. 26, 15. 27, 3. 5. 6. 9. 28, 12. 15. Marc. 14, 11. Luc. 9, 3. 19, 15. 23. 22, 5. Act. 3, 6. 7, 16. 8, 20. 19, 19. 20, 33. 1 Pet. 1, 18.  
 ἀργυροκόπος Act. 19, 24.  
 ἀργυρος Matt. 10, 9. Act. 17, 29. 1 Cor. 3, 12. Jac. 5, 3. Apoc. 18, 12.  
 ἀργυρούς Act. 19, 24. 2 Tim. 2, 20. Apoc. 9, 20.  
 ἀρέσκεια Col. 1, 10.  
 ἀρέσκω Matt. 14, 6. Marc. 6, 22. Act. 6, 5. Rom. 8, 8. 15, 1. 2. 3. 1 Cor. 7, 32. 33. 34. 10, 33. Gal. 1, 10. 1 Thess. 2, 4. 15. 4, 1. 2 Tim. 2, 4.  
 ἀρεστὸς Joh. 8, 29. Act. 6, 2. 12, 3. 1 Joh. 3, 22.  
 ἀρετὴ Philipp. 4, 8. 1 Pet. 2, 9. 2 Pet. 1, 3. 5.  
 ἀρὴν Luc. 10, 3.  
 ἀριθμέω Matt. 10, 30. Luc. 12, 7. Apoc. 7, 9.  
 ἀριστῶ Luc. 11, 37. Joh. 21, 12. 15.  
 ἀριστερὸς Matt. 6, 3. Luc. 23, 33. 2 Cor. 6, 7.  
 ἀριστον Matt. 22, 4. Luc. 11, 38. 14, 12.  
 ἀρκετὸς Matt. 6, 34. 16, 25. 1 Pet. 4, 3.  
 ἀρκέω Matt. 25, 9. Luc. 3, 14. Joh. 6, 7. 14, 8. 2 Cor. 12, 9. 1 Tim. 6, 8. Heb. 13, 5. 3 Joh. 10.  
 ἄρκτος Apoc. 13, 2.  
 ἄρμα Act. 8, 28. 29. 38. Apoc. 9, 9.  
 ἄρμυς Heb. 4, 12.  
 ἄρμύζω 2 Cor. 11, 2.  
 ἀρνέομαι Matt. 10, 33. 26, 70. 72. Marc. 14, 68. 70. Luc. 8, 45. 12, 9. 22, 57. Joh. 1, 20. 18, 25. 27. Act. 3, 13. 14. 4, 16. 7, 35. 1 Tim. 5, 8. 2 Tim. 2, 12. 13. 3, 5. Tit. 1, 16. 2, 12. Heb. 11, 24. 2 Pet. 2, 1. 1 Joh. 2, 22. 23. Judæ 4. Apoc. 2, 13. 3, 8.

ἀρνίον—ἀστραπή

- ἀρνίον Joh. 21, 15. Apoc. 5, 6, 8, 12, 13, 6, 1, 16, 7, 9, 10, 14, 17, 12, 11, 13, 8, 11, 14, 1, 4, 10, 15, 3, 17, 14, 19, 7, 9, 21, 9, 14, 22, 23, 27, 22, 1, 3, ἀρξάμενον Luc. 24, 47. Act. 10, 37.  
ἀροτριῶ Luc. 17, 7. 1 Cor. 9, 10.  
ἄροτρον Luc. 9, 62.  
ἀρπαγή Matt. 23, 25. Luc. 11, 39. Heb. 10, 34.  
ἀρπαγμός Philipp. 2, 6.  
ἀρπάζω Matt. 11, 12, 13, 19. Joh. 6, 15, 10, 12, 28, 29. Act. 8, 39, 23, 10, 2 Cor. 12, 2, 4. 1 Thess. 4, 17. Judæ 23. Apoc. 12, 5.  
ἄρπαξ Matt. 7, 15. Luc. 18, 11. 1 Cor. 5, 10, 11, 6, 10.  
ἄρραβών 2 Cor. 1, 22, 5, 5. Eph. 1, 14.  
ἄρραφος Joh. 19, 23.  
ἄρρην Rom. 1, 27. Apoc. 12, 5, 13.  
ἄρρητος 2 Cor. 12, 4.  
ἄρρωστος Matt. 14, 14. Marc. 6, 5, 13, 16, 18. 1 Cor. 11, 30.  
τὸ ἄρσεν Matt. 19, 4. Marc. 10, 6. Luc. 2, 23. Gal. 3, 28.  
ἀρσενικοῦτης 1 Cor. 6, 9. 1 Tim. 1, 10.  
ὁ ἄρσην Rom. 1, 27.  
ἀρτέμων Act. 27, 40.  
ἀρτιγέννητος 1 Pet. 2, 2.  
ἄρτιος 2 Tim. 3, 17.  
ἀρτύω Marc. 9, 50. Luc. 14, 34. Col. 4, 6.  
ἀρχάγγελος 1 Thess. 4, 16. Judæ 9.  
ἀρχαῖος Matt. 5, 21, 27, 33. Luc. 9, 8, 19. Act. 15, 7, 21, 21, 16, 2 Cor. 5, 17. 2 Pet. 2, 5. Apoc. 12, 9, 20, 2.  
ἀρχηγός Act. 3, 15, 5, 31. Heb. 2, 10, 12, 2.  
ἀρχιερατικός Act. 4, 6.  
ἀρχιποίμην 1 Pet. 5, 4.  
ἀρχισυνάγωγος Marc. 5, 22, 35, 36, 38. Luc. 8, 49, 13, 14. Act. 13, 15, 18, 8, 17.  
ἀρχιτέκτων 1 Cor. 3, 10.  
ἀρχιτελώνης Luc. 19, 2.  
ἀρχιτρίκλινος Joh. 2, 8, 9.  
ἔρχω Marc. 10, 42. Rom. 15, 12.  
ἔρωμα Marc. 16, 1. Luc. 23, 56, 24, 1. Joh. 19, 40.  
ἀσάλευτος Act. 27, 41. Heb. 12, 28.  
ἄσβεστος Matt. 3, 12. Marc. 9, 43, 45. Luc. 3, 17.  
ἀσέβεια Rom. 1, 18, 11, 26. 2 Tim. 2, 16. Tit. 2, 12. Judæ 15, 18.  
ἀσέβειω 2 Pet. 2, 6. Judæ 15.  
ἀσεβής Rom. 4, 5, 5, 6. 1 Tim. 1, 9, 1 Pet. 4, 18. 2 Pet. 2, 5, 3, 7. Judæ 4, 15.  
ἀσέλγεια Marc. 7, 22. Rom. 13, 13, 2 Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 4, 19. 1 Pet. 4, 3. 2 Pet. 2, 7, 18. Judæ 4.  
ἄσημος Act. 21, 39.  
ἀσθένεια Matt. 8, 17. Luc. 5, 15, 8, 2, 13, 11, 12. Joh. 5, 5, 11, 4. Act. 28, 9. Rom. 6, 19, 8, 26. 1 Cor. 2, 3, 15, 43. 2 Cor. 11, 30, 12, 5, 9, 10, 13, 4. Gal. 4, 13. 1 Tim. 5, 23. Heb. 4, 15, 5, 2, 7, 28, 11, 34.  
ἀσθενέω Matt. 10, 8, 25, 36. Marc. 6, 56. Luc. 4, 40, 7, 10, 9, 2. Joh. 4, 46, 5, 3, 7, 6, 2, 11, 1, 2, 3, 6. Act. 9, 37, 19, 12, 20, 35. Rom. 4, 19, 8, 3, 14, 1, 2, 21. 1 Cor. 8, 9, 11, 12, 2 Cor. 11, 21, 29, 12, 10, 13, 3, 4, 9. Philipp. 2, 26, 27. 2 Tim. 4, 20. Jac. 5, 14.  
ἀσθένημα Rom. 15, 1.  
ἀσθενής Matt. 25, 39, 43, 44, 26, 41. Marc. 14, 38. Luc. 10, 9. Act. 4, 9, 5, 15, 16. Rom. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 1, 25, 27, 4, 10, 8, 7, 10, 9, 22, 11, 30, 12, 22. 2 Cor. 10, 10. Gal. 4, 9. 1 Thess. 5, 14. Heb. 7, 18. 1 Pet. 3, 7.  
Ἀσιάρχης Act. 19, 31.  
ἀσιτία Act. 27, 21.  
ἄσιτος Act. 27, 33.  
ἀσκέω Act. 24, 16.  
ἄσκος Matt. 9, 17. Marc. 2, 22. Luc. 5, 37, 38.  
ἀσμένος Act. 2, 41, 21, 17.  
ἄσπορος Eph. 5, 15.  
ἀσπάζομαι Matt. 5, 47, 10, 12. Marc. 9, 15, 15, 18. Luc. 1, 40, 10, 4, &c. Act. 18, 22, 20, 1, 21, 6, 7, 19, 25, 13. Rom. 16, 3, 5-12. &c.  
ἀσπασμός Matt. 23, 7. Marc. 12, 38. Luc. 1, 29, 41, 44, 11, 43, 20, 46, 1 Cor. 16, 21. Col. 4, 18. 2 Thess. 3, 17.  
ἄσπιλος 1 Tim. 6, 14. Jac. 1, 27. 1 Pet. 1, 19. 2 Pet. 3, 14.  
ἀσπίς Rom. 3, 13.  
ἄσπονδος Rom. 1, 31. 2 Tim. 3, 3.  
ἀσφύριον Matt. 10, 29. Luc. 12, 6.  
ἄσπον Act. 27, 13.  
ἀστατέω 1 Cor. 4, 11.  
ἀστειός Act. 7, 20. Heb. 11, 23.  
ἀστήρ Matt. 2, 2, 7, 9, 10, 24, 29. Marc. 13, 25. 1 Cor. 15, 41. Judæ 15, 18. Apoc. 1, 16, 20, 2, 1, 28, 3, 1, 6, 13, 8, 10, 11, 12, 9, 1, 12, 1, 4, 22, 16.  
ἀστήρικτος 2 Pet. 2, 14, 3, 16.  
ἄστοργος Rom. 1, 31. 2 Tim. 3, 3.  
ἀστοχέω 1 Tim. 1, 6, 6, 21. 2 Tim. 2, 18.  
ἀστραπή Matt. 24, 27, 28, 3. Luc. 10, 18, 11, 36, 17, 24. Apoc. 4, 5, 8, 5, 11, 19, 16, 18.

- ἱσπράπτω Luc. 17, 24. 24, 4.  
 ἱστρον Luc. 21, 25. Act. 7, 43. 27, 20.  
 Heb. 11, 12.  
 ἰσύνφωνος Act. 28, 25.  
 ἰσύνετος Matt. 15, 16. Marc. 7, 18.  
 Rom. 1, 21. 31. 10, 19.  
 ἰσύνθετος Rom. 1, 31.  
 ἰσφάλεια Luc. 1, 4. Act. 5, 23. 1 Thess.  
 5, 3.  
 ἰσφαλίξω Matt. 27, 64. 65. 66. Act.  
 16, 24.  
 ἰσφαλῆς Act. 21, 34. 22, 30. 25, 26.  
 Philipp. 3, 1. Heb. 6, 19.  
 ἰσφαλῶς Marc. 14, 44. Act. 2, 36. 16,  
 23.  
 ἰσχημονέω 1 Cor. 7, 36. 13, 5.  
 ἰσχημοσύνη Rom. 1, 27. Apoc. 16, 15.  
 ἰσχημων 1 Cor. 12, 23.  
 ἰσωγία Eph. 5, 18. Tit. 1, 6. 1 Pet. 4, 4.  
 ἰσώτως Luc. 15, 13.  
 ἰτακτέω 2 Thess. 3, 7.  
 ἰτακτος 1 Thess. 5, 14.  
 ἰτάκτως 2 Thess. 3, 6. 11.  
 ἴτεκνος Luc. 20, 28. 29. 30.  
 ἰτενίξω Luc. 4, 20. 22, 56. Act. 1, 10.  
 3, 4. 12. 6, 15. 7, 55. 10, 4. 11, 6.  
 13, 9. 14, 9. 23, 1. 2 Cor. 3, 7. 13.  
 ἰτιμάω Luc. 20, 11. Joh. 8, 49. Act.  
 5, 41. Rom. 1, 24. 2, 23. Jac. 2, 6.  
 ἰτιμάω Marc. 12, 4.  
 ἰτιμία Rom. 1, 26. 9, 21. 1 Cor. 11, 14.  
 15, 43. 2 Cor. 6, 8. 11, 21. 2 Tim.  
 2, 20.  
 ἴτιμος Matt. 13, 57. Marc. 6, 4. 1 Cor.  
 4, 10. 12, 23.  
 ἰτιμῖς Act. 2, 19. Jac. 4, 14.  
 ἴτομον 1 Cor. 15, 52.  
 ἴτοπος Luc. 23, 41. Act. 28, 6. 2 Thess.  
 3, 2.  
 αἰγάξω 2 Cor. 4, 4.  
 αἰγή Act. 20, 11.  
 αἰθάδης Tit. 1, 7. 2 Pet. 2, 10.  
 αἰθαίρετος 2 Cor. 8, 3. 17.  
 αἰθερνέω 1 Tim. 2, 12.  
 αἰλέω Matt. 11, 17. Luc. 7, 32. 1 Cor.  
 14, 7.  
 αἰλή Matt. 26, 3. 58. 69. Marc. 14, 54.  
 66. 15, 16. Luc. 11, 21. 22, 55.  
 Joh. 10, 1. 16. 18, 15. Apoc. 11, 2.  
 αἰλητής Matt. 9, 23. Apoc. 18, 22.  
 αἰλίζομαι Matt. 21, 17. Luc. 21, 37.  
 αἰλῶς 1 Cor. 14, 7.  
 αἰξάνω et αἰξω Matt. 6, 28. 13, 32.  
 Marc. 4, 8. Luc. 1, 80. 2, 40. 12,  
 27. 13, 19. Joh. 3, 30. Act. 6, 7.  
 7, 17. 12, 24. 19, 20. 1 Cor. 3, 6. 7.  
 2 Cor. 9, 10. 10, 15. Eph. 2, 21. 4,  
 15. Col. 1, 10. 2, 19. 1 Pet. 2, 2.  
 2 Pet. 3, 18.  
 αἰξήσις Eph. 4, 16. Col. 2, 19.  
 αἰρίον Matt. 6, 30. 34. Luc. 10, 35. 12,  
 28. 13, 32. 33. Act. 4, 3. 5. 23, 15.  
 20. 25, 22. 1 Cor. 15, 32. Jac. 4,  
 13. 14.  
 αἰσθηρὸς Luc. 19, 21. 22.  
 αἰτάρκεια 2 Cor. 9, 8. 1 Tim. 6, 6.  
 αἰτάρκης Philipp. 4, 11.  
 αἰτοκατάκριτος Tit. 3, 11.  
 αἰτόματος Marc. 4, 28. Act. 12, 10.  
 αἰτόπτης Luc. 1, 2.  
 αἰτόχειρ Act. 27, 19.  
 αἰχμηρὸς 2 Pet. 1, 19.  
 ἀφαιρέω Matt. 26, 51. Marc. 14, 47.  
 Luc. 1, 25. 10, 42. 16, 3. 22, 50.  
 Rom. 11, 27. Heb. 10, 4. Apoc. 22,  
 19.  
 ἀφανῆς Heb. 4, 13.  
 ἀφανίζω Matt. 6, 16. 19. 20. Act. 13,  
 41. Jac. 4, 14.  
 ἀφανισμὸς Heb. 8, 13.  
 ἀφαντος Luc. 24, 31.  
 ἀφεδρῶν Matt. 15, 17. Marc. 7, 19.  
 ἀφειδία Col. 2, 23.  
 ἀφελότης Act. 2, 46.  
 ἄφεσις Matt. 26, 28. Marc. 1, 4. 3, 29.  
 Luc. 1, 77. 3, 3. 4, 18. 24, 47. Act.  
 2, 38. 5, 31. 10, 43. 13, 38. 26, 18.  
 Eph. 1, 7. Col. 1, 14. Heb. 9, 22.  
 10, 18.  
 ἀφή Eph. 4, 16. Col. 2, 19.  
 ἀφθαρσία Rom. 2, 7. 1 Cor. 15, 42. 50.  
 53. 54. Eph. 6, 24. 2 Tim. 1, 10.  
 Tit. 2, 7.  
 ἀφθαρτος Rom. 1, 23. 1 Cor. 9, 25. 15,  
 52. 1 Tim. 1, 17. 1 Pet. 1, 4. 23. 3, 4.  
 ἀφικνέομαι Rom. 16, 19.  
 ἀφιλάγαθος 2 Tim. 3, 3.  
 ἀφιλάργυρος 1 Tim. 3, 3. Heb. 13, 5.  
 ἀφίξις Act. 20, 29.  
 ἀφίστημι Luc. 2, 37. 4, 13. 8, 13. 13,  
 27. Act. 5, 37. 38. 12, 10. 15, 38.  
 19, 9. 22, 29. 2 Cor. 12, 8. 1 Tim.  
 4, 1. 6, 5. 2 Tim. 2, 19. Heb. 3, 12.  
 ἄφρων Act. 2, 16. 26. 28, 6.  
 ἀφρόβως Luc. 1, 74. 1 Cor. 16, 10.  
 Philipp. 1, 14. Judæ 12.  
 ἀφομοίω Heb. 7, 3.  
 ἀφοράω Philipp. 2, 23. Heb. 12, 2.  
 ἀφορίζω Matt. 13, 49. 25, 32. Luc. 6,  
 22. Act. 13, 2. 19, 9. Rom. 1, 1.  
 2 Cor. 6, 17. Gal. 1, 15. 2, 12.  
 ἀφορμή Rom. 7, 8. 11. 2 Cor. 5, 12. 11,  
 12. Gal. 5, 13. 1 Tim. 5, 14.  
 ἀφρίζω Marc. 9, 18. 20.  
 ἀφρὸς Luc. 9, 39.  
 ἀφροσύνη Marc. 7, 22. 2 Cor. 11, 1.  
 17. 21.  
 ἄφρων Luc. 11, 40. 12, 20. Rom. 2,

20. 1 Cor. 15, 36. 2 Cor. 11, 16. 19.  
12, 6. 11. Eph. 5, 17. 1 Pet. 2, 15.  
ἀφηνώ Luc. 8, 23.  
ἄφρονος Act. 8, 32. 1 Cor. 12, 2. 14, 10.  
2 Pet. 2, 16.  
ἄχριστός Luc. 6, 35. 2 Tim. 3, 2.  
ἀχειροποιήτος Marc. 14, 58. 2 Cor. 5,  
1. Col. 2, 11.  
ἄχλυσ Act. 13, 11.  
ἀχρεΐομαι Rom. 3, 12.  
ἀχρεΐος Matt. 25, 30. Luc. 17, 10.  
ἄχρηστος Philem. 11.  
ἄχυρον Matt. 3, 12. Luc. 3, 17.  
ἄψευδής Tit. 1, 2.  
ἄψινθος ἡ Apoc. 8, 11.  
ἄψυχος 1 Cor. 14, 7.  
B.  
Βαθμὸς 1 Tim. 3, 13.  
βάθος Matt. 13, 5. Marc. 4, 5. Luc.  
5, 4. Rom. 8, 39. 11, 33. 1 Cor. 2,  
10. 2 Cor. 8, 2. Eph. 3, 18. Apoc.  
2, 24.  
βαθύνω Luc. 6, 48.  
βαθὺς Luc. 24, 1. Joh. 4, 11. Act. 20, 9.  
βαῖον Joh. 12, 13.  
βαλάντιον Luc. 10, 4. 12, 33. 22, 35. 36.  
βαπτίζω Matt. 3, 6. 11. 13. 14. 16. 20,  
22. 23. 28, 19. Marc. 1, 4. 5. 8. 9. 6,  
14. 7, 4. 10, 38. 39. 16, 16. Luc.  
3, 12. 16. 21. 7, 29. 30. 11, 38. 12,  
50. Joh. 1, 25. 26. 28. 31. 33. 3, 22.  
23. 26. 4, 1. 2. 10, 40. Act. 1, 5. 2,  
38. 41. 8, 12. 13. 16. 36. 38. 9, 18.  
10, 47. 48. 11, 16. 16, 15. 33. 18, 8.  
19, 3. 4. 5. 22, 16. Rom. 6, 3. 1 Cor.  
1, 13-17. 10, 2. 12, 13. 15, 29. Gal.  
3, 27.  
βάπτισμα Matt. 3, 7. 20, 22. 23. 21, 25.  
Marc. 1, 4. 10, 38. 39. 11, 30. Luc.  
3, 3. 7, 29. 12, 50. 20, 4. Act. 1, 22.  
10, 37. 13, 24. 18, 25. 19, 3. 4. Rom.  
6, 4. Eph. 4, 5. Col. 2, 12. 1 Pet.  
3, 21.  
βαπτισμὸς Marc. 7, 4. 8. Heb. 6, 2. 9, 10.  
βαπτιστὴς Matt. 3, 1. 11, 11. 12. 14, 2.  
8. 16, 14. 17, 13. Marc. 6, 24. 25.  
8, 28. Luc. 7, 20. 28. 33. 9, 19.  
βάπτω Luc. 16, 24. Joh. 13, 26. Apoc.  
19, 13.  
βαρβαρος Act. 28, 2. 4. Rom. 1, 14.  
1 Cor. 14, 11. Col. 3, 11.  
βαρέω Matt. 26, 43. Marc. 14, 40. Luc.  
9, 32. 2 Cor. 1, 8. 5, 4. 1 Tim. 5, 16.  
βαρέως Matt. 13, 15. Act. 28, 27.  
βάρος Matt. 20, 12. Act. 15, 28. 2 Cor.  
4, 17. Gal. 6, 2. 1 Thess. 2, 7. Apoc.  
2, 24.  
βαρύνω Luc. 21, 34.  
βαρὺς Matt. 23, 4. 23. Act. 20, 29. 25,

7. 2 Cor. 10, 10. 1 Joh. 5, 3.  
βαρύτιμος Matt. 26, 7.  
βασανίζω Matt. 8, 6. 29. 14, 24. Marc.  
5, 7. 6, 48. Luc. 8, 28. 2 Pet. 2, 8.  
Apoc. 9, 5. 11, 10. 12, 2. 14, 10. 20,  
10.  
βασανισμὸς Apoc. 9, 5. 14, 11. 18, 17.  
10. 15.  
βασανιστὴς Matt. 18, 34.  
βάσανος Matt. 4, 24. Luc. 16, 23. 28.  
βασίλειά Matt. 3, 2. 4, 8. 17. 23. 5, 3.  
10. 19. 20. 6, 10. 13. 33. 7, 21. 8, 11.  
12. 9, 35. 10, 7. 11, 11. 12. 12, 25.  
26. 28. 13, 11. 19. 24. 31. 33. 38. 41.  
43. 44. 45. 47. 52. 16, 19. 28. 18, 1.  
3. 4. 23. 19, 12. 24. 20, 1. 21. 21, 31.  
43. 22, 2. 23, 13. 24, 7. 14. 25, 1.  
34. 26, 29. Marc. 1, 14. 15. 3, 24.  
4, 11. 26. 30. 6, 23. 9, 1. 47. 10, 14.  
15. 23. 24. 25. 11, 10. 12, 34. 13, 8.  
14, 25. 15, 43. Luc. 1, 33. 4, 5. 43.  
6, 20. 7, 28. 8, 1. 10. 9, 2. 11. 27. 60.  
62. 10, 9. 11. 11, 2. 17. 18. 20. 12, 31.  
32. 13, 18. 20. 28. 29. 14, 15. 16, 16.  
17, 20. 21. 18, 16. 17. 24. 25. 29. 19,  
11. 12. 15. 21, 10. 31. 22, 16. 18. 29.  
30. 23, 42. 51. Joh. 3, 3. 5. 18, 36.  
Act. 1, 3. 6. 8, 12. 14, 22. 19, 8. 20,  
25. 28. 23. 31. Rom. 14, 17. 1 Cor.  
4, 20. 6, 9. 10. 15, 24. 50. Gal. 5, 21.  
Eph. 5, 5. Col. 1, 13. 4, 11. 1 Thess.  
2, 12. 2 Thess. 1, 5. 2 Tim. 4, 1. 18.  
Heb. 1, 8. 11, 33. 12, 28. Jac. 2, 5.  
2 Pet. 1, 11. Apoc. 1, 9. 11, 15. 12,  
10. 16, 10. 17, 12. 17. 18.  
Βασίλειον Luc. 7, 25.  
Βασίλειος 1 Pet. 2, 9.  
Βασιλεῖω Matt. 2, 22. Luc. 1, 33. 19,  
14. 27. Rom. 5, 14. 17. 21. 6, 12.  
1 Cor. 4, 8. 15, 25. 1 Tim. 6, 15. Apoc.  
5, 10. 11, 15. 17. 19, 6. 20, 4. 6. 22, 5.  
Βασιλικὸς Joh. 4, 46. 49. Act. 12, 20.  
21. Jac. 2, 8.  
Βασιλίсса Matt. 12, 42. Luc. 11, 31.  
Act. 8, 27. Apoc. 18, 7.  
βάσις Act. 3, 7.  
Βασκαίνω Gal. 3, 1.  
Βαστάζω Matt. 3, 11. 8, 17. 20, 12.  
Marc. 14, 13. Luc. 7, 14. 10, 4. 11,  
27. 14, 27. 22, 10. Joh. 10, 31. 12,  
6. 16, 12. 19, 17. 20, 15. Act. 3, 2.  
9, 15. 15, 10. 21, 35. Rom. 11, 18.  
15, 1. Gal. 5, 10. 6, 2. 5. 17. Apoc.  
2, 2. 3. 17, 7.  
ἡ βάτος Marc. 12, 26. Luc. 6, 44. 20,  
37. Act. 7, 30. 35.  
ὁ βάτος Luc. 16, 6.  
βάτραχος Apoc. 16, 13.  
βαττολογέω Matt. 6, 7.

- βδέλυγμα Matt. 24, 15. Marc. 13, 14.  
Luc. 16, 15. Apoc. 17, 4. 5. 21, 27.  
βδελυκτός Tit. 1, 16.  
βδελύσσομαι Rom. 2, 22. Apoc. 21, 8.  
βέλαιος Rom. 4, 16. 2 Cor. 1, 7. Heb.  
2, 2. 3, 6. 14. 6, 19. 9, 17. 2 Pet.  
1, 10. 19.  
βεβαίω Marc. 16, 20. Rom. 15, 8.  
1 Cor. 1, 6. 8. 2 Cor. 1, 21. Col. 2, 7.  
Heb. 2, 3. 13, 9.  
βεβαιώσις Philipp. 1, 7. Heb. 6, 16.  
βέβηλος 1 Tim. 1, 9. 4, 7. 6, 20. 2 Tim.  
2, 16. Heb. 12, 16.  
βεβηλώω Matt. 12, 5. Act. 24, 6.  
βέλος Eph. 6, 16.  
βέλτιον 2 Tim. 1, 18.  
βῆμα Matt. 27, 19. Joh. 19, 13. Act.  
7, 5. 12, 21. 18, 12. 16. 17. 25, 6.  
10. 17. Rom. 14, 10. 2 Cor. 5, 10.  
βία Act. 5, 26. 21, 35. 24, 7. 27, 41.  
βιάζομαι Matt. 11, 12. Luc. 16, 16.  
βίαιος Act. 2, 2.  
βιαστής Matt. 11, 12.  
βιβλαρίδιον Apoc. 10, 2. 8. 9. 10.  
βιβλίον Matt. 19, 7. Marc. 10, 4. Luc.  
4, 17. 20. Joh. 20, 30. 21, 25. Gal.  
3, 10. 2 Tim. 4, 13. Heb. 9, 19. 10,  
7. Apoc. 1, 11. 5, 1-5. 7. 8. 9. 6, 14.  
17, 8. 20, 12. 21, 27. 22, 7. 9. 10.  
18. 19.  
βίβλος Matt. 1, 1. Marc. 12, 16. Luc.  
3, 4. 20, 42. Act. 1, 20. 7, 42. 19,  
19. Philipp. 4, 3. Apoc. 3, 5. 13,  
8. 20, 15. 22, 19.  
βίος Marc. 12, 44. Luc. 8, 14. 43. 15,  
12. 30. 21, 4. 1 Tim. 2, 2. 2 Tim.  
2, 4. 1 Pet. 4, 3. 1 Joh. 2, 16. 3, 17.  
βίωω 1 Pet. 4, 2.  
βίωσις Act. 26, 4.  
βιωτικός Luc. 21, 34. 1 Cor. 6, 3. 4.  
βλαβερὸς 1 Tim. 6, 9.  
βλάβω Marc. 16, 18. Luc. 4, 35.  
βλαστάνω Matt. 13, 26. Marc. 4, 27.  
Heb. 9, 4. Jac. 5, 18.  
βλασφημέω Matt. 9, 3. 26, 65. 27, 39.  
Marc. 3, 28. 29. 15, 29. Luc. 12, 10.  
22, 65. 23, 39. Joh. 10, 36. Act.  
13, 45. 18, 6. 19, 37. 26, 11. Rom.  
2, 24. 3, 8. 14, 16. 1 Cor. 4, 13. 10,  
30. 1 Tim. 1, 20. 6, 1. Tit. 2, 5.  
3, 2. Jac. 2, 7. 1 Pet. 4, 14. 2 Pet.  
2, 2. 10. 12. Judæ 8. 10. Apoc. 13,  
6. 16, 9. 11. 21.  
βλασφημία Matt. 12, 31. 15, 19. 26, 65.  
Marc. 2, 7. 3, 28. 7, 22. 14, 64. Luc.  
5, 21. Joh. 10, 33. Eph. 4, 31. Col.  
3, 8. 1 Tim. 6, 4. Judæ 9. Apoc.  
2, 9. 13, 1. 5. 6. 17, 3.  
βλασφημος Act. 6, 11. 13. 1 Tim. 1,  
13. 2 Tim. 3, 2. 2 Pet. 2, 11.  
βλέμμα 2 Pet. 2, 8.  
βοανεργὲς Marc. 3, 17.  
βοάω Matt. 3, 3. Marc. 1, 3. 15, 34.  
Luc. 3, 4. 18, 7. 38. Joh. 1, 23. Act.  
8, 7. 17, 6. 21, 34. Gal. 4, 27.  
βοή Jac. 5, 4.  
βοήθεια Act. 27, 17. Heb. 4, 16.  
βοηθέω Matt. 15, 25. Marc. 9, 22. 24.  
Act. 16, 9. 21, 28. 2 Cor. 6, 2. Heb.  
2, 18. Apoc. 12, 16.  
βοηθός Heb. 13, 6.  
βόθυνος Matt. 12, 11. 15, 14. Luc. 6, 39.  
βολή Luc. 22, 41.  
βολίζω Act. 27, 28.  
βολίς Heb. 12, 20.  
βόρβορος 2 Pet. 2, 22.  
βορράς Luc. 13, 29. Apoc. 21, 13.  
βόσκω Matt. 8, 30. 33. Marc. 5, 11. 14.  
Luc. 8, 32. 34. 15, 15. Joh. 21, 15. 17.  
βοτάνη Heb. 6, 7.  
βότρυν Apoc. 14, 18.  
βουλεύομαι Luc. 14, 31. Joh. 12, 10.  
Act. 5, 33. 15, 37. 27, 39. 2 Cor.  
1, 17.  
βουλευτής Marc. 15, 43. Luc. 23, 50.  
βουλή Luc. 7, 30. 23, 51. Act. 2, 23.  
4, 28. 5, 38. 13, 36. 20, 27. 27, 12.  
42. 1 Cor. 4, 5. Eph. 1, 11. Heb.  
6, 17.  
βούλημα Act. 27, 43. Rom. 9, 19.  
βουνός Luc. 3, 5. 23, 30.  
βραβεῖον 1 Cor. 9, 24. Philipp. 3, 14.  
βραβεύω Col. 3, 15.  
βραδύνω 1 Tim. 3, 15. 2 Pet. 3, 9.  
βραδυπλοέω Act. 27, 7.  
βραδύς Luc. 24, 25. Jac. 1, 19.  
βραδυτής 2 Pet. 3, 9.  
βραχίων Luc. 1, 51. Joh. 12, 38. Act.  
13, 17.  
βραχὺς Luc. 22, 58. Joh. 6, 7. Act.  
5, 34. 27, 28. Heb. 2, 7. 9. 13, 22.  
βρέφος Luc. 1, 41. 44. 2, 12. 16. 18, 15.  
Act. 7, 19. 2 Tim. 3, 15. 1 Pet. 2, 2.  
βρέχω Matt. 5, 45. Luc. 7, 38. 44. 17,  
29. Jac. 5, 17. Apoc. 11, 6.  
βροντή Marc. 3, 17. Joh. 12, 29. Apoc.  
4, 5. 6, 1. 8, 5. 10, 3. 4. 11, 19. 14, 2.  
16, 18. 19, 6.  
βροχή Matt. 7, 25. 27.  
βρόχος 1 Cor. 7, 35.  
βρυγμὸς Matt. 8, 12. 13, 42. 50. 22, 13.  
24, 51. 25, 30. Luc. 13, 28.  
βρώχω Act. 7, 54.  
βρῶω Jac. 3, 11.  
βρώμα Matt. 14, 15. Marc. 7, 19. Luc.  
3, 11. 9, 13. Joh. 4, 34. Rom. 14,  
15. 20. 1 Cor. 3, 2. 6, 13. 8, 8. 13,  
10, 3. 1 Tim. 4, 3. Heb. 9, 10. 13, 9.

- βρώσιμος Luc. 24, 41.  
 Βρώσις Matt. 6, 19, 20. Joh. 4, 32, 6, 27-55. Rom. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 8, 4, 2 Cor. 9, 10. Col. 6, 16. Heb. 12, 16.  
 βρώσκει Joh. 6, 13.  
 βυθίζω Luc. 5, 7. 1 Tim. 6, 9.  
 βυθός 2 Cor. 11, 25.  
 θυρεός Act. 9, 43. 10, 6, 32.  
 βύσσινος Apoc. 18, 16. 19, 8, 14.  
 βύσσης Luc. 16, 19. Apoc. 18, 12.  
 βαμνός Act. 17, 23.  
 Γ.  
 Γάγγραινα 2 Tim. 2, 17.  
 γάζα Act. 8, 27.  
 γαζοφυλάκιον Marc. 12, 41, 43. Luc. 21, 1. Joh. 8, 20.  
 γάλα 1 Cor. 3, 2, 9, 7. Heb. 5, 12, 13. 1 Pet. 2, 2.  
 γαλήνη Matt. 8, 26. Marc. 4, 39. Luc. 8, 24.  
 γαμέω Matt. 5, 32. 19, 9, 10. 22, 25, 30. 24, 38. Marc. 6, 17. 10, 11, 12. 12, 25. Luc. 14, 20. 17, 27. 20, 34, 35. 1 Cor. 7, 9, 10, 28, 33, 34, 36, 39. 1 Tim. 4, 3. 5, 11, 14.  
 γαμίσκομαι Marc. 12, 25.  
 γάμος Matt. 22, 2, 3, 4, 8-12. 25, 10. Luc. 12, 36. 14, 8. 16, 18. Joh. 2, 1, 2. Heb. 13, 4. Apoc. 19, 7, 9.  
 γαστήρ Matt. 1, 18, 23. 24, 19. Marc. 13, 17. Luc. 1, 31. 21, 23. 1 Thess. 5, 3. Tit. 1, 12. Apoc. 12, 2.  
 γέεννα Matt. 5, 22. 29, 30. 10, 28. 18, 9. 23, 15, 33. Marc. 9, 43, 45, 47. Luc. 12, 5. Jac. 3, 6.  
 γέλων Luc. 14, 12. 15, 6, 9. Joh. 9, 8.  
 γελῶ Luc. 6, 21, 25.  
 γέλως Jac. 4, 9.  
 γεμίζω Marc. 4, 37. 15, 36. Luc. 14, 23. 15, 16. Joh. 2, 7. 6, 13. Apoc. 8, 5. 15, 8.  
 γέμω Matt. 23, 25, 27. Luc. 11, 39. Rom. 3, 14. Apoc. 4, 6, 8. 5, 8, 15, 7. 17, 3, 4. 21, 9.  
 γενεά Matt. 1, 17. 11, 16. 12, 39, 41. 42, 45. 16, 4. 17, 17. 23, 36. 24, 34. Marc. 8, 12, 38. 9, 19. 13, 30. &c.  
 γενεαλογέομαι Heb. 7, 6.  
 γενεαλογία 1 Tim. 1, 4. Tit. 3, 9.  
 γενέσια Matt. 14, 6. Marc. 6, 21.  
 γένεσις Matt. 1, 1. Jac. 1, 23. 3, 6.  
 γενετή Joh. 9, 1.  
 γέννημα Matt. 3, 7. 12, 34. 23, 33. 26, 29. Marc. 14, 25. Luc. 3, 7. 12, 18. 22, 18. 2 Cor. 9, 10.  
 γέννησις Matt. 1, 18. Luc. 1, 14.  
 γέννητὸς Matt. 11, 11. Luc. 7, 28.  
 γένος Matt. 13, 47. 17, 21. Marc. 7, 26. 9, 29. Act. 4, 6, 36. 7, 13, 19. 13, 26. 17, 28, 29. 18, 2. 24. 1 Cor. 12, 10, 28. 14, 10. 2 Cor. 11, 26. Gal. 1, 14. Philipp. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 2, 9. Apoc. 22, 16.  
 γερούσια Act. 5, 21.  
 γέρων Joh. 3, 4.  
 γεύομαι Matt. 16, 28. 27, 34. Marc. 9, 1. Luc. 9, 27. 14, 24. Joh. 2, 9, 8, 52. Act. 10, 10. 20, 11. 23, 14. Col. 2, 21. Heb. 2, 9. 6, 4, 5. 1 Pet. 2, 3.  
 γεωργέομαι Heb. 6, 7.  
 γεώργιον 1 Cor. 3, 9.  
 γεωργός Matt. 21, 33, 34, 35, 38, 40, 41. Marc. 12, 1. 2, 7, 9. Luc. 20, 9, 10. 14, 16. Joh. 15, 1. 2 Tim. 2, 6. Jac. 5, 7.  
 γήρας Luc. 1, 36.  
 γηράσκω Joh. 21, 18. Heb. 8, 13.  
 γλεύκος Act. 2, 13.  
 γλυκὺς Jac. 3, 11, 12. Apoc. 10, 9, 10.  
 γλώσσα Marc. 7, 33, 35. 16, 17. Luc. 1, 64. 16, 24. Act. 2, 3, 4, 11, 26. 10, 46. 19, 6. Rom. 3, 13. 14, 11. 1 Cor. 12, 10, 28, 30. 13, 1, 8. 14, 2, 4, 5, 6. 9, 13, 14, 18, 19, 22, 23, 26, 27, 39. Philipp. 2, 11. Jac. 1, 26. 3, 5, 6. 4, 8. 1 Pet. 3, 10. 1 Joh. 3, 18. Apoc. 5, 9. 7, 9. 10, 11. 11, 9. 13, 7. 14, 6. 16, 10. 17, 15.  
 γλωσσόκομον Joh. 12, 6. 13, 29.  
 γναφεύς Marc. 9, 3.  
 γνήσιος 2 Cor. 8, 8. Philipp. 4, 3. 1 Tim. 1, 2. Tit. 1, 4.  
 γνησίως Philipp. 2, 20.  
 γνόφος Heb. 12, 18.  
 γνώμη Act. 20, 3. 1 Cor. 1, 10. 7, 25. 40. 2 Cor. 8, 10. Philem. 14. Apoc. 17, 13, 17.  
 γνωρίζω Luc. 2, 15. Joh. 15, 15. 17, 26. Act. 2, 28. Rom. 9, 22, 23. 16, 26. 1 Cor. 12, 3. 15, 1. 2 Cor. 8, 1. Gal. 1, 11. Eph. 1, 9. 3, 3, 5, 10. 6, 19, 21. Philipp. 1, 22. 4, 6. Col. 1, 27. 4, 7, 9. 2 Pet. 1, 16.  
 γνώσις Luc. 1, 77. 11, 52. Rom. 2, 20. 11, 33. 15, 14. 1 Cor. 1, 5. 8, 1, 7. 10, 11. 12, 8. 13, 2, 8. 14, 6. 2 Cor. 2, 14. 4, 6. 6, 6. 8, 7. 10, 5. 11, 6. Eph. 3, 19. Philipp. 3, 8. Col. 2, 3. 1 Tim. 6, 20. 1 Pet. 3, 7. 2 Pet. 1, 5, 6. 3, 18. Apoc. 3, 9.  
 γνωστής Act. 26, 3.  
 γνωστὸν Rom. 1, 19.  
 γνωστὸς Luc. 2, 44. 23, 49. Joh. 18, 15. 16. Act. 1, 19. 2, 14. 4, 10, 16. 9, 42. 13, 38. 15, 18. 19, 17. 28, 22, 28.  
 γογγύζω Matt. 20, 11. Luc. 5, 30. Joh. 6, 41, 43, 61. 7, 32. 1 Cor. 10, 10.

ογγυσμός Joh. 7, 12. Act. 6, 1. Philipp. 2, 14. 1 Pet. 4, 9.  
 ογγυστής Judæ 16.  
 ὄης 2 Tim. 3, 13.  
 ὄμος Act. 21, 3. Apoc. 18, 11, 12.  
 ονὺς Matt. 10, 21. Marc. 13, 12. Luc. 2, 27-41. 8, 56. 18, 29. 21, 16. Joh. 9, 2, 3, 18. 20, 22, 23. Rom. 1, 30. 2 Cor. 12, 14. Eph. 6, 1. Col. 3, 20. 2 Tim. 3, 2.  
 ὄνν Marc. 15, 19. Luc. 5, 8. 22, 41. Act. 7, 60. 9, 40. 20, 36. 21, 5. Rom. 11, 4. 14, 11. Eph. 3, 14. Philipp. 2, 10. Heb. 12, 12.  
 οὐπετέω Matt. 17, 14. 27, 29. Marc. 1, 40. 10, 17.  
 ὀμμα Luc. 16, 6. 7. 23, 38. Joh. 5, 47. 7, 15. Act. 26, 24. 28, 21. Rom. 2, 27, 29. 7, 6. 2 Cor. 3, 6. 7. Gal. 6, 11. 2 Tim. 3, 15.  
 ὀμματεὺς Matt. 2, 4. 5, 20. 7, 29. 8, 19. 9, 3. 12, 38. 13, 52. 15, 1. 16, 21. 17, 10. 20, 18. 21, 15. 23, 2. 13. 14. 15. 23. &c.  
 ὀπτός Rom. 2, 15.  
 ὀρή Matt. 21, 42. 22, 29. 26, 54. 56. Marc. 12, 10. 24. 14, 49. 15, 28. Luc. 4, 21. 24, 27. 32. 45. Joh. 2, 22. 5, 39. 7, 38. 42. 10, 35. 13, 18. 17, 12. 19, 24. 28. 36. 37. 20, 9. Act. 1, 16. 8, 32. 35. 17, 2. 11. 18, 24. 28. Rom. 1, 2. 4, 3. 9, 17. 10, 11. 11, 2. 15, 4. 16, 26. 1 Cor. 15, 3. 4. Gal. 3, 8. 22. 4, 30. 1 Tim. 5, 18. 2 Tim. 3, 16. Jac. 2, 8. 23. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 2, 6. 2 Pet. 1, 20. 3, 16.  
 ὀρώδης 1 Tim. 4, 7.  
 ὀρορέω Matt. 24, 42. 43. 25, 13. 26, 38. 40. 41. Marc. 13, 34. 35. 37. 14, 34. 37. 38. Luc. 12, 37. 39. Act. 20, 31. 1 Cor. 16, 13. Col. 4, 2. 1 Thess. 5, 6. 10. 1 Pet. 5, 8. Apoc. 3, 2. 3. 16, 15.  
 ὀρώζω 1 Tim. 4, 7. Heb. 5, 14. 12, 11. 2 Pet. 2, 14.  
 ὀρυσία 1 Tim. 4, 8.  
 ὀρυστέομαι 1 Cor. 4, 11.  
 ὀρὺς Matt. 25, 36. 38. 43. 44. Marc. 14, 51. 52. Joh. 21, 7. Act. 19, 16. 1 Cor. 15, 37. 2 Cor. 5, 3. Heb. 4, 13. Jac. 2, 15. Apoc. 3, 17. 16, 15. 17, 16.  
 ὀρύτης Rom. 8, 35. 2 Cor. 11, 27. Apoc. 3, 18.  
 ὀρυσκίον 2 Tim. 3, 6.  
 ὀρυσκίος 1 Pet. 3, 7.  
 ὀρία Matt. 6, 5. 21, 42. Marc. 12, 10. Luc. 20, 17. Act. 4, 11. 26, 26. 1 Pet. 2, 7. Apoc. 7, 1. 20, 8.

Δ.  
 Δαμονίζομαι Matt. 4, 24. 8, 16. 28. 33. 9, 32. 12, 22. 15, 22. Marc. 1, 32. 5, 15. 16. 18. Luc. 8, 36. Joh. 10, 21.  
 δαιμόνιον Matt. 7, 22. 9, 33. 34. 10, 8. 11, 18. 12, 24. 27. 28. 17, 18. Marc. 1, 34. 39. 3, 15. 22. 6, 13. 7, 26. 29. 30. 9, 38. 16, 9. 17. Luc. 4, 33. 35. 41. 7, 33. 8, 2. 27. 30. 33. 35. 38. 9, 1. 42. 49. 10, 17. 11, 14. 15. 18. 19. 20. 13, 32. Joh. 7, 20. 8, 48. 49. 52. 10, 20. 21. Act. 17, 18. 1 Cor. 10, 20. 21. 1 Tim. 4, 1. Jac. 2, 19. Apoc. 9, 20.  
 δαιμονιώδης Jac. 3, 15.  
 δαίμων Matt. 8, 31. Marc. 5, 12. Luc. 8, 29. Apoc. 16, 14. 18, 2.  
 δάκνω Gal. 5, 15.  
 δάκρυ, δάκρυον Marc. 9, 24. Luc. 7, 38. 44. Act. 20, 19. 31. 2 Cor. 2, 4. 2 Tim. 1, 4. Heb. 5, 7. 12, 17. Apoc. 7, 17. 21, 4.  
 δακρύω Joh. 11, 35.  
 δακτύλιος Luc. 15, 22.  
 δάκτυλος Matt. 23, 4. Marc. 7, 33. Luc. 11, 20. 46. 16, 24. Joh. 8, 6. 20, 25. 27.  
 δαμάζω Marc. 5, 4. Jac. 3, 7. 8.  
 δάμαλις Heb. 9, 13.  
 δανείζω Matt. 5, 42. Luc. 6, 34. 35.  
 δάνειον Matt. 18, 27.  
 δανειστής Luc. 7, 41.  
 δαπανάω Marc. 5, 26. Luc. 15, 14. Act. 21, 24. 2 Cor. 12, 15. Jac. 4, 3.  
 δαπάνη Luc. 14, 28.  
 δέσις Luc. 1, 13. 2, 37. 5, 33. Act. 1, 14. Rom. 10, 1. 2 Cor. 1, 11. 9, 14. Eph. 6, 18. Philipp. 1, 4. 19. 4, 6. 1 Tim. 2, 1. 5, 5. 2 Tim. 1, 3. Heb. 5, 7. Jac. 5, 16. 1 Pet. 3, 12.  
 δέγμα Judæ 7.  
 δειγματίζω Col. 2, 15.  
 δεικνύω et υμῖ Matt. 4, 8. 8, 4. 16, 21. Marc. 1, 44. 14, 15. Luc. 4, 5. 5, 14. 22, 12. Joh. 2, 18. 5, 20. 10, 32. 14, 8. 9. 20, 20. Act. 7, 3. 10, 28. 1 Cor. 12, 31. 1 Tim. 6, 15. Heb. 8, 5. Jac. 2, 18. 3, 13. Apoc. 1, 1. 4, 1. 17, 1. 21, 9. 10. 22, 1. 6. 8.  
 δειλία 2 Tim. 1, 7.  
 δειλιάω Joh. 14, 27.  
 δειλὸς Matt. 8, 26. Marc. 4, 40. Apoc. 21, 8.  
 δείνα Matt. 26, 18.  
 δεινὸς Matt. 8, 6. Luc. 11, 53.  
 δειπνέω Luc. 17, 8. 22, 20. 1 Cor. 11, 25. Apoc. 3, 20.  
 δειπνον Matt. 23, 6. Marc. 6, 21. 12, 39.



- 11, 20, 21. Αποκ. 19, 9, 17.  
 δεισιδαιμονέστερος Act. 17, 22.  
 δεισιδαιμονία Act. 25, 19.  
 δεκατός Heb. 7, 6, 9.  
 δεκάτης Luc. 4, 19, 24. Act. 10, 35. 2 Cor.  
 6, 2. Philipp. 4, 18.  
 δελεάζω Luc. 1, 14. 2 Pet. 2, 14, 18.  
 δένδρον Matt. 3, 10. 7, 17, 18, 19, 12,  
 33, 13, 32, 21, 8. Marc. 8, 24, 11,  
 8. Luc. 3, 9, 6, 43, 44, 13, 19, 21,  
 29. Judae 12. Αποκ. 7, 1, 3, 8, 7,  
 9, 4.  
 δεξιολάβος Act. 23, 23.  
 δεξιός Matt. 5, 29, 30, 39. Luc. 6, 6,  
 22, 50. Joh. 18, 10, 21, 6. Act. 3,  
 7. Αποκ. 1, 16, 17, 10, 2, 13, 16.  
 δέομαι Matt. 9, 38. Luc. 5, 12, 8, 28,  
 38, 9, 38, 40, 10, 2, 21, 36, 22, 32.  
 Act. 4, 31, 8, 22, 24, 34, 10, 2, 21,  
 39, 26, 3. Rom. 1, 10. 2 Cor. 5, 20,  
 8, 4, 10, 2. Gal. 4, 12. 1 Thess. 3, 10.  
 δέρμα Heb. 11, 37.  
 δερμάτινος Matt. 3, 4. Marc. 1, 6.  
 δέρω Matt. 21, 35. Marc. 12, 3, 5, 13,  
 9. Luc. 12, 47, 48, 20, 10, 11, 22,  
 63. Joh. 18, 23. Act. 5, 40, 16,  
 37, 22, 19. 1 Cor. 9, 26. 2 Cor. 11,  
 20.  
 δεσμεύω Matt. 23, 4. Act. 22, 4.  
 δεσμέω Luc. 8, 29.  
 δέσμη Matt. 13, 30.  
 δέσμιος Matt. 27, 15, 16. Marc. 15, 6.  
 Act. 16, 25, 27, 23, 18, 25, 14, 27,  
 28, 16, 17. Eph. 3, 1, 4, 1. 2 Tim.  
 1, 8. Philem. 1, 9. Heb. 13, 3.  
 δ δεσμός, τὰ δεσμά Marc. 7, 35. Luc.  
 8, 29, 13, 16. Act. 16, 26, 20, 23,  
 22, 30, 23, 29, 26, 29, 31. Philipp.  
 1, 7, 13, 14, 16. Col. 4, 18. 2 Tim.  
 2, 9. Philem. 10, 13. Heb. 10, 34,  
 11, 36. Judae 6.  
 δεσμοφύλαξ Act. 16, 23, 27, 36.  
 δεσμοκτήριον Matt. 11, 2. Act. 5, 21, 23,  
 16, 26.  
 δεσμών Act. 27, 1, 42.  
 δεσπότης Luc. 2, 29. Act. 4, 24. 1 Tim.  
 6, 1, 2. 2 Tim. 2, 21. Tit. 2, 9.  
 1 Pet. 2, 18. 2 Pet. 2, 1. Judae 4.  
 Αποκ. 6, 10.  
 δευτερόπρωτος Luc. 6, 1.  
 δέω Matt. 12, 29, 13, 30, 14, 3, 16, 19,  
 18, 21, 2, 22, 13, 27, 2. Marc.  
 3, 27, 5, 3, 4, 6, 17, 11, 2, 4, 15, 1, 7.  
 Luc. 13, 16, 19, 30. Joh. 11, 44,  
 18, 12, 24, 19, 40. Act. 9, 2, 14, 21,  
 10, 11, 12, 6, 20, 22, 21, 11, 13, 33,  
 22, 5, 29, 24, 27. Rom. 7, 2. 1 Cor.  
 7, 27, 39. Col. 4, 3. 2 Tim. 2, 9.  
 Αποκ. 9, 14, 20, 2.  
 δῆλος Matt. 26, 73. 1 Cor. 15, 27. Gal.  
 3, 11. 1 Tim. 6, 7.  
 δηλώω 1 Cor. 1, 11, 3, 13. Col. 1, 8.  
 Heb. 9, 8, 12, 27. 1 Pet. 1, 11. 2 Pet.  
 1, 14.  
 δημηγορέω Act. 12, 21.  
 δημιουργός Heb. 11, 10.  
 δῆμος Act. 12, 22, 17, 5, 19, 30, 33.  
 δημοσία Act. 16, 37, 18, 28, 20, 20.  
 δημόσιος Act. 5, 18.  
 δηνάριον Matt. 18, 28, 20, 2, 9, 10, 13,  
 22, 19. Marc. 6, 37, 12, 15, 14, 5.  
 Luc. 7, 41, 10, 35, 20, 24. Joh. 6,  
 7, 12, 5. Αποκ. 6, 6.  
 διαβαίνω Luc. 16, 26. Act. 16, 9. Heb.  
 11, 29.  
 διαβάλλομαι Luc. 16, 1.  
 διαβεβαίδομαι 1 Tim. 1, 7. Tit. 3, 8.  
 διαβλέπω Matt. 7, 5. Luc. 6, 42.  
 διάβολος Matt. 4, 1, 5, 8, 11, 13, 39,  
 25, 41. Luc. 4, 2, 3, 5, 6, 13, 8, 12,  
 Joh. 6, 70, 8, 44, 13, 2. Act. 10,  
 38, 13, 10. Eph. 4, 27, 6, 11. 1 Tim.  
 3, 6, 7, 11. 2 Tim. 2, 26, 3, 3. Tit.  
 2, 3. Heb. 2, 14. Jac. 4, 7. 1 Pet.  
 5, 8. 1 Joh. 3, 8, 10. Judae 9. Αποκ.  
 2, 10, 12, 9, 12, 20, 2, 10.  
 διαγγέλλω Luc. 9, 60. Act. 21, 26. Rom.  
 9, 17.  
 διαγίνομαι Marc. 16, 1. Act. 25, 13,  
 27, 9.  
 διαγινώσκω Act. 23, 15, 24, 22.  
 διαγνωρίζω Luc. 2, 17.  
 διγνώσις Act. 25, 21.  
 διαγογγύζω Luc. 15, 2, 19, 7.  
 διαγρηγορέω Luc. 9, 32.  
 διάγω 1 Tim. 2, 2. Tit. 3, 3.  
 διαδέχομαι Act. 7, 45.  
 διδῆμα Αποκ. 12, 3, 13, 1, 19, 12.  
 διαδίδωμι Luc. 11, 22, 18, 22. Joh. 6,  
 11. Act. 4, 35. Αποκ. 17, 13.  
 διάδοχος Act. 24, 27.  
 διαζώννυμι Joh. 13, 4, 5, 21, 7.  
 διαθήκη Matt. 26, 28. Marc. 14, 24.  
 Luc. 1, 72, 22, 20. Act. 3, 25, 7, 8.  
 Rom. 9, 4, 11, 27. 1 Cor. 11, 25,  
 2 Cor. 3, 6, 14. Gal. 3, 15, 17, 4, 24.  
 Eph. 2, 12. Heb. 7, 22, 8, 6, 8, 9,  
 10, 9, 4, 15, 16, 17, 20, 10, 16, 29,  
 12, 24, 13, 20. Αποκ. 11, 19.  
 διαίρεσις 1 Cor. 12, 4, 5, 6.  
 διαίρνω Luc. 15, 12. 1 Cor. 12, 11.  
 διακαθαρίζω Matt. 3, 12. Luc. 3, 17.  
 διακατελέγχομαι Act. 18, 28.  
 διακονέω Matt. 4, 11, 8, 15, 20, 28, 25,  
 44, 27, 55. Marc. 1, 13, 31, 10, 45,  
 15, 41. Luc. 4, 39, 8, 3, 10, 40, 12,

37. 17, 8. 22, 26. 27. Joh. 12, 2.  
26. Act. 6, 2. 19, 22. Rom. 15, 25.  
2 Cor. 3, 3. 8, 19. 20. 1 Tim. 3, 10. 13.  
2 Tim. 1, 18. Philem. 13. Heb. 6,  
10. 1 Pet. 1, 12. 4, 10. 11.  
διακονία Luc. 10, 40. Act. 1, 17. 25.  
6, 1. 4. 11, 29. 12, 25. 20, 24. 21,  
19. Rom. 11, 13. 12, 7. 15, 31. 1 Cor.  
12, 5. 16, 15. 2 Cor. 3, 7. 8. 9. 4, 1.  
5, 18. 6, 3. 8. 4. 9. 1. 12. 13. 11, 8.  
Eph. 4, 12. Col. 4, 17. 1 Tim. 1, 12.  
2 Tim. 4, 5. 11. Heb. 1, 14. Apoc.  
2, 19.  
διάκονος Matt. 20, 26. 22, 13. 23, 11.  
Marc. 9, 35. 10, 43. Joh. 2, 5. 9.  
12, 26. Rom. 13, 4. 15, 8. 16, 1.  
1 Cor. 3, 5. 2 Cor. 3, 6. 6, 4. 11, 15.  
23. Gal. 2, 17. Eph. 3, 7. 6, 21.  
Philipp. 1, 1. Col. 1, 7. 23. 25. 4, 7.  
1 Thess. 3, 2. 1 Tim. 3, 8. 12. 4, 6.  
διακονούμαι Act. 23, 35.  
διακρίνω Matt. 16, 3. 21, 21. Marc.  
11, 23. Act. 10, 20. 11, 2. 12. 15, 9.  
Rom. 4, 20. 14, 23. 1 Cor. 4, 7. 6, 5.  
11, 29. 31. 14, 29. Jac. 1, 6. 2, 4.  
Judæ 9. 22.  
διάκρισις Rom. 14, 1. 1 Cor. 12, 10.  
Heb. 5, 14.  
διακλύνω Matt. 3, 14.  
διαλαλέω Luc. 1, 65. 6, 11.  
διαλέγομαι Marc. 9, 34. Act. 17, 2. 17.  
18, 4. 19. 19, 8. 9. 20, 7. 9. 24, 12.  
25. Heb. 12, 5. Judæ 9.  
διαλέπω Luc. 7, 45.  
διάλεκτος Act. 1, 19. 2, 6. 8. 21, 40.  
22, 2. 26, 14.  
διαλλάττομαι Matt. 5, 24.  
διαλογίζομαι Matt. 16, 7. 8. 21, 25.  
Marc. 2, 6. 8. 16. 17. 9, 33. Luc.  
1, 29. 3, 15. 5, 21. 22. 12, 17. 20,  
14. Joh. 11, 50.  
διαλογισμός Matt. 15, 19. Marc. 7, 21.  
Luc. 2, 35. 5, 22. 6, 8. 9, 46. 47.  
24, 38. Rom. 1, 21. 14, 1. 1 Cor.  
3, 20. Philipp. 2, 14. 1 Tim. 2, 8.  
Jac. 2, 4.  
διαλύομαι Act. 5, 36.  
διαμαρτύρομαι Luc. 16, 28. Act. 2, 40.  
8, 25. 10, 42. 18, 5. 20, 21. 23. 24.  
23, 11. 28. 23. 1 Thess. 4, 6. 1 Tim.  
5, 21. 2 Tim. 2, 14. 4, 1. Heb. 2, 6.  
διαμάχομαι Act. 23, 9.  
διαμένω Luc. 1, 22. 22, 28. Gal. 2, 5.  
Heb. 1, 11. 2 Pet. 3, 4.  
διαμερίζω, ὅμαι Matt. 27, 35. Marc.  
15, 24. Luc. 11, 17. 18. 12, 52. 53.  
22, 17. 23, 34. Joh. 19, 24. Act.  
2, 3. 45.  
διαμερισμός Luc. 12, 51.  
διανέμω, ὅμαι Act. 4, 17.  
διανέω Luc. 1, 22.  
διανόημα Luc. 11, 17.  
διάνοια Matt. 22, 37. Marc. 12, 30.  
Luc. 1, 51. 10, 27. Eph. 1, 18. 2, 3.  
4, 18. Col. 1, 21. Heb. 8, 10. 10, 16.  
1 Pet. 1, 13. 2 Pet. 3, 1. 1 Joh. 5, 20.  
διανοίγω Marc. 7, 34. 35. Luc. 2, 23.  
24, 31. 32. 45. Act. 16, 14. 17, 3.  
διανυκτερεύω Luc. 6, 12.  
διανύω Act. 21, 7.  
διαπαντὸς Marc. 5, 5. Luc. 24, 53. Act.  
10, 2. 24, 16. Rom. 11, 10. Heb.  
9, 6. 13, 15.  
διαπεράω Matt. 9, 1. 14, 34. Marc.  
5, 21. 6, 53. Luc. 16, 26. Act. 21, 2.  
διαπλέω Act. 27, 5.  
διαπονέομαι Act. 4, 2. 16, 18.  
διαπορεύομαι Luc. 6, 1. 13, 22. 18, 36.  
Act. 16, 4. Rom. 15, 24.  
διαπορέω Luc. 9, 7. 24, 4. Act. 2, 12.  
5, 24. 10, 17.  
διαπραγματεύομαι Luc. 19, 15.  
διαπρίομαι Act. 5, 33. 7, 54.  
διαρπάζω Matt. 12, 29. Marc. 3, 27.  
διαρρήγγυμι et διαρρήσσω Matt. 26, 65.  
Marc. 14, 63. Luc. 5, 6. 8, 29. Act.  
14, 14.  
διασάφω Matt. 18, 31.  
διασείω Luc. 3, 14.  
διασκορπίζω Matt. 25, 24. 26. 26, 31.  
Marc. 14, 27. Luc. 1, 51. 15, 13.  
16, 1. Joh. 11, 52. Act. 5, 37.  
διασπῶ Marc. 5, 4. Act. 23, 10.  
διασπείρω Act. 8, 1. 4. 11, 19.  
διασπορά Joh. 7, 35. Jac. 1, 1. 1 Pet. 1, 1.  
διαστέλλομαι Matt. 16, 20. Marc. 5, 43.  
7, 36. 8, 15. 9, 9. Act. 15, 24. Heb.  
12, 20.  
διάστημα Act. 5, 7.  
διαστολή Rom. 3, 22. 10, 12. 1 Cor.  
14, 7.  
διαστρέφω Matt. 17, 17. Luc. 9, 41.  
23, 2. Act. 13, 8. 10. 20, 30. Philipp.  
2, 15.  
διασώζω Matt. 14, 36. Luc. 7, 3. Act.  
23, 24. 27, 43. 44. 28, 1. 4. 1 Pet.  
3, 20.  
διαταγή Act. 7, 53. Rom. 13, 2.  
διάταγμα Heb. 11, 23.  
διαταράττω Luc. 1, 29.  
διατάσσω Matt. 11, 1. Luc. 3, 13. 8,  
55. 17, 9. 10. Act. 7, 44. 18, 2. 20,  
13. 23, 31. 24, 23. 1 Cor. 7, 17. 9, 14.  
11, 34. 16, 1. Gal. 3, 19. Tit. 1, 5.  
διατελέω Act. 27, 33.  
διατηρέω Luc. 2, 51. Act. 15, 29.  
διατίθεμαι Luc. 22, 29. Act. 3, 25. Heb.  
8, 10. 9, 16. 17. 10, 16.

διατρίβω Joh. 3, 22. 11, 54. Act. 12, 19.  
14, 3. 28. 15, 35. 16, 12. 20, 6. 25,  
6. 14.  
διατροφή 1 Tim. 6, 8.  
διανύζω 2 Pet. 1, 19.  
διαφανής Apoc. 21, 21.  
διαφέροντα Rom. 2, 18. Philipp. 1, 10.  
διαφέρω Matt. 6, 26. 10, 31. 12, 12.  
Marc. 11, 16. Luc. 12, 7. 24. Act.  
13, 49. 27, 27. 1 Cor. 15, 41. Gal.  
2, 6. 4, 1.  
διαφεύγω Act. 27, 42.  
διάφορος Rom. 12, 6. Heb. 9, 10.  
διαφορώτερος Heb. 1, 4. 8, 6.  
διαφημίζω Matt. 9, 31. 28, 15. Marc.  
1, 45.  
διαφθείρω Luc. 12, 33. 2 Cor. 4, 16.  
1 Tim. 6, 5. Apoc. 8, 9. 11, 18.  
διαφθορά Act. 2, 27. 31. 13, 34-37.  
διαφυλάττω Luc. 4, 10.  
διαχειρίζομαι Act. 5, 30. 26, 21.  
διαχωρίζομαι Luc. 9, 33.  
διδασκτικός 1 Tim. 3, 2. 2 Tim. 2, 24.  
διδάκτῃς Joh. 6, 45. 1 Cor. 2, 13.  
διδασκαλία Matt. 15, 9. Marc. 7, 7.  
Rom. 12, 7. 15, 4. Eph. 4, 14. Col.  
2, 22. 1 Tim. 1, 10. 4, 1. 6, 13. 16,  
5, 17. 6, 1. 3. 2 Tim. 3, 10. 16. 4, 3.  
Tit. 1, 9. 2, 1. 7, 10.  
διδάχῃ Matt. 7, 28. 16, 12. 22, 33. Marc.  
1, 22. 27. 4, 2. 11, 18. 12, 38. Luc.  
4, 32. Joh. 7, 16. 17. 18, 19. Act.  
2, 42. 5, 28. 13, 12. 17, 19. Rom.  
6, 17. 16, 17. 1 Cor. 14, 6. 26. 2 Tim.  
4, 2. Tit. 1, 9. Heb. 6, 2. 13, 9.  
2 Joh. 9, 10. Apoc. 2, 14. 15. 24.  
διδραχμῶν Matt. 17, 24.  
διεγείρω Matt. 1, 24. Marc. 4, 38. 39.  
Luc. 8, 24. Joh. 6, 18. 2 Pet. 1, 13.  
3, 1.  
διέξοδος Matt. 22, 9.  
διερμηνεύτης 1 Cor. 14, 28.  
διερμηνεύω Luc. 24, 27. Act. 9, 36.  
1 Cor. 12, 30. 14, 5. 13. 27.  
διερωτάω Act. 10, 17.  
διετὲς Matt. 2, 16.  
διετία Act. 24, 27. 28, 30.  
διηγέομαι Marc. 5, 16. 9, 9. Luc. 8, 39.  
9, 10. Act. 8, 33. 9, 27. 12, 17. Heb.  
11, 32.  
διήγησις Luc. 1, 1.  
διηγεῖς Heb. 7, 3. 10, 1. 12. 14.  
διθάλασσος Act. 27, 41.  
διϊκνέομαι Heb. 4, 12.  
διπτόσθι Luc. 22, 59. 24, 51. Act. 27, 28.  
διωχυρίζομαι Luc. 22, 59. Act. 12, 15.  
δικαιοκρισία Rom. 2, 5.  
δικαίος Matt. 1, 19. 5, 45. 9, 13. 10, 41.  
13, 17. 43. 49. 20, 4. 7. 23, 28. 29. 35.

25, 37. 46. 27, 19. 24. Marc. 2, 17.  
6, 20. Luc. 1, 6. 17. 2, 25. 5, 32.  
12, 57. 14, 14. 15, 7. 18, 9. 20, 20.  
23, 47. 50. Joh. 5, 30. 7, 24. 17, 25.  
Act. 3, 14. 4, 19. 7, 52. 10, 22. 22, 14.  
24, 15. Rom. 1, 17. 2, 13. 3, 10. 26.  
5, 7. 19. 7, 12. Gal. 3, 11. Eph. 6, 1.  
Philipp. 1, 7. 4, 8. Col. 4, 1. 2 Thess.  
1, 5. 6. 1 Tim. 1, 9. 2 Tim. 4, 8.  
Tit. 1, 8. Heb. 10, 38. 11, 4. 12, 23.  
Jac. 5, 6. 16. 1 Pet. 3, 12. 18. 4, 18.  
2 Pet. 1, 13. 2, 7. 8. 1 Joh. 1, 9. 2, 1.  
29. 3, 7. 12. Apoc. 15, 3. 16, 5. 7. 19. 2.  
22, 11.  
δικαιοσύνη Matt. 3, 15. 5, 6. 10. 20. 6, 33.  
21, 32. Luc. 1, 75. Joh. 16, 8. 10.  
Act. 10, 35. 13, 10. 17, 31. 24, 25.  
Rom. 1, 17. 3, 5. 21. 22. 25. 26. 4, 3.  
5. 6. 9. 11. 13. 22. 5, 17. 21. 6, 13.  
16. 18. 19. 20. 8, 10. 9, 28. 30. 31.  
10, 3. 4. 5. 6. 10. 14, 17. 1 Cor. 13, 10.  
2 Cor. 3, 9. 5, 21. 6, 7. 14. 9, 9. 10.  
11, 15. Gal. 2, 21. 3, 6. 21. 5, 5.  
Eph. 4, 24. 5, 9. 6, 14. Philipp.  
1, 11. 3, 6. 9. 1 Tim. 6, 11. 2 Tim.  
2, 22. 3, 16. 4, 8. Tit. 3, 5. Heb.  
1, 9. 5, 13. 7, 2. 11, 7. 33. 12, 11.  
Jac. 1, 20. 2, 23. 3, 18. 1 Pet. 2, 24.  
3, 14. 2 Pet. 1, 1. 2, 5. 21. 3, 13.  
1 Joh. 2, 29. 3, 7. 10. Apoc. 19, 11.  
δικαίωσιν Matt. 11, 19. 12, 37. Luc. 7, 29.  
35. 10, 29. 16, 15. 18, 14. Act.  
13, 39. Rom. 2, 13. 3, 4. 20. 24. 26.  
28. 30. 4, 2. 5. 5, 1. 9. 6, 7. 8, 30. 33.  
1 Cor. 4, 4. 6, 11. Gal. 2, 16. 17. 3.  
8. 11. 24. 5, 4. 1 Tim. 3, 16. Tit.  
3, 7. Jac. 2, 21. 24. 25. Apoc. 22, 11.  
δικαίωμα Luc. 1, 6. Rom. 1, 32. 2, 26.  
5, 16. 18. 8, 4. Heb. 9, 1. 10. Apoc.  
15, 4. 19, 8.  
δικαίως Luc. 23, 41. 1 Cor. 15, 34.  
1 Thess. 2, 10. Tit. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 2, 23.  
δικαίωσις Rom. 4, 25. 5, 18.  
δικαστής Luc. 12, 14. Act. 7, 27. 35.  
δίκη Act. 25, 15. 28, 4. 2 Thess. 1, 9.  
Judæ 7.  
δίκτυον Matt. 4, 20. 21. Marc. 1, 18. 19.  
Luc. 5, 2. 4. 5. 6. Joh. 21, 6. 8. 11.  
δίλογος 1 Tim. 3, 8.  
διοδεύω Luc. 8, 1. Act. 17, 1.  
διοπετὲς Act. 19, 35.  
διόρθωσις Heb. 9, 10.  
διόρυσσω Matt. 6, 19. 20. 24, 43. Luc.  
12, 39.  
Διδάσκειροι Act. 28, 11.  
διπλοῦς Matt. 23, 15. 1 Tim. 5, 17.  
Apoc. 18, 6.  
διπλόω Apoc. 18, 6.  
διστάζω Matt. 14, 31. 28, 17.

- δίστομος Heb. 4, 12. Apoc. 1, 16. 2, 12.  
 διυλίσω Matt. 23, 24.  
 διχρῶ Matt. 10, 35.  
 διχοστασία Rom. 16, 17. 1 Cor. 3, 3.  
 Gal. 5, 20.  
 διχοτομέω Matt. 24, 51. Luc. 12, 46.  
 διψάω Matt. 5, 6. 25, 35. 37. 42. 44.  
 Joh. 4, 13. 14. 15. 6, 35. 7, 37. 19, 28.  
 Rom. 12, 20. 1 Cor. 4, 11. Apoc.  
 7, 16. 21, 6. 22, 17.  
 δίψος 2 Cor. 11, 27.  
 δίψυχος Jac. 1, 8. 4, 8.  
 διωγμός Matt. 13, 21. Marc. 4, 17.  
 10, 30. Act. 8, 1. 13, 50. Rom.  
 8, 35. 2 Cor. 12, 10. 2 Thess. 1, 4.  
 2 Tim. 3, 11.  
 διώκτης 1 Tim. 1, 13.  
 διώκω Matt. 5, 10. 11. 12. 44. 10, 23.  
 23, 34. Luc. 17, 23. 21, 12. Joh.  
 5, 16. 15, 20. Act. 7, 52. 9, 4. 5.  
 22, 4. 7. 8. 26, 11. 14. 15. Rom. 9,  
 30. 31. 12, 13. 14. 14, 19. 1 Cor.  
 4, 12. 14, 1. 15, 9. 2 Cor. 4, 9. Gal.  
 1, 13. 23. 4, 29. 5, 11. 6, 12. Philipp.  
 3, 6. 12. 14. 1 Thess. 5, 15. 1 Tim.  
 6, 11. 2 Tim. 2, 22. 3, 12. Heb.  
 12, 14. 1 Pet. 3, 11. Apoc. 12, 13.  
 δόγμα Luc. 2, 1. Act. 16, 4. 17, 7. Eph.  
 2, 15. Col. 2, 14.  
 δογματίζομαι Col. 2, 20.  
 δοκέω, δοκεῖ Matt. 3, 9. 6, 7. 17, 25.  
 18, 12. 21, 28. 22, 17. 42. 24, 44.  
 26, 53. 66. Marc. 6, 49. 10, 42. Luc.  
 1, 3. 8, 18. 10, 36. 12, 40. 51. 13, 2. 4.  
 17, 9. 19, 11. 22, 24. 24, 37. Joh.  
 5, 39. 45. 11, 13. 56. 13, 29. 16, 2.  
 20, 15. Act. 12, 9. 15, 22. 25. 28. 34.  
 17, 18. 25, 27. 26, 9. 27, 13. 1 Cor.  
 3, 18. 4, 9. 7, 40. 8, 2. 10, 12. 11, 16.  
 12, 22. 23. 14, 37. 2 Cor. 10, 9.  
 11, 16. 12, 19. Gal. 2, 2. 6. 9. 6, 3.  
 Philipp. 3, 4. Heb. 4, 1. 10, 29. 12,  
 10. 11. Jac. 1, 26. 4, 5.  
 δοκιμάζω Luc. 12, 56. 14, 19. Rom.  
 1, 28. 2, 18. 12, 2. 14, 22. 1 Cor.  
 3, 13. 11, 28. 16, 3. 2 Cor. 8, 8. 22.  
 13, 5. Gal. 6, 4. Eph. 5, 10. Phi-  
 lipp. 1, 10. 1 Thess. 2, 4. 5, 21. 1 Tim.  
 3, 10. Heb. 3, 9. 1 Pet. 1, 7. 1 Joh.  
 4, 1.  
 δοκιμή Rom. 5, 4. 2 Cor. 2, 9. 8, 2. 9, 13.  
 13, 3. Philipp. 2, 22.  
 δοκίμιον Jac. 1, 3. 1 Pet. 1, 7.  
 δοκίμος Rom. 14, 18. 16, 10. 1 Cor.  
 11, 19. 2 Cor. 10, 18. 13, 7. 2 Tim.  
 2, 15. Jac. 1, 12.  
 δοκός Matt. 7, 3. 4. 5. Luc. 6, 41. 42.  
 δόλιος 2 Cor. 11, 13.  
 δολιεύω Rom. 3, 13.  
 δόλος Matt. 26, 4. Marc. 7, 22. 14, 1.  
 Joh. 1, 48. Act. 13, 10. Rom. 1, 29.  
 2 Cor. 12, 16. 1 Thess. 2, 3. 1 Pet.  
 2, 1. 22. 3, 10. Apoc. 14, 5.  
 δολών 2 Cor. 4, 2.  
 δόμα Matt. 7, 11. Luc. 11, 13. Eph.  
 4, 8. Philipp. 4, 17.  
 δόξα Matt. 4, 8. 6, 13. 29. 16, 27. 19, 28.  
 24, 30. 25, 31. Marc. 8, 38. 10, 37.  
 13, 26. Luc. 2, 9. 14. 32. 4, 6. 9, 26.  
 31. 32. 12, 27. 14, 10. 17, 18. 19, 38.  
 21, 27. 24, 26. &c.  
 δοξάζω Matt. 5, 16. 6, 2. 9, 8. 15, 31.  
 Marc. 2, 12. Luc. 2, 20. 4, 15. 5, 25.  
 26. 7, 16. 13, 13. 17, 15. 18, 43.  
 23, 47. Joh. 7, 39. 8, 54. 11, 4. 12,  
 16. 23. 28. 13, 31. 32. 14, 13. 15, 8.  
 16, 14. 17, 1. 4. 5. 10. 21, 19. &c.  
 δόσις Philipp. 4, 15. Jac. 1, 17.  
 δότης 2 Cor. 9, 7.  
 δουλαγωγέω 1 Cor. 9, 27.  
 δουλεία Rom. 8, 15. 21. Gal. 4, 24. 5, 1.  
 Heb. 2, 15.  
 δουλεύω Matt. 6, 24. Luc. 15, 29. 16,  
 13. Joh. 8, 33. Act. 7, 7. 20, 19.  
 Rom. 6, 6. 7, 6. 25. 9, 12. 12, 11.  
 14, 18. 16, 18. Gal. 4, 8. 9. 25. 5, 13.  
 Eph. 6, 7. Philipp. 2, 22. Col. 3, 24.  
 1 Thess. 1, 9. 1 Tim. 6, 2. Tit. 3, 3.  
 δούλη Luc. 1, 38. 48. Act. 2, 18.  
 δούλον Rom. 6, 19.  
 δουλώω Act. 7, 6. Rom. 6, 18. 22. 1 Cor.  
 7, 15. 9, 19. Gal. 4, 3. Tit. 2, 3.  
 2 Pet. 2, 19.  
 δοχή Luc. 5, 29. 14, 13.  
 δράκων Apoc. 12, 3. 4. 7. 9. 13. 16. 17.  
 13, 2. 4. 11. 16, 13. 20, 2.  
 δράσσομαι 1 Cor. 3, 19.  
 δραχμή Luc. 15, 8. 9.  
 δρέπανον Marc. 4, 29. Apoc. 14, 14-19.  
 δρόμος Act. 13, 25. 20, 24. 2 Tim. 4, 7.  
 δυναμώω Col. 1, 11.  
 δυνάστης Luc. 1, 52. Act. 8, 27. 1 Tim.  
 6, 15.  
 δυνατέω 2 Cor. 13, 3.  
 δύνω, δῶμι Marc. 1, 32. Luc. 4, 40.  
 δυσβάστακτος Marc. 23, 4. Luc. 11, 46.  
 δυσεντερία Act. 28, 8.  
 δυσερμηνεύτος Heb. 5, 11.  
 δύσκολος Marc. 10, 24.  
 δυσκόλως Matt. 19, 23. Marc. 10, 23.  
 Luc. 18, 24.  
 δυσμή Matt. 8, 11. 24, 27. Luc. 12, 54.  
 13, 29. Apoc. 21, 13.  
 δυσνόητος 2 Pet. 3, 16.  
 δυσφημία 2 Cor. 6, 8.  
 δωδεκάφυλον Act. 26, 7.  
 δῶμα Matt. 10, 27. 24, 17. Marc. 13, 15.  
 Luc. 5, 19. 12, 3. 17, 51. Act. 10, 9.

- δωρεά Job. 4, 10. Act. 2, 38. 8, 20.  
10, 45. 11, 17. Rom. 5, 15. 17. 2 Cor.  
9, 15. Eph. 3, 7. 4, 7. Heb. 6, 4.  
δωρεάν Matt. 10, 8. Joh. 15, 25. Rom.  
3, 24. 2 Cor. 11, 7. Gal. 2, 21.  
2 Thess. 3, 8. Apoc. 21, 6. 22, 17.  
δωρεή Marc. 15, 45. 2 Pet. 1, 3. 4.  
δώρημα Rom. 5, 16. Jac. 1, 17.  
δῶρον Matt. 2, 11. 5, 23. 24. 8, 4. 15, 5.  
23, 18. 19. Marc. 7, 11. Luc. 21, 1. 4.  
Eph. 2, 8. Heb. 5, 1. 8, 3. 4. 9, 9.  
11, 4. Apoc. 11, 10.  
E.  
Ἐα Marc. 1, 24. Luc. 4, 34.  
ἔδω Matt. 24, 43. Luc. 4, 41. 22, 51.  
Act. 5, 38. 14, 16. 16, 7. 19, 30.  
23, 32. 27, 32. 40. 28, 4. 1 Cor.  
10, 13. Apoc. 2, 20.  
ἐγγίζω Matt. 3, 2. 4, 17. 10, 7. 15, 8.  
21, 1. 34. 26, 45. 46. Marc. 1, 15.  
11, 1. 14, 42. Luc. 7, 12. 10, 9. 11.  
12, 33. 15, 1. 25. 18, 35. 40. 19, 29.  
37. 41. 21, 8. 20. 28. 22, 1. 47. 24.  
15. 28. Act. 7, 17. 9, 3. 10, 9. 21, 33.  
22, 6. 23, 15. Rom. 13, 12. Philipp.  
2, 30. Heb. 7, 19. 10, 25. Jac. 4, 8.  
5, 8. 1 Pet. 4, 7.  
ἐγγράφω 2 Cor. 3, 2. 3.  
ἐγγυος Heb. 7, 22.  
ἐγείρω Matt. 2, 13. 14. 20. 21. 3, 9.  
8, 15. 25. 26. 9, 5. 6. 7. 19. 25. 10, 8.  
11, 5. 11. 12, 11. 42. 14, 2. 16, 21.  
17, 7. 23. 24, 7. 11. 24. 25, 7. 26, 32.  
46. 27, 52. 63. 64. 28, 6. 7. &c.  
ἐγερσις Matt. 27, 53.  
ἐγκάθετος Luc. 20, 20.  
ἐγκαίνια Joh. 10, 22.  
ἐγκαινίζω Heb. 9, 18. 10, 20.  
ἐγκαλέω Act. 19, 38. 40. 23, 28. 29.  
26, 2. 7. Rom. 8, 33.  
ἐγκαταλείπω Matt. 27, 46. Marc. 15, 34.  
Act. 2, 27. Rom. 9, 29. 2 Cor. 4, 9.  
2 Tim. 4, 10. 16. Heb. 10, 25. 13, 5.  
ἐγκατοικέω 2 Pet. 2, 8.  
ἐγκεντρίζω Rom. 11, 17. 19. 23. 24.  
ἐκκλημα Act. 23, 29. 25, 16.  
ἐγκομβόμοι 1 Pet. 5, 5.  
ἐγκοπή 1 Cor. 9, 12.  
ἐγκόπτω Act. 24, 4. Rom. 15, 22. Gal.  
5, 7. 1 Thess. 2, 18. 1 Pet. 3, 7.  
ἐγκράτεια Act. 24, 25. Gal. 5, 23. 2 Pet.  
1, 6.  
ἐγκρατεύομαι 1 Cor. 7, 9. 9, 25.  
ἐγκρατής Tit. 1, 8.  
ἐγκρίνω 2 Cor. 10, 12.  
ἐγκρύπτω Matt. 13, 33. Luc. 13, 21.  
ἐγκυος Luc. 2, 5.  
ἐγχρίω Apoc. 3, 18.  
ἐδαφίζω Luc. 19, 44.  
ἐδαφος Act. 22, 7.  
ἐδραίος 1 Cor. 7, 37. 15, 58. Col. 1, 23.  
ἐδραίωμα 1 Tim. 3, 15.  
ἐθειλοθρησκεία Col. 2, 23.  
ἐθίζω Luc. 2, 27.  
ἐθνάρχης 2 Cor. 11, 32.  
ἐθνικὸς Matt. 6, 7. 18, 17.  
ἐθνικῶς Gal. 2, 14.  
ἔθος Luc. 1, 9. 2, 42. 22, 39. Joh.  
19, 40. Act. 6, 14. 15, 1. 16, 21.  
21, 21. 25, 16. 26, 3. 28, 17. Heb.  
10, 25.  
ἔθω, εἴωθα Matt. 27, 15. Marc. 10, 1.  
Luc. 4, 16. Act. 17, 2.  
εἴγε 2 Cor. 5, 3. Gal. 3, 4. Eph. 3, 2.  
4, 21. Col. 1, 23.  
εἰ δὲ μή. εἰ δὲ μήγε Matt. 6, 1. 9, 17.  
Marc. 2, 21. 22. Luc. 5, 36. 37. 10, 6.  
13, 9. 14, 32. Joh. 14, 2. 11. 2 Cor.  
11, 16. Apoc. 2, 5. 16.  
εἶδος Luc. 3, 22. 9, 29. Joh. 5, 37.  
2 Cor. 5, 7. 1 Thess. 5, 22.  
εἰδωλεῖον 1 Cor. 8, 10.  
εἰδωλόθυτον Act. 15, 29. 21, 25. 1 Cor.  
8, 1. 4. 7. 10. 10, 19. 28. Apoc. 2, 14. 20.  
εἰδωλολατρεία 1 Cor. 10, 14. Gal. 5, 20.  
Col. 3, 5. 1 Pet. 4, 3.  
εἰδωλολάτρης 1 Cor. 5, 10. 11. 6, 9. 10, 7.  
Eph. 5, 5. Apoc. 21, 8. 22, 15.  
εἰδωλον Act. 7, 41. 15, 20. Rom. 2, 22.  
1 Cor. 8, 4. 7. 10, 19. 12, 2. 2 Cor.  
6, 16. 1 Thess. 1, 9. 1 Joh. 5, 21.  
Apoc. 9, 20.  
εἰκῇ Matt. 5, 22. Rom. 13, 4. 1 Cor.  
15, 2. Gal. 3, 4. 4, 11. Col. 2, 18.  
εἴκω, cedo, Gal. 2, 5.  
εἴκω, similis sum, Jac. 1, 6. 23.  
εἰκὼν Matt. 22, 20. Marc. 12, 16. Luc.  
20, 24. Rom. 1, 23. 8, 29. 1 Cor.  
11, 7. 15, 49. 2 Cor. 3, 18. 4, 4. Col.  
1, 15. 3, 10. Heb. 10, 1. Apoc.  
13, 14. 15. 14, 9. 11. 15, 2. 16, 2.  
19, 20. 20, 4.  
εἰλικρίνεια 1 Cor. 5, 8. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 2, 17.  
εἰλικρινής Philipp. 1, 10. 2 Pet. 3, 1.  
εἰλίσσω Apoc. 6, 14.  
εἰρηνεύω Marc. 9, 50. Rom. 12, 18.  
2 Cor. 13, 11. 1 Thess. 5, 13.  
εἰρήνη Matt. 10, 13. 34. Marc. 5, 34.  
Luc. 1, 79. 2, 14. 29. 7, 50. 8, 48.  
10, 5. 6. 11, 21. 12, 51. 14, 32. 19,  
38. 42. 24, 36. Joh. 14, 27. 16, 33.  
20, 19. 21. 26. Act. 7, 26. 9, 31.  
10, 36. 12, 20. 15, 33. 16, 36. 24, 2.  
Rom. 1, 7. 2, 10. 3, 17. 5, 1. 8, 6.  
10, 15. 14, 17. 19. 15, 13. 33. 16,  
20. &c.  
εἰρηνικὸς Heb. 12, 11. Jac. 3, 17.  
εἰρηνοποιέω Col. 1, 20.

εἰρηνοποιῶς Matt. 5, 9.  
 εἰς καθ' εἰς Marc. 14, 19. Joh. 8, 9.  
 εἰσάγω Luc. 2, 27. 14, 21. 22, 54. Joh.  
 18, 16. Act. 7, 45. 9, 8. 21, 28. 29. 37.  
 Heb. 1, 6.  
 εἰσακούω Matt. 6, 7. Luc. 1, 13. Act.  
 10, 31. 1 Cor. 14, 21. Heb. 5, 7.  
 εἰσδέχομαι 2 Cor. 6, 17.  
 εἰσεμι Act. 3, 3. 21, 18. 26. Heb. 9, 6.  
 εἰσκαλέω Act. 10, 23.  
 εἰσοδοῦ Act. 13, 24. 2 Thess. 1, 9. 2, 1.  
 Heb. 10, 19. 2 Pet. 1, 11.  
 εἰσπιδάω Act. 14, 14. 16, 29.  
 εἰσπορεύομαι Matt. 15, 17. Marc. 1, 21.  
 4, 19. 5, 40. 6, 56. 7, 15. 18. 19. 11, 2.  
 Luc. 8, 16. 11, 33. 19, 30. 22, 10.  
 Act. 3, 2. 8, 3. 9, 28. 28, 30.  
 εἰστρέχω Act. 12, 14.  
 εἰσφέρω Matt. 6, 13. Luc. 5, 18. 19.  
 11, 4. Act. 17, 20. 1 Tim. 6, 7. Heb.  
 13, 11.  
 ἑκατοντάρχης Act. 10, 1. 22. 24, 23.  
 27, 1. 31.  
 ἑκατόνταρχος Matt. 8, 5. 8. 13. 27, 54.  
 Luc. 7, 2. 6. 23, 47. Act. 21, 32.  
 22, 25. 26. 23, 17. 23. 27, 6. 11. 43.  
 28, 16.  
 ἐκβάλλω Matt. 7, 4. 5. 22. 8, 12. 16. 31.  
 9, 25. 33. 34. 38. 10, 1. 8. 12, 20. 24.  
 26. 27. 28. 35. 13, 52. 15, 17. 17, 19.  
 21, 12. 39. 22, 13. 25, 30. &c.  
 ἐκβασίς 1 Cor. 10, 13. Heb. 13, 7.  
 ἐκβολή Act. 27, 18.  
 ἐκγαμίζω Matt. 22, 30. 24, 38. Luc.  
 17, 27. 1 Cor. 7, 38.  
 ἐκγαμίσκομαι Luc. 20, 34. 35.  
 ἐκγονα 1 Tim. 5, 4.  
 ἐκδανᾶω 2 Cor. 12, 15.  
 ἐκδέχομαι Joh. 5, 3. Act. 17, 16. 1 Cor.  
 11, 33. 16, 11. Heb. 10, 13. 11, 10.  
 Jac. 5, 7. 1 Pet. 3, 20.  
 ἐκδηλος 2 Tim. 3, 9.  
 ἐκδημέω 2 Cor. 5, 6. 8. 9.  
 ἐκδίδωμι Matt. 21, 33. 41. Marc. 12, 1.  
 Luc. 20, 9.  
 ἐκδιηγέομαι Act. 13, 41. 15, 3.  
 ἐκδικέω Luc. 18, 3. 5. Rom. 12, 19.  
 2 Cor. 10, 6. Apoc. 6, 10. 19, 2.  
 ἐκδίκσις Luc. 18, 7. 8. 21, 22. Act.  
 7, 24. Rom. 12, 19. 2 Cor. 7, 11.  
 2 Thess. 1, 8. Heb. 10, 30. 1 Pet. 2,  
 14.  
 ἐκδικος Rom. 13, 4. 1 Thess. 4, 6.  
 ἐκδιώκω Luc. 11, 49. 1 Thess. 2, 15.  
 ἐκδοτος Act. 2, 23.  
 ἐκδοχή Heb. 10, 27.  
 ἐκδύω Matt. 27, 28. 31. Marc. 15, 20.  
 Luc. 10, 30. 2 Cor. 5, 4.  
 ἐκζητέω Luc. 11, 50. 51. Act. 15, 17.

Rom. 3, 11. Heb. 11, 6. 12, 17. 1 Pet.  
 1, 10.  
 ἐκθαμβέω Marc. 9, 15. 14, 33. 16, 5. 6.  
 ἐκθαμβος Act. 3, 11.  
 ἐκθετος Act. 7, 19.  
 ἐκκαθαίρω 1 Cor. 5, 7. 2 Tim. 2, 21.  
 ἐκκαίωμαι Rom. 1, 27.  
 ἐκκαέω Luc. 18, 1. 2 Cor. 4, 1. 16.  
 Gal. 6, 9. Eph. 3, 13. 2 Thess. 3, 13.  
 ἐκκεντέω vel ἄω Joh. 19, 37. Apoc. 1, 7.  
 ἐκκλάζω Rom. 11, 17. 19. 20.  
 ἐκκλείω Rom. 3, 27. Gal. 4, 17.  
 ἐκκλησία Matt. 16, 18. 18, 17. Act.  
 2, 47. 5, 11. 7, 38. 8, 1. 3. 9, 31.  
 11, 22. 26. 12, 1. 5. 13, 1. 14, 23. 27.  
 15, 3. 4. 22. 41. 16, 5. 18, 22. 19,  
 32. 39. 40. 20, 17. 28. Rom. 16, 1.  
 4. 5. 16. 23. 1 Cor. 1, 2. 4, 17. 6, 4.  
 7, 17. 10, 32. 11, 16. 18. 22. 12, 28.  
 14, 4. 5. 12. 19. 23. 28. 33. 34. 35. 15, 9.  
 16, 1. 19. 2 Cor. 1, 1. 8, 1. 18. 19. 23. 24.  
 11, 8. 28. 12, 13. Gal. 1, 2. 13. 22.  
 Eph. 1, 22. 3, 10. 21. 5, 23. 24. 25.  
 27. 29. 32. Philipp. 3, 6. 4, 15. Col.  
 1, 18. 24. 4, 15. 16. 1 Thess. 1, 1.  
 2, 14. 2 Thess. 1, 1. 4. 1 Tim. 3, 5. 15.  
 5, 16. Philem. 2. Heb. 2, 12. 12, 23.  
 Jac. 5, 14. 3 Joh. 6, 9. 10. Apoc.  
 1, 4. 11. 20. 2, 1. 7. 8. 11. 12. 17. 18.  
 23. 29. 3, 1. 6. 7. 13. 14. 22. 22, 16.  
 ἐκκλίνω Rom. 3, 12. 16, 17. 1 Pet. 3, 11.  
 ἐκκολυμβάω Act. 27, 42.  
 ἐκκομίζομαι Luc. 7, 12.  
 ἐκκόπτω Matt. 3, 10. 5, 30. 7, 19. 18, 8.  
 Luc. 3, 9. 13, 7. 9. Rom. 11, 22. 24.  
 2 Cor. 11, 12. 1 Pet. 3, 7.  
 ἐκκρέμαμαι Luc. 19, 48.  
 ἐκκαλέω Act. 23, 22.  
 ἐκλάμπω Matt. 13, 43.  
 ἐκλανθάνομαι Heb. 12, 5.  
 ἐκλέγομαι Marc. 13, 20. Luc. 6, 13.  
 10, 42. 14, 7. Joh. 6, 70. 13, 18.  
 15, 16. 19. Act. 1, 2. 24. 6, 5. 13, 17.  
 15, 7. 22. 25. 1 Cor. 1, 27. 28. Eph.  
 1, 4. Jac. 2, 5.  
 ἐκλείπω Luc. 16, 9. 22, 32. Heb. 1, 12.  
 ἐκλεκτός Matt. 20, 16. 22, 14. 24, 22.  
 24. 31. Marc. 13, 20. 22. 27. Luc.  
 18, 7. 23, 35. Rom. 8, 33. 16, 13.  
 Col. 3, 12. 1 Tim. 5, 21. 2 Tim.  
 2, 10. Tit. 1, 1. 1 Pet. 1, 1. 2, 4. 6. 9.  
 2 Joh. 1, 13. Apoc. 17, 14.  
 ἐκλογή Act. 9, 15. Rom. 9, 11. 11, 5.  
 7, 28. 1 Thess. 1, 4. 2 Pet. 1, 10.  
 ἐκλύω Matt. 9, 36. 15, 32. Marc. 8, 3.  
 Gal. 6, 9. Heb. 12, 3. 5.  
 ἐκμύσσω Luc. 7, 38. 44. Joh. 11, 2.  
 12, 3. 13, 5.  
 ἐκμυκτηρίζω Luc. 16, 14. 23, 35.

ἐκνεύω Joh. 5, 13.  
ἐκνήφω 1 Cor. 15, 34.  
ἐκούσιος Philau. 14.  
ἐκουσίως Heb. 10, 26. 1 Pet. 5, 2.  
ἐκπαλαί 2 Pet. 2, 3. 3, 5.  
ἐκπεράδω Matt. 4, 7. Luc. 4, 12. 10, 25.  
1 Cor. 10, 9.  
ἐκπέμω Act. 13, 4. 17, 10.  
ἐκπετάννυμι Rom. 10, 21.  
ἐκπίττω Marc. 13, 25. Act. 12, 7. 27, 17. 26. 29. 31. Rom. 9, 6. 1 Cor. 13, 8. Gal. 5, 4. Jac. 1, 11. 1 Pet. 1, 24. 2 Pet. 3, 17. Apoc. 2, 5.  
ἐκπλέω Act. 15, 39. 18, 18. 20, 6.  
ἐκπληρόω Act. 13, 32.  
ἐκπληρώσις Act. 21, 26.  
ἐκπλήσσω Matt. 7, 28. 13, 54. 19, 25. 22, 33. Marc. 1, 22. 6, 2. 7, 37. 10, 26. 11, 18. Luc. 2, 48. 4, 32. 9, 43. Act. 13, 12.  
ἐκπνέω Marc. 15, 37. 39. Luc. 23, 46.  
ἐκπορεύομαι Matt. 3, 5. 45. 4. 15, 11. 18. 17, 21. 20, 29. Marc. 1, 5. 6, 11. 7, 15. 19. 20. 21. 23. 10, 17. 46. 11, 19. 13, 1. Luc. 3, 7. 4, 22. 37. Joh. 5, 29. 15, 26. Act. 9, 28. 25, 4. Eph. 4, 29. Apoc. 1, 16. 4, 5. 9, 17. 18. 11, 5. 16, 14. 19, 15. 21. 22, 1.  
ἐκπορεύω Jude 7.  
ἐκπύω Gal. 4, 14.  
ἐκριζώω Matt. 13, 29. 15, 13. Luc. 17, 6. Jude 12.  
ἐκστασις Marc. 5, 42. 16, 8. Luc. 5, 26. Act. 3, 10. 10, 10. 11, 5. 22, 17.  
ἐκστρέφομαι Tit. 3, 11.  
ἐκταράσσω Act. 16, 30.  
ἐκτείνω Matt. 8, 3. 12, 13. 49. 14, 31. 26, 51. Marc. 1, 41. 3, 5. Luc. 5, 13. 6, 10. 22, 53. Joh. 21, 18. Act. 4, 30. 26, 1. 27, 30.  
ἐκτελέω Luc. 14, 29. 30.  
ἐκτένεια Act. 26, 7.  
ἐκτενέστερον Luc. 22, 44.  
ἐκτενής Act. 13, 5. 1 Pet. 4, 8.  
ἐκτενώς 1 Pet. 1, 22.  
ἐκτίθην Act. 7, 21. 11, 4. 18, 26. 28, 23.  
ἐκτινάζω Matt. 10, 14. Marc. 6, 11. Act. 13, 51. 18, 6.  
ἐκτρέπομαι 1 Tim. 1, 6. 5, 15. 6, 20. 2 Tim. 4, 4. Heb. 12, 13.  
ἐκτρέφω Eph. 5, 29. 6, 4.  
ἐκτρώμα 1 Cor. 15, 8.  
ἐκφέρω Luc. 15, 22. Act. 5, 6. 9. 10. 15. 1 Tim. 6, 7. Heb. 6, 8.  
ἐκφύγω Luc. 21, 36. Act. 16, 27. 19, 16. Rom. 2, 3. 2 Cor. 11, 33. 1 Thess. 5, 3. Heb. 2, 3.  
ἐκφοβέω 2 Cor. 10, 9.  
ἐκφοβος Marc. 9, 6. Heb. 12, 21.

ἐκφύω Matt. 24, 32. Marc. 13, 28.  
ἐκψέω Matt. 9, 17. Marc. 2, 22. Joh. 3, 15. Act. 2, 17. 18. 33. 22, 20. Rom. 3, 15. Tit. 3, 6. Apoc. 16, 1-4. 6. 8. 10. 12. 17.  
ἐκχύνω Matt. 23, 35. 26, 28. Marc. 14, 24. Luc. 5, 37. 11, 50. 22, 20. Act. 1, 18. 10, 45. Rom. 5, 5. Jude 11.  
ἐκχωρέω Luc. 21, 21.  
ἐκψύχω Act. 5, 5. 10. 12, 23.  
ἐκών Rom. 8, 20. 1 Cor. 9, 17.  
ἐλαία Matt. 21, 1. 24, 3. 26, 30. Marc. 11, 1. 13, 3. 14, 26. Luc. 19, 29. 37. 21, 37. 22, 39. Joh. 8, 1. Rom. 11, 17. 24. Jac. 3, 12. Apoc. 11, 4.  
ἐλαιον Matt. 25, 3. 4. 8. Marc. 6, 13. Luc. 7, 46. 10, 34. 16, 6. Heb. 1, 9. Jac. 5, 14. Apoc. 6, 6. 18, 13.  
ἐλαιών Act. 1, 12.  
ἐλάσσω, ἐλάττω Joh. 2, 10. Rom. 9, 12. 1 Tim. 5, 9. Heb. 7, 7.  
ἐλαττώνω 2 Cor. 8, 15.  
ἐλαττώ Joh. 3, 30. Heb. 2, 7. 9.  
ἐλαύνω Marc. 6, 48. Luc. 8, 29. Joh. 6, 19. Jac. 3, 4. 2 Pet. 2, 17.  
ἐλαφρῶς 2 Cor. 1, 17.  
ἐλαφρὸς Matt. 11, 30. 2 Cor. 4, 17.  
ἐλαχίστος, ἐλαχιστότερος Matt. 2, 6. 5, 19. 25, 40. 45. Luc. 12, 26. 16, 10. 19, 17. 1 Cor. 4, 3. 6, 2. 15, 9. Eph. 3, 8. Jac. 3, 4.  
ἐλεγξίς 2 Pet. 2, 16.  
ἐλεγχος 2 Tim. 3, 16. Heb. 11, 1.  
ἐλέγχω Matt. 18, 15. Luc. 3, 19. Joh. 3, 30. 8, 9. 46. 16, 8. 1 Cor. 14, 24. Eph. 5, 11. 13. 1 Tim. 5, 20. 2 Tim. 4, 2. Tit. 1, 9. 13. 2, 15. Heb. 12, 5. Jac. 2, 9. Apoc. 3, 19.  
ἐλεεινός 1 Cor. 15, 19. Apoc. 3, 17.  
ἐλεέω Matt. 5, 7. 9, 27. 15, 23. 17, 15. 18, 33. 20, 30. 31. Marc. 5, 19. 10, 47. 48. Luc. 16, 24. 17, 13. 18, 38. 39. Rom. 9, 15. 16. 18. 11, 30. 31. 32. 12, 8. 1 Cor. 7, 25. 2 Cor. 4, 1. Philipp. 2, 27. 1 Tim. 1, 13. 16. 1 Pet. 2, 10. Jude 23.  
ἐλεημοσύνη Matt. 6, 1-4. Luc. 11, 41. 12, 33. Act. 3, 2. 3. 10. 9, 36. 10, 2. 4. 31. 24, 17.  
ἐλεημων Matt. 5, 7. Heb. 2, 17.  
ἐλεος, ὁ Matt. 9, 13. 12, 7. 23, 23. Tit. 3, 5. Heb. 4, 16.  
ἐλεος, τὸ Luc. 150. 54. 58. 72. 78. 10, 37. Rom. 9, 23. 11, 31. 15, 9. Gal. 6, 16. Eph. 2, 4. 1 Tim. 1, 2. 2 Tim. 1, 2. 16. 18. Tit. 1, 4. Jac. 2, 13. 3, 17. 1 Pet. 1, 3. 2 Joh. 3. Jude 2. 21.  
ἐλευθερία Rom. 8, 21. 1 Cor. 10, 29.

- 2 Cor. 3, 17. Gal. 2, 4. 5, 1. 13. Jac. 1, 25. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 2, 16. 2 Pet. 2, 19.  
 ἐλεύθερος Matt. 17, 26. Joh. 8, 33. 36. Rom. 6, 20. 7, 3. 1 Cor. 7, 21. 22. 39. 9, 1. 19. 12, 13. Gal. 3, 28. 4, 22. 23. 26. 30. 31. Eph. 6, 8. Col. 3, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 16. Apoc. 6, 15. 13, 10. 19, 18.  
 ἐλευθερώ Joh. 8, 32. 36. Rom. 6, 18. 22. 8, 2. 21. Gal. 5, 1.  
 ἐλευσις Act. 7, 52.  
 ἐλεφάντινος Αἴγιος. 18, 12.  
 ἐλίσσω Heb. 1, 12.  
 ἐλκόμεαι Luc. 16, 20.  
 ἔλκος Luc. 16, 21. Apoc. 16, 2. 11.  
 ἐλκύνω Joh. 6, 44. 12, 32. 18, 10. 21, 6. 11. 16, 19.  
 ἔλκω Act. 21, 30. Jac. 2, 6.  
 Ἐλλην Joh. 7, 35. 12, 20. Act. 14, 1. 16, 1. 3. 17, 4. 18, 4. 17. 19, 10. 17. 20, 21. 21, 28. Rom. 1, 14. 16. 2. 9. 10. 3, 9. 10, 12. 1 Cor. 1, 22. 23. 24. 10, 32. 12, 13. Gal. 2, 3. 3, 28. Col. 3, 11.  
 Ἐλληνιστής Act. 6, 1. 9, 29. 11, 20. ἑλληνιστὶ Joh. 19, 20. Act. 21, 37.  
 ἐλλογέω Rom. 5, 13. Philem. 18.  
 ἐπιίω Matt. 12, 21. Luc. 6, 34. 23, 8. 24, 21. Joh. 5, 45. Act. 24, 26. 26, 7. Rom. 8, 24. 25. 15, 12. 24. 1 Cor. 13, 7. 19. 16, 7. 2 Cor. 1, 10. 13. 5, 11. 8, 5. 13, 6. Philipp. 2, 19. 23. 1 Tim. 3, 14. 4, 10. 5, 5. 6, 17. Philem. 22. Heb. 11, 1. 1 Pet. 1, 13. 3, 5. 2 Joh. 12. 3 Joh. 14.  
 ἐπιίω Act. 2, 26. 16, 19. 23, 6. 24, 15. 26, 6. 7. 27, 20. 28, 20. Rom. 4, 18. 5, 2. 4. 5. 8, 20. 24. 12, 12. 15, 4. 13. 1 Cor. 9, 10. 13, 13. 2 Cor. 1, 7. 3, 12. 10, 15. Gal. 5, 5. Eph. 1, 18. 2, 12. 4, 4. Philipp. 1, 20. Col. 1, 5. 23. 27. 1 Thess. 1, 3. 2, 19. 4, 13. 5, 8. 2 Thess. 2, 16. 1 Tim. 1, 1. Tit. 1, 2. 2, 13. 8, 7. Heb. 3, 6. 6, 11. 18. 7, 19. 10, 23. 1 Pet. 1, 3. 21. 3, 15. 1 Joh. 3, 3.  
 ἐλωτ Marc. 15, 34.  
 ἐμβαίω Matt. 8, 23. 9, 1. 13, 2. 14, 22. 32. 15, 39. Marc. 4, 1. 5, 18. 6, 45. 8, 10. 13. Luc. 5, 3. 8, 22. 37. Joh. 5, 4. 6, 17. 22. 24.  
 ἐμβάλλω Luc. 12, 5.  
 ἐμβαπτω Matt. 26, 23. Marc. 14, 20. Joh. 13, 26.  
 ἐμβατεύω Col. 2, 18.  
 ἐμβιβάζω Act. 27, 6.  
 ἐμβλέπω Matt. 6, 26. 19, 26. Marc. 8, 25. 10, 21. 27. 14, 67. Luc. 20, 17. 22, 61. Joh. 1, 36. 43. Act. 1, 11. 22, 11.  
 ἐμβριμάομαι Matt. 9, 30. Marc. 1, 43. 14, 5. Joh. 11, 33. 38.  
 ἐμῶ Apoc. 3, 16.  
 ἐμβαίνομαι Act. 26, 11.  
 ἐμμένω Act. 14, 22. Gal. 3, 10. Heb. 8, 9.  
 ἐμπαιγμός Heb. 11, 36.  
 ἐμπαίζω Matt. 2, 16. 20, 19. 27, 29. 31. 41. Marc. 10, 34. 15, 20. 31. Luc. 14, 29. 18, 32. 22, 63. 23, 11. 36.  
 ἐμπαίκεται 2 Pet. 3, 3. Judæ 18.  
 ἐμπεριπατέω 2 Cor. 6, 16.  
 ἐμπιπλάω Act. 14, 17.  
 ἐμπίπτω Matt. 12, 11. Luc. 10, 36. 14, 5. 1 Tim. 3, 6. 7. 6, 9. Heb. 10, 31.  
 ἐμπλέκω 2 Tim. 2, 4. 2 Pet. 2, 20.  
 ἐμπλήθω Luc. 1, 53. 6, 25. Joh. 6, 12. Rom. 15, 24.  
 ἐμπλοκή 1 Pet. 3, 3.  
 ἐμπνέω Act. 9, 1.  
 ἐμπορεύομαι Jac. 4, 13. 2 Pet. 2, 3.  
 ἐμπορία Matt. 22, 5.  
 ἐμπόριον Joh. 2, 16.  
 ἐμπορος Matt. 13, 45. Apoc. 18, 3. 11. 15. 23.  
 ἐμπρήθω Matt. 22, 7.  
 ἐμπτύω Matt. 26, 67. 27, 30. Marc. 10, 34. 14, 65. 15, 19. Luc. 18, 32.  
 ἐμφανής Act. 10, 40. Rom. 10, 20.  
 ἐμφανίζω Matt. 27, 53. Joh. 14, 21. 22. Act. 23, 15. 22. 24, 1. 25, 2. 15. Heb. 9, 24. 11, 14.  
 ἐμφοβος Luc. 24, 5. 37. Act. 10, 4. 22, 9. 24, 25. Apoc. 11, 13.  
 ἐμφυσάω Joh. 20, 22.  
 ἐμφυτος Jac. 1, 21.  
 ἐναγκαλίζομαι Marc. 9, 36. 10, 16.  
 ἐνάλιος Jac. 3, 7.  
 ἐναντίον Marc. 2, 12. Luc. 20, 26. 24, 19. Act. 7, 10. 8, 32.  
 ἐναντίος Matt. 14, 24. Marc. 6, 48. 15, 39. Act. 26, 9. 27, 4. 28, 17. 1 Thess. 2, 15. Tit. 2, 8.  
 ἐνάρχομαι Gal. 3, 3. Philipp. 1, 6.  
 ἐνδεής Act. 4, 34.  
 ἐνδειγμα 2 Thess. 1, 5.  
 ἐνδείκνυμι Rom. 2, 15. 9, 17. 22. 2 Cor. 8, 24. Eph. 2, 7. 1 Tim. 1, 16. 2 Tim. 4, 14. Tit. 2, 10. 3, 2. Heb. 6, 10. 11.  
 ἐνδειξις Rom. 3, 25. 26. 2 Cor. 8, 24. Philipp. 1, 28.  
 ἐνδέχεται Luc. 13, 33.  
 ἐνδημέω 2 Cor. 5, 6. 8. 9.  
 ἐνδιδύσκομαι Luc. 8, 27. 16, 19.  
 ἐνδικος Rom. 3, 8. Heb. 2, 2.  
 ἐνδόμησις Apoc. 21, 18.  
 ἐνδοξάζομαι 1 Thess. 1, 10. 12.  
 ἐνδοξος, τὰ ἑα Luc. 7, 25. 13, 17. 1 Cor. 4, 10. Eph. 5, 27.



- ἐνδυμα** Matt. 3, 4. 6, 25. 28. 7, 15. 22, 11. 12. 28, 3. Luc. 12, 23.  
**ἐνδυναμώ** Act. 9, 22. Rom. 4, 20. Eph. 6, 10. Philipp. 4, 13. 1 Tim. 1, 12.  
**2 Tim.** 2, 1. 4, 17. Heb. 11, 34.  
**ἐνδύνω** 2 Tim. 3, 6.  
**ἐνδυσίς** 1 Pet. 3, 3.  
**ἐνδύω** Matt. 6, 25. 22, 11. 27, 31. Marc. 1, 6. 6, 9. 15, 17. 20. Luc. 12, 22. 15, 22. 24, 49. Act. 12, 21. Rom. 13, 12. 14. 1 Cor. 15, 53. 54. 2 Cor. 5, 3. Gal. 3, 27. Eph. 4, 24. 6, 11. 14. Col. 3, 10. 12. 1 Thess. 5, 8. Apoc. 1, 13. 15, 6. 19, 14.  
**ἐνέδρα** Act. 25, 3.  
**ἐνεδρεύω** Luc. 11, 54. Act. 23, 21.  
**ἐνεδρον** Act. 23, 16.  
**ἐνειλέω** Marc. 15, 46.  
**ἐνεμι** Luc. 11, 41.  
**ἐνέργεια** Eph. 1, 19. 3, 7. 4, 16. Philipp. 3, 21. Col. 1, 29. 2, 12. 2 Thess. 2, 9. 11.  
**ἐνεργέω** Matt. 14, 2. Marc. 6, 14. Rom. 7, 5. 1 Cor. 12, 6. 11. 2 Cor. 1, 6. 4, 12. Gal. 2, 8. 3, 5. 5, 6. Eph. 1, 11. 20. 2, 2. 3, 20. Philipp. 2, 13. Col. 1, 29. 1 Thess. 2, 15. 2 Thess. 2, 7. Jac. 5, 16.  
**ἐνέργημα** 1 Cor. 12, 6. 10.  
**ἐνεργής** 1 Cor. 16, 9. Philem. 6. Heb. 4, 12.  
**ἐνευλογέομαι** Act. 3, 25. Gal. 3, 8.  
**ἐνέχω** Marc. 6, 19. Luc. 11, 53. Gal. 5, 1.  
**ἐνθυμέομαι** Matt. 1, 20. 9, 4. Act. 10, 19.  
**ἐνθύμησις** Matt. 9, 4. 12, 25. Act. 17, 29. Heb. 4, 12.  
**ἐνι pro ἐστὶ** Gal. 3, 28. Col. 3, 11. Jac. 1, 17.  
**ἐνιαυτὸς** Luc. 4, 19. Joh. 11, 49. 51. 18, 13. Act. 11, 26. 18, 11. Gal. 4, 10. Heb. 9, 7. 25. 10, 1. 3. Jac. 4, 13. 5, 17. Apoc. 9, 15.  
**ἐνίστημι** Rom. 8, 38. 1 Cor. 3, 22. 7, 26. Gal. 1, 4. 2 Thess. 2, 2. 2 Tim. 3, 1. Heb. 9, 9.  
**ἐνισχύω** Luc. 22, 43. Act. 9, 19.  
**ἐννεός** Act. 9, 7.  
**ἐννεύω** Luc. 1, 62.  
**ἐννοια** Heb. 4, 12. 1 Pet. 4, 1.  
**ἐννομος** Act. 19, 39. 1 Cor. 9, 21.  
**ἐννοχον** Marc. 1, 35.  
**ἐνοικίω** Rom. 8, 11. 2 Cor. 6, 16. Col. 3, 16. 2 Tim. 1, 5. 14.  
**ἐνόητης** Eph. 4, 3. 13.  
**ἐνοχλέω** Heb. 12, 15.  
**ἐνοχος** Matt. 5, 21. 22. 26, 66. Marc. 3, 29. 14, 64. 1 Cor. 11, 27. Heb. 2, 15. Jac. 2, 10.  
**ἐνταλμα** Matt. 15, 9. Marc. 7, 7. Col. 2, 22.  
**ἐνταφιάζω** Matt. 26, 12. Joh. 19, 40.  
**ἐνταφιασμός** Marc. 14, 8. Joh. 12, 7.  
**ἐντέλλομαι** Matt. 4, 6. 15, 4. 17, 9. 19, 7. 28, 20. Marc. 10, 3. 11, 6. 13, 34. Luc. 4, 10. Joh. 8, 5. 14, 31. 15, 14. 17. Act. 1, 2. 13, 47. Heb. 9, 20. 11, 22.  
**ἐντευξίς** 1 Tim. 2, 1. 4, 5.  
**ἐντιμος** Luc. 7, 2. 14, 8. Philipp. 2, 29. 1 Pet. 2, 4. 6.  
**ἐντολή** Matt. 5, 19. 15, 3. 6. 19, 17. 22, 36. 38. 40. Marc. 7, 8. 9. 10, 5. 19. 12, 28. 31. Luc. 1, 6. 15, 29. 18, 20. 23, 56. Joh. 10, 18. 11, 57. 12, 49. 50. 13, 34. 14, 15. 21. 15, 10. 12. Act. 17, 15. Rom. 7, 8. 13. 9. 1 Cor. 7, 19. 14, 37. Eph. 2, 15. 6, 2. Col. 4, 10. 1 Tim. 6, 14. Tit. 1, 14. Heb. 7, 5. 16. 18. 9, 19. 2 Pet. 2, 21. 3, 2. 1 Joh. 2, 3. 4. 7. 8. 3, 22. 23. 24. 4, 21. 5, 2. 3. 2 Joh. 4, 5. 6. Apoc. 12, 17. 14, 12. 22, 14.  
**ἐντόπιος** Act. 21, 12.  
**ἐντὸς** Matt. 23, 26. Luc. 17, 21.  
**ἐντρέπω, ομαι** Matt. 21, 37. Marc. 12, 6. Luc. 18, 2. 4. 20, 13. 1 Cor. 4, 14. 2 Thess. 3, 14. Tit. 2, 8. Heb. 12, 9.  
**ἐντρέφομαι** 1 Tim. 4, 6.  
**ἐντρομος** Act. 7, 32. 16, 29. Heb. 12, 21.  
**ἐντροπή** 1 Cor. 6, 5. 15, 34.  
**ἐντροφῶ** 2 Pet. 2, 13.  
**ἐντυγχάνω** Act. 25, 24. Rom. 8, 27. 34. 11, 2. Heb. 7, 25.  
**ἐντυλίττω** Matt. 27, 59. Luc. 23, 53. Joh. 20, 7.  
**ἐντυπῶ** 2 Cor. 3, 7.  
**ἐνυβρίζω** Heb. 10, 29.  
**ἐνυπνιάζομαι** Act. 2, 17. Judē 8.  
**ἐνύπνιον** Act. 2, 17.  
**ἐνωτίζομαι** Act. 2, 14.  
**ἐξαγγέλλω** 1 Pet. 2, 9.  
**ἐξαγοράζω** Gal. 3, 13. 4, 5. Eph. 5, 16. Col. 4, 5.  
**ἐξάγω** Marc. 8, 23. 15, 20. Luc. 24, 50. Joh. 10, 3. Act. 5, 19. 7, 36. 40. 12, 17. 13, 17. 16, 37. 39. 21, 38. Heb. 8, 9.  
**ἐξαιρέω** Matt. 5, 29. 18, 9. Act. 7, 10. 34. 12, 11. 23, 27. 26, 17. Gal. 1, 4.  
**ἐξαιρώ** 1 Cor. 5, 2. 13.  
**ἐξαιτέομαι** Luc. 22, 31.  
**ἐξαίφνης** Marc. 13, 36. Luc. 2, 13. 9, 39. Act. 9, 3. 22, 6.  
**ἐξακολουθέω** 2 Pet. 1, 16. 2, 2. 15.  
**ἐξαλείφω** Act. 3, 19. Col. 2, 14. Apoc. 3, 5. 7, 17. 21, 4.  
**ἐξάλλομαι** Act. 3, 8.

- ἐξανάστασις Philipp. 3, 11.  
 ἐξαντέλλω Matt. 13, 5. Marc. 4, 5.  
 ἐξανίστημι Marc. 12, 19. Luc. 20, 28.  
 Act. 15, 5.  
 ἐξαπατάω Rom. 7, 11. 16, 18. 1 Cor. 3, 18. 2 Cor. 11, 3. 2 Thess. 2, 3.  
 ἐξάπινα Marc. 9, 8.  
 ἐξαπορέομαι 2 Cor. 1, 8. 4, 8.  
 ἐξαποστέλλω Luc. 1, 53. 20, 10, 11. Act. 7, 12. 9, 30. 11, 22. 12, 11. 17, 14. 22, 21. Gal. 4, 4, 6.  
 ἐξαρτίζω Act. 21, 5. 2 Tim. 3, 17.  
 ἐξαστράπτω Luc. 9, 29.  
 ἐξαυτῆς Marc. 6, 25. Act. 10, 33. 11, 11. 21, 32. 23, 30. Philipp. 2, 23.  
 ἐξεγείρω Rom. 9, 17. 1 Cor. 6, 14.  
 ἔξεμι Act. 13, 42. 17, 15. 20, 7. 27, 43.  
 ἐξελέγχω Judæ 15.  
 ἐξέλκομαι Jac. 1, 14.  
 ἐξέραμα 2 Pet. 2, 22.  
 ἐξερευνάω 1 Pet. 1, 10.  
 ἔξεστι Matt. 12, 2, 4, 10, 12. 14, 4. 19, 3. 20, 15. 22, 17. 27, 6. Marc. 2, 24, 26. 3, 4. 6, 18. 10, 2. 12, 14. Luc. 6, 2. 4, 9. 14, 3. 20, 22. Joh. 5, 10. 18, 31. Act. 2, 29. 8, 37. 16, 21. 21, 37. 22, 25. 1 Cor. 6, 12. 10, 23. 2 Cor. 12, 4.  
 ἐξετάζω Matt. 2, 8. 10, 11. Joh. 21, 12.  
 ἐξηγήσομαι Luc. 24, 35. Joh. 1, 18. Act. 10, 8. 15, 12. 14. 21, 19.  
 ἐξῆς Luc. 7, 11. 9, 37. Act. 21, 1. 25, 17. 27, 18.  
 ἐξηχέομαι 1 Thess. 1, 8.  
 ἔξῃς Heb. 5, 14.  
 ἐξίστημι Matt. 12, 23. Marc. 2, 12. 3, 21. 5, 42. 6, 51. Luc. 2, 47. 8, 56. 24, 22. Act. 2, 7. 12. 8, 9. 11. 13. 9, 21. 10, 45. 12, 16. 2 Cor. 5, 13.  
 ἐξισχύω Eph. 3, 18.  
 ἔξοδος Luc. 9, 31. Heb. 11, 22. 2 Pet. 1, 15.  
 ἐξολοθρεύομαι Act. 3, 23.  
 ἐξομολογέομαι Matt. 3, 6. 11, 25. Marc. 1, 5. Luc. 10, 21. 22, 6. Act. 19, 18. Rom. 14, 11. 15, 9. Philipp. 2, 11. Jac. 5, 16. Apoc. 3, 5.  
 ἐξορκίζω Matt. 26, 63.  
 ἐξορκιστής Act. 19, 13.  
 ἐξορύττω Marc. 2, 4. Gal. 4, 15.  
 ἐξουθενόω Marc. 9, 12.  
 ἐξουθενέω Luc. 18, 9. 23, 11. Act. 4, 11. Rom. 14, 3. 10. 1 Cor. 1, 28. 6, 4. 16, 11. 2 Cor. 10, 10. Gal. 4, 14. 1 Thess. 5, 20.  
 ἐξουσία Matt. 7, 29. 8, 9. 9, 6, 8. 10, 1. 21, 23, 24. 27. 28, 18. Marc. 1, 22, 27. 2, 10. 3, 15. 6, 7. 11, 28, 29, 33. 13, 34. Luc. 4, 6. 32, 36. 5, 24. 7, 8. 9, 1. 10, 19. 12, 5, 11. 19, 17. 20, 2. 8. 20. 22, 53. 23, 7. Joh. 1, 12. 5, 27. 10, 18. 17, 2. 19, 10, 11. Act. 1, 7. 5, 4. 8, 19. 9, 14. 26, 10. 12. 18. Rom. 9, 21. 13, 1. 2. 3. 1 Cor. 7, 37. 8, 9. 9, 4. 5. 6. 12. 18. 11, 10. 15, 24. 2 Cor. 10, 8. 13, 10. Eph. 1, 21. 2, 2. 3, 10. 6, 12. Col. 1, 13. 16. 2, 10, 15. 2 Thess. 3, 9. Tit. 3, 1. Heb. 13, 10. 1 Pet. 3, 22. Judæ 25. Apoc. 2, 26. 6, 8. 9, 3. 10, 19. 11, 6. 12, 10. 13, 2. 4. 5. 7. 12. 14, 18. 16, 9. 17, 12. 13. 18, 1. 20, 6. 22, 14.  
 ἐξουσιάζω Luc. 22, 25. 1 Cor. 6, 12. 7, 4.  
 ἐξοχή Act. 25, 23.  
 ἐξυπνίζω Joh. 11, 11.  
 ἔξυπνος Act. 16, 27.  
 ἐζώθω Act. 7, 45. 27, 39.  
 ἐζώτερος Matt. 8, 12. 22, 13. 25, 30.  
 ἑορτάζω 1 Cor. 5, 8.  
 ἑορτή Matt. 26, 5. 27, 15. Marc. 14, 2. 15, 6. Luc. 2, 41. 42. 22, 1. 23, 17. Joh. 2, 23. 4, 45. 5, 1. 6, 4. 7, 2, 8. 10, 11. 14, 37. 11, 56. 12, 12, 20. 13, 1. 29. Act. 18, 21. Col. 2, 16.  
 ἐπαγγελία Luc. 24, 49. Act. 1, 4. 2, 33. 39. 7, 17. 13, 23. 32. 23, 21. 26, 6. Rom. 4, 13. 14. 16. 20. 9, 4. 8. 9. 15, 8. 2 Cor. 1, 20. 7, 1. Gal. 3, 14. 16. 17. 18. 21. 22. 29. 4, 23, 28. Eph. 1, 13. 2, 12. 3, 6. 6, 2. 1 Tim. 4, 8. 2 Tim. 1, 1. Heb. 4, 1. 6, 12. 15. 17. 7, 6. 8, 6. 9, 15. 10, 36. 11, 9. 13. 17. 33. 39. 2 Pet. 3, 4. 9. 1 Joh. 1, 5. 2, 25.  
 ἐπαγγέλλομαι Marc. 14, 11. Act. 7, 5. Rom. 4, 21. Gal. 3, 19. 1 Tim. 2, 10. 6, 21. Tit. 1, 2. Heb. 6, 13. 10, 23. 11, 11. 12, 26. Jac. 1, 12. 2, 5. 2 Pet. 2, 19. 1 Joh. 2, 25.  
 ἐπάγγελμα 2 Pet. 1, 4. 3, 13.  
 ἐπάγω Act. 5, 28. 2 Pet. 2, 1. 5.  
 ἐπαγωνίζομαι Judæ 3.  
 ἐπαθροίζομαι Luc. 11, 29.  
 ἐπαίνέω Luc. 16, 8. Rom. 15, 11. 1 Cor. 11, 2. 17. 22.  
 ἐπαινος Rom. 2, 29. 13, 3. 1 Cor. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 8, 18. Eph. 1, 6, 12. 14. Philipp. 1, 11. 4, 8. 1 Pet. 1, 7. 2, 14.  
 ἐπαίρω Matt. 17, 8. Luc. 6, 20. 11, 27. 16, 23. 18, 13. 21, 28. 24, 50. Joh. 4, 35. 6, 5. 13, 18. 17, 1. Act. 1, 9. 2, 14. 14, 11. 22, 22. 27, 40. 2 Cor. 10, 5. 11, 20. 1 Tim. 2, 8.  
 ἐπαισχύνομαι Marc. 8, 38. Luc. 9, 26. Rom. 1, 16. 6, 21. 2 Tim. 1, 8. 12, 16. Heb. 2, 11. 11, 16.  
 ἐπαιτέω Luc. 16, 3.  
 ἐπακολουθῆω Marc. 16, 20. 1 Tim. 5, 10. 24. 1 Pet. 2, 21.

ἐπακούω 2 Cor. 6, 2.  
 ἐπακροδοῖαι Act. 16, 25.  
 ἐπὶ Matt. 2, 8. Luc. 11, 22, 34.  
 ἐπάναγκες Act. 15, 28.  
 ἐπανάγω Matt. 21, 18. Luc. 5, 3, 4.  
 ἐπαναμνήσκω Rom. 15, 15.  
 ἐπαναπαύομαι Luc. 10, 6. Rom. 2, 17.  
 ἐπανερχομαι Luc. 10, 35. 19, 15.  
 ἐπανίσταμαι Matt. 10, 21. Marc. 13, 12.  
 ἐπανήρθησιν 2 Tim. 3, 16.  
 ἐπαρκέω 1 Tim. 5, 10, 16.  
 ἐπαρχία Act. 23, 34. 25, 1.  
 ἐπαυλις Act. 1, 20.  
 ἐπαύριον Matt. 27, 62. Marc. 11, 12.  
 Joh. 1, 29. 35. 44. 6, 22. 12, 12. Act.  
 10, 9. 23. 24. 14, 20. 20, 7. 21, 8.  
 22, 30. 23, 52. 25, 6. 23.  
 ἐπαντοφώρω Joh. 8, 4.  
 ἐπαφρίζω Judas 13.  
 ἐπεγείρω Act. 13, 50. 14, 2.  
 ἐπεισαγωγὴ Heb. 7, 19.  
 ἐπέκεινα Act. 7, 43.  
 ἐπεκτείνωμαι Philipp. 3, 13.  
 ἐπενδύομαι 2 Cor. 5, 2, 4.  
 ἐπενδύτης Joh. 21, 7.  
 ἐπέρχομαι Luc. 1, 35. 11, 22. 21, 26.  
 35. Act. 1, 8. 8, 24. 13, 40. 14, 19.  
 Eph. 2, 7. Jac. 5, 1.  
 ἐπερωτῶ Matt. 12, 10. 16, 1. 17, 10.  
 22, 23. 35. 41. 46. 27, 11. Marc. 5, 9.  
 7, 5. 17. 8, 5. 23. 27. 9, 11. 16. 21. 28. 32.  
 33. 10, 2. 10. 17. 11, 29. 12, 18. 28. 34.  
 13, 3. 14, 60. 61. 15, 2. 4. 44. Luc. 2, 46.  
 3, 10. 14. 6, 9. 8, 9. 30. 9, 18. 17, 20.  
 18, 18. 40. 20, 21. 27. 40. 21, 7.  
 22, 64. 23, 3. 6. 9. Joh. 18, 7. 21.  
 Act. 1, 6. 5, 27. 23, 34. Rom. 10, 20.  
 1 Cor. 14, 35.  
 ἐπερώτημα 1 Pet. 3, 21.  
 ἐπέχω Luc. 14, 7. Act. 3, 5. 19, 22.  
 Philipp. 2, 16. 1 Tim. 4, 16.  
 ἐπηρέδω Matt. 5, 44. Luc. 6, 28. 1 Pet.  
 3, 16.  
 ἐπιβαίνω Matt. 21, 5. Act. 20, 18. 21,  
 2. 6. 25, 1. 27, 2.  
 ἐπιβάλλω Matt. 9, 16. 26, 50. Marc.  
 4, 37. 11, 7. 14, 46. 72. Luc. 5, 36.  
 6, 62. 15, 12. 20, 19. 21, 12. Joh.  
 7, 30. 44. Act. 4, 3. 5, 18. 12, 1.  
 21, 27. 1 Cor. 7, 35.  
 ἐπιβαρέω 2 Cor. 2, 5. 1 Thess. 2, 9.  
 2 Thess. 3, 8.  
 ἐπιβιβάζω Luc. 10, 34. 19, 35. Act.  
 23, 24.  
 ἐπιβλέπω Luc. 1, 48. 9, 38. Jac. 2, 3.  
 ἐπιβλημα Matt. 9, 16. Marc. 2, 21.  
 Luc. 5, 36.  
 ἐπιβοάω Act. 25, 24.  
 ἐπιβουλή Act. 9, 24. 20, 3. 19. 23, 30.

ἐπιγαμβρεύω Matt. 22, 24.  
 ἐπίγειος Joh. 3, 12. 1 Cor. 15, 40.  
 2 Cor. 5, 1. Philipp. 2, 10. 3, 19.  
 Jac. 3, 15.  
 ἐπιγίνομαι Act. 28, 13.  
 ἐπιγινώσκω Matt. 7, 16. 20. 11, 27.  
 14, 35. 17, 12. Marc. 2, 8. 5, 30.  
 6, 33. 54. Luc. 1, 4. 22. 5, 22. 7, 37.  
 23, 7. 24, 16. 31. Act. 3, 10. 4, 13.  
 9, 30. 12, 14. 19, 34. 22, 24. 29.  
 24, 8. 25, 10. 27, 39. 28, 1. Rom.  
 1, 32. 1 Cor. 13, 12. 14, 37. 16, 18.  
 2 Cor. 1, 13. 14. 6, 9. 13, 5. Col. 1, 6.  
 1 Tim. 4, 3. 2 Pet. 2, 21.  
 ἐπίγνωσις Rom. 1, 28. 3, 20. 10, 2.  
 Eph. 1, 17. 4, 13. Philipp. 1, 9.  
 Col. 1, 9. 10. 2, 2. 3, 10. 1 Tim. 2, 4.  
 2 Tim. 2, 25. 3, 7. Tit. 1, 1. Philem.  
 6. Heb. 10, 26. 2 Pet. 1, 2. 3. 8. 2, 20.  
 ἐπιγραφή Matt. 22, 20. Marc. 12, 16.  
 15, 26. Luc. 20, 24. 23, 38.  
 ἐπιγράφω Marc. 15, 26. Act. 17, 23.  
 Heb. 8, 10. 10, 16. Apoc. 21, 12.  
 ἐπιδείκνυμι Matt. 16, 1. 22, 19. 24, 1.  
 Luc. 17, 14. 20, 24. 24, 40. Act.  
 9, 39. 18, 28. Heb. 6, 17.  
 ἐπιδέχομαι Act. 28, 30. 3 Joh. 9. 10.  
 ἐπιδημέω Act. 2, 10. 17, 21.  
 ἐπιδιδάσσομαι Gal. 3, 15.  
 ἐπιδίδωμι Matt. 7, 9. 10. Luc. 4, 17.  
 11, 11. 12. 24, 30. 42. Joh. 13, 26.  
 Act. 15, 30. 27, 15.  
 ἐπιδιωρθῶ Tit. 1, 5.  
 ἐπιδύω Eph. 4, 26.  
 ἐπιείκεια Act. 24, 4. 2 Cor. 10, 1.  
 ἐπιεικής Philipp. 4, 5. 1 Tim. 3, 3. Tit.  
 3, 2. Jac. 3, 17. 1 Pet. 2, 18.  
 ἐπιζητέω Matt. 6, 32. 12, 39. 16, 4.  
 Marc. 8, 12. Luc. 11, 29. 12, 30.  
 Act. 12, 19. 13, 7. 19, 39. Rom.  
 11, 7. Philipp. 4, 17. Heb. 11, 14.  
 13, 14.  
 ἐπιθανάτιος 1 Cor. 4, 9.  
 ἐπίθεσις Act. 8, 18. 1 Tim. 4, 14. 2 Tim.  
 1, 6. Heb. 6, 2.  
 ἐπιθυμέω Matt. 5, 28. 13, 17. Luc.  
 15, 16. 16, 21. 17, 22. 22, 15. Act.  
 20, 33. Rom. 7, 7. 13, 9. 1 Cor.  
 10, 6. Gal. 5, 17. 1 Tim. 3, 1. Heb.  
 6, 11. Jac. 4, 2. 1 Pet. 1, 12. Apoc.  
 9, 6.  
 ἐπιθυμητής 1 Cor. 10, 6.  
 ἐπιθυμία Marc. 4, 19. Luc. 22, 15.  
 Joh. 8, 44. Rom. 1, 24. 6, 12. 7, 7. 8.  
 13, 14. Gal. 5, 16. 24. Eph. 2, 3.  
 4, 22. Philipp. 1, 23. Col. 3, 5.  
 1 Thess. 2, 17. 4, 5. 1 Tim. 6, 9.  
 2 Tim. 2, 22. 3, 6. 4, 3. Tit. 2, 12.  
 3, 3. Jac. 1, 14. 15. 1 Pet. 1, 14.

- 2, 11. 4, 2. 3. 2 Pet. 1, 4. 2, 10. 18.  
3, 3. 1 Joh. 2, 16. 17. Judæ 16. 18.  
Apoc. 18, 14.
- ἐπικαθίζω Matt. 21, 7.  
ἐπικαλέομαι Matt. 10, 3. Luc. 22, 3.  
Act. 1, 23. 2, 21. 4, 36. 7, 59. 9, 14. 21.  
10, 5. 18. 32. 11, 13. 12, 12. 25. 15,  
17. 22. 22, 16. 25, 11. 12. 21. 25.  
26, 32. 28, 19. Rom. 10, 12. 13. 14.  
1 Cor. 1, 2. 2 Cor. 1, 23. 2 Tim. 2, 22.  
Heb. 11, 16. Jac. 2, 7. 1 Pet. 1, 17.
- ἐπικάλυμμα 1 Pet. 2, 16.  
ἐπικαλύπτω Rom. 4, 7.  
ἐπικατάρατος Joh. 7, 49. Gal. 3, 10. 13.  
ἐπίκειμαι Luc. 5, 1. 23, 25. Joh. 11, 38.  
21, 9. Act. 27, 20. 1 Cor. 9, 16. Heb.  
9, 10.
- ἐπικουρία Act. 26, 22.  
ἐπικρίνω Luc. 23, 24.  
ἐπιλαμβάνομαι Matt. 14, 31. Marc.  
8, 23. Luc. 9, 47. 14, 4. 20, 20. 26.  
23, 26. Act. 9, 27. 16, 19. 17, 19.  
18, 17. 21, 30. 33. 23, 19. 1 Tim.  
6, 12. 19. Heb. 2, 16. 8, 9.
- ἐπιλαμβάνομαι Matt. 16, 5. Marc. 8, 14.  
Luc. 12, 6. Philipp. 3, 13. Heb.  
6, 10. 13, 2. 16. Jac. 1, 24.
- ἐπιλέγομαι Joh. 5, 2. Act. 15, 40.  
ἐπιλείπω Heb. 11, 32.  
ἐπιλησμονή Jac. 1, 25.  
ἐπίλοιπος 1 Pet. 4, 2.  
ἐπίλυσις 2 Pet. 1, 20.  
ἐπίλυω Marc. 4, 34. Act. 19, 39.  
ἐπιμαρτυρέω 1 Pet. 5, 12.  
ἐπιμέλεια Act. 27, 3.  
ἐπιμέλομαι et εἶμαι Luc. 10, 34. 45.  
1 Tim. 3, 5.  
ἐπιμελῶς Luc. 15, 8.  
ἐπιμένω Joh. 8, 7. Act. 10, 48. 12, 16.  
13, 43. 15, 34. 21, 4. 10. 28, 12. 14.  
Rom. 6, 1. 11, 22. 23. 1 Cor. 16, 7. 8.  
Gal. 1, 18. Philipp. 1, 24. Col. 1, 23.  
1 Tim. 4, 16.
- ἐπινεύω Act. 18, 20.  
ἐπίνοια Act. 8, 22.  
ἐπιорκῶ Matt. 5, 33.  
ἐπιорκος 1 Tim. 1, 10.  
ἐπιούσα Act. 7, 26. 16, 11. 20, 15. 21, 18.  
23, 11.  
ἐπιούσιος Matt. 6, 11. Luc. 11, 3.  
ἐπιπίπτω Marc. 3, 10. Luc. 1, 12. 15, 20.  
Joh. 13, 25. Act. 8, 16. 10, 10. 44.  
11, 15. 13, 11. 19, 17. 20, 10. 37.  
Rom. 15, 3.  
ἐπιπλήττω 1 Tim. 5, 1.  
ἐπιπνίγω Luc. 8, 7.  
ἐπιποθέω Rom. 1, 11. 2 Cor. 5, 2. 9, 14.  
Philipp. 1, 8. 2, 26. 1 Thess. 3, 6.  
2 Tim. 1, 4. Jac. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 2, 2.
- ἐπιπόθησις 2 Cor. 7, 7. 11.  
ἐπιπόθητος Philipp. 4, 1.  
ἐπιποθία Rom. 15, 23.  
ἐπιπορεύομαι Luc. 8, 4.  
ἐπιπράττω Marc. 2, 21.  
ἐπιρρίπτω Luc. 19, 35. 1 Pet. 5, 7.  
ἐπίσημος Matt. 27, 16. Rom. 16, 7.  
ἐπισιτισμός Luc. 9, 12.  
ἐπισκέπτομαι Matt. 25, 36. 43. Luc.  
1, 68. 78. 7, 16. Act. 6, 3. 7, 23.  
15, 14. 36. Heb. 2, 6. Jac. 1, 27.  
ἐπισκηνῶ 2 Cor. 12, 9.  
ἐπισκιάζω Matt. 17, 5. Marc. 9, 7. Luc.  
1, 35. 9, 34. Act. 5, 15.  
ἐπισκοπέω Heb. 12, 15. 1 Pet. 5, 2.  
ἐπισκοπή Luc. 19, 44. Act. 1, 20. 1 Tim.  
3, 1. 1 Pet. 2, 12.  
ἐπισκοπος Act. 20, 28. Philipp. 1, 1.  
1 Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 7. 1 Pet. 2, 25.  
ἐπισπάομαι 1 Cor. 7, 18.  
ἐπίσταμαι Marc. 14, 68. Act. 10, 28.  
15, 7. 18, 25. 19, 15. 25. 20, 18.  
22, 19. 24, 10. 26, 26. 1 Tim. 6, 4.  
Heb. 11, 8. Jac. 4, 14. Judæ 10.  
ἐπιστάτης Luc. 5, 5. 8, 24. 45. 9, 33. 49.  
17, 13.  
ἐπιστέλλω Act. 15, 20. 21, 25. Heb.  
13, 2.  
ἐπιστήμων Jac. 3, 13.  
ἐπιστηρίζω Act. 14, 22. 15, 32. 41. 18, 23.  
ἐπιστολή Act. 9, 2. 15, 30. 22, 5. 23, 25.  
33. Rom. 16, 22. 1 Cor. 5, 9. 16, 3.  
2 Cor. 3, 1. 2. 3. 7, 8. 10, 9. 10. 11.  
Col. 4, 16. 1 Thess. 5, 27. 2 Thess.  
2, 2. 15. 3, 14. 17. 2 Pet. 3, 1. 16.  
ἐπιστομίζω Tit. 1, 11.  
ἐπιστρέφω Matt. 9, 22. 10, 13. 12, 44.  
13, 15. 24, 18. Marc. 4, 12. 5, 30.  
8, 33. 13, 16. Luc. 1, 16. 17. 2, 20.  
8, 55. 17, 4. 31. 22, 32. Joh. 12, 40.  
21, 20. Act. 3, 19. 9, 35. 40. 11, 21.  
14, 15. 15, 19. 36. 16, 18. 26, 18. 20.  
28, 27. 2 Cor. 3, 16. Gal. 4, 9. 1 Thess.  
1, 9. Jac. 5, 19. 20. 1 Pet. 2, 25.  
2 Pet. 2, 21. 22. Apoc. 1, 12.  
ἐπιστροφή Act. 15, 3.  
ἐπισυνάγω Matt. 23, 37. 24, 31. Marc.  
1, 33. 13, 27. Luc. 12, 1. 13, 34.  
ἐπισυναγωγή 2 Thess. 2, 1. Heb. 10, 25.  
ἐπισυντρέχω Marc. 9, 25.  
ἐπισύστασις Act. 24, 12. 2 Cor. 11, 28.  
ἐπισφαλής Act. 27, 9.  
ἐπισχύω Luc. 23, 5.  
ἐπισωρεύω 2 Tim. 4, 3.  
ἐπιταγή Rom. 16, 26. 1 Cor. 7, 6. 25.  
2 Cor. 8, 8. 1 Tim. 1, 1. Tit. 1, 3. 2, 15.  
ἐπιτάττω Marc. 1, 27. 6, 27. 39. 9, 25.  
Luc. 4, 36. 8, 25. 31. 14, 22. Act.  
23, 2. Philem. 8.

- ἐπιτελέω Luc. 13, 32. Rom. 15, 28.  
2 Cor. 7, 1. 8, 6, 11. Gal. 3, 3. Philipp.  
1, 6. Heb. 8, 5. 9, 6. 1 Pet. 5, 9.  
ἐπιτήδειος Jac. 2, 16.  
ἐπιτίθημι Matt. 9, 18. 19, 13. 15. 21, 7.  
23, 4. 27, 29. 37. Marc. 3, 16. 17.  
4, 21. 5, 23. 6, 5. 7, 32. 8, 23. 25.  
16, 18. Luc. 4, 40. 8, 16. 10, 30.  
13, 13. 15, 5. 23, 26. Joh. 9, 15.  
19, 2. Act. 6, 6. 8, 17. 19. 9, 12. 17.  
13, 3. 15, 10. 28. 16, 23. 18, 10.  
19, 6. 28, 3. 8, 10. 1 Tim. 5, 22.  
Apoc. 1, 17. 22, 18.  
ἐπιτιμάω Matt. 8, 26. 12, 16. 16, 22.  
17, 18. 19, 13. 20, 31. Marc. 1, 25.  
3, 12. 4, 39. 8, 30. 32. 33. 9, 25.  
10, 13. 48. Luc. 4, 35. 39. 41. 8, 24.  
9, 21. 42. 55. 17, 3. 18, 15. 39. 19, 39.  
23, 40. 2 Tim. 4, 2. Judæ 9.  
ἐπιτιμία 2 Cor. 2, 6.  
ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ Act. 1, 15. 2, 1. 44. 3, 1.  
4, 26. 1 Cor. 14, 23.  
ἐπιτρέπω Matt. 8, 21. 31. 19, 8. Marc.  
5, 13. 10, 4. Luc. 8, 32. 9, 59. 61.  
Joh. 19, 38. Act. 21, 39. 40. 26, 1.  
27, 3. 28, 16. 1 Cor. 14, 34. 16, 7.  
1 Tim. 2, 12. Heb. 6, 3.  
ἐπιτροπή Act. 26, 12.  
ἐπίτροπος Matt. 20, 8. Luc. 8, 3. Gal.  
4, 2.  
ἐπιτυγχάνω Rom. 11, 7. Heb. 6, 15.  
11, 33. Jac. 4, 2.  
ἐπιφαίνω Luc. 1, 79. Act. 27, 20. Tit.  
2, 11. 3, 4.  
ἐπιφάνεια 2 Thess. 2, 8. 1 Tim. 6, 14.  
2 Tim. 1, 10. 4, 1. 8. Tit. 2, 13.  
ἐπιφανής Act. 2, 20.  
ἐπιφαύς Eph. 5, 14.  
ἐπιφέρω Act. 19, 12. 25, 18. Rom.  
3, 5. Philipp. 1, 16. Judæ 9.  
ἐπιφωνέω Luc. 23, 21. Act. 12, 22.  
22, 24.  
ἐπιφώσκω Matt. 28, 1. Luc. 23, 54.  
ἐπιχειρέω Luc. 1, 1. Act. 9, 29. 19, 13.  
ἐπιχέω Luc. 10, 34.  
ἐπιχορηγέω 2 Cor. 9, 10. Gal. 3, 5. Col.  
2, 19. 2 Pet. 1, 5. 11.  
ἐπιχορηγία Eph. 4, 16. Philipp. 1, 19.  
ἐπιχρίω Joh. 9, 6. 11.  
ἐποικοδομέω Act. 20, 32. 1 Cor. 3, 10.  
12, 14. Eph. 2, 20. Col. 2, 7. Judæ 20.  
ἐποκέλλω Act. 27, 41.  
ἐπονομάζομαι Rom. 2, 17.  
ἐπόπτης 2 Pet. 1, 16.  
ἐποπτεύω 1 Pet. 2, 12. 3, 2.  
ἐπος Heb. 7, 9.  
ἐπουράνιος Matt. 18, 35. Joh. 3, 12.  
1 Cor. 15, 40. 48. 49. Eph. 1, 3. 20.  
2, 6. 3, 10. 6, 12. Philipp. 2, 10.  
2 Tim. 4, 18. Heb. 3, 1. 6, 4. 8, 5.  
9, 23. 11, 16. 12, 22.  
ἐργάζομαι Matt. 7, 23. 21, 28. 25, 16.  
26, 10. Marc. 14, 6. Luc. 13, 14.  
Joh. 3, 21. 5, 17. 6, 27. 28. 30. 9, 4.  
Act. 10, 35. 13, 41. 18, 3. Rom.  
2, 10. 4, 4. 5. 13, 10. 1 Cor. 4, 12. 9.  
6, 13. 16, 10. Gal. 6, 10. Eph. 4, 28.  
Col. 3, 23. 1 Thess. 2, 9. 4, 11. 2 Thess.  
3, 8. 10. 11. 12. Heb. 11, 33. Jac. 2, 9.  
2 Joh. 8. 3 Joh. 5. Apoc. 18, 17.  
ἐργασία Luc. 12, 58. Act. 16, 16. 19.  
19, 24. 25. Eph. 4, 19.  
ἐργάτης Matt. 9, 37. 38. 10, 10. 20, 1.  
2. 8. Luc. 10, 2. 7. 13, 27. Act.  
19, 25. 2 Cor. 11, 13. Philipp. 3, 2.  
1 Tim. 5, 18. 2 Tim. 2, 15. Jac. 5, 4.  
ἐρεθίζω 2 Cor. 9, 2. Col. 3, 21.  
ἐρείδω Act. 27, 41.  
ἐρευνῶμαι Matt. 13, 35.  
ἐρευνάω Joh. 5, 39. 7, 52. Rom. 8, 27.  
1 Cor. 2, 10. 1 Pet. 1, 11. Apoc. 2, 23.  
ἐρῆμία Matt. 15, 33. Marc. 8, 4. 2 Cor.  
11, 26. Heb. 11, 38.  
ἐρῆμος, ἡ, subst. Matt. 3, 1. 3. 4, 1. 11, 7.  
24, 26. Marc. 1, 3. 4. 12, 13. Luc.  
1, 80. 3, 2. 4. 4, 1. 5, 16. 7, 24. 8, 29.  
15, 4. Joh. 1, 23. 3, 14. 6, 31. 49.  
11, 54. Act. 7, 30. 36. 38. 42. 44.  
13, 18. 21, 38. 1 Cor. 10, 5. Heb.  
3, 8. 17. Apoc. 12, 6. 14. 17, 3.  
ἐρῆμος, adjunct. Matt. 14, 13. 15. 23, 38.  
Marc. 1, 35. 45. 6, 31. 32. 35. Luc.  
4, 42. 9, 10. 12. 13, 35. Act. 1, 20.  
8, 26.  
ἐρημῶς Matt. 12, 25. Luc. 11, 17. Apoc.  
17, 16. 18, 17. 19.  
ἐρημωσις Matt. 24, 15. Marc. 13, 14.  
Luc. 21, 20.  
ἐρίζω Matt. 12, 19.  
ἐριθεία Rom. 2, 8. 2 Cor. 12, 20. Gal.  
5, 20. Philipp. 1, 16. 2, 3. Jac.  
3, 14. 16.  
ἐριον Heb. 9, 19. Apoc. 1, 14.  
ἐρίς Rom. 1, 29. 13, 13. 1 Cor. 1, 11.  
3, 3. 2 Cor. 12, 20. Gal. 5, 20. Phi-  
lipp. 1, 15. 1 Tim. 6, 4. Tit. 3, 9.  
ἐρίφιον Matt. 25, 33.  
ἐρίφος Matt. 25, 32. Luc. 15, 29.  
ἐρμηνεία 1 Cor. 12, 10. 14, 26.  
ἐρμηνεύω Joh. 1, 39. 43. 9, 7. Heb. 7, 2.  
ἐρπετὸν Act. 10, 12. 11, 6. Rom. 1, 23.  
Jac. 3, 7.  
ἐρωτάω Matt. 15, 23. 16, 13. 21, 24.  
Marc. 4, 10. 7, 26. Luc. 4, 38. 5, 3.  
7, 36. 8, 37. 9, 45. 11, 37. 14, 18.  
19, 32. 16, 27. 19, 31. 20, 3. 22, 68.  
Joh. 1, 19. 21. 25. 4, 31. 40. 47. 8, 7.  
9, 2. 15. 19. 21. 23. 12, 21. 14, 16.

16, 5. 19. 23. 26. 30. 17, 9. 15. 20.  
18, 19. 19, 31. 38. Act. 3, 3. 10, 48.  
16, 39. 18. 20. 23, 18. 20. Philipp.  
4, 3. 1 Thess. 4, 1. 5, 12. 2 Thess.  
2, 1. 1 Joh. 5, 16. 2 Joh. 5.  
ἐσθής Luc. 23, 11. Act. 1, 10. 10, 30.  
12, 21. Jac. 2, 2, 3.  
ἐσθησις Luc. 24, 4.  
ἐσθίω Matt. 9, 11. 11, 18. 19. 12, 1.  
14, 21. 15, 2. 27, 38. 24, 49. 26, 21. 26.  
Marc. 1, 6. 2, 16. 7, 2-5. 28. 14, 18.  
15, 18. 14, 22. Luc. 5, 30. 33. 6, 1.  
7, 33. 34. 10, 7. 8. 12, 45. 15, 16.  
17, 27. 28. 22, 30. Act. 27, 35. Rom.  
14, 2. 3. 6. 20. 1 Cor. 8, 7. 10. 9, 7. 13.  
10, 18. 25. 27. 28. 31. 11, 22. 26-29. 34.  
2 Thess. 3, 10. 12. Heb. 10, 27.  
ἐσθιτρον 1 Cor. 13, 12. Jac. 1, 23.  
ἐσπέρα Luc. 24, 29. Act. 4, 3. 28, 23.  
ἐστήκω Matt. 12, 46. 13, 2. Luc. 23,  
10. 35. 49. Joh. 1, 35. 7, 37. 18, 5.  
16. 18. 19, 25. 20, 11. Act. 9, 7.  
Apoc. 11, 1.  
ἐσχατος Matt. 5, 26. 12, 45. 19, 30.  
20, 8. 12. 14. 16. 27, 64. Marc. 9, 35.  
10, 31. 12, 6. 22. Luc. 11, 26. 12, 59.  
13, 30. 14, 9. 10. Joh. 6, 39. 40. 44.  
54. 7, 37. 8, 9. 11, 24. 12, 48. Act.  
1, 8. 2, 17. 13, 47. 1 Cor. 4, 9. 15, 8.  
26. 45. 52. 2 Tim. 3, 1. Heb. 1, 2.  
Jac. 5, 3. 1 Pet. 1, 5. 20. 2 Pet. 2, 20.  
3, 3. 1 Joh. 2, 18. Judæ 18. Apoc.  
1, 11. 17. 2, 8. 19. 15, 1. 21, 9. 22, 13.  
ἐσχάτως Marc. 5, 23.  
ἐσώτερος Act. 16, 24. Heb. 6, 19.  
ἐταίρος Matt. 11, 16. 20, 13. 22, 12.  
26, 50.  
ἐτερόγλωσσοι 1 Cor. 14, 21.  
ἐτεροδιδασκαλέω 1 Tim. 1, 3. 6, 3.  
ἐτεροζυγέω 2 Cor. 6, 14.  
ἐτοιμάω Matt. 3, 3. 20, 23. 22, 4. 25,  
34. 41. 26, 17. 19. Marc. 1, 3. 10, 40.  
14, 12. 15. 16. Luc. 1, 17. 76. 2, 31.  
3, 4. 9, 52. 12, 20. 47. 17, 8. 22, 8.  
9. 12. 13. 23, 56. 24, 1. Joh. 14, 2. 3.  
Act. 23, 23. 1 Cor. 2, 9. 2 Tim. 2, 21.  
Philem. 22. Heb. 11, 16. Apoc. 8, 6.  
9, 7. 15. 12, 6. 16. 12. 19, 7. 21, 2.  
ἐτοιμασία Eph. 6, 15.  
ἐτοιμος Matt. 22, 4. 8. 24, 44. 25, 10.  
Marc. 14, 15. Luc. 12, 40. 14, 17.  
22, 33. Joh. 7, 6. Act. 23, 15. 21.  
2 Cor. 9, 5. 10, 6. 16. Tit. 3, 1. 1 Pet.  
1, 5. 3, 15.  
ἐτοιμῶς Act. 21, 13. 2 Cor. 12, 14.  
1 Pet. 4, 5.  
ἐτος Matt. 9, 20. Marc. 5, 25. 42. Luc.  
2, 36. 37. 41. 42. 3, 1. 23. 4, 25. 8,  
42. 43. 12, 19. 13, 7. 8. 11. 16. 15, 29.

Joh. 2, 20. 5, 5. 8, 57. Act. 4, 22.  
7, 6. 30. 36. 42. 9, 33. 13, 20. 21.  
19, 10. 24, 10. 17. Rom. 15, 23.  
2 Cor. 12, 2. Gal. 1, 18. 2, 1. 3, 17.  
1 Tim. 5, 9. Heb. 1, 12. 3, 9. 17.  
2 Pet. 3, 8. Apoc. 20, 2-7.  
εὐαγγελίζω, σμαι Matt. 11, 5. Luc.  
1, 19. 2, 10. 3, 18. 4, 18. 43. 7, 22.  
8, 1. 9, 6. 6, 16. 20, 1. Act. 5, 42.  
8, 4. 12. 25. 35. 40. 10, 36. 11, 20.  
13, 32. 14, 7. 15. 21. 15, 35. 16, 10.  
17, 18. Rom. 1, 15. 10, 15. 15, 20.  
1 Cor. 1, 17. 9, 16. 18. 15, 12. 2 Cor.  
10, 16. 11, 7. Gal. 1, 8. 9. 11. 16. 23.  
4, 13. Eph. 2, 17. 3, 8. 1 Thess.  
3, 6. Heb. 4, 2. 6. 1 Pet. 1, 12. 25.  
4, 6. Apoc. 10, 7. 14, 6.  
εὐαγγέλιον Matt. 4, 23. 9, 35. 24, 14.  
26, 13. Marc. 1, 1. 14. 15. 8, 35.  
10, 29. 13, 10. 14, 9. 16, 15. Act.  
15, 7. 20, 24. Rom. 1, 1. 9. 16. 2, 16.  
10, 16. 11, 28. 15, 16. 19. 29. 16, 25.  
1 Cor. 4, 15. 9, 12. 14. 18. 23. 15, 1.  
2 Cor. 2, 12. 4, 3. 4. 8, 18. 9, 13.  
10, 14. 11, 4. 7. Gal. 1, 6. 7. 11. 2, 2.  
5. 7. 14. Eph. 1, 13. 3, 6. 6, 15. 19.  
Philipp. 1, 5. 7. 12. 17. 27. 2, 22. 4, 3.  
15. Col. 1, 5. 23. 1 Thess. 1, 5.  
2, 2. 4. 8. 9. 3, 2. 2 Thess. 1, 8. 2, 14.  
1 Tim. 1, 11. 2 Tim. 1, 8. 10. 2, 8.  
Philem. 13. 1 Pet. 4, 17. Apoc.  
14, 6.  
εὐαγγελιστής Act. 21, 8. Eph. 4, 11.  
2 Tim. 4, 5.  
εὐαρεστώ Heb. 11, 5. 6. 13, 16.  
εὐάρεστος Rom. 12, 1. 2. 14, 18. 2 Cor.  
5, 9. Eph. 5, 10. Philipp. 4, 18.  
Col. 3, 20. Tit. 2, 9. Heb. 13, 21.  
εὐαρέστως Heb. 12, 28.  
εὐγενής, ἐστερος Luc. 19, 12. Act.  
17, 11. 1 Cor. 1, 26.  
εὐδία Matt. 16, 2.  
εὐδοκέω Matt. 3, 17. 12, 18. 17, 5. Marc.  
1, 11. Luc. 3, 22. 12, 32. Rom.  
15, 26. 27. 1 Cor. 1, 21. 10, 5. 2 Cor.  
5, 8. 12, 10. Gal. 1, 15. Col. 1, 19.  
1 Thess. 2, 8. 3, 1. 2 Thess. 2, 12.  
Heb. 10, 6. 8. 38. 2 Pet. 1, 17.  
εὐδοκία Matt. 11, 26. Luc. 2, 14. 10, 21.  
Rom. 10, 1. Eph. 1, 5. 9. Philipp.  
1, 15. 2, 13. 2 Thess. 1, 11.  
εὐεργεσία Act. 4, 9. 1 Tim. 6, 2.  
εὐεργετέω Act. 10, 38.  
εὐεργέτης Luc. 22, 25.  
Εὐθεία Act. 9, 11.  
εὐθετος Luc. 9, 62. 14, 35. Heb. 6, 7.  
εὐθυδρομέω Act. 16, 11. 21, 1.  
εὐθυμέω Act. 27, 22. 25. Jac. 5, 13.  
εὐθυμος Act. 27, 36.

εὐθυμότερον Act. 24, 10.  
 εὐθύνα Joh. 1, 23. Jac. 3, 4.  
 εὐθύς nom. adjunct. Matt. 3, 3. Marc.  
 1, 3. Luc. 3, 4. 5. Act. 8, 21. 13, 10.  
 2 Pet. 2, 15.  
 εὐθύτης Heb. 1, 8.  
 εὐκαίρως Marc. 6, 31. Act. 17, 21.  
 1 Cor. 16, 12.  
 εὐκαιρία Matt. 26, 16. Luc. 22, 6.  
 εὐκαιρος Marc. 6, 21. Heb. 4, 16.  
 εὐκαιρως Marc. 14, 11. 2 Tim. 4, 2.  
 εὐκοπώτερος Matt. 9, 5. 19, 24. Marc.  
 2, 9. 10, 25. Luc. 5, 23. 16, 17. 18, 25.  
 εὐλάβεια Heb. 5, 7. 12, 28.  
 εὐλαβέομαι Act. 23, 10. Heb. 11, 7.  
 εὐλαβής Luc. 2, 25. Act. 2, 5. 8, 2.  
 εὐλογεῖν Matt. 5, 44. 14, 19. 21, 9.  
 23, 39. 25, 34. 26, 26. Marc. 6, 41.  
 8, 7. 10, 16. 11, 9. 10. 14, 22. Luc.  
 1, 28. 42. 64. 2, 28. 34. 6, 28. 9, 16.  
 13, 35. 19, 38. 24, 30. 50. 51. 53.  
 Joh. 12, 13. Act. 3, 26. Rom. 12, 14.  
 1 Cor. 4, 12. 10, 16. 14, 16. Gal.  
 3, 8. 9. Eph. 1, 3. Heb. 6, 14. 7, 1.  
 6, 7. 11, 20. 21. Jac. 3, 9. 1 Pet. 3, 9.  
 εὐλογητός Marc. 14, 61. Luc. 1, 68.  
 Rom. 1, 25. 9, 5. 2 Cor. 1, 3. 11, 31.  
 Eph. 1, 3. 1 Pet. 1, 3.  
 εὐλογία Rom. 15, 29. 16, 18. 1 Cor.  
 10, 16. 2 Cor. 9, 5. 6. Gal. 3, 14.  
 Eph. 1, 3. Heb. 6, 7. 12, 17. Jac.  
 3, 10. 1 Pet. 3, 9. Apoc. 5, 12. 13.  
 7, 12.  
 εὐμετάδοτος 1 Tim. 6, 18.  
 εὐνοέω Matt. 5, 25.  
 εὐνοια 1 Cor. 7, 3. Eph. 6, 7.  
 εὐνουχίζω Matt. 19, 12.  
 εὐνούχος Matt. 19, 12. Act. 8, 27. 34.  
 36. 38. 39.  
 εὐοδοῦμαι Rom. 1, 10. 1 Cor. 16, 2.  
 3 Joh. 2.  
 εὐπειθής Jac. 3, 17.  
 εὐπερίστατος Heb. 12, 1.  
 εὐποιᾶ Heb. 13, 16.  
 εὐπορέομαι Act. 11, 29.  
 εὐπορία Act. 19, 25.  
 εὐπρέπεια Jac. 1, 11.  
 εὐπρόσδεκτος Rom. 15, 16. 31. 2 Cor.  
 6, 2. 8, 12. 1 Pet. 2, 5.  
 εὐπρόσεδρος 1 Cor. 7, 35.  
 εὐπροσωπῶ Gal. 6, 12.  
 εὐρύχωρος Matt. 7, 13.  
 εὐσέβεια Act. 3, 12. 1 Tim. 2, 2. 3, 16.  
 4, 7. 8. 6, 3. 5. 6. 11. 2 Tim. 3, 5.  
 Tit. 1, 1. 2 Pet. 1, 3. 6. 7. 3, 11.  
 εὐσεβέω Act. 17, 23. 1 Tim. 5, 4.  
 εὐσεβής Act. 10, 2. 7. 22, 12. 2 Pet. 2, 9.  
 εὐσεβῶς 2 Tim. 3, 12. Tit. 2, 12.  
 εὐσημος 1 Cor. 14, 9.

εὐσπλαγχνος Eph. 4, 32. 1 Pet. 3, 8.  
 εὐσχημόνως Rom. 13, 13. 1 Cor. 14, 40.  
 1 Thess. 4, 12.  
 εὐσχημοσύνη 1 Cor. 12, 23.  
 εὐσχημῶν Marc. 15, 43. Act. 13, 50.  
 17, 12. 1 Cor. 7, 35. 12, 24.  
 εὐτόνως Luc. 23, 10. Act. 18, 28.  
 εὐτραπέλεια Eph. 5, 4.  
 εὐφημία 2 Cor. 6, 8.  
 εὐφημος Philipp. 4, 8.  
 εὐφωρόω Luc. 12, 16.  
 εὐφραίνω Luc. 12, 19. 15, 23. 24. 29. 32.  
 16, 19. Act. 2, 26. 7, 41. Rom.  
 15, 10. 2 Cor. 2, 2. Gal. 4, 27.  
 Apoc. 11, 10. 12, 12. 18, 20.  
 εὐφροσύνη Act. 2, 28. 14, 17.  
 εὐχαριστέω Matt. 15, 36. 26, 27. Marc.  
 8, 6. 14, 23. Luc. 17, 16. 18, 11.  
 22, 17. 19. Joh. 6, 11. 23. 11, 41.  
 Act. 27, 35. 28, 15. Rom. 1, 8. 21.  
 7, 25. 14, 6. 16, 4. 1 Cor. 1, 4. 14.  
 10, 30. 11, 24. 14, 17. 18. 2 Cor.  
 1, 11. Eph. 1, 16. 5, 20. Philipp.  
 1, 3. Col. 1, 3. 12. 3, 17. 1 Thess.  
 1, 2. 2, 13. 5, 18. 2 Thess. 1, 3.  
 2, 13. Philem. 4. Apoc. 11, 17.  
 εὐχαρίστω Act. 24, 3. 1 Cor. 14, 16.  
 2 Cor. 4, 15. 9, 11. 12. Eph. 5, 4.  
 Philipp. 4, 6. Col. 2, 7. 4, 2. 1 Thess.  
 3, 9. 1 Tim. 2, 1. 4, 3. 4. Apoc.  
 4, 9. 7, 12.  
 εὐχάριστος Col. 3, 15.  
 εὐχή Act. 18, 18. 21, 23. Jac. 5, 15.  
 εὐχομαι Act. 26, 29. 27, 29. Rom. 9, 3.  
 2 Cor. 13, 7. 9. Jac. 5, 16. 3 Joh. 2.  
 εὐχρηστος 2 Tim. 2, 21. 4, 11. Philem.  
 11.  
 εὐψυχέω Philipp. 2, 19.  
 εὐωδία 2 Cor. 2, 15. Eph. 5, 2. Phi-  
 lipp. 4, 18.  
 εὐώνυμος Matt. 20, 21. 23. 25, 33. 41.  
 27, 38. Marc. 10, 37. 40. 15, 27.  
 Act. 21, 3. Apoc. 10, 2.  
 ἐφάλλομαι Act. 19, 16.  
 ἐφάπαξ Rom. 6, 10. 1 Cor. 15, 6. Heb.  
 7, 27. 9, 12. 10, 10.  
 ἐφευρετής Rom. 1, 30.  
 ἐφημερία Luc. 1, 5. 8.  
 ἐφήμερος Jac. 2, 15.  
 ἐφικνέομαι 2 Cor. 10, 13. 14.  
 ἐφίστημι Luc. 2, 9. 38. 4, 39. 10, 40.  
 20, 1. 21, 34. 24, 4. Act. 4, 1. 6, 12.  
 10, 17. 11, 11. 12, 7. 17, 5. 22, 13.  
 20. 23. 11. 27. 28, 2. 1 Thess. 5, 3.  
 2 Tim. 4, 2. 6.  
 ἐφορᾶω Luc. 1, 25. Act. 4, 29.  
 ἔχθρα Luc. 23, 12. Rom. 8, 7. Gal.  
 5, 20. Eph. 2, 15. 17. Jac. 4, 4.  
 ἐχθρὸς Matt. 5, 43. 44. 10, 36. 13, 25.

28. 39. 22, 44. Marc. 12, 36. Luc. 1, 71. 7. 4. 6, 27. 35. 10, 19. 19, 27. 43. 20, 43. Act. 2, 35. 13, 10. Rom. 5, 10. 11, 28. 12, 20. 1 Cor. 15, 25. 26. Gal. 4, 16. Philipp. 3, 18. Col. 1, 21. 2 Thess. 3, 15. Heb. 1, 13. 10, 13. Jac. 4, 4. Apoc. 11, 5. 12. χίδνα Matt. 3, 7. 12, 34. 23, 33. Luc. 3, 7. Act. 28, 3.  
Z.  
λάω Matt. 4, 4. 9, 18. 16, 16. 22, 32. 26, 63. 27, 53. Marc. 5, 23. 12, 27. 16, 11. Luc. 2, 36. 4, 4. 10, 28. 15, 13. 20, 38. 24, 5. 23. Joh. 4, 10. 11. 50. 51. 53. 5, 25. 6, 51. 57. 58. 69. 7, 38. 11, 25. 26. 14, 19. Act. 1, 3. 7, 38. 9, 41. 10, 42. 14, 15. 17, 28. 20, 12. 22, 22. 25, 19. 24. 26, 5. 28, 4. Rom. 1, 17. 6, 2. 10. 11. 13. 7, 1. 2. 3, 9. 8, 12. 13. 9, 26. 10, 5. 12, 1. 14, 7. 8. 9. 11. 1 Cor. 7, 39. 9, 14. 15, 45. 2 Cor. 1, 8. 3, 3. 4, 11. 5, 15. 6, 9. 16. 13, 4. Gal. 2, 14. 19. 20. 3, 11. 12. 5, 25. Philipp. 1, 21. 22. Col. 2, 20. 3, 7. 1 Thess. 1, 9. 3, 8. 4, 15. 17. 5, 10. 1 Tim. 3, 15. 4, 10. 5, 6. 6, 17. 2 Tim. 3, 12. 4, 1. Tit. 2, 12. Heb. 2, 15. 3, 12. 4, 12. 7, 8. 25. 9, 14. 17. 10, 20. 31. 38. 12, 9. 22. Jac. 4, 15. 1 Pet. 1, 3. 23. 2, 4. 5. 24. 4, 5. 6. 1 Joh. 4, 9. Apoc. 1, 18. 2, 8. 3, 1. 4, 9. 10. 5, 14. 7, 2. 17. 10, 6. 13. 14. 15, 7. 16, 3. 19, 20. 20, 4.  
ἔστος Apoc. 3, 15. 16.  
εὐγος Luc. 2, 24. 14, 19.  
εὐκτηρία Act. 27, 40.  
ἔω Act. 18, 25. Rom. 12, 11.  
ἥλος Joh. 2, 17. Act. 5, 17. 13, 45. Rom. 10, 2. 13, 13. 1 Cor. 3, 3. 2 Cor. 7, 7. 11. 9, 2. 11, 2. 12, 20. Gal. 5, 20. Philipp. 3, 6. Col. 4, 13. Heb. 10, 27. Jac. 3, 14. 16.  
ἥλω Act. 7, 9. 17, 5. 1 Cor. 12, 31. 13, 4. 14, 1. 39. 2 Cor. 11, 2. Gal. 4, 17. 18. Jac. 4, 2. Apoc. 3, 19.  
ἥλωτης Act. 21, 20. 22, 3. 1 Cor. 14, 12. Gal. 1, 14. Tit. 2, 14.  
ἡλωτης Luc. 6, 15. Act. 1, 13.  
ἡμία Act. 27, 10. 21. Philipp. 3, 7. 8.  
ἡμιόω Matt. 16, 26. Marc. 8, 36. Luc. 9, 25. 1 Cor. 3, 15. 2 Cor. 7, 9. Philipp. 3, 8.  
ἡνός Tit. 3, 13.  
ἡνέω Matt. 2, 13. 20. 6, 33. 7, 7. 8. 12, 43. 46. 47. 13, 45. 18, 12. 21, 46. 26, 16. 59. 28, 5. Marc. 1, 37. 3, 32. 8, 11. 11, 18. 12, 12. 14, 1. 11. 55. 16, 6. Luc. 2, 45. 48. 49. 4, 42. 5, 18.

6, 19. 9, 9. 11, 9. 10. 16. 24. 54. 12. 29. 31. 48. 13, 6. 7. 24. 15, 8. 17, 33. 19, 3. 10. 47. 20, 19. 22, 2. 6. 24, 5. Joh. 1, 38. 4, 23. 27. 5, 16. 18. 30. 44. 6, 24. 26. 7, 1. 4. 11. 18. 19. 20. 25. 30. 34. 36. 8, 21. 37. 40. 50. 10, 39. 11, 8. 56. 13, 33. 16, 19. 18, 4. 7. 8. 19, 12. 20, 15. Act. 9, 11. 10, 19. 21. 13, 8. 11. 16, 10. 17, 5. 27. 21, 31. 27, 30. Rom. 2, 7. 10. 3. 20. 11, 3. 1 Cor. 1, 22. 4, 2. 7, 27. 10, 24. 33. 13, 5. 14, 12. 2 Cor. 12, 14. 13, 3. Gal. 1, 10. 2, 17. Philipp. 2, 21. Col. 3, 1. 1 Thess. 2, 6. 2 Tim. 1, 17. Heb. 8, 7. 1 Pet. 3, 11. 5, 8. Apoc. 9, 6.  
ἡτημα Act. 15, 2. 18, 15. 23, 29. 25, 19. 26, 3.  
ἡτησις Joh. 3, 25. Act. 25, 20. 1 Tim. 1, 4. 6, 4. 2 Tim. 2, 23. Tit. 3, 9.  
ἡδάνια Matt. 13, 25. 26. 27. 29. 30. 36. 38. 40.  
ἡδφος 2 Pet. 2, 4. 17. Judæ 6, 13.  
ἡγός Matt. 11, 29. 30. Act. 15, 10. Gal. 5, 1. 1 Tim. 6, 1. Apoc. 6, 5.  
ἡμη Matt. 13, 33. 16, 6. 11. 12. Marc. 8, 15. Luc. 12, 1. 13, 21. 1 Cor. 5, 6. 7. 8. Gal. 5, 9.  
ἡμοδω Matt. 13, 33. Luc. 13, 21. 1 Cor. 5, 6. Gal. 5, 9.  
ἡγρέω Luc. 5, 10. 2 Tim. 2, 26.  
ἡη Matt. 7, 14. 18, 8. 19, 16. 17. 29. 25, 46. Marc. 9, 43. 45. 10, 17. 30. Luc. 1, 75. 10, 25. 12, 15. 16, 25. 18, 18. 30. Joh. 1, 4. 3, 15. 16. 36. 4, 14. 36. 5, 24. 26. 29. 39. 40. 6, 27. 33. 35. 40. 47. 48. 51. 53. 54. 63. 68. 8, 12. 10, 10. 28. 11, 25. 12, 25. 50. 14, 6. 17, 2. 3. 20, 31. Act. 2, 28. 3, 15. 5, 20. 8, 33. 11, 18. 13, 46. 48. 17, 25. Rom. 2, 7. 5, 10. 17. 18. 21. 6, 4. 22. 23. 7, 10. 8, 2. 6. 10. 38. 11, 15. 1 Cor. 3, 22. 15, 19. 2 Cor. 2, 16. 4, 10. 11. 12. 5, 4. Gal. 6, 8. Eph. 4, 18. Philipp. 1, 20. 2, 16. 4, 3. Col. 3, 3. 4. 1 Tim. 1, 16. 4, 8. 6, 12. 19. 2 Tim. 1, 1. 10. Tit. 1, 2. 3, 7. Heb. 7, 3. 16. Jac. 1, 12. 4, 14. 1 Pet. 3, 7. 10. 2 Pet. 1, 3. 1 Joh. 1, 1. 2. 2, 25. 3, 14. 15. 5, 11. 12. 13. 16. 20. Judæ 21. Apoc. 2, 7. 10. 3, 5. 11, 11. 13, 8. 17, 8. 20, 12. 15. 21, 6. 27. 22, 1. 2. 14. 17. 19.  
ἡνη Matt. 3, 4. 10, 9. Marc. 1, 6. 6, 8. Act. 21, 11. Apoc. 1, 13. 15, 6.  
ἡννύω Joh. 21, 18.  
ἡωγονέω Luc. 17, 33. Act. 7, 19.  
ἡων Heb. 13, 11. 2 Pet. 2, 12. Judæ 10. Apoc. 4, 6. 7. 8. 9. 5, 6. 8. 11. 14.  
\* c



6, 1, 3, 5, 6, 7, 7, 11, 14, 3, 15, 7, 19, 4.  
ζωοποιέω Joh. 5, 21. 6, 63. Rom. 4, 17.  
8, 11. 1 Cor. 15, 22, 36, 45. 2 Cor.  
3, 6. Gal. 3, 21. 1 Tim. 6, 13. 1 Pet.  
3, 18.

H.

ἡγεμονία Luc. 3, 1.  
ἡγεμονεύω Luc. 2, 2, 3, 1.  
ἡγεμών Matt. 2, 6. 10, 18. 27, 2. 11, 14.  
15, 21. 21, 27. 28, 14. Marc. 13, 9.  
Luc. 20, 20. 21, 12. Act. 23, 24, 26.  
33, 34. 24, 1, 10. 26, 30. 1 Pet. 2, 14.  
ἡγέομαι Matt. 2, 6. Luc. 22, 26. Act.  
7, 10. 14, 12. 15, 22. 26, 2. 2 Cor.  
9, 5. Philipp. 2, 3. 6, 25. 3, 7, 8.  
1 Thess. 5, 13. 2 Thess. 3, 15. 1 Tim.  
1, 12. 6, 1. Heb. 10, 29. 11, 11. 26.  
13, 7. 17, 24. Jac. 1, 2. 2 Pet. 1, 13.  
2, 13. 3, 9. 15.  
ἡδύνω, ἡδύστα Marc. 6, 20. 12, 37. 2 Cor.  
11, 19. 12, 9. 15.  
ἡδονή Luc. 8, 14. Tit. 3, 3. Jac. 4, 1, 3.  
2 Pet. 2, 13.  
ἡδύσμον Matt. 23, 23. Luc. 11, 42.  
ἡθος 1 Cor. 15, 33.  
ἡκω Matt. 8, 11. 23, 36. 24, 14. 50.  
Marc. 8, 3. Luc. 12, 46. 13, 29. 35.  
15, 27. 19, 43. Joh. 2, 4. 4, 47.  
6, 37. 8, 42. Act. 28, 23. Rom.  
11, 26. Heb. 10, 7. 9, 37. 2 Pet.  
3, 10. 1 Joh. 5, 20. Apoc. 2, 25.  
3, 3. 9. 15, 4. 18, 8.  
ἡλικία Matt. 6, 27. Luc. 2, 52. 12, 25.  
19, 3. Joh. 9, 21. 23. Eph. 4, 13.  
Heb. 11, 11.  
ἡλικος Col. 2, 1. Jac. 3, 5.  
ἡλος Joh. 20, 25.  
ἡμιθανής Luc. 10, 30.  
ἡμισυ Marc. 6, 23. Luc. 19, 8. Apoc.  
11, 9. 11. 12, 14.  
ἡμιόριον Apoc. 8, 1.  
ἡπιος 1 Thess. 2, 7. 2 Tim. 2, 24.  
ἡρεμος 1 Tim. 2, 2.  
ἡσυχάζω Luc. 14, 4. 23, 56. Act. 11, 18.  
21, 14. 1 Thess. 4, 11.  
ἡσυχία Act. 22, 2. 2 Thess. 3, 12. 1 Tim.  
2, 11, 12.  
ἡσύχιος 1 Tim. 2, 2. 1 Pet. 3, 4.  
ἡττάομαι 2 Cor. 12, 13. 2 Pet. 2, 19, 20.  
ἡττημα Rom. 11, 12. 1 Cor. 6, 7.  
ἡχέω Luc. 21, 25. 1 Cor. 13, 1.  
ἡχος Luc. 4, 37. Act. 2, 2. Heb. 12, 19.  
Θ.

θάλασσα Eph. 5, 29. 1 Thess. 2, 7.  
θαμβέομαι Marc. 1, 27. 10, 24, 32. Act.  
9, 6.  
θαμβος Luc. 4, 36. 5, 9. Act. 3, 10.  
θαυμάσιος Marc. 16, 18.  
θαυματοφύρος Jac. 3, 8.

θανάτος Matt. 4, 16. 10, 21. 15, 4. 16, 28.  
20, 18. 26, 38. 66. Marc. 7, 10. 9, 1.  
10, 33. 13, 12. 14, 34. 64. Luc. 1, 79.  
2, 26. 9, 27. 22, 33. 23, 15. 22. 24, 20.  
Joh. 5, 24. 8, 51. 52. 11, 4. 13. 12, 33.  
18, 32. 21, 19. Act. 2, 24. 13, 28.  
22, 4. 23, 29. 25, 11. 25. 26, 31. 28, 18.  
Rom. 1, 32. 5, 10. 12. 14. 17. 21. 6, 3.  
4. 5. 9. 16. 21. 23. 7, 5. 10. 13. 24.  
8, 2. 6. 38. 1 Cor. 3, 22. 11, 26. 15.  
21. 26. 54. 55. 56. 2 Cor. 1, 9. 10. 2, 16.  
3, 7. 4, 11. 12. 7, 10. 11, 23. Philipp.  
1, 20. 2, 8. 27. 30. 3, 10. Col. 1, 22.  
2 Tim. 1, 19. Heb. 2, 9. 14. 15. 5, 7.  
7, 23. 9, 15. 16. 11, 5. Jac. 1, 15.  
5, 20. 1 Joh. 3, 14. 5, 16. 17. Apoc.  
1, 18. 2, 10. 11. 23. 6, 8. 9, 6. 12, 11.  
13, 3. 12. 18, 8. 20, 6. 13. 14. 21, 4. 8.  
θανάτω Matt. 10, 21. 26, 59. 27, 1.  
Marc. 13, 12. 14, 55. Luc. 21, 16.  
Rom. 7, 4. 8, 13. 36. 2 Cor. 6, 9. 1 Pet.  
3, 18.  
θάπτω Matt. 8, 21. 22. 14, 12. Luc.  
9, 59. 60. 16, 22. Act. 2, 29. 5, 6.  
9, 10. 1 Cor. 15, 4.  
θαπρέω 2 Cor. 5, 6. 8. 7, 16. 10, 1. 2.  
Heb. 13, 6.  
θαρσέω Matt. 9, 2. 22. 14, 27. Marc.  
6, 50. 10, 49. Luc. 8, 48. Joh.  
16, 33. Act. 23, 11.  
θάρος Act. 28, 15.  
θαύμα Apoc. 17, 6.  
θαυμάζω Matt. 8, 10. 27. 9, 8. 33. 15, 31.  
21, 20. 22, 22. 27, 14. Marc. 5, 20.  
6, 6. 51. 12, 17. 15, 5. 44. Luc.  
1, 21. 63. 2, 18. 33. 4, 22. 7, 9. 8, 25.  
9, 43. 11, 14. 38. 20, 26. 24, 12. 41.  
Joh. 3, 7. 4, 27. 5, 20. 28. 7, 15. 21.  
Act. 2, 7. 3, 12. 4, 13. 7, 31. 13, 41.  
Gal. 1, 6. 2 Thess. 1, 10. 1 Joh. 3, 13.  
Judæ 16. Apoc. 13, 3. 17, 6. 7. 8.  
θαυμάσιος Matt. 21, 15.  
θαυμαστός Matt. 21, 42. Marc. 12, 11.  
Joh. 9, 30. 2 Cor. 11, 14. 1 Pet. 2, 9.  
Apoc. 15, 1, 3.  
θεάομαι Matt. 6, 1. 11, 7. 22, 11. 23, 5.  
Marc. 16, 11. 14. Luc. 5, 27. 7, 24.  
23, 55. Joh. 1, 14. 32. 38. 4, 35.  
6, 5. 8, 10. 11, 45. Act. 1, 11. 8, 18.  
21, 27. 22, 9. Rom. 15, 24. 1 Joh.  
1, 1. 4, 12. 14.  
θεατρίζομαι Heb. 10, 33.  
θέατρον Act. 19, 29. 31. 1 Cor. 4, 9.  
θεῖον Luc. 17, 29. Apoc. 9, 17. 18. 1.  
14, 10. 19, 20. 20, 10. 21, 8.  
θεῖος, α, ον Act. 17, 29. 2 Pet. 1, 3. 4.  
θειότης Rom. 1, 20.  
θειώδης Apoc. 9, 17.  
θέλημα Matt. 6, 10. 7, 21. 12, 50. 18, 14.

- 21, 31. 26, 42. Marc. 3, 35. Luc. 11, 2. 12, 47. 22, 42. 23, 25. Joh. 1, 13. 4, 34. 5, 30. 6, 38. 39, 40. 7, 17. 9, 31. Act. 13, 22. 21, 14. 22, 14. Rom. 1, 10. 2, 18. 12, 2. 15, 32. 1 Cor. 1, 1. 7, 37. 16, 12. 2 Cor. 1, 1. 8, 5. Gal. 1, 4. Eph. 1, 1. 5, 9. 11. 2, 3. 5, 17. 6, 6. Col. 1, 1. 9, 4, 12. 1 Thess. 4, 3. 5, 18. 2 Tim. 1, 1. 2, 26. Heb. 10, 7. 9, 10. 36, 13, 21. 1 Pet. 2, 15. 3, 17. 4, 2. 3, 19. 2 Pet. 1, 21. 1 Joh. 2, 17. 5, 14. Apoc. 4, 11.
- κέλησις Heb. 2, 4.
- κέμελιος, et lion Luc. 6, 48. 49. 14, 29. Act. 16, 26. Rom. 15, 20. 1 Cor. 3, 10. 11. 12. Eph. 2, 20. 1 Tim. 6, 19. 2 Tim. 2, 19. Heb. 6, 1. 11, 10. Apoc. 21, 14. 19.
- κεμελιώω Matt. 7, 25. Luc. 6, 48. Eph. 3, 17. Col. 1, 23. Heb. 1, 10. 1 Pet. 5, 10.
- κεοδιδάκτος 1 Thess. 4, 9.
- κεομαχέω Act. 23, 9.
- κεομάχος Act. 5, 39.
- κεοπνευστος 2 Tim. 3, 16.
- κεοσεβεια 1 Tim. 2, 10.
- κεοσεβής Joh. 9, 31.
- κεοστυγής Rom. 1, 30.
- κεοτης Col. 2, 9.
- κεοραπεία Matt. 24, 45. Luc. 9, 11. 12, 42. Apoc. 22, 2.
- κεοραπένω Matt. 4, 23. 24. 8, 7. 16. 9, 35. 10, 1. 8. 12, 10. 15, 22. 14, 14. 15, 30. 17, 16. 18. 19, 2. 21, 14. Marc. 1, 34. 3, 2. 10. 15. 6, 5. 13. Luc. 4, 23. 40. 5, 15. 6, 7. 18. 7, 21. 8, 2. 43. 9, 1. 6. 10, 9. 13, 14. 14, 3. Joh. 5, 10. Act. 4, 14. 5, 16. 8, 7. 17, 25. 28, 9. Apoc. 13, 3. 12.
- κεοράπων Heb. 3, 5.
- κεορίζω Matt. 6, 26. 25, 24. 26. Luc. 12, 24. 19, 21. 22. Joh. 4, 36. 37. 38. 1 Cor. 9, 11. 2 Cor. 9, 6. Gal. 6, 7. 8. 9. Jac. 5, 4. Apoc. 14, 15. 16.
- κεορισμός Matt. 9, 37. 38. 13, 30. 39. Marc. 4, 29. Luc. 10, 2. Joh. 4, 35. Apoc. 14, 15.
- κεοριστής Matt. 13, 30. 39.
- κεορμαίνομαι Marc. 14, 54. 67. Joh. 18, 18. 25. Jac. 2, 16.
- κεορμη Act. 28, 3.
- κεορος Matt. 24, 32. Marc. 13, 28. Luc. 21, 30.
- κεορωέω Matt. 27, 55. 28, 1. Marc. 3, 11. 5, 15. 38. 12, 41. 15, 40. 47. 16, 4. Luc. 10, 18. 14, 29. 21, 6. 23, 35. 48. 24, 37. 39. Joh. 2, 23. 4, 19. 6, 19. 40. 62. 7, 3. 8, 51. 9, 8. 10, 12. 12, 19. 45. 14, 17. 19. 16, 10. 16, 17. 19.
- 17, 24. 20, 6. 12. 14. Act. 3, 16. 4, 13. 7, 56. 8, 13. 9, 7. 10, 11. 17, 16. 22. 19, 26. 20, 38. 21, 20. 25, 24. 27, 10. 28, 6. Heb. 7, 4. 1 Joh. 3, 17. Apoc. 11, 11. 12.
- κεορρία Luc. 23, 48.
- κεορκη Joh. 18, 11.
- κεορλάζω Matt. 21, 16. 24, 19. Marc. 13, 17. Luc. 11, 27. 21, 23. 23, 29. κέορλεια Rom. 1, 26. 27.
- κεορλυ Matt. 19, 4. Marc. 10, 6. Gal. 3, 28.
- κεορρα Rom. 11, 9.
- κεορρέω Luc. 11, 54.
- κεοριομαχέω 1 Cor. 15, 32.
- κεορίον Marc. 1, 13. Act. 10, 12. 11, 6. 28, 4. 5. Tit. 1, 12. Heb. 12, 20. Jac. 3, 7. Apoc. 6, 8. 11, 7. 13, 1-4. 11. 12. 14. 15. 17. 18. 14, 9. 11. 15, 2. 16, 2. 10. 13. 17, 3. 7. 8. 11. 12. 13. 16. 17. 19, 19. 20. 20, 4. 10.
- κεοσαυρίζω Matt. 6, 19. 20. Luc. 12, 21. Rom. 2, 5. 1 Cor. 16, 2. 2 Cor. 12, 14. Jac. 5, 3. 2 Pet. 3, 7.
- κεοσαυρός Matt. 2, 11. 6, 19. 20. 21. 12, 35. 13, 44. 52. 19, 21. Marc. 10, 21. Luc. 6, 45. 12, 33. 34. 18, 22. 2 Cor. 4, 7. Col. 2, 3. Heb. 11, 26.
- κεογω (κεογγάνω alias) Col. 2, 21. Heb. 11, 28. 12, 20.
- κεολίβω Matt. 7, 14. Marc. 3, 9. 2 Cor. 1, 6. 4, 8. 7, 5. 1 Thess. 3, 4. 2 Thess. 1, 6. 7. 1 Tim. 5, 10. Heb. 11, 37.
- κεολίψις Matt. 13, 21. 24, 9. 21. 29. Marc. 4, 17. 13, 19. 24. Joh. 16, 21. 33. Act. 7, 10. 11. 11, 19. 14, 22. 20, 23. Rom. 2, 9. 5, 3. 8, 35. 12, 12. 1 Cor. 7, 28. 2 Cor. 1, 4. 8. 2, 4. 4, 17. 6, 4. 7, 4. 8, 2. 13. Eph. 3, 13. Philipp. 1, 16. 4, 14. Col. 1, 24. 1 Thess. 1, 6. 3, 3. 7. 2 Thess. 1, 4. 6. Heb. 10, 33. Jac. 1, 27. Apoc. 1, 9. 2, 9. 10. 22. 7, 14.
- κεοήσκω Matt. 2, 20. Marc. 15, 44. Luc. 7, 12. 8, 49. Joh. 11, 21. 39. 41. 44. 12, 1. 19, 33. Act. 14, 19. 25, 19. 1 Tim. 5, 6.
- κεοητός Rom. 6, 12. 8, 11. 1 Cor. 15, 53. 54. 2 Cor. 4, 11. 5, 4.
- κεοορθέομαι Matt. 9, 23. Marc. 5, 39. Act. 17, 5. 20, 10.
- κεοορυβος Matt. 26, 5. 27, 24. Marc. 5, 38. 14, 2. Act. 20, 1. 21, 34. 24, 18.
- κεοράω Luc. 4, 18.
- κεορέμμα Joh. 4, 12.
- κεορρέω Matt. 11, 17. Luc. 7, 32. 23, 27. Joh. 16, 20.
- κεορρήνος Matt. 2, 18.



ππος Jac. 3, 3. Apoc. 6, 2. 4. 5. 8. 8, 9.  
9, 7. 17. 14, 20. 18, 13. 19, 11. 14.  
18. 19. 21.  
ρις Apoc. 4, 3. 10, 1.  
σάγγελος Luc. 20, 36.  
σημι Act. 26, 4. Heb. 12, 17.  
σος vel ἴσος Matt. 20, 12. Marc. 14,  
56. 59. Luc. 6, 34. Joh. 5, 18. Act.  
11, 17. Philipp. 2, 6. Apoc. 21, 16.  
σότης 2 Cor. 8, 13. 14. Col. 4, 1.  
σότημος 2 Pet. 1, 1.  
σώψυχος Philipp. 2, 20.  
στορέω Gal. 1, 18.  
σχυρὸς Matt. 3, 11. 12, 29. 14, 30.  
Marc. 1, 7. 3, 27. Luc. 3, 16. 11,  
21. 22. 15, 14. 1 Cor. 1, 25. 27. 4, 10.  
10, 22. 2 Cor. 10, 10. Heb. 5, 7.  
6, 18. 11, 34. 1 Joh. 2, 14. Apoc.  
5, 2. 10, 1. 18, 8. 10. 21. 19, 6. 18.  
ισχυρὸς Marc. 12, 30. 33. Luc. 10, 27.  
Eph. 1, 19. 6, 10. 2 Thess. 1, 9. 1 Pet.  
4, 11. 2 Pet. 2, 11. Apoc. 5, 12.  
7, 12. 18, 2.  
ισχύω Matt. 5, 13. 8, 28. 9, 12. 26, 40.  
Marc. 2, 17. 5, 4. 9, 18. 14, 37. Luc.  
6, 48. 8, 43. 13, 24. 14, 6. 29. 30.  
16, 3. 20, 26. Joh. 21, 6. Act. 6, 10.  
15, 10. 19, 16. 20. 25, 7. 27, 16.  
Gal. 5, 6. 6, 15. Philipp. 4, 13. Heb.  
9, 17. Jac. 5, 16. Apoc. 12, 8.  
ἰχθύδιον Matt. 15, 34. Marc. 8, 7.  
ἰχθύς Matt. 7, 10. 14, 17. 19. 15, 36.  
17, 27. Marc. 6, 38. 41. 43. Luc.  
5, 6. 9. 9, 13. 16. 11, 11. 24, 42.  
Joh. 21, 6. 8. 11. 1 Cor. 15, 39.  
ἰχθὺς Rom. 4, 12. 2 Cor. 12, 18. 1 Pet.  
2, 21.  
ἰωάθαμ Matt. 1, 9.  
ἰῶτα Matt. 5, 18.

K.

καθαίρεσις 2 Cor. 10, 4. 8. 13, 10.  
καθαίρει Marc. 15, 36. 46. Luc. 1, 52.  
12, 18. 23, 53. Act. 13, 19. 29. 19, 27.  
2 Cor. 10, 4.  
καθαίρω Joh. 15, 2. Heb. 10, 2.  
καθάπτω Act. 28, 3.  
καθαρίζω Matt. 8, 2. 3. 10, 8. 11, 5.  
23, 25. 26. Marc. 1, 40. 41. 42. 7, 19.  
Luc. 4, 27. 5, 12. 13. 7, 22. 11, 39.  
17, 14. 17. Act. 10, 15. 11, 9. 15, 9.  
2 Cor. 7, 1. Eph. 5, 26. Tit. 2, 14.  
Heb. 9, 14. 22. 23. Jac. 4, 8. 1 Joh.  
1, 7. 9.  
καθαρισμὸς Marc. 1, 44. Luc. 2, 22.  
5, 14. Joh. 2, 6. 3, 25. Heb. 1, 3.  
2 Pet. 1, 9.  
καθαρός Matt. 5, 8. 23, 26. 27, 59. Luc.  
11, 41. Joh. 13, 10. 11. 15, 3. Act.  
18, 6. 20, 26. Rom. 14, 20. 1 Tim.

1, 5. 3, 9. 2 Tim. 1, 3. 2, 22. Tit.  
1, 15. Heb. 10, 22. Jac. 1, 27.  
1 Pet. 1, 22. Apoc. 15, 6. 19, 8. 14.  
21, 18. 21. 22, 1.  
καθαρότης Heb. 9, 13.  
καθέδρα Matt. 21, 12. 23, 2. Marc.  
11, 15.  
καθέζομαι Matt. 26, 55. Luc. 2, 46.  
Joh. 4, 6. 11, 20. 20, 12. Act. 6, 15.  
καθεζῆς Luc. 1, 3. 8, 1. Act. 3, 24.  
11, 4. 18, 23.  
καθεύδω Matt. 8, 24. 9, 24. 13, 25.  
25, 5. 26, 40. 43. 45. Marc. 4, 27. 38.  
5, 39. 13, 36. 14, 37. 40. 41. Luc.  
8, 52. 22, 46. Eph. 5, 14. 1 Thess.  
5, 6. 7. 10.  
καθηγητής Matt. 23, 8. 10.  
καθήκον Act. 22, 22. Rom. 1, 28.  
καθημερινὸς Act. 6, 1.  
καθίημι Luc. 5, 19. Act. 9, 25. 10, 11.  
11, 5.  
καθιστάω, καθίστημι Matt. 24, 45. 47.  
25, 21. 23. Luc. 12, 14. 42. 44. Act.  
6, 3. 7, 10. 27. 35. 17, 15. Rom.  
5, 19. Tit. 1, 5. Heb. 2, 7. 5, 1.  
7, 28. 8, 3. Jac. 3, 6. 4, 4. 2 Pet.  
1, 8.  
καθόλου Act. 4, 18.  
καθοπλίζομαι Luc. 11, 21.  
καθορέω Rom. 1, 20.  
καίνος Matt. 9, 17. 13, 52. 26, 28. 29.  
27, 60. Marc. 1, 27. 2, 21. 22. 14,  
24. 25. 16, 17. Luc. 5, 36. 38. 22, 20.  
Joh. 13, 34. 19, 41. Act. 17, 19. 21.  
1 Cor. 11, 25. 2 Cor. 3, 6. 5, 17. Gal.  
6, 15. Eph. 2, 15. 4, 24. Heb. 8, 8.  
13. 9, 15. 2 Pet. 3, 13. 1 Joh. 2,  
7. 8. 2 Joh. 5. Apoc. 2, 17. 3, 12.  
5, 9. 14, 3. 21, 1. 2. 5.  
καινότης Rom. 6, 4. 7, 6.  
καίω Matt. 5, 15. Marc. 4, 21. Luc.  
12, 35. 24, 32. Joh. 5, 35. 15, 6.  
1 Cor. 13, 3. Heb. 12, 18. Apoc.  
4, 5. 8, 8. 10. 19, 20. 21, 8.  
κακία Matt. 6, 34. Act. 8, 22. Rom.  
1, 29. 1 Cor. 5, 8. 14, 20. Eph.  
4, 31. Col. 3, 8. Tit. 3, 3. Jac. 1, 21.  
1 Pet. 2, 1. 16.  
κακότης Rom. 1, 29.  
κακολογέω Matt. 15, 4. Marc. 7, 10.  
9, 39. Act. 19, 9.  
κακοπάθεια Jac. 5, 10.  
κακοπαθέω 2 Tim. 2, 3. 9. 4, 5. Jac.  
5, 13.  
κακοποιέω Marc. 3, 4. Luc. 6, 9. 1 Pet.  
3, 17. 3 Joh. 11.  
κακοποιός Joh. 18, 30. 1 Pet. 2, 12. 14.  
3, 16. 4, 15.  
κακούργος Luc. 23, 32. 33. 39. 2 Tim. 2, 9.

- κακουχούμενος Heb. 11, 37. 13, 3.  
κακῶς Act. 7, 6. 19. 12, 1. 14, 2. 18, 10.  
1 Pet. 3, 13.  
κάκωσις Act. 7, 34.  
καλῆμη 1 Cor. 3, 12.  
κάλαμος Matt. 11, 7. 12, 20. 27, 29.  
30, 48. Marc. 15, 19, 36. Luc. 7, 24.  
3 Joh. 13. Apoc. 11, 1. 21, 15, 16.  
καλέω Matt. 1, 21. 23. &c. Rom. 4, 17.  
8, 30. 9, 7. 12, 24. 25, 26. 1 Cor. 1, 9.  
7, 15. 17. 18. 20. 21. 22. 24. 10, 27.  
15, 9. Gal. 1, 6. 15. 5, 8. 13. Eph.  
4, 1. 4. Col. 3, 15. 1 Thess. 2, 12.  
4, 7. 5, 24. 2 Thess. 2, 14. 1 Tim.  
6, 12. 2 Tim. 1, 9. Heb. 2, 11. 3, 13.  
5, 4. 9, 15. 11, 8. 18. Jac. 2, 23.  
1 Pet. 1, 15. 2, 9. 21. 3, 6. 9. 5, 10.  
2 Pet. 1, 3. 1 Joh. 3, 1. Apoc. 1, 9.  
11, 8. 12, 9. 16, 16. 19, 9. 11, 13.  
καλλιέλαιος Rom. 11, 24.  
καλοδιδάσκαλος Tit. 2, 3.  
καλοποιῶν 2 Thess. 3, 13.  
κάλυμμα 2 Cor. 3, 13-16.  
καλύπτω Matt. 8, 24. 10, 26. Luc.  
8, 16. 23, 30. 2 Cor. 4, 3. Jac. 5, 20.  
1 Pet. 4, 8.  
κάμῃλος Matt. 3, 4. 19, 24. 23, 24.  
Marc. 1, 6. 10, 25. Luc. 18, 25.  
κάμνιος Matt. 13, 42. 50. Apoc. 1, 15.  
9, 2.  
καμνῶν Matt. 13, 15. Act. 28, 27.  
κάμνω Heb. 12, 3. Jac. 5, 15. Apoc. 2, 3.  
κάμπτω Rom. 11, 4. 14, 11. Eph. 3, 14.  
Philipp. 2, 10.  
κανὼν 2 Cor. 10, 13. 15. 16. Gal. 6, 16.  
Philipp. 3, 16.  
καπηλεύω 2 Cor. 2, 17.  
καπνὸς Act. 2, 19. Apoc. 8, 4. 9, 2. 3.  
17, 18. 14, 11. 15, 8. 18, 9. 18. 19, 3.  
καρδία Matt. 5, 8. &c. Rom. 1, 21. 24.  
2, 5. 15. 29. 5, 5. 6, 17. 8, 27. 9, 2.  
10, 1. 6. 8. 9. 10. 16, 18. 1 Cor. 2, 9. 4, 5.  
7, 37. 14, 25. 2 Cor. 1, 22. 2, 4.  
3, 2. 3. 15. 4, 6. 5, 12. 6, 11. 7, 3.  
8, 16. 9, 7. Gal. 4, 6. Eph. 3, 17.  
4, 18. 5, 19. 6, 5. 22. Philipp. 1, 7.  
4, 7. Col. 2, 2. 3, 15. 16. 22. 4, 8.  
1 Thess. 2, 4. 17. 3, 13. 2 Thess.  
2, 17. 3, 5. 1 Tim. 1, 5. 2 Tim.  
2, 22. Heb. 3, 8. 10. 12. 15. 4, 7. 12.  
8, 10. 10, 16. 22. 13, 9. Jac. 1, 26.  
3, 14. 4, 8. 5, 5. 8. 1 Pet. 1, 22.  
3, 4. 15. 2 Pet. 1, 19. 2, 14. 1 Joh.  
3, 19. 20. 21. Apoc. 2, 23. 17, 17.  
18, 7.  
καρδιογνώστης Act. 1, 24. 15, 8.  
καρπὸς Matt. 3, 8. 10. 7, 16-20. 12, 33 &c.  
Rom. 1, 13. 6, 21. 22. 15, 28. 1 Cor.  
9, 7. Gal. 5, 22. Eph. 5, 9. Phi-

- lipp. 1, 11. 22. 4, 17. 2 Tim. 2, 6.  
Heb. 12, 11. 13, 15. Jac. 3, 17. 18.  
5, 7. 18. Apoc. 22, 2.  
καρποφορέω Matt. 13, 23. Marc. 4, 20.  
28. Luc. 8, 15. Rom. 7, 4. 5. Col.  
1, 6. 10.  
καρποφόρος Act. 14, 17.  
καρτερέω Heb. 11, 27.  
κάρφος Matt. 7, 3. 4. 5. Luc. 6, 41. 42.  
καταβαίνω Matt. 3, 16. 7, 25. 27. 8, 1.  
14, 29. 17, 9. 24, 17. 27, 40. 42.  
28, 2. Marc. 1, 10. 3, 22. 9, 9.  
13, 15. 15, 30. 32. Luc. 2, 51. 3, 22.  
6, 17. 8, 23. 9, 54. 10, 30. 31. 17, 31.  
18, 14. 19, 5. 6. 22, 44. Joh. 1, 32.  
33. 52. 2, 12. 3, 13. 4, 47. 49. 51.  
5, 4. 7. 6, 16. 33. 38. 41. 42. 50. 51. 58.  
Act. 7, 15. 34. 8, 15. 26. 38. 10, 11.  
20. 21. 11, 5. 14, 11. 25. 16, 8. 18, 22.  
20, 10. 23, 10. 24, 1. 22. 25, 6. 7.  
Rom. 10, 7. Eph. 4, 9. 10. 1 Thess.  
4, 16. Jac. 1, 17. Apoc. 3, 12. 10, 1.  
12, 12. 13, 13. 16, 21. 18, 1. 20, 1. 9.  
21, 2. 10.  
καταβάλλω 2 Cor. 4, 9. Heb. 6, 1. Apoc.  
12, 10.  
καταβαρέω 2 Cor. 12, 16.  
κατάβασις Luc. 19, 37.  
καταβιβάζομαι Matt. 11, 23. Luc. 10, 15.  
καταβολή Matt. 13, 35. 25, 34. Luc.  
11, 50. Joh. 17, 24. Eph. 1, 4.  
Heb. 4, 3. 9, 26. 11, 11. 1 Pet. 1, 20.  
Apoc. 13, 8. 17, 8.  
καταβραβεύω Col. 2, 18.  
καταγγελεύς Act. 17, 18.  
καταγγέλλω Act. 4, 2. 13, 5. 38. 15, 36.  
16, 17. 21. 17, 3. 13. 23. 26, 23. Rom.  
1, 8. 1 Cor. 2, 1. 9, 14. 11, 26.  
Philipp. 1, 16. 18. Col. 1, 28.  
καταγέλω Matt. 9, 24. Marc. 5, 40.  
Luc. 8, 53.  
καταγινώσκω 1 Joh. 3, 20. 21. Gal. 2, 11.  
κατάγνυμι Matt. 12, 20. Joh. 19, 31.  
32. 33.  
κατάγω Luc. 5, 11. Act. 9, 30. 21, 3.  
22, 30. 23, 15. 20. 28. 27, 3. 28, 12.  
Rom. 10, 6.  
καταγωνίζομαι Heb. 11, 33.  
καταδέω Luc. 10, 34.  
κατάδῃλος Heb. 7, 15.  
καταδικάζω Matt. 12, 37. Luc. 6, 37.  
Jac. 5, 6.  
καταδικῶ Marc. 1, 36.  
καταδουλῶ 2 Cor. 11, 20. Gal. 2, 4.  
καταδυναστεύω Act. 10, 38. Jac. 2, 6.  
καταισχύνω Luc. 13, 17. Rom. 5, 5.  
9, 33. 10, 11. 1 Cor. 1, 27. 11, 4. 5.  
22. 2 Cor. 7, 14. 9, 4. 1 Pet. 2, 6.  
3, 16.

- κατακαίω Matt. 3, 12. 13, 30. 40. Luc. 3, 17. Act. 19, 19. 1 Cor. 3, 15. Heb. 13, 11. 2 Pet. 3, 10. Apos. 8, 7. 17, 16. 18, 8.
- κατακαλύπτομαι 1 Cor. 11, 6. 7.
- κατακαυχάομαι Rom. 11, 18. Jac. 2, 13. 3, 14.
- κατάκειμαι Marc. 1, 30. 2, 4. 15. 14, 3. Luc. 5, 25. 29. Joh. 5, 3. 6. Act. 9, 33. 28, 8. 1 Cor. 8, 10.
- κατακλῶ vel κατακλάζω Marc. 6, 41. Luc. 9, 16.
- κατακλείω Luc. 3, 20. Act. 26, 10.
- κατακληροδοτέω Act. 13, 19.
- κατακλίνω Luc. 9, 14. 14, 8. 24, 30.
- κατακλύσομαι 2 Pet. 3, 6.
- κατακλυσμός Matt. 24, 38. 39. Luc. 17, 27. 2 Pet. 2, 5.
- κατακολουθῶ Luc. 23, 55. Act. 16, 17.
- κατακόπτω Marc. 5, 5.
- κατακρημνίζω Luc. 4, 29.
- κατάκριμα Rom. 5, 16. 18. 8, 1.
- κατακρίνω Matt. 12, 41. 42. 20, 18. 27, 3. Marc. 10, 33. 14, 64. 16, 16. Luc. 11, 31. 32. Joh. 8, 10. 11. Rom. 2, 1. 8, 3. 34. 14, 23. 1 Cor. 11, 32. Heb. 11, 7. Jac. 5, 9. 2 Pet. 2, 6.
- κατάκρισις 2 Cor. 3, 9. 7, 3.
- κατακυριεύω Matt. 20, 25. Marc. 10, 42. Act. 19, 16. 1 Pet. 5, 3.
- καταλαλέω Jac. 4, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 12. 3, 16.
- καταλαλιά 2 Cor. 12, 20. 1 Pet. 2, 1.
- κατάλαλος Rom. 1, 30.
- καταλαμβάνω Marc. 9, 18. Joh. 1, 5. 8, 3. 4. 12, 35. Act. 4, 13. 10, 34. 25, 25. Rom. 9, 30. 1 Cor. 9, 24. Eph. 3, 18. Philipp. 3, 12. 13. 1 Thess. 5, 4.
- καταλέγομαι 1 Tim. 5, 9.
- κατάλειμμα Rom. 9, 27.
- καταλείπω Matt. 4, 13. 16, 4. 19, 5. 21, 17. Marc. 10, 7. 12, 19. 14, 52. Luc. 5, 28. 10, 40. 15, 4. 20, 31. Joh. 8, 9. Act. 2, 31. 6, 2. 18, 19. 21, 3. 24, 27. 25, 14. Rom. 11, 4. Eph. 5, 31. 1 Thess. 3, 1. Tit. 1, 5. Heb. 4, 1. 11, 27. 2 Pet. 2, 15.
- καταλιθάζω Luc. 20, 6.
- καταλλαγή Rom. 5, 11. 11, 15. 2 Cor. 5, 18. 19.
- καταλλάσσω Rom. 5, 10. 1 Cor. 7, 11. 2 Cor. 5, 18. 19. 20.
- κατάλοιπος Act. 15, 17.
- κατάλυμα Marc. 14, 14. Luc. 2, 7. 22, 11.
- κατάλυω Matt. 5, 17. 24, 2. 26, 61. 27, 40. Marc. 13, 2. 14, 58. 15, 29. Luc. 9, 12. 19, 7. 21, 6. Act. 5, 38. 39. 6, 14. Rom. 14, 20. 2 Cor. 5, 1. Gal. 2, 18.
- καταμαρτύνω Matt. 6, 28.
- καταμαρτυρέω Matt. 26, 62. 27, 13. Marc. 14, 60. 15, 4.
- καταμένω Act. 1, 13.
- καταμόνας Marc. 4, 10. Luc. 9, 18.
- κατανάθεμα Apos. 22, 3.
- καταναθεματίζω Matt. 26, 74.
- καταναλίσκω Heb. 12, 29.
- καταναρκέω 2 Cor. 11, 8. 12, 13. 14.
- κατανεύω Luc. 5, 7.
- κατανοέω Matt. 7, 3. Luc. 6, 41. 12, 24. 27. 20, 23. Act. 7, 31. 32. 11, 6. 27, 39. Rom. 4, 19. Heb. 3, 1. 10, 24. Jac. 1, 23. 24.
- καταντῶ Act. 16, 1. 18, 19. 24. 20, 15. 21, 7. 25, 13. 26, 7. 27, 12. 28, 13. 1 Cor. 10, 11. 14, 36. Eph. 4, 13. Philipp. 3, 11.
- κατάνυξις Rom. 11, 8.
- κατανύσσω Act. 2, 37.
- καταξίδομαι Luc. 20, 35. 21, 36. Act. 5, 41. 2 Thess. 1, 5.
- καταπατέω Matt. 5, 13. 7, 6. Luc. 8, 5. 12, 1. Heb. 10, 29.
- κατάπανσις Act. 7, 49. Heb. 3, 11. 18. 4, 1. 3. 5. 10. 11.
- καταπαύω Act. 14, 18. Heb. 4, 4. 8. 10.
- καταπέτασμα Matt. 27, 51. Marc. 15, 38. Luc. 23, 45. Heb. 6, 19. 9, 3. 10, 20.
- καταπίνω Matt. 23, 24. 1 Cor. 15, 54. 2 Cor. 2, 7. 5, 4. Heb. 11, 29. 1 Pet. 5, 8. Apos. 12, 16.
- καταπίπτω Act. 26, 14. 28, 6.
- καταπλέω Luc. 8, 26.
- καταπονέομαι Act. 7, 24. 2 Pet. 2, 7.
- καταποντίζομαι Matt. 14, 30. 18, 6.
- κατάρα Gal. 3, 10. 13. Heb. 6, 8. Jac. 3, 10. 2 Pet. 2, 14.
- καταράομαι Matt. 5, 44. 25, 41. Marc. 11, 21. Luc. 6, 28. Rom. 12, 14. Jac. 3, 9.
- καταργέω Luc. 13, 7. Rom. 3, 3. 31. 4, 14. 6, 6. 7, 2. 6. 1 Cor. 1, 28. 2, 6. 6, 13. 13, 8. 10. 11. 15, 24. 26. 2 Cor. 3, 7. 11. 13. 14. Gal. 3, 17. 5, 4. 11. Eph. 2, 15. 2 Thess. 2, 8. 2 Tim. 1, 10. Heb. 2, 14.
- καταριθμέομαι Act. 1, 17.
- καταρτίζω Matt. 4, 21. 21, 16. Marc. 1, 19. Luc. 6, 40. Rom. 9, 22. 1 Cor. 1, 10. 2 Cor. 13, 11. Gal. 6, 1. 1 Thess. 3, 10. Heb. 10, 5. 11, 3. 13, 21. 1 Pet. 5, 10.
- κατάρτισις 2 Cor. 13, 9.
- καταρτισμός Eph. 4, 12.
- κατασείω Act. 12, 17. 13, 16. 19, 33. 21, 40.
- κατασκάπτω Act. 15, 16. Rom. 11, 3.
- κατασκευάζω Matt. 11, 10. Marc. 1, 2.

- Luc. 1, 17. 7, 27. Heb. 3, 3. 4. 9, 2. 6.  
 11, 7. 1 Pet. 3, 20.  
 κατασκηνόω Matt. 13, 32. Marc. 4, 32.  
 Luc. 13, 19. Act. 2, 26.  
 κατασκηνώσις Matt. 8, 20. Luc. 9, 58.  
 κατασκιδύω Heb. 9, 5.  
 κατασκοπέω Gal. 2, 4.  
 κατάσκοπος Heb. 11, 31.  
 κατασοφίζομαι Act. 7, 19.  
 καταστέλλω Act. 19, 35. 36.  
 κατάστημα Tit. 2, 3.  
 καταστολή 1 Tim. 2, 9.  
 καταστρέφω Matt. 21, 12. Marc. 11, 15.  
 καταστρηνίδω 1 Tim. 5, 11.  
 καταστροφή 2 Tim. 2, 14. 2 Pet. 2, 6.  
 καταστρώννυμι 1 Cor. 10, 5.  
 κατασύρω Luc. 12, 58.  
 κατασφάττω Luc. 19, 27.  
 κατασφραγίζομαι Apoc. 5, 1.  
 κατάσχεσις Act. 7, 5. 45.  
 κατατίθημι Marc. 15, 46. Act. 24, 27.  
 25, 9.  
 κατατομή Philipp. 3, 2.  
 κατατοξεύομαι Heb. 12, 20.  
 κατατρέχω Act. 21, 32.  
 καταφάγω Matt. 13, 4. Marc. 4, 4. Luc.  
 8, 5. 15, 30. Joh. 2, 17. Apoc.  
 10, 9. 10. 12, 4. 20, 9.  
 καταφέρω Act. 20, 9. 26, 10.  
 καταφεύγω Act. 14, 6. Heb. 6, 18.  
 καταφθείρω 2 Tim. 3, 8. 2 Pet. 2, 12.  
 καταφιλέω Matt. 26, 49. Marc. 14, 45.  
 Luc. 7, 38. 45. 15, 20. Act. 20, 37.  
 καταφρονέω Matt. 6, 24. 18, 10. Luc.  
 16, 13. Rom. 2, 4. 1 Cor. 11, 22.  
 1 Tim. 4, 12. 6, 2. Heb. 12, 2. 2 Pet.  
 2, 10.  
 καταφρονητής Act. 13, 41.  
 καταχέω Matt. 26, 7. Marc. 14, 3.  
 καταχθόνιος Philipp. 2, 10.  
 καταχράομαι 1 Cor. 7, 31. 9, 18.  
 καταψύχω Luc. 16, 24.  
 κατείδωλος Act. 17, 16.  
 κατεξουσιάζω Matt. 20, 25. Marc. 10, 42.  
 κατεργάζομαι Rom. 1, 27. 2, 9. 4, 15.  
 5, 3. 7, 8. 13. 15. 17. 18. 20. 15, 18.  
 1 Cor. 5, 3. 2 Cor. 4, 17. 5, 5. 7, 10.  
 11, 9. 11. 12, 12. Eph. 6, 13. Phi-  
 lipp. 2, 12. 1 Pet. 4, 3. Jac. 1, 3. 20.  
 κατέρχομαι Luc. 4, 31. 9, 37. Act.  
 8, 5. 9, 32. 11, 27. 12, 19. 13, 4.  
 15, 1. 18, 5. 22. 21, 10. 27, 5. Jac.  
 3, 15.  
 κατεσθίω Matt. 23, 14. Marc. 12, 40.  
 Luc. 20, 47. 2 Cor. 11, 20. Gal.  
 5, 15. Apoc. 11, 5.  
 κατευθύνω Luc. 1, 79. 1 Thess. 3, 11.  
 2 Thess. 3, 5.  
 κατεφίστημι Act. 18, 12.
- κατέχω Matt. 21, 38. Luc. 4, 42. 8, 15.  
 14, 9. Joh. 5, 4. Act. 27, 40. Rom.  
 1, 18. 7, 6. 1 Cor. 7, 30. 11, 2. 15, 2.  
 2 Cor. 6, 10. 1 Thess. 5, 21. 2 Thess.  
 2, 6. 7. Philem. 13. Heb. 3, 6. 14.  
 10, 23.  
 κατηγορέω Matt. 12, 10. 27, 12. Marc.  
 3, 2. 15, 3. Luc. 11, 54. 23, 2. 10.  
 14. Joh. 5, 45. 8, 6. Act. 22, 30.  
 24, 2. 8. 13. 19. 25, 5. 11. 16. 28, 19.  
 Rom. 2, 15. Apoc. 12, 10.  
 κατηγορία Luc. 6, 7. Joh. 18, 29. 1 Tim.  
 5, 19. Tit. 1, 6.  
 κατηγορός Joh. 8, 10. Act. 23, 30. 35.  
 24, 8. 25, 16. 18. Apoc. 12, 10.  
 κατήφεια Jac. 4, 9.  
 κατηχέω Luc. 1, 4. Act. 18, 25. 21, 21.  
 24. Rom. 2, 18. 1 Cor. 14, 19. Gal.  
 6, 6.  
 κατιδόναι Jac. 5, 3.  
 κατισχύω Matt. 16, 18. Luc. 23, 23.  
 κατοικέω Matt. 2, 23. 4, 13. 12, 45.  
 23, 21. Luc. 11, 26. 13, 4. Act.  
 1, 19. 20. 2, 5. 9. 14. 4, 16. 7, 2.  
 4, 48. 9, 22. 32. 35. 11, 29. 13, 27.  
 17, 24. 26. 19, 10. 17. 22, 12. Eph.  
 3, 17. Col. 1, 19. 2, 9. Heb. 11, 9.  
 Jac. 4, 5. 2 Pet. 3, 13. Apoc. 2, 13.  
 3, 10. 6, 10. 8, 13. 11, 10. 12, 12.  
 13, 8. 12. 14. 14, 6. 17, 2. 8.  
 κατοίκησις Marc. 5, 3.  
 κατοικητήριον Eph. 2, 22. Apoc. 18, 2.  
 κατοικία Act. 17, 26.  
 κατοπτρίζομαι 2 Cor. 3, 18.  
 κατόρθωμα Act. 24, 3.  
 καύμα Apoc. 7, 16. 16, 9.  
 καυματίζω Matt. 13, 6. Marc. 4, 6.  
 Apoc. 16, 8. 9.  
 καῦσις Heb. 6, 8.  
 καυσόω 2 Pet. 3, 10. 12.  
 καύσων Matt. 20, 12. Luc. 12, 55. Jac.  
 1, 11.  
 καυτηριάζομαι 1 Tim. 4, 2.  
 καυφόμαι Rom. 2, 17. 23. 5, 2. 3. 11.  
 1 Cor. 1, 29. 31. 3, 21. 4, 7. 2 Cor.  
 5, 12. 7, 14. 9, 2. 10, 8. 13. 15. 16. 17.  
 11, 12. 16. 18. 30. 12, 1. 5. 6. 9. 11.  
 Gal. 6, 13. 14. Eph. 2, 9. Philipp.  
 3, 3. 2 Thess. 1, 4. Jac. 1, 9. 4, 16.  
 καύχημα Rom. 4, 2. 1 Cor. 5, 6. 9, 15.  
 16. 2 Cor. 1, 14. 5, 12. 9, 3. Gal.  
 6, 4. Philipp. 1, 26. 2, 16. Heb. 3, 6.  
 καύχησις Rom. 3, 27. 15, 17. 1 Cor.  
 15, 31. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 7, 4. 14. 8, 24.  
 9, 4. 11, 10. 17. 1 Thess. 2, 19. Jac.  
 4, 16.  
 κείμαι Matt. 3, 10. 5, 14. 28, 6. Luc.  
 2, 12. 16. 34. 3, 9. 12, 19. 23, 53.  
 24, 12. Joh. 2, 6. 11, 41. 19, 29.

20, 5. 6. 7. 12. 21, 9. 1 Cor. 3, 11.  
2 Cor. 3, 15. Philipp. 1, 17. 1 Thess.  
3, 3. 1 Tim. 1, 9. 1 Joh. 5, 19. Apoc.  
4, 2. 21, 16.  
κειρίαι Joh. 11, 44.  
κείρω Act. 8, 32. 18, 18. 1 Cor. 11, 6.  
κελευσμα 1 Thess. 4, 16.  
κελεύω Matt. 8, 18. 14, 9. 19, 28. 15, 35.  
18, 25. 27, 58. 64. Luc. 18, 40. Act.  
4, 15. 5, 34. 8, 38. 12, 19. 16, 22.  
21, 33. 34. 23, 24. 30. 23, 3. 10. 35.  
24, 8. 25, 6. 17. 21. 23. 27, 43.  
κενοδοξία Philipp. 2, 3.  
κενόδοξος Gal. 5, 26.  
κενός Marc. 12, 3. Luc. 15, 3. 20, 10. 11.  
Act. 4, 25. 1 Cor. 15, 10. 14, 58.  
2 Cor. 6, 1. Gal. 2, 2. Eph. 5, 6.  
Philipp. 2, 16. Col. 2, 8. 1 Thess.  
2, 1. 3, 5. Jac. 2, 20.  
κενοφωνία 1 Tim. 6, 20. 2 Tim. 2, 16.  
κενώ Rom. 4, 14. 1 Cor. 1, 17. 9, 15.  
2 Cor. 9, 3. Philipp. 2, 7.  
κέντρον Act. 9, 5. 26, 14. 1 Cor. 15,  
55. 56. Apoc. 9, 10.  
κεντυρίων Marc. 15, 39. 44. 45.  
κενώs Jac. 4, 5.  
κεραία Matt. 5, 18. Luc. 16, 17.  
κεραμεύς Matt. 27, 7. 10. Rom. 9, 21.  
κεραμικός Apoc. 2, 27.  
κεράμιον Marc. 14, 13. Luc. 22, 10.  
κέραμος Luc. 5, 19.  
κεράννυμι, ἀννύω Apoc. 14, 10. 18, 6.  
κέρας Luc. 1, 69. Apoc. 5, 6. 9, 13.  
12, 3. 13, 1. 11. 17, 3. 7. 12. 16.  
κεράτιον Luc. 15, 16.  
κερδαίνω Matt. 16, 26. 18, 15. 25, 17.  
20, 22. Marc. 8, 36. Luc. 9, 25.  
Act. 27, 21. 1 Cor. 9, 19–22. Philipp.  
3, 8. Jac. 4, 13. 1 Pet. 3, 1.  
κέρδος Philipp. 1, 21. 3, 7. Tit. 1, 11.  
κέρμα Joh. 2, 15.  
κερματιστής Joh. 2, 14.  
κεφάλαιον Act. 22, 28. Heb. 8, 1.  
κεφαλαῖος Marc. 12, 4.  
κεφαλὴ Matt. 5, 36. &c. Rom. 12, 20.  
1 Cor. 11, 3. 4. 5. 7. 10. 12, 21. Eph.  
1, 22. 4, 15. 5, 23. Col. 1, 18. 2, 10.  
19. 1 Pet. 2, 7. Apoc. 1, 14. 4, 4.  
9, 7. 17. 19. 10, 1. 12, 1. 3. 13, 1. 3.  
14, 14. 17, 3. 7. 9. 18, 19. 19, 12.  
κεφαλῆς Heb. 10, 7.  
κῆρυξος Matt. 17, 25. 22, 17. 19. Marc.  
12, 14.  
κῆπος Luc. 13, 19. Joh. 18, 1. 26. 19, 41.  
κηπουρός Joh. 20, 15.  
κηρίον Luc. 24, 42.  
κήρυγμα Matt. 12, 41. Luc. 11, 32.  
Rom. 16, 25. 1 Cor. 1, 21. 2, 4.  
15, 14. 2 Tim. 4, 17. Tit. 1, 3.

κῆρυξ 1 Tim. 2, 7. 2 Tim. 1, 11. 2 Pet.  
2, 5.  
κηρύσσω Matt. 3, 1. 4, 17. 23. 9, 35.  
10, 7. 27. 11, 1. 24, 14. 26, 13. &c.  
Rom. 2, 21. 10, 8. 14. 15. 1 Cor. 1, 23.  
9, 27. 15, 11. 12. 2 Cor. 1, 19. 4, 5.  
11, 4. Gal. 2, 2. 5, 11. Philipp.  
1, 15. Col. 1, 23. 1 Thess. 2, 9.  
1 Tim. 3, 16. 2 Tim. 4, 2. 1 Pet. 3, 19.  
Apoc. 5, 2.  
κῆτος Matt. 12, 40.  
κιβωτός Matt. 24, 38. Luc. 17, 27.  
Heb. 9, 4. 11, 7. 1 Pet. 3, 20. Apoc.  
11, 19.  
κιθάρα 1 Cor. 14, 7. Apoc. 5, 8. 14, 2.  
15, 2.  
κιθαρίζω 1 Cor. 14, 7. Apoc. 14, 2.  
κιθαρωδός Apoc. 14, 2. 18, 22.  
κινδυνεύω Luc. 8, 23. Act. 19, 27. 40.  
1 Cor. 15, 30.  
κίνδυνος Rom. 8, 35. 2 Cor. 11, 26.  
κινέω Matt. 23, 4. 27, 39. Marc. 15, 29.  
Act. 17, 28. 21, 30. 24, 5. Apoc.  
2, 5. 6, 14.  
κίνησις Joh. 5, 3.  
κλάδος Matt. 13, 32. 21, 8. 24, 32.  
Marc. 4, 32. 13, 28. Luc. 13, 19.  
Rom. 11, 16–19. 21.  
κλάζω, κλάω Matt. 14, 19. 15, 36. 26, 26.  
Marc. 8, 6. 19. 14, 22. Luc. 22, 19.  
24, 30. Act. 2, 46. 20, 7. 11. 27, 35.  
1 Cor. 10, 16. 11, 24.  
κλαίω Matt. 2, 18. 26, 75. Marc. 5,  
38. 39. 14, 72. 16, 10. Luc. 6, 21.  
25. 7, 13. 32. 38. 8, 52. 19, 41. 22, 62.  
23, 28. Joh. 11, 31. 33. 16, 20. 20,  
11. 13. 15. Act. 9, 39. 21, 13. Rom.  
12, 15. 1 Cor. 7, 30. Philipp. 3, 18.  
Jac. 4, 9. 5, 1. Apoc. 5, 4. 5. 18, 9.  
11. 15. 19.  
κλάσις Luc. 24, 35. Act. 2, 42.  
κλάσμα Matt. 14, 20. 15, 37. Marc.  
6, 43. 8, 8. 19, 20. Luc. 9, 17. Joh.  
6, 12. 13.  
κλαυθμός Matt. 2, 18. 8, 12. 13, 42. 50.  
22, 13. 24, 51. 25, 30. Luc. 13, 28.  
Act. 20, 37.  
κλείς Matt. 16, 10. Luc. 11, 52. Apoc.  
1, 18. 3, 7. 9, 1. 20, 1.  
κλείω Matt. 6, 6. 23, 13. 25, 10. Luc.  
4, 25. 11, 7. Joh. 20, 19. 26. Act.  
5, 23. 21, 30. 1 Joh. 3, 17. Apoc.  
3, 7. 8. 11, 6. 20, 3. 21, 25.  
κλέμμα Apoc. 9, 21.  
κλέος 1 Pet. 2, 20.  
κλέπτῃς Matt. 6, 19. 20. 24, 43. Luc.  
12, 33. 39. Joh. 10, 1. 8. 10. 12, 6.  
1 Cor. 6, 10. 1 Thess. 5, 2. 4. 1 Pet.  
4, 15. 2 Pet. 3, 10. Apoc. 3, 3. 16, 15.



- κλέπτω Matt. 6, 19, 20, 18, 27, 64, 28, 13. Marc. 10, 19. Luc. 18, 20. Joh. 10, 10. Rom. 2, 21. 13, 9. Eph. 4, 28.
- κλήμα Joh. 15, 2, 4, 5, 6.
- κληρονομέω Matt. 5, 5, 19, 29, 25, 34. Marc. 10, 17. Luc. 10, 25, 18, 18. 1 Cor. 6, 9, 10, 15, 50. Gal. 4, 30, 5, 21. Heb. 1, 4, 14, 6, 12, 12, 17, 1 Pet. 3, 9. Apoc. 21, 7.
- κληρονομία Matt. 21, 38. Marc. 12, 7. Luc. 12, 13, 20, 14. Act. 7, 5, 20, 32. Gal. 3, 18. Eph. 1, 14, 18, 5, 5. Col. 3, 24. Heb. 9, 15, 11, 8. 1 Pet. 1, 4.
- κληρονόμος Matt. 21, 38. Marc. 12, 7. Luc. 20, 14. Rom. 4, 13, 14, 8, 17. Gal. 3, 29, 4, 1, 7. Tit. 3, 7. Heb. 1, 2, 6, 17, 11, 7. Jac. 2, 5.
- κληρόμαι Eph. 1, 11.
- κληρός Matt. 27, 35. Marc. 15, 24. Luc. 23, 34. Joh. 19, 24. Act. 1, 17, 25, 26, 8, 21, 26, 18. Col. 1, 12. 1 Pet. 5, 3.
- κλησίς Rom. 11, 29. 1 Cor. 1, 26, 7, 20. Eph. 1, 18, 4, 1, 4. Philipp. 3, 14. 2 Thess. 1, 11, 2 Tim. 1, 9. Heb. 3, 1, 2 Pet. 1, 10.
- κλητός Matt. 20, 16, 22, 14. Rom. 1, 1, 6, 7, 8, 28. 1 Cor. 1, 1, 2, 24. Judæ 1. Apoc. 17, 14.
- κλίβανος Matt. 6, 30. Luc. 12, 28.
- κλίμα Rom. 15, 23, 2 Cor. 11, 10. Gal. 1, 21.
- κλίνη Matt. 9, 2, 6. Marc. 4, 21, 7, 4, 30. Luc. 5, 18, 8, 16, 17, 34. Act. 5, 15. Apoc. 2, 22.
- κλινίδιον Luc. 5, 19, 24.
- κλίω Matt. 8, 20. Luc. 9, 12, 58, 24, 5, 29. Joh. 19, 30. Heb. 11, 34.
- κλισία Luc. 9, 14.
- κλοπή Matt. 15, 19. Marc. 7, 22.
- κλύδων Luc. 8, 24. Jac. 1, 6.
- κλυδωνίζομαι Eph. 4, 14.
- κνήθω 2 Tim. 4, 3.
- κοδράντης Matt. 5, 26. Marc. 12, 42.
- κοιλία Matt. 12, 40, 15, 17, 19, 12. Marc. 7, 19. Luc. 1, 15, 41, 42, 44, 2, 21, 11, 27, 15, 16, 23, 29. Joh. 3, 4, 7, 38. Act. 3, 2, 14, 8. Rom. 16, 18. 1 Cor. 6, 13. Gal. 1, 15. Philipp. 3, 19. Apoc. 10, 9, 10.
- κοιμάμαι Matt. 27, 52, 28, 13. Luc. 22, 45. Joh. 11, 11, 12. Act. 7, 60, 12, 6, 13, 36. 1 Cor. 7, 39, 11, 30, 15, 6, 18, 20, 51. 1 Thess. 4, 13, 14, 15, 2 Pet. 3, 4.
- κοίμησις Joh. 11, 13.
- κοινός Marc. 7, 2. Act. 2, 44, 4, 32, 10, 14, 28, 11, 8. Rom. 14, 14. Tit. 1, 4. Heb. 10, 29. Judæ 3.
- κοινός Matt. 15, 11, 18, 20. Marc. 7, 15, 18, 20, 23. Act. 10, 15, 11, 9, 21, 28. Heb. 9, 13. Apoc. 21, 27.
- κοινωνέω Rom. 12, 13, 15, 27. Gal. 6, 6. Philipp. 4, 15. 1 Tim. 5, 22. Heb. 2, 14. 1 Pet. 4, 13. 2 Joh. 11.
- κοινωνία Act. 2, 42. Rom. 15, 26. 1 Cor. 1, 9, 10, 16, 2 Cor. 6, 14, 8, 4, 9, 13, 13, 13. Gal. 2, 9. Eph. 3, 9. Philipp. 1, 5, 2, 1, 3, 10. Philem. 6. Heb. 13, 16. 1 Joh. 1, 3, 6, 7.
- κοινωνικός 1 Tim. 6, 18.
- κοινωνός Matt. 23, 30. Luc. 5, 10. 1 Cor. 10, 18, 20. 2 Cor. 1, 7, 8, 23. Philem. 17. Heb. 10, 33. 1 Pet. 5, 1, 2 Pet. 1, 4.
- κοίτη Luc. 11, 7. Rom. 9, 10, 13, 13. Heb. 13, 4.
- κοιτών Act. 12, 20.
- κόκκινος et τὸ κόκκινον Matt. 27, 28. Heb. 9, 19. Apoc. 17, 3, 4, 18, 12, 16.
- κόκκος Matt. 13, 31, 17, 20. Marc. 4, 31. Luc. 13, 19, 17, 6. Joh. 12, 24. 1 Cor. 15, 37.
- κολάζομαι Act. 4, 21. 2 Pet. 2, 9.
- κολακεία 1 Thess. 2, 5.
- κόλασις Matt. 25, 46. 1 Joh. 4, 18.
- κολαφίζω Matt. 26, 67. Marc. 14, 65. 1 Cor. 4, 11. 2 Cor. 12, 7. 1 Pet. 2, 20.
- κολλάω Luc. 10, 11, 15, 15. Act. 5, 13, 8, 29, 9, 26, 10, 28, 17, 34. Rom. 12, 9. 1 Cor. 6, 16, 17.
- κολλούριον Apoc. 3, 18.
- κολλυβιστής Matt. 21, 12. Marc. 11, 15. Joh. 2, 15.
- κολοβός Matt. 24, 22. Marc. 13, 20.
- κόλπος Luc. 6, 38, 16, 22, 23. Joh. 1, 18, 13, 23. Act. 27, 39.
- κολυμβάω Act. 27, 43.
- κολυμβήθρα Joh. 5, 2, 4, 7, 9, 7, 11.
- κολώνια Act. 16, 12.
- κομᾶω 1 Cor. 11, 14, 15.
- κόμη 1 Cor. 11, 15.
- κομίζω Matt. 25, 27. Luc. 7, 37. 2 Cor. 5, 10. Eph. 6, 8. Col. 3, 25. Heb. 10, 36, 11, 19, 39. 1 Pet. 1, 9, 5, 4, 2 Pet. 2, 13.
- κομψότερον Joh. 4, 52.
- κοπιάω Matt. 23, 27. Act. 23, 3.
- κοριορτός Matt. 10, 14. Luc. 9, 5, 10, 11. Act. 13, 51, 22, 23.
- κοπάζω Matt. 14, 32. Marc. 4, 39, 6, 51.
- κοπετός Act. 8, 2.
- κοπή Heb. 7, 1.
- κοπιάω Matt. 6, 28, 11, 28. Luc. 5, 5, 12, 27. Joh. 4, 6, 38. Act. 20, 35.

- Rom. 16, 6. 12. 1 Cor. 4, 12. 15, 10. 16, 16. Gal. 4, 11. Eph. 4, 28. Philipp. 2, 16. Col. 1, 29. 1 Thess. 5, 12. 1 Tim. 4, 10. 5, 17. 2 Tim. 2, 6. Apoc. 2, 3.
- κόπος Matt. 26, 10. Marc. 14, 6. Luc. 11, 7. 18, 5. Joh. 4, 38. 1 Cor. 3, 8. 15, 58. 2 Cor. 6, 5. 10, 15. 11, 23. 27. Gal. 6, 17. 1 Thess. 1, 3. 2, 9. 3, 5. 2 Thess. 3, 8. Heb. 6, 10. Apoc. 2, 2. 14, 13.
- κοπρία Luc. 13, 8. 14, 35.
- κόπτω Matt. 11, 17. 21, 8. 24, 30. Marc. 11, 8. Luc. 8, 52. 23, 27. Apoc. 1, 7. 18, 9.
- κόραξ Luc. 12, 24.
- κοράσιον Matt. 9, 24. 25. 14, 11. Marc. 5, 41. 42. 6, 22. 28.
- κορβάν, κορβανών Matt. 27, 6. Marc. 7, 11.
- κορέννυμι Act. 27, 38. 1 Cor. 4, 8.
- κόρος Luc. 16, 7.
- κοσμέω Matt. 12, 44. 23, 29. 25, 7. Luc. 11, 25. 1 Tim. 2, 9. Tit. 2, 10. 1 Pet. 3, 5. Apoc. 21, 2. 19.
- κοσμικός Tit. 2, 12. Heb. 9, 1.
- κόσμιος 1 Tim. 2, 9. 3, 2.
- κοσμοκράτωρ Eph. 6, 12.
- κόσμος Matt. 4, 8. 5, 14. 13, 35. 38. 16, 26. 18, 7. 24, 21. 25, 34. 26, 13. &c. Rom. 1, 8. 20. 3, 6. 19. 4, 13. 5, 12. 13. 11, 12. 15. 1 Cor. 1, 20. 21. 27. 28. 2, 12. 3, 19. 22. 4, 9. 13. 5, 10. 6, 2. 7, 31. 33. 34. 8, 4. 11, 32. 14, 10. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 5, 19. 7, 10. Gal. 4, 3. 6, 14. Eph. 1, 4. 2, 2. 12. Philipp. 2, 15. Col. 1, 6. 2, 8. 20. 1 Tim. 1, 15. 3, 16. 6, 7. Heb. 4, 3. 9, 26. 10, 5. 11, 7. 38. Jac. 1, 27. 2, 5. 3, 6. 4, 4. 1 Pet. 1, 20. 3, 3. 5, 9. 2 Pet. 1, 4. 2, 5. 20. 3, 6. 1 Joh. 2, 2. 15. 16. 17. 3, 1. 13. 17. 4, 1. 3. 4. 5. 9. 14. 17. 5, 4. 5. 19. 2 Joh. 7. Apoc. 11, 15. 13, 8. 17, 8.
- κουστωδία Matt. 27, 65. 66. 28, 11.
- κουφίζω Act. 27, 38.
- κόφινος Matt. 14, 20. 16, 9. Marc. 6, 43. 8, 19. Luc. 9, 17. Joh. 6, 13.
- κράββατος Marc. 2, 4. 9. 11. 12. 6, 55. Joh. 5, 8—12. Act. 5, 15. 9, 33.
- κραιπάλη Luc. 21, 34.
- κρανίον Matt. 27, 33. Marc. 15, 22. Luc. 23, 33. Joh. 19, 17.
- κράσπεδον Matt. 9, 20. 14, 36. 23, 5. Marc. 6, 56. Luc. 8, 44.
- κραταιός 1 Pet. 5, 6.
- κραταιώω Luc. 1, 80. 2, 40. 1 Cor. 16, 13. Eph. 3, 16.
- κρατέω Matt. 9, 25. 12, 11. 14, 3. 18, 28. 21, 46. 22, 6. 26, 4. 48. 50. 55. 57. 28, 9. Marc. 1, 31. 3, 21. 5, 41. 6, 17. 7, 3. 4. 8. 9, 10. 27. 12, 12. 14, 1. 44. 46. 49. 51. Luc. 8, 54. 24, 16. Joh. 20, 23. Act. 2, 24. 3, 11. 24, 6. 27, 13. Col. 2, 19. 2 Thess. 2, 15. Heb. 4, 14. 6, 18. Apoc. 2, 1. 13. 14. 15. 25. 3, 11. 7, 1. 20, 2.
- κράτιστος Luc. 1, 3. Act. 23, 26. 24, 3. 26, 25.
- κράτος Luc. 1, 51. Act. 19, 20. Eph. 1, 19. 6, 10. Col. 1, 11. 1 Tim. 6, 16. Heb. 2, 14. 1 Pet. 4, 11. 5, 11. Judæ 25. Apoc. 1, 6. 5, 13.
- κραυγάζω Matt. 12, 19. 15, 22. Joh. 11, 43. 18, 40. 19, 6. 15. Act. 22, 23.
- κραυγή Matt. 25, 6. Act. 23, 9. Eph. 4, 31. Heb. 5, 7. Apoc. 14, 18. 21, 4.
- κρέας Rom. 14, 21. 1 Cor. 8, 13.
- κρείσσων, κρείττων, τὸ, οὐ 1 Cor. 7, 9. 11, 17. 12, 31. Philipp. 1, 23. Heb. 1, 4. 6, 9. 7, 7. 19. 22. 8, 6. 9, 23. 10, 34. 11, 16. 35. 40. 12, 24. 1 Pet. 3, 17. 2 Pet. 2, 21.
- κρέμαμαι, κρεμάω Matt. 18, 6. 22, 40. Luc. 23, 39. Act. 5, 30. 10, 39. 28, 4. Gal. 3, 13.
- κρημνός Matt. 8, 32. Marc. 5, 13. Luc. 8, 33.
- κρήνη Apoc. 6, 6.
- κρίθινος Joh. 6, 9. 13.
- κρίμα Matt. 7, 2. 23. 14. Marc. 12, 40. Luc. 20, 47. 23, 40. 24, 20. Joh. 9, 39. Act. 24, 25. Rom. 2, 2. 3. 3, 8. 5, 16. 11, 33. 13, 2. 1 Cor. 6, 7. 11, 29. 34. Gal. 5, 10. 1 Tim. 3, 6. 5, 12. Heb. 6, 2. Jac. 3, 1. 1 Pet. 4, 17. 2 Pet. 2, 3. Judæ 4. Apoc. 17, 1. 18, 20. 20, 4.
- κρίνον Matt. 6, 28. Luc. 12, 27.
- κρίνω Matt. 5, 40. 7, 12. 19, 28. Luc. 6, 37. 7, 43. 12, 57. 19, 22. 22, 30. &c. Rom. 2, 1. 3. 12. 16. 27. 3, 4. 6. 7. 14. 3. 4. 5. 10. 13. 22. 1 Cor. 2, 2. 4. 5. 5, 3. 12. 13. 6, 1. 2. 3. 6. 7, 37. 10, 15. 29. 11, 13. 31. 32. 2 Cor. 2, 1. 5, 1. Col. 2, 16. 2 Thess. 2, 12. 2 Tim. 4, 1. Tit. 3, 12. Heb. 10, 30. 13, 4. Jac. 2, 12. 4, 11. 12. 1 Pet. 1, 17. 2, 23. 4, 5. 6. Apoc. 6, 10. 11, 18. 16, 5. 18, 8. 20. 19, 2. 11. 20, 12. 13.
- κρίσις Matt. 5, 21. 22. 10, 15. 11, 22. 24. 12, 18. 20. 36. 41. 42. 23, 23. 33. Marc. 3, 29. 6, 11. Luc. 10, 14. 11, 31. 32. 42. Joh. 3, 19. 5, 22. 24. 27. 29. 30. 7, 24. 8, 16. 12, 31. 16, 8. 11. Act. 8, 33. 2 Thess. 1, 5. 1 Tim.

- 5, 24. Heb. 9, 27. 10, 27. Jac. 2, 13. 2 Pet. 2, 4. 9, 11. 3, 7. 1 Joh. 4, 17. Judæ 6, 9. 15. Apoc. 14, 7. 16, 7. 18, 10. 19, 2.
- κριτήριον 1 Cor. 6, 2. 4. Jac. 2, 6.
- κριτής Matt. 5, 25. 12, 27. Luc. 11, 19. 12, 58. 18, 26. Act. 10, 42. 13, 20. 18, 15. 24, 10. 2 Tim. 4, 8. Heb. 12, 23. Jac. 2, 4. 4. 11. 5, 9.
- κριτικός Heb. 4, 12.
- κρούω Matt. 7, 7. 8. Luc. 11, 9. 10. 12, 36. 13, 25. Act. 12, 13. 16. Apoc. 3, 20.
- κρυπτός Matt. 6, 4. 6. 18. 10, 26. Marc. 4, 22. Luc. 8, 17. 11, 33. 12, 2. Joh. 7, 4. 10. 18, 20. Rom. 2, 16. 29. 1 Cor. 4, 5. 14, 25. 2 Cor. 4, 2. 1 Pet. 3, 4.
- κρύπτω Matt. 5, 14. 13, 35. 44. 25, 25. Luc. 18, 34. 19, 42. Joh. 8, 59. 12, 36. 19, 38. Col. 3, 3. 1 Tim. 5, 25. Heb. 11, 23. Apoc. 2, 17. 6, 15. 16.
- κρυφή Eph. 5, 12.
- κρυσταλλίζω Apoc. 21, 11.
- κρυσταλλος Apoc. 4, 6. 22, 1.
- κτάσμαι Matt. 10, 9. Luc. 18, 12. 21, 19. Act. 1, 18. 8, 20. 22, 28. 1 Thess. 4, 4.
- κτήμα Matt. 19, 22. Marc. 10, 22. Act. 2, 45. 5, 1.
- κτήνος Luc. 10, 34. Act. 23, 24. 1 Cor. 15, 39. Apoc. 18, 13.
- κτήτωρ Act. 4, 34.
- κτίζω Marc. 13, 19. Rom. 1, 25. 1 Cor. 11, 9. Eph. 2, 10. 15. 3, 9. 4, 24. Col. 1, 16. 3, 10. 1 Tim. 4, 3. Apoc. 4, 11. 10, 6.
- κτίσις Marc. 10, 6. 13, 19. 16, 15. Rom. 1, 20. 25. 8, 19—22. 39. 2 Cor. 5, 17. Gal. 6, 15. Col. 1, 15. 23. Heb. 4, 13. 9, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 13. 2 Pet. 3, 4. Apoc. 3, 14.
- κτίσμα 1 Tim. 4, 4. Jac. 1, 18. Apoc. 5, 13. 8, 9.
- κτίστης 1 Pet. 4, 19.
- κυβεία Eph. 4, 14.
- κυβέρνησις 1 Cor. 12, 28.
- κυβερνήτης Act. 27, 11. Apoc. 18, 17.
- κυκλώ Luc. 21, 20. Joh. 10, 24. Act. 14, 20. Heb. 11, 30. Apoc. 20, 9.
- κυλλομαι Marc. 9, 20.
- κύλισμα 2 Pet. 2, 22.
- κυλλος Matt. 15, 30. 31. 18, 8. Marc. 9, 43.
- κῦμα Matt. 8, 24. 14, 24. Marc. 4, 37. Act. 27, 41. Judæ 13.
- κύμβαλον 1 Cor. 13, 1.
- κύμιον Matt. 23, 23.
- κυνάριον Matt. 15, 26. 27. Marc. 7, 27. 28.
- κύπτω Marc. 1, 7. Joh. 8, 6. 8.
- κυρία 2 Joh. 1, 5.
- κυριακός 1 Cor. 11, 20. Apoc. 1, 10.
- κυριεύω Luc. 22, 25. Rom. 6, 9. 14. 7, 1. 14, 9. 2 Cor. 1, 24. 1 Tim. 6, 15.
- κυριότης Eph. 1, 21. Col. 1, 16. 2 Pet. 2, 10. Judæ 8.
- κυρώ 2 Cor. 2, 8. Gal. 3, 15.
- κύων Matt. 7, 6. Luc. 16, 21. Philipp. 3, 2. 2 Pet. 2, 22. Apoc. 22, 15.
- κῶλον Heb. 3, 17.
- κωλύω Matt. 19, 14. Marc. 9, 38. 39. 10, 14. Luc. 6, 29. 9, 49. 50. 11, 52. 18, 16. 23, 2. Act. 8, 36. 10, 47. 11, 17. 16, 6. 24, 23. 27, 43. Rom. 1, 13. 1 Cor. 14, 39. 1 Thess. 2, 16. 1 Tim. 4, 3. Heb. 7, 23. 2 Pet. 2, 16. 3 Joh. 10.
- κῶμη Matt. 9, 35. 10, 11. 14, 15. 21, 2. Marc. 6, 6. 36. 56. 8, 23. 26. 27. 11, 2. Luc. 5, 17. 8, 1. 9, 6. 12. 51. 56. 10, 38. 13, 22. 17, 12. 19, 30. 24, 13. 28. Joh. 7, 42. 11, 1. 30. Act. 8, 25.
- κωμόπολις Marc. 1, 38.
- κῶμος Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21. 1 Pet. 4, 3.
- κῶνυψ Matt. 23, 24.
- κωφός Matt. 9, 32. 33. 11, 5. 12, 22. 15, 30. 31. Marc. 7, 32. 37. 9, 25. Luc. 1, 22. 7, 22. 11, 14.
- Λ.
- λαγχάνω Luc. 1, 9. Joh. 19, 24. Act. 1, 17. 2 Pet. 1, 1.
- λάβρα Matt. 1, 19. 2, 7. Joh. 11, 28. Act. 16, 37.
- λαϊλαψ Marc. 4, 37. Luc. 8, 23. 2 Pet. 2, 17.
- λακέω Act. 1, 18.
- λακτίζω Act. 9, 5. 26, 14.
- λαλιά Matt. 26, 73. Marc. 14, 70. Joh. 4, 42. 8, 43.
- λαμπάς Matt. 25, 1. 3. 4. 7. 8. Joh. 18, 3. Act. 20, 8. Apoc. 4, 5. 8, 10.
- λαμπρός Luc. 23, 11. Act. 10, 30. Jac. 2, 2. 3. Apoc. 15, 6. 18, 14. 19, 8. 22, 1. 16.
- λαμπρότης Act. 26, 13.
- λαμπρῶς Luc. 16, 19.
- λάμπω Matt. 5, 15. 16. 17, 2. Luc. 17, 24. Act. 12, 7. 2 Cor. 4, 6.
- λανθάνω Marc. 7, 24. Luc. 8, 47. Act. 26, 26. Heb. 13, 2. 2 Pet. 3, 5. 8.
- λαξευτός Luc. 23, 53.
- λάρυγξ Rom. 3, 13.
- λατομέω Matt. 27, 60. Marc. 15, 46.
- λατρεία Joh. 16, 2. Rom. 9, 4. 12, 1. Heb. 9, 1. 6.
- λατρεύω Matt. 4, 10. Luc. 1, 74. 2, 37. 4, 8. Act. 7, 7. 42. 24, 14. 26, 7. 27, 23. Rom. 1, 9. 25. Philipp. 3, 3.

- 2 Tim. 1, 3. Heb. 8, 5. 9, 9-14. 10, 2.  
12, 28. 13, 10. Apoc. 7, 15. 22, 3.  
λάχανον Matt. 13, 32. Marc. 4, 32.  
Luc. 11, 42. Rom. 14, 2.  
λεγεῶν Matt. 26, 53. Marc. 5, 9. 15.  
Luc. 8, 30.  
λείμμα Rom. 11, 5.  
λείος Luc. 3, 5.  
λείπω I Luc. 18, 22. Tit. 1, 5. 3, 13.  
Jac. 1, 4. 5. 2, 15.  
λείτουργέω Act. 13, 2. Rom. 15, 27.  
Heb. 10, 11.  
λείτουργία Luc. 1, 23. 2 Cor. 9, 12.  
Philipp. 2, 17. 30. Heb. 8, 6. 9, 21.  
λείτουργικός Heb. 1, 14.  
λείτουργός Rom. 13, 6. 15, 16. Philipp.  
2, 25. Heb. 1, 7. 8, 2.  
λέντιον Joh. 13, 4. 5.  
λεπτός Act. 9, 18.  
λέπρα Matt. 8, 3. Marc. 1, 42. Luc.  
5, 12. 13.  
λεπρός Matt. 8, 2. 10, 8. 11, 5. 26, 6.  
Marc. 1, 40. 14, 3. Luc. 4, 27. 7, 22.  
17, 12.  
λεπτόν Marc. 12, 42. Luc. 12, 58. 21, 2.  
λευκαίνω Marc. 9, 3. Apoc. 7, 14.  
λευκός Matt. 5, 36. 17, 2. 28, 3. Marc.  
9, 3. 16, 5. Luc. 9, 29. Joh. 4, 35.  
20, 12. Act. 1, 10. Apoc. 1, 14.  
2, 17. 3, 4-5. 18. 4, 4. 6, 2. 11. 7, 9. 13.  
14, 14. 19, 11. 14. 20, 11.  
λέων 2 Tim. 4, 17. Heb. 11, 33. 1 Pet.  
5, 8. Apoc. 4, 7. 5, 5. 9, 8. 17. 10, 3.  
13, 2.  
λήθη 2 Pet. 1, 9.  
ληνός Matt. 21, 33. Apoc. 14, 19. 20.  
19, 15.  
ληρός Luc. 24, 11.  
ληστής Matt. 21, 13. 26, 55. 27, 38. 44.  
Marc. 11, 17. 14, 48. 15, 27. Luc.  
10, 30. 36. 19, 46. 22, 52. Joh. 10,  
1. 8. 18, 40. 2 Cor. 11, 26.  
ληψίς Philipp. 4, 15.  
λίβανος Matt. 2, 11. Apoc. 18, 13.  
λίβανωτόν Apoc. 8, 3. 5.  
λιθάζω Joh. 10, 31. 32. 33. 11, 8. Act.  
5, 26. 14, 19. 2 Cor. 11, 25. Heb.  
11, 37.  
λίθινος Joh. 2, 6. 2 Cor. 3, 3. Apoc.  
9, 20.  
λιθοβολέω Matt. 21, 35. 23, 37. Marc.  
12, 4. Luc. 13, 34. Joh. 8, 5. Act.  
7, 58. 59. 14, 5. Heb. 12, 20.  
λικμάω Matt. 21, 44. Luc. 20, 18.  
λιμὴν Act. 27, 8. 12.  
λίμνη Luc. 5, 1. 2. 8, 22. 23. 33. Apoc.  
19, 20. 20, 10. 14. 15. 21, 8.  
λίμνός Matt. 24, 7. Marc. 13, 8. Luc.  
4, 25. 15, 14. 17. 21, 11. Act. 7, 11.  
11, 28. Rom. 8, 35. 2 Cor. 11, 27.  
Apoc. 6, 8. 18, 8.  
λίον Matt. 12, 20. Apoc. 15, 6.  
λίπαρος Apoc. 18, 14.  
λίτρα Joh. 12, 3. 19, 39.  
λογία 1 Cor. 16, 1. 2.  
λογίζομαι Marc. 11, 31. 15, 28. Luc.  
22, 37. Act. 19, 27. Rom. 2, 3. 26.  
3, 28. 4, 3-6. 8-11. 22. 23. 24. 6, 11.  
8, 18. 36. 9, 8. 14, 14. 1 Cor. 4, 1.  
13, 5. 11. 2 Cor. 3, 5. 5, 19. 10, 2. 7. 11.  
11, 5. 12, 6. Gal. 3, 6. Philipp.  
3, 13. 4, 8. 2 Tim. 4, 16. Heb.  
11, 19. Jac. 2, 23. 1 Pet. 5, 12.  
λογικός Rom. 12, 1. 1 Pet. 2, 2.  
λόγιον Act. 7, 38. Rom. 3, 2. Heb.  
5, 12. 1 Pet. 4, 11.  
λόγιος Act. 18, 24.  
λογισμός Rom. 2, 15. 2 Cor. 10, 5.  
λογομαχέω 2 Tim. 2, 14.  
λογομαχία 1 Tim. 6, 4.  
λόγχη Joh. 19, 34.  
λοιδορέω Joh. 9, 28. Act. 23, 4. 1 Cor.  
4, 12. 1 Pet. 2, 23.  
λοιδορία 1 Tim. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 3, 9.  
λοιδορός 1 Cor. 5, 11. 6, 10.  
λοιμός Matt. 24, 7. Luc. 21, 11. Act.  
24, 5.  
τὸ λοιπὸν, ὃ λοιπὸν et λοιπὸν Matt.  
26, 45. Marc. 14, 41. Act. 27, 20.  
1 Cor. 1, 16. 4, 2. 7, 29. 2 Cor. 13, 11.  
Eph. 6, 10. Philipp. 3, 1. 4, 8. 1 Thess.  
4, 1. 2 Thess. 3, 1. 2 Tim. 4, 8. Heb.  
10, 13.  
λοιπός Matt. 22, 6. 25, 11. 27, 49. Marc.  
4, 19. 16, 13. Luc. 8, 10. 12, 26.  
18, 9. 11. 24, 9. 10. Act. 2, 37. 5, 13.  
7, 9. 27, 44. 28, 9. Rom. 1, 13.  
11, 7. 1 Cor. 7, 12. 9, 5. 11, 34.  
15, 37. 2 Cor. 12, 13. 13, 2. Gal.  
2, 13. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 17. Philipp.  
1, 13. 4, 3. 1 Thess. 4, 13. 5, 6. 1 Tim.  
5, 20. 2 Pet. 3, 16. Apoc. 2, 24. 3, 2.  
8, 13. 9, 20. 11, 13. 12, 17. 19, 21.  
20, 5.  
τοῦ λοιποῦ Gal. 6, 17.  
λουτρεῖν Eph. 5, 26. Tit. 3, 5.  
λούω Joh. 13, 10. Act. 9, 37. 16, 33.  
Heb. 10, 23. 2 Pet. 2, 22. Apoc. 1, 5.  
λύκος Matt. 7, 15. 10, 16. Luc. 10, 3.  
Joh. 10, 12. Act. 20, 29.  
λυμαίνομαι Act. 8, 3.  
λυπεῖν Matt. 14, 9. 17, 23. 18, 31. 19, 22.  
26, 22. 37. Marc. 10, 22. 14, 19.  
Joh. 16, 20. 21, 17. Rom. 14, 15.  
2 Cor. 2, 4. 5. 6, 10. 7, 8. 9. 11. Eph.  
4, 30. 1 Thess. 4, 13. 1 Pet. 1, 6.  
λύπη Luc. 22, 45. Joh. 16, 6. 20. 21. 22.  
Rom. 9, 2. 2 Cor. 2, 1. 3. 7. 7, 10.

- 9, 7. Philipp. 2, 27. Heb. 12, 11.  
 1 Pet. 2, 19.  
 λύσις 1 Cor. 7, 27.  
 λύσιτελει Luc. 17, 2.  
 λύτρον Matt. 20, 28. Marc. 10, 45.  
 λυτρώ Luc. 24, 21. Tit. 2, 14. 1 Pet.  
 1, 18.  
 λύτρωσις Luc. 1, 68. 2, 38. Heb. 9, 12.  
 λυτρωτής Act. 7, 35.  
 λυχνία Matt. 5, 15. Marc. 4, 21. Luc.  
 8, 16. 11, 33. Heb. 9, 2. Apoc.  
 1, 12. 13. 20. 2, 1. 5. 11, 4.  
 λύχνος Matt. 5, 15. 6, 22. Marc. 4, 21.  
 Luc. 8, 16. 11, 33. 34. 36. 12, 35.  
 15, 8. Joh. 5, 35. 2 Pet. 1, 19. Apoc.  
 18, 23. 21, 23. 22, 5.  
 λύω Matt. 5, 19. 16, 19. 18, 18. 21, 2.  
 Marc. 1, 7. 7, 35. 11, 2. 4. 5. Luc.  
 3, 16. 13, 15. 16. 19, 30. 31. 33. Joh.  
 1, 27. 2, 19. 5, 18. 7, 23. 10, 35.  
 11, 44. Act. 2, 24. 7, 33. 13, 25.  
 22, 30. 24, 26. 27, 41. 1 Cor. 7, 27.  
 Eph. 2, 14. 2 Pet. 3, 10. 11. 12. 1 Joh.  
 3, 8. Apoc. 5, 2. 5. 9, 14. 15. 20, 3. 7.  
 M.  
 Μαγεία Act. 8, 11.  
 μαγεύω Act. 8, 9.  
 μάγος Matt. 2, 1. 7. 16. Act. 13, 6. 8.  
 μαθητεύω Matt. 13, 52. 27, 57. 28, 19.  
 Act. 14, 21.  
 μαθήτρια Act. 9, 36.  
 μαίνομαι Joh. 10, 20. Act. 12, 15. 26,  
 24. 25. 1 Cor. 14, 23.  
 μακαρίζω Luc. 1, 48. Jac. 5, 11.  
 μακάριος Matt. 5, 3—11. 11, 6. 13, 16.  
 16, 17. 24, 46. &c. Act. 20, 35. 26, 2.  
 Rom. 4, 7. 8. 14, 22. 1 Cor. 7, 40.  
 1 Tim. 1, 11. 6, 15. Tit. 2, 13. Jac.  
 1, 12. 25. 1 Pet. 3, 14. 4, 14. Apoc.  
 1, 3. 14, 13. 16, 15. 19, 9. 20, 6.  
 22, 7. 14.  
 μακαρισμός Rom. 4, 6. 9. Gal. 4, 15.  
 μάκελλον 1 Cor. 10, 25.  
 μακροθυμέω Matt. 18, 26. 29. Luc.  
 18, 7. 1 Cor. 13, 4. 1 Thess. 5, 14.  
 Heb. 6, 15. Jac. 5, 7. 8. 2 Pet. 3, 9.  
 μακροθυμία Rom. 2, 4. 9, 22. 2 Cor.  
 6, 6. Gal. 5, 22. Eph. 4, 2. Col.  
 1, 11. 3, 12. 1 Tim. 1, 16. 2 Tim.  
 3, 10. 4, 2. Heb. 6, 12. Jac. 5, 10.  
 1 Pet. 3, 20. 2 Pet. 3, 15.  
 μακροθύμως Act. 26, 3.  
 μακροχρόνιος Eph. 6, 3.  
 μαλακία Matt. 4, 23. 9, 35. 10, 1.  
 μαλακός Matt. 11, 8. Luc. 7, 25. 1 Cor.  
 6, 9.  
 μάμμη 2 Tim. 1, 5.  
 Μαμμωνᾶς et Μαμωνᾶς Matt. 6, 24.  
 Luc. 16, 9. 11. 13.  
 μανθάνω Matt. 9, 13. 11, 29. 24, 32.  
 Marc. 13, 28. Joh. 6, 45. 7, 15.  
 Act. 23, 27. Rom. 16, 17. 1 Cor.  
 4, 6. 14, 31. 35. Gal. 3, 2. Eph.  
 4, 20. Philipp. 4, 9. 11. Col. 1, 7.  
 1 Tim. 2, 11. 5, 4. 13. 2 Tim. 3, 7. 14.  
 Tit. 3, 14. Heb. 5, 8. Apoc. 14, 3.  
 μανία Act. 26, 24.  
 μάννα Joh. 6, 31. 49. 58. Heb. 9, 4.  
 Apoc. 2, 17.  
 μαντεύομαι Act. 16, 16.  
 μαραίνομαι Jac. 1, 11.  
 μαργαρίτης Matt. 7, 6. 13, 45. 46. 1 Tim.  
 2, 9. Apoc. 17, 4. 18, 12. 16. 21, 21.  
 μάρμαρον Apoc. 18, 12.  
 μάρτυρ Matt. 18, 16. 26, 65. Marc.  
 14, 63. Luc. 24, 48. Act. 1, 8. 22.  
 2, 32. 3, 15. 5, 32. 6, 13. 7, 58.  
 10, 39. 13, 31. 22, 20. 26, 16. 2 Cor.  
 1, 23. 13, 1. 1 Thess. 2, 10. 1 Tim.  
 5, 19. 6, 12. 2 Tim. 2, 2. Heb. 12, 1.  
 Apoc. 17, 6.  
 μαρτυρέω, εἶμαι Matt. 23, 31. Luc.  
 4, 22. 11, 48. &c. Rom. 3, 21. 10, 2.  
 1 Cor. 15, 15. 2 Cor. 8, 3. Gal. 4, 15.  
 Col. 4, 13. 1 Thess. 2, 12. 1 Tim.  
 5, 10. 6, 13. Heb. 7, 8. 17. 10, 15.  
 11, 2. 4. 5. 39. 1 Joh. 1, 2. 4, 14.  
 5, 6—10. 3 Joh. 3. 6. 12. Apoc. 1, 2.  
 22, 16. 20.  
 μαρτυρία Marc. 14, 55. 56. 59. Luc.  
 22, 71. &c. 1 Tim. 3, 7. Tit. 1, 13.  
 1 Joh. 5, 9. 10. 11. 3 Joh. 12. Apoc.  
 1, 2. 9. 6, 9. 11, 7. 12, 11. 17. 19, 10.  
 20, 4.  
 μαρτυρίον Matt. 8, 4. 10, 18. 24, 14.  
 Marc. 1, 44. 6, 11. 13, 9. Luc.  
 5, 14. 9, 5. 21, 13. Act. 4, 33. 7, 44.  
 1 Cor. 1, 6. 2, 1. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 2 Thess.  
 1, 10. 1 Tim. 2, 6. 2 Tim. 1, 8.  
 Heb. 3, 5. Jac. 5, 3. Apoc. 15, 5.  
 μαρτύρομαι Act. 20, 26. Gal. 5, 3. Eph.  
 4, 17.  
 μάρτυς Act. 10, 41. 22, 15. Rom. 1, 9.  
 Philipp. 1, 8. 1 Thess. 2, 5. Heb.  
 10, 28. 1 Pet. 5, 1. Apoc. 1, 5. 2, 13.  
 3, 14. 11, 3.  
 μασσάομαι Apoc. 16, 10.  
 μαστιγώνω Matt. 10, 17. 20, 19. 23, 34.  
 Marc. 10, 34. Luc. 18, 33. Joh.  
 19, 1. Heb. 12, 6.  
 μαστίζω Act. 22, 25.  
 μάστιξ Marc. 3, 10. 5, 29. 34. Luc.  
 7, 21. Act. 22, 24. Heb. 11, 36.  
 μαστός Luc. 11, 27. 23, 29. Apoc. 1,  
 13.  
 ματαιολογία 1 Tim. 1, 6.  
 ματαιολόγος Tit. 1, 10.  
 ματαιόμαι Rom. 1, 21.

- μάταιος Act. 14, 15. 1 Cor. 3, 20. 15, 17. Tit. 3, 9. Jac. 1, 26. 1 Pet. 1, 18.  
 ματαιότης Rom. 8, 20. Eph. 4, 17.  
 2 Pet. 2, 18.  
 μάχαιρα Matt. 10, 34. 26, 47. 51, 52. 55. Marc. 14, 43. 47. 48. Luc. 21, 24. 22, 36. 38. 49. 52. Joh. 18, 10. 11. Act. 12, 2. 16, 27. Rom. 8, 35. 13, 4. Eph. 6, 17. Heb. 4, 12. 11, 34. 37. Apoc. 6, 4. 13, 10. 14.  
 μάχη 2 Cor. 7, 5. 2 Tim. 2, 23. Tit. 3, 9. Jac. 4, 1.  
 μάχομαι Joh. 6, 52. Act. 7, 26. 2 Tim. 2, 24. Jac. 4, 2.  
 μεγαλαυχέω Jac. 3, 5.  
 μεγαλεία Luc. 1, 49.  
 μεγαλειότης Luc. 9, 43. Act. 19, 27. 2 Pet. 1, 16.  
 μεγαλοπρεπής 2 Pet. 1, 17.  
 μεγάλυνω Matt. 23, 5. Luc. 1, 46. 58. Act. 5, 13. 10, 46. 19, 17. 2 Cor. 10, 15. Philipp. 1, 20.  
 μεγαλωσύνη Heb. 1, 3. 8, 1. Judæ 25.  
 μέγεθος Eph. 1, 19.  
 μεριστᾶντες Marc. 6, 21. Apoc. 6, 15. 18, 23.  
 μέριστος 2 Pet. 1, 4.  
 μεθερμηνεύω Matt. 1, 23. Marc. 5, 41. 15, 22. 34. Joh. 1, 42. Act. 4, 36. 13, 8.  
 μέθη Luc. 21, 34. Rom. 13, 13. Gal. 5, 21.  
 μεθιστάνω, μεθίστημι Luc. 16, 4. Act. 13, 22. 19, 26. 1 Cor. 13, 2. Col. 1, 13.  
 μεθοδεΐα Eph. 4, 14. 6, 11.  
 μεθόρια Marc. 7, 24.  
 μεθύσκομαι Luc. 12, 45. Eph. 5, 18. 1 Thess. 5, 7.  
 μέθυσος 1 Cor. 5, 11. 6, 10.  
 μεθύω Matt. 24, 49. Joh. 2, 10. Act. 2, 15. 1 Cor. 11, 21. 1 Thess. 5, 7. Apoc. 17, 2. 6.  
 μέλαν, substant. 2 Cor. 3, 3. 2 Joh. 12. 3 Joh. 13.  
 μέλας Matt. 5, 36. Apoc. 6, 5. 12.  
 μέλει Matt. 22, 16. Marc. 4, 38. 12, 14. Luc. 10, 40. Joh. 10, 13. 12, 6. Act. 18, 17. 1 Cor. 7, 21. 9, 9. 1 Pet. 5, 7.  
 μελετάω Marc. 13, 11. Act. 4, 25. 1 Tim. 4, 15.  
 μέλι Matt. 3, 4. Marc. 1, 6. Apoc. 10, 9. 10.  
 μελίσσιος Luc. 24, 42.  
 μέλος Matt. 5, 29. 30. Rom. 6, 13. 19. 7, 5. 23. 12, 4. 5. 1 Cor. 6, 15. 12. 12. 14. 18. 19. 20. 22. 25. 26. 27. Eph. 4, 25. 5, 30. Col. 3, 5. Jac. 3, 5. 6. 4, 1.  
 μεμβράνα 2 Tim. 4, 13.  
 μέμφομαι Marc. 7, 2. Rom. 9, 19. Heb. 8, 8.  
 μεμφίμοιρος Judæ 16.  
 μενοῦν γέ Luc. 11, 28. Rom. 9, 20. 10, 18. Philipp. 3, 8.  
 μένω Matt. 10, 11. 11, 23. 26, 38. Marc. 6, 10. 14, 34. &c. Rom. 9, 11. 1 Cor. 3, 14. 7, 8. 11. 20. 24. 40. 13, 13. 15, 6. 2 Cor. 3, 11. 14. 9, 9. Philipp. 1, 25. 1 Tim. 2, 15. 2 Tim. 2, 13. 3, 14. 4, 20. Heb. 7, 3. 24. 10, 34. 12, 27. 13, 1. 14. 1 Pet. 1, 23. 25. 1 Joh. 2, 6. 10. 14. 17. 19. 24. 27. 28. 3, 6. 9. 14. 15. 17. 24. 4, 12. 13. 15. 16. 2 Joh. 2. 9. Apoc. 17, 10.  
 μέριμνα Matt. 13, 22. Marc. 4, 19. Luc. 8, 14. 21, 34. 2 Cor. 11, 28. 1 Pet. 5, 7.  
 μεριμνῶ Matt. 6, 25. 27. 28. 31. 34. 10, 19. Luc. 10, 41. 12, 11. 22. 25. 26. 1 Cor. 7, 32. 33. 34. 12, 25. Philipp. 2, 20. 4, 6.  
 μερίζω Matt. 12, 25. 26. Marc. 3, 24. 25. 26. 6, 41. Luc. 12, 13. Rom. 12, 3. 1 Cor. 1, 13. 7, 17. 34. 2 Cor. 10, 13. Heb. 7, 2.  
 μερίς Luc. 10, 42. Act. 8, 21. 16, 12. 2 Cor. 6, 15. Col. 1, 12.  
 μερισμὸς Heb. 2, 4. 4, 12.  
 μεριστής Luc. 12, 14.  
 μέρος Matt. 2, 22. 15, 21. 16, 13. 24, 51. Marc. 8, 10. Luc. 11, 36. 12, 46. 15, 12. 24, 42. Joh. 13, 8. 19, 23. 21, 6. Act. 2, 10. 5, 2. 19, 1. 27. 20, 2. 23, 6. 9. Rom. 11, 25. 15, 15. 24. 1 Cor. 11, 18. 12, 27. 13, 9. 10. 12. 14, 27. 2 Cor. 1, 14. 2, 5. 3, 10. 9, 3. Eph. 4, 9. 16. Col. 2, 16. Heb. 9, 5. 1 Pet. 4, 16. Apoc. 16, 19. 20, 6. 21, 8. 22, 19.  
 μεσημβρία Act. 8, 26. 22, 6.  
 μεσιτεύω Heb. 6, 17.  
 μεσίτης Gal. 3, 19. 20. 1 Tim. 2, 5. Heb. 8, 6. 9, 15. 12, 24.  
 μεσονύκτιον Marc. 13, 35. Luc. 11, 5. Act. 16, 25. 20, 7.  
 μεστόιχον Eph. 2, 14.  
 μεσουράνημα Apoc. 8, 13. 14, 6. 19, 17.  
 μεσώ Joh. 7, 14.  
 μεστός Matt. 23, 28. Joh. 19, 29. 21, 11. Rom. 1, 29. 15, 14. Jac. 3, 8. 17. 2 Pet. 2, 14.  
 μεστόω Act. 2, 13.  
 μεταβαίνω Matt. 8, 34. 11, 1. 12, 9. 15, 29. 17, 20. Luc. 10, 7. Joh. 5, 24. 7, 3. 13, 1. Act. 18, 7. 1 Joh. 3, 14.  
 μεταβάλλομαι Act. 28, 6.

- μετάγω Jac. 3, 3. 4.  
 μεταδίδωμι Luc. 3, 11. Rom. 1, 11. 12, 8.  
 Eph. 4, 28. 1 Thess. 2, 8.  
 μετάθεσις Heb. 7, 12. 11, 5. 12, 27.  
 μεταίρω Matt. 13, 53. 19, 1.  
 μετακαλέομαι Act. 7, 14. 10, 32. 20, 17.  
 24, 25.  
 μετακινέω Col. 1, 23.  
 μεταλαμβάνω Act. 2, 46. 24, 25. 27, 33.  
 2 Tim. 2, 6. Heb. 6, 7. 12, 10.  
 μετάληψις 1 Tim. 4, 3.  
 μεταλλάττω Rom. 1, 25. 26.  
 μεταμέλομαι Matt. 21, 29. 32. 27, 3.  
 2 Cor. 7, 8. Heb. 7, 21.  
 μεταμορφόμαι Matt. 17, 2. Marc. 9, 2.  
 Rom. 12, 2. 2 Cor. 3, 18.  
 μετανόεω Matt. 3, 2. 4, 17. 11, 20. 21.  
 12, 41. Marc. 1, 15. 6, 12. Luc.  
 10, 13. 11, 32. 13, 3. 5. 15, 7. 10.  
 16, 30. 17, 3. 4. Act. 2, 38. 3, 19.  
 8, 22. 17, 30. 26, 20. 2 Cor. 12, 21.  
 Apoc. 2, 5. 16. 21. 22. 3, 3. 19. 9, 20.  
 21. 16, 9. 11.  
 μετάνοια Matt. 3, 8. 11. 9, 13. Marc.  
 1, 4. 2, 17. Luc. 3, 3. 8. 5, 32. 15, 7.  
 24, 47. Act. 5, 31. 11, 18. 13, 24.  
 19, 4. 20, 21. 26, 20. Rom. 2, 4.  
 2 Cor. 7, 9. 10. 2 Tim. 2, 25. Heb.  
 6, 1. 6. 12, 17. 2 Pet. 3, 9.  
 μεταξὺ Matt. 18, 15. 23, 35. Luc.  
 11, 51. 16, 26. Joh. 4, 31. Act.  
 12, 6. 13, 42. 15, 9. Rom. 2, 15.  
 μεταπέμνω Act. 10, 5. 22. 29. 11, 13.  
 24, 24. 26. 25, 3.  
 μεταστρέφω Act. 2, 20. Gal. 1, 7. Jac.  
 4, 9.  
 μετασχηματίζω 1 Cor. 4, 6. 2 Cor. 11,  
 13. 14. 15. Philipp. 3, 21.  
 μετατίθημι Act. 7, 16. Gal. 1, 6. Heb.  
 7, 12. 11, 5. Judæ 4.  
 μετέχω 1 Cor. 9, 10. 12. 10, 17. 21. 30.  
 Heb. 2, 14. 5, 13. 7, 13.  
 μετεωρίζομαι Luc. 12, 29.  
 μετοικεσία Matt. 1, 11. 12. 17.  
 μετοικίζω Act. 7, 4. 43.  
 μετρέω Matt. 7, 2. Marc. 4, 24. Luc.  
 6, 38. 2 Cor. 10, 12. Apoc. 11, 1. 2.  
 21, 15. 16. 17.  
 μετρητής Joh. 2, 6.  
 μετριοπαθές Heb. 5, 2.  
 μετρίως Act. 20, 12.  
 μέτρον Matt. 7, 2. 23, 32. Marc. 4, 24.  
 Luc. 6, 38. Joh. 3, 34. Rom. 12, 3.  
 2 Cor. 10, 13. Eph. 4, 7. 13. 16. Apoc.  
 21, 17.  
 μετοχή 2 Cor. 6, 14.  
 μέτοχος Luc. 5, 7. Heb. 1, 9. 3, 1. 14.  
 6, 4. 12, 8.  
 μέτωπον Apoc. 7, 3. 9, 4. 13, 16. 14, 1. 9.
- 17, 5. 20, 4. 22, 4.  
 μήκος Eph. 3, 18. Apoc. 21, 16.  
 μηκύνομαι Marc. 4, 17.  
 μηλωτή Heb. 11, 37.  
 μνήμα Luc. 20, 37. Joh. 11, 57. Act.  
 23, 30. 1 Cor. 10, 28.  
 μηρὸς Apoc. 19, 16.  
 μήτρα Luc. 2, 23. Rom. 4, 19.  
 μητραλώψης 1 Tim. 1, 9.  
 μαινώ Joh. 18, 28. Tit. 1, 15. Heb.  
 12, 15. Judæ 8.  
 μίasma 2 Pet. 2, 20.  
 μιασμός 2 Pet. 2, 10.  
 μίγμα Joh. 19, 39.  
 μίγνυμι Matt. 27, 34. Luc. 13, 1. Apoc.  
 8, 7. 15, 2.  
 μικρὸς, ὅτερος Matt. 10, 42. 11, 11.  
 13, 32. 18, 6. 10. 14. Marc. 4, 31.  
 9, 42. 15, 40. Luc. 7, 28. 9, 48.  
 12, 32. 17, 2. 19, 3. Joh. 7, 33.  
 12, 35. Act. 8, 10. 26, 22. 1 Cor.  
 5, 6. 2 Cor. 11, 1. 16. Gal. 5, 9.  
 Heb. 8, 11. 10, 37. Jac. 3, 5. Apoc.  
 3, 8. 6, 11. 11, 18. 13, 16. 19, 5. 18.  
 20, 3. 12.  
 μίλιον Matt. 5, 41.  
 μιμέομαι 2 Thess. 3, 7. 9. Heb. 13, 7.  
 3 Joh. 11.  
 μιμητής 1 Cor. 4, 16. 11, 1. Eph. 5, 1.  
 1 Thess. 1, 6. 2, 14. Heb. 6, 12. 1 Pet.  
 3, 13.  
 μιμήσκομαι Heb. 2, 6. 13, 2.  
 μισέω Matt. 5, 43. 44. 6, 24. 10, 22.  
 24, 9. 10. &c. Rom. 7, 15. 9, 13.  
 Eph. 5, 29. Tit. 3, 3. Heb. 1, 9.  
 1 Joh. 2, 9. 11. 3, 13. 15. 4, 20.  
 Judæ 23. Apoc. 2, 6. 15. 17, 16. 18, 2.  
 μισθαποδοσία Heb. 2, 2. 10, 35. 11, 26.  
 μισθαποδότης Heb. 11, 6.  
 μίσθιος Luc. 15, 17. 19.  
 μισθόμαι Matt. 20, 1. 7.  
 μισθός Matt. 5, 12. 46. 6, 1. 2. 5. 16.  
 10, 41. 42. 20, 8. Marc. 9, 41. Luc.  
 6, 23. 35. 10, 7. Joh. 4, 36. Act.  
 1, 18. Rom. 4, 4. 1 Cor. 3, 8. 14.  
 9, 17. 18. 1 Tim. 5, 18. Jac. 5, 4.  
 2 Pet. 2, 13. 15. 2 Joh. 8. Judæ 11.  
 Apoc. 11, 18. 22, 12.  
 μίσθωμα Act. 28, 30.  
 μισθωτὸς Marc. 1, 20. Joh. 10, 12. 13.  
 μνᾶ Luc. 19, 13. 16. 18. 20. 24. 25.  
 μνᾶομαι Matt. 5, 23. 26, 75. 27, 63.  
 Luc. 1, 54. 72. 16, 25. 23, 42. 24, 6. 8.  
 Joh. 2, 17. 22. 12, 16. Act. 10, 31.  
 11, 16. 1 Cor. 11, 2. 2 Tim. 1, 4.  
 Heb. 8, 12. 10, 17. 2 Pet. 3, 2. Judæ  
 17. Apoc. 16, 19.  
 μνεία Rom. 1, 9. Eph. 1, 16. Philipp. 1, 3.  
 1 Thess. 1, 2. 3, 6. 2 Tim. 1, 3. Philem. 4.

μνήμα Marc. 5, 5. Luc. 8, 27. 23, 53.  
Act. 2, 29. 7, 16. Apoc. 11, 9.  
μνήμη 2 Pet. 1, 15.  
μνημονεύω Matt. 16, 9. Marc. 8, 18.  
Luc. 17, 32. Joh. 15, 20. 16, 4. 21.  
Act. 20, 31. 35. Gal. 2, 10. Eph.  
2, 11. Col. 4, 18. 1 Thess. 1, 3. 2, 9.  
2 Thess. 2, 5. 2 Tim. 2, 8. Heb. 11,  
15. 22. 13, 7. Apoc. 2, 5. 3, 3. 18, 5.  
μνημόσυνον Matt. 26, 13. Marc. 14, 9.  
Act. 10, 4.  
μνηστεύομαι Matt. 1, 18. Luc. 1, 27.  
2, 5.  
μογιάλος Marc. 7, 32.  
μόγυς Luc. 9, 39.  
μόδιος Matt. 5, 15. Marc. 4, 21. Luc.  
11, 33.  
μοιχαλῖς Matt. 12, 39. 16, 4. Marc.  
8, 38. Rom. 7, 3. Jac. 4, 4. 2 Pet.  
2, 14.  
μοιχάσθαι Matt. 5, 32. 19, 9. Marc.  
10, 11. 12.  
μοιχεία Matt. 15, 19. Marc. 7, 21. Joh.  
8, 3. Gal. 5, 19.  
μοιχεύω Matt. 5, 27. 28. 19, 18. Marc.  
10, 19. Luc. 16, 18. 18, 20. Joh.  
8, 4. Rom. 2, 22. 13, 9. Jac. 2, 11.  
Apoc. 2, 22.  
μοιχὸς Luc. 18, 11. 1 Cor. 6, 9. Heb.  
13, 4. Jac. 4, 4.  
μόλις Act. 14, 18. 27, 7. 8. 16. Rom.  
5, 7. 1 Pet. 4, 18.  
μολύνω 1 Cor. 8, 7. Apoc. 3, 4. 14, 4.  
μολυσμὸς 2 Cor. 7, 1.  
μομφή Col. 3, 13.  
μονή Joh. 14, 2. 23.  
μονογενὴς Luc. 7, 12. 8, 42. 9, 38. Joh.  
1, 14. 18. 3, 16. 18. Heb. 11, 17.  
1 Joh. 4, 9.  
μονόμοι 1 Tim. 5, 5.  
μορφθαλμος Matt. 18, 9. Marc. 9, 47.  
μορφή Marc. 16, 12. Philipp. 2, 6. 7.  
μορφοῦμαι Gal. 4, 19.  
μόρφωσις Rom. 2, 20. 2 Tim. 3, 5.  
μοσχοποιέω Act. 7, 41.  
μόσχος Luc. 15, 23. 27. 30. Heb. 9, 12.  
19. Apoc. 4, 7.  
μάχθος 2 Cor. 11, 27. 1 Thess. 2, 9.  
2 Thess. 3, 8.  
μουσικός Apoc. 18, 22.  
μυελὸς Heb. 4, 12.  
μυέομαι Philipp. 4, 12.  
μῦθος 1 Tim. 1, 4. 4, 7. 2 Tim. 4, 4.  
Tit. 1, 14. 2 Pet. 1, 16.  
μυκάσθαι Apoc. 10, 3.  
μυκτηρίζουαι Gal. 6, 7.  
μυλικὸς Marc. 9, 42.  
μύλος Matt. 18, 6. Luc. 17, 2. Apoc.  
18, 21. 22.

μύλων Matt. 24, 41.  
μυριάς Luc. 12, 1. Act. 19, 19. 21, 20.  
Heb. 12, 12. Judæ 14. Apoc. 9, 16.  
μυρίζω Marc. 14, 8.  
μύρον Matt. 26, 7. 9. 12. Marc. 14, 3. 4.  
Luc. 7, 37. 38. 46. 23, 56. Joh. 11, 2.  
12, 3. 5. Apoc. 18, 13.  
μυστήριον Matt. 13, 11. Marc. 4, 11.  
Luc. 8, 10. Rom. 11, 25. 16, 25.  
1 Cor. 2, 7. 4, 1. 13, 2. 14, 2. 15, 51.  
Eph. 1, 9. 3, 3. 4. 9. 5, 32. 6, 19.  
Col. 1, 26. 27. 2, 2. 4, 3. 2 Thess.  
2, 7. 1 Tim. 3, 9. 16. Apoc. 1, 20.  
10, 7. 17, 5. 7.  
μυωπάξω 2 Pet. 1, 9.  
μώλωψ 1 Pet. 2, 24.  
μωμέομαι 2 Cor. 6, 3. 8, 20.  
μῶμος 2 Pet. 2, 13.  
μωραίνω Matt. 5, 13. Luc. 14, 34. Rom.  
1, 22. 1 Cor. 1, 20.  
μωρὰ 1 Cor. 1, 18. 21. 23. 2, 14. 3, 19.  
μωρολογία Eph. 5, 4.  
μωρὸς Matt. 5, 22. 7, 26. 23, 17. 19.  
25, 2. 3. 8. 1 Cor. 1, 25. 27. 3, 18.  
4, 10. 2 Tim. 2, 23. Tit. 3, 9.  
N.  
Ναὸς Matt. 23, 16. 17. 21. &c. 1 Cor.  
3, 16. 17. 6, 19. 2 Cor. 6, 16. Eph.  
2, 21. 2 Thess. 2, 4. Apoc. 3, 12.  
7, 15. 11, 1. 2. 19. 14, 15. 17. 15, 5.  
6. 8. 16, 1. 17. 21. 22.  
νάρδος Marc. 14, 3. Joh. 12, 3.  
ναναγέω 2 Cor. 11, 25. 1 Tim. 1, 19.  
ναύκληρος Act. 27, 11.  
ναῦς Act. 27, 41.  
ναύτης Act. 27, 27. 30. Apoc. 18, 17.  
νεανίας Act. 7, 58. 20, 9. 23, 17. 18. 22.  
νεανίσκος Matt. 19, 20. 22. Marc. 14, 51.  
16, 5. Luc. 7, 14. Act. 2, 17. 5, 10.  
1 Joh. 2, 13. 14.  
νεκρὸς Matt. 8, 22. 10, 8. 11, 5. 14, 2.  
17, 9. 22, 31. 32. 23, 27. 27, 64.  
28, 4. 7. Rom. 1, 4. 4, 17. 24. 6, 4.  
9. 11. 13. 7, 4. 8. 8, 10. 11. 10, 7. 9.  
11, 15. 14, 9. 1 Cor. 15, 12. 13. 15.  
16. 20. 21. 29. 32. 35. 42. 52. 2 Cor.  
1, 9. Gal. 1, 1. Eph. 1, 20. 2, 1. 5.  
5, 14. Philipp. 3, 11. Col. 1, 18.  
2, 12. 13. 1 Thess. 1, 10. 4, 16. 2 Tim.  
2, 8. 4, 1. Heb. 6, 1. 2. 9, 14. 17.  
11, 19. 35. 13, 20. Jac. 2, 17. 20. 26.  
1 Pet. 1, 3. 21. 4, 5. 6. Apoc. 1, 5.  
17. 18. 2, 8. 3, 1. 11, 18. 14, 13.  
16, 3. 20, 5. 12. 13.  
νεκρώω Rom. 4, 19. Col. 3, 5. Heb.  
11, 12.  
νέκρωσις Rom. 4, 19. 2 Cor. 4, 10.  
νέος, νεώτερος Matt. 9, 17. Marc. 2, 22.  
Luc. 5, 37. 38. 39. 15, 12. 13. 22, 26.  
\* D



- Joh. 21, 18. Act. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 5, 7.  
Col. 3, 10. 1 Tim. 5, 1. 2. 11. 14. Tit.  
2, 4, 6. Heb. 12, 24. 1 Pet. 5, 5.  
νεοσσός Luc. 2, 24.  
νεότης Matt. 19, 20. Marc. 10, 20. Luc.  
18, 21. Act. 26, 4. 1 Tim. 4, 12.  
νεόφυτος 1 Tim. 3, 6.  
νεύω Joh. 13, 24. Act. 24, 10.  
νεφέλη Matt. 17, 5. 24, 30. 26, 64.  
Marc. 9, 7. 13, 26. 14, 62. Luc.  
9, 34. 35. 12, 54. 21, 27. Act. 1, 9.  
1 Cor. 10, 1. 2. 1 Thess. 4, 17. 2 Pet.  
2, 17. Judæ 12. Apoc. 1, 7. 10, 1.  
11, 12. 14, 14. 15. 16.  
Νεφθαλείμ Matt. 4, 13. 15. Apoc. 7, 6.  
νέφος Heb. 12, 1.  
νεφρός Act. 2, 23.  
νεοκόρος Luc. 19, 35.  
νεωτερικός 2 Tim. 2, 22.  
νή 1 Cor. 15, 31.  
νήθω Matt. 6, 28. Luc. 12, 27.  
νηπιάζω 1 Cor. 14, 20.  
νήπιος Matt. 11, 25. 21, 16. Luc. 10, 21.  
Rom. 2, 20. 1 Cor. 3, 1. 13, 11. Gal.  
4, 1. 3. Eph. 4, 14. Heb. 5, 13.  
νησίον Act. 27, 16.  
νήσος Act. 13, 6. 27, 26. 28, 1. 7. 9. 11.  
Apoc. 1, 9. 6, 14. 16, 20.  
νηστεία Matt. 17, 21. Marc. 9, 29.  
Luc. 2, 37. Act. 14, 23. 27, 9. 1 Cor.  
7, 5. 2 Cor. 6, 5. 11, 27.  
νηστεύω Matt. 4, 2. 6, 16. 17. 18. 9, 14.  
15. Marc. 2, 18. 19. 20. Luc. 5, 33.  
34. 35. 18, 12. Act. 10, 30. 13, 2. 3.  
νήστis Matt. 15, 32. Marc. 8, 3.  
νηφαλέος 1 Tim. 3, 2. 11.  
νηφάλιος Tit. 2, 2.  
νήφω 1 Thess. 5, 6. 8. 2 Tim. 4, 5. 1 Pet.  
1, 13. 4, 7. 5, 8.  
νικάω Luc. 11, 22. Joh. 16, 33. Rom.  
3, 4. 12, 21. 1 Joh. 2, 13. 14. 4, 4.  
5, 4. 5. Apoc. 2, 7. 11. 17. 26. 3, 5.  
12, 21. 5, 5. 6, 2. 11, 7. 12, 11. 13, 7.  
15, 2. 17, 14. 21, 7.  
νίκη 1 Joh. 5, 4.  
νίκος Matt. 12, 20. 1 Cor. 15, 54. 55. 57.  
νικτήρ Joh. 13, 5.  
νίπτω Matt. 6, 17. 15, 2. Marc. 7, 3.  
Joh. 9, 7. 11. 15. 13, 5. 6. 8. 10. 12.  
14. 1 Tim. 5, 10.  
νύω Matt. 15, 17. 16, 9. 11. 24, 15.  
Marc. 7, 18. 8, 17. 13, 14. Joh.  
12, 40. Rom. 1, 20. Eph. 3, 4. 20.  
1 Tim. 1, 7. 2 Tim. 2, 7. Heb. 11, 3.  
νύημα 2 Cor. 2, 11. 3, 14. 4, 4. 10, 5.  
11, 3. Philipp. 4, 7.  
νύθος Heb. 12, 8.  
νομή Joh. 10, 9. 2 Tim. 2, 17.  
νομίζω Matt. 5, 17. 10, 34. 20, 10. Luc.
- 2, 44. 3, 23. Act. 7, 25. 8, 20. 14, 19.  
16, 13. 27. 17, 29. 21, 29. 1 Cor.  
7, 26. 36. 1 Tim. 6, 5.  
νομικός Matt. 22, 35. 7, 30. 10, 25.  
11, 45. 46. 52. 14, 3. Tit. 3, 9. 13.  
νομίμως 1 Tim. 1, 8. 2 Tim. 2, 5.  
νόμισμα Matt. 22, 19.  
νομοδιδάσκαλος Luc. 5, 17. Act. 5, 34.  
1 Tim. 1, 7.  
νομοθεσία Rom. 9, 4.  
νομοθετέω Heb. 7, 11. 8, 6.  
νομοθέτης Jac. 4, 12.  
νόμος Matt. 5, 17. 18. 7, 12. 11, 13.  
12, 5. 22, 36. 40. 23, 23. &c. Rom.  
2, 12-15. 17. 18. 20. 23. 25. 26. 27.  
3, 19. 20. 21. 27. 28. 31. 4, 13-16.  
5, 13. 20. 6, 14. 15. 7, 1-9. 12. 14.  
16. 21. 22. 23. 25. 8, 2. 3. 4. 7. 9. 31. 32.  
10, 4. 5. 13. 8. 10. 1 Cor. 7, 39. 9. 8.  
9. 20. 14, 21. 34. 15, 56. Gal. 2, 16.  
19. 21. 3, 2. 5. 10-13. 17. 18. 19. 21.  
23. 24. 4, 4. 5. 21. 5, 3. 4. 14. 18. 23.  
6, 2. 13. Eph. 2, 15. Philipp. 3, 5. 6. 9.  
1 Tim. 1, 8. 9. Heb. 7, 5. 12. 16. 19. 28.  
8, 4. 10. 9, 19. 22. 10, 1. 8. 16. 28.  
Jac. 1, 25. 2, 8-12. 4, 11.  
νοσέω 1 Tim. 6, 4.  
νόσημα Joh. 5, 4.  
νόσος Matt. 4, 23. 24. 8, 17. 9, 35. 10, 1.  
Marc. 1, 34. 3, 15. Luc. 4, 40. 6, 17.  
7, 21. 9, 1. Act. 19, 12.  
νοσσιὰ Luc. 13, 34.  
νοσσία Matt. 23, 37.  
νοσφίζομαι Act. 5, 2. 3. Tit. 2, 10.  
νουθεσία 1 Cor. 10, 11. Eph. 6, 4. Tit.  
3, 10.  
νουθετέω Act. 20, 31. Rom. 15, 14.  
1 Cor. 4, 14. Col. 1, 28. 3, 16. 1 Thess.  
5, 12. 14. 2 Thess. 3, 15.  
νουμηνία Col. 2, 16.  
νουνεχῶς Marc. 12, 34.  
νοῦς Luc. 24, 45. Rom. 1, 28. 7, 23. 25.  
11, 34. 12, 2. 14, 5. 1 Cor. 1, 10.  
2, 16. 14, 14. 15. 19. Eph. 4, 17. 23.  
Philipp. 4, 7. Col. 2, 18. 2 Thess.  
2, 2. 1 Tim. 6, 5. 2 Tim. 3, 8. Tit.  
1, 15. Apoc. 13, 18. 17, 9.  
νύμφη Matt. 10, 35. Luc. 12, 53. Joh.  
3, 29. Apoc. 18, 23. 21, 2. 9. 22, 17.  
νυμφίος Matt. 9, 15. 25, 1. 5. 6. 10.  
Marc. 2, 19. 20. Luc. 5, 34. 35. Joh.  
2, 9. 3, 29. Apoc. 18, 23.  
νυμφών Matt. 9, 15. Marc. 2, 19. Luc.  
5, 34.  
νύξ Matt. 2, 14. 4, 2. 12, 40. 14, 25.  
25. 6. 26, 31. 34. 27, 64. 28, 13. &c.  
Rom. 13, 12. 1 Cor. 11, 23. 1 Thess.  
2, 9. 3, 10. 5, 2. 5. 7. 2 Thess. 3, 8.  
1 Tim. 5, 5. 2 Tim. 1, 3. 2 Pet. 3, 10.

- Αποκ. 4, 8. 7, 15. 8, 12. 12, 10. 14, 11.  
 20, 10. 21, 25. 22, 5.  
 νυστάζω Matt. 25, 5. 2 Pet. 2, 3.  
 νύττω Joh. 19, 34.  
 νυχθήμερον 2 Cor. 11, 25.  
 νωθρός Heb. 5, 11. 6, 12.  
 νάτος Rom. 11, 10.  
 Ξ.  
 Ξενία Act. 28, 23. Philem. 22.  
 ξενίζω Act. 10, 6. 18, 23, 32. 17, 20. 21, 16.  
 28, 7. Heb. 13, 2. 1 Pet. 4, 4. 12.  
 ξενοδοχέω 1 Tim. 5, 10.  
 ξένος Matt. 25, 35. 38. 43. 44. 27, 7.  
 Act. 17, 18. 21. Rom. 16, 23. Eph.  
 2, 12, 19. Heb. 11, 13. 13, 9. 1 Pet.  
 4, 12. 3 Joh. 5.  
 ξέστης Marc. 7, 4. 8.  
 ξηραίνω Matt. 13, 6. 21, 19. 20. Marc.  
 3, 1. 3. 4, 6. 5, 29. 9, 18. 11, 20. 21.  
 Luc. 8, 6. Joh. 15, 6. Jac. 1, 11.  
 1 Pet. 1, 24. Apoc. 14, 15. 16, 12.  
 ξηρός Matt. 12, 10. 23, 15. Luc. 6, 6. 8.  
 23, 31. Joh. 5, 3. Heb. 11, 29.  
 ξύλινος 2 Tim. 2, 20. Apoc. 9, 20.  
 ξύλον Matt. 26, 47. 55. Marc. 14, 43. 48.  
 Luc. 22, 52. 23, 31. Act. 5, 30. 10, 39.  
 13, 29. 16, 24. 1 Cor. 3, 12. Gal.  
 3, 13. 1 Pet. 2, 24. Apoc. 2, 7. 18, 12.  
 22, 2. 14.  
 ξυράσθαι Act. 21, 24. 1 Cor. 11, 5. 6.  
 Ο.  
 'Ο άν, καί ό ήν, καί ό έρχόμενος Apoc.  
 1, 4. 8. 4, 8. 11, 17. 16, 5.  
 όγκος Heb. 12, 1.  
 όδένω Luc. 10, 33.  
 όδηγέω Matt. 15, 14. Luc. 6, 39. Joh.  
 16, 13. Act. 8, 31. Apoc. 7, 17.  
 όδηγός Matt. 15, 14. 23, 16. 24. Act.  
 1, 16. Rom. 2, 19.  
 όδοιπορέω Act. 10, 9.  
 όδοιπορία Joh. 4, 6. 2 Cor. 11, 26.  
 όδούς Matt. 5, 38. 8, 12. 13, 42. 50.  
 22, 13. 24, 51. 25, 30. Marc. 9, 18.  
 Luc. 13, 28. Act. 7, 54. Apoc. 9, 8.  
 όδυνάσμαι Luc. 2, 48. 16, 24. 25. Act.  
 20, 38.  
 όδύνη Rom. 9, 2. 1 Tim. 6, 10.  
 όδυρμός Matt. 2, 18. 2 Cor. 7, 7.  
 όζω Joh. 11, 39.  
 όθόνη Act. 10, 11. 11, 5.  
 όθόνιον Luc. 24, 12. Joh. 19, 40. 20,  
 5. 6. 7.  
 όικέος Gal. 6, 10. Eph. 2, 19. 1 Tim. 5, 8.  
 όικέτης Luc. 16, 13. Act. 10, 7. Rom.  
 14, 4. 1 Pet. 2, 18.  
 όικέω Rom. 7, 17. 18. 20. 8, 9. 11. 1 Cor.  
 3, 16. 7, 12. 13. 1 Tim. 6, 16.  
 όικμα Act. 12, 7.  
 όικητήριον 2 Cor. 5, 2. Judæ 6.  
 όικιακός Matt. 10, 25. 36.  
 όικοδεσποτέω 1 Tim. 5, 14.  
 όικοδεσπότης Matt. 10, 25. 13, 27. 52.  
 20, 1. 11. 21, 33. 24, 43. Marc.  
 14, 14. Luc. 12, 39. 13, 25. 14, 21.  
 22, 11.  
 όικοδομέω Matt. 7, 24. 26. 16, 18. 21,  
 33. 42. 23, 29. 26, 61. 27, 40. Marc.  
 12, 1. 10. 14, 58. 15, 29. Luc. 4, 29.  
 6, 48. 49. 7, 5. 11, 47. 48. 12, 18.  
 14, 28. 30. 17, 28. 20, 17. Joh. 2, 20.  
 Act. 4, 11. 7, 47. 49. 9, 31. Rom. 15, 20.  
 1 Cor. 8, 1. 10. 10, 23. 14, 4. 17. Gal.  
 2, 18. 1 Thess. 5, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 5. 7.  
 όικοδομή Matt. 24, 1. Marc. 13, 1. 2.  
 Rom. 14, 19. 15, 2. 1 Cor. 3, 9. 14,  
 3. 5. 12. 26. 2 Cor. 5, 1. 10, 8. 12, 19.  
 13, 10. Eph. 2, 21. 4, 12. 16. 29.  
 όικοδομία 1 Tim. 1, 4.  
 όικονομέω Luc. 16, 2.  
 όικονομία Luc. 16, 2. 3. 4. 1 Cor. 9, 17.  
 Eph. 1, 10. 3, 2. Col. 1, 25. 1 Tim.  
 1, 4.  
 όικονόμος Luc. 12, 42. 16, 1. 3. 8. Rom.  
 16, 23. 1 Cor. 4, 1. 2. Gal. 4, 2.  
 Tit. 1, 7. 1 Pet. 4, 10.  
 όικουμένη Matt. 24, 14. Luc. 2, 1. 4, 5.  
 21, 26. Act. 11, 28. 17, 6. 31. 19, 27.  
 24, 5. Rom. 10, 18. Heb. 1, 6. 2, 5.  
 Apoc. 3, 10. 12, 9. 16, 14.  
 όικουρός Tit. 2, 5.  
 όικτειρέω, όικτείρω Rom. 9, 15.  
 όικτιρμός Rom. 12, 1. 2 Cor. 1, 3. Phi-  
 lipp. 2, 1. Col. 3, 12. Heb. 10, 28.  
 όικτίρμων Luc. 6, 36. Jac. 5, 11.  
 όιονόπτης Matt. 11, 19. Luc. 7, 34.  
 όινος Matt. 9, 17. Marc. 2, 22. 15, 23.  
 Luc. 1, 15. 5, 37. 38. 7, 33. 10, 34.  
 Joh. 2, 3. 9. 10. 4, 46. Rom. 14, 21.  
 Eph. 5, 18. 1 Tim. 3, 8. 5, 23. Tit.  
 2, 3. Apoc. 6, 6. 14, 8. 10. 16, 19.  
 17, 2. 18, 3. 13. 19, 15.  
 όινοφλυγία 1 Pet. 4, 3.  
 όίσμαι Philipp. 1, 16. Jac. 1, 7.  
 όκνέω Act. 9, 38.  
 όκνηρός Matt. 25, 26. Rom. 12, 11.  
 Philipp. 3, 1.  
 όλεθρος 1 Cor. 5, 5. 1 Thess. 5, 3. 2 Thess.  
 1, 9. 1 Tim. 6, 9.  
 όλιγόπιστος Matt. 6, 30. 8, 26. 14, 31.  
 16, 8. Luc. 12, 28.  
 όλιγόψυχος 1 Thess. 5, 14.  
 όλιγωρέω Heb. 12, 5.  
 όλοθρευτής 1 Cor. 10, 10.  
 όλοθρεύω Heb. 11, 28.  
 όλοκαύτωμα Marc. 12, 33. Heb. 10, 6. 8.  
 όλοκληρία Act. 3, 16.  
 όλόκληρος 1 Thess. 5, 23. Jac. 1, 4.  
 όλολύζω Jac. 5, 1.

όλοτελής 1 Thess. 5, 23.  
 δλυνθος Apoc. 6, 13.  
 ὄμβρος Luc. 12, 54.  
 ὀμιλέω Luc. 24, 14. 15. Act. 20, 11.  
 24, 26.  
 ὀμλία 1 Cor. 15, 33.  
 ὀμιλος Apoc. 18, 17.  
 ὄμμα Marc. 8, 23.  
 ὀμνύω Matt. 23, 20. 21. 22. 26, 74. Marc.  
 14, 71. Heb. 6, 16. Jac. 5, 12.  
 ὀμοθυμαδὸν Act. 1, 14. 2, 1. 46. 4, 24.  
 5, 12. 7, 57. 8, 6. 12, 20. 15, 25.  
 18, 12. 19, 29. Rom. 15, 6.  
 ὀμοιάζω Marc. 14, 70.  
 ὀμοιοπαθής Act. 14, 15. Jac. 5, 17.  
 ὀμοιότης Heb. 4, 15. 7, 15.  
 ὀμοιόω Matt. 6, 8. 7, 24. 26. 11, 16.  
 13, 24. 18, 23. 22, 2. 25, 1. Marc.  
 4, 30. Luc. 7, 31. 13, 18. 20. Act.  
 14, 11. Rom. 9, 29. Heb. 2, 17.  
 ὀμοίωμα Rom. 1, 23. 5, 14. 6, 5. 8, 3.  
 Philipp. 2, 7. Apoc. 9, 7.  
 ὀμοιώσις Jac. 3, 9.  
 ὀμολογέω Matt. 7, 23. 10, 32. 14, 7.  
 Luc. 12, 8. Joh. 1, 20. 9, 22. 12, 42.  
 Act. 23, 8. 24, 14. Rom. 10, 9. 10.  
 1 Tim. 6, 12. Tit. 1, 16. Heb. 11, 13.  
 13, 15. 1 Joh. 1, 9. 4, 2. 3. 15.  
 2 Joh. 7.  
 ὀμολογία 2 Cor. 9, 13. 1 Tim. 6, 12. 13.  
 Heb. 3, 1. 4, 14. 10, 23.  
 ὀμολογουμένως 1 Tim. 3, 16.  
 ὀμότεχνος Act. 18, 3.  
 ὀμόφρων 1 Pet. 3, 8.  
 ὀμόω Matt. 5, 34. 36. 23, 16. 18. 20. 21.  
 22. Marc. 6, 23. Luc. 1, 73. Act.  
 2, 30. 7, 17. Heb. 3, 11. 18. 4, 3.  
 6, 13. 7, 21. Apoc. 10, 6.  
 ὄναρ Matt. 1, 20. 2, 12. 13. 19. 22. 27, 19.  
 ὄνάριον Joh. 12, 14.  
 ὀνειδίζω Matt. 5, 11. 11, 20. 27, 44.  
 Marc. 15, 32. 16, 14. Luc. 6, 22.  
 Rom. 15, 3. 1 Tim. 4, 10. Jac. 1, 5.  
 1 Pet. 4, 14.  
 ὀνειδισμός Rom. 15, 3. 1 Tim. 3, 7.  
 Heb. 10, 33. 11, 26. 13, 13.  
 ὄνειδος Luc. 1, 25.  
 ὄνημαι Philem. 20.  
 ὄνικος Matt. 18, 6. Luc. 17, 2.  
 ὄνομα Matt. 1, 21. 23. 25. 6, 9. 7, 22.  
 10, 2. 22. 41. 42. 12, 21. 18, 5. 20.  
 19, 29. 21, 9. 23, 39. 24, 5. 9. 27, 32.  
 28, 19. &c. Rom. 1, 5. 2, 24. 9, 17.  
 10, 13. 15, 9. 1 Cor. 1, 2. 10. 13. 15.  
 5, 4. 6, 11. Eph. 1, 21. 5, 20. Phi-  
 lipp. 2, 9. 10. 4, 3. Col. 3, 17. 2 Thess.  
 1, 12. 3, 6. 1 Tim. 6, 1. 2 Tim.  
 2, 19. Heb. 1, 4. 2, 12. 6, 10. 13, 15.  
 Jac. 2, 7. 5, 10. 14. 1 Pet. 4, 14.

1 Joh. 2, 12. 3, 23. 5, 13. 3 Joh. 7, 15.  
 Apoc. 2, 3. 13. 17. 3, 1. 4. 5. 8. 12. &c.  
 ὀνομάζω Luc. 6, 13. 14. Act. 19, 13.  
 Rom. 15, 20. 1 Cor. 5, 1. 11. Eph.  
 1, 21. 3, 15. 5, 3. 2 Tim. 2, 19.  
 ὄνος Matt. 21, 2. 5. 7. Luc. 13, 15. 14, 5.  
 Joh. 12, 15.  
 ὄντως Marc. 11, 32. Luc. 23, 47. 24, 34.  
 Joh. 8, 36. 1 Cor. 14, 25. Gal. 3, 21.  
 1 Tim. 5, 3. 5. 16. 2 Pet. 2, 18.  
 ὄξος Matt. 27, 34. 48. Marc. 15, 36.  
 Luc. 23, 36. Joh. 19, 29. 30.  
 ὄξυς Rom. 3, 15. Apoc. 1, 16. 2, 12.  
 14, 14. 17. 18. 19, 15.  
 ὀπή Heb. 11, 38. Jac. 3, 11.  
 ὀπλα Joh. 18, 3. Rom. 6, 13. 13, 12.  
 2 Cor. 6, 7. 10, 4.  
 ὀπλίζομαι 1 Pet. 4, 1.  
 ὀπτάνομαι Act. 1, 3.  
 ὀπτασία Luc. 1, 22. 24, 23. Act. 26, 19.  
 2 Cor. 12, 1.  
 ὀπτομαι Matt. 5, 8. 17, 3. 24, 30. 26, 64.  
 27, 4. 24. 28, 7. 10. &c. Rom. 15, 21.  
 1 Cor. 15, 5-8. 1 Tim. 3, 16. Heb.  
 9, 28. 12, 14. 13, 23. 1 Joh. 3, 2.  
 Apoc. 1, 7. 11, 19. 12, 1. 3. 22, 4.  
 ὀπτῶς Luc. 24, 42.  
 ὀπώρα Apoc. 18, 14.  
 ὄραμα Matt. 17, 9. Act. 7, 31. 9, 10. 12.  
 10, 3. 17. 19. 11, 5. 12, 9. 16, 9. 10.  
 18, 9.  
 ὄρασις Act. 2, 17. Apoc. 4, 3. 9, 17.  
 ὄρατος Col. 1, 16.  
 ὄράω Matt. 8, 4. 9, 30. 16, 6. 18, 10.  
 24, 6. &c. 1 Cor. 9, 1. Col. 2, 1. 18.  
 1 Thess. 5, 15. Heb. 2, 8. 8, 5. 11, 27.  
 Jac. 2, 24. 1 Pet. 1, 8. 1 Joh. 1, 1.  
 2. 3. 3, 6. 4, 20. 3 Joh. 11. Apoc.  
 18, 18. 19, 10. 22, 9.  
 ὀργή Matt. 3, 7. Marc. 3, 5. Luc.  
 3, 7. 21, 23. Joh. 3, 36. Rom. 1, 18.  
 2, 5. 8. 3, 5. 4, 15. 5, 9. 9, 22. 12, 19.  
 13, 4. 5. Eph. 2, 3. 4, 31. 5, 6. Col.  
 3, 6. 8. 1 Thess. 1, 10. 2, 16. 5, 9.  
 1 Tim. 2, 8. Heb. 3, 11. 4, 3. Jac.  
 1, 19. 20. Apoc. 6, 16. 17. 11, 18.  
 14, 10. 16, 19. 19, 15.  
 ὀργίζομαι Matt. 5, 22. 18, 34. 22, 7.  
 Luc. 14, 21. 15, 28. Eph. 4, 26.  
 Apoc. 11, 18. 12, 17.  
 ὀργίλος Tit. 1, 7.  
 ὀργυιά Act. 27, 28.  
 ὀρέγομαι 1 Tim. 3, 1. 6, 10. Heb. 11, 16.  
 ὀρευνός Luc. 1, 39. 65.  
 ὀρεξίς Rom. 1, 27.  
 ὀρδοποδεύ Gal. 2, 14.  
 ὀρθός Act. 14, 10. Heb. 12, 13.  
 ὀρδοτομέω 2 Tim. 2, 15.  
 ὀρθρίζω Luc. 21, 38.

ὀρθρινός Apoc. 22, 16.  
 ὀρθριος Luc. 24, 22.  
 ὀρθρος Luc. 24, 1. Joh. 8, 2. Act. 5, 21.  
 ὀρθός Marc. 7, 35. Luc. 7, 43. 10, 28.  
 20, 21.  
 ὄρια Matt. 2, 16. 4, 13. 8, 34. 15, 22. 39.  
 19, 1. Marc. 5, 17. 7, 31. 10, 1.  
 Act. 13, 50.  
 ὀρίζω Luc. 22, 22. Act. 2, 23. 10, 42.  
 11, 29. 17, 26. 31. Rom. 1, 4. Heb.  
 4, 7.  
 ὀρκίζω Marc. 5, 7. Act. 19, 13. 1 Thess.  
 5, 27.  
 ὀρκος Matt. 5, 33. 14, 7. 9. 26, 72. Marc.  
 6, 26. Luc. 1, 73. Act. 2, 30. Heb.  
 6, 16. 17. Jac. 5, 12.  
 ὀρκωσσία Heb. 7, 20. 21. 28.  
 ὀρμάω Matt. 8, 32. Marc. 5, 13. Luc.  
 8, 33. Act. 7, 57. 19, 29.  
 ὀρμή Act. 14, 5. Jac. 3, 4.  
 ὄρημα Apoc. 18, 21.  
 ὄρνεον Apoc. 18, 2. 19, 17. 21.  
 ὄρνις Matt. 23, 37. Luc. 13, 34.  
 ὄροθεσία Act. 17, 26.  
 ὀρύττω Matt. 21, 33. 25, 18. Marc. 12, 1.  
 ὄρφανός Joh. 14, 18. Jac. 1, 27.  
 ὀρχέομαι Matt. 11, 17. 14, 6. Marc.  
 6, 22. Luc. 7, 32.  
 ὄσιος Act. 2, 27. 13, 34. 35. 1 Tim. 2, 8.  
 Tit. 1, 8. Heb. 7, 26. Apoc. 15, 4.  
 16, 5.  
 ὀσιότης Luc. 1, 75. Eph. 4, 24.  
 ὀσίως 1 Thess. 2, 10.  
 ὀσμή Joh. 12, 3. 2 Cor. 2, 14. 16. Eph.  
 5, 2. Philipp. 4, 18.  
 ὀστέον Matt. 23, 27. Luc. 24, 39. Joh.  
 19, 36. Eph. 5, 30. Heb. 11, 22.  
 ὀστράκινος 2 Cor. 4, 7. 2 Tim. 2, 20.  
 ὀσφρησις 1 Cor. 12, 17.  
 ὀσφύς Matt. 3, 4. Marc. 1, 6. Luc.  
 12, 35. Act. 2, 30. Eph. 6, 14. Heb.  
 7, 5. 10. 1 Pet. 1, 13.  
 οὐρά Apoc. 9, 10. 19. 12, 4.  
 οὐράνιος Matt. 6, 14. 26. 32. 15, 13. Luc.  
 2, 13. Act. 26, 19.  
 οὐρανόθεν Act. 14, 17. 26, 13.  
 οὐς Matt. 10, 27. 11, 15. 13, 9. 15. 16. 43.  
 Marc. 4, 9. 23. 7, 16. 33. 8, 18. Luc.  
 1, 44. 4, 21. 8, 8. 9, 44. 12, 3. 14, 35.  
 22, 50. Act. 7, 51. 57. 11, 22. 28, 27.  
 Rom. 11, 8. 1 Cor. 2, 9. 12, 16. Jac.  
 5, 4. 1 Pet. 3, 12. Apoc. 2, 7. 11.  
 17. 29. 3, 6. 13. 22. 13, 9.  
 οὐσία Luc. 15, 12. 13.  
 ὀφειλέτης Matt. 6, 12. 18, 24. Luc.  
 13, 4. Rom. 1, 14. 8, 12. 15, 27.  
 Gal. 5, 3.  
 ὀφειλὴ Matt. 18, 32. Rom. 13, 7.  
 ὀφείλημα Matt. 6, 12. Rom. 4, 4.

ὀφείλω Matt. 18, 28. 30. 34. 23, 16. 18.  
 Luc. 7, 41. 11, 4. 16, 5. 7. 17, 10.  
 Joh. 13, 14. 19, 7. Act. 17, 29. Rom.  
 13, 8. 15, 1. 27. 1 Cor. 5, 10. 7, 3. 36.  
 9, 10. 11, 7. 10. 2 Cor. 12, 11. 14.  
 Eph. 5, 28. 2 Thess. 1, 3. 2, 13.  
 Philem. 18. Heb. 2, 17. 5, 3. 12.  
 1 Joh. 2, 6. 3. 16. 4, 11. 3 Joh. 8.  
 ὄφελον 1 Cor. 4, 8. 2 Cor. 11, 1. Gal.  
 5, 12. Apoc. 3, 15.  
 ὄφελος 1 Cor. 15, 32. Jac. 2, 14. 16.  
 ὄφθαλμοδουλεία Eph. 6, 6. Col. 3, 22.  
 ὄφθαλμος Matt. 5, 29. 38. 6, 22. 23.  
 7, 3. 4. 5. &c. Rom. 3, 18. 11, 8. 10.  
 1 Cor. 2, 9. 12, 16. 17. 21. 15, 52.  
 Gal. 3, 1. 4, 15. Eph. 1, 18. Heb.  
 4, 13. 1 Pet. 3, 12. 2 Pet. 2, 14.  
 1 Joh. 1, 1. 2, 11. 16. Apoc. 1, 7. 14.  
 2, 18. 3, 18. 4, 6. 8. 5, 6. 7, 17. 19, 12.  
 21, 4.  
 ὄφρις Matt. 7, 10. 10, 16. 23, 33. Marc.  
 16, 18. Luc. 10, 19. 11, 11. Joh.  
 3, 14. 1 Cor. 10, 9. 2 Cor. 11, 3.  
 Apoc. 9, 19. 12, 9. 14. 15. 20, 2.  
 ὄφρυνς Luc. 4, 29.  
 ὀχλέομαι Luc. 6, 18. Act. 5, 16.  
 ὀχλοποιέω Act. 17, 5.  
 ὀχύρωμα 2 Cor. 10, 4.  
 ὀψάριον Joh. 6, 9. 11. 21, 9. 10. 13.  
 ὀψέ Matt. 28, 1. Marc. 11, 19. 13, 35.  
 ὀψία, ab ὁ ὕψιος, Matt. 8, 16. 14, 15. 23.  
 16, 2. 20, 8. 26, 20. 27, 57. Marc.  
 1, 32. 4, 35. 6, 47. 11, 11. 14, 17.  
 15, 42. Joh. 6, 16. 20, 19.  
 ὀψιμος Jac. 5, 7.  
 ὀψις Joh. 7, 24. 11, 44. Apoc. 1, 16.  
 ὀψώνιον Luc. 3, 14. Rom. 6, 23. 1 Cor.  
 9, 7. 2 Cor. 11, 8.  
 Π.  
 Παγιδεύω Matt. 22, 15.  
 παγίς Luc. 21, 35. Rom. 11, 9. 1 Tim.  
 3, 7. 6, 9. 2 Tim. 2, 26.  
 πάθημα Rom. 7, 5. 8, 18. 2 Cor. 1, 5. 6. 7.  
 Gal. 5, 24. Philipp. 3, 10. Col. 1, 24.  
 2 Tim. 3, 11. Heb. 2, 9. 10. 10, 32.  
 1 Pet. 1, 11. 4, 13. 5, 1. 9.  
 παθητός Act. 26, 23.  
 πάθος Rom. 1, 26. Col. 3, 5. 1 Thess.  
 4, 5.  
 παιδαγωγός 1 Cor. 4, 15. Gal. 3, 24. 25.  
 παιδάριον Matt. 11, 16. Joh. 6, 9.  
 παιδεία Eph. 6, 4. 2 Tim. 3, 16. Heb.  
 12, 5. 7. 8. 11.  
 παιδευτής Rom. 2, 20. Heb. 12, 9.  
 παιδύνω Luc. 23, 16. 22. Act. 7, 22.  
 22, 3. 1 Cor. 11, 32. 2 Cor. 6, 9.  
 1 Tim. 1, 20. 2 Tim. 2, 25. Tit. 2, 12.  
 Heb. 12, 6. 7. 10. Apoc. 3, 19.  
 παιδίσκη Matt. 26, 69. Marc. 14, 66. 69.

- Luc. 12, 45. 22, 56. Joh. 18, 17.  
Act. 12, 13. 16, 16. Gal. 4, 22. 23.  
30. 31.  
παίζω 1 Cor. 10, 7.  
παίς Matt. 2, 16. 8, 6. 8, 13. 12, 18.  
14, 2. 17, 18. 21, 15. Luc. 1, 54. 69.  
2, 43. 7, 7. 8, 51. 54. 9, 42. 12, 45.  
15, 26. Joh. 4, 51. Act. 3, 13. 26.  
4, 25. 27. 30. 20, 12.  
παῖω Matt. 26, 68. Marc. 14, 47. Luc.  
22, 64. Joh. 18, 10. Apoc. 9, 5.  
παλαιός Matt. 9, 16. 17. 13, 52. Marc.  
2, 21. 22. Luc. 5, 36. 37. 39. Rom.  
6, 6. 1 Cor. 5, 7. 8. 2 Cor. 3, 14. Eph.  
4, 22. Col. 3, 9. 1 Joh. 2, 7.  
παλαιότης Rom. 7, 6.  
παλαιός Luc. 12, 33. Heb. 1, 11. 8, 13.  
πάλη Eph. 6, 12.  
παλιγγενεσία Matt. 19, 28. Tit. 3, 5.  
παμπληθὲς Luc. 23, 18.  
πάμπολος Marc. 8, 1.  
πανδοχείον Luc. 10, 34.  
πανδοχεύς Luc. 10, 35.  
πανήγυρις Heb. 12, 23.  
πανοικί Act. 16, 34.  
πανοπλία Luc. 11, 22. Eph. 6, 11. 13.  
πανουργία Luc. 20, 23. 1 Cor. 3, 19.  
2 Cor. 4, 2. 11, 3. Eph. 4, 14.  
πανουργός 2 Cor. 12, 16.  
παντελής Luc. 13, 11. Heb. 7, 25.  
παντοκράτωρ 2 Cor. 6, 18. Apoc. 1, 8.  
4, 8. 11, 17. 15, 3. 16, 7. 14. 19, 6. 15.  
21, 22.  
παραβαίνω Matt. 15, 2. 3. Act. 1, 25.  
2 Joh. 9.  
παραβάλλω Marc. 4, 30. Act. 20, 15.  
παράβασις Rom. 2, 23. 4, 15. 5, 14. Gal.  
3, 19. 1 Tim. 2, 14. Heb. 2, 2. 9, 15.  
παραβάτης Rom. 2, 25. 27. Gal. 2, 18.  
Jac. 2, 9. 11.  
παραβιάζομαι Luc. 24, 29. Act. 16, 15.  
παραβολή Matt. 13, 3. 10. 13. 18. 24. 31.  
33-36. 53. 15, 15. 21, 33. 45. 22, 1.  
24, 32. &c.  
παραβουλεύομαι Philipp. 2, 30.  
παραγγελία Act. 5, 28. 16, 24. 1 Thess.  
4, 2. 1 Tim. 1, 5. 18.  
παραγγέλλω Matt. 10, 5. Marc. 6, 8.  
8, 6. Luc. 5, 14. 8, 29. 56. 9, 21.  
Act. 1, 4. 4, 18. 5, 28. 40. 10, 42.  
15, 5. 16, 18. 23. 17, 30. 23, 22. 30.  
1 Cor. 7, 10. 11, 17. 1 Thess. 4, 11.  
2 Thess. 3, 4. 6. 10. 12. 1 Tim. 1, 3.  
4, 11. 5, 7. 6, 13. 17.  
παραγίνομαι Matt. 2, 1. 3, 1. 13. Marc.  
14, 43. Luc. 7, 4. 20. 8, 19. 11, 6.  
12, 51. 14, 21. 19, 16. 22, 52. Joh.  
3, 23. 8, 2. Act. 5, 21. 22. 55. 9, 26.  
39. 10, 32. 33. 11, 23. 13, 14. 14, 27.  
15, 4. 17, 10. 18, 27. 20, 18. 21, 18.  
23, 16. 35. 24, 17. 24. 25, 7. 28, 21.  
1 Cor. 16, 3. Heb. 9, 11.  
παράγω Matt. 9, 9. 27. 20, 30. Marc.  
2, 14. 15, 21. Joh. 8, 59. 9, 1. 1 Cor.  
7, 31. 1 Joh. 2, 8. 17.  
παράδειγματίζω Matt. 1, 19. Heb. 6, 6.  
παράδεισος Luc. 23, 43. 2 Cor. 12, 4.  
Αποκ. 2, 7.  
παράδεχομαι Marc. 4, 20. Act. 16, 21.  
22, 18. 1 Tim. 5, 19. Heb. 12, 6.  
παρδιατρίβη 1 Tim. 6, 5.  
παρδιδωμι Matt. 4, 12. 5, 25. 10, 4. 17.  
19. 21. 11, 27. 17, 22. 18, 34. 20,  
18. 19. 24, 9. 10. 25, 14. 20. 22. 26,  
2. 15. 16. 21. 23. 24. 25. 45. 46. 48.  
27, 2. 3. 4. 18. 26. &c. Rom. 1, 24.  
26. 28. 4, 25. 6, 17. 8, 32. 1 Cor.  
5, 5. 11, 2. 23. 13, 3. 15, 3. 24. 2 Cor.  
4, 11. Gal. 2, 20. Eph. 4, 19. 5, 2.  
25. 1 Tim. 1, 20. 1 Pet. 2, 23. 2 Pet.  
2, 4. 21. Judae 3.  
παράδοξον Luc. 5, 26.  
παρόδοσις Matt. 15, 2. 3. 6. Marc. 7, 3.  
5. 8. 9. 13. 1 Cor. 11, 2. Gal. 1, 14.  
Col. 2, 8. 2 Thess. 2, 15. 3, 6.  
παρρησιάζω Rom. 10, 19. 11, 11. 14.  
1 Cor. 10, 22.  
παρραλόσσιος Matt. 4, 13.  
παρθεωρούμαι Act. 6, 1.  
παρθήκη 2 Tim. 1, 12.  
παραινέω Act. 27, 9. 22.  
παραιτέομαι Luc. 14, 18. 19. Act. 25, 11.  
1 Tim. 4, 7. 5, 11. 2 Tim. 2, 23. Tit.  
3, 10. Heb. 12, 19. 25.  
παρακαθίζω Luc. 10, 39.  
παρακαλέω Matt. 2, 18. 5, 4. 8, 5. 31. 34.  
14, 36. 18, 20. 32. 26, 53. Marc.  
1, 40. 5, 10. 12. 17. 18. 23. 6, 56.  
7, 32. 8, 22. Luc. 3, 18. 7, 4. 8, 31.  
32. 41. 15, 28. 16, 25. Act. 2, 40.  
8, 31. 9, 38. 11, 23. 13, 42. 14, 22.  
15, 32. 16, 9. 15. 39. 40. 19, 31. 20,  
2. 12. 21. 12. 24, 4. 25. 2. 27, 33. 34.  
28, 14. 20. Rom. 12, 1. 8. 15, 30.  
16, 17. 1 Cor. 1, 10. 4, 13. 16. 14, 31.  
16, 12. 15. 2 Cor. 1, 4. 6. 2, 7. 8.  
5, 20. 6, 1. 7, 6. 7. 13. 8, 6. 9, 5. 10, 1.  
12, 8. 18. 13, 11. Eph. 4, 1. 6, 22.  
Philipp. 4, 2. Col. 2, 2. 4, 8. 1 Thess.  
2, 12. 3, 2. 7. 4, 1. 10. 18. 5, 11. 14.  
2 Thess. 2, 17. 3, 12. 1 Tim. 1, 3.  
2, 1. 5, 1. 6, 2. 2 Tim. 4, 2. Tit.  
1, 9. 2, 6. 15. Philem. 9. 10. Heb.  
3, 13. 10. 25. 13, 19. 22. 1 Pet.  
2, 11. 5, 1. 12. Judae 3.  
παρακαλύπτω Luc. 9, 45.  
παρακαταθήκη 1 Tim. 6, 20. 2 Tim. 1, 14.  
παράκειμαι Rom. 7, 18. 21.

- παράκλησις Luc. 2, 25. 6, 24. Act. 4, 36. 9, 31. 13, 15. 15, 31. Rom. 12, 8. 15, 4. 5. 1 Cor. 14, 3. 2 Cor. 1, 3-7. 7, 4. 7. 13. 8, 4. 17. Philipp. 2, 1. 1 Thess. 2, 3. 2 Thess. 2, 16. 1 Tim. 4, 13. Philem. 7. Heb. 6, 18. 12, 5. 13, 22.
- παράκλητος Joh. 14, 16. 26. 15, 26. 16, 7. 1 Joh. 2, 1.
- παρακοή Rom. 5, 19. 2 Cor. 10, 6. Heb. 2, 2.
- παρακολουθέω Marc. 16, 17. Luc. 1, 3. 1 Tim. 4, 6. 2 Tim. 3, 10.
- παρακούω Matt. 8, 17. 18, 17.
- παρακύπτω Luc. 24, 12. Joh. 20, 5. 11. Jac. 1, 25. 1 Pet. 1, 12.
- παραλαμβάνω Matt. 1, 20. 24. 2, 13. 14. 20. 21. 4, 5. 8. 12, 45. 17, 1. 18, 16. 20, 17. 24. 40. 41. 26, 37. 27, 27. Marc. 4, 36. 5, 40. 7, 4. 9, 2. 10, 32. 14, 33. Luc. 9, 10. 28. 11, 26. 17. 34, 35. 36. 18, 31. Joh. 1, 11. 14, 3. 19, 16. Act. 15, 39. 16, 33. 21, 24. 26, 32. 23, 18. 1 Cor. 11, 23. 15, 1. 3. Gal. 1, 9. 12. Philipp. 4, 9. Col. 2, 6. 4, 17. 1 Thess. 2, 13. 4, 1. 2 Thess. 3, 6. Heb. 12, 28.
- παράλέγομαι Act. 27, 8. 13.
- παράλιος Luc. 6, 17.
- παράλλαγή Jac. 1, 17.
- παρалоγίζομαι Col. 2, 4. Jac. 1, 22.
- παράλυσμαι Luc. 5, 18. 24. Act. 8, 7. 9, 33. Heb. 12, 12.
- παρалоυτικός Matt. 4, 24. 8, 6. 9, 2. 6. Marc. 2, 3. 4. 5. 9. 10.
- παράμενω 1 Cor. 16, 6. Heb. 7, 23. Jac. 1, 25.
- παράμυθεόμαι Joh. 11, 19. 31. 1 Thess. 2, 11. 5, 14.
- παράμυθια 1 Cor. 14, 3.
- παράμυθιον Philipp. 2, 1.
- παράνομος Act. 23, 3.
- παράνομία 2 Pet. 2, 16.
- παράπικραίνω Heb. 3, 16.
- παράπικρασμός Heb. 3, 8. 15.
- παράπιπτω Heb. 6, 6.
- παράπλέω Act. 20, 16.
- παράπλησιον Philipp. 2, 27.
- παράπλησιως Heb. 2, 14.
- παράπορεύομαι Matt. 27, 39. Marc. 2, 23. 9, 30. 11, 20. 15, 29.
- παράπτωμα Matt. 6, 14. 15. 18, 35. Marc. 11, 25. 26. Rom. 4, 25. 5, 15-18. 20. 11, 11. 12. 2 Cor. 5, 19. Gal. 6, 1. Eph. 1, 7. 2, 1. 5. Col. 2, 13. Jac. 5, 16.
- παράρνησιν Heb. 2, 1.
- παράρνησις Act. 28, 11.
- παράσκεύαζω Act. 10, 10. 1 Cor. 14, 8.
- 2 Cor. 9, 2. 3.
- παράσκευη Matt. 27, 62. Marc. 15, 42. Luc. 23, 54. Joh. 19, 14. 31. 42.
- παράτεινω Act. 20, 7.
- παράτηρέω Marc. 3, 2. Luc. 6, 7. 14, 1. 20, 20. Act. 9, 24. Gal. 4, 10.
- παράτρησις Luc. 17, 20.
- παράτιθημι Matt. 13, 24. 31. Marc. 6, 41. 8, 6. 7. Luc. 9, 16. 10, 8. 11, 6. 12, 43. 23, 46. Act. 14, 23. 16, 34. 17, 3. 20, 32. 1 Cor. 10, 27. 1 Tim. 1, 18. 2 Tim. 2, 2. 1 Pet. 4, 19.
- παράτυγχάνω Act. 17, 17.
- παυτικά 2 Cor. 4, 17.
- παράφέρω Marc. 14, 36. Luc. 22, 42.
- παράφρονέω 2 Cor. 11, 23.
- παράφρονα 2 Pet. 2, 16.
- παράχειμάζω Act. 27, 12. 28, 11. 1 Cor. 16, 6. Tit. 3, 12.
- παράχειμασία Act. 27, 12.
- παράχρημα Matt. 21, 19. 20. Luc. 1, 64. 4, 39. 5, 25. 8, 44. 47. 55. 13, 13. 18, 43. 19, 11. 22, 60. Act. 3, 7. 5, 10. 9, 18. 12, 23. 13, 11. 16, 26. 33.
- πάρδαλις Apoc. 13, 2.
- πάρεμι Matt. 26, 50. Luc. 13, 1. Joh. 7, 6. 11, 28. Act. 10, 21. 33. 12, 20. 17, 6. 24, 19. 1 Cor. 5, 5. 2 Cor. 10, 2. 11. 11, 8. 13, 2. 10. Gal. 4, 18. 20. Col. 1, 6. Heb. 12, 11. 13, 5. 2 Pet. 1, 9. 12.
- παρεισάγω 2 Pet. 2, 1.
- παρείστακτος Gal. 2, 4.
- παρεισδύω Judæ 4.
- παρεισέρχομαι Rom. 5, 20. Gal. 2, 4.
- παρεισφέρω 2 Pet. 1, 5.
- παρεκτός Matt. 5, 32. Act. 26, 29. 2 Cor. 11, 28.
- παρεμβολή Act. 21, 34. 37. 22, 24. 23. 10. 16. 32. Heb. 11, 34. 13, 11. 13. Apoc. 20, 9.
- παρενοχλέω Act. 15, 19.
- παρεπίδημος Heb. 11, 13. 1 Pet. 1, 1. 2, 11.
- παρέρχομαι Matt. 5, 18. 8, 28. 14, 15. 24, 34. 35. 26, 39. 42. Marc. 6, 48. 13, 30. 31. 14, 35. Luc. 11, 42. 12, 37. 15, 29. 16, 17. 17, 7. 18, 37. 21, 32. 33. Act. 16, 8. 24, 7. 27, 9. 2 Cor. 5, 17. Jac. 1, 10. 1 Pet. 4, 3. 2 Pet. 3, 10. Apoc. 21, 1.
- πάρεσις Rom. 3, 25.
- παρέχω Matt. 26, 10. Marc. 14, 6. Luc. 6, 29. 7, 4. 11, 7. 18, 5. Act. 16, 16. 17, 31. 19, 24. 22, 2. 28, 2. Gal. 6, 17. Col. 4, 1. 1 Tim. 1, 4. 6, 17. Tit. 2, 7.
- παρηγορία Col. 4, 11.
- παρθενία Luc. 2, 36.

- παρθένος Matt. 1, 23. 25, 1. 7, 11. Luc. 1, 27. Act. 21, 9. 1 Cor. 7, 25. 28. 34. 36. 37. 2 Cor. 11, 2. Apoc. 14, 4.
- παριστάνω Rom. 6, 13. 16.
- παρίστημι Matt. 26, 53. Marc. 4, 29. 14, 47. 69. 70. 15, 35. 39. Luc. 1, 19. 2, 22. 19, 24. Joh. 18, 22. 19, 26. Act. 1, 3. 10. 4, 10. 26. 9, 39. 41. 23, 2. 4. 24. 33. 24, 13. 27, 23. 24. Rom. 6, 13. 19. 12, 1. 14, 10. 16, 2. 1 Cor. 8, 8. 2 Cor. 4, 14. 11, 2. Eph. 5, 27. Col. 1, 22. 28. 2 Tim. 2, 15. 4, 17.
- παρίεμαι Heb. 12, 12.
- παρόδος 1 Cor. 16, 7.
- παροικέω Luc. 24, 18. Heb. 11, 9.
- παροιμία Act. 13, 17. 1 Pet. 1, 17.
- παρόικος Act. 7, 6. 29. Eph. 2, 19. 1 Pet. 2, 11.
- παροιμία Joh. 10, 6. 16, 25. 29. 2 Pet. 2, 22.
- παρομοιάζω Matt. 23, 27.
- παρόμοιος Marc. 7, 8. 13.
- παρόινος 1 Tim. 3, 3. Tit. 1, 7.
- παροίχομαι Act. 14, 16.
- παροξύνω Act. 17, 16. 1 Cor. 13, 5.
- παροξυσμός Act. 15, 39.
- παροργίζω Rom. 10, 19. Eph. 6, 4.
- παροργισμός Eph. 4, 26.
- παροτρύνω Act. 13, 50.
- παρουσία Matt. 24, 3. 27. 37. 39. 1 Cor. 15, 23. 16, 17. 2 Cor. 7, 6. 7. 10, 10. Philipp. 1, 26. 2, 12. 1 Thess. 2, 19. 3, 13. 4, 15. 5, 23. 2 Thess. 2, 1. 8. 9. Jac. 5, 7. 8. 2 Pet. 1, 16. 3, 4. 12. 1 Joh. 2, 28.
- παροψία Matt. 23, 25. 26.
- παρρησία Marc. 8, 32. Joh. 7, 4. 13. 26. 10, 24. 11, 14. 54. 16, 25. 29. 18, 20. Act. 2, 29. 4, 13. 29. 31. 28, 31. 2 Cor. 3, 12. 7, 4. Eph. 3, 12. 6, 19. Philipp. 1, 20. Col. 2, 15. 1 Tim. 3, 13. Philem. 8. Heb. 3, 6. 4, 16. 10, 19. 35. 1 Joh. 2, 28. 3, 21. 4, 17. 5, 14.
- παρρησιάζομαι Act. 9, 27. 28. 13, 46. 14, 3. 18. 26. 19, 8. 26. 26. Eph. 6, 20. 1 Thess. 2, 2.
- πείρα Act. 26, 2. 17. 18. 19. Marc. 14, 1. 12. 14. 16. Luc. 2, 41. 22, 1. 7. 8. 11. 13. 15. Joh. 2, 13. 23. 6, 4. 11, 55. 12, 1. 13, 1. 18, 28. 39. 19, 14. Act. 12, 4. 1 Cor. 5, 7. Heb. 11, 28.
- πείρω Matt. 16, 21. 17, 12. 15. 27, 19. Marc. 5, 26. 8, 31. 9, 12. Luc. 9, 22. 13, 2. 17, 25. 22, 15. 24, 26. 46. Act. 1, 3. 3, 18. 9, 16. 17, 3. 28, 5. 1 Cor. 12, 26. 2 Cor. 1, 6. Gal. 3, 4. Philipp. 1, 29. 1 Thess. 2, 14. 2 Thess. 1, 5. 2 Tim. 1, 12. Heb. 2, 18. 5, 8. 9, 26. 13, 12. 1 Pet. 2, 19. 20. 21. 23. 3, 14. 17. 18. 4, 1. 15. 19. 5, 10. Apoc. 2, 10.
- πειράσσω Matt. 26, 31. 51. Marc. 14, 27. Luc. 22, 49. 50. Act. 7, 24. 12, 7. 23. Apoc. 11, 6. 19, 15.
- πειτέω Luc. 10, 19. 21, 24. Apoc. 11, 2. 14, 20. 19, 15.
- πειραλφής 1 Tim. 1, 9.
- πειριά Luc. 2, 4. Act. 3, 25. Eph. 3, 15.
- πειριάρχης Act. 2, 29. 7, 8. 9. Heb. 7, 4.
- πειρικὸς Gal. 1, 14.
- πειρῆς Matt. 13, 54. 57. Marc. 6, 1. 4. Luc. 4, 23. 24. Joh. 4, 44. Heb. 11, 14.
- πειροπαράδοτος 1 Pet. 1, 18.
- πειρώς Act. 22, 3. 24, 14. 28, 17.
- παύω, ομαι Luc. 5, 4. 8, 24. 11, 1. Act. 5, 42. 6, 13. 13, 10. 20, 1. 31. 21, 32. 1 Cor. 13, 8. Eph. 1, 16. Col. 1, 9. Heb. 10, 2. 1 Pet. 3, 10. 4, 1.
- παχύνωμαι Matt. 13, 15. Act. 28, 27.
- πέδη Marc. 5, 4. Luc. 8, 29.
- πεδιός Luc. 6, 17.
- πεξεύω Act. 20, 13.
- πεζῇ Matt. 14, 13. Marc. 6, 33.
- πειθαρχέω Act. 5, 29. 32. 27, 21. Tit. 3, 1.
- πειθός, pro πειθάνος 1 Cor. 2, 4.
- πέιθω, πέποιθα Matt. 27, 20. 43. 28, 14. Marc. 10, 24. Luc. 11, 22. 16, 31. 18, 9. 20, 6. Act. 5, 36. 37. 40. 12, 20. 13, 43. 14, 19. 17, 4. 18, 4. 19, 8. 26. 21, 14. 23, 21. 26, 26. 28. 27, 11. 28, 23. 24. Rom. 2, 8. 19. 8, 38. 14, 14. 15, 14. 2 Cor. 1, 9. 2, 3. 5, 11. 10, 7. Gal. 1, 10. 3, 1. 5, 7. 10. Philipp. 1, 6. 14. 25. 2, 24. 3, 3. 4. 2 Thess. 3, 4. 2 Tim. 1, 5. 12. Philem. 21. Heb. 2, 13. 6, 9. 11, 13. 13, 17. 18. Jac. 3, 3. 1 Joh. 3, 19.
- πεινῶν Matt. 4, 2. 5, 6. 12, 1. 3. 21, 18. 25, 35. 37. 42. 44. Marc. 2, 25. 11, 12. Luc. 1, 53. 4, 2. 6, 3. 21. 25. Joh. 6, 35. Rom. 12, 20. 1 Cor. 4, 11. 11, 21. 34. Philipp. 4, 12. Apoc. 7, 16.
- πείρα Heb. 11, 29. 36.
- πειράζω Matt. 4, 1. 3. 16, 1. 19. 3. 22. 18. 35. Marc. 1, 13. 8, 11. 10, 2. 12, 15. Luc. 4, 2. 11, 16. 20, 23. Joh. 6, 6. 8, 6. Act. 5, 9. 15, 10. 16, 7. 24, 6. 1 Cor. 7, 5. 10, 9. 13. 2 Cor. 13, 5. Gal. 6, 1. 1 Thess. 3, 5. Heb. 2, 18. 3, 9. 4, 15. 11, 17. 37. Jac. 1, 13. 14. Apoc. 2, 2. 10. 3, 10.
- πειρασμός Matt. 6, 13. 26, 41. Marc.

- 14, 38. Luc. 4, 13. 8, 13. 11, 4. 22, 28. 40. 46. Act. 20, 19. 1 Cor. 10, 13. Gal. 4, 14. 1 Tim. 6, 9. Heb. 3, 8. Jac. 1, 2. 12. 1 Pet. 1, 6. 4, 12. 2 Pet. 2, 9. Apoc. 3, 10.
- πειράω Act. 9, 26. 26, 21.
- πειρώ Heb. 11, 37.
- πεισμονή Gal. 5, 8.
- πέλαγος Matt. 18, 6. Act. 27, 5.
- πελεκίζομαι Apoc. 20, 4.
- πέμπω Matt. 2, 8. 11, 2. 14, 10. 22, 7. &c.
- πένης 1 Cor. 9, 9.
- πενθερά Matt. 8, 14. 10, 35. Marc. 1, 30. Luc. 4, 38. 12, 53.
- πενθερός Joh. 18, 13.
- πενθῆναι Matt. 5, 4. 9, 15. Marc. 16, 10. Luc. 6, 25. 1 Cor. 5, 2. 2 Cor. 12, 21. Jac. 4, 9. Apoc. 18, 11. 15. 19.
- πένθος Jac. 4, 9. Apoc. 18, 7. 8. 21, 4.
- πεινιχρὸς Luc. 21, 2.
- πεινηκοστέω Act. 2, 1. 20, 16. 1 Cor. 16, 8.
- πεποιθῆναι 2 Cor. 1, 15. 3, 4. 8, 22. 10, 2. Eph. 3, 12. Philipp. 3, 4.
- πέραν Matt. 4, 15. 25. 8, 18. 28. 14, 22. 16, 5. 19, 1. Marc. 3, 8. 4, 35. 5, 1. 21. 6, 45. 8, 13. 10, 1. Luc. 8, 22. Joh. 1, 28. 3, 26. 6, 1. 17. 22. 25. 10, 40. 18, 1.
- πέραις Matt. 12, 42. Luc. 11, 31. Rom. 10, 18. Heb. 6, 16.
- περιάγω Matt. 4, 23. 9, 35. 23, 15. Marc. 6, 6. Act. 13, 11. 1 Cor. 9, 5.
- περιαίρειν Act. 27, 20. 40. 2 Cor. 3, 16. Heb. 10, 11.
- περιαστράπτω Act. 9, 3. 22, 6.
- περιβάλλω Matt. 6, 29. 31. 25, 36. 38. 43. Marc. 14, 51. 16, 5. Luc. 12, 27. 19, 43. 23, 11. Joh. 19, 2. Act. 12, 8. Apoc. 3, 5. 18. 4, 4. 7, 9. 13. 10, 1. 11, 3. 12, 1. 17, 4. 18, 16. 19, 8. 13.
- περιβλέπω Marc. 3, 5. 34. 5, 32. 9, 8. 10, 23. 11, 11. Luc. 6, 10.
- περιβόλαιον 1 Cor. 11, 15. Heb. 1, 12.
- περιδέομαι Joh. 11, 44.
- περιεργάζομαι 2 Thess. 3, 11.
- περιέργος Act. 19, 19. 1 Tim. 5, 13.
- περιέρχομαι Act. 19, 13. 28, 13. 1 Tim. 5, 13. Heb. 11, 37.
- περιέχω Luc. 5, 9. Act. 23, 25. 1 Pet. 2, 6.
- περιζώνω Luc. 12, 35. 37. 17, 8. Act. 12, 8. Eph. 6, 14. Apoc. 1, 13. 15, 6.
- περίθεσις 1 Pet. 3, 3.
- περίσπῃ Joh. 11, 42. Act. 25, 7. 2 Tim. 2, 16. Tit. 3, 9.
- περικάθαρμα 1 Cor. 4, 13.
- περικαλύπτω Marc. 14, 65. Luc. 22, 64.
- Heb. 9, 4.
- περίκειμαι Marc. 9, 42. Luc. 17, 2. Act. 28, 20. Heb. 5, 2. 12, 1.
- περικεφαλαία Eph. 6, 17. 1 Thess. 5, 8.
- περικρατῆς Act. 27, 16.
- περικρύπτω Luc. 1, 24.
- περικυκλώω Luc. 19, 43.
- περιλάμπω Luc. 2, 9. Act. 26, 13.
- περιλείπομαι 1 Thess. 4, 15. 17.
- περίλυπος Matt. 26, 38. Marc. 6, 26. 14, 34. Luc. 18, 23. 24.
- περιμένω Act. 1, 4.
- περίξ Act. 5, 16.
- περιοικέω Luc. 1, 65.
- περιούσιος Tit. 2, 14.
- περιοχή Act. 8, 32.
- περιπατέω Matt. 4, 18. 9, 5. 11, 5. 14, 25. 26. 29. 15, 31. &c. Rom. 6, 4. 8, 1. 4. 13, 13. 14, 15. 1 Cor. 3, 3. 7, 17. 2 Cor. 4, 2. 5, 7. 10, 2. 3. 12, 18. Gal. 5, 16. Eph. 2, 2. 10. 4, 1. 17. 5, 2. 8. 15. Philipp. 3, 17. 18. Col. 1, 10. 2, 6. 3, 7. 4, 5. 1 Thess. 2, 12. 4, 1. 12. 2 Thess. 3, 6. 11. Heb. 13, 9. 1 Pet. 5, 8. 1 Joh. 1, 6. 7. 2, 6. 11. 2 Joh. 4, 6. 3 Joh. 3, 4. Apoc. 2, 1. 3, 4. 9, 20. 16, 15. 21, 24.
- περιπείρω 1 Tim. 6, 10.
- περιπίπτω Luc. 10, 30. Act. 27, 41. Jac. 1, 2.
- περιποιέομαι Act. 20, 28. 1 Tim. 3, 13.
- περιποίησις Eph. 1, 14. 1 Thess. 5, 9. 2 Thess. 2, 14. Heb. 10, 39. 1 Pet. 2, 9.
- περιρρήγγυμι Act. 16, 22.
- περισπάομαι Luc. 10, 40.
- περισσειά Rom. 5, 17. 2 Cor. 8, 2. 10, 15. Jac. 1, 21.
- περίσσευμα Matt. 12, 34. Marc. 8, 8. Luc. 6, 45. 2 Cor. 8, 14.
- περισσεύω Matt. 5, 20. 13, 12. 14, 20. 15, 37. 25, 29. Marc. 12, 44. Luc. 9, 17. 12, 15. 15, 17. 21, 4. Joh. 6, 12. 13. Act. 16, 5. Rom. 3, 7. 5, 15. 15, 13. 1 Cor. 8, 8. 14, 12. 15, 58. 2 Cor. 1, 5. 3, 9. 4, 15. 8, 2. 7. 9, 8. 12. Eph. 1, 8. Philipp. 1, 9. 26. 4, 12. 18. Col. 2, 7. 1 Thess. 3, 12. 4, 1. 10.
- περισσός, σσότερος Matt. 5, 37. 47. 11, 9. 23, 14. Marc. 6, 51. 12, 40. 14, 31. Luc. 7, 26. 12, 4. 48. 20, 47. Joh. 10, 10. Rom. 3, 1. 1 Cor. 12, 23. 24. 2 Cor. 2, 7. 9, 1. 10, 8. Eph. 3, 20. 1 Thess. 3, 10. 5, 13.
- περισσότερον, adverb. Marc. 7, 36. 1 Cor. 15, 10. Heb. 6, 17. 7, 15.
- περισσοτέρως Marc. 15, 14. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 2, 4. 7, 13. 15. 11, 23. 12, 15. Gal.



1, 14. Philipp. 1, 14. 1 Thess. 2, 17.  
Hoh. 2, 1. 13, 19.  
περισσῶς Matt. 27, 23. Marc. 10, 26.  
Act. 26, 11.  
περισσεύω Matt. 3, 16. 10, 16. 21, 12.  
Marc. 1, 10. 11, 15. Luc. 2, 24.  
3, 22. Joh. 1, 32. 2, 14. 16.  
περιτέμνω Luc. 1, 59. 2, 21. Joh. 7, 22.  
Act. 7, 8. 15, 1. 5. 24. 16, 3. 21, 21.  
1 Cor. 7, 18. Gal. 2, 3. 5, 2. 3. 6, 12.  
13. Col. 2, 11.  
περιτίθημι Matt. 21, 33. 27, 28. 48.  
Marc. 12, 1. 15, 17. 36. Joh. 19, 29.  
1 Cor. 12, 23.  
περιτομή Joh. 7, 22. 23. Act. 7, 8. 10, 45.  
11, 2. Rom. 2, 25-29. 3, 1. 30. 4.  
9-12. 15, 8. 1 Cor. 7, 19. Gal.  
2, 7. 8. 9. 12. 5, 6. 11. 6, 15. Eph.  
2, 11. Philipp. 3, 3. 5. Col. 2, 11.  
3, 11. 4, 11. Tit. 1, 10.  
περιτρέπω Act. 26, 24.  
περιτρέχω Marc. 6, 55.  
περιφέρω Marc. 6, 55. 2 Cor. 4, 10.  
Eph. 4, 14. Heb. 13, 9. Judas 12.  
περιφρονέω Tit. 2, 15.  
περίχωρος Matt. 3, 5. 14, 35. Marc.  
1, 28. 6, 55. Luc. 3, 3. 4, 14. 37.  
7, 17. 8, 37. Act. 14, 6.  
περίψημα 1 Cor. 4, 13.  
περπερεύομαι 1 Cor. 13, 4.  
πέριαι 2 Cor. 8, 10. 9, 2.  
πέτομαι Apoc. 4, 7. 8, 13. 14, 6. 19, 17.  
πετυοῦν Matt. 6, 26. 8, 20. 13, 4. 32.  
Marc. 4, 4. 32. Luc. 8, 5. 9, 58. 12, 24.  
13, 19. Act. 10, 12. 11, 6. Rom.  
1, 23. Jac. 3, 7.  
πέτομαι Apoc. 12, 14.  
πέτρα Matt. 7, 24. 25. 16, 18. 27, 51. 60.  
Marc. 15, 46. Luc. 6, 48. 8, 6. 13.  
Rom. 9, 33. 1 Cor. 10, 4. 1 Pet. 2, 8.  
Apoc. 6, 15. 16.  
πέτρος Joh. 1, 43.  
πετροῦθης Matt. 13, 5. 20. Marc. 4, 5. 16.  
πήγανον Luc. 11, 42.  
πηγή Marc. 5, 29. Joh. 4, 6. 14. Jac.  
3, 11. 12. 2 Pet. 2, 17. Apoc. 7, 17.  
8, 10. 14. 7, 16. 4, 21. 6.  
πήγνυμι Heb. 8, 2.  
πηδαλιον Act. 27, 40. Jac. 3, 4.  
πηλίκος Gal. 6, 11. Hoh. 7, 4.  
πηλὸς 1 Joh. 9, 6. 11. 14. 15. Rom. 9, 21.  
πήρα Matt. 10, 10. Marc. 6, 8. Luc.  
9, 3. 10, 4. 22, 35. 36.  
πήχους Matt. 6, 27. Luc. 12, 25. Joh.  
21, 8. Apoc. 21, 17.  
πίδω Joh. 7, 30. 32. 44. 8, 20. 10, 39.  
11, 57. 21, 3. 10. Act. 3, 7. 12, 4.  
2 Cor. 11, 32. Apoc. 19, 20.  
πίδω Luc. 6, 38.

πιθανολογία Col. 2, 4.  
πικραίνω Col. 3, 19. Apoc. 8, 11. 10, 9. 10.  
πικρία Act. 8, 23. Rom. 3, 14. Eph.  
4, 31. Hoh. 12, 15.  
πικρὸς Jac. 3, 11. 14.  
πικρῶς Matt. 26, 75. Luc. 22, 62.  
πίμπραμι Act. 28, 6.  
πινακίδιον Luc. 1, 63.  
πίναξ Matt. 14, 8. 11. Marc. 6, 25. 28.  
Luc. 11, 39.  
πίλω, ὡς πῶ, πῶμαι, Matt. 6, 25. 31.  
11, 18. 19. 20, 22. 23. 24, 38. 49. 26,  
27. 29. 42. 27, 34. &c. Rom. 14, 21.  
1 Cor. 9, 4. 10, 4. 7. 21. 31. 11, 22.  
25-29. 15, 32. Heb. 6, 7. Apoc.  
14, 10. 16, 6. 18, 3.  
πίστεις Rom. 11, 17.  
πισπράσκω Matt. 13, 46. 18, 25. 26, 9.  
Marc. 14, 5. Joh. 12, 5. Act. 2, 45.  
4, 34. 5, 4. Rom. 7, 14.  
πίπτω Matt. 2, 11. 4, 9. 7, 25. 27. 10, 29.  
13, 4. 5. 7. 8. 15, 14. 27. 17, 6. 15.  
18, 26. 29. 21, 44. 24, 29. 26, 39. &c.  
Rom. 11, 11. 22. 14, 4. 1 Cor. 10,  
8. 12. 14, 25. Heb. 3, 17. 4, 11.  
11, 30. Jac. 5, 12. Apoc. 1, 17.  
4, 10. 5, 8. 14. 6, 13. 16. 7, 11. 16.  
8, 10. 9, 1. 11, 11. 13. 16. 14, 8. 16, 19.  
17, 10. 18, 2. 19, 4. 10. 22. 8.  
πιστεύω Matt. 8, 13. 9, 28. 18, 6. 21,  
22. 25. 32. 24, 23. 26. 27, 42. Marc.  
1, 15. 5, 36. 9, 23. 24. 42. 11, 23.  
24. 31. 13, 21. 14, 32. 16, 13. 14. 16.  
17. &c. Rom. 1, 16. 3, 2. 22. 4, 3.  
5. 11. 17. 18. 24. 6, 8. 9, 33. 10, 4. 9.  
10. 11. 14. 16. 13, 11. 14. 2. 15, 13.  
1 Cor. 1, 21. 3, 5. 9, 17. 11, 18. 13, 7.  
14, 22. 15, 2. 11. 2 Cor. 4, 13. Gal.  
2, 7. 16. 3, 6. 22. Eph. 1, 13. 19.  
Philipp. 1, 29. 1 Thess. 1, 7. 2, 4.  
10. 13. 4, 14. 2 Thess. 1, 10. 2, 11. 12.  
1 Tim. 1, 11. 16. 3, 16. 2 Tim. 1, 12.  
Tit. 1, 3. 3, 8. Heb. 4, 3. 11, 6.  
Jac. 2, 19. 23. 1 Pet. 1, 8. 21. 2, 6. 7.  
1 Joh. 3, 23. 4, 1. 16. 5, 1. 5. 10. 13.  
Judas 5.  
πιστεύετε Marc. 14, 3. Joh. 12, 3.  
πίστις Matt. 8, 10. 9, 2. 22. 29. 15, 28.  
17. 20. 21, 21. 23, 23. Marc. 2, 5.  
4, 40. 5, 34. 10, 52. 11, 22. Luc.  
5, 20. 7, 9. 50. 8, 25. 48. 17, 5. 6. 19.  
18, 8. 42. 22, 32. Act. 3, 16. 6, 5.  
7. 8. 11, 24. 13, 8. 14, 9. 22. 27. 15, 9.  
16, 5. 17, 31. 20, 21. 24, 24. 26, 18.  
Rom. 1, 5. 8. 12. 17. 3, 3. 22. 25-28.  
30. 31. 4, 5. 9. 11-14. 16. 19. 20. 5.  
1. 2. 9. 30. 32. 10, 6. 8. 17. 11, 20.  
12, 3. 6. 14, 1. 22. 23. 16, 26. 1 Cor.  
2, 5. 12, 9. 13, 2. 13. 15, 14. 17.

16, 13. 2 Cor. 1, 24. 4, 13. 5, 7. 8, 7. 10, 15. 13, 5. Gal. 1, 23. 2, 16. 20. 3, 2. 5, 7. 8, 9. 11. 12. 14. 22-26. 5, 5. 6. 22. 6, 10. Eph. 1, 15. 2, 8. 3, 12. 17. 4, 5. 13. 6, 16. 23. Philipp. 1, 25. 27. 2, 17. 3, 9. Col. 1, 4. 23. 2, 5. 7. 12. 1 Thess. 1, 3. 8. 3, 2. 5. 6. 7. 10. 5, 8. 2 Thess. 1, 3. 4. 11. 2, 13. 3, 2. 1 Tim. 1, 2. 4. 5. 14. 19. 2, 7. 15. 3, 9. 13. 4, 1. 6. 12. 5, 8. 12. 6, 10. 11. 12. 21. 2 Tim. 1, 5. 13. 2, 18. 22. 3, 8. 10. 15. 4, 7. Tit. 1, 4. 13. 2, 2. 10. 3, 15. Philem. 5. 6. Heb. 4, 2. 6, 1. 12. 10. 22. 38. 39. 11, 1. 3. 9. 11. 13. 17. 20-24. 27-31. 33. 39. 12, 2. 13. 7. Jac. 1, 3. 6. 2, 1. 5. 14. 17. 18. 20. 22. 24. 26. 5, 15. 1 Pet. 1, 5. 7. 9. 21. 5, 9. 2 Pet. 1, 1. 5. 1 Joh. 5, 4. Judae 3. 20. Apoc. 2, 13. 19. 13, 10. 14, 12.

**πιστός** Matt. 24, 45. 25, 21. 23. Luc. 12, 42. 16, 10. 11. 12. 19, 17. Joh. 20, 27. Act. 10, 45. 13, 34. 16, 1. 15. 1 Cor. 1, 9. 4, 2. 17. 7, 25. 10, 13. 2 Cor. 1, 18. 6, 15. Gal. 3, 9. Eph. 1, 1. 6, 21. Col. 1, 2. 7. 4, 7. 9. 1 Thess. 5, 24. 2 Thess. 3, 3. 1 Tim. 1, 12. 15. 3, 1. 11. 4, 3. 9. 10. 12. 5, 16. 6, 2. 2 Tim. 2, 2. 11. 13. Tit. 1, 6. 9. 3, 8. Heb. 2, 17. 3, 2. 5. 10. 23. 11, 11. 1 Pet. 4, 19. 5, 12. 1 Joh. 1, 9. 3 Joh. 5. Apoc. 1, 5. 2, 10. 13. 3, 14. 17, 14. 19, 11. 21, 5. 22, 6.

**πιστός** 2 Tim. 3, 14.

**πλανάω, άομαι** Matt. 18, 12. 13. 22, 29. 24, 4. 5. 11. 24. Marc. 12, 24. 27. 13, 5. 6. Luc. 21, 8. Joh. 7, 12. 47. 1 Cor. 6, 9. 15, 33. Gal. 6, 7. 2 Tim. 3, 13. Tit. 3, 3. Heb. 3, 10. 5, 2. 11, 38. Jac. 1, 16. 5, 19. 1 Pet. 2, 25. 2 Pet. 2, 15. 1 Joh. 1, 8. 2, 26. 3, 7. Apoc. 2, 20. 12, 9. 13, 14. 18, 23. 19, 20. 20, 3. 8. 10.

**πλάνη** Matt. 27, 64. Rom. 1, 27. Eph. 4, 14. 1 Thess. 2, 3. 2 Thess. 2, 11. Jac. 5, 20. 2 Pet. 2, 18. 3, 17. 1 Joh. 4, 6. Judae 11.

**πλανήτης** Judae 13.

**πλάνος** Matt. 27, 63. 2 Cor. 6, 8. 1 Tim. 4, 1. 2 Joh. 7.

**πλάξ** 2 Cor. 3, 3. Heb. 9, 4.

**πλάσμα** Rom. 9, 20.

**πλάσσω** Rom. 9, 20. 1 Tim. 2, 13.

**πλαστός** 2 Pet. 2, 3.

**πλατεία** Matt. 6, 5. 12, 19. Luc. 10, 10. 13, 26. 14, 21. Act. 5, 15. Apoc. 11, 8. 21, 21. 22, 2.

**πλάτος** Eph. 3, 18. Apoc. 20, 9. 21, 16.

**πλατώνω** Matt. 23, 5. 2 Cor. 6, 11. 13.

**πλατύνω** Matt. 7, 13.

**πλέγμα** 1 Tim. 2, 9.

**πλέκω** Matt. 27, 29. Marc. 15, 17. Joh. 19, 2.

**πλεονάζω** Rom. 5, 20. 6, 1. 2 Cor. 4, 15. 8, 15. Philipp. 4, 17. 1 Thess. 3, 12. 2 Thess. 1, 3. 2 Pet. 1, 8.

**πλεονεκτέω** 2 Cor. 2, 10. 7, 2. 12, 17. 18. 1 Thess. 4, 6.

**πλεονέκτης** 1 Cor. 5, 10. 11. 6, 10. Eph. 5, 5.

**πλεονεξία** Marc. 7, 22. Luc. 12, 15. Rom. 1, 29. 2 Cor. 9, 5. Eph. 4, 19. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5. 1 Thess. 2, 5. 2 Pet. 2, 3. 14.

**πλευρά** Joh. 19, 34. 20, 20. 25. 27. Act. 12, 7.

**πλέω** Luc. 8, 23. Act. 21, 3. 27, 2. 6. 24.

**πληγή** Luc. 10, 30. 12, 48. Act. 16, 23. 33. 2 Cor. 6, 5. 11, 23. Apoc. 9, 20. 11, 6. 13, 3. 12. 14. 15, 1. 6. 8. 16, 9. 21. 18, 4. 8. 21, 9. 22, 18.

**πλήθος** Marc. 3, 7. 8. Luc. 1, 10. 2, 13. 5, 6. 17. 8, 37. 19, 37. 23, 1. 27. Joh. 5, 3. 21, 6. Act. 2, 6. 4, 32. 5, 14. 16. 6, 2. 5. 14, 1. 4. 15, 12. 30. 17, 4. 19, 9. 21, 22. 36. 23, 7. 25, 24. 28, 3. Heb. 11, 12. Jac. 5, 20. 1 Pet. 4, 8.

**πληθύνω** Matt. 24, 12. Act. 6, 1. 7. 7, 17. 9, 31. 12, 24. 2 Cor. 9, 10. Heb. 6, 14. 1 Pet. 1, 2. 2 Pet. 1, 2. Judae 2.

**πλήθω** Matt. 22, 10. 27, 48. Luc. 1, 15. 23. 41. 57. 67. 2, 6. 21. 22. 4, 28. 5, 7. 26. 6, 11. Joh. 19, 29. Act. 2, 4. 3, 10. 4, 8. 31. 5, 17. 9, 17. 13, 9. 45. 19, 29.

**πλήκτης** 1 Tim. 3, 3. Tit. 1, 7.

**πλημύρα** Luc. 6, 48.

**πλήρης** Matt. 14, 20. 15, 37. Marc. 4, 28. 6, 43. 8, 19. Luc. 4, 1. 5, 12. Joh. 1, 14. Act. 6, 3. 5. 8. 7, 55. 9, 36. 11, 24. 13, 10. 19, 28. 2 Joh. 8.

**πληροφορέω** Luc. 1, 1. Rom. 4, 21. 14, 5. 2 Tim. 4, 5. 17.

**πληροφορία** Col. 2, 2. 1 Thess. 1, 5. Heb. 6, 11. 10, 22.

**πληρώω** Matt. 1, 22. 2, 15. 17. 23. 3, 15. 4, 14. 5, 17. 8, 17. 12, 17. 13, 35. 48. 21, 4. 23, 32. 26, 54. 56. 27, 9. 35. Marc. 1, 15. 14, 49. 15, 28. &c. Rom. 1, 29. 8, 4. 13, 8. 15, 13. 14. 19. 2 Cor. 7, 4. 10, 6. Gal. 5, 14. Eph. 1, 23. 3, 19. 4, 10. 5, 18. Philipp. 1, 11. 2, 2. 4, 18. 19. Col. 1, 9. 25. 2, 10. 4, 12. 17. 2 Thess. 1, 11. 2 Tim. 1, 4. Jac. 2, 23. 1 Joh. 1, 4. 2 Joh. 12. Apoc. 3, 2. 6, 11.

- πλήρωμα Matt. 9, 16. Marc. 2, 21. 8, 20. Joh. 1, 16. Rom. 11, 12. 25. 13, 10. 15, 29. 1 Cor. 10, 26. 28. Gal. 4, 4. Eph. 1, 10. 23. 3, 19. 4, 13. Col. 1, 19. 2, 9.
- δ παλσιον, nom. Matt. 5, 43. 19, 19. 22, 39. Marc. 12, 31. 33. Luc. 10, 27. 29. 36. Act. 7, 27. Rom. 13, 9. 10. 15, 2. Gal. 5, 14. Eph. 4, 25. Heb. 8, 11. Jac. 2, 8.
- πλησμονή Col. 2, 23.
- πλήσσω Apoc. 8, 12.
- πλοιάριον Marc. 3, 9. 4, 36. Joh. 6, 22. 23. 21, 8.
- πλοῖον Matt. 4, 21. 22. 8, 23. 24. 9, 1. 13, 2. 14, 13. 22. 24. 29. 32. 33. 15, 39. &c.
- πλοῦς Act. 21, 7. 27, 9. 10.
- πλούσιος Matt. 19, 23. 24. 27, 57. Marc. 10, 25. 12, 41. Luc. 6, 24. 12, 16. 14, 12. 16, 1. 19. 21. 22. 18, 23. 25. 19, 2. 21, 1. 2 Cor. 8, 9. Eph. 2, 4. 1 Tim. 6, 17. Jac. 1, 10. 11. 2, 5. 6. 5, 1. Apoc. 2, 9. 3, 17. 6, 15. 13, 16.
- πλουσίως Col. 3, 16. 1 Tim. 6, 17. Tit. 3, 6. 2 Pet. 1, 11.
- πλουτέω Luc. 1, 53. 12, 21. Rom. 10, 12. 1 Cor. 4, 8. 2 Cor. 8, 9. 1 Tim. 6, 9. 18. Apoc. 3, 17. 18. 18, 3. 15. 19.
- πλουτίζω 1 Cor. 1, 5. 2 Cor. 6, 10. 9, 11.
- πλούτος Matt. 13, 22. Marc. 4, 19. Luc. 8, 14. Rom. 2, 4. 9, 23. 11, 12. 33. 2 Cor. 8, 2. Eph. 1, 7. 18. 2, 7. 3, 8. 16. Philipp. 4, 19. Col. 1, 27. 2, 2. 1 Tim. 6, 17. Heb. 11, 26. Jac. 5, 2. Apoc. 5, 12. 18, 16.
- πλύνω Apoc. 7, 14.
- πνεῦμα Matt. 1, 18. 20. 3, 11. 16. 4, 1. 5, 3. 8, 16. 10, 1. 20. 12, 18. 28. 31. 32. 43. 45. 22, 43. 26, 41. 27, 50. 28, 19. Marc. 1, 8. 10. 12. 23. 26. 27. 2, 8. 3, 11. 29. 30. 5, 2. 8. 13. 6, 7. 7, 25. 8, 12. 9, 17. 20. 25. 12, 36. 13, 11. 14, 38. Luc. 1, 15. 17. 35. 41. 47. 67. 80. 2, 25. 26. 27. 40. 3. 16. 22. 4, 1. 14. 18. 33. 36. 6, 18. 7, 21. 8, 2. 29. 55. 9, 39. 42. 55. 10, 20. 21. 11, 13. 24. 26. 12, 10. 12. 13, 11. 23. 46. 24, 37. 39. Joh. 1, 32. 33. 3, 5. 6. 8. 34. 4, 23. 24. 6, 63. 7, 39. 11, 33. 13, 21. 14, 17. 26. 15, 26. 16, 13. 19, 30. 20, 22. Act. 1, 2. 5. 8. 16. 2, 4. 17. 18. 33. 38. 4, 8. 31. 5, 3. 9. 16. 32. 6, 3. 5. 10. 7, 51. 55. 59. 8, 7. 15. 17. 18. 19. 29. 39. 9, 17. 31. 10, 19. 38. 44. 45. 47. 11, 12. 15. 16. 24. 28. 13, 2. 4. 9. 52. 15, 8. 28. 16. 6, 7. 16. 18. 17. 16. 18, 5. 25. 19, 2. 6. 12. 13. 15. 16. 21. 20, 22. 23. 28.
- 21, 4. 11. 23, 8. 9. 28, 25. Rom. 1, 4. 9. 2, 29. 5, 5. 7, 6. 8, 1. 2. 4. 5. 6. 9. 10. 11. 13. 16. 23. 26. 27. 9, 1. 11, 8. 12, 11. 14, 17. 15, 13. 16. 19. 30. 1 Cor. 2, 4. 10. 14. 3, 16. 4, 21. 5, 3. 4. 5. 6, 11. 17. 19. 20. 7, 34. 40. 12, 3. 4. 7. 11. 13. 14. 2. 12. 14. 15. 16. 32. 15, 45. 16, 18. 2 Cor. 1, 22. 2, 12. 3, 3. 6. 8. 17. 18. 4, 13. 5, 5. 6, 6. 7, 1. 13. 11, 4. 12, 18. 13, 13. Gal. 3, 2. 3. 5. 14. 4, 6. 29. 5, 5. 16. 17. 18. 22. 25. 6, 1. 8. 18. Eph. 1, 13. 17. 2, 2. 18. 22. 3, 5. 16. 4, 3. 4. 23. 30. 5, 9. 18. 6, 17. 18. Philipp. 1, 19. 27. 2, 1. 3, 3. Col. 1, 8. 2, 5. 1 Thess. 1, 5. 6. 4, 8. 5, 19. 23. 2 Thess. 2, 2. 8. 13. 1 Tim. 3, 16. 4, 1. 12. 2 Tim. 1, 7. 14. 4, 22. Tit. 3, 5. Philem. 25. Heb. 1, 7. 14. 2, 4. 3, 7. 4, 12. 6, 4. 9, 8. 14. 10, 15. 29. 12, 9. 23. Jac. 2, 26. 4, 5. 1 Pet. 1, 2. 11. 12. 22. 3, 4. 18. 19. 4, 6. 14. 2 Pet. 1, 21. 1 Joh. 3, 24. 4, 1. 2. 3. 6. 13. 5, 6. 7. 8. Judae. 19. 20. Apoc. 1, 4. 10. 2, 7. 11. 17. 29. 3, 1. 6. 13. 22. 4, 2. 5. 5, 6. 11. 11. 13, 15. 14, 13. 16, 13. 14. 17, 3. 18, 2. 19, 10. 21, 10. 22, 17. πνευματικὸς Rom. 1, 11. 7, 14. 15, 27. 1 Cor. 2, 13. 15. 3, 1. 9, 11. 10, 3. 4. 12, 1. 14, 1. 37. 15, 44. 46. Gal. 6, 1. Eph. 1, 3. 5, 19. 6, 12. Col. 1, 9. 3, 16. 1 Pet. 2, 5.
- πνευματικῶς 1 Cor. 2, 14. Apoc. 11, 8.
- πνέω Matt. 7, 25. 27. Luc. 12, 55. Joh. 3, 8. 6, 18. Act. 27, 40. Apoc. 7, 1.
- πνίγω Matt. 18, 28. Marc. 5, 13.
- πνικτὸν Act. 15, 20. 29. 21, 25.
- πνοή Act. 2, 2. 17, 25.
- ποδῆρης Apoc. 1, 13.
- ποιέω Matt. 1, 24. 3, 3. 8. 10. 4, 19. 5. 19. 32. 36. 44. 46. 47. 6, 1. 2. 3. 7. 12. 17. 18. 19. 21. 22. 24. 26. 8, 9. 9, 28. &c.
- ποίημα Rom. 1, 20. Eph. 2, 10.
- ποίησις Jac. 1, 25.
- ποιητής Act. 17, 28. Rom. 2, 13. Jac. 1, 22. 23. 25. 4, 11.
- ποικίλος Matt. 4, 24. Marc. 1, 34. Luc. 4, 40. 2 Tim. 3, 6. Tit. 3, 3. Heb. 2, 4. 13, 9. Jac. 1, 2. 1 Pet. 1, 6. 4, 10.
- ποιμαίνω Matt. 2, 6. Luc. 17, 7. Joh. 21, 16. Act. 20, 28. 1 Cor. 9, 7. 1 Pet. 5, 2. Judae. 12. Apoc. 2, 27. 7, 17. 12, 5. 19, 15.
- ποιμήν Matt. 9, 36. 25, 32. 26, 31. Marc. 6, 34. 14, 27. Luc. 2, 8. 15. 18. 20. Joh. 10, 2. 11. 12. 14. 16. Eph. 4, 11. Heb. 13, 20. 1 Pet. 2, 25.

- ποίμνη Matt. 26, 31. Luc. 2, 8. Joh. 10, 16. 1 Cor. 9, 7.  
 ποιμνίον Luc. 12, 32. Act. 20, 28, 29. 1 Pet. 5, 2, 3.  
 πολεμέω Jac. 4, 2. Apoc. 2, 16. 12, 7. 13, 4. 17, 14. 19, 11.  
 πόλεμος Matt. 24, 6. Marc. 13, 7. Luc. 14, 31. 21, 9. 1 Cor. 14, 8. Heb. 11, 34. Jac. 4, 1. Apoc. 9, 7. 9. 11, 7. 12, 7. 17. 13, 7. 16, 14. 19, 19. 20, 8.  
 πόλις Matt. 2, 23. 4, 5. 5, 14. 35. 8, 33. 34. 9, 1. 35. &c. Rom. 16, 23. 2 Cor. 11, 26. 32. Tit. 1, 5. Heb. 11, 10. 16. 12, 22. 13, 14. Jac. 4, 13. 2 Pet. 2, 6. Judae 7. Apoc. 3, 12. 11, 2. 8, 13. 14, 8. 20. 16, 19. 17, 18. 18. 10. 16. 18. 19. 21. 20, 9. 21, 2. 10. 14, 15. 16. 18. 19. 21. 23. 22, 14. 19.  
 πολιτάρχης Act. 17, 6. 8.  
 πολιτεία Act. 22, 28. Eph. 2, 12.  
 πολίτευμα Philipp. 3, 20.  
 πολιτεύομαι Act. 23, 1. Philipp. 1, 27. πολίτης Luc. 15, 15. 19, 14. Act. 21, 39.  
 πολλαπλασίον Luc. 18, 30.  
 πολυλογία Matt. 6, 7.  
 πολυμερῶς Heb. 1, 1.  
 πολυποίκιλος Eph. 3, 10.  
 πολύσπλαγχνος Jac. 5, 11.  
 πολυτελής Marc. 14, 3. 1 Tim. 2, 9. 1 Pet. 3, 4.  
 πολύτιμος Matt. 13, 46. Joh. 12, 3.  
 πολυτρόπως Heb. 1, 1.  
 πῶμα 1 Cor. 10, 4. Heb. 9, 10.  
 πονηρία Matt. 22, 18. Marc. 7, 22. Luc. 11, 39. Act. 3, 26. Rom. 1, 29. 1 Cor. 5, 8. Eph. 6, 12.  
 πονηρός Matt. 5, 11. 37. 39. 45. 6, 13. 23. 7, 11. 17. 18. 9, 4. 12, 34. 35. 39. 45. 13, 19. 38. 49. 15, 19. 16, 4. 19, 32. 20, 15. 22, 10. 25, 26. Marc. 7, 22. 23. Luc. 3, 19. 6, 22. 35. 45. 7, 21. 8, 2. 11, 4. 13. 26. 29. 34. 19, 22. Joh. 3, 19. 7, 7. 17, 15. Act. 17, 5. 18, 14. 19, 12. 13. 15. 16. 28, 21. Rom. 12, 9. 1 Cor. 5, 13. Gal. 1, 4. Eph. 5, 16. 6, 13. 16. Col. 1, 21. 1 Thess. 5, 22. 2 Thess. 3, 2. 3. 1 Tim. 6, 4. 2 Tim. 3, 13. 4, 18. Heb. 3, 12. 10, 22. Jac. 2, 4. 4, 16. 1 Joh. 2, 13. 14. 3, 12. 5, 18. 19. 2 Joh. 11. 3 Joh. 10. Apoc. 16, 2.  
 πόνος Apoc. 16, 10. 11. 21, 4.  
 πορεία Luc. 13, 22. Jac. 1, 11.  
 πορεύομαι Matt. 2, 8. 9. 20. 8, 9. 9, 13. 10, 6. 7. 11, 4. 7. 12, 1. 45. 17, 27. 18, 12. 19, 15. 21, 2. 6. 22, 9. 15. &c.  
 πορθέω Act. 9, 21. Gal. 1, 13. 23.  
 πορισμός 1 Tim. 6, 5. 6.  
 πορνεία Matt. 5, 32. 15, 19. 19, 9. Marc. 7, 21. Joh. 8, 41. Act. 15, 20. 29. 21, 25. Rom. 1, 29. 1 Cor. 5, 1. 6, 13. 18. 7, 2. 2 Cor. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 19. Eph. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5. 1 Thess. 4, 3. Apoc. 2, 21. 9, 21. 14, 8. 17. 2. 4. 18, 3. 19, 2.  
 πορνεύω 1 Cor. 6, 18. 10, 8. Apoc. 2, 14. 20. 17, 2. 18, 3. 9.  
 πόρνη Matt. 21, 31. 32. Luc. 15, 30. 1 Cor. 6, 15. 16. Heb. 11, 31. Jac. 2, 25. Apoc. 17, 1. 5. 15. 16. 19, 2.  
 πόρνος 1 Cor. 5, 9. 10. 11. 6, 9. Eph. 5, 5. 1 Tim. 1, 10. Heb. 12, 16. 13, 4. Apoc. 21, 8. 22, 15.  
 πορφύρα Marc. 15, 17. 20. Luc. 16, 19. Apoc. 17, 4. 18, 12.  
 πορφύρεος, πορφυρούς Joh. 19, 2. 5. Apoc. 18, 16.  
 πορφυρόπωλις Act. 16, 14.  
 πόσις Joh. 6, 55. Rom. 14, 17. Col. 2, 16.  
 ποταμός Matt. 7, 25. 27. Marc. 1, 5. Luc. 6, 48. 49. Joh. 7, 38. Act. 16, 13. 2 Cor. 11, 26. Apoc. 8, 10. 9, 14. 12, 15. 16. 16, 4. 12. 22, 1. 2.  
 ποταμοφύρτος Apoc. 12, 15.  
 ποταπός Matt. 8, 27. Marc. 13, 1. Luc. 1, 29. 7, 39. 2 Pet. 3, 11. 1 Joh. 3, 1.  
 ποτήριον Matt. 10, 42. 20, 22. 23. 23, 25. 26. 26, 27. 39. 42. Marc. 7, 4. 8. 9, 41. 10, 38. 39. 14, 23. 36. Luc. 11, 39. 22, 17. 20. 42. Joh. 18, 11. 1 Cor. 10, 16. 21. 11, 25-28. Apoc. 14, 10. 16, 19. 17, 4. 18, 6.  
 ποτίζω Matt. 10, 42. 25, 35. 37. 42. 27, 48. Marc. 9, 41. 15, 36. Luc. 13, 15. Rom. 12, 20. 1 Cor. 3, 2. 6. 7. 8. 12, 13. Apoc. 14, 8.  
 πότος 1 Pet. 4, 3.  
 πούς Matt. 4, 6. 5, 35. 7, 6. 10, 14. 15, 30. 18, 8. 29. 22, 13. 44. 28, 9. &c. Rom. 3, 15. 10, 15. 16, 20. 1 Cor. 12, 15. 21. 15, 25. 27. Eph. 1, 22. 6, 15. 1 Tim. 5, 10. Heb. 1, 13. 2, 8. 10, 13. 12, 13. Apoc. 1, 15. 17. 2, 18. 3, 9. 10, 1. 2. 11, 11. 12, 1. 13, 2. 19, 10. 22, 8.  
 πράγμα Matt. 18, 19. Luc. 1, 1. Act. 5, 4. Rom. 16, 2. 1 Cor. 6, 1. 2 Cor. 7, 11. 1 Thess. 4, 6. Heb. 6, 18. 10, 1. 11, 1. Jac. 3, 16.  
 πραγματεία 2 Tim. 2, 4.  
 πραγματεύομαι Luc. 19, 13.  
 πραιτώριον Matt. 27, 27. Marc. 15, 16. Joh. 18, 28. 33. 19, 9. Act. 23, 35. Philipp. 1, 13.  
 πράκτωρ Luc. 12, 58.

# πρᾶξις—πρόκριμα

- πρᾶξις Matt. 16, 27. Luc. 23, 51. Act. 19, 18. Rom. 8, 13. 12, 4. Col. 3, 9.  
 πρᾶος Matt. 11, 29.  
 πρᾶοτης 1 Cor. 4, 21. 2 Cor. 10, 1. Gal. 5, 23. 6, 1. Eph. 4, 2. Col. 3, 12. 1 Tim. 6, 11. 2 Tim. 2, 25. Tit. 3, 2.  
 πρᾶσιᾶ Murc. 6, 40.  
 πρᾶσσω, πρᾶττω Luc. 3, 13. 19, 13. 22, 23. 23, 15. 41. Joh. 3, 20. 5, 29. Act. 3, 17. 5, 35. 15, 29. 16, 28. 17, 7. 19, 19. 36. 25, 11. 25. 26, 9. 20. 26. 31. Rom. 1, 32. 2, 1. 2. 3. 25. 7, 15. 19. 9, 11. 13, 4. 1 Cor. 9, 17. 2 Cor. 5, 10. 12, 21. Gal. 5, 21. Eph. 6, 21. Philipp. 4, 9. 1 Thess. 4, 11.  
 πρᾶς Matt. 5, 5. 21, 5. 1 Pet. 3, 4.  
 πρᾶτης Jac. 1, 21. 3, 13. 1 Pet. 3, 15.  
 πρέπει Matt. 3, 15. 1 Cor. 11, 13. Eph. 5, 3. 1 Tim. 2, 10. Tit. 2, 1. Heb. 2, 10. 7, 26.  
 πρᾶσβela Luc. 14, 32. 19, 14.  
 πρᾶσβένω 2 Cor. 5, 20. Eph. 6, 20.  
 πρᾶσβυτέριον Luc. 22, 66. Act. 22, 5. 1 Tim. 4, 14.  
 πρᾶσβύτερος, τέρα Matt. 15, 2. 16, 21. 21, 23. 26, 3. 47. 57. 59. 27, 1. 3. 12. 20. 41. 28, 12. Marc. 7, 3. 5. 8, 31. 11, 27. 14, 43. 53. 15, 1. Luc. 7, 3. 9, 22. 15, 25. 20, 1. 22, 52. Joh. 8, 9. Act. 2, 17. 4, 5. 8. 23. 6, 12. 11, 30. 14, 23. 15, 2. 4. 6. 22. 23. 16, 4. 20, 17. 21, 18. 23, 14. 24, 1. 25, 15. 1 Tim. 5, 1. 2. 17. 19. Tit. 1, 5. Heb. 11, 2. Jac. 5, 14. 1 Pet. 5, 1. 5. 2 Joh. 1. 3 Joh. 1. Apoc. 4, 4. 10. 5, 5. 6. 8. 11. 14. 7, 11. 13. 11, 16. 14, 3. 19, 4.  
 πρᾶσβύτης Luc. 1, 18. Tit. 2, 2. Phil. 1, 9.  
 πρᾶσβύτης Tit. 2, 3.  
 πρηνής Act. 1, 18.  
 πρίζω Heb. 11, 37.  
 προάγω Matt. 2, 9. 14, 22. 21, 9. 31. 26, 32. 28, 7. Marc. 6, 45. 10, 32. 11, 9. 14, 28. 16, 7. Luc. 18, 39. Act. 12, 6. 16, 30. 25, 26. 1 Tim. 1, 18. 5, 24. Heb. 7, 18.  
 προαιρέομαι 2 Cor. 9, 7.  
 προαιτιδομαι Rom. 3, 9.  
 προακούω Col. 1, 5.  
 προαμαρτάνω 2 Cor. 12, 21. 13, 2.  
 προαύλιον Marc. 14, 68.  
 προβαίνω Matt. 4, 21. Marc. 1, 19. Luc. 1, 7. 18. 2, 36.  
 προβάλλω Luc. 21, 30. Act. 19, 33.  
 προβατική Joh. 5, 2.  
 πρόβατον Matt. 7, 15. 9, 36. 10, 6. 16. 12, 11. 12. 15, 24. 18, 12. 25, 32. 33. 26, 31. Marc. 6, 34. 14, 27. Luc. 15, 4. 6. Joh. 2, 14. 15. 10, 1-4. 7. 8. 11. 12. 13. 15. 16. 26. 27. 21, 16. 17. Act. 8, 32. Rom. 8, 36. Heb. 13, 20. 1 Pet. 2, 25. Apoc. 18, 13.  
 προβιβάζω Matt. 14, 8. Act. 19, 33.  
 προβλέπω Heb. 11, 40.  
 προγίνομαι Rom. 3, 25.  
 προγινώσκω Act. 26, 5. Rom. 8, 29. 11, 2. 1 Pet. 1, 20. 2 Pet. 3, 17.  
 πρόγνωσις Act. 2, 23. 1 Pet. 1, 2.  
 πρόγονοι 1 Tim. 5, 4. 2 Tim. 1, 3.  
 προγράφομαι Rom. 15, 4. Gal. 3, 1. Eph. 3, 3. Judae 4.  
 πρόδηλος 1 Tim. 5, 24. 25. Heb. 7, 14.  
 προδίδωμι Rom. 11, 35.  
 προδότης Luc. 6, 16. Act. 7, 52. 2 Tim. 3, 4.  
 πρόδρομος Heb. 6, 20.  
 προειδέω Act. 2, 31. Gal. 3, 8.  
 προελπίζω Eph. 1, 12.  
 προέπω Act. 1, 16. Gal. 5, 21. 1 Thess. 4, 6.  
 προενάρχομαι 2 Cor. 8, 6. 10.  
 προεπαγγέλλομαι Rom. 1, 2.  
 προερέω Matt. 24, 25. Marc. 13, 23. Rom. 9, 29. 2 Cor. 7, 3. 13, 2. Gal. 1, 9. Heb. 10, 15. 2 Pet. 3, 2. Judae 17.  
 προέρχομαι Matt. 26, 39. Marc. 6, 33. 14, 35. Luc. 1, 17. 22, 47. Act. 12, 10. 20, 5. 13. 2 Cor. 9, 5.  
 προετοιμάζω Rom. 9, 23. Eph. 2, 10.  
 προευαγγελίζομαι Gal. 3, 8.  
 προέχομαι Rom. 3, 9.  
 προηγούμεναι Rom. 12, 10.  
 πρόσθεις Matt. 12, 4. Marc. 2, 26. Luc. 6, 4. Act. 11, 23. 27, 13. Rom. 8, 28. 9, 11. Eph. 1, 11. 3, 11. 2 Tim. 1, 9. 3, 10. Heb. 9, 2.  
 προθεσμία Gal. 4, 2.  
 προθυμία Act. 17, 11. 2 Cor. 8, 11. 12. 19, 9, 2.  
 πρόθυμος Matt. 26, 41. Marc. 14, 38. Rom. 1, 15.  
 προθύμως 1 Pet. 5, 2.  
 προΐστημι Rom. 12, 8. 1 Thess. 5, 12. 1 Tim. 3, 4. 5. 12. 5, 17. Tit. 3, 8. 14.  
 προκαλέομαι Gal. 5, 26.  
 προκαταγγέλλω Act. 3, 18. 24. 7, 52. 2 Cor. 9, 5.  
 προκαταρτίζω 2 Cor. 9, 5.  
 πρόκειμαι 2 Cor. 8, 12. Heb. 6, 18. 12, 1. 2. Judae 7.  
 προκηρύττω Act. 3, 20. 13, 24.  
 προκοπή Philipp. 1, 12. 25. 1 Tim. 4, 15.  
 προκόπτω Luc. 2, 52. Rom. 13, 12. Gal. 1, 14. 2 Tim. 2, 16. 3, 9. 13.  
 πρόκριμα 1 Tim. 5, 21.

προκυρόομαι—προσκυνέω

- προκυρόομαι Gal. 3, 17.  
 προλαμβάνω Marc. 14, 8. 1 Cor. 11, 21.  
 Gal. 6, 1.  
 προλέγω 2 Cor. 13, 2. Gal. 5, 21. 1 Thess. 3, 4.  
 προμαρτύρομαι 1 Pet. 1, 11.  
 προμελετάω Luc. 21, 14.  
 προμεριμνάω Marc. 13, 11.  
 προνοέω Rom. 12, 17. 2 Cor. 8, 21.  
 1 Tim. 5, 8.  
 πρόνοια Act. 24, 3. Rom. 13, 14.  
 προοράω Act. 2, 25. 21, 29.  
 προορίζω Act. 4, 28. Rom. 8, 29, 30.  
 1 Cor. 2, 7. Eph. 1, 5, 11.  
 προπάσχω 1 Thess. 2, 2.  
 προπέμπω Act. 15, 3. 20, 38. 21, 5.  
 Rom. 15, 24. 1 Cor. 16, 6, 11. 2 Cor. 1, 16. Tit. 3, 13. 3 Joh. 6.  
 προπετής Act. 19, 36. 2 Tim. 3, 4.  
 προπορεύομαι Luc. 1, 76. Act. 7, 40.  
 προσάββατον Marc. 15, 42.  
 προσαγορεύομαι Heb. 5, 10.  
 προσάγω Luc. 9, 41. Act. 16, 20. 27, 27.  
 1 Pet. 3, 18.  
 προσάγωγη Rom. 5, 2. Eph. 2, 18.  
 3, 12.  
 προσαιτέω Marc. 10, 46. Luc. 18, 35.  
 Joh. 9, 8.  
 προσαναβαίνομαι Luc. 14, 10.  
 προσαναλίσκω Luc. 8, 43.  
 προσαναπληρώω 2 Cor. 9, 12. 11, 9.  
 προσανατίθηναι Gal. 1, 16. 2, 6.  
 προσαπειλόομαι Act. 4, 21.  
 προσδαπανάω Luc. 10, 35.  
 προσδέομαι Act. 17, 25.  
 προσδέχομαι Marc. 15, 43. Luc. 2, 25.  
 38. 12, 36. 15, 2. 23, 51. Act. 23, 21. 24, 15. Rom. 16, 2. Phil. 2, 29. Tit. 2, 13. Heb. 10, 34. 11, 35. Judae 21.  
 προσδοκᾶω Matt. 11, 3. 24, 50. Luc. 1, 21. 3, 15. 7, 19. 20. 8, 40. 12, 46. Act. 3, 5. 10, 24. 27, 33. 28, 6. 2 Pet. 3, 12. 13. 14.  
 προσδοκία Luc. 21, 26. Act. 12, 11.  
 προσεάω Act. 27, 7.  
 προσεγγίζω Marc. 2, 4.  
 προσεδρεύω 1 Cor. 9, 13.  
 προσεργάζομαι Luc. 19, 16.  
 προσέρχομαι Matt. 4, 3. 11. 5, 1. 8, 5. 10, 25. 9, 14. 20. 28. 13, 10. 27. 36. 14, 12. 15. &c.  
 προσευχή Matt. 17, 21. 21, 13. 22. Marc. 9, 29. 11, 17. Luc. 6, 12. 19, 46. 22, 45. Act. 1, 14. 2, 42. 3, 1. 6, 4. 10, 4. 31. 12, 5. 16, 13. 16. Rom. 1, 10. 12, 12. 15, 30. 1 Cor. 7, 5. Eph. 1, 16. 6, 18. Philipp. 4, 6. Col. 4, 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1, 2. 1 Tim. 2, 1.  
 5, 5. Philem. 4, 22. Jac. 5, 17.  
 1 Pet. 3, 7. 4, 7. Apoc. 5, 8. 8, 3. 4.  
 προσεύχομαι Matt. 5, 44. 6, 5. 6. 7. 9. 14, 23. 19, 13. 23, 14. 24, 20. 26. 36. 39. 41. 42. 44. Marc. 1, 35. 6, 46. 11, 24. 25. 12, 40. 13, 18. 33. 14, 32. 35. 38. 39. Luc. 1, 10. 3, 21. 5, 16. 6, 12. 28. 9, 18. 28. 29. 11, 1. 2. 18, 1. 10. 11. 20, 47. 22, 40. 41. 44. 46. Act. 1, 24. 6, 6. 8, 15. 9, 11. 40. 10, 9. 30. 11, 5. 12, 12. 13. 3. 14, 23. 16, 25. 20, 36. 21, 5. 22, 17. 28, 8. Rom. 8, 26. 1 Cor. 11, 4. 5. 13. 14. 13. 14. 15. Eph. 6, 18. Philipp. 1, 9. Col. 1, 3. 9. 4, 3. 1 Thess. 5, 17. 25. 2 Thess. 1, 11. 3, 1. 1 Tim. 2, 8. Heb. 13, 18. Jac. 5, 13. 14. 17. 18. Judae 20.  
 προσέχω Matt. 6, 1. 7, 15. 10, 17. 16. 6. 11. 12. Luc. 12, 1. 17, 3. 20, 46. 21, 34. Act. 5, 35. 8, 6. 10. 11. 16, 14. 20, 28. 1 Tim. 1, 4. 3, 8. 4, 1. 13. Tit. 1, 14. Heb. 2, 1. 7, 13. 2 Pet. 1, 19.  
 προσηλώω Col. 2, 14.  
 προσηλύτος Matt. 23, 15. Act. 2, 11. 6, 5. 13, 43.  
 πρόσκαιρος Matt. 13, 21. Marc. 4, 17. 2 Cor. 4, 18. Heb. 11, 25.  
 προσκαλέω Matt. 10, 1. 15, 10. 32. 18. 2. 32. 20, 25. Marc. 3, 13. 23. 6, 7. 7, 14. 8, 1. 34. 10, 42. 12, 43. 15, 44. Luc. 7, 18. 15, 26. 16, 5. 18, 16. Act. 2, 39. 5, 40. 6, 2. 13, 27. 16, 10. 20, 1. 23, 17. 18. 23. Jac. 5, 14.  
 προσκαρτέρω Marc. 3, 9. Act. 1, 14. 2, 42. 46. 6, 4. 8, 13. 10, 7. Rom. 12, 12. 13, 6. Col. 4, 2.  
 προσκαρτέρησις Eph. 6, 18.  
 προσκεφάλαιον Marc. 4, 38.  
 προσκληρόομαι Act. 17, 4.  
 πρόσκλισις 1 Tim. 5, 21.  
 προσκολλάομαι Matt. 19, 5. Marc. 10, 7. Att. 5, 36. Eph. 5, 31.  
 πρόσκομμα Rom. 9, 32. 33. 14, 13. 20. 1 Cor. 8, 9. 1 Pet. 2, 8.  
 προσκοπή 2 Cor. 6, 3.  
 προσκόπτω Matt. 4, 6. 7, 27. Luc. 4, 11. Joh. 11, 9. 10. Rom. 9, 32. 14, 21. 1 Pet. 2, 8.  
 προσκυλίω Matt. 27, 60. Marc. 15, 46.  
 προσκυνέω Matt. 2, 2. 8. 11. 4, 9. 10. 8, 2. 9, 18. 14, 33. 15, 25. 18, 26. 20, 20. 28, 9. 17. Marc. 5, 6. 15, 19. Luc. 4, 7. 8. 24, 52. Joh. 4, 20-24. 9, 38. 12, 20. Act. 7, 43. 8, 27. 10, 25. 24, 11. 1 Cor. 14, 25. Heb. 1, 6. 11, 21. Apoc. 3, 9. 4, 10. 5, 14. 7, 11. 9, 20. 11, 1. 16. 13, 4. 8. 12. 15.

- 14, 7, 9, 11, 15, 4, 16, 2, 19, 4, 10, 20, 20, 4, 22, 8, 9.  
 προσκυνήτης Joh. 4, 23.  
 προσλαλέω Act. 13, 43, 28, 20.  
 προσλαμβάνω Matt. 16, 22, Marc. 8, 32, Act. 17, 5, 18, 26, 27, 33, 34, 36, 28, 2, Rom. 14, 1, 3, 15, 7, Philem. 12, 17.  
 πρόσληψις Rom. 11, 15.  
 προσμένω Matt. 15, 32, Marc. 8, 2, Act. 11, 23, 18, 18, 1 Tim. 1, 3, 5, 5, προσορμίζομαι Marc. 6, 53.  
 προσοφείλω Philem. 19.  
 προσοχθίζω Heb. 3, 10, 17.  
 πρόσπεινος Act. 10, 10.  
 προσπήγνυμι Act. 2, 23.  
 προσπίπτω Matt. 7, 25, Marc. 3, 11, 5, 33, 7, 25, Luc. 5, 8, 8, 28, 47, Act. 16, 29.  
 προσποιέομαι Luc. 24, 28.  
 προσπορεύομαι Marc. 10, 35.  
 προσρήγνυμι Luc. 6, 48, 49.  
 προστάτις Rom. 16, 2.  
 προστάτω Matt. 1, 24, 8, 4, 21, 6, Marc. 1, 44, Luc. 5, 14, Act. 10, 33, 48.  
 προστίθηναι Matt. 6, 27, 33, Marc. 4, 24, Luc. 3, 20, 12, 25, 31, 17, 5, 19, 11, 20, 11, 12, Act. 2, 41, 47, 5, 14, 11, 24, 12, 3, 13, 36, Gal. 3, 19, Heb. 12, 19.  
 προστρέχω Marc. 9, 15, 10, 17, Act. 8, 30.  
 προσφάγιον Joh. 21, 5.  
 πρόσφατος Heb. 10, 20.  
 προσφάτως Act. 18, 2.  
 προσφέρω Matt. 2, 11, 4, 24, 5, 23, 24, 8, 4, 16, 9, 2, 32, 12, 22, 14, 35, 17, 16, 18, 24, 19, 13, 22, 19, 25, 20, Marc. 1, 44, 10, 13, Luc. 5, 14, 12, 11, 18, 15, 23, 14, 36, Joh. 16, 2, 19, 29, Act. 7, 42, 8, 18, 21, 26, Heb. 5, 1, 3, 7, 8, 3, 4, 9, 7, 9, 14, 25, 28, 10, 1, 2, 8, 11, 12, 11, 4, 17, 12, 7.  
 προσφιλής Philipp. 4, 8.  
 προσφορά Act. 21, 26, 24, 17, Rom. 15, 16, Eph. 5, 2, Heb. 10, 5, 8, 10, 14, 18.  
 προσφωνέω Matt. 11, 16, Luc. 6, 13, 7, 32, 13, 12, 23, 20, Act. 21, 40, 22, 2.  
 πρόσχυσις Heb. 11, 28.  
 προσψάω Luc. 11, 46.  
 προσωπολήπτως Jac. 2, 9.  
 προσωπολήπτης Act. 10, 34.  
 προσωπολήψια Rom. 2, 11, Eph. 6, 9, Col. 3, 25, Jac. 2, 1.  
 πρόσωπον Matt. 6, 16, 17, 11, 10, 16, 3, 17, 2, 6, 18, 10, 22, 16, 26, 39, 67, Marc. 1, 2, 12, 14, 14, 65, Luc. 1, 76, 2, 31, 5, 12, 7, 27, 9, 29, 51, 52, 53, 10, 1, 12, 56, 17, 16, 20, 21, 21, 35, 22, 64, 24, 5, Act. 2, 28, 3, 13, 19, 5, 41, 6, 15, 7, 45, 13, 24, 17, 26, 20, 25, 38, 25, 16, 1 Cor. 13, 12, 14, 25, 2 Cor. 1, 11, 2, 10, 3, 7, 13, 18, 4, 6, 5, 12, 8, 24, 10, 1, 7, 11, 20, Gal. 1, 22, 2, 6, 11, Col. 2, 1, 1 Thess. 2, 17, 3, 10, 2 Thess. 1, 9, Heb. 9, 24, Jac. 1, 11, 23, 1 Pet. 3, 12, Judæ 16, Apoc. 4, 7, 6, 16, 7, 11, 9, 7, 10, 1, 11, 16, 12, 14, 20, 11, 22, 4.  
 προτάττομαι Act. 17, 26.  
 προτείνω Act. 22, 25.  
 πρότερος Eph. 4, 22.  
 προτίθηναι Rom. 1, 13, 3, 25, Eph. 1, 9.  
 προτρέπομαι Act. 18, 27.  
 προτρέχω Luc. 19, 4, Joh. 20, 4.  
 προυπάρχω Luc. 23, 12, Act. 8, 9.  
 πρόφασις Matt. 23, 14, Marc. 12, 40, Luc. 20, 47, Joh. 15, 22, Act. 27, 30, Philipp. 1, 18, 1 Thess. 2, 5.  
 προφέρω Luc. 6, 45.  
 προφητεία Matt. 13, 14, Rom. 12, 6, 1 Cor. 12, 10, 13, 2, 8, 14, 6, 22, 1 Thess. 5, 20, 1 Tim. 1, 18, 4, 14, 2 Pet. 1, 20, 21, Apoc. 1, 3, 11, 6, 19, 10, 22, 7, 10, 18, 19.  
 προφητεύω Matt. 7, 22, 11, 13, 15, 7, 26, 68, Marc. 7, 6, 14, 65, Luc. 1, 67, 22, 64, Joh. 11, 51, Act. 2, 17, 18, 19, 6, 21, 9, 1 Cor. 11, 4, 5, 13, 9, 14, 1, 3, 4, 5, 24, 31, 39, 1 Pet. 1, 10, Judæ 14, Apoc. 10, 11, 11, 3.  
 προφήτης Matt. 1, 22, 2, 5, 15, 17, 23, 3, 3, 4, 14, 5, 12, 17, 7, 12, 8, 17, 10, 41, 11, 9, 13, 12, 17, 39, 13, 17, 35, 57, 14, 5, 16, 4, 14, 21, 4, 11, 26, 46, 22, 40, 23, 29, 30, 31, 34, 37, 24, 15, 26, 56, 27, 9, 35, &c. Rom. 1, 2, 3, 21, 11, 3, 1 Cor. 12, 28, 29, 14, 29, 32, 37, Eph. 2, 20, 3, 5, 4, 11, 1 Thess. 2, 15, Tit. 1, 12, Heb. 1, 1, 32, Jac. 5, 10, 1 Pet. 1, 10, 2 Pet. 2, 16, 3, 2, Apoc. 10, 7, 11, 10, 18, 16, 6, 18, 20, 24, 22, 6, 9.  
 προφητικός Rom. 16, 26, 2 Pet. 1, 19.  
 προφήτης Luc. 2, 36, Apoc. 2, 20.  
 προφθάνω Matt. 17, 25.  
 προχειρίζομαι Act. 22, 14, 26, 16.  
 προχειροτονέομαι Act. 10, 41.  
 πρύμνα Marc. 4, 38, Act. 27, 29, 41.  
 πρωΐ Matt. 16, 3, 20, 1, Marc. 1, 35, 11, 20, 13, 35, 15, 1, 16, 2, 9, Joh. 20, 1, Act. 28, 23.  
 πρωΐα Matt. 21, 18, 27, 1, Joh. 18, 28, 21, 4.

- πρώϊμος Jac. 5, 7.  
 πρωϊνός Apoc. 2, 28.  
 πρῶρα Act. 27, 30, 41.  
 πρωτεύω Col. 1, 18.  
 πρωτοκαθεδρία Matt. 23, 6. Marc. 12, 39.  
 Luc. 11, 43, 20, 46.  
 πρωτοκλισία Matt. 23, 6. Marc. 12, 39.  
 Luc. 14, 7, 8, 20, 46.  
 πρῶτος Matt. 10, 2, 12, 45, 17, 27, 19, 30, 20, 8, 10, 16, 27, 21, 28, 31, 36, 22, 25, 38, 26, 17, 27, 64. Marc. 3, 16, 6, 21, 9, 35, 10, 31, 44, 12, 20, 28, 29, 30, 14, 12, 16, 9. Luc. 2, 2, 11, 26, 13, 30, 14, 18, 15, 22, 16, 5, 19, 16, 47, 20, 29. Joh. 1, 15, 30, 42, 5, 4, 8, 7, 19, 32, 20, 4, 8. Act. 1, 1, 12, 10, 13, 50, 16, 12, 17, 4, 20, 18, 25, 2, 26, 23, 27, 43, 28, 7, 17. Rom. 10, 19. 1 Cor. 14, 30, 15, 3, 45, 47. Eph. 6, 2. Philipp. 1, 5. 1 Tim. 1, 15, 16, 2, 13, 5, 12, 2 Tim. 2, 6, 4, 16. Heb. 8, 7, 13, 9, 1, 2, 6, 8, 15, 18, 10, 9, 2 Pet. 2, 20, 1 Joh. 4, 19. Apoc. 1, 11, 17, 2, 4, 5, 8, 19, 4, 1, 7, 8, 7, 13, 12, 16, 2, 20, 5, 6, 21, 1, 4, 19, 22, 13.  
 πρωτοστάτης Act. 24, 5.  
 πρωτοτόκια Heb. 12, 16.  
 πρωτότοκος Matt. 1, 25. Luc. 2, 7. Rom. 8, 29. Col. 1, 15, 18. Heb. 1, 6, 11, 28, 12, 23. Apoc. 1, 5.  
 πταίω Rom. 11, 11. Jac. 2, 10, 3, 2, 2 Pet. 1, 10.  
 πτέρνα Joh. 13, 18.  
 πτερύγιον Matt. 4, 5. Luc. 4, 9.  
 πτέρυξ Matt. 23, 37. Luc. 13, 34. Apoc. 4, 8, 9, 9, 12, 14.  
 πτηνόν 1 Cor. 15, 39.  
 πτοέομαι Luc. 21, 9, 24, 37.  
 πτόησις 1 Pet. 3, 6.  
 πτόν Matt. 3, 12. Luc. 3, 17.  
 πτύρομαι Philipp. 1, 28.  
 πτύσμα Joh. 9, 6.  
 πτύσσω Luc. 4, 20.  
 πτύω Marc. 7, 33, 8, 23. Joh. 9, 6.  
 πτώμα Matt. 24, 28. Marc. 6, 29. Apoc. 11, 8, 9.  
 πτώσις Matt. 7, 27. Luc. 2, 34.  
 πτωχεία 2 Cor. 8, 2, 9. Apoc. 2, 9.  
 πτωχέω 2 Cor. 8, 9.  
 πτωχός, χή, χδν Matt. 5, 3, 11, 5, 19, 21, 26, 9, 11. Marc. 10, 21, 12, 42, 43, 14, 5, 7. Luc. 4, 18, 6, 20, 7, 22, 14, 13, 21, 16, 20, 22, 18, 22, 19, 8, 21, 3. Joh. 9, 8, 12, 5, 6, 8, 13, 29. Rom. 15, 26. 2 Cor. 6, 10. Gal. 2, 10, 4, 9. Jac. 2, 2, 3, 5, 6. Apoc. 3, 17, 13, 16.  
 πυγμή Marc. 7, 3.  
 πυκνός, ἄ, ὅτερον Luc. 5, 33. Act. 24, 26. 1 Tim. 5, 23.  
 πυκτεύω 1 Cor. 9, 26.  
 πύλη Matt. 7, 13, 14, 16, 18. Luc. 7, 12, 13, 24. Act. 3, 10, 9, 24, 12, 10. Heb. 13, 12.  
 πυλὼν Matt. 26, 71. Luc. 16, 20. Act. 10, 17, 12, 13, 14, 14, 13. Apoc. 21, 12, 13, 15, 21, 25, 22, 14.  
 πυθάνομαι Matt. 2, 4. Luc. 15, 26, 18, 36. Joh. 4, 52, 13, 24. Act. 4, 7, 10, 18, 29, 21, 33, 23, 19, 20, 34.  
 πῦρ Matt. 3, 10, 11, 12, 5, 22, 7, 19, 13, 40, 42, 50, 17, 15, 18, 8, 9, 25, 41. Marc. 9, 22, 43-49. Luc. 3, 9, 16, 17, 9, 54, 12, 49, 17, 29, 22, 55. Joh. 15, 6. Act. 2, 3, 19, 7, 30, 28, 5. Rom. 12, 20. 1 Cor. 3, 13, 15. 2 Thess. 1, 8. Heb. 1, 7, 10, 27, 11, 34, 12, 18, 29. Jac. 3, 5, 6, 5, 3, 1 Pet. 1, 7, 2 Pet. 3, 7. Judæ 7, 23. Apoc. 1, 14, 2, 18, 3, 18, 4, 5, 8, 5, 7, 8, 9, 17, 18, 10, 1, 11, 5, 13, 13, 14, 10, 18, 15, 2, 16, 8, 17, 16, 18, 8, 19, 12, 20, 20, 9, 10, 14, 15, 21, 8.  
 πυρά Act. 28, 2, 5.  
 πύργος Matt. 21, 33. Marc. 12, 1. Luc. 13, 4, 14, 28.  
 πυρέσσω Matt. 8, 14. Marc. 1, 30.  
 πυρετός Matt. 8, 15. Marc. 1, 31. Luc. 4, 38, 39. Joh. 4, 52. Act. 28, 8.  
 πύριμος Apoc. 9, 17.  
 πυρόμαι 1 Cor. 7, 9. 2 Cor. 11, 29. Eph. 6, 16. 2 Pet. 3, 12. Apoc. 1, 15, 3, 18.  
 πυρράζω Matt. 16, 2, 3.  
 πυρρός Apoc. 6, 4, 12, 3.  
 πύρωσις 1 Pet. 4, 12. Apoc. 18, 9, 18.  
 πωλέω Matt. 10, 29, 13, 44, 19, 21, 21, 12, 25, 9. Marc. 10, 21, 11, 15. Luc. 12, 6, 33, 17, 28, 18, 22, 19, 45, 22, 36. Joh. 2, 14, 16. Act. 4, 34, 37, 5, 1. 1 Cor. 10, 25. Apoc. 13, 17.  
 πῶλος Matt. 21, 2, 5, 7. Marc. 11, 2, 4, 5, 7. Luc. 19, 30, 33, 35. Joh. 12, 15.  
 πωρῶ Marc. 6, 52, 8, 17. Joh. 12, 40. Rom. 11, 7. 2 Cor. 3, 14.  
 πῶρωσις Marc. 3, 5. Rom. 11, 25. Eph. 4, 18.  
 P.  
 Παββὶ Matt. 23, 7-8, 26, 25, 49. Marc. 9, 5, 11, 21, 14, 45. Joh. 1, 39, 50, 3, 2, 26, 4, 31, 6, 25, 9, 2, 11, 8.  
 ραββονί, et ραββονί Marc. 10, 51. Joh. 20, 16.  
 ραββίζω Act. 16, 22. 2 Cor. 11, 25.  
 ράβδος Matt. 10, 10. Marc. 6, 8. Luc. 9, 3. 1 Cor. 4, 21. Heb. 1, 8, 9, 4.  
 \* E



- 11, 21. Apoc. 2, 27. 12, 5. 11, 1.  
19, 15.  
ῥαβδούχος Act. 16, 35. 38.  
ῥαδιουργία Act. 18, 14.  
ῥαδιουργία Act. 13, 10.  
ῥακὰ Matt. 5, 22.  
ῥάκος Matt. 9, 16. Marc. 2, 21.  
ῥαντίζω Heb. 9, 13. 19, 21. 10, 22.  
ῥαντισμὸς Heb. 12, 24. 1 Pet. 1, 2.  
ῥαπίζω Matt. 5, 39. 26, 67.  
ῥάπισμα Marc. 14, 65. Joh. 18, 22.  
19, 3.  
ῥαψίς Matt. 19, 24. Marc. 10, 25. Luc. 18, 25.  
ῥέδα Apoc. 18, 13.  
ῥέω, fluo, Joh. 7, 38.  
ῥέω, dico, Matt. 1, 22. 2, 15. 17. 23. 3, 3. 4, 14. 5, 21. 27. 31. 33. 38. 43. 8, 17. 12, 17. 13, 35. 22, 31. 24, 15. 27. 9, 35. Marc. 13, 14. Rom. 9, 12. 26. Gal. 3, 16. Apoc. 6, 11. 9, 4.  
ῥήγμα Luc. 6, 49.  
ῥήγνυμι, ῥήσσω, Matt. 7, 6. 9, 17. Marc. 2, 22. 9, 18. Luc. 5, 37. 9, 42. Gal. 4, 27.  
ῥῆμα Act. 4, 4. 5, 11. 12, 36. 18, 16. 26, 75. 27, 14. Marc. 9, 32. 14, 72. Luc. 1, 37. 38. 65. 2, 15. 17. 19. 29. 50. 51. 3, 2. 4, 4. 5, 5. 7, 1. 9, 45. 18, 34. 20, 26. 24, 8. 11. Joh. 3, 34. 5, 47. 6, 63. 68. 8, 20. 47. 10, 21. 12, 47. 48. 14, 10. 15, 7. 17, 8. Act. 2, 14. 5, 20. 32. 6, 11. 13. 10, 22. 37. 44. 11, 14. 16. 13, 42. 16, 38. 26, 25. 28, 25. Rom. 10, 8. 17. 18. 2 Cor. 12, 4. 13, 1. Eph. 5, 26. 6, 17. Heb. 1, 3. 6, 5. 11, 3. 12, 19. 1 Pet. 1, 25. 2 Pet. 3, 2. Judæ 17. Apoc. 17, 17.  
ῥήτωρ Act. 24, 1.  
ῥητῶς 1 Tim. 4, 1.  
ῥίζα Matt. 3, 10. 13, 6. 21. Marc. 4, 6. 17. 11, 20. Luc. 3, 9. 8, 13. Rom. 11, 16. 17. 18. 15, 12. 1 Tim. 6, 10. Heb. 12, 15. Apoc. 5, 5. 22, 16.  
ρίζομαι Eph. 3, 18. Col. 2, 7.  
ῥιπῇ 1 Cor. 15, 52.  
ῥιπίζομαι Jac. 1, 6.  
ῥίπτω Matt. 9, 36. 15, 30. 27, 5. Luc. 4, 35. 17, 2. Act. 22, 23. 27, 19. 29.  
ῥοιζήδων 2 Pet. 3, 10.  
ρομφαία Luc. 2, 35. Apoc. 1, 16. 2, 12. 16. 6, 8. 19, 15. 21.  
ρύμη Matt. 6, 2. Luc. 14, 21. Act. 9, 11. 12, 10.  
ῥυπαρία Jac. 1, 21.  
ῥυπαρὸς Jac. 2, 2.  
ῥύπος 1 Pet. 3, 21.  
ῥυπώω Apoc. 22, 11.  
ῥύσις Marc. 5, 25. Luc. 8, 43. 44.  
ῥυτίς Eph. 5, 27.  
ῥύομαι Matt. 6, 13. 27, 43. Luc. 1, 74. 11, 4. Rom. 7, 24. 11, 26. 15, 31. 2 Cor. 1, 10. Col. 1, 13. 1 Thess. 1, 10. 2 Thess. 3, 2. 2 Tim. 3, 11. 4, 17. 18. 2 Pet. 2, 7. 9.  
ῥώννυμαι Act. 15, 29. 23, 30. 2.  
Σαβαχθαὶν Matt. 27, 46. Marc. 15, 34. σαβαώθ Rom. 9, 29. Jac. 5, 4.  
σαββατισμὸς Heb. 4, 9.  
σάββατον, σαββατῶν, Matt. 12, 1. 2. 5. 8. 10. 11. 12. 24, 20. 28, 1. Marc. 1, 21. 2, 23. 24. 27. 28. 3, 2. 4. 6, 2. 16, 1. 2. 9. Luc. 4, 16. 31. 6, 1. 2. 5. 6, 7. 9. 13, 10. 14, 15. 16. 14, 1. 3. 5. 18, 12. 23, 54. 56. 24, 1. Joh. 5, 9. 10. 16. 18. 7, 22. 23. 9, 14. 16. 19, 31. 20, 1. 19. Act. 1, 12. 13, 14. 27. 42. 44. 15, 21. 16, 13. 17, 2. 18, 4. 20, 7. 1 Cor. 16, 2. Col. 2, 16.  
σαγήνη Matt. 13, 47.  
σαδδουκαῖος Matt. 3, 7. 16, 1. 6. 11. 12. 22, 23. 34. Marc. 12, 18. Luc. 20, 27. Act. 4, 1. 5, 17. 23, 6. 7. 8.  
σαίνω 1 Thess. 3, 3.  
σάκος Matt. 11, 21. Luc. 10, 13. Apoc. 6, 12. 11, 3.  
σαλεύω Matt. 11, 7. 24, 29. Marc. 13, 25. Luc. 6, 38. 48. 7, 24. 21, 26. Act. 2, 25. 4, 31. 16, 26. 17, 13. 2 Thess. 2, 2. Heb. 12, 26. 27.  
σάλον Luc. 21, 25.  
σάλπιγξ Matt. 24, 31. 1 Cor. 14, 8. 15, 52. 1 Thess. 4, 16. Heb. 12, 19. Apoc. 1, 10. 4, 1. 8, 2. 6. 13. 9, 14.  
σαλπίζω Matt. 6, 2. 1 Cor. 15, 52. Apoc. 8, 6. 7. 8. 10. 12. 13. 9, 1. 13. 10, 7. 11, 15.  
σαλπιστής Apoc. 18, 22.  
σανδάλιον Marc. 6, 9. Act. 12, 8.  
σανίς Act. 27, 44.  
σαπρὸς Matt. 7, 17. 18. 12, 33. 13, 48. Luc. 6, 43. Eph. 4, 29.  
σάπφειρος Apoc. 21, 19.  
σαργάνη 2 Cor. 11, 33.  
σάρδινος Apoc. 4, 3.  
σάρδιος Apoc. 21, 20.  
σαρδόνυξ Apoc. 21, 20.  
σαρκικὸς Rom. 7, 14. 15, 27. 1 Cor. 3, 1. 3. 4. 9, 11. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 10, 4. Heb. 7, 16. 1 Pet. 2, 11.  
σάρκινος 2 Cor. 3, 3.  
σὰρξ Matt. 16, 17. 19, 5. 6. 24, 22. 26, 41. Marc. 10, 8. 13, 20. 14, 38. Luc. 3, 6. 24, 39. Joh. 1, 13. 14. 3, 6. 6, 51. 56. 63. 8, 15. 17, 2. Act. 2, 17. 26. 30. 31. Rom. 1, 3. 2, 28. 3, 20. 4, 1. 6, 19. 7, 5. 18. 25. 8, 1. 3. 9. 12. 13. 9. 3. 5. 8.

- 11, 14. 13, 14. 1 Cor. 1, 26, 29. 5, 5.  
6, 16. 7, 28. 10, 18. 15, 39-50. 2 Cor.  
1, 17. 4, 11. 5, 16. 7, 1. 5. 10, 2. 3.  
11, 18. 12, 7. Gal. 1, 16. 2, 16, 20.  
3, 3. 4, 13. 14. 23. 29. 5, 13. 16. 17.  
19. 24. 6, 8. 12. 13. Eph. 2, 3. 11. 15.  
5, 29. 30. 31. 6, 12. 8, 5. Philipp. 1, 22.  
24. 3, 3. 4. Col. 1, 22. 24. 2, 1. 5.  
11. 13. 18. 23. 3, 22. 1 Tim. 3, 16.  
Philem. 16. Heb. 2, 14. 5, 7. 9, 10.  
13. 10, 20. 12, 9. Jac. 5, 3. 1 Pet.  
1, 24. 3, 18. 21. 4, 1. 2. 6. 2 Pet. 2,  
10. 18. 1 Joh. 2, 16. 4, 23. 2 Joh. 7.  
Judæ 7. 8. 23. Apoc. 17, 16. 19, 18. 21.  
σαρώ Matt. 12, 44. Luc. 11, 25. 15, 8.  
Σατάν 2 Cor. 12, 7.  
Σατανάς Matt. 4, 10. 12, 26. 16, 23.  
Marc. 1, 13. 3, 23. 26. 4, 15. 8, 33.  
Luc. 4, 8. 10, 18. 11, 18. 13, 16. 22.  
3, 31. Joh. 13, 27. Act. 5, 3. 26, 18.  
Rom. 16, 20. 1 Cor. 5, 5. 7, 5. 2 Cor.  
2, 10. 11, 14. 1 Thess. 2, 18. 2 Thess.  
2, 9. 1 Tim. 1, 20. 5, 15. Apoc.  
2, 9. 13. 24. 3, 9. 12, 9. 20, 2. 7.  
σάτον Matt. 13, 33. Luc. 13, 21.  
σβέννυμι Matt. 12, 20. 25, 8. Marc.  
9, 44. 46. 48. Eph. 6, 16. 1 Thess.  
5, 19. Heb. 11, 34.  
σεβάσμαι Rom. 1, 25.  
σεβάσμα Act. 17, 23. 2 Thess. 2, 4.  
σεβαστὸς, adjunct. Act. 27, 1.  
Σεβαστὸς Act. 25, 21. 25.  
σεβομαι Matt. 15, 9. Marc. 7, 7. Act.  
13, 43. 50. 16, 14. 17, 4. 17. 18, 7. 13.  
19, 27.  
σειρά 2 Pet. 2, 4.  
σεισμός Matt. 8, 24. 24, 7. 27, 54. 28, 2.  
Marc. 13, 8. Luc. 21, 11. Act. 16, 26.  
Apoc. 6, 12. 8, 5. 11, 13. 19. 16, 18.  
σεῖω Matt. 21, 10. 27, 51. 28, 4. Heb.  
12, 26. Apoc. 6, 13.  
σελήνη Matt. 24, 29. Marc. 13, 24.  
Luc. 21, 25. Act. 2, 20. 1 Cor. 15, 41.  
Apoc. 6, 12. 8, 12. 12, 1. 21, 23.  
σεληνιαζομαι Matt. 4, 24. 17, 15.  
σεμῖδαλις Apoc. 18, 13.  
σεμνός Philipp. 4, 8. 1 Tim. 3, 8. 11.  
Tit. 2, 2.  
σεμνότης 1 Tim. 2, 2. 3, 4. Tit. 2, 7.  
σημαίνω Joh. 12, 33. 18, 32. 21, 19.  
Act. 11, 28. 25, 27. Apoc. 1, 1.  
σημεῖον Matt. 12, 38. 39. 16, 1. 3. 4. 24.  
3. 24. 30. 26, 48. Marc. 8, 11. 12.  
13, 4. 22. 16, 17. 20. Luc. 2, 12. 34.  
11, 16. 29. 30. 21, 7. 11. 25. 23, 8.  
Joh. 2, 11. 18. 23. 3, 2. 4, 48. 54. 6,  
2. 14. 26. 30. 7, 31. 9, 16. 10, 41.  
11, 47. 12, 18. 37. 20, 30. Act. 2,  
19. 22. 43. 4, 16. 22. 30. 5, 12. 6, 8.  
7, 36. 8, 6. 13. 14, 3. 15, 12. Rom.  
4, 11. 15, 19. 1 Cor. 1, 22. 14, 22.  
2 Cor. 12, 12. 2 Thess. 2, 9. 3, 17.  
Heb. 2, 4. Apoc. 12, 1. 3. 13, 13. 14.  
15, 1. 16, 14. 19, 20.  
σημειόομαι 2 Thess. 3, 14.  
σήμερον Matt. 6, 11. 30. 11, 23. 16, 3.  
21, 28. 27, 8. 19. 28, 15. Marc.  
14, 30. Luc. 2, 11. 4, 21. 5, 26.  
12, 28. 13, 32. 33. 19, 5. 9. 22, 34.  
23, 43. 24, 21. Act. 4, 9. 13, 33.  
19, 40. 20, 26. 22, 3. 24, 21. 26, 2. 29.  
27, 33. Rom. 11, 8. 2 Cor. 3, 14. 15.  
Heb. 1, 5. 3, 7. 13. 15. 4, 7. 5, 5. 13, 8.  
Jac. 4, 13.  
σῆπω Jac. 5, 2.  
σηρικόν Apoc. 18, 12.  
σῆς Matt. 6, 19. 20. Luc. 12, 33.  
σητόβρωτος Jac. 5, 2.  
σθενώ 1 Pet. 5, 10.  
σιαγών Matt. 5, 39. Luc. 6, 29.  
σιγάω Luc. 9, 36. 20, 26. Act. 12, 17.  
15, 12. 13. Rom. 16, 25. 1 Cor. 14,  
28. 30. 34.  
σιγή Act. 21, 40. Apoc. 8, 1.  
σίδηρος Apoc. 18, 12.  
σίδηρος Act. 12, 10. Apoc. 2, 27. 9, 9.  
12, 5. 19, 15.  
σικαρίος Act. 21, 38.  
σίκερα Luc. 1, 15.  
σικκίνθιον Act. 19, 12.  
σιναιπι Matt. 13, 31. 17, 20. Marc.  
4, 31. Luc. 13, 19. 17, 6.  
σινδών Matt. 27, 59. Marc. 14, 51. 52.  
15, 46. Luc. 23, 53.  
σινιάζω Luc. 22, 31.  
σιτευτός Luc. 15, 23. 27. 30.  
σιτιστός Matt. 22, 4.  
σιτομέτριον Luc. 12, 42.  
σίτος Matt. 3, 12. 13, 25. 29. 30. Marc.  
4, 28. Luc. 3, 17. 16, 7. 22, 31.  
Joh. 12, 24. Act. 7, 12. 27, 38.  
1 Cor. 15, 37. Apoc. 6, 6. 18, 13.  
σιωπάω Matt. 20, 31. 26, 63. Marc.  
3, 4. 4, 39. 9, 34. 10, 48. 14, 61.  
Luc. 1, 20. 18, 39. 19, 40. Act.  
18, 9.  
σκανδαλίζω Matt. 5, 29. 30. 11, 6. 13.  
21. 57. 15, 12. 17, 27. 18, 6. 8. 9.  
24, 10. 26, 31. 33. Marc. 4, 17. 6, 3.  
9, 42. 43. 45. 47. 14, 27. 29. Luc.  
7, 23. 17, 2. Joh. 6, 61. 16, 1. Rom.  
14, 21. 1 Cor. 8, 13. 2 Cor. 11, 29.  
σκάνδαλον Matt. 13, 41. 16, 23. 18, 7.  
Luc. 17, 1. Rom. 9, 33. 11, 9. 14, 13.  
16, 17. 1 Cor. 1, 23. Gal. 5, 11.  
1 Pet. 2, 7. 1 Joh. 2, 10. Apoc. 2, 14.  
σκάπτω Luc. 6, 48. 13, 8. 16, 3.  
σκάφη Act. 27, 16. 30. 32.

- σκέλος Joh. 19, 31. 32. 33.  
σκέπασμα 1 Tim. 6, 8.  
σκευή Act. 27, 19.  
σκεύος Matt. 12, 29. Marc. 3, 27. 11, 16.  
Luc. 8, 16. 17, 31. Joh. 19, 29. Act.  
9, 15. 10, 11. 16. 11, 5. 27, 17. Rom.  
9, 21. 22. 23. 2 Cor. 4, 7. 1 Thess.  
4, 4. 2 Tim. 2, 20. 21. Heb. 9, 21.  
1 Pet. 3, 7. Apoc. 2, 27. 18, 12.  
σκηνή Matt. 17, 4. Marc. 9, 5. Luc.  
9, 33. 16, 9. Act. 7, 43. 44. 15, 16.  
Heb. 8, 2. 5. 9, 1. 2. 3. 6. 8. 11. 21. 11, 9.  
13, 10. Apoc. 13, 6. 15, 5. 21, 3.  
σκηνοπηγία Joh. 7, 2.  
σκηνοποῖς Act. 18, 3.  
σκήνος 2 Cor. 5, 1. 4.  
σκηνώ Joh. 1, 14. Apoc. 7, 15. 12, 12.  
13, 6. 21, 3.  
σκήνωμα Act. 7, 46. 2 Pet. 1, 13. 14.  
σκιά Matt. 4, 16. Marc. 4, 32. Luc.  
1, 79. Act. 5, 15. Col. 2, 17. Heb.  
8, 5. 10, 1.  
σκιρτάω Luc. 1, 41. 45. 6, 23.  
σκληροκαρδία Matt. 19, 8. Marc. 10, 5.  
16, 14.  
σκληρός Matt. 25, 24. Joh. 6, 60. Act.  
9, 5. 26, 14. Jac. 3, 4. Judæ 15.  
σκληρότης Rom. 2, 5.  
σκληροτράχηλος Act. 7, 51.  
σκληρύνω Act. 19, 9. Rom. 9, 18. Heb.  
3, 8. 13. 15. 4, 7.  
σκολιός Luc. 3, 5. Act. 2, 40. Philipp.  
2, 15. 1 Pet. 2, 18.  
σκόλοψ 2 Cor. 12, 7.  
σκοπέω Luc. 11, 35. Rom. 16, 17.  
2 Cor. 4, 18. Gal. 6, 1. Philipp. 2, 4.  
3, 17.  
σκοπός Philipp. 3, 14.  
σκορπίζω Matt. 12, 30. Luc. 11, 23.  
Joh. 10, 12. 16, 32. 2 Cor. 9, 9.  
σκορπίος Luc. 10, 19. 11, 12. Apoc.  
9, 3. 5. 10.  
σκοτεινός Matt. 6, 23. Luc. 11, 34. 36.  
σκοτία Matt. 10, 27. Luc. 12, 3. Joh.  
1, 5. 6, 17. 8, 12. 12, 35. 46. 20, 1.  
1 Joh. 1, 5. 2, 8. 9. 11.  
σκοτίζομαι Matt. 24, 29. Marc. 13, 24.  
Luc. 23, 45. Rom. 1, 21. 11, 10.  
Eph. 4, 18. Apoc. 8, 12. 9, 2.  
σκοτίζομαι Apoc. 16, 10.  
δ σκότος Heb. 12, 18.  
τὸ σκότος Matt. 4, 16. 6, 23. 8, 12.  
22, 13. 25, 30. 27, 45. Marc. 15, 33.  
Luc. 1, 79. 11, 35. 22, 53. 23, 44.  
Joh. 3, 19. Act. 2, 20. 13, 11. 26, 18.  
Rom. 2, 19. 13, 12. 1 Cor. 4, 5.  
2 Cor. 4, 6. 6, 14. Eph. 5, 8. 11.  
6, 12. Col. 1, 13. 1 Thess. 5, 4. 5.  
1 Pet. 2, 9. 2 Pet. 2, 17. 1 Joh. 1, 6.  
Judæ 13.  
σκούβαλον Philipp. 3, 8.  
σκυθρωπός Matt. 6, 16. Luc. 24, 17.  
σκύλλω Marc. 5, 35. Luc. 7, 6. 8, 49.  
σκύλον Luc. 11, 22.  
σκωληκόβρωτος Act. 12, 23.  
σκώληξ Marc. 9, 44. 46. 48.  
σμαράγδινος Apoc. 4, 3.  
σμάραγδος Apoc. 21, 19.  
σμίρνα Matt. 2, 11. Joh. 19, 39.  
σμιρνίζομαι Marc. 15, 23.  
σορός Luc. 7, 14.  
σουδάριον Luc. 19, 20. Joh. 11, 44.  
20, 7. Act. 19, 12.  
σοφία Matt. 11, 19. 12, 42. 13, 54.  
Marc. 6, 2. Luc. 2, 40. 52. 7, 35.  
11, 31. 49. 21, 15. Act. 6, 3. 10.  
7, 10. 22. Rom. 11, 33. 1 Cor. 1, 17.  
19-22. 24. 30. 2, 1. 4-7. 13. 3, 19.  
12, 8. 2 Cor. 1, 12. Eph. 1, 8. 17.  
3, 10. Col. 1, 9. 28. 2, 3. 23. 3, 16.  
4, 5. Jac. 1, 5. 3, 13. 15. 17. 2 Pet.  
3, 15. Apoc. 5, 12. 7, 12. 13, 18.  
17, 9.  
σοφίζω 2 Tim. 3, 15. 2 Pet. 1, 16.  
σοφός Matt. 11, 25. 23, 34. Luc. 10, 21.  
Rom. 1, 14. 22. 16, 19. 27. 1 Cor.  
1, 19. 20. 25. 26. 27. 3, 10. 18. 19. 20.  
6, 5. Eph. 5, 15. 1 Tim. 1, 17. Jac.  
3, 13. Judæ 25.  
σπαράσσω Marc. 1, 26. 9, 20. 26. Luc.  
9, 39.  
σπαργανός Luc. 2, 7. 12.  
σπάομαι Marc. 14, 47. Act. 16, 27.  
σπαταλώ 1 Tim. 5, 6. Jac. 5, 5.  
σπείρα Matt. 27, 27. Marc. 15, 16.  
Joh. 18, 3. 12. Act. 10, 1. 21, 31.  
27, 1.  
σπείρω Matt. 6, 26. 13, 3. 4. 18. 19. 20.  
22-25. 27. 31. 37. 39. 25, 24. 26. Marc.  
4, 3. 4. 14. 15. 16. 18. 20. 31. 32. Luc.  
8, 5. 12, 24. 19, 21. 22. Joh. 4, 36.  
37. 1 Cor. 9, 11. 15, 36. 37. 42. 43. 44.  
2 Cor. 9, 6. 10. Gal. 6, 7. 8. Jac.  
3, 18.  
σπεκουλάτωρ Marc. 6, 27.  
σπένδομαι Philipp. 2, 17. 2 Tim. 4, 6.  
σπέρμα Matt. 13, 24. 27. 32. 37. 38. 22.  
24. 25. Marc. 4, 31. 12, 19-22.  
Luc. 1, 55. 20, 28. Joh. 7, 42. 8,  
33. 37. Act. 3, 25. 7, 5. 6. 13, 23.  
Rom. 1, 3. 4, 13. 16. 18. 9, 7. 8. 29.  
11, 1. 1 Cor. 15, 38. 2 Cor. 9, 10.  
11, 22. Gal. 3, 16. 19. 29. 2 Tim.  
2, 8. Heb. 2, 16. 11, 11. 18. 1 Joh.  
3, 9. Apoc. 12, 17.  
σπερμολόγος Act. 17, 18.  
σπεύδω Luc. 2, 16. 19. 5, 6. Act. 20,  
16. 18. 2 Pet. 3, 12.

σπήλαιον Matt. 21, 13. Marc. 11, 17.  
 Luc. 19, 46. Joh. 11, 38. Heb. 11, 38.  
 Apoc. 6, 15.  
 σπιλὰς Judæ 12.  
 σπιλέω Jac. 3, 6. Judæ 23.  
 σπίλος Eph. 5, 27. 2 Pet. 2, 13.  
 σπλάγχνα Luc. 1, 78. Act. 1, 18. 2 Cor.  
 6, 12. 7, 15. Philipp. 1, 8. 2, 1.  
 Col. 3, 12. Philem. 7, 12. 20. 1 Joh.  
 3, 17.  
 σπλαγχνίζομαι Matt. 9, 36. 14, 14. 15,  
 32. 18, 27. 20, 34. Marc. 1, 41.  
 6, 34. 8, 2. 9, 22. Luc. 7, 13. 10, 33.  
 15, 20.  
 σπόγγος Matt. 27, 48. Marc. 15, 36.  
 Joh. 19, 29.  
 σπόδος Matt. 11, 21. Luc. 10, 13. Heb.  
 9, 13.  
 σπορά 1 Pet. 1, 23.  
 σπόριμα Matt. 12, 1. Marc. 2, 23. Luc.  
 6, 1.  
 σπόρος Marc. 4, 26. 27. Luc. 8, 5. 11.  
 2 Cor. 9, 10.  
 σπουδάζω Gal. 2, 10. Eph. 4, 3. 1 Thess.  
 2, 17. 2 Tim. 2, 15. 4, 9. 21. Tit.  
 3, 12. Heb. 4, 11. 2 Pet. 1, 10. 15.  
 3, 14.  
 σπουδαῖος 2 Cor. 8, 17. 22.  
 σπουδαιότερον adverb. 2 Tim. 1, 17.  
 σπουδαίως, στέρως Luc. 7, 4. Philipp.  
 2, 28. Tit. 3, 13.  
 σπουδή Marc. 6, 25. Luc. 1, 39. Rom.  
 12, 8. 11. 2 Cor. 7, 11. 12. 8, 7. 8. 16.  
 Heb. 6, 11. 2 Pet. 1, 5. Judæ 3.  
 σπυρίς Matt. 15, 37. 16, 10. Marc.  
 8, 8. 20. Act. 9, 25.  
 στάδιος, ἰον Luc. 24, 13. Joh. 6, 19.  
 11, 18. 1 Cor. 9, 24. Apoc. 14, 20.  
 21, 16.  
 στάμνος Heb. 9, 4.  
 στάσης Marc. 15, 7. Luc. 23, 19. 25.  
 Act. 15, 2. 19, 40. 23, 7. 10. 24, 5.  
 Heb. 9, 8.  
 στατήρ Matt. 17, 27.  
 σταυρός Matt. 10, 38. 16, 24. 27, 32. 40.  
 42. Marc. 8, 34. 10, 21. 15, 21. 30.  
 32. Luc. 9, 23. 14, 27. 23, 26. Joh.  
 19, 17. 19. 25. 31. 1 Cor. 1, 17. 18.  
 Gal. 5, 11. 6, 12. 14. Eph. 2, 16.  
 Philipp. 2, 8. 3, 18. Col. 1, 20. 2, 14.  
 Heb. 12, 2.  
 σταυρώ Matt. 20, 19. 23, 34. 26, 2.  
 27, 22. 23. 26. 31. 35. 38. 28, 5. Marc.  
 15, 13. 14. 15. 20. 24. 25. 27. 16, 6.  
 Luc. 23, 21. 23. 33. 24, 7. 20. Joh.  
 19, 6. 10. 15. 16. 18. 20. 23. 41. Act.  
 2, 36. 4, 10. 1 Cor. 1, 13. 23. 2, 2. 8.  
 2 Cor. 13, 4. Gal. 3, 1. 5, 24. 6, 14.  
 Apoc. 11, 8.

σταφυλή Matt. 7, 16. Luc. 6, 44. Apoc.  
 14, 18.  
 στάχυς Matt. 12, 1. Marc. 2, 23. 4, 28.  
 Luc. 6, 1.  
 στέγη Matt. 8, 8. Marc. 2, 4. Luc. 7, 6.  
 στέγω 1 Cor. 9, 12. 13, 7. 1 Thess. 3,  
 1. 5.  
 στείρα Luc. 1, 7. 36. 23, 29. Gal. 4, 27.  
 στέλλομαι 2 Cor. 8, 20. 2 Thess. 3, 6.  
 στέμμα Act. 14, 13.  
 στεναγμός Act. 7, 34. Rom. 8, 26.  
 στενάζω Marc. 7, 34. Rom. 8, 23. 2 Cor.  
 5, 2. 4. Heb. 13, 17. Jac. 5, 9.  
 στενός Matt. 7, 13. 14. Luc. 13, 24.  
 στενοχωρία Rom. 2, 9. 8, 35. 2 Cor.  
 6, 4. 12, 10.  
 στενοχωρούμαι 2 Cor. 4, 8. 6, 12.  
 στερεός 2 Tim. 2, 19. Heb. 5, 12. 14.  
 1 Pet. 5, 9.  
 στερεώ Act. 3, 7. 16. 16, 5.  
 στερέωμα Col. 2, 5.  
 στέφανος Matt. 27, 29. Marc. 15, 17.  
 Joh. 19, 2. 5. 1 Cor. 9, 25. Philipp.  
 4, 1. 1 Thess. 2, 19. 2 Tim. 4, 8.  
 Jac. 1, 12. 1 Pet. 5, 4. Apoc. 2, 10.  
 3, 11. 4, 4. 10. 6, 2. 9, 7. 12, 1. 14, 14.  
 στεφανώ 2 Tim. 2, 5. Heb. 2, 7. 9.  
 στήθος Luc. 18, 13. 23, 48. Joh. 13, 25.  
 21, 20. Apoc. 15, 6.  
 στήκω Marc. 11, 25. Rom. 14, 4. 1 Cor.  
 16, 13. Gal. 5, 1. Philipp. 1, 27.  
 4, 1. 1 Thess. 3, 8. 2 Thess. 2, 15.  
 στήριγμός 2 Pet. 3, 17.  
 στήρίζω Luc. 9, 51. 16, 26. 22, 32.  
 Rom. 1, 11. 16, 25. 1 Thess. 3, 2. 13.  
 2 Thess. 2, 17. 3, 3. Jac. 5, 8. 1 Pet.  
 5, 10. 2 Pet. 1, 12. Apoc. 3, 2.  
 στίγμα Gal. 6, 17.  
 στιγμή Luc. 4, 5.  
 στίλβω Marc. 9, 3.  
 στά Joh. 5, 2. 10, 23. Act. 3, 11. 5, 12.  
 στοιβάς Marc. 11, 8.  
 στοιχείον Gal. 4, 3. 9. Col. 2, 8. 20.  
 Heb. 5, 12. 2 Pet. 3, 10. 12.  
 στοιχέω Act. 21, 24. Rom. 4, 12. Gal.  
 5, 25. 6, 16. Philipp. 3, 16.  
 σολή Marc. 12, 38. 16, 5. Luc. 15, 22.  
 20, 46. Apoc. 6, 11. 7, 9. 13. 14.  
 στόμα Matt. 4, 4. 5, 2. 12, 34. 13, 35.  
 15, 8. 11. 17. 18. 17, 27. 18, 16. 21, 16.  
 Luc. 1, 64. 70. 4, 22. 6, 45. 11, 54.  
 19, 22. 21, 15. 24. 22, 71. Joh.  
 19, 29. Act. 1, 16. 3, 18. 21. 4, 25.  
 8, 32. 35. 10, 34. 11, 8. 15, 7. 18, 14.  
 22, 14. 23, 2. Rom. 3, 14. 19. 10.  
 8. 9. 10. 15, 6. 2 Cor. 6, 11. 13, 1.  
 Eph. 4, 29. 6, 19. Col. 3, 8. 2 Thess.  
 2, 8. 2 Tim. 4, 17. Heb. 11, 33. 34.  
 Jac. 3, 3. 10. 1 Pet. 2, 22. 2 Joh. 12.

- 3 Joh. 14. Judæ 16. Apoc. 1, 16.  
2, 16. 3, 16. 9, 17. 18. 19. 10, 9. 10.  
11, 5. 12, 15. 16. 13, 2. 5. 6. 14, 5.  
16, 13. 19, 15. 21.  
στόμαχος 1 Tim. 5, 23.  
στρατεία 2 Cor. 10, 4. 1 Tim. 1, 18.  
στράτευμα Matt. 22, 7. Luc. 23, 11.  
Act. 23, 10. 27. Apoc. 9, 16. 19,  
14. 19.  
στρατεύω Luc. 3, 14. 1 Cor. 9, 7. 2 Cor.  
10, 3. 1 Tim. 1, 18. 2 Tim. 2, 4.  
Jac. 4, 1. 1 Pet. 2, 11.  
στρατηγός Luc. 22, 4. 52. Act. 4, 1.  
5, 24. 26. 16, 20. 22. 23. 36. 38.  
στρατιά Luc. 2, 13. Act. 7, 42.  
στρατιώτης Matt. 8, 9. 27, 27. 28, 12.  
Marc. 15, 16. Luc. 7, 8. 23, 36. Joh.  
19, 2. 23. 24. 32. 34. Act. 10, 7. 12,  
4. 6. 18. 21, 32. 35. 23, 23. 31. 27,  
31. 32. 42. 28, 16. 2 Tim. 2, 3.  
στρατολογέω 2 Tim. 2, 4.  
στρατοπεδάρχης Act. 28, 16.  
στρατόπεδον Luc. 21, 20.  
στρεβλώ 2 Pet. 3, 16.  
στρέφω Matt. 5, 39. 7, 6. 16, 23. 18, 3.  
Luc. 7, 9. 44. 9, 55. 10, 23. 14, 25.  
21, 61. 23, 28. Joh. 1, 38. 20, 14. 16.  
Act. 7, 39. 42. 13, 46. Apoc. 11, 6.  
στηριδιά Apoc. 18, 7. 9.  
στηρῆς Apoc. 18, 3.  
στρουθίον Matt. 10, 29. 31. Luc. 12, 6. 7.  
στραννύω Matt. 21, 8. Marc. 11, 8.  
14, 15. Luc. 22, 12. Act. 9, 34.  
στηγητός Tit. 3, 3.  
στηνάζω Matt. 16, 3. Marc. 10, 22.  
στίλος Gal. 2, 9. 1 Tim. 3, 15. Apoc.  
3, 12. 10, 1.  
συγγένεια Luc. 1, 61. Act. 7, 3. 14.  
συγγενής Marc. 6, 4. Luc. 1, 36. 58.  
2, 44. 14, 12. 21, 16. Joh. 18, 26.  
Act. 10, 24. Rom. 9, 3. 16, 7. 11. 21.  
συγγνώμη 1 Cor. 7, 6.  
συγκάθημαι Marc. 14, 54. Act. 26, 30.  
συγκαθίζω Luc. 22, 55. Eph. 2, 6.  
συγκακοπαθῶ 2 Tim. 1, 8.  
συγκακοιχέομαι Heb. 11, 25.  
συγκαλέω Marc. 15, 16. Luc. 9, 1.  
15, 6. 9. 23, 13. Act. 5, 21. 10, 24.  
28, 17.  
συγκαλύπτωμαι Luc. 12, 2.  
συγκάμπω Rom. 11, 10.  
συγκαταβαίνω Act. 25, 5.  
συγκατατίθεμαι Luc. 23, 51.  
συγκατάθεσις 2 Cor. 6, 16.  
συγκαταψήφίζομαι Act. 1, 26.  
συγκεράννυμι 1 Cor. 12, 24. Heb. 4, 2.  
συγκινέω Act. 6, 12.  
συγκλείω Luc. 5, 6. Rom. 11, 32. Gal.  
3, 22. 23.
- συγκληρονόμος Rom. 8, 17. Eph. 3, 6.  
Heb. 11, 9. 1 Pet. 3, 7.  
συγκοινωνέω Eph. 5, 11. Philipp. 4, 14.  
Apoc. 18, 4.  
συγκοινωνός Rom. 11, 17. 1 Cor. 9, 23.  
Philipp. 1, 7. Apoc. 1, 9.  
συγκομίζω Act. 8, 2.  
συγκρίνω 1 Cor. 2, 13. 2 Cor. 10, 12.  
συγκύπτω Luc. 13, 11.  
συγκυρία Luc. 10, 31.  
συγχάρω Luc. 1, 58. 15, 6. 9. 1 Cor.  
12, 26. 13, 6. Philipp. 2, 17. 18.  
συγχέω Act. 21, 27.  
συγχράσμαι Joh. 4, 9.  
συγχώνω Act. 2, 6. 9, 22. 19, 32. 21, 31.  
σύγχυσις Act. 19, 29.  
συζάω Rom. 6, 8. 2 Cor. 7, 3. 2 Tim.  
2, 11.  
συζευγνύω Matt. 19, 6. Marc. 10, 9.  
συζητέω Marc. 1, 27. 8, 11. 9, 10. 14. 16.  
12, 28. Luc. 22, 23. 24, 15. Act.  
6, 9. 9, 29.  
συζητήσις Act. 1, 2. 15, 7. 28, 29.  
συζητήτης 1 Cor. 1, 20.  
σύζυγος Philipp. 4, 3.  
συζωοποιέω Eph. 2, 5. Col. 2, 13.  
συκάμινος Luc. 17, 6.  
συκή Matt. 21, 19. 20. 21. 24, 32. Marc.  
11, 13. 20. 21. 13, 28. Luc. 13, 6. 7.  
21, 29. Joh. 1, 49. 51. Jac. 3, 12.  
Apoc. 6, 13.  
συκομωράω Luc. 19, 4.  
σῦκον Matt. 7, 16. Marc. 11, 13. Luc.  
6, 44. Jac. 3, 12.  
συκοφαντέω Luc. 3, 14. 19, 8.  
συλαγωγέω Col. 2, 8.  
συλλάω 2 Cor. 11, 8.  
συλλαλέω Matt. 17, 3. Marc. 9, 4.  
Luc. 4, 36. 9, 30. 22, 4. Act. 25, 12.  
συλλαμβάνω Matt. 26, 55. Marc. 14, 48.  
Luc. 1, 24. 31. 36. 2, 21. 5, 7. 9.  
22, 54. Joh. 18, 12. Act. 1, 16.  
12, 3. 23, 27. 26, 21. Philipp. 4, 3.  
Jac. 1, 15.  
συλλέγω Matt. 7, 16. 13, 28. 29. 30. 40.  
41. 48. Luc. 6, 44.  
συλλογίζομαι Luc. 20, 5.  
συλλυπούμαι Marc. 3, 5.  
συμβαίνω Marc. 10, 32. Luc. 24, 14.  
Act. 3, 10. 20, 19. 21, 35. 1 Cor.  
10, 11. 1 Pet. 4, 12. 2 Pet. 2, 22.  
συμβάλλω Luc. 2, 19. 14, 31. Act.  
4, 15. 17, 18. 18, 27. 20, 14.  
συμβασιλεύω 1 Cor. 4, 8. 2 Tim. 2, 12.  
συμβιβάζω Act. 9, 22. 16, 10. 1 Cor.  
2, 16. Eph. 4, 16. Col. 2, 2. 19.  
συμβουλεύω Matt. 26, 4. Joh. 11, 53.  
18, 14. Act. 9, 23. Apoc. 3, 18.  
συμβούλιον Matt. 12, 14. 22, 15. 27, 1. 7.

- 28, 12. Marc. 3, 6. 15, 1. Act. 25, 12.  
 σύμβουλος Rom. 11, 34.  
 συμμαθητής Joh. 11, 16.  
 συμμαρτυρέω Rom. 2, 15. 8, 16. 9, 1. Apoc. 22, 18.  
 συμμερίζομαι 1 Cor. 9, 13.  
 συμμετοχος Eph. 3, 6. 5, 7.  
 συμμιμητής Philipp. 3, 17.  
 σύμμορφος Rom. 8, 29. Philipp. 3, 21.  
 συμμορφούμαι Philipp. 3, 10.  
 συμπαθέω Heb. 4, 15. 10, 34.  
 συμπαθής 1 Pet. 3, 8.  
 συμπαράγινομαι Luc. 23, 48. 2 Tim. 4, 16.  
 συμπαράκαλέομαι Rom. 1, 12.  
 συμπαράμενος Philipp. 1, 25.  
 συμπάρεμι Act. 25, 24.  
 συμπάσχω Rom. 8, 17. 1 Cor. 12, 26.  
 συμπέμπω 2 Cor. 8, 18. 22.  
 συμπεριλαμβάνω Act. 20, 10.  
 συμπίνω Act. 10, 41.  
 συμπληρώ Luc. 8, 23. 9, 51. Act. 2, 1.  
 συμπνίγω Matt. 13, 22. Marc. 4, 7-19. Luc. 8, 14-42.  
 συμπολίτης Eph. 2, 19.  
 συμπορεύομαι Marc. 10, 1. Luc. 7, 11. 14, 25. 24, 15.  
 συμπόσιον Marc. 6, 39.  
 συμπρεσβύτερος 1 Pet. 5, 1.  
 συμφέρω, έρει, έρον Matt. 5, 29-30. 18, 6. 19, 10. Joh. 11, 50. 16, 7. 18, 14. Act. 19, 19. 20, 20. 1 Cor. 6, 12. 7, 35. 10, 23-33. 12, 7. 2 Cor. 8, 10. 12, 1. Heb. 12, 10.  
 σύμφημι Rom. 7, 16.  
 συμφυλής 1 Thess. 2, 14.  
 σύμφυομαι Luc. 8, 7.  
 σύμφυτος Rom. 6, 5.  
 συμφωνέω Matt. 18, 19. 20, 2-13. Luc. 5, 36. Act. 5, 9. 15, 15.  
 συμφώνησις 2 Cor. 6, 15.  
 συμφωνία Luc. 15, 25.  
 σύμφωνος 1 Cor. 7, 5.  
 συμψηφίζω Act. 19, 19.  
 σύμψυχος Philipp. 2, 2.  
 συνάγω Matt. 2, 4. 3, 12. 6, 26. 12, 30. 13, 2. 30. 47. 18, 20. 22, 10. &c.  
 συναγωγή Matt. 4, 23. 6, 2. 5. 9. 35. 10, 17. 12, 9. 13, 54. 23, 6. 34. &c.  
 συναγωνίζομαι Rom. 15, 30.  
 συναθλέω Philipp. 1, 27. 4, 3.  
 συναθροίζω Luc. 24, 33. Act. 12, 12. 19, 25.  
 συναίρω Matt. 18, 23. 24. 25, 19.  
 συναρχάτος Rom. 16, 7. Col. 4, 10. Philem. 23.  
 συνακολουθέω Marc. 5, 37. Luc. 23, 49.  
 συναλίζομαι Act. 1, 4. συναναβαίνω Marc. 15, 41. Act. 13, 31.  
 συνανέκειμαι Matt. 9, 10. 14, 9. Marc. 2, 15. 6, 22. 26. Luc. 7, 49. 14, 10. 15. Joh. 12, 2.  
 συναναμίγνυμι 1 Cor. 5, 9. 11. 2 Thess. 3, 14.  
 συναναπαύομαι Rom. 15, 32.  
 συναντώ Luc. 9, 37. 22, 10. Act. 10, 25. 20, 22. Heb. 7, 1. 10.  
 συνάντησις Matt. 8, 34.  
 συναντιλαμβάνομαι Luc. 10, 40. Rom. 8, 26.  
 συναπάγομαι Rom. 12, 16. Gal. 2, 13. 2 Pet. 3, 17.  
 συναποθνήσκω Marc. 14, 31. 2 Cor. 7, 3. 2 Tim. 2, 11.  
 συναπόλλυμαι Heb. 11, 31.  
 συναποστέλλω 2 Cor. 12, 18.  
 συναρμολογούμαι Eph. 2, 21. 4, 16.  
 συναρπάζω Luc. 8, 29. Act. 6, 12. 19, 29. 27, 15.  
 συναυξάνομαι Matt. 13, 30.  
 συνδέομαι Heb. 13, 3.  
 σύνδεσμος Act. 8, 23. Eph. 4, 3. Col. 2, 19. 3, 14.  
 συνδοξάζομαι Rom. 8, 17.  
 σύνδουλος Matt. 18, 28. 29. 31. 33. 24, 49. Col. 1, 7. 4, 7. Apoc. 6, 11. 19, 10. 22, 9.  
 συνδρομή Act. 21, 30.  
 συνεγείρω Eph. 2, 6. Col. 2, 12. 3, 1.  
 συνεδριον Matt. 5, 22. 10, 17. 26, 59. Marc. 13, 9. 14, 55. 15, 1. Luc. 22, 66. Joh. 11, 47. Act. 4, 15. 5, 21. 27. 34. 41. 6, 12. 15. 22, 30. 23, 1. 6. 15. 20. 28. 24, 20.  
 συνειδέω Act. 5, 2. 12, 12. 14, 6. 1 Cor. 4, 4.  
 συνείδησις Joh. 8, 9. Act. 23, 1. 24, 16. Rom. 2, 15. 9, 1. 13, 5. 1 Cor. 8, 7. 10. 12. 10, 25. 27. 28. 29. 2 Cor. 1, 12. 4, 2. 5, 11. 1 Tim. 1, 5. 19. 3, 9. 4, 2. 2 Tim. 1, 3. Tit. 1, 15. Heb. 9, 9. 14. 10, 2. 22. 13, 18. 1 Pet. 2, 19. 3, 16. 21.  
 σνείμι Luc. 9, 18. Act. 22, 11.  
 συνείμι Luc. 8, 4.  
 συνεισέρχομαι Joh. 6, 22. 18, 15.  
 συνέκδημος Act. 19, 29. 2 Cor. 8, 19.  
 συνέκλεκτος 1 Pet. 5, 13.  
 συνελάνω Act. 7, 26.  
 συνεπιμαρτυρέω Heb. 2, 4.  
 συνεπομαι Act. 20, 4.  
 συνεργέω Marc. 16, 20. Rom. 8, 28. 1 Cor. 16, 16. 2 Cor. 6, 1. Jac. 2, 22.  
 συνεργός Rom. 16, 3. 9. 21. 1 Cor. 3, 9. 2 Cor. 1, 24. 8, 23. Philipp. 2, 25. 4, 3. Col. 4, 11. 1 Thess. 3, 2. Philem. 1, 24. 3 Joh. 8.  
 \* E 4

- συνέρχομαι Matt. 1, 18. Marc. 3, 20. 6, 33. 14, 53. Luc. 5, 15. 23, 55. Joh. 11, 33. 18, 20. Act. 1, 6. 21. 2, 6. 5, 16. 9, 39. 10, 23. 27, 45. 11, 12. 15, 38. 16, 13. 19, 32. 21, 16. 22. 25, 17. 28, 17. 1 Cor. 7, 5. 11, 17. 18. 20. 33. 34. 14, 23. 26. συνεσθίω Luc. 15, 2. Act. 10, 41. 11, 3. 1 Cor. 5, 11. Gal. 2, 12. σύνεσις Marc. 12, 33. Luc. 2, 47. 1 Cor. 1, 19. Eph. 3, 4. Col. 1, 9. 2, 2. 2 Tim. 2, 7. συνετός Matt. 11, 25. Luc. 10, 21. Act. 13, 7. 1 Cor. 1, 19. συνευδοκέω Luc. 11, 48. Act. 8, 1. 22, 20. Rom. 1, 32. 1 Cor. 7, 12. 13. συνενωχούμαι 2 Pet. 2, 13. Judæ 12. συνεφίσταμαι Act. 16, 22. συνέχω Matt. 4, 24. Luc. 4, 38. 8, 37. 45. 12, 50. 19, 43. 22, 63. Act. 7, 57. 18, 5. 28, 8. 2 Cor. 5, 14. Philipp. 1, 23. συνήδομαι Rom. 7, 22. συνήθειαι Joh. 18, 39. 1 Cor. 11, 16. συνηλικιώτης Gal. 1, 14. συνθάπτομαι Rom. 6, 4. Col. 2, 12. συνθλάσσομαι Matt. 21, 44. Luc. 20, 18. συνθλίβω Marc. 5, 24. 31. συνθρύπτω Act. 21, 13. συνίημι Matt. 13, 13. 14. 15. 19. 23. 51. 15, 10. 16, 12. 17, 13. Marc. 4, 12. 6, 52. 7, 14. 8, 17. 21. Luc. 2, 50. 8, 10. 18, 34. 24, 45. Act. 7, 25. 28, 26. 27. Rom. 3, 11. 15, 21. 2 Cor. 10, 12. Eph. 5, 17. συνιστάνω 2 Cor. 3, 1. 5, 12. 10, 12. συνιστάω, ἵστημι Luc. 9, 32. Rom. 3, 5. 5, 8. 16, 1. 2 Cor. 4, 2. 6, 4. 7, 11. 10, 18. 12, 11. Gal. 2, 18. Col. 1, 17. 2 Pet. 3, 5. συνοδεύω Act. 9, 7. συνοδία Luc. 2, 44. συνοικέω 1 Pet. 3, 7. συνοικοδομέομαι Eph. 2, 22. συνομιλέω Act. 10, 27. συνομορέω Act. 18, 7. συνοχή Luc. 21, 25. 2 Cor. 2, 4. συντάττω Matt. 26, 19. 27, 10. συντέλεια Matt. 13, 39. 40. 49. 24, 3. 28, 20. Heb. 9, 26. συντελέω Matt. 7, 28. Marc. 13, 4. Luc. 4, 2. 13. Act. 21, 27. Rom. 9, 28. Heb. 8, 8. συντέμνω Rom. 9, 28. συντηρέω Matt. 9, 17. Marc. 6, 20. Luc. 2, 19. 5, 38. συντήρησις Luc. 22, 5. Joh. 9, 22. Act. 23, 20. 24, 9. συντόμως Act. 24, 4. συντρέχω Marc. 6, 33. Act. 3, 11. 1 Pet. 4, 4. συντρέβω Matt. 12, 20. Marc. 5, 4. 14, 3. Luc. 4, 18. 9, 39. Joh. 19, 36. Rom. 16, 20. Apoc. 2, 27. σύντριμμα Rom. 3, 16. σύντροφος Act. 13, 1. συντυγχάνω Luc. 8, 19. συνυποκρίνομαι Gal. 2, 13. συνυπουργέω 2 Cor. 1, 11. συναθλόν Rom. 8, 22. συναμοσία Act. 23, 13. σύρτις Act. 27, 17. σύρω Joh. 21, 8. Act. 8, 3. 14, 19. 17, 6. Apoc. 12, 4. συσπαράττω Luc. 9, 42. σύσσημον Marc. 14, 44. σύσσωμα Eph. 3, 6. συστασιαστής Marc. 15, 7. συστατικός 2 Cor. 3, 1. συσταυρόω Matt. 27, 44. Marc. 15, 32. Joh. 19, 32. Rom. 6, 6. Gal. 2, 20. συστέλλω Act. 5, 6. 1 Cor. 7, 29. συστενάζω Rom. 8, 22. συστοιχέω Gal. 4, 25. συστρατιώτης Philipp. 2, 25. Philem. 2. συστρέφω Act. 28, 3. συστροφή Act. 19, 40. 23, 12. συσχηματίζομαι Rom. 12, 2. 1 Pet. 1, 14. σφαγή Act. 8, 32. Rom. 8, 36. Jac. 5, 5. σφάγιον Act. 7, 42. σφάττω 1 Joh. 3, 12. Apoc. 5, 6. 9, 12. 6, 4. 9. 13, 3. 8. 18, 24. σφόδρα Matt. 2, 10. 17, 6. 23. 18, 31. 19, 25. 26, 22. 27, 54. Marc. 16, 4. Luc. 18, 23. Act. 6, 7. Apoc. 16, 21. σφοδρῶς Act. 27, 18. σφραγίζω Matt. 27, 66. Joh. 3, 33. 6, 27. Rom. 15, 28. 2 Cor. 1, 22. Eph. 1, 13. 4, 30. Apoc. 7, 3-8. 10, 4. 20, 3. 22, 10. σφραγίς Rom. 4, 11. 1 Cor. 9, 2. 2 Tim. 2, 19. Apoc. 5, 1. 2. 5. 9. 6, 1. 3. 5. 7. 9. 12. 7, 2. 8, 1. 9, 4. σφυρά Act. 3, 7. σχεδόν Act. 13, 44. 19, 26. Heb. 9, 22. σχῆμα 1 Cor. 7, 31. Philipp. 2, 8. σχίζω Matt. 27, 51. Marc. 1, 10. 15, 38. Luc. 5, 36. 23, 45. Joh. 19, 24. 21, 11. Act. 14, 4. 23, 7. σχίσμα Matt. 9, 16. Marc. 2, 21. Joh. 7, 43. 9, 16. 10, 19. 1 Cor. 1, 10. 11, 18. 12, 25. σχοινίον Joh. 2, 15. Act. 27, 32. σχολάζω Matt. 12, 44. 1 Cor. 7, 5. σχολή Act. 19, 9. σώζω, σώω Matt. 1, 21. 8, 25. 9, 21. 22. 10, 22. 14, 30. 16, 25. 18, 11. 19, 25. 24, 13. 22. 27, 40. 42. 49. Marc.

3, 4. 5, 23. 28. 34. 6, 56. 8, 35. 10, 26. 52. 13, 13. 20. 15, 30. 31. 16, 16. Luc. 6, 9. 7, 50. 8, 12. 36. 48. 50. 9, 24. 56. 13, 23. 17, 19. 33. 18, 26. 42. 19, 10. 23. 35. 37. 39. Joh. 3, 17. 5, 34. 10, 9. 11, 12. 12, 27. 47. Act. 2, 21. 40. 47. 4, 9. 12. 11, 14. 14, 9. 15, 1. 11. 16, 30. 31. 27, 20. 31. Rom. 5, 9. 10. 8, 24. 9, 27. 10, 9. 13. 11, 14. 26. 1 Cor. 1, 18. 21. 3, 15. 5, 5. 7, 16. 9, 22. 10, 33. 15, 2. 2 Cor. 2, 15. Eph. 2, 5. 8. 1 Thess. 2, 16. 2 Thess. 2, 10. 1 Tim. 1, 15. 2, 4. 15. 4, 16. 2 Tim. 1, 9. 4, 18. Tit. 3, 5. Heb. 5, 7. 7, 25. Jac. 1, 21. 2, 14. 4, 12. 5, 15. 20. 1 Pet. 3, 21. 4, 18. Judæ 5, 23. Apoc. 21, 24.

σῶμα Matt. 5, 29. 30. 6, 22. 23. 25. 10, 28. 14, 12. 26. 12. 26. 27. 52. 58. 59. &c. Rom. 1, 24. 4, 19. 6, 6. 12. 7, 4. 24. 8, 10. 11. 13. 23. 12, 1. 4. 5. 1 Cor. 5, 3. 6, 13. 15. 16. 18. 19. 20. 7, 4. 34. 9, 27. 10, 16. 17. 11, 24. 27. 29. 12, 12. 20. 22. 25. 27. 13, 3. 15. 35. 37. 38. 40. 44. 2 Cor. 4, 10. 5, 6. 8. 10. 10, 10. 12, 2. 3. Gal. 6, 17. Eph. 1, 23. 2, 16. 4, 4. 12. 16. 5, 23. 28. 30. Philipp. 1, 20. 3, 21. Col. 1, 18. 22. 24. 2, 11. 17. 19. 23. 3, 15. 1 Thess. 5, 23. Heb. 10, 5. 10. 23. 13, 3. 11. Jac. 2, 16. 26. 3, 2. 3. 6. 1 Pet. 2, 24. Judæ 9. Apoc. 18, 13.

σωματικὸς Luc. 3, 22. 1 Tim. 4, 8.

σωματικῶς Col. 2, 9.

σωρεύω Rom. 12, 20. 2 Tim. 3, 6.

σωτήρ Luc. 1, 47. 2, 11. Joh. 4, 42. Act. 5, 31. 13, 23. Eph. 5, 23. Philipp. 3, 20. 1 Tim. 1, 1. 2, 3. 4, 10. 2 Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 3. 4. 2, 10. 13. 3, 4. 6. 2 Pet. 1, 1. 11. 2, 20. 3, 2. 18. 1 Joh. 4, 14. Judæ 25.

σωτηρία Luc. 1, 69. 71. 77. 19, 9. Joh. 4, 22. Act. 4, 12. 7, 25. 13, 26. 47. 16, 17. 27, 34. Rom. 1, 16. 10, 1. 10. 11, 11. 13, 11. 2 Cor. 1, 6. 6, 2. 7, 10. Eph. 1, 13. Philipp. 1, 19. 28. 2, 12. 1 Thess. 5, 8. 9. 2 Thess. 2, 13. 2 Tim. 2, 10. 3, 15. Heb. 1, 14. 2, 3. 10. 5, 9. 6, 9. 9, 28. 11, 7. 1 Pet. 1, 5. 9. 10. 2 Pet. 3, 15. Judæ 3. Apoc. 7, 10. 12, 10. 19, 1.

σωτήριον Luc. 2, 30. 3, 6. Act. 28, 28. Eph. 6, 17.

σωτήριος Tit. 2, 11.

σωφρονέω Marc. 5, 15. Luc. 8, 35. Rom. 12, 3. 2 Cor. 5, 13. Tit. 2, 6. 1 Pet. 4, 7.

σωφρονίζω Tit. 2, 4.

σωφρονισμός 2 Tim. 1, 7.

σωφρόνως Tit. 2, 12.

σωφροσύνη Act. 26, 25. 1 Tim. 2, 9. 15. σώφρων 1 Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 8. 2, 2. 5. T.

τάγμα 1 Cor. 15, 23.

τακτός Act. 12, 21.

ταλαιπωρέω Jac. 4, 9.

ταλαιπωρία Rom. 3, 16. Jac. 5, 1.

ταλαιπώρος Rom. 7, 24. Apoc. 3, 17.

ταλαντιαῖος Apoc. 16, 21.

ταλάντων Matt. 18, 24. 25, 15. 16. 20. 22. 24. 25. 28.

ταλιθὰ Marc. 5, 41.

ταμείον Matt. 6, 6. 24, 26. Luc. 12, 3. 24.

τάξις Luc. 1, 8. 1 Cor. 14, 40. Col. 2, 5. Heb. 5, 6. 10. 6, 20. 7, 11. 17. 21.

ταπεινός Matt. 11, 29. Luc. 1, 52. Rom. 12, 16. 2 Cor. 7, 6. 10, 1. Jac. 1, 9. 4, 6. 1 Pet. 5, 5.

ταπεινοφροσύνη Act. 20, 19. Eph. 4, 2. Philipp. 2, 3. Col. 2, 18. 23. 3, 12. 1 Pet. 5, 5.

ταπεινώ Matt. 18, 4. 23, 12. Luc. 3, 5. 14, 11. 18, 14. 2 Cor. 11, 7. 12, 21. Philipp. 2, 8. 4, 12. Jac. 4, 10. 1 Pet. 5, 6.

ταπεινώσις Luc. 1, 48. Act. 8, 33. Philipp. 3, 21. Jac. 1, 10.

ταράσσω Matt. 2, 3. 14, 26. Marc. 6, 50. Luc. 1, 12. 24, 38. Joh. 5, 4. 7. 11, 33. 12, 27. 13, 21. 14, 1. 27. Act. 15, 24. 17, 8. Gal. 1, 7. 5, 10. 1 Pet. 3, 14.

ταραχή Marc. 13, 8. Joh. 5, 4.

τάραχος Act. 12, 18. 19, 23.

ταρταρόω 2 Pet. 2, 4.

τάττω Matt. 28, 16. Luc. 7, 8. Act. 13, 48. 15, 2. 22, 10. 28, 23. Rom. 13, 1. 1 Cor. 16, 15.

ταῦρος Matt. 22, 4. Act. 14, 13. Heb. 9, 13. 10, 4.

ταφή Matt. 27, 7.

τάφος Matt. 23, 27. 29. 27, 61. 64. 66. 28, 1. Rom. 3, 13.

τάχος Luc. 18, 8. Act. 12, 7. 22, 18. 25, 4. Rom. 16, 20. Apoc. 1, 1. 2, 5. 22, 6.

ταχέως Luc. 14, 21. 16, 6. Joh. 11, 31. 1 Cor. 4, 19. Gal. 1, 6. Philipp. 2, 19. 24. 2 Thess. 2, 2. 1 Tim. 5, 22. 2 Tim. 4, 9.

ταχύς 2 Pet. 1, 14. 2, 1.

τάχιον Joh. 13, 27. 20, 4. 1 Tim. 3, 14. Heb. 13, 19. 23.

τάχιστα Act. 17, 15.

ταχύ Matt. 5, 25. 28, 7. 8. Marc. 9, 39. 16, 8. Joh. 11, 29. Apoc. 2, 16. 3, 11. 11, 14. 22, 7. 12. 20.



- ταχύς Jac. 1, 19.  
 τείχος Act. 9, 25. 2 Cor. 11, 33. Heb.  
 11, 30. Apoc. 21, 12. 14. 15. 17. 18. 19.  
 τεκμήριον Act. 1, 3.  
 τεκνίον Joh. 13, 33. Gal. 4, 19. 1 Joh.  
 2, 1. 12. 28. 3, 7. 18. 4, 4. 5, 21.  
 τεκνογονέω 1 Tim. 5, 14.  
 τεκνογονία 1 Tim. 2, 15.  
 τέκνον Matt. 2, 18. 3, 9. 7, 11. 9, 2.  
 10, 21. 11, 19. 15, 26. 18, 25. 19, 29.  
 21, 28. 22, 24. 23, 37. 27, 25. Marc.  
 2, 5. 7, 27. 10, 24. 29. 30. 12, 19.  
 13, 12. Luc. 1, 7. 17. 2, 48. 3, 8.  
 7, 35. 11, 13. 13, 34. 14, 26. 15, 31.  
 16, 25. 18, 29. 19, 44. 20, 31. 23, 28.  
 Joh. 1, 12. 8, 39. 11, 52. Act. 2, 39.  
 7, 5. 13, 32. 21, 5. 21. Rom. 8, 16.  
 17, 21. 9, 7. 8. 1 Cor. 4, 14. 17. 7, 14.  
 2 Cor. 6, 13. 12, 14. Gal. 4, 25. 27.  
 28. 31. Eph. 2, 3. 5, 1. 8. 6, 1. 4.  
 Philipp. 2, 15. 22. Col. 3, 20. 21.  
 1 Thess. 2, 7. 11. 1 Tim. 1, 2. 18.  
 3, 4. 12. 5, 4. 2 Tim. 1, 2. 2, 1. Tit.  
 1, 4. 6. Philem. 10. 1 Pet. 1, 14.  
 3, 6. 2 Pet. 2, 14. 1 Joh. 3, 1. 2. 10.  
 5, 2. 2 Joh. 1. 4. 13. 3 Joh. 4. Apoc.  
 2, 23. 12, 4. 5.  
 τεκνοτροφέω 1 Tim. 5, 10.  
 τέκτων Matt. 13, 55. Marc. 6, 3.  
 τέλειος Matt. 5, 48. 19, 21. Rom. 12, 2.  
 1 Cor. 2, 6. 13, 10. 14, 20. Eph.  
 4, 13. Philipp. 3, 15. Col. 1, 28.  
 4, 12. Heb. 5, 14. 9, 11. Jac. 1, 4.  
 17, 25. 3, 2. 1 Joh. 4, 18.  
 τελεωτής Col. 3, 14. Heb. 6, 1.  
 τελειώω Luc. 2, 43. 13, 32. Joh. 4, 34.  
 5, 36. 17, 4. 23. 19, 28. Act. 20, 24.  
 2 Cor. 12, 9. Philipp. 3, 12. Heb.  
 2, 10. 5, 9. 7, 19. 28. 9, 9. 10, 1. 14.  
 11, 40. 12, 23. Jac. 2, 22. 1 Joh.  
 2, 5. 4, 12. 17. 18.  
 τελείως 1 Pet. 1, 13.  
 τελειώσις Luc. 1, 45. Heb. 7, 11.  
 τελειωτής Heb. 12, 2.  
 τελεσφορέω Luc. 8, 14.  
 τελευτάω Matt. 2, 19. 9, 18. 15, 4.  
 22, 25. Marc. 7, 10. 9, 44. 46. 48.  
 Luc. 7, 2. Act. 2, 29. 7, 15. Heb.  
 11, 22.  
 τελευτή Matt. 2, 15.  
 τελέω Matt. 10, 23. 11, 1. 13, 53.  
 17, 24. 19, 1. 26, 1. Luc. 2, 39.  
 12, 50. 18, 31. 22, 37. Joh. 19, 28.  
 30. Act. 13, 29. Rom. 2, 27. 13, 6.  
 Gal. 5, 16. 2 Tim. 4, 7. Jac. 2, 8.  
 Apoc. 10, 7. 11, 7. 15, 1. 8. 17, 17.  
 20, 3. 5. 7.  
 τέλος Matt. 10, 22. 17, 25. 24, 6. 13. 14.  
 26, 58. Marc. 3, 26. 13, 7. 13. Luc.

- 1, 33. 18, 5. 21, 9. 22, 37. Joh. 13, 1.  
 Rom. 6, 21. 22. 10, 4. 13, 7. 1 Cor.  
 1, 8. 10, 11. 15, 24. 2 Cor. 1, 13.  
 3, 13. 11, 15. Philipp. 3, 19. 1 Thess.  
 2, 16. 1 Tim. 1, 5. Heb. 3, 6. 14.  
 6, 8. 11. 7, 3. Jac. 5, 11. 1 Pet.  
 1, 9. 3, 8. 4, 7. 17. Apoc. 1, 8. 2, 26.  
 21, 6. 22, 13.  
 τελώνης Matt. 5, 46. 47. 9, 10. 11. 10, 3.  
 11, 19. 18, 17. 21, 31. 32. Marc.  
 2, 15. 16. Luc. 3, 12. 5. 27. 29. 30.  
 7, 29. 34. 15, 1. 18, 10. 11. 13.  
 τελώνιον Matt. 9, 9. Marc. 2, 14. Luc.  
 5, 27.  
 τέρας Matt. 24, 24. Marc. 13, 22. Joh.  
 4, 48. Act. 2, 19. 22. 43. 4, 30. 5, 12.  
 6, 8. 7, 36. 14, 3. 15, 12. Rom.  
 15, 19. 2 Cor. 12, 12. 2 Thess. 2, 9.  
 Heb. 2, 4.  
 τεσσαρακονταετής Act. 7, 23. 13, 18.  
 τεσσαρεσκαίδέκατος Act. 27, 27. 33.  
 τεταρταίος Joh. 11, 39.  
 τετράγωνος Apoc. 21, 16.  
 τετράδιον Act. 12, 4.  
 τετράμηνον Joh. 4, 35.  
 τετραπλοῦς Luc. 19, 8.  
 τετράποδα Act. 10, 12. 11, 6. Rom.  
 1, 23.  
 τετράρχης Matt. 14, 1. Luc. 3, 19.  
 9, 7. Act. 13, 1.  
 τετραρχῶν Luc. 3, 1.  
 τεφρώ 2 Pet. 2, 6.  
 τέχνη Act. 17, 29. 18, 3. Apoc. 18, 22.  
 τεχνίτης Act. 19, 24. 38. Heb. 11, 10.  
 Apoc. 18, 22.  
 τήκομαι 2 Pet. 3, 12.  
 τηλαυγώς Marc. 8, 25.  
 τηλικούτος 2 Cor. 1, 10. Heb. 2, 3.  
 Jac. 3, 4. Apoc. 16, 18.  
 τηρέω Matt. 19, 17. 23, 3. 27, 36. 54.  
 28, 4. 20. Marc. 7, 9. Joh. 2, 10.  
 8, 51. 52. 55. 9, 16. 12, 7. 14, 15.  
 21. 23. 24. 15, 10. 20. 17, 6. 11. 12. 15.  
 Act. 12, 5. 6. 15, 5. 24. 16, 23. 21, 25.  
 24, 23. 25, 4. 21. 1 Cor. 7, 37. 2 Cor.  
 11, 9. Eph. 4, 3. 1 Thess. 5, 23.  
 1 Tim. 5, 22. 6, 14. 2 Tim. 4, 7.  
 Jac. 1, 27. 2, 10. 1 Pet. 1, 4. 2 Pet.  
 2, 4. 9. 17. 3, 7. 1 Joh. 2, 3. 4. 5. 3.  
 22. 24. 5, 2. 3. 18. Judæ 1. 6. 13. 21.  
 Apoc. 1, 3. 2, 26. 3, 3. 8. 10. 12, 17.  
 14, 12. 16, 15. 22, 7. 9.  
 τήρησις Act. 4, 3. 5, 18. 1 Cor. 7, 19.  
 τίθημι Matt. 5, 15. 12, 18. 14, 3. 22, 44.  
 24, 51. 27, 50. Marc. 4, 21. 6, 29. 56.  
 10, 16. 12, 36. 15, 19. 47. 16, 6.  
 Luc. 1, 66. 5, 18. 6, 48. 8, 16. 9, 44.  
 11, 33. 12, 46. 14, 29. 19, 21. 22.  
 20, 43. 21, 14. 22, 41. 23, 53. 55.

- Joh. 2, 10. 10, 11. 15, 17. 18. 11, 34. 13, 4. 37. 38. 15, 13. 16. 19, 19. 41. 42. 20, 2. 13. 15. Act. 1, 7. 2, 35. 3, 2. 4, 3. 35. 37. 5, 2. 4. 15. 18. 25. 7, 16. 60. 9, 37. 40. 12, 4. 13. 29. 47. 19. 21. 20, 28. 36. 21, 5. 27, 12. Rom. 4, 17. 9, 33. 14, 13. 1 Cor. 3, 10. 11. 9, 18. 12, 18. 28. 15, 25. 16, 2. 2 Cor. 3, 13. 5, 19. 1 Thess. 5, 9. 1 Tim. 1, 12. 2, 7. 2 Tim. 1, 11. Heb. 1, 2. 13. 10, 13. 1 Pet. 2, 6. 8. 2 Pet. 2, 6. 1 Joh. 3, 16. Apoc. 10, 2. 11, 9. **τίκτω** Matt. 1, 21. 23. 25. 2, 2. Luc. 1, 31. 57. 2, 6. 7. 11. Joh. 16, 21. Gal. 4, 27. Heb. 6, 7. 11, 11. Jac. 1, 15. Apoc. 12, 2. 4. 5. 13. **τίλλω** Matt. 12, 1. Marc. 2, 23. Luc. 6, 1. **τιμάω** Matt. 15, 4. 5. 8. 19, 19. 27, 9. Marc. 7, 6. 10. 10, 19. Luc. 18, 20. Joh. 5, 23. 8, 49. 12, 26. Act. 28, 10. Eph. 6, 2. 1 Tim. 5, 3. 1 Pet. 2, 17. **τιμῆ** Matt. 27, 6. 9. Joh. 4, 44. Act. 4, 34. 5, 2. 3. 7, 16. 19, 19. 28, 10. Rom. 2, 7. 10. 9, 21. 12, 10. 13, 7. 1 Cor. 6, 20. 7, 23. 12, 23. 24. Col. 2, 23. 1 Thess. 4, 4. 1 Tim. 1, 17. 5, 17. 6, 1. 16. 2 Tim. 2, 20. 21. Heb. 2, 7. 9. 3, 3. 5, 4. 1 Pet. 1, 7. 2, 7. 3, 7. 2 Pet. 1, 17. Apoc. 4, 9. 11. 5, 12. 13. 7, 12. 19, 1. 21, 24. 26. **τίμιος** Act. 5, 34. 20, 24. 1 Cor. 3, 12. Heb. 13, 4. Jac. 5, 7. 1 Pet. 1, 7. 19. 2 Pet. 1, 4. Apoc. 17, 4. 18, 12. 16. 21, 19. **τιμιότης** Apoc. 18, 19. **τιμωρέω** Act. 22, 5. 26, 11. **τιμωρία** Heb. 10, 29. **τίτλος** Joh. 19, 19. 20. **τίω** 2 Thess. 1, 9. **τοιγαροῦν** 1 Thess. 4, 8. Heb. 12, 1. **τοῖχος** Act. 23, 3. **τόκος** Matt. 25, 27. Luc. 19, 23. **τολμάω** Matt. 22, 46. Marc. 12, 34. 15, 43. Luc. 20, 40. Joh. 21, 12. Act. 5, 13. 7, 32. Rom. 5, 7. 15, 18. 1 Cor. 6, 1. 2 Cor. 10, 2. 12. 11, 21. Philipp. 1, 14. Judæ. 9. **τολμηρότερον** Rom. 15, 15. **τολμητής** 2 Pet. 2, 10. **τομώτερος** Heb. 4, 12. **τόξον** Apoc. 6, 2. **τοπάζιον** Apoc. 21, 20. **τόπος** Matt. 12, 43. 14, 13. 15. 35. 24. 7. 15. 26, 52. 27, 33. 28, 6. &c. Rom. 9, 26. 12, 19. 15, 23. 1 Cor. 1, 2. 14, 16. 2 Cor. 2, 14. Eph. 4, 27. 1 Thess. 1, 8. 1 Tim. 2, 8. Heb. 8, 7. 11, 8. 12, 17. 2 Pet. 1, 19. Apoc. 2, 5. 6, 14. 12, 6. 8. 14. 16, 16. 20, 11. **τράγος** Heb. 9, 12. 13. 19. 10, 4. **τράπεζα** Matt. 15, 27. 21, 12. Marc. 7, 28. 11, 15. Luc. 16, 21. 19, 23. 22, 21. 30. Joh. 2, 15. Act. 6, 2. 16, 34. Rom. 11, 9. 1 Cor. 10, 21. Heb. 9, 2. **τραπέζιτης** Matt. 25, 27. **τραῦμα** Luc. 10, 34. **τραυματίζω** Luc. 20, 12. Act. 19, 16. **τραχηλίζομαι** Heb. 4, 13. **τράχηλος** Matt. 18, 6. Marc. 9, 42. Luc. 15, 20. 17, 2. Act. 15, 10. 20, 37. Rom. 16, 4. **τραχύς** Luc. 3, 5. Act. 27, 29. **τρέμω** Marc. 5, 33. Luc. 8, 47. Act. 9, 6. 2 Pet. 2, 10. **τρέφω** Matt. 6, 26. 25, 37. Luc. 4, 16. 12, 24. Act. 12, 20. Jac. 5, 5. Apoc. 12, 6. 14. **τρέχω** Matt. 27, 48. 28, 8. Marc. 5, 6. 15, 36. Luc. 15, 20. 24, 12. Joh. 20, 2. 4. Rom. 9, 16. 1 Cor. 9, 24. 26. Gal. 2, 2. 5, 7. Philipp. 2, 16. 2 Thess. 3, 1. Heb. 12, 1. Apoc. 9, 9. **τρίβολος** Matt. 7, 16. Heb. 6, 8. **τρίβος** Matt. 3, 3. Marc. 1, 3. Luc. 3, 4. **τριετία** Act. 20, 31. **τρίψω** Matt. 9, 18. **τρίμηνον** Heb. 11, 23. **τρίστευον** Act. 20, 9. **τρίχινος** Apoc. 6, 12. **τρόμος** Marc. 16, 8. 1 Cor. 2, 3. 2 Cor. 7, 15. Eph. 6, 5. Philipp. 2, 12. **τροπή** Jac. 1, 17. **τρόπος** Matt. 23, 37. Luc. 13, 34. Act. 1, 11. 7, 28. 15, 11. 27, 25. Rom. 3, 2. Philipp. 1, 18. 2 Thess. 2, 3. 3, 16. 2 Tim. 3, 8. Heb. 13, 5. Judæ. 7. **τροποφορέω** Act. 13, 18. **τροφή** Matt. 3, 4. 6, 25. 10, 10. 24, 45. Luc. 12, 23. Joh. 4, 8. Act. 2, 46. 9, 19. 14, 17. 27, 33. 34. 36. 38. Heb. 5, 12. 14. Jac. 2, 15. **τροφός** 1 Thess. 2, 7. **τροχιά** Heb. 12, 13. **τροχός** Jac. 3, 6. **τρομβλίων** Matt. 26, 23. Marc. 14, 20. **τρυγών** Luc. 6, 44. Apoc. 14, 18. 19. **τρυγών** Luc. 2, 24. **τρυμαλιά** Marc. 10, 25. Luc. 18, 25. **τρώπημα** Matt. 19, 24. **τρυφάω** Jac. 5, 5. **τρύφη** Luc. 7, 25. 2 Pet. 2, 13. **τρώγω** Matt. 24, 38. Joh. 6, 54. 56. 57. 58. 13, 18. **τυγχάνω** Luc. 10, 30. 20, 35. Act. 19, 11. 24, 3. 26, 22. 27, 3. 28, 2.

1 Cor. 14, 10. 15, 37. 2 Tim. 2, 10.  
 Heb. 8, 6. 11, 35.  
 τυμπανίζομαι Heb. 11, 35.  
 τύπος Joh. 20, 25. Act. 7, 43-44. 23, 25.  
 Rom. 5, 14. 6, 17. 1 Cor. 10, 6. 11.  
 Philipp. 3, 17. 1 Thess. 1, 7. 2 Thess.  
 3, 9. 1 Tim. 4, 12. Tit. 2, 7. Heb.  
 8, 5. 1 Pet. 5, 3.  
 τύπτω Matt. 24, 49. 27, 30. Marc.  
 15, 19. Luc. 6, 29. 12, 45. 18, 13.  
 22, 64. 23, 48. Act. 18, 17. 21, 32.  
 23, 2. 3. 1 Cor. 8, 12.  
 τυρβάζομαι Luc. 10, 41.  
 τυφλός Matt. 9, 27-28. 11, 5. 12, 22.  
 15, 14. 30. 31. 20, 30. 21, 14. 23, 16.  
 17. 19. 24. 26. Marc. 8, 22. 23. 10,  
 46. 49. 51. Luc. 4, 18. 6, 39. 7, 21. 22.  
 14, 13. 21. 18, 35. Joh. 5, 3. 9, 1.  
 2. 6. 8. 13. 17-20. 24. 25. 32. 39. 40. 41.  
 10, 21. 11, 37. Act. 13, 11. Rom.  
 2, 19. 2 Pet. 1, 9. Apoc. 3, 17.  
 τυφλός Joh. 12, 40. 2 Cor. 4, 4. 1 Joh.  
 2, 11.  
 τύφομαι Matt. 12, 20.  
 τυφόμεαι 1 Tim. 3, 6. 6, 4. 2 Tim. 3, 4.  
 τυφωνικός Act. 27, 14.  
 τυχόν 1 Cor. 16, 6.  
 Τ.  
 ὕακινθος Apoc. 9, 17.  
 ὑάκινθος Apoc. 21, 20.  
 ὕαλινος Apoc. 4, 6. 15, 2.  
 ὕαλος Apoc. 21, 18. 21.  
 ὑβρίζω Matt. 22, 6. Luc. 11, 45. 18, 32.  
 Act. 14, 5. 1 Thess. 2, 2.  
 ὕβρις Act. 27, 10. 21. 2 Cor. 12, 10.  
 ὕβριστής Rom. 1, 30. 1 Tim. 1, 13.  
 ὑγιαίνω Luc. 5, 31. 7, 10. 15, 27. 1 Tim.  
 1, 10. 6, 3. 2 Tim. 1, 13. 4, 3. Tit.  
 1, 9. 13. 2, 1. 2. 3 Joh. 2.  
 ὑγιής Matt. 12, 13. 15, 31. Marc. 3, 5.  
 5, 34. Luc. 6, 10. Joh. 5, 4. 6. 9.  
 11. 14. 15. 7, 23. Act. 4, 10. Tit. 2, 8.  
 ὑγρός Luc. 23, 31.  
 ὑδρία Joh. 2, 6. 7. 4. 28.  
 ὑδροποτέω 1 Tim. 5, 23.  
 ὑδρωπικός Luc. 14, 2.  
 ὕδωρ Matt. 3, 11. 16. 8, 32. 14, 28. 29.  
 17, 15. 27, 24. Marc. 1, 8. 10. 9.  
 22. 41. 14, 13. Luc. 3, 16. 7, 44.  
 8, 24. 25. 16, 24. 22, 10. Joh. 1,  
 26. 31. 33. 2, 7. 9. 3, 5. 23. 4, 7. 10.  
 11. 13. 14. 15. 46. 5, 3. 4. 7. 7, 38.  
 13, 5. 19, 34. Act. 1, 5. 8, 36. 38. 39.  
 10, 47. 11, 16. Eph. 5, 26. Heb.  
 9, 19. 10, 23. Jac. 3, 12. 1 Pet.  
 3, 20. 2 Pet. 3, 5. 6. 1 Joh. 5, 6. 8.  
 Apoc. 1, 15. 7, 17. 9, 10. 8, 11. 11, 6.  
 12, 15. 14, 2. 7. 16. 4. 5. 12. 17, 1. 15.  
 19, 6. 21, 6. 22, 1. 17.

ὑετός Act. 14, 17. 28, 2. Heb. 6, 7.  
 Jac. 5, 7. 18. Apoc. 11, 6.  
 υἱοθεσία Rom. 8, 15. 23. 9, 4. Gal. 4, 5.  
 Eph. 1, 5.  
 υἱός Matt. 1, 1. 20. 21. 23. 25. 2, 15.  
 3, 17. 4, 3. 6. 5. 9. 45. 7, 9. 8, 12.  
 20. 29. 9, 6. 15. 27. 10, 23. 37. 11,  
 19. 27. 12, 8. 23. 27. 32. 40. 13, 37.  
 38. 41. 55. 14, 33. 15, 22. 16, 13.  
 16. 27. 28. 17, 5. 9. 12. 15. 22. 25. 26.  
 18, 11. 19, 28. 20, 18. 20. 21. 28.  
 30. 31. 21, 5. 9. 15. 37. 38. 22, 2. 42. 45.  
 23, 15. 31. 35. 24. 27. 30. 37. 39. 44.  
 25, 13. 31. 26. 2. 24. 37. 45. 63. 64.  
 27, 9. 40. 43. 54. 56. 28, 19. Marc.  
 1, 1. 11. 2, 10. 19. 28. 3, 11. 17. 28.  
 5, 7. 6. 3. 8, 31. 38. 9, 7. 9. 12. 17. 31.  
 10, 33. 35. 45-48. 12, 6. 35. 37. 13.  
 26. 32. 14, 21. 41. 61. 62. 15, 39.  
 Luc. 1, 13. 16. 31. 32. 35. 36. 57. 2, 7.  
 3, 2. 22. 23. 4, 3. 9. 22. 41. 5, 10. 24. 34.  
 6, 5. 22. 35. 7, 12. 34. 8, 28. 9, 22.  
 26. 35. 38. 41. 44. 56. 58. 10, 6. 22.  
 11, 11. 19. 30. 12, 8. 10. 40. 53. 15.  
 11. 13. 19. 21. 24. 25. 30. 16, 8. 17,  
 22. 24. 26. 30. 18, 8. 31. 38. 39. 19, 9.  
 10. 20. 13. 34. 36. 41. 44. 21, 27. 36.  
 22, 22. 48. 69. 70. 24, 7. Joh. 1, 18.  
 34. 43. 46. 50. 52. 3, 13. 14. 16. 17. 18.  
 35. 36. 4, 5. 12. 46. 47. 50. 53. 5, 19-23.  
 25. 26. 27. 6, 27. 40. 42. 53. 62. 69.  
 8, 28. 35. 36. 9, 19. 20. 35. 10, 36.  
 11, 4. 27. 12, 23. 34. 36. 13, 31. 14, 13.  
 17, 1. 12. 19, 7. 26. 20. 31. 21, 2.  
 Act. 2, 17. 3, 25. 4, 36. 5, 21. 7, 16.  
 21. 23. 29. 37. 56. 8, 37. 9, 15. 20.  
 10, 36. 13, 10. 21. 26. 33. 16, 1. 19, 14.  
 23, 6. 16. Rom. 1, 3. 4. 9. 5. 10. 8.  
 3. 14. 19. 29. 32. 9, 9. 26. 27. 1 Cor.  
 1, 9. 13. 28. 2 Cor. 1, 19. 3, 7. 13.  
 6, 18. Gal. 1, 16. 2, 20. 3, 7. 26.  
 4, 4. 6. 7. 22. 30. Eph. 2, 2. 3, 5. 4, 13.  
 5, 6. Col. 1, 13. 3, 6. 1 Thess. 1, 10.  
 5, 5. 2 Thess. 2, 3. Heb. 1, 2. 5. 8.  
 2, 6. 10. 3, 6. 4. 14. 5, 5. 8. 6, 6. 7.  
 3. 5. 28. 10, 29. 11, 21. 22. 24. 12,  
 5-8. Jac. 2, 21. 1 Pet. 5, 13. 2 Pet.  
 1, 17. 1 Joh. 1, 3. 7. 2, 22. 23. 24.  
 3, 8. 23. 4, 9. 10. 14. 15. 5, 5. 9-13. 20.  
 2 Joh. 3. 9. Apoc. 1, 13. 2, 14. 18.  
 7, 4. 12, 5. 14, 14. 21, 7. 12.  
 ὕλη Jac. 3, 5.  
 ὕμνέω Matt. 26, 30. Marc. 14, 26.  
 Act. 16, 25. Heb. 2, 12.  
 ὕμνος Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16.  
 ὑπάγω Matt. 4, 10. 5, 24. 41. 8, 4. 13. 32.  
 9, 6. 13. 44. 16, 23. 18, 15. 19, 21.  
 20, 4. 7. 14. 21. 28. 26, 18. 24. 27, 65.  
 28, 10. Marc. 1, 44. 2, 11. 5, 19. 34.

- 6, 31. 33. 38. 7, 29. 8, 33. 10, 21. 52.  
11, 2. 14, 13. 21. 16, 7. Luc. 4, 8.  
8, 42. 10, 3. 12, 58. 17, 14. 19, 30.  
Joh. 3, 8. 4, 16. 6, 21. 67. 7, 3. 33.  
8, 14. 21. 22. 9, 7. 11. 11, 8. 31. 44.  
12, 11. 35. 13, 3. 33. 36. 14, 4. 5. 28.  
15, 16. 16, 5. 10. 16. 17. 18, 8. 21, 3.  
Jac. 2, 16. 1 Joh. 2, 11. Apoc. 10, 8.  
13, 10. 14, 4. 16, 1. 17, 8. 11.  
ὑπακοή Rom. 1, 5. 5, 19. 6, 16. 15, 18.  
16, 19. 26. 2 Cor. 7, 15. 10, 5. 6.  
Philem. 21. Heb. 5, 8. 1 Pet. 1, 2.  
14, 22.  
ὑπακούω Matt. 8, 27. Marc. 1, 27. 4, 41.  
Luc. 8, 25. 17, 6. Act. 6, 7. 12, 13.  
Rom. 6, 12. 16. 17. 10, 16. Eph.  
6, 1. 5. Philipp. 2, 12. Col. 3, 20. 22.  
2 Thess. 1, 8. 3, 14. Heb. 5, 9. 11, 8.  
1 Pet. 3, 6.  
ὑπανδρος Rom. 7, 2.  
ὑπαντάω Matt. 8, 28. Luc. 8, 27. Joh.  
11, 20. 30. 12, 18.  
ὑπαντήσις Joh. 12, 13.  
ὑπαρξίς Act. 2, 45. Heb. 10, 34.  
ὑπάρχοντα Matt. 19, 21. 24, 47. 25, 14.  
Luc. 8, 3. 11, 21. 12, 15. 33. 44.  
14, 33. 16, 1. 19, 8. Act. 4, 32.  
1 Cor. 13, 3. Heb. 10, 34.  
ὑπάρχω Luc. 7, 25. 8, 41. 9, 48. 11, 13.  
16, 14. 23. 23, 50. Act. 2, 30. 3, 2. 6.  
4, 34. 37. 5, 4. 7, 55. 8, 16. 10, 12.  
14, 8. 16, 3. 20. 37. 17, 24. 27. 29.  
19, 36. 40. 21, 20. 22, 3. 27, 12.  
21, 34. 28, 7. 18. Rom. 4, 19. 1 Cor.  
7, 26. 11, 7. 18. 12, 22. 2 Cor. 8, 17.  
12, 16. Gal. 1, 14. 2, 14. Philipp.  
2, 6. 3, 20. Jac. 2, 15. 2 Pet. 1, 8.  
2, 19. 3, 11.  
ὑπείκω Heb. 13, 17.  
ὑπεναντίος Col. 2, 14. Heb. 10, 27.  
ὑπεραίρομαι 2 Cor. 12, 7. 2 Thess. 2, 4.  
ὑπεράκμος 1 Cor. 7, 36.  
ὑπεράνω Eph. 1, 21. 4, 10. Heb. 9, 5.  
ὑπερανξάνω 2 Thess. 1, 3.  
ὑπερβαίνω 1 Thess. 4, 6.  
ὑπερβαλλόντως 2 Cor. 11, 23.  
ὑπερβάλλω 2 Cor. 3, 10. 9, 14. Eph.  
1, 19. 2, 7. 3, 19.  
ὑπερβολή Rom. 7, 13. 1 Cor. 12, 31.  
2 Cor. 1, 8. 4, 7. 17. 12, 7. Gal. 1, 13.  
ὑπερείδω Act. 17, 30.  
ὑπερέκεινα 2 Cor. 10, 16.  
ὑπερεκτείνω 2 Cor. 10, 14.  
ὑπερεκχύνωμαι Luc. 6, 38.  
ὑπερεντυγχάνω Rom. 8, 26.  
ὑπέρειχον, τὸ Philipp. 3, 8.  
ὑπέρειχω Rom. 13, 1. Philipp. 2, 3.  
4, 7. 1 Pet. 2, 13.  
ὑπερφηανία Marc. 7, 22.  
ὑπερήφανος Luc. 1, 51. Rom. 1, 30.  
2 Tim. 3, 2. Jac. 4, 6. 1 Pet. 5, 5.  
ὑπερλίαν 2 Cor. 11, 5. 12, 11.  
ὑπερνικῶ Rom. 8, 37.  
ὑπερόγκος 2 Pet. 2, 18. Judæ 16.  
ὑπεροχή 1 Cor. 2, 1. 1 Tim. 2, 2.  
ὑπερπερισσεύω Rom. 5, 20. 2 Cor. 7, 4.  
ὑπερπερισσῶς Marc. 7, 37.  
ὑπερπλεονάζω 1 Tim. 1, 14.  
ὑπερψύδω Philipp. 2, 9.  
ὑπερφρονέω Rom. 12, 3.  
ὑπερφύον Act. 1, 13. 9, 37. 39. 20, 8.  
ὑπέχω Judæ 7.  
ὑπήκοος Act. 7, 39. 2 Cor. 2, 9. Phi-  
lipp. 2, 8.  
ὑπηρετέω Act. 13, 36. 20, 34. 24, 23.  
ὑπηρετής Matt. 5, 25. 26, 58. Marc.  
14, 54. 65. Luc. 1, 2. 4, 20. Joh.  
7, 32. 45. 46. 18, 3. 12. 18. 22. 36. 19, 6.  
Act. 5, 22. 26. 13, 5. 26, 16. 1 Cor.  
4, 1.  
ὑπνος Matt. 1, 24. Luc. 9, 32. Joh.  
11, 13. Act. 20, 9. Rom. 13, 11.  
ὑποβάλλω Act. 6, 11.  
ὑπογραμμῶς 1 Pet. 2, 21.  
ὑποδείγμα Joh. 13, 15. Heb. 4, 11. 8, 5.  
9, 23. Jac. 5, 10. 2 Pet. 2, 6.  
ὑποδείκνυμι Matt. 3, 7. Luc. 3, 7. 6, 47.  
12, 5. Act. 9, 16. 20, 35.  
ὑποδέομαι Marc. 6, 9. Act. 12, 8. Eph.  
6, 15.  
ὑποδέχομαι Luc. 10, 38. 19, 6. Act.  
17, 7. Jac. 2, 25.  
ὑπόδημα Matt. 3, 11. 10, 10. Marc.  
1, 7. Luc. 3, 16. 10, 4. 15, 22. 22, 35.  
Joh. 1, 27. Act. 7, 33. 13, 25.  
ὑπόδικος Rom. 3, 19.  
ὑποζύγιος, τὸ γιον Matt. 21, 5. 2 Pet.  
2, 16.  
ὑποζώννυμι Act. 27, 17.  
ὑποκάτω Marc. 6, 11. 7, 28. Luc. 8, 16.  
Joh. 1, 51. Heb. 2, 8. Apoc. 5, 3. 13.  
6, 9. 12, 1.  
ὑποκρίνομαι Luc. 20, 20.  
ὑπόκρισις Matt. 23, 28. Marc. 12, 15.  
Luc. 12, 1. Gal. 2, 13. 1 Tim. 4, 2.  
1 Pet. 2, 1.  
ὑποκριτής Matt. 6, 2. 5. 16. 7, 5. 15, 7.  
16, 3. 22, 18. 23, 13. 14. 15. 23. 25.  
27. 29. 24, 51. Marc. 7, 6. Luc.  
6, 42. 11, 44. 12, 56. 13, 15.  
ὑπολαμβάνω Luc. 7, 43. 10, 30. Act.  
1, 9. 2, 15.  
ὑπολείπομαι Rom. 11, 5.  
ὑπολήνιον Marc. 12, 1.  
ὑπολιμπάνω 1 Pet. 2, 21.  
ὑπομένω Matt. 10, 22. 24, 13. Marc.  
13, 13. Luc. 2, 43. Act. 17, 14.  
Rom. 12, 12. 1 Cor. 13, 7. 2 Tim.

- 2, 20, 12. Heb. 10, 32. 12, 2, 3, 7. Jac. 1, 12. 5, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 20.  
**ὑπομιμνήσκω, ὑπομνάω** Luc. 22, 61. Joh. 14, 26. 2 Tim. 2, 14. Tit. 3, 1. 2 Pet. 1, 12. 3 Joh. 10. Judæ 5.  
**ὑπόμνησις** 2 Tim. 1, 5. 2 Pet. 1, 13. 3, 1.  
**ὑπομονή** Luc. 8, 15. 21, 19. Rom. 2, 7. 5, 3, 4. 8, 25. 15, 4, 5. 2 Cor. 1, 6. 6, 4. 12, 12. Col. 1, 11. 1 Thess. 1, 3. 2 Thess. 1, 4. 3, 5. 1 Tim. 6, 11. 2 Tim. 3, 10. Tit. 2, 2. Heb. 10, 36. 12, 1. Jac. 1, 3, 4. 5, 11. 2 Pet. 1, 6. Apoc. 1, 9. 2, 2, 3, 19. 3, 10. 13, 10. 14, 12.  
**ὑπονοέω** Act. 13, 25. 25, 18. 27, 27.  
**ὑπόνοια** 1 Tim. 6, 4.  
**ὑποπλέω** Act. 27, 4, 7.  
**ὑποπνέω** Act. 27, 13.  
**ὑποπόδιον** Matt. 5, 35. 22, 44. Marc. 12, 36. Luc. 20, 43. Act. 2, 35. 7, 49. Heb. 1, 13. 10, 13. Jac. 2, 3.  
**ὑπόστασις** 2 Cor. 9, 4. 11, 17. Heb. 1, 3. 3, 14. 11, 1.  
**ὑποστέλλω** Act. 20, 20, 27. Gal. 2, 12. Heb. 10, 38.  
**ὑποστολή** Heb. 10, 39.  
**ὑποστρέφω** Marc. 14, 40. Luc. 1, 56. 2, 39. 43, 45. 4, 1, 14. 7, 10. 8, 37. 39, 40. 9, 10. 10, 17. 11, 24. 17. 15, 18. 19, 12. 23, 48, 56. 24, 9, 33, 52. Act. 1, 12. 8, 28. 12, 25. 13, 13, 34. 14, 21. 20, 3. 21, 6. 22, 17. 23, 32. Gal. 1, 17. Heb. 7, 1.  
**ὑποστράννυμι** Luc. 19, 36.  
**ὑποταγή** 2 Cor. 9, 13. Gal. 2, 5. 1 Tim. 2, 11. 3, 4.  
**ὑποτάσσω** Luc. 2, 51. 10, 17, 20. Rom. 8, 7, 20. 10, 3. 13, 1, 5. 1 Cor. 14, 32. 34. 15, 27. 28. 16, 16. Eph. 1, 22. 5, 21. 22. 24. Philipp. 3, 21. Col. 3, 18. Tit. 2, 5, 9. 3, 1. Heb. 2, 5, 8. 12, 9. Jac. 4, 7. 1 Pet. 2, 13, 18. 3, 1, 5. 22, 5, 5.  
**ὑποτιθῆμι** Rom. 16, 4. 1 Tim. 4, 6.  
**ὑποτρέχω** Act. 27, 16.  
**ὑποτύπωσις** 1 Tim. 1, 16. 2 Tim. 1, 13.  
**ὑποφέρω** 1 Cor. 10, 13. 2 Tim. 3, 11. 1 Pet. 2, 19.  
**ὑποχωρέω** Luc. 5, 16. 9, 10.  
**ὑπωπιάζω** Luc. 18, 5. 1 Cor. 9, 27.  
**ὕς** 2 Pet. 2, 22.  
**ὕσσωτος** Joh. 19, 29. Heb. 9, 19.  
**ὕστερῶ** Matt. 19, 20. Marc. 10, 21. Luc. 15, 14. 22, 35. Joh. 2, 3. Rom. 3, 23. 1 Cor. 1, 7. 8, 8. 12, 24. 2 Cor. 11, 5, 8. 12, 11. Philipp. 4, 12. Heb. 4, 1. 11, 37. 12, 15.  
**ὕστέρημα** Luc. 21, 4. 1 Cor. 16, 17. 2 Cor. 8, 13, 14. 9, 12. 11, 9. Philipp.  
 2, 30. Col. 1, 24. 1 Thess. 3, 10.  
**ὕστέρησις** Marc. 12, 44. Philipp. 4, 11.  
**ὕστερον**, adverb. Matt. 4, 2. 21, 29, 32. 37. 22, 27. 25, 11. 26, 60. Marc. 16, 14. Luc. 4, 2. 20, 32. Joh. 13, 36. Heb. 12, 11.  
**ὕστερος** 1 Tim. 4, 1.  
**ὕφαντος** Joh. 19, 23.  
**ὕψηλός** Matt. 4, 8. 17, 1. Marc. 9, 2. Luc. 4, 5. 10, 15. Act. 13, 17. Rom. 12, 16. Heb. 1, 3. 7, 26. Apoc. 21, 10, 12.  
**ὕψηλοφρονέω** Rom. 11, 20. 1 Tim. 6, 17.  
**ὕψιστος** Matt. 21, 9. Marc. 5, 7. 11, 10. Luc. 1, 32, 35, 76. 2, 14. 6, 35. 8, 28. 19, 38. Act. 7, 48. 16, 17. Heb. 7, 1.  
**ὕψος** Luc. 1, 78. 24, 49. Eph. 3, 18. 4, 8. Jac. 1, 9. Apoc. 21, 16.  
**ὕψω** Matt. 11, 23. 23, 12. Luc. 1, 52. 10, 15. 14, 11. 18, 14. Joh. 3, 14. 8, 28. 12, 32, 34. Act. 2, 33. 5, 31. 13, 17. 2 Cor. 11, 7. Jac. 4, 10. 1 Pet. 5, 6.  
**ὕψωμα** Rom. 8, 39. 2 Cor. 10, 5.  
 φ.  
**φάγος** Matt. 11, 19. Luc. 7, 34.  
**φάγω** Matt. 6, 25, 31. 12, 4. 14, 16, 20. 15, 20. 32, 37. 25, 35, 42. 26, 17, 26. &c. Rom. 14, 2. 21, 23. 1 Cor. 8, 8, 13. 9, 4. 10, 3, 7. 11, 20, 21. 24, 33. 15, 32. 2 Thess. 3, 8. Heb. 13, 10. Jac. 5, 3. Apoc. 2, 14, 17, 20. 10, 10. 17, 16. 19, 18.  
**φαιλόντης** 2 Tim. 4, 13.  
**φαίνω** Matt. 1, 20. 2, 7. 13, 19. 6, 5, 16. 18. 9, 33. 13, 26. 23, 27. 28. 24, 27, 30. Marc. 14, 64. 16, 9. Luc. 9, 8. 24, 11. Joh. 1, 5. 5, 35. Rom. 7, 13. 2 Cor. 13, 7. Philipp. 2, 15. Heb. 11, 3. Jac. 4, 14. 1 Pet. 4, 18. 2 Pet. 1, 19. 1 Joh. 2, 8. Apoc. 1, 16. 8, 12. 18, 23. 21, 23.  
**φανερὸς** Matt. 6, 4, 6, 18. 12, 16. Marc. 3, 12. 4, 22. 6, 14. Luc. 8, 17. Act. 4, 16. 7, 13. Rom. 1, 19. 2, 28. 1 Cor. 3, 13. 11, 19. 14, 25. Gal. 5, 19. Philipp. 1, 13. 1 Tim. 4, 15. 1 Joh. 3, 10.  
**φανερῶς** Marc. 4, 22. 16, 12, 14. Joh. 1, 31. 2, 11. 3, 21. 7, 4. 9, 3. 17, 6. 21, 1, 14. Rom. 1, 19. 3, 21. 16, 26. 1 Cor. 4, 5. 2 Cor. 2, 14. 3, 4, 10, 11. 5, 10. 11. 7, 12. 11, 6. Eph. 5, 13. Col. 1, 26. 3, 4. 4, 4. 1 Tim. 3, 16. 2 Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 3. Heb. 9, 8, 26. 1 Pet. 1, 20. 5, 4. 1 Joh. 1, 2. 2, 19, 28. 3, 2. 5, 8. 4, 9. Apoc. 3, 18. 15, 4.  
**φανερῶς** Marc. 1, 45. Joh. 7, 10. Act. 10, 3.

- φανέρωσις 1 Cor. 12, 7. 2 Cor. 4, 2.  
 φανός Joh. 18, 3.  
 φανταζόμενον Heb. 12, 21.  
 φαντασία Act. 25, 23.  
 φάντασμα Matt. 14, 26. Marc. 6, 49.  
 φάραγξ Luc. 3, 5.  
 Φαραώ Act. 7, 10. 13, 21. Rom. 9, 17.  
 Heb. 11, 24.  
 Φαρὲς Matt. 1, 3. Luc. 3, 33.  
 Φαρισαῖος Matt. 3, 7. 5, 20. 9, 11. 14, 34.  
 12, 2. 14, 24. 38. 15, 1. 12. 16, 1. 6.  
 11. 12. 19, 3. 21, 45. 22, 15. 34. 41.  
 23, 2. 13. 14. 15. 23. 25. 26. 27. 29.  
 27, 62. Marc. 2, 16. 18. 24. 3, 6.  
 7, 1. 3. 5. 8, 11. 15. 10, 2. 12, 13.  
 Luc. 5, 17. 21. 30. 33. 6, 2. 7. 7, 30.  
 36. 37. 39. 11, 37. 38. 39. 42. 43. 44. 53.  
 12, 1. 13, 31. 14, 1. 3. 15, 2. 16, 14.  
 17, 20. 18, 10. 11. 19, 39. Joh. 1, 24.  
 3, 1. 4, 1. 7, 32. 45. 47. 48. 8, 3. 13.  
 9, 13. 15. 16. 40. 11, 46. 47. 57. 12,  
 19. 42. 18, 3. Act. 5, 34. 15, 5.  
 23, 6-9. 26, 5. Philipp. 3, 5.  
 φαρμακεία Gal. 5, 20. Apoc. 9, 21. 18, 23.  
 φαρμακεύς Apoc. 21, 8.  
 φαρμακός Apoc. 22, 15.  
 φάσις Act. 21, 31.  
 φάσχω Act. 24, 9. 25, 19. Rom. 1, 22.  
 Apoc. 2, 2.  
 φάτινη Luc. 2, 7. 12. 16. 13, 15.  
 φαῦλος Joh. 3, 20. 5, 29. Tit. 2, 8.  
 Jac. 3, 16.  
 φέγγος Matt. 24, 29. Marc. 13, 24.  
 Luc. 11, 33.  
 φείδομαι Act. 20, 29. Rom. 8, 32. 11, 21.  
 1 Cor. 7, 28. 2 Cor. 1, 23. 12, 6. 13, 2.  
 2 Pet. 2, 4. 5.  
 φειδομένως 2 Cor. 9, 6.  
 φέρω Matt. 14, 11. 18. 17, 17. Marc.  
 1, 32. 2, 3. 4, 8. 6, 27. 28. 7, 32.  
 8, 22. 9, 17. 19. 20. 12, 15. 16. 15,  
 22. &c. Rom. 9, 22. 2 Tim. 4, 13.  
 Heb. 1, 3. 6, 1. 9, 16. 12, 20. 13, 13.  
 1 Pet. 1, 13. 2 Pet. 1, 17. 18. 21. 2, 11.  
 2 Joh. 10. Apoc. 21, 24. 26.  
 φεύγω Matt. 2, 13. 3, 7. 8, 33. 10, 23.  
 23, 33. 24, 16. 26, 56. Marc. 5, 14.  
 13, 14. 14, 50. 52. 16, 8. Luc. 3, 7.  
 8, 34. 21, 21. Joh. 10, 5. 12. 13.  
 Act. 7, 29. 27, 30. 1 Cor. 6, 18.  
 10, 14. 1 Tim. 6, 11. 2 Tim. 2, 22.  
 Heb. 11, 34. 12, 25. Jac. 4, 7. Apoc.  
 9, 6. 12, 6. 16, 20. 20, 11.  
 φήμη Matt. 9, 26. Luc. 4, 14.  
 φθάνω Matt. 12, 28. Luc. 11, 20. Rom.  
 9, 31. 2 Cor. 10, 14. Philipp. 3, 16.  
 1 Thess. 2, 16. 4, 15.  
 φθαγρός Rom. 1, 23. 1 Cor. 9, 25. 15,  
 53. 54. 1 Pet. 1, 18. 23.  
 φθέγγομαι Act. 4, 18. 2 Pet. 2, 16. 18.  
 φθείρω 1 Cor. 3, 17. 15, 33. 2 Cor. 7, 2.  
 11, 3. Eph. 4, 22. Judae 10. Apoc.  
 19, 2.  
 φθινοπωρινός Judae 12.  
 φθόγγος Rom. 10, 18. 1 Cor. 14, 7.  
 φθονέω Gal. 5, 26. Jac. 4, 2.  
 φθόνος Matt. 27, 18. Luc. 15, 10. Rom.  
 1, 29. Gal. 5, 21. Philipp. 1, 15.  
 1 Tim. 6, 4. Tit. 3, 3. Jac. 4, 5.  
 1 Pet. 2, 1.  
 φθορά Rom. 8, 21. 1 Cor. 15, 42. 50.  
 Gal. 6, 8. Col. 2, 22. 2 Pet. 1, 4.  
 2, 12. 19.  
 φιάλη Apoc. 5, 8. 15, 7. 16, 1-4. 8. 10.  
 12. 17. 17, 1. 21, 9.  
 φιλάγαθος Tit. 1, 8.  
 φιλαδέλφια Rom. 12, 10. 1 Thess. 4, 9.  
 Heb. 1, 13. 1 Pet. 1, 22. 2 Pet. 1, 7.  
 φιλάδελφος 1 Pet. 3, 8.  
 φίλανδρος Tit. 2, 4.  
 φιλανθρωπία Act. 28, 2. Tit. 3, 4.  
 φιλανθρώπων Act. 27, 3.  
 φιλαργυρία 1 Tim. 6, 10.  
 φιλάργυρος Luc. 16, 14. 2 Tim. 3, 2.  
 φίλαυτος 2 Tim. 3, 2.  
 φιλέω Matt. 6, 5. 10, 37. 23, 6. 26, 48.  
 Marc. 14, 44. Luc. 20, 46. 22, 47.  
 Joh. 5, 20. 11, 3. 36. 12, 25. 15, 19.  
 16, 27. 20, 2. 21, 15. 16. 17. 1 Cor.  
 16, 22. Tit. 3, 15. Apoc. 3, 19. 22, 15.  
 φιλήδονος 2 Tim. 3, 4.  
 φίλημα Luc. 7, 45. 22, 48. Rom. 16, 16.  
 1 Cor. 16, 20. 2 Cor. 13, 12. 1 Thess.  
 5, 26. 1 Pet. 5, 14.  
 φιλία Jac. 4, 4.  
 Φιλιππησιοί Philipp. 4, 15.  
 φιλόθεος 2 Tim. 3, 4.  
 φιλονεικία Luc. 22, 24.  
 φιλόνεικος 1 Cor. 11, 16.  
 φιλοζενία Rom. 12, 13. Heb. 13, 2.  
 φιλόξενος 1 Tim. 3, 2. Tit. 1, 8. 1 Pet.  
 4, 9.  
 φιλοπρωτεύω 3 Joh. 9.  
 φίλος Matt. 11, 19. Luc. 7, 6. 34. 11,  
 5. 6. 8. 12, 4. 14, 10. 12. 15, 6. 9. 29.  
 16, 9. 21, 16. 23, 12. Joh. 3, 29.  
 11, 11. 15, 13. 14. 15. 19, 12. Act.  
 10, 24. 19, 31. 27, 3. Jac. 2, 23.  
 4, 4. 3 Joh. 15.  
 φιλοσοφία Col. 2, 8.  
 φιλόσοφος Act. 17, 18.  
 φιλόστοργος Rom. 12, 10.  
 φιλόστενος Tit. 2, 4.  
 φιλοτιμέομαι Rom. 15, 20. 2 Cor. 5, 9.  
 1 Thess. 4, 11.  
 φιλοφρόνως Act. 28, 7.  
 φιλόφρων 1 Pet. 3, 8.  
 φίμω Matt. 22, 12. 34. Marc. 1, 25.

φλογίζω—φυτεύω

- 4,39. Luc. 4,35. 1 Cor. 9,9. 1 Tim. 5,18. 1 Pet. 2,15.  
 φλογίζω Jac. 3,6.  
 φλός Luc. 16,24. Act. 7,30. 2 Thess. 1,8. Heb. 1,7. Apoc. 1,14. 19,12. 2,18.  
 φλυαρέω 3 Joh. 10.  
 φλύαρος 1 Tim. 5,13.  
 φοβέομαι Matt. 1,20. 2,22. 10,26. 28. 31. 14,5. 27,30. 17,6. 7. 21,26. 46. 25,25. 27,54. 28,5. 10. &c. Rom. 11,20. 13,3.4. 2 Cor. 11,3. 12,20. Gal. 2,12. 4,11. Eph. 5,33. Col. 3,22. Heb. 4,1. 11,23. 27. 13,6. 1 Pet. 2,17. 3,6. 14. 1 Joh. 4,18. Apoc. 1,17. 2,10. 11,18. 14,7. 15,4. 19,5.  
 φοβερός Heb. 10,27. 31. 12,21.  
 φόβητρον Luc. 21,11.  
 φόβος Matt. 14,26. 28,4. 8. Marc. 4,41. Luc. 1,12. 65. 2,9. 5,26. 7,16. 8,37. 21,26. Joh. 7,13. 19,38. 20,19. Act. 2,43. 5,5. 11. 9,31. 19,17. Rom. 3,18. 8,15. 13,3. 7. 1 Cor. 2,3. 2 Cor. 5,11. 7,1. 5. 11. 15. Eph. 5,21. 6,5. Philipp. 2,12. 1 Tim. 5,20. Heb. 2,15. 1 Pet. 1,17. 2,18. 3,2. 14. 15. 1 Joh. 4,18. Judæ 23. Apoc. 11,11. 18,10. 15.  
 φοίνιξ Joh. 12,13. Apoc. 7,9.  
 φονεύς Matt. 22,7. Act. 3,14. 7,52. 28,4. 1 Pet. 4,15. Apoc. 21,8. 22,15.  
 φονεύω Matt. 5,21. 19,18. 23,31. 35. Marc. 10,19. Luc. 18,20. Rom. 13,9. Jac. 2,11. 4,2. 5,6.  
 φόνος Matt. 15,19. Marc. 7,21. 15,7. Luc. 23,19. 25. Act. 9,1. Rom. 1,29. Gal. 5,21. Heb. 11,37. Apoc. 9,21.  
 φορέω Matt. 11,8. Joh. 19,5. Rom. 13,4. 1 Cor. 15,49. Jac. 2,3.  
 φόρος Luc. 20,22. 23,2. Rom. 13,6. 7.  
 φορτίζω Matt. 11,28. Luc. 11,46.  
 φορτίον Matt. 11,30. 23,4. Luc. 11,46. Gal. 6,5.  
 φόρτος Act. 27,10.  
 φραγγέλιον Joh. 2,15.  
 φραγελλώω Matt. 27,26. Marc. 15,15.  
 φραγμός Matt. 21,33. Marc. 12,1. Luc. 14,23. Eph. 2,14.  
 φράζω Matt. 13,36. 15,15.  
 φράττω Rom. 3,19. 2 Cor. 11,10. Heb. 11,33.  
 φρέαρ Luc. 14,5. Joh. 4,11. 12. Apoc. 9,1. 2.  
 φρεναπατάω Gal. 6,3.  
 φρεναπάτης Tit. 1,10.  
 φρένες 1 Cor. 14,20.  
 φρίσσω Jac. 2,19.  
 φρονέω Matt. 16,23. Marc. 8,33. Act. 28,22. Rom. 8,5. 12,3. 16. 14,6. 15,5. 1 Cor. 4,6. 13,11. 2 Cor. 13,11. Gal. 5,10. Philipp. 1,7. 2,2. 5. 3,15. 16. 19. 4,2. 10. Col. 3,2.  
 φρόνημα Rom. 8,6. 7. 27.  
 φρόνησις Luc. 1,17. Eph. 1,8.  
 φρόνιμος Matt. 7,24. 10,16. 24,45. 25,2. 4. 8. 9. Luc. 12,42. 16,8. Rom. 11,25. 12,16. 1 Cor. 4,10. 10,15. 2 Cor. 11,19.  
 φρονίμως Luc. 16,8.  
 φροντίζω Tit. 3,8.  
 φρονυρέω 2 Cor. 11,32. Gal. 3,23. Philipp. 4,7. 1 Pet. 1,5.  
 φρυάττω Act. 4,25.  
 φρύγανον Act. 28,3.  
 φυγή Matt. 24,20. Marc. 13,18.  
 φυλακή Matt. 5,25. 14,3. 10. 25. 18,30. 24,43. 25,36. 39. 43. 44. Marc. 6,17. 28. 48. Luc. 2,8. 3,20. 12. 38. 58. 21,12. 22,33. 23,19. 25. Joh. 3,24. Act. 5,19. 22,25. 8,3. 12,4. 5. 6. 10. 17. 16,23. 24. 27. 37. 40. 22,4. 26,10. 2 Cor. 6,5. 11,23. Heb. 11,36. 1 Pet. 3,19. Apoc. 2,10. 18,2. 20,7.  
 φυλακίζω Act. 22,19.  
 φυλακτήριον Matt. 23,5.  
 φύλαξ Act. 5,23. 12,6. 19.  
 φυλάσσω Matt. 19,20. Marc. 10,20. Luc. 2,8. 8,29. 11,21. 28. 12,15. 18,21. Joh. 12,25. 17,12. Act. 7,53. 12,4. 16,4. 21,24. 25. 22,20. 23,35. 28,16. Rom. 2,26. Gal. 6,13. 2 Thess. 3,3. 1 Tim. 5,21. 6,20. 2 Tim. 1,12. 14. 4,15. 2 Pet. 2,5. 3,17. 1 Joh. 5,21. Judæ 24.  
 φυλή Matt. 19,28. 24,30. Luc. 2,36. 22,30. Act. 13,21. Rom. 11,1. Philipp. 3,5. Heb. 7,13. 14. Jac. 1,1. Apoc. 5,5. 9. 7,4-9. 11,9. 13,7. 14,6. 21,12.  
 φύλλον Matt. 21,19. 24,32. Marc. 11,13. 13,28. Apoc. 22,2.  
 φύραμα Rom. 9,21. 11,16. 1 Cor. 5,6. 7. Gal. 5,9.  
 φυσικὸς Rom. 1,26. 27. 2 Pet. 2,12.  
 φυσικῶς Judæ 10.  
 φυσιώω 1 Cor. 4,6. 18. 19. 5,2. 8,1. 13,4. Col. 2,18.  
 φύσις Rom. 1,26. 2,14. 27. 11,21. 24. 1 Cor. 11,14. Gal. 2,15. 4,8. Eph. 2,3. Jac. 3,7. 2 Pet. 1,4.  
 φυσιώσις 2 Cor. 12,20.  
 φυτεία Matt. 15,13.  
 φυτεύω Matt. 15,13. 21,33. Marc.

φύω—χάρισμα

- 12, 1. Luc. 13, 6. 17, 6. 28. 20, 9.  
 1 Cor. 3, 6. 7. 8. 9, 7.  
 φύω, φύμι Luc. 8, 6. 8. Heb. 12, 15.  
 φωλεύς Matt. 8, 20. Luc. 9, 58.  
 φωνέω Matt. 20, 32. 26, 34. 74. 75.  
 27, 47. Marc. 3, 31. 9, 35. 10, 49.  
 14, 30. 68. 72. 15, 35. Luc. 8, 8. 54.  
 14, 12. 16, 2. 24. 19, 15. 22, 34. 60. 61.  
 23, 46. Joh. 1, 49. 2, 9. 4, 16. 9,  
 18. 24. 11, 28. 12, 17. 13, 13. 38.  
 18, 27. 33. Act. 9, 41. 10, 7. 18.  
 16, 28. Apoc. 14, 18.  
 φωνή Matt. 2, 18. 3, 3. 17. 12, 19. 17, 5.  
 24, 31. 27, 46. 50. Marc. 1, 3. 11. 26.  
 5, 7. 9, 7. 15, 34. 37. &c.  
 φῶς Matt. 4, 16. 5, 14. 16. 6, 23. 10, 27.  
 17, 2. Marc. 14, 54. Luc. 2, 32.  
 8, 16. 11, 35. 12, 3. 16, 8. 22, 56.  
 Joh. 1, 4. 5. 7. 8. 9. 3, 19. 20. 21. 5, 35.  
 8, 12. 9, 5. 11, 9. 10. 12, 35. 36. 46.  
 Act. 9, 3. 12, 7. 13, 47. 16, 29. 22,  
 6. 9. 11. 26, 13. 18. 23. Rom. 2, 19.  
 13, 12. 2 Cor. 4, 6. 6, 14. 11, 14.  
 Eph. 5, 8. 13. Col. 1, 12. 1 Thess.  
 5, 5. 1 Tim. 6, 16. Jac. 1, 17. 1 Pet.  
 2, 9. 1 Joh. 1, 5. 7. 2, 8. 9. 10. Apoc.  
 18, 23. 21, 24. 22, 5.  
 φωστήρ Philipp. 2, 15. Apoc. 21, 11.  
 φωσφόρος 2 Pet. 1, 19.  
 φωτεινός Matt. 6, 22. 17, 5. Luc. 11,  
 34. 36.  
 φωτίζω Luc. 11, 36. Joh. 1, 9. 1 Cor.  
 4, 5. Eph. 1, 18. 3, 9. 2 Tim. 1, 10.  
 Heb. 6, 4. 10, 32. Apoc. 18, 1. 21, 23.  
 22, 5.  
 φωτισμός 2 Cor. 4, 4. 6.  
 X.  
 χαίρω, χαίρε, χαίρει Matt. 2, 10. 5, 12.  
 18, 13. 26, 49. 27, 29. 28, 9. Marc.  
 14, 11. 15, 18. Luc. 1, 14. 28. 6, 23.  
 10, 20. 13, 17. 15, 5. 32. 19, 6. 37.  
 22, 5. 23, 8. Joh. 3, 29. 4, 36. 8, 56.  
 11, 15. 14, 28. 16, 20. 22. 19, 3.  
 20, 20. Act. 5, 41. 8, 39. 11, 23.  
 13, 48. 15, 23. 31. 23, 26. Rom. 12,  
 12. 15. 16, 19. 1 Cor. 7, 30. 13, 6.  
 16, 17. 2 Cor. 2, 3. 6, 10. 7, 7. 9.  
 13. 16. 12, 9. 11. Philipp. 1, 18. 2,  
 17. 18. 28. 3, 1. 4, 4. 10. Col. 1, 24.  
 2, 5. 1 Thess. 3, 9. 5, 16. Jac. 1, 1.  
 1 Pet. 4, 13. 2 Joh. 4, 10. 11. 3 Joh. 3.  
 Apoc. 11, 10. 19, 7.  
 χάλαζα Apoc. 8, 7. 11, 19. 16, 21.  
 χαλάω Marc. 2, 4. Luc. 5, 4. 5. Act.  
 9, 25. 27, 17. 30. 2 Cor. 11, 33.  
 χαλεπός Matt. 8, 28. 2 Tim. 3, 1.  
 χαλιναγωγέω Jac. 1, 26. 3, 2.  
 χαλινός Luc. 3, 3. Apoc. 14, 20.  
 χάλκεος, χαλκοῦς Apoc. 9, 20.  
 χαλκεὺς 2 Tim. 4, 14.  
 χαλκηδών Apoc. 21, 19.  
 χαλκίον Marc. 7, 4.  
 χαλκολίβανον Apoc. 1, 15. 2, 18.  
 χαλκός Matt. 10, 9. Marc. 6, 8. 12, 41.  
 1 Cor. 13, 1. Apoc. 18, 12.  
 χαμαί Joh. 9, 6. 18, 6.  
 χαρά Matt. 2, 10. 13, 20. 44. 25, 21. 23.  
 28, 8. Marc. 4, 16. Luc. 1, 14. 2, 10.  
 8, 13. 10, 17. 15, 7. 10. 24, 41. 52.  
 Joh. 3, 29. 15, 11. 16, 20. 21. 22. 24.  
 17, 13. Act. 8, 8. 12, 14. 13, 52.  
 15, 3. 20, 24. Rom. 14, 17. 15, 13. 32.  
 2 Cor. 1, 24. 2, 3. 7, 4. 13. 8, 2. Gal.  
 5, 22. Philipp. 1, 4. 25. 2, 29. 4, 1.  
 Col. 1, 11. 1 Thess. 1, 6. 2, 19. 20.  
 3, 9. 2 Tim. 1, 4. Heb. 10, 34. 12,  
 2. 11. 13, 17. Jac. 1, 2. 4, 9. 1 Pet.  
 1, 8. 1 Joh. 1, 4. 2 Joh. 12. 3 Joh. 4.  
 χάραγμα Act. 17, 29. Apoc. 13, 16. 17.  
 14, 9. 11. 15, 2. 16, 2. 19, 20. 20, 4.  
 χαρακτήρ Heb. 1, 3.  
 χάραξ Luc. 19, 43.  
 χαρίζομαι Luc. 7, 21. 42. 43. Act. 3, 14.  
 25, 11. 16. 27, 24. Rom. 8, 32. 1 Cor.  
 2, 12. 2 Cor. 2, 7. 10. 12, 13. Gal.  
 3, 18. Eph. 4, 32. Philipp. 1, 29.  
 2, 9. Col. 2, 13. 3, 13. Philem. 22.  
 χάριν Luc. 7, 47. Gal. 3, 19. Eph.  
 3, 1. 14. 1 Tim. 5, 14. Tit. 1, 5. 11.  
 1 Joh. 3, 12. Judae 16.  
 χάρις Luc. 1, 30. 2, 40. 52. 4, 22. 6, 32.  
 33. 34. 17, 9. Joh. 1, 14. 16. 17. Act.  
 2, 47. 4, 33. 7, 10. 46. 11, 23. 13, 43.  
 14, 3. 26. 15, 11. 40. 18, 27. 20, 24. 32.  
 24, 27. 25, 3. 9. Rom. 1, 5. 7. 3, 24.  
 4, 4. 16. 5, 2. 15. 17. 20. 21. 6, 1. 14.  
 15. 17. 11, 5. 6. 12, 3. 6. 15, 15. 16,  
 20. 24. 1 Cor. 1, 3. 4. 3, 10. 10, 30.  
 15, 10. 57. 16, 3. 23. 2 Cor. 1, 2. 12.  
 15. 2, 14. 4, 15. 6, 1. 8, 1. 4. 6. 7. 9.  
 16. 19. 9, 8. 14. 15. 12, 9. 13, 13.  
 Gal. 1, 3. 6. 15. 2, 9. 21. 5, 4. 6, 18.  
 Eph. 1, 2. 6. 7. 2, 5. 7. 8. 3, 2. 7. 8.  
 4, 7. 20. 6, 24. Philipp. 1, 2. 7. 4, 23.  
 Col. 1, 2. 6. 3, 16. 4, 6. 18. 1 Thess.  
 1, 1. 5, 28. 2 Thess. 1, 2. 12. 2, 16.  
 3, 18. 1 Tim. 1, 2. 12. 24. 6, 21.  
 2 Tim. 1, 2. 3. 9. 2, 1. 4, 22. Tit. 1, 4.  
 2, 11. 3, 7. 15. Philem. 3. 7. 25. Heb.  
 2, 9. 4, 16. 10, 29. 12, 15. 28. 13,  
 9. 25. Jac. 4, 6. 1 Pet. 1, 2. 10. 13.  
 2, 19. 20. 3, 7. 4, 10. 5, 5. 10. 11.  
 2 Pet. 1, 2. 3, 18. 2 Joh. 3. Judae 4.  
 Apoc. 1, 4. 22, 21.  
 χάρισμα Rom. 1, 11. 5, 15. 16. 6, 23.  
 11, 29. 12, 6. 1 Cor. 1, 7. 7, 7. 12, 4.  
 9. 28. 30. 31. 2 Cor. 1, 11. 1 Tim.  
 4, 14. 2 Tim. 1, 6. 1 Pet. 4, 10.



χαριτόω Luc. 1, 28. Eph. 1, 6.  
 χάριτης 2 Joh. 12.  
 χάσμα Luc. 16, 26.  
 χείλος Matt. 15, 8. Marc. 7, 6. Rom.  
 3, 13. 1 Cor. 14, 21. Heb. 11, 12.  
 13, 15. 1 Pet. 3, 10.  
 χεῖμάζομαι Act. 27, 18.  
 χείμαρρος Joh. 18, 1.  
 χεῖμών Matt. 16, 3. 24, 20. Marc.  
 13, 18. Joh. 10, 22. Act. 27, 20.  
 2 Tim. 4, 21.  
 χεῖρ Matt. 3, 12. 4, 6. 5, 30. 8, 3. 15.  
 9, 18. 25. 12, 10. 13, 49. 14, 31. 15.  
 2, 20. 17, 22. 18, 8. 19, 13. 15.  
 22, 13. 26, 23. 45. 50. 51. 27, 24. &c.  
 χειραγωγέω Act. 9, 8. 22, 11.  
 χειραγωγός Act. 13, 11.  
 χειρόγραφον Col. 2, 14.  
 χειροποιήτος Marc. 14, 58. Act. 7, 48.  
 17, 24. Eph. 2, 11. Heb. 9, 11. 24.  
 χειροτονέω Act. 14, 23. 2 Cor. 8, 19.  
 χείρων, χείρον Matt. 9, 16. 12, 45. 27, 64.  
 Marc. 2, 21. 5, 26. Luc. 11, 26. Joh.  
 5, 14. 1 Tim. 5, 8. 2 Tim. 3, 13.  
 Heb. 10, 29. 2 Pet. 2, 20.  
 χήρα Matt. 23, 14. Marc. 12, 40. 42. 43.  
 Luc. 2, 37. 4, 25. 26. 7, 12. 18, 3. 5.  
 20, 47. 21, 2. 3. Act. 6, 1. 9, 39. 41.  
 1 Cor. 7, 8. 1 Tim. 5, 3. 4. 5. 9. 11. 16.  
 Jac. 1, 27. Apoc. 18, 7.  
 χθές Joh. 4, 52. Act. 7, 28. Heb. 13, 8.  
 χιλιάρχος Marc. 6, 21. Joh. 18, 12.  
 Act. 21, 31. 32. 33. 37. 22, 24. 26-29.  
 23, 10. 15. 17. 18. 19. 22. 24. 7. 22.  
 25, 23. Apoc. 6, 15. 19, 18.  
 χιτών Matt. 5, 40. 10, 10. Marc. 6, 9.  
 14, 63. Luc. 3, 11. 6, 29. 9, 3. Joh.  
 19, 23. Act. 9, 39. Judæ 23.  
 χιών Matt. 28, 3. Marc. 9, 3. Apoc.  
 1, 14.  
 χλαμύς Matt. 27, 28. 31.  
 χλευάζω Act. 2, 13. 17, 32.  
 χλιαρός Apoc. 3, 16.  
 χλωρός Marc. 6, 39. Apoc. 6, 8. 8, 7.  
 9, 4.  
 χοῖκός 1 Cor. 15, 47. 48. 49.  
 χοῖνιξ Apoc. 6, 6.  
 χοῖρος Matt. 7, 6. 8, 30. 31. 32. Marc.  
 5, 11-14. 16. Luc. 8, 32. 33. 15,  
 15. 16.  
 χολάω Joh. 7, 23.  
 χολή Matt. 27, 34. Act. 8, 23.  
 χορηγέω 2 Cor. 9, 10. 1 Pet. 4, 11.  
 χορός Luc. 15, 25.  
 χορτάζω Matt. 5, 6. 14, 20. 15, 33. 37.  
 Marc. 6, 42. 7, 27. 8, 4. 8. Luc.  
 6, 21. 9, 17. 16, 21. Joh. 6, 26.  
 Philipp. 4, 12. Jac. 2, 16. Apoc.  
 19, 21.

χόρτασμα Act. 7, 11.  
 χόρτος Matt. 6, 30. 13, 26. 14, 19.  
 Marc. 4, 28. 6, 39. Luc. 12, 28.  
 Joh. 6, 10. 1 Cor. 3, 12. Jac. 1,  
 10. 11. 1 Pet. 1, 24. Apoc. 8, 7. 9, 4.  
 χούς Marc. 6, 11. Apoc. 18, 19.  
 χρώμαι Act. 27, 3. 17. 1 Cor. 7, 21. 31.  
 9, 12. 15. 2 Cor. 1, 17. 3, 12. 13, 10.  
 1 Tim. 1, 8. 5, 23.  
 χρώω Luc. 11, 5.  
 χρεῖα Matt. 3, 14. 6, 8. 9, 12. 14, 16.  
 21, 3. 26, 65. Marc. 2, 17. 25. 11, 3.  
 14, 63. Luc. 5, 31. 9, 11. 10, 42.  
 15, 7. 19, 31. 34. 22, 71. Joh. 2, 25.  
 13, 10. 29. 16, 30. Act. 2, 45. 4, 35.  
 6, 3. 20, 34. 28, 10. Rom. 12, 13.  
 1 Cor. 12, 21. 24. Eph. 4, 28. 29.  
 Philipp. 2, 25. 4, 16. 19. 1 Thess.  
 1, 8. 4, 9. 12. 5, 1. Tit. 3, 14. Heb.  
 5, 12. 7, 11. 10, 36. 1 Joh. 2, 27.  
 3, 17. Apoc. 3, 17. 21, 23. 22, 5.  
 χρεωφειλέτης Luc. 7, 41. 16, 5.  
 χρῆ Jac. 3, 10.  
 χρῆζω Matt. 6, 32. Luc. 11, 8. 12, 30.  
 Rom. 16, 2. 2 Cor. 3, 1.  
 χρῆμα, ατα Marc. 10, 23. 24. Luc.  
 18, 24. Act. 4, 37. 8, 18. 20. 24, 26.  
 χρηματίζω Matt. 2, 12. 22. Luc. 2, 26.  
 Act. 10, 22. 11, 26. Rom. 7, 3. Heb.  
 8, 5. 11, 7. 12, 25.  
 χρηματισμός Rom. 11, 4.  
 χρήσιμος 2 Tim. 2, 14.  
 χρήσις Rom. 1, 26. 27.  
 χρηστεύομαι 1 Cor. 13, 4.  
 χρηστολογία Rom. 16, 18.  
 χρηστὸν, τὸ Rom. 2, 4.  
 χρηστὸς Matt. 11, 30. Luc. 5, 39. 6, 35.  
 1 Cor. 15, 33. Eph. 4, 32. 1 Pet. 2, 3.  
 χρηστότης Rom. 2, 4. 3, 12. 11, 22.  
 2 Cor. 6, 6. Gal. 5, 22. Eph. 2, 7.  
 Col. 3, 12. Tit. 3, 4.  
 χρώω Luc. 4, 18. Act. 4, 27. 10, 38.  
 2 Cor. 1, 21. Heb. 1, 9.  
 χρίσμα 1 Joh. 2, 20. 27.  
 χρονίζω Matt. 24, 48. 25, 5. Luc. 12, 1.  
 12, 45. Heb. 10, 27.  
 χρόνος Matt. 2, 7. 16. 25, 19. Marc.  
 2, 19. 9, 21. Luc. 1, 57. 4, 5. 8,  
 27. 29. 18, 4. 20, 9. Joh. 5, 6. 7, 33.  
 12, 35. 14, 9. Act. 1, 6. 7. 21. 3, 21.  
 7, 17. 23. 8, 11. 13, 18. 14, 3. 28.  
 15, 33. 17, 30. 18, 20. 23. 19, 22.  
 20, 18. 27, 9. Rom. 7, 1. 16, 25.  
 1 Cor. 7, 39. 16, 7. Gal. 4, 1. 4.  
 1 Thess. 5, 1. 2 Tim. 1, 9. Tit. 1, 2.  
 Heb. 4, 7. 5, 12. 11, 32. 1 Pet. 1,  
 17. 20. 4, 2. 3. Judæ 18. Apoc.  
 2, 21. 6, 11. 10, 6. 20, 3.  
 χρονοτριβέω Act. 20, 16.

χρυσοδακτύλιος Jac. 2, 2.  
 χρυσόλιθος Apoc. 21, 20.  
 χρυσόπρασος Apoc. 21, 20.  
 χρυσίον Act. 3, 6, 20, 33. Heb. 9, 4.  
 1 Pet. 1, 7-18. 3, 3. Apoc. 3, 18. 21,  
 18, 21.  
 χρυσός Matt. 2, 11. 10, 9. 23, 16. 17.  
 Act. 17, 29. 1 Cor. 3, 12. 1 Tim. 2, 9.  
 Jac. 5, 3. Apoc. 9, 7. 17, 4. 18, 12, 16.  
 χρυσούς 2 Tim. 2, 20. Heb. 9, 4. Apoc.  
 1, 12. 13, 20. 2, 1. 4, 4. 5, 8. 8, 3.  
 9, 13, 20. 14, 14. 15, 6, 7. 17, 4. 21, 15.  
 χρυσώ Apoc. 17, 4. 18, 16.  
 χρῶς Act. 19, 12.  
 χῶλς Matt. 11, 5. 15, 30. 31. 18, 8.  
 21, 14. Marc. 9, 45. Luc. 7, 22.  
 14, 13. 21. Joh. 5, 3. Act. 3, 2, 11.  
 8, 7. 14, 8. Heb. 12, 13.  
 χώρα Matt. 2, 12. 4, 16. 8, 28. Marc.  
 1, 5. 5, 1. 10. Luc. 2, 8. 3, 1. 8, 26.  
 12, 16. 15, 13. 14. 15. 19, 12. 21, 21.  
 Joh. 4, 35. 11, 54. 55. Act. 8, 1.  
 10, 39. 12, 20. 13, 49. 16, 6. 18, 23.  
 26, 20. 27, 27. Jac. 5, 4.  
 χωρέω Matt. 15, 17. 19, 11. 12. Marc.  
 2, 2. Joh. 2, 6. 8, 37. 21, 25. 2 Cor.  
 7, 2. 2 Pet. 3, 9.  
 χωρίζω Matt. 19, 6. Marc. 10, 9. Act.  
 1, 4. 18, 12. Rom. 8, 35. 39. 1 Cor.  
 7, 10. 11. 15. Philem. 15. Heb. 7, 26.  
 χωρίον Matt. 26, 36. Marc. 14, 32.  
 Joh. 4, 5. Act. 1, 18. 19. 4, 34. 5, 3. 8.  
 28, 7.  
 χωρίς Matt. 13, 34. 14, 21. 15, 38.  
 Marc. 4, 34. Luc. 6, 49. Joh. 1, 3.  
 15, 5. 20, 7. Rom. 3, 21. 28. 4, 6.  
 7, 8. 9. 10, 14. 1 Cor. 4, 8. 11, 11.  
 2 Cor. 11, 28. Eph. 2, 12. Philipp.  
 2, 14. 1 Tim. 2, 8. 5, 21. Philem. 14.  
 Heb. 4, 15. 7, 7. 20. 21. 9, 7. 18. 22. 28.  
 10, 28. 11, 6. 40. 12. 8. 14. Jac. 2,  
 20. 26.  
 Ψ.  
 Ψάλλω Rom. 15, 9. 1 Cor. 14, 15. Eph.  
 5, 19. Jac. 5, 13.  
 ψαλμός Luc. 20, 42. 24, 44. Act. 1, 20.  
 13, 33. 1 Cor. 14, 26. Eph. 5, 19.  
 Col. 3, 16.  
 ψευδάδελφος 2 Cor. 11, 26. Gal. 2, 4.  
 ψευδαπόστολος 2 Cor. 11, 13.  
 ψευδής Act. 6, 13. Apoc. 2, 2. 21, 8.  
 ψευδοδιδάσκαλος 2 Pet. 2, 1.  
 ψευδολόγος 1 Tim. 4, 2.  
 ψεύδομαι Matt. 5, 11. Act. 5, 3. 4.  
 Rom. 9, 1. 2 Cor. 11, 31. Gal. 1, 20.  
 Col. 3, 9. 1 Tim. 2, 7. Heb. 6, 18.  
 Jac. 3, 14. 1 Joh. 1, 6. Apoc. 3, 9.  
 ψευδομαρτυρ Matt. 26, 60. 1 Cor. 15, 15.  
 ψευδομαρτυρέω Matt. 19, 18. Marc.

10, 19. 14, 56. 57. Luc. 18, 20. Rom.  
 13, 9.  
 ψευδομαρτυρία Matt. 15, 19. 26, 59.  
 ψευδοπροφήτης Matt. 7, 15. 24, 11. 24.  
 Marc. 13, 22. Luc. 6, 26. Act. 13, 6.  
 2 Pet. 2, 1. 1 Joh. 4, 1. Apoc. 16, 13.  
 19, 20. 20, 10.  
 ψεύδος Joh. 8, 44. Rom. 1, 25. Eph.  
 4, 25. 2 Thess. 2, 9. 11. 1 Joh. 2,  
 21. 27. Apoc. 21, 27. 22, 15.  
 ψευδόχριστος Matt. 24, 24. Marc. 13, 22.  
 ψευδώνυμος 1 Tim. 6, 20.  
 ψεύσμα Rom. 3, 7.  
 ψεύστης Joh. 8, 44. 55. Rom. 3, 4.  
 1 Tim. 1, 10. Tit. 1, 12. 1 Joh. 1, 10.  
 2, 4. 22. 4, 20. 5, 10.  
 ψηλαφώ Luc. 24, 39. Act. 17, 27.  
 Heb. 12, 18. 1 Joh. 1, 1.  
 ψηφίζω Luc. 14, 28. Apoc. 13, 18.  
 ψηφος Act. 26, 10. Apoc. 2, 17.  
 ψιθυρισμός 2 Cor. 12, 20.  
 ψιθυριστής Rom. 1, 30.  
 ψυχίον Matt. 15, 27. Marc. 7, 28. Luc.  
 16, 21.  
 ψυχή Matt. 2, 20. 6, 25. 10, 28. 39.  
 11, 29. 12, 18. 16, 25. 26. 20, 28.  
 22, 37. 26, 38. &c. Rom. 2, 9. 11, 3.  
 13, 1. 16, 4. 1 Cor. 15, 45. 2 Cor.  
 1, 23. 12, 15. Eph. 6, 6. Philipp.  
 1, 27. 2, 30. Col. 3, 23. 1 Thess.  
 2, 8. 5, 23. Heb. 4, 12. 6, 19. 10,  
 38. 39. 12, 3. 13, 17. Jac. 1, 21.  
 5, 20. 1 Pet. 1, 9. 22. 2, 11. 25. 3, 20.  
 4, 19. 2 Pet. 2, 8. 14. 1 Joh. 3, 16.  
 3 Joh. 2. Apoc. 6, 9. 8, 9. 12, 11.  
 16, 3. 18, 13. 14. 20, 4.  
 ψυχικός 1 Cor. 2, 14. 15, 44. 46. Jac.  
 3, 15. Judæ 19.  
 ψύχομαι Matt. 24, 12.  
 ψύχος Joh. 18, 18. Act. 28, 2. 2 Cor.  
 11, 27.  
 ψυχρός Matt. 10, 42. Apoc. 3, 15. 16.  
 ψωμίζω Rom. 12, 20. 1 Cor. 13, 3.  
 ψωμίον Joh. 13, 26. 27. 30.  
 ψάχω Luc. 6, 1.  
 Ω.  
 ὠδὴ Eph. 5, 19. Col. 3, 16. Apoc.  
 5, 9. 14, 3. 15, 3.  
 ὠδὴν Matt. 24, 8. Marc. 13, 9. Act.  
 2, 24. 1 Thess. 5, 3.  
 ὠδίνω Gal. 4, 19. 27. Apoc. 12, 2.  
 ὠμός Matt. 23, 4. Luc. 15, 5.  
 ὠνόμασι Act. 7, 16.  
 ὠν Luc. 11, 12.  
 ῥα Matt. 8, 13. 9, 22. 10, 19. 14, 15.  
 15, 28. 17, 18. 18, 1. 20, 3. 5. 6. 9.  
 12. 24, 36. 42. 44. 50. 25, 13. 26,  
 40. 45. 55. 27, 45. 46. &c. Rom.  
 13, 11. 1 Cor. 4, 11. 15, 30. 2 Cor.

ώραῖος—ῥφέλιμος

7, 8. Gal. 2, 5. 1 Thess. 2, 17. Phil.	ῥφέλεια Rom. 3, 1. Judæ 16.
lem. 15. 1 Joh. 2, 18. Apoc. 3, 3. 10.	ῥφέλειω Matt. 15, 5. 16, 26. 27, 24.
9, 15. 11, 13. 14, 7. 15. 17, 12. 18,	Marc. 5, 26. 7, 11. 8, 36. Luc. 9, 25.
10. 16. 19.	Joh. 6, 63. 12, 19. Rom. 2, 25. 1 Cor.
ώραῖος Matt. 23, 27. Act. 3, 2. 10.	13, 3. 14, 6. Gal. 5, 2. Heb. 4, 2.
Rom. 10, 15.	13, 9.
ῥρύσμαι 1 Pet. 5, 8.	ῥφέλιμος 1 Tim. 4, 8. 2 Tim. 3, 16.
ῥτίον Matt. 26, 51. Marc. 14, 47. Luc.	Tit. 3, 8.
22, 51. Joh. 18, 10. 26.	

